This Volume is presented *by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury*

to _____

and will, in the event of the Library being broken up, be returned to the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Westminster.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

W., 10,000,—10/11/00.

Croydon Public Libraries.

Central Reference Library.

Accession No. 3833 Class No. 942.05

Besides the class topic, other topics treated of in this book are as follows :—

Topic No.	Pages.	Topic No.	Pages.

BROMLEY LIBRARIES

STATE PAPERS

Published

UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF

Her Majesty's Commission.

VOLUME X.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

King Henry the Eighth.

PART V.—*continued.*

1849.

42-05

ayb

ℓR3833
N 398

BROMLEY PUBLIC LIBRARIES | AL 25
CLASS
L 45
ACC.
01927 8467

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

PART V.—*continued.*

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/satepaperspart40010vari

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

STATE PAPERS.

King Henry the Eighth.

PART V.—*continued.*

FOREIGN CORRESPONDENCE.

1544—1545.

CONTENTS

OF

PART V.—*continued.*

PAGE

M. King Francis I. to King Henry VIII.; St. Maur des Fossez, 20 July, 1544. Francis professes the greatest friendship. - - - 1

MI. Carne to Same; Bruxelles, 21 July [1544]. The Queen Regent defends the President Schore.—Complains of Landenberg's troops.—Proposed reduction of the naval forces. - - - - - 2

MII. Wotton to Same; Siege of St. Dizier, 24 July, 1544. Scarcity in the Emperor's camp.—Barbarossa ravages the Italian coasts.—Peter Strozzi is raising troops.—Conditions of the surrender of Carignano.—A French convoy defeated.—Vitry taken. - - - - - 5

MIII. Norfolk, &c. to Same; Camp before Montreuil, 24 July [1544]. Progress of the siege. - - - - - - - 9

MIV. The Council with The King to Norfolk; [24 July, 1544.] Instructions for their proceeding.—Wages to De Beures. - - - 11

MV. Queen Catharine to King Henry VIII.; Hampton Court, 25 July, 1544. She is thankful for his good beginning.—Money remitted.—Additional force will be raised. - - - - - 12

MVI. King Henry VIII. to Queen Mary, Regent of Flanders; [27 July, 1544.] Requests to be supplied with gunpowder. - - - - 14

MVII. The Council with The King to Norfolk, &c.; [Camp before Boulogne, 28 July, 1544]. Their advice to the King to stay at Calais came too late.—He is before Boulogne. - - - - - 15

PAGE

MVIII. WOTTON to PAGET; Camp at St. Dizier, 31 July, 1544. The siege still continues.—Mines carried on.—Much impeded by the wet weather.—Jasper Campbell taken prisoner or deserted.—Intelligence from Italy.—Offers to the Venetians. - - - - 16

MIX. KING HENRY VIII. to KING FRANCIS I.; [3 August, 1544.] Answers a proposal for peace.—Is ready to mediate with the Emperor. - - 19

MX. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 3 August, 1544. Barbarossa has taken Lipari, and made slaves of the inhabitants.—Peter Strozzi, with the aid of the Pope, raises men for Francis's service. - - 20

MXI. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING to QUEEN CATHARINE; [5 August, 1544.] Affairs with Scotland.—The King expects to take Boulogne in twenty days.—Wants more artillery. - - - - 21

MXII. KING HENRY VIII. to WOTTON; [5 August, 1544.] The French King having made overtures for peace, Wotton is to communicate with theEmperor, and desire to know on what conditions He will treat with France. - - - - - - 23

MXIII. CARNE to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 5 August [1544]. Vitry is taken and burnt.—The Regent tries to suppress the Anabaptists. - 27

MXIV. QUEEN CATHARINE to THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING; Hampton Court, 6 August, 1544. Difficulty in transporting the requisite artillery.—Contradicts a rumour of the French having landed at Gloucester. - - - - - - - 28

MXV. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 9 August, 1544. Strozzi with his troops is crossing the mountains.—Death of Mark Grimani.—Cardinal Grimani sent to the French King, and Cardinal Morone to the Emperor, for peace. - - - - - - 30

MXVI. WOTTON to Same; Camp before St. Dizier, 10 August, 1544. The town capitulates, and is to be surrendered to the Emperor on the following Sunday, if not relieved. - - - - - 31

MXVII. THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. to Same; Camp before St. Dizier, 11 August, 1544. Credence for Monsr de Tourcoin. - - 33

MXVIII. WOTTON to Same; Camp by St. Dizier, 18 August, 1544. Opinion of the Emperor on the proposition of Francis for peace.—He will send Ambassadors to Henry to declare his mind fully.—Estimate of the Emperor's army. - - - - - - 34

MXIX. Same to Same; Camp by St. Dizier, 25 August, 1544. The Emperor seeks to prevent the Duke of Loraine from going to the French King.—Joinville is taken and sacked.—D'Annebault is dissatisfied with his limited safe-conduct.—Preparations for going further into France. 42

CONTENTS OF PART V.

PAGE

MXX. WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; [Camp before St. Dizier] 31 August, 1544. The Emperor has left the Camp.—Terms of peace offered by the French.—He is going towards Châlons, and (as it is said) to Paris. - - - - - - 45

MXXI. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 31 August, 1544. Strozzi arrives in Piedmont, greatly reduced.—The French take Alba.—The Pope's gallies arrested by Andrew Doria. - - - - - 48

MXXII. KING HENRY VIII. to THE EMPEROR CHARLES V.; Camp before Boulogne, 1 September, 1544. Thanks for sending Mons[r] Tourcoin.—Refers to his verbal report. - - - - 49

MXXIII. NORFOLK to SUFFOLK; Camp before Montreuil, 3 September, 1544. Doubts how he ought to receive Cardinal du Bellay.—Requests instructions. - - - - - - - 49

MXXIV. KING HENRY VIII. to WOTTON; [3 September, 1544.] Objects to the extravagance of the Emperor's demands.—Arrival of an Embassy from Francis. - - - - - - - 50

MXXV. CARNE to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Bruxelles, 5 September [1544]. Has applied for the abolition of certain imposts, but can obtain no answer. - - - - - - - 55

MXXVI. WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; The Camp [N.W. of Châlons], 6 September, 1544. Further offers to the Emperor on the part of France.—He will not conclude without the concurrence of Henry.—The Bishop of Arras sent to Henry to meet the French Commissioners.—Progress of the Emperor's army towards Paris. - - 61

MXXVII. KING HENRY VIII. to HERTFORD, &c.; [9 September, 1544.] Instructions for treating with the French and Imperial Commissioners.—The King wishes to confer with Cardinal du Bellay. - 63

MXXVIII. Articles for the surrender of BOULOGNE; 13 September 1544. - 66

MXXIX. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING to THE COUNCIL WITH THE QUEEN; Boulogne, 14 September 1544. Countermand the reinforcement. - 69

MXXX. NORFOLK, RUSSELL, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Camp before Montreuil, 14 September, 1544. They are carrying on the siege; but want provisions and forage. - - - - - 69

MXXXI. KING HENRY VIII. to WOTTON; Boulogne [15] September, 1544. Terms of peace proposed by Francis, with Henry's observations, to be communicated to the Emperor. - - - - 71

MXXXII. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING to THE COUNCIL WITH THE QUEEN; Boulogne, 19 September, 1544. Order vessels to be sent for the King's return to England. - - - - - 75

CONTENTS OF PART V.

PAGE

MXXXIII. WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Ribemont, 20 September 1544. Further progress of the Emperor's army. - - - 76

MXXXIV. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING to THE COUNCIL WITH THE QUEEN; Boulogne, 23 September, 1544. Agreement between the Emperor and Francis.—The reinforcement is wanted. - - - 82

MXXXV. NORFOLK, RUSSELL, &c. to THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING; Camp before Montreuil, 24 September, 1544. They do not expect to take the town by famine. - - - - - 83

MXXXVI. WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Cambray, 24 September, 1544. The Emperor has sent the Bishop of Arras to Francis. - - 86

MXXXVII. PIRRY to THE MASTER OF THE MINT. Suggests the erection of a mint at Calais or Boulogne. - - - - - 89

MXXXVIII. WOTTON to PAGET; Câteau Cambresis, 26 September 1544. The Dauphin is going to raise the siege of Montreuil. - - - 90

MXXXIX. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING to NORFOLK, RUSSELL, &c.; [Boulogne, 26 September, 1544.] Orders them to raise the siege. - - - - - - - 92

MXL. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to WOTTON; Leedes, 3 October 1544. Henry is dissatisfied with the peace between the Emperor and France.—The Emperor's Ambassadors have left Henry. - - 94

MXLI. Same to NORFOLK, SUFFOLK, &c.; Otford, 4 October 1544. Orders them to march towards Boulogne. - - - - 96

MXLII. NORFOLK, SUFFOLK, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Calais, 5 October, 1544. Report what they have learnt from the Emperor's Ambassadors. - - - - - - - - 98

MXLIII. THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. to Same; [, 6 October, 1544.] Has sent the Bishop of Arras to Francis to recommend his sending Ambassadors to England. - - - - 101

MXLIV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to NORFOLK, SUFFOLK, &c.; Otford, 7 October, 1544. Answer to be given to the Emperor's Ambassadors.—Commission to treat with them.—The King is offended at their having left Boulogne.—Is against a truce. - - 101

MXLV. NORFOLK, SUFFOLK, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Calais, 10 October, 1544. They have done their best. - - - 106

MXLVI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to HERTFORD and PAGET; Otford, 10 October [1544]. They are to proceed to Calais. - - - 108

PAGE

MXLVII. Wotton to King Henry VIII.; Bruxelles, 10 October, 1544. The Emperor details his reasons for making peace with France.—He has endeavoured to procure Landrecy for Henry.—The French King will only submit to a limited arbitration.—The Emperor will consider what He is bound to do by treaty. - - - - - 109

MXLVIII. Norfolk, Suffolk, &c. to The Council with The King; Calais, 11 October [1544]. They grieve at the King's displeasure, and hope never to offend again.—Detail their proceedings. - - 114

MXLIX. The Privy Council to Norfolk, Suffolk, &c.; Greenwich, 13 October, 1544. Directions to treat with the French. - - 116

ML. King Henry VIII. to Same; Westminster, 14 October, 1544. Accepts their apology.—Directs their future movements. - - 117

MLI. Norfolk, &c. to King Henry VIII.; Calais, 16 October, 1544. Report their procedings, and ask instructions. - - - 119

MLII. Same to Same; Calais, 18 October, 1544. Report their further proceedings. - - - - - - - 122

MLIII. Hertford, Paget, &c. to Same; Calais, 18 October [1544]. Report their negociation with the French Commissioners. - - - 127

MLIV. King Henry VIII. to The Emperor Charles V.; Westminster, [20] October, 1544. Credential for Hertford and Gardyner to declare Henry's opinion on the French propositions. - - 133

MLV. Same to Norfolk, &c.; Westminster, 20 October, 1544. Instructions for Hertford and Gardyner to go to the Emperor, the rest remaining at Calais. - - - - - - - 134

MLVI. Wriothesley and Petre to Paget; Westminster, 20 October, 1544. The King is pleased with Cardinal du Bellay. - - - 136

MLVII. Norfolk, &c. to King Henry VIII.; Calais, 21 October, 1544. Private conference between the Cardinal and Paget. - - - 137

MLVIII. The Privy Council to Norfolk, &c.; Westminster, 26 October, 1544. Answers to be given to the Cardinal. - - - 143

MLIX. Hertford and Gardyner to King Henry VIII.; Bruxelles, 27 October, 1544. Report their conference with the Emperor. - 147

MLX. The Privy Council to Hertford and Gardyner; [29 October, 1544.] To have a private interview with Madame D'Etampes. - 151

MLXI. Hertford and Gardyner to King Henry VIII.; Bruxelles, 31 October [1544]. Report their conferences with De Praet, Granvela, and Baue.—Dissatisfaction of both parties with the peace. - - - - - - - - 152

PAGE

MLXII. The Privy Council to Norfolk, Suffolk, &c.; Westminster, 31 October, 1544. Transmit letters for Hertford, &c. - - 159

MLXIII. The Same to Hertford, Gardyner, and Wotton; Westminster, 31 October, 1544. Instructions for their conference with the Emperor's Commissioners. - - - - - 161

MLXIV. The Bishop of Arras to King Henry VIII.; Calais, 3 November, 1544. Forwards the Emperor's letter of 6 October. - - 166

MLXV. The Privy Council to Suffolk, &c.; Westminster, 3 November, 1544. Direct them to propose a truce to the Emperor. - - 167

MLXVI. Suffolk, Paget, &c. to King Henry VIII.; [Calais, 3 November, 1544.] Proposed Council at Trent. The Commissioners separate. - 168

MLXVII. The Privy Council to Suffolk, Paget, &c.; Westminster, 6 November, 1544. The King wishes they had communicated the answers lately directed. - - - - - - 172

MLXVIII. Suffolk, Paget, &c. to King Henry VIII.; Calais, 6 November, 1544. Give their opinion on the state of affairs. - - - 173

MLXIX. Hertford, Gardyner, and Wotton to Same; Bruxelles, 7 November, 1544. Report their proceedings.—The French Queen is gone.—The Emperor makes large presents to Her and her train.—He is going into Germany; demands money from the States.—Conversation with Gonzaga. - - - - - - 178

MLXX. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 9 November, 1544. The Emperor will not declare war against France, but will try to make peace between her and England.—Reserves further answer. - - - - 182

MLXXI. Paget to Mont; Calais, 11 November, 1544. Desires to know the grounds which led him to state that the Princes of Germany seek alliance with England. - - - - - - 187

MLXXII. Wriothesley and Petre to Paget; [14 November, 1544.] Desire copies of letters and writings sent from the King of Denmark.—Henry VIII. will send Mont to treat with the Duke of Saxony and Landgrave of Hesse.—He is surprised at not having been informed of the message sent from the German Princes. - - 188

MLXXIII. King Henry VIII. to The Emperor; Westminster, 14 November, 1544. Certifies Him of the hostilities committed by the French. - 189

MLXXIV. The Privy Council to Hertford, Gardyner, and Wotton; [14 November, 1544.] Send the preceding letter.—When it is answered, they are to take leave. - - - - 190

PAGE

MLXXV. HERTFORD, GARDYNER, and WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 14 November [1544]. Report their further conference with the Emperor's Counsellors. - - - - 192

MLXXVI. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 17 November [1544]. Report their conference with the Emperor. - - - - 202

MLXXVII. CHAMBRELAIN to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Bruxelles, 19 November, 1544. The Flemings are discontented at the peace with France.—Gonzaga and Granvela are accused of having been bribed to procure it.—Commissaries sent to Cambray. - - - 208

MLXXVIII. THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 21 November, 1544. Has received Henry's letters of the 14th, and conferred with Hertford and Gardyner.—Will send a colleague for Chapuys. - - - - - - 210

MLXXIX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to HERTFORD, GARDYNER, and WOTTON; [21 November, 1544.] The King is satisfied with their proceedings, and recals Hertford and Gardyner. - - - 211

MLXXX. HERTFORD, GARDYNER, and WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 22 November [1544]. The Emperor defers his further answer for ten weeks, that He may confer with the King of France.—They have taken their leave.—They transmit the French King's terms of peace. - - - - - 212

MLXXXI. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 30 November, 1544. The Turks declare great favour to Venice.—Arrest of French ships at Constantinople.—The Venetians incensed against the French.—Cardinal Grimani at Venice. - - - - - - 220

MLXXXII. DE COURRIERES to PAGET; Gravelines, November, 1544. Apologizes for having left Calais without taking leave of the English Commissioners. - - - - - 221

MLXXXIII. KING HENRY VIII. to BUCLER and MONT; [November, 1544.] Instructions on a mission to Duke Maurice of Saxony and the Landgrave of Hesse.—The King accepts the Duke's offers of service.—They are to confer with him on the state of religion.—To suggest that overtures for marriage with England should be made by some of the German Princes.—To confer on the same points with the Landgrave.—To know the terms on which he also will serve.—To confer with John Frederick Duke of Saxony. - 222

MLXXXIV. WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 3 December, 1544. The Emperor again declines giving the Commandry of Alcantara to the Duke of Alburrquerque's son.—Will give him something else.—The Emperor is going into Germany.—Frederick Count Palatine offers his services to Henry. - - - - 227

PAGE

MLXXXV. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 10 December, 1544. Warlike preparations of the Turks.—Barbarossa makes presents to them.—The Emperor practises with the Pope for a General Council.—The Pope raises forces for the French. - - 231

MLXXXVI. MONT to Same; Spire, 14 December, 1544. Effect on the Protestant Princes of the peace between the Emperor and the French.—An alliance with England sought for. - - 232

MLXXXVII. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 22 December, 1544. Publication of the Bull for holding a General Council at Trent.—Doubts the Pope's sincerity.—New creation of Cardinals - - 234

MLXXXVIII. WOTTON to PAGET; Ghent, 27 December, 1544. Confidence of the Imperialists in the French.—The Emperor angry at the arrest of his subjects' ships by the English.—Great profit made in the war by Gonzaga.—Diet at Worms is begun. - - 236

MLXXXIX. Same to KING HENRY VIII.; Ghent, 3 January, 1545. Complaints against the English for taking Flemish ships.—The people exclaim they would prefer open war with England.—The Emperor is going to Cologne. - - - - 237

MXC. MONT to Same; Post near Spire, 5 January, 1545. His conversation with the Landgrave, who offers to serve Henry with horse and foot.—He is friendly to the proposed marriage between the Princess Mary and the Duke of Holstein.—Diet at Worms fixed for 25 May. - - - - - 239

MXCI. VAUGHAN and DAMESELL to Same; Antwerp, 6 January [1545]. They have been arrested in the English house at Antwerp by the Emperor's orders.—All other Englishmen and goods arrested. - - - - - - - 241

MXCII. CLAYE to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Berghen op Zoom, 7 January, 1545. Particulars of the arrest of the English persons and goods at Berghen on the eve of the mart. - - - 243

MXCIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to WOTTON and CARNE; [12 January, 1545.] Explanation as to the arrest in England of Flemish ships, conveying goods to the ennemy.—Ships released.—Sale of goods.—Proceeds are to await the decision of the Courts.—Remonstrance against the arrest of English persons and goods in Flanders.—Henry trusts the Emperor will declare Himself enemy to the French.—To desire safe-conduct for foreign troops in the English service. - - - - 245

PAGE

MXCIV. KING HENRY VIII. to HERTFORD; [14 January, 1545.] Instructs him to survey with Wallop and Lord Grey the castle of Guisnes, and direct the necessary improvements.—To adjust differences between Grey and Wallop; to give Wallop the command of the town as well as the castle, and to send Grey to Hampnes.—To revoke Lisle from Boulogne, and appoint Poynings to the command, and create him a Baron.—To declare Wiat to be captain of Basse Boulogne, and Palmer of the Old Man.—Hertford and Lisle to examine the accounts of Boulogne. - - - - - - 250

MXCV. WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 20 January, 1545. Desires relaxation of the arrest in Flanders.—The Emperor objects to the accord made in England.—Will confer with his Council thereon.—Has difficulties in granting a safe-conduct for troops.—Requests permission from the French King to delay giving his alternative of the marriages. - - - - - - - 254

MXCVI. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 26 January, 1545. Has not yet had a final answer from the Emperor.—Duke of Savoy's friendly proceedings.—The Emperor elects the marriage of his niece to the Duke of Orleans. 259

MXCVII. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 28 January, 1545. The Emperor is willing to take off the arrest, the like being done in England.—Wotton defends the arrest made in England.—The Emperor refuses to grant a safe-conduct for troops. - - - - - - 262

MXCVIII. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 4 February, 1545. Requires the Emperor to declare Himself against France, according to the treaty.—The Emperor will release the English from the arrest, when the Flemings are released in England. - - - - - 268

MXCIX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to WOTTON; [5 February, 1545.] The Flemish ships and goods in England have been released some days past.—He is to demand relaxation of the arrest in Flanders.—Henry remonstrates against the unfriendly conduct of the Emperor.—He writes to the Emperor with his own hand, and sends certain articles to be read to Him. - - - - - - 271

MC. WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 10 February, 1545. Declares the King's message to the Emperor, Who declines answering on account of his illness.—His appearance is very piteous. - - 274

MCI. KING HENRY VIII. to BUCLER and MONT; [February, 1545.] Instructions on mission to the Landgrave of Hesse.—To propose a league between Henry, the King of Denmark, the Duke of Holstein, and the Protestant Princes and Towns of Germany.—To offer either of Henry's two daughters in marriage to the Duke of Holstein.—Particulars to be furnished of the troops offered by Hesse.—To procure the mission to England of Ambassadors fully authorized and instructed.—Movement for matters of religion. - 278

PAGE

MCII. Bucler to King Henry VIII.; Antwerp, 10 February [1545]. Intelligence from Italy.—The Pope accelerates the Council of Trent, and means to declare his curse against Henry.—The Landgrave has arrested the French Ambassador going to Denmark. - - - 283

MCIII. Same to Same; Bruxelles, 12 February [1545]. Has heard that Mont is at Strasburgh, which will somewhat hinder his journey. - - 284

MCIV. Wotton to Same; Bruxelles, 13 February, 1545. Cannot yet obtain any definite answer.—Granvela denies having been bribed by the French King.—Reports to the contrary.—The French hostages not yet dismissed. - - - - - - - 285

MCV. Mont to Paget; Strasburgh, 17 February, 1545. Opinions of the Elector of Saxony and Landgrave of Hesse as to the proposed league.—The Turks prepare to invade Hungary.—Diet at Worms. - 288

MCVI. Wotton to Same; Bruxelles, 18 February, 1545.—Safe-conduct has been requested for an Ambassador from Scotland.—The French in Italy seek to hinder the raising of troops for the King.—Spinola offers to serve with 1000 men.—Francis hires ships of the Genoese. - 289

MCVII. Same to King Henry VIII.; Bruxelles, 20 February, 1545. The Emperor refuses to grant a safe-conduct for German or Italian troops.—He partially relaxes the arrest, and requires conditions for the future.—Refuses safe-conduct for a Scottish Ambassador. - - 291

MCVIII. King Henry VIII. to Queen Mary, Regent of Flanders; Westminster, 20 February, 1545. Credence for Paget, who is sent to the Emperor. - - - - - - - 295

MCIX. Same to Paget; [Westminster, 20 February, 1545.] Instructions for his mission.—To demand relaxation of the arrest.—If the Emperor intends to break the amity, to let due notice be given.—To protest against new matter being introduced as to the arrest.—To accuse the Emperor of unfriendliness.—Henry is open to reasonable conditions with France.—If those are declined, He trusts the Emperor will declare against France.—Forgives Granvela. - - - 295

MCX. Carne to King Henry VIII.; Bruxelles, 21 February [1545]. A Scottish Ambassador is arrived, after having been with the French King.—Is suspected to have had secret conference with the Regent. - - - - - - - 301

MCXI. Vaughan to Same; Antwerp, 21 February [1545]. Secret designs of the French King to invade England, to send one army into Scotland, and another against Boulogne and Guisnes.—He has sent spies into England, and to Jaspar Douche for a loan of money (as is rumoured). - - - - - - - 302

PAGE

MCXII. PAGET to PETRE; Dover, 24 February, 1545. Suspects he has seen one of the French spies.—Has met with the nephew of Monsr de Fontenay, coming to the Court.—Good disposition of the Dauphin towards Henry. - - - - - - - 306

MCXIII. WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 24 February, 1545. The Emperor will receive the Scottish Ambassador under plea of his delivering up the Order of the Golden Fleece. - - 307

MCXIV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to PAGET; [25 February, 1545.] Henry is dissatisfied with the Emperor's answer as to the arrest.—Objects to the introduction of new claims.—Desires the release may be made general. - - - - - - - 309

MCXV. PAGET and WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 28 February, [1545]. Audience of the Emperor.—Discussions in justification of the arrest on both sides.—He appoints his Council to give a resolute answer.—They blame the merchants, and suggest that a statement of debts should be made.—Desire to know if they shall accept of a partial relaxation.—News of the Court. - - - - 310

MCXVI. PAGET to PETRE; Bruxelles, 1 March, 1545. Notices the discourtesy and inattention shewn to him.—Thinks the Emperor is not so sick as He pretends.—Desires to know if he shall ask for a diet to adjust the differences, if not proposed by the other side. - - - 319

MCXVII. PAGET and WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 3 March, 1545. The Emperor's answer.—Terms on which He will consent to the relaxation of the arrest.—A Diet proposed to settle differences on both sides.—Terms objected to as dishonourable.—Paget will leave, if better terms cannot be obtained. - - - - 321

MCXVIII. PAGET and CARNE to Same; Bruxelles, 3 March, 1545. Interview with the Queen Regent.—Restitution demanded of the Spanish ships recently detained in England. - - - - - 323

MCXIX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to PAGET and WOTTON; [5 March, 1545.] Points of the treaty relative to the arrest.—Henry will make a general release in England, the Emperor doing the like.—He proposes a diet, by whose resolutions He will be bound.—They are to accept of the release of as much as they can get.—To watch the Scottish Ambassador.—Henry is willing to give some security. - 326

MCXX. Same to Same; [8 March, 1545.] The cause of the Spanish ships' delay in England explained.—They have been well treated, and have departed.—600 of the men have voluntarily entered the King's service.—The King commends Paget's course of reasoning, and desires he will always urge the observance of the treaty.—Does not like giving the security. - - - - - 330

PAGE

MCXXI. PAGET to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 10 March, 1545. Correspondence with the Queen of Navarre.—Reception of the Scottish Ambassador referred to Henry.—The Emperor will allow the purchase of gunpowder for England.—Conversation with the President Schore.—Their vague manner of dealing.—Private motives of the Emperor for making the arrest. - - - 333

MCXXII. BUCLER and MONT to Same; Frankfort, 12 March [1545]. Interview with the Landgrave of Hesse.—He much desires the proposed league, and will send an Ambassador into Denmark.—Will forward the suit for marriage.—Points out many difficulties in serving Henry with troops.—Has had offers made to him from the French King.—Granvela at Worms. - - - - 338

MCXXIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to PAGET; [13 March, 1545.] The King has been ill.—Paget is to remonstrate against the detention of an English ship of war, with her prize, driven by stress of weather into Flushing, and to urge observance of the treaty. - - 344

MCXXIV. PAGET to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 16 March, 1545. Credence of the Scottish Ambassador.—Paget's secret negociation with the Queen of Navarre betrayed.—He devises a fictitious letter to be sent to Her.—Offers of service by Germans.—Transactions between the Emperor and the French. - - - 347

MCXXV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to PAGET and WOTTON; [16 March, 1545.] Answers to the proposed articles.—Course to be taken with the Scottish Ambassador.—The King is willing to entertain overtures for a general peace. - - - - - - 351

MCXXVI. KING HENRY VIII. to QUEEN MARY, REGENT OF FLANDERS; Westminster, 17 March, 1545. Requests leave to transport into England certain suits of Italian armour. - - - 355

MCXXVII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD POYNINGS; [18 March, 1545.] Instructs him to communicate with an emissary of Madame d'Etampes. - - - - - - - 356

MCXXVIII. Same to PAGET; [21 March, 1545.] He is not to write any more to the Queen of Navarre, nor to hire any foreign troops. - - 358

MCXXIX. PAGET and WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 25 March, 1545. Continue the negociation.—Practice for peace.—The Emperor is willing to mediate in it.—Henry will not part with Boulogne.—Discussion of articles proposed.—The Emperor has made his alternative for marriage.—Interview with the Queen Regent.—The Emperor desires to know if Henry will accept of truce with France.—Interview with the Emperor. - - 359

PAGE

MCXXX. The Privy Council to Paget and Wotton; [30 March, 1545.] Answer as to the overture for peace and the arrest.—The King consents to a regulated traffic with France.—He desires an explanation of "munition."—Consents to a truce with France.—Paget is recalled. - - - - 376

MCXXXI. Same to Bucler; [30 March, 1545.] The King declines the service of the Landgrave's troops.—Bucler to wait answer from Denmark as to the league, marriage, &c.—To watch the proceedings of the Diet. - - - - - 379

MCXXXII. Bucler and Mont to King Henry VIII.; Worms, 3 April [1545]. Proceedings of the Diet.—Propositions of King Ferdinand.—Answer of the Protestants.—The French King has agreed with the Swiss. - - - - - 381

MCXXXIII. Same to Paget or Petre; Worms, 3 April [1545]. Opinion as to the expediency of a peace between England and France. - 385

MCXXXIV. Paget and Wotton to King Henry VIII.; Bruxelles, 6 April, 1545. The Emperor agrees to terms for relaxation of the arrest, and will try earnestly to procure peace between England and France.—The Scottish Ambassador is still there.—The Emperor promises to dismiss him.—He is going to the Diet. - 385

MCXXXV. Articles of Agreement between the Emperor and King Henry VIII.; Bruxelles, 6 April, 1545. For relaxation of the arrest in Flanders, and regulation of traffic with France. - 388

MCXXXVI. The Privy Council to Poynings; [8 April, 1545.] The King is inclined to amity with France.—Reasons for not surrendering Boulogne.—He is willing to name Commissioners to treat.—They are to enquire what the French intend with regard to Scotland. - - - - - - 390

MCXXXVII. Harvel to King Henry VIII.; Venice, 9 April, 1545. Preparations of the Turks against Hungary.—Offers of Frangiotto to serve, who has been affronted by the French in Italy. - 393

MCXXXVIII. Wotton to Paget; Mechlin, 18 April, 1545. The Scottish Ambassador is still with the Emperor.—Report of Spanish ships being robbed by the English.—Commendation of Boissot.—Cramprings.—Strange tale of the Duke of Loraine. - - 395

MCXXXIX. Same to Same; Mechlin, 19 April, 1545. The French Ambassador's interference has delayed the departure of the Scottish Ambassador.—The Imperials request a little delay for meeting of Commissioners.—The English have plundered some Flemish ships. - - - - - - 397

PAGE

MCXL. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 20 April, 1545. Treats with Italian captains.—The French Orator is going to Turkey.—The Venetians endeavour to counteract the practises of the French and Imperialists with the Turks, who are marching forward. - - - - - - - - - 399

MCXLI. WOTTON to PAGET; Antwerp, 27 April, 1545. The Scottish Ambassador is still at Court.—The Emperor has not moved for a truce, on hearing of negociations towards a peace.—Duke of Orleans at Antwerp.—He wears the arms of Milan quarterly with those of Orleans. - - - - - - 401

MCXLII. Same to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Antwerp, 27 April, 1545. Has required a passport for armour from Milan.—Commissioners for the diet.—Receives a letter from John Petwell. - - 404

MCXLIII. CARNE to PAGET; Antwerp, 27 April [1545]. Reception of Orleans at Antwerp.—The French King is going into Normandy. - - 407

MCXLIV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to WOTTON and CARNE; [28 April, 1545.] The King desires to preserve friendship at sea.—Complaints made by the Flemings.—State of affairs with France explained.—To send a messenger to Peter Van Geldres.—Commissioners for the diet. - - - - - - - 408

MCXLV. CARNE to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Bruxelles, 3 May [1545]. Wotton sends a messenger to Van Geldres.—The passport for armour is refused.—Commissioners appointed by the Emperor.—The Duke of Orleans is returned to France. - - - - 412

MCXLVI. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 3 May, 1545. Proceedings with De l'Armi and the other Italian captains.—Has paid them three months in advance.—The Emperor has not sent an Ambassador to the Turk.—Cardinal Farnese is going with treasure to the Emperor. - - - - - 414

MCXLVII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to WOTTON; [4 May, 1545.] The King has suspicions as to the Scottish Ambassador.—Wotton is to enquire as to a marriage between the Queen of Scotland and a son of King Ferdinand.—Instructions for interview with the Emperor. - 416

MCXLVIII. BUCLER and MONT to KING HENRY VIII.; Worms, 6 May [1545]. Interview with the Landgrave on declining his services.—He enquires whether Henry will resist the decrees of the Council of Trent.—Offers to unite the Protestants with Him against that Council.—The Protestants refuse to refer any controversy to it.—The Ambassadors of the Protestant Princes propose a league with England, to resist the Council. - - - - - 420

PAGE

MCXLIX. MONT to WRIOTHESLEY; Worms, 6 May, 1545. Proceedings of the Diet at Worms.—Resolution of the Protestants to resist the authority of the Council of Trent. - - - - - - 425

MCL. BUCLER and MONT to KING HENRY VIII.; Worms, 7 May [1545]. King of Denmark's answer to the Landgrave's propositions, as to the marriage between Prince Adolphus and Princess Mary, and as to troops from Bremen. - - - - - - 427

MCLI. THIRLBY, &c. to Same; Calais, 11 May, 1545. First meeting of Commissioners.—Complaints of new impositions on both sides.—All charges are to be put in writing.—Calais fixed as the place of meeting. - - - - - - - 428

MCLII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to BUCLER; [St. James's,] 12 May, 1545. The King is willing to enter into a league with the Protestants against the Council of Trent.—Bucler to ascertain what they would demand, and to communicate with Wotton. - - - - 433

MCLIII. BUCLER and MONT to KING HENRY VIII.; Worms, 14 May [1545]. The Protestants will not furnish supplies till their demands are granted.—They will not consent to the Council. - - - 434

MCLIV. WOTTON to Same; Worms, 25 May, 1545. Has audience of the Emperor.—Order for the French galleys, and the passports.—Delay of the Scottish Ambassador.—The Emperor will do what He is bound, in case Henry is invaded.—Reception of Cardinal Farnese at Worms.—Substance of the Emperor's declaration of the alternative for the marriages. - - - - - - 435

MCLV. BUCLER and MONT to Same; Worms, 25 May [1545]. They declare the King's opinion to the Protestants.—The Emperor and others arrive at Worms.—Honours paid to Cardinal Farnese.—Names of the Protestant League. - - - - - - 441

MCLVI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to POYNINGS; [26 May, 1545.] Directions for meeting an intended attack by the French at Boulogne. - - 445

MCLVII. THIRLBY, &c. to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Gravelines, 28 May, 1545. They are gradually proceeding in the examination of articles of complaints, both general and special.—Appearance of the plague at Gravelines. - - - - - - - 446

MCLVIII. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII; Venice, 31 May, 1545. Truce between the Emperor and the Turks.—The Pope seeks to detach De l'Armi from Henry's service. - - - - - 452

MCLIX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to THIRLBY, &c.; [2 June, 1545.] The records may be inspected in England.—They will prove the King's right to demand much higher duties than have been received.—No new impost has been levied.—They are to demand suspension of the arrest of English goods in Spain.—Flemish pilots offer to serve the French. - 454

PAGE

MCLX. Wotton to Paget; Worms, 3 June, 1545. Cardinal Farnese departs from Worms secretly.—The Emperor does little business.—Levy of men for the Emperor.—The French Ambassador suggests a peace between England and France. - - - 456

MCLXI. Bucler and Mont to King Henry VIII.; Worms, 4 June [1545]. The Duke of Deux Ponts joins the Protestants.—Nothing more done at the Diet.—The Emperor waits for news from Rome and Turkey. - - - - - - - 458

MCLXII. Paget to Bucler and Mont [10 June, 1545.] The King has never been averse from peace with France on reasonable conditions, and is ready to accept the mediation of a friend. - - - 459

MCLXIII. Thirlby and Petre to King Henry VIII.; Bourbourg, 11 June, 1545. Answers as to the arrest in Spain, and the Flemish fishermen acting as pilots.—The Emperor is desirous of effecting a peace between England and France. - - - - 459

MCLXIV. Wotton to Paget; Worms, 11 June, 1545. Secret intelligence of Francis's design for the recovery of Boulogne.—The Emperor will not use force against the Protestants.—An Italian fleet dispersed. - - - - - - - 461

MCLXV. Poynings to King Henry VIII.; Boulogne, 15 June, 1545. French preparations against England, in combination with the Scots. - - - - - - - - 463

MCLXVI. Paget to Petre; Greenwich, 16 June, 1545. Suspects Chapuys' communication was a feigned one.—He is to be answered in a similar manner.—Importunity of the Spaniards.—English goods arrested in Spain.—Offer in Douches' matter.—Three armies prepared to resist invasion of England. - - - - 466

MCLXVII. Bucler and Mont to King Henry VIII.; Worms, 17 June [1545]. Have not yet received answer from the Protestants.—Duke of Loraine is dead. - - - - - 469

MCLXVIII. Thirlby and Petre to Same; Bourbourg, 18 June [1545]. Conversation with Chapuys.—He desires to have all matters cleared up with France.—He questions Mont's situation. - - 469

MCLXIX. Same to Paget; Bourbourg, 19 June [1545]. Complaint of delays of justice to Spaniards in England.—Counter statement of injustice to English subjects in Spain.—The line of argument insisted on by the Imperial Commissioners is favourable to the English. - - 474

MCLXX. Bucler and Mont to King Henry VIII.; Worms, 19 June [1545]. The Protestants object to the Council of Trent.—They would agree to a free Council to be called by the Emperor.—The Palsgrave has proposed a medium, which is accepted.—Troops for Henry stayed by the Dukes of Lunenburg and Holstein. - 477

CONTENTS OF PART V.

PAGE

MCLXXI. KING HENRY VIII. to THE EMPEROR CHARLES V.; [23 June, 1545.] Desires aid, according to the treaty, to resist the invasion threatened by the French. - - - - 478

MCLXXII. PAGET to WOTTON; [23 June, 1545.] To demand from the Emperor the aid He is bound to furnish in case of invasion.—The Council have referred the complaints of the Spaniards to the ordinary course of the law. - - - - - 479

MCLXXIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to THIRLBY, &c.; [23 June, 1545.] Answers to be made to the Imperial Commissioners.—To induce them to meet next at Calais.—Remonstrances to be made against their partial and unfair dealings.—Answer to Chapuys' private overture, and as to Mont. - - - - - 481

MCLXXIV. BUCLER and MONT to KING HENRY VIII.; Worms, 26 June, 1545. Have not yet received an answer.—The Landgrave's desire to proceed.—He will further the levy of troops for Henry.—The Emperor applies to the Duke of Bavaria relative to the marriage of Ferdinand's daughters. - - - - 485

MCLXXV. WOTTON to PAGET; Worms, 26 June, 1545. The Count Palatine offers to mediate between the Catholics and the Protestants.—The latter have delivered their terms to him.—Secret correspondence with Wotton under the name of Bruschetto.—Truce with the Turks.—False report by the French of a skirmish with the Scots.—French fleet dispersed by tempest.—French Ambassadors to the diet. - - - - - - 487

MCLXXVI. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 28 June, 1545. Truce with the Turks.—Cardinal Farnese's report at Rome of the Emperor's intentions against the Protestants.—The Council at Trent to commence immediately.—The Italians are willing to serve England. - - - - - - 491

MCLXXVII. THIRLBY and PETRE to Same; Bourbourg, 29 June, 1545. Further conversation with Chapuys.—He will not clearly explain his meaning.—He disapproves of the arrest in Spain, and is desirous of peace with France.—They have declared that England will on no account give up Boulogne. - - - - - 493

MCLXXVIII. KING FERDINAND to Same; Worms, 30 June, 1545. Requests permission to purchase lead in England for the use of his silver mines in Bohemia. - - - - - - 497

PAGE

MCLXXIX. The Privy Council to Wotton; [2 July, 1545.] The King's answer to the Emperor's Ambassador.—Remonstrance against the letters of reprisal issued in Spain, and the Emperor's partiality towards the French.—Wotton is to demand whether the Emperor will declare Himself against the French, according to the treaty.—To repel the Emperor's threats by the same means.—To communicate the treaty to the Protestants.—To thank the Count Palatine for his offers of service. - - - - 498

MCLXXX. Wotton to King Henry VIII.; Worms, 7 July, 1545. Interview with the Emperor.—He will not promise to aid Henry, till He receives answer from his Ambassador in England.—Discussion on the ill-treatment of English subjects in Spain.—The Emperor is desirous of bringing about a peace with France.—He will bring the Diet to an end. - - - - 504

MCLXXXI. Harvel to Same; Venice, 13 July, 1545. Arrival of the Imperial and French Ambassadors at Ragusa on their way to Turkey.—De l'Armi's men on their way to England. - - 515

MCLXXXII. Thirlby to Paget; Bourbourg, 15 July [1545]. The diet draws towards a conclusion.—Desires to know if he is to succeed Wotton as Ambassador Resident with the Emperor.—Wants money. - - - - - - 516

MCLXXXIII. Thirlby, &c. to King Henry VIII.; Bourbourg, 16 July [1545]. Interchange of terms with the Imperial Commissioners.—Breaking up of the diet.—The Emperor still professes to desire peace between England and France. - - 517

MCLXXXIV. Bucler and Mont to Same; Worms, 16 July [1545]. Secret conference between Mont and John Sturmius on an overture of the French King to accept the Protestants as mediators between Him and Henry.—Articles proposed.—The Emperor's secret designs in protracting the Diet. - - - 519

MCLXXXV. Wotton to Same; Worms, 16 July, 1545. Discussion on Reneger's case and the arrest in Spain.—Disavowal of Henry's consent to the peace between the Emperor and France.—The Emperor seems favourable to the Protestants. - - - 524

MCLXXXVI. Same to Paget; Worms, 16 July, 1545. Suspects the Emperor and Granvela of dissimulation.—Death of Peter of Geldres reported.—Conjectures as to cause of the Emperor's favour towards the Protestants. - - - - 529

MCLXXXVII. Same to King Henry VIII.; Worms, 19 July, 1545. The Emperor proposes a reciprocal release of merchants goods.—He is willing to do what He is bound by the treaty.—Proposes a conference in England for elucidation of the treaty.—Denies favouring the French. - - - - - 531

PAGE

MCLXXXVIII. WOTTON to PAGET; Worms, 22 July, 1545. The Princess of Spain delivered of a son.—Death of the Princess of Poland.—Supposed to be poisoned by the Queen her mother-in-law. - 535

MCLXXXIX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to WOTTON; [Portsmouth, 24 July, 1545.] Thirlby to succeed Wotton.—Conference with the Emperor's Ambassador in England.—Proposition made to him relative to search of ships, &c.—Henry will accept of the Emperor's mediation, although the French have made actual invasion.—To demand aid of the Emperor. - - - 537

MCXC. PAGET to BUCLER and MONT; [24 July, 1545.] To procure authentic information of the Emperor's plans.—Henry is pleased with the practice of Sturmius, and is willing the Protestants should act as mediators for a peace with France.—Paget's private advice. - - - - - 540

MCXCI. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 26 July, 1545. Stay of the Pope's preparations against the Protestants.—The Emperor requires money of Him.—Truce with Turkey doubtful.—False rumours spread by the French.—Sickness of the Doge of Venice. - - - - - 542

MCXCII. KING HENRY VIII. to THIRLBY; [Portsmouth, 28 July, 1545.] Declines entering into any negociation for explanation of the treaty.—Gives his own interpretation of it.—Will yield the point of the Emperor declaring Himself against France, if He will furnish the aid He is bound to do. - - - 543

MCXCIII. THE COUNCIL AT BOULOGNE to THE PRIVY COUNCIL; Boulogne, 1 August, 1545. Information as to the military movements of the French. - - - - - 547

MCXCIV. CARNE to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 3 August, 1545. Meeting of the French and English fleets.—The States summoned to meet the Emperor.—The King of Poland desires to marry another of Ferdinand's daughters.—The Princess of Spain died in child-bed. - - - - - 548

MCXCV. WOTTON to Same; Worms, 5 August, 1545. Conversations with the Emperor and Granvela.—The Emperor will aid Henry with money on certain conditions.—Granvela is willing to further a pacification. - - - - - 550

MCXCVI. BUCLER and MONT to Same; Worms, 5 August, 1545. Answer of the Protestants.—The Pope disbands forces raised in Italy.—Pays money to the Emperor.—Intelligence.—Recess of the Diet.—The Catholics object.—Ferdinand demands money.—Duchy of Brunswick sequestered. - - - 554

CONTENTS OF PART V.

PAGE

MCXCVII. The Legates of the Protestants to King Henry VIII.; Worms, 6 August, 1545. They depute Van Baumbach and John Sleidan to England. - - - - - 560

MCXCVIII. Queen Mary to Same; Bruxelles, 11 August, 1545. By the Emperor's directions She accredits Scepperus (by the name of Deecke) to England, to assist the Imperial Ambassador in effecting peace with France. - - - - - - 561

MCXCIX. Mont to Paget; Worms, 13 August, 1545. Bucler ill, but amending. — They are going to Franckfort. — The Protestants desire the peace. - - - - - - 562

MCC. Harvel to King Henry VIII.; Venice, 13 August, 1545. De l'Armi has offended the Signory, who for Henry's sake are disposed to treat him leniently.—But he has offended again, and absconded. - - - - - - - 563

MCCI. Wotton to Same; Cologne, 14 August, 1545. The Emperor is gone towards the Netherlands.—Interview with Him as to affairs with France.—He refuses to declare Himself enemy to France. - 565

MCCII. Carne to Paget; Bruxelles, 15 August, 1545. Scepperus despatched to England, and Norture to France.—Two French Ambassadors arrived. - - - - - - 568

MCCIII. Poynings to King Henry VIII.; Boulogne, 15 August, 1545. Military movements of French.—Poynings ill. - - - 569

MCCIV. The Council of Boulogne to The Council with The King; Boulogne, 18 August, 1545. Poynings' life in danger.—If he dies, Ellerkar will take the command, till the King's pleasure is known. - - - - - - - 570

MCCV. Same to Same; Boulogne, 18 August, 1545. Poynings dead. - 572

MCCVI. Chambrelein to Paget; Antwerp, 19 August, 1545. Secret intelligence of French practices. — The Emperor expected at Bruxelles. - - - - - - - 573

MCCVII. Harvel to King Henry VIII.; Venice, 22 August, 1545. Time for De l'Armi's surrender is enlarged.—But he is finally banished.—Venetian and other nobles are desirous of serving England.—The Pope proposes to give Parma and Piacenza to his son. - - - - - - - 576

MCCVIII. Philip Landgrave of Hesse to Same; Friedewalde, 24 August, 1545. Justifies Peter Van Geldres and Van Reiffenberg.—The Dukes of Brunswick and Saxe Lauenberg try to prejudice them. - 579

CONTENTS OF PART V.

PAGE

MCCIX. THE COUNCIL OF BOULOGNE to THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING; Boulogne, 26 August, 1545. Military movements of the French. — The plague is abated. - - - - - 581

MCCX. PAGET to HERTFORD; [26 August, 1545.] The deaths of Suffolk and Poynings have stayed the army destined for Boulogne.— Suffolk is succeeded by Lord Surrey, and Poynings by Lord Gray.—Movements of the French and English fleets. - - 583

MCCXI. THIRLBY and WOTTON to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 31 August, 1545. Thirlby opens his mission.—Wotton takes leave.—Granvela has been ill, but is amended. - - - 586

MCCXII. THIRLBY to PAGET; Bruxelles, 11 September, 1545. Death of the Duke of Orleans.—The Commissaries of Musters safely arrived. - 587

MCCXIII. BUCLER and MONT to KING HENRY VIII.; Franckfort on the Maine, 15 September [1545]. Mont goes to Coblentz for intelligence.— Reiffenberg returns with him to Franckfort to purchase military stores.—Protestant Ambassadors to England and France.—Duke of Brunswick's proceedings.—Private diet of the Protestants.— The Archbishop of Cologne cited both by the Pope and the Emperor. - - - - - - 588

MCCXIV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to THIRLBY; [Windsor, 15 September, 1545.] Henry's answers to the Emperor's Ambassadors as to peace with France. - - - - - - - 591

MCCXV. THIRLBY, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruxelles, 19 September, 1545. The money provided in Flanders for Henry is arrested.— The Emperor will not suffer his coin to be carried out of the country.—Henry may exchange it for other coin. - - 593

MCCXVI. THIRLBY to PAGET; Bruxelles, 24 September [1545]. Transmits letters.—Intelligence on various points.—The German troops ready to enter France. - - - - - 596

MCCXVII. THE ARCHBISHOP ELECTOR OF COLOGNE to KING HENRY VIII., &c.; Poppelsdorff, 26 September, 1545. Is determined to support the cause of the Protestants. - - - - - 598

MCCXVIII. THIRLBY to PAGET; Bruxelles, 27 September, 1545. Scepperus is returning to England.—The Emperor will oppose the Germans in the English service, if they persist in going through his territories. - - - - - - - 599

MCCXIX. THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. to SCEPPERUS and VAN DER DELFFT; Bruxelles, 27 September, 1545. Commission to negociate a peace between England and France. - - - - 602

PAGE

MCCXX. The Privy Council to Harvel; [Windsor, 28 September, 1545.] The Secretary of Venice has declared to the King the ill-conduct of De l'Armi.—Henry palliates it, and hopes the State will be lenient.—The services of Angelo Mariano and other noblemen are declined for the present. - - - - 603

MCCXXI. Thirlby to King Henry VIII.; Bruxelles, 30 September, 1545. Secret intelligence that the French intend to oppose the Germans in Henry's service in their passage through Liege. - - 605

MCCXXII. Sleidan to Same; [September, 1545.] He presents the King with one of his works.—Hopes for a favourable answer to the requests of the Protestant Princes. - - - - 607

MCCXXIII. Thirlby to Paget; Bruxelles, 3 October [1545]. Death of the Cardinal Elector of Mentz.—The Emperor will endeavour to influence the new election against the Protestants. - - 608

MCCXXIV. The Privy Council to Thirlby; [Windsor, 3 October, 1545.] The French having invaded the English by passing through the Emperor's territory, Thirlby is instructed to remonstrate to the Emperor. - - - - - - - 609

MCCXXV. Thirlby to Paget; Bruxelles, 4 October, 1545. The Emperor is displeased at the course taken by the German troops in the English service through his dominions.—Points out another route. - - - - - - - 610

MCCXXVI. Bucler and Mont to King Henry VIII.; Franckfort, 5 October [1545]. The Duke of Brunswick attempts to regain his own territory.—Enters Lunenburgh.—Takes the castle of Stainburg.—Puts the garrison to the sword.—The Archbishop of Cologne asks aid of the Protestant Princes. - - - 612

MCCXXVII. Thirlby to Paget; Bruxelles, 7 October, 1545. The Almain troops enter Wiset by force.—The Emperor indignant at it.—Object of Scepperus' mission into England.—Rewards to the French Ambassadors. - - - - - 613

MCCXXVIII. King Henry VIII. to The Emperor Charles V.; Windsor, [9] October, 1545. Recredential for Scepperus. - - - 616

MCCXXIX. The Privy Council to Thirlby; [10 October, 1545.] Detail of the negociations of Scepperus in England.—Henry proposes a meeting between Him and the Emperor.—The Emperor proposes that Henry and Francis shall send Commissioners to treat of peace.—Henry proposes an elucidation of the existing treaty.—Points of difference discussed.—Arguments to induce the Emperor to declare Himself against France.—Henry will meet the Emperor, if a truce for six months is taken with France.—Instructions to Thirlby and Carne to conclude a peace if they can, otherwise a truce. - - - - - - - 617

PAGE

MCCXXX. KING HENRY VIII. to GARDYNER; [Windsor, 17 October, 1545.] Instructions for his communication with the Emperor. 629

MCCXXXI. THIRLBY to PAGET; Bruxelles, 19 October, 1545. Doubts of the effective service of the Almain troops.—Reports of the secret purport of the French Embassy.—Mutiny among the Almains. - - - - - - - 631

MCCXXXII. BUCLER and MONT to KING HENRY VIII.; Franckfort, 21 October [1545]. The Elector of Saxony, &c. have besieged the Duke of Brunswick at Wolfenbuttel.—The Archbishop of Cologne is with the Protestants.—Huisenstein elected Archbishop of Mentz. - - - - - - 634

MCCXXXIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to GARDYNER, THIRLBY, and CARNE; [Windsor, 21 October, 1545.] To remonstrate against the vacillating conduct of the Emperor.—The truce need not be negociated, if the meeting with Him is declined.—Terms of truce proposed by Henry.—He urges the observance of the old treaty. - - - - - - - 635

MCCXXXIV. KING HENRY VIII. to Same; Windsor, 23 October, 1545. Commission to treat with the Emperor or his Commissioners for explaining the existing treaty, and for arranging an interview. - - - - - - - 639

MCCXXXV. VAN BAUMBACH and SLEIDAN to KING HENRY VIII.; Calais, 25 October, 1545. Have received intelligence from their colleagues, which induces them to stay a little longer at Calais.—Request that some person may be sent to them. - - 640

MCCXXXVI. BUCLER and MONT to Same; Franckfort, 27 October [1545]. Overthrow of the Duke of Brunswick by the Landgrave.—The Duke and his son prisoners. - - - - 642

MCCXXXVII. VAN BAUMBACH and SLEIDAN to Same; Calais, 30 October, 1545. Urge Him to send Ambassadors to treat with the French Ambassadors and the Deputies of the Protestant Princes, and to include the Scots.—Are rejoiced at the intelligence received from Paget. - - - - - 643

MCCXXXVIII. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 31 October, 1545. The Senate will consider the matter of De l'Armi.—The Ambassadors at Constantinople proceed but coldly.—Disagreement between the Imperials and French in Piedmont.—The Pope wants more territory. - - - - - - 646

MCCXXXIX. GARDYNER and THIRLBY to Same; Bruges, 4 November [1545]. Audience of the Emperor.—The Admiral of France has not arrived to meet Gardyner.—The Emperor declines the interview with Henry.—Does not press for a truce.—They have represented the ill-treatment of the Commissaries of Musters. - 647

PAGE

MCCXL. GARDYNER to PAGET; Bruges, 4 November [1545]. Conversation with Chapuys. — He praises the Princess Mary to the Emperor.—Fears the Protestant Ambassadors have led the French King to expect too much. - - - - - 650

MCCXLI. GARDYNER and THIRLBY to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruges, 6 November [1545]. Gardyner has audience of the Queen Regent.—Presents Henry's dogs to Her. — Approach of the French Ambassadors.—Three instead of one.—Their characters.—French politics. - - - - - - 652

MCCXLII. GARDYNER to PAGET; Bruges, 6 November [1545]. His private opinion on the state of parties.—Fears the Protestant Ambassadors have promised too much.—Requests minute instruction, and that Henry's ultimatum be sent sealed.—New Archbishops of Mentz and Magdeburgh are chosen according to the Emperor's liking. - - - - - - - 654

MCCXLIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to BUCLER and MONT; [6 November, 1545]. They are revoked.—Bucler to return home.—Mont to remain in Germany.—They are to complain of the conduct of Reiffenberg, who will be paid what is justly due to him. - - - 657

MCCXLIV. GARDYNER, THIRLBY, and CARNE to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruges, 7 November [1545]. Conference with the Emperor's Commissioners.—Order taken in Reiffenberg's matter.—They open the objects of their mission.—The Queen Regent is pleased with Henry's present. - - - - - - 660

MCCXLV. GARDYNER to PAGET; Bruges, 7 November [1545]. Has been treated with great distinction.—Recommends a peace.—High position of England. - - - - 664

MCCXLVI. GARDYNER, &c. to Same; Bruges, 10 November [1545]. The French Commissioners have arrived, and had various audiences.—Device for their meeting with the English Commissioners. - 666

MCCXLVII. Same to KING HENRY VIII.; Bruges, 10 and 11 November [1545]. Meeting of the Commissioners.—Opening of the conferences.—The French demand the delivery of Boulogne, which is refused by the English, who require payment of the pension.—Arguments on the justice of the war. — Francis will insist on the restitution of Boulogne, and comprehension of the Scots. - 667

MCCXLVIII. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 13 November, 1545. Death of Lando Doge of Venice.—De l'Armi's matter is delayed by it.—Failure of the mission of the Ambassadors in Turkey. Designs of Rome against the Protestants. - - - - - 677

PAGE

MCCXLIX. GARDYNER, &c. to HENRY VIII.; Bruges, 16 November [1545]. Transmit articles required to be added to the treaty.—The Emperor departs for Antwerp: the French Ambassadors follow Him.—Objects of their negociation with Him.—The Pope seeks to prevent a peace with France. - - - - - 679

MCCL. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to GARDYNER, &c.; [16 November, 1545]. The King is displeased they have not more forcibly pressed the treaty on the Emperor, as the basis of their negociations with the French Ambassadors.—Granvela's conduct impeached.—Instructions to practise with Scepperus.—Henry will not accept of a truce for less than ten months. - - - - - 683

MCCLI. HARVEL to KING HENRY VIII.; Venice, 16 November, 1545. Truce concluded with the Turks. - - - - 687

MCCLII. KING HENRY VIII. to TUNSTALL and PAGET; [18 November, 1545.] Instructions to meet French Commissioners and treat of peace or truce.—The Scots not to be comprehended. - - 688

MCCLIII. PAGET to KING HENRY VIII.; Calais, 21 November, 1545. Bruno, Sturmius, and Sleidan are there.—Conference with Bruno. 691

MCCLIV. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 22 November, 1545. Terms of the truce with the Turks.—The Council at Trent to be opened the first week in Lent.—No Doge yet elected. - - - 697

MCCLV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to PAGET; [22 November, 1545.] The King approves a suspension of hostilities pending their meetings.—They are to inform the Protestant Ambassadors that the French King asks the Emperor to make war on them. - - - 698

MCCLVI. GARDYNER, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Antwerp, 23 November [1545]. Interview with the Emperor.—State of the negociation with the French Ambassadors.—Discussions on the articles for elucidation of the treaty. - - - - - 699

MCCLVII. PAGET to Same; Calais, 23 November, 1545. Conferences with Sturmius and Bruno. - - - - - 708

MCCLVIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to GARDYNER, &c.; [24 November, 1545.] To ascertain the practice of the French for a marriage with Spain.—The King approves of the overture for the marriage of Prince Edward. - - - - - 715

MCCLIX. GARDYNER, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Antwerp, 24 and 25 November [1545]. The Imperial Commissioners request to inspect the twenty-fourth article of the old treaty. The English transmit a form of contract.—French Ambassadors take their leave. - - - - - - - 716

PAGE

MCCLX. GARDYNER, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Antwerp, 26 November [1545]. The French depart dissatisfied.—Discussion on the articles.—Arrest of merchants goods, &c.—Offer of the French to induce the Emperor to abandon Henry. - - - 719

MCCLXI. TUNSTALL, PAGET, and TREGONWELL to Same; Guisnes, 26 November [1545]. Conference between the English, French, and Protestant Ambassadors. - - - - - 723

MCCLXII. HARVEL to Same; Venice, 28 November, 1545. Donato elected Doge of Venice.—Harvel praises him. - - - 729

MCCLXIII. KING HENRY VIII. to PAGET; Westminster, 29 November, 1545. Instructions for his private communications with Sturmius as to peace, Boulogne, marriages, &c. - - - - 730

MCCLXIV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to GARDYNER, &c. [30 November, 1545.] They return the draft of capitulations corrected by the King.—New article devised to prevent the passage of the French through the Emperor's territories.—Verbal corrections. - - 733

MCCLXV. GARDYNER to HENRY VIII.; Antwerp, 30 November [1545]. The Emperor will neither accept of the Princess Mary for Himself, nor of the Princess Elizabeth for his son. - - 737

MCCLXVI. GARDYNER, &c. to Same; Antwerp, 30 November [1545]. Discussion on the articles. The Emperor pleased with the overture for marriage with Prince Edward. Choice may be had of nine daughters of Ferdinand.—Are going to Utrecht, and request instructions. - - - - - - - 738

MCCLXVII. PAGET to Same; Calais, 2 December, 1545. D'Annebaut and his colleagues are recalled.—Reasons for Henry's not recalling Gardyner.—Conversation with Sturmius, who is very French. - 744

MCCLXVIII. Same to Same; Calais, 2 December, 1545. Conversation with Bruno. - - - - - - 748

MCCLXIX. KING HENRY VIII. to PAGET; Westminster, 4 December, 1545. Sanctions a modification of some of the articles. - - 749

MCCLXX. PAGET to KING HENRY VIII.; Calais, 5 December, 1545. Conference with La Planche, who comes from the Queen of Navarre and Madame d'Etampes.—Letter from the former to Paget. - 753

MCCLXXI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to GARDYNER, &c. [5 December, 1545.] To follow their former instructions as to the articles.—As to the marriage, the portion to be given with the lady to be first ascertained.—Consideration of the matter of the intercourse deferred. 759

CONTENTS OF PART V.

PAGE

MCCLXXII. PAGET to KING HENRY VIII.; Calais, 8 December, 1545. He will act on the instructions of the 4th. - - - 760

MCCLXXIII. KING HENRY VIII. to PAGET; Westminster, 11 December, 1545. Prefers Bruno's overture to that of Sturmius.—Gives other instructions. - - - - - 761

MCCLXXIV. SLEIDAN to KING HENRY VIII.; Calais, 11 December, 1545. The Protestants have persuaded him to write a history of the reformed religion from 1517. - - - - 764

MCCLXXV. GARDYNER, &c. to PAGET; Utrecht, 12 December [1545]. They have arrived at Utrecht.—The Emperor is detained by the gout.—Conversation with Granvela. - - - 765

MCCLXXVI. PAGET to KING HENRY VIII.; Calais, 15 December, 1545. Conferences with Sturmius after having been at the French Court, and subsequently with Bruno. - - - 768

MCCLXXVII. Same to PETRE; Calais, 17 December, 1545. States his opinion on the passing events. - - - - - 779

MCCLXXVIII. Same to KING HENRY VIII.; Calais, 18 December, 1545. The like. - - - - - - 781

MCCLXXIX. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING to PAGET; Hackney, 18 December, 1545. Instructions consequent on his despatch of the 15th. - - - - - - - 784

MCCLXXX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to GARDYNER, &c.; [18 December, 1545]. The King is dissatisfied at the delay of the treaty.—He approves of a general clause for the merchants causes.—The Protestant Ambassadors remain at Arde with nothing done. - - - - - - - 785

MCCLXXXI. GARDYNER, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Utrecht, 19 December, 1545. Various meetings with the Imperial Commissioners.—Papers delivered in.—Discussions on the alterations in the articles.—Joint minute of articles proposed. - - 786

MCCLXXXII. PAGET to Same; Calais, 20 December, 1545. Further conferences with Sturmius and Bruno, separately. - - 795

MCCLXXXIII. KING HENRY VIII. to PAGET; Westminster, 20 December, 1545. Final instructions. - - - - 799

MCCLXXXIV. GARDYNER, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Utrecht, 21 December [1545]. They have been constantly treating of the articles.—Points of difference submitted for Henry's approval or rejection. - - - - - - - 801

CONTENTS OF PART V.

PAGE

MCCLXXXV. KING HENRY VIII. to PAGET; Hampton Court, 26 December, 1545. Instructions as to the Scots, a truce, the Protestants, and Bruno. - - - - 806

MCCLXXXVI. PAGET to PETRE; Calais, 26 December 1545. Miscellaneous information. - - - - - 808

MCCLXXXVII. Same to KING HENRY VIII.; Calais, 27 December, 1545. Conference with Bruno. - - - 812

MCCLXXXVIII. TUNSTALL, &c. to Same; Calais, 29 December, 1545. The French will not omit the Scots. - - - 815

MCCLXXXIX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to PAGET; [29 December, 1545.] They are to act on their last instructions. - - 817

MCCXC. PAGET to PETRE; Calais, 30 December, 1545. The Protestant Ambassadors want letters from the King to their masters. - - - - - - 818

MCCXCI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to GARDYNER, &c.; [30 December, 1545.] They are to obtain assent to the last alterations proposed, if possible; if not, to conclude at all events. - 819

MCCXCII. MONT to KING HENRY VIII.; Strasburgh, 31 December, 1545. Expects the ensuing conference at Ratisbon will have but little effect.—Violent and obstinate persons appointed by the Catholics.—Intelligence. - - - 820

MCCXCIII. Same to PAGET or PETRE; Strasburgh, 31 December, 1545. The Protestants regret the revocation of Bucler.—They had hoped for a league with England. - - - 822

MCCXCIV. GARDYNER, &c. to KING HENRY VIII.; Utrecht, 2 January [1546]. Progress of the negociation.—The merchants affairs.—Proposed marriage of Prince Edward.—Insertion of words.—Stipulation for passage of troops.—Remembrance for the aid: referred to the Emperor.—Overtures for other marriages. - - - - - - - 822

MCCXCV. JOHN BERNARDINO to Same; Utrecht, 2 January, 1546. State of affairs in Italy.—Creation of Cardinals. - - 832

MCCXCVI. PHILIP COUNT PALATINE to Same; Heidelberg, 5 January, 1546. Will send a confidential agent into England, or go in person to confer with His Majesty. - - - 834

MCCXCVII. PAGET to PETRE; Dover, 6 January, 1546. He and his colleagues are on their return.—The Protestant Ambassadors are in France. - - - - - - 835

STATE PAPERS.

PART V.—*continued.*

M. KING FRANCIS I. *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

MONS[R] mon bon Frere, Aiant entendu les bons et honnestes propos, que le Sieur de Sainct Martin Ma escriptz proceddans de Vous[2]; Jenvoie ce gentilhomme expres devers Vous, pour scavoir et entendre, si cest chose, que Vous ayez entendue, et la dessus Vous respondre, et faire scavoir mon intencion, que Vous trouverrez comme Jestime si honneste et tant raisonnable, quil Vous sera aise a congnoistre, que Je nay jamais autre chose desire que continuer envers Vous la bonne et parfaicte amytie qui est entre Nous; laquelle Je ne puis croyre povoir estre en riens diminuee de vostre part, comme Je Vous asseure bien, quelle nest de la myenne: ainsi que Jay donne charge a cedict porteur Vous declairer plus amplement de par Moy; dont Je Vous prie le croyre, et par luy Me voulloir faire responce. Priant Dieu, Mons[r] mon bon Frere, Vous avoir en Sa tressaincte et digne garde. Escript a S[t] Mor des Fossez, le 20[e] jour de Juillet, 1544.

(*Signé*) Vře bon Frere Cousyn et Allye,

FRANCOYS.

(*Suscrit*)

A Mons[r] mon bon Frere, le Roy dAngleterre.

---

[1] The King having determined on leaving England, on the 7th of July placed on the minutes of the Privy Council his directions for the conduct of affairs during his absence, which are printed in Vol. I. pp. 763–5. On the 9th he appointed Queen Catharine Regent during his absence beyond sea, Rymer, Vol. XV. p. 39. And in the same Vol. p. 52. is given a diary of his journey to Calais, which he reached on the evening of the 14th.

[2] It appears by a letter from the Duke of Suffolk to the King of the 25th of July from the camp before Boulogne, that St. Martin had arrived there, but Suffolk would not let him proceed without the King's orders.

MI. CARNE *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH it Your Highnes. This is tadvertise the same, that I, being with the Quenes Grace here[1], to solicite all diligence possible for setting forwardes of the cariages towardes Calays, to serve in Your Highnes is moost puisaunt armye, She of Hir self brake to me, that, where I had the 15th of this present movyd Hir in Your Majesties behalf, that in Your Highnes affayres She shulde not give any greate credence to Mounsr Score the President, forbycause Your Majestie perceyved that he bare no greate affection towardes Your Graces sayde affayres, and that at that tyme She being troblyd about the cariages, which I then suid for, She dyd forgett to make me a full aunswer, as She would have doon, yf She had not byn so vexid about the saide cariages; but sythen that tyme, She, remembring Your Majesties desyre in that behalf, desyered me tadvertis Your Majestie, thamytie being so sure perpetualye betwext Your Majestie and thEmperour hir brother and maister, that theire is noo officer nor servaunt nother frende, that He hathe or that She hathe, but alwayes shulde be mooste redye to furder Your Highnes affayres, and alwayes as redye to serve Your Majestie as to serve thEmperour; and that Your Majestie may be sure of. And, as concerning Mounsr Score, She saide that She coulde never perceyve any suche untowardenes in hym in any of Your Majesties owne affayres, or any adverse opynion therin; desyering me so tadvertis Your Highnes. To that I saide that here hathe byn stayes and greate difficultie in graunting thinges to Your Majestie, that Yow had bought and paied for, which Your Majestie coulde no lesse but take it verye evell, seing that Yow coulde not have for your money that, that wer meyt for Your Grace to have. To that She said that dyvers tymes Your Majesties subjectes, having sutes here for dyvers thinges, hathe byn awnswerid by the President, as reason and theire ordinaunces requyerith, evon as theire subjectes of this parties hathe the lyke there with Your Highnes moost honorable Counsaell, as She

---

[1] Carne arrived at the Flemish Court on the 14th of July. The principal points of his charge appear to have been to procure an adequate supply of provisions for the King's army, and to hire as many more carriages as could be gotten. After conferring with the Queen Regent on these particulars, he adds: "Also I moved Her according to Your Majesties commandement concernyng "Mounsr Score the President, showing that Your Majestie perceyved that he bare noo great "devotion towardes Your Majesties affayres, and therefore your desyre is that She shulde gyve "noo greate credytt to him in Your Highnes affayres there."

saithe;

saithe; but oons knowen that hit wer any thing for Your Majestie, She coulde never perceyve in the saide President, or any other officer here, any staye. Therfor She prayethe Your Majestie to have no suche opynion towardes the saide President, and this same self thing She hathe chargid Mouns[r] Currere (nowe Ambassadour frome hens to Your Majestie) to declare to Your Highnes, as She shewid me. Also She kryethe owte that the horsemen of Landenberghe be not movede awaye from Liege, where theye doo handle the peysaunt̃es very evyll[1], wherof She lamentyth greatly, for daylye She is cried upon as She saith. Wherunto I saide that Your Majesties Commyssarye, appoyncted in that behalf, woulde take some ordre with them, or it wer longe.

Other occurauntes I hyre noone, for there cam noone hither, that I coulde hyre of (syns my laste letters) from thEmperours campe, that lyeth yet at Saynct Degeyr in Campayn. The sayeng is here that Carynion in Piemount is renderid to the Frenshemen, and that the Cardynall of Farare and the Countie of Myrandula doo gether upp men in Italie for the Frenshe Kinge. Other I hyre not of here. And this I besech Allmyghtye God to conserve Your moost noble state in longe and prosperus lyff.

The 20[th] of this present, in the morning, I receyved a letter, from the Lordes of Your Highnes moost honorable Counsaill, concerning Your Majesties arryvall unto Calays, of the 18[th] of the same; upon the receipt wherof immediatly I resortid to the Cowrte, and there did declare to the Quenes Grace the hole purporte therof. Wherunto She saide She was very glade to heare that Your Majestie, (thankes be to Allmightie God) in good helth and disposition, arrived to your saide towne, which She trusted shulde not oonlye prospere according to your owne desire, but to the commen welthe of all Crystendom, and that your subjectes had good cause to thanke God to have suche a jewell for them, as Your Majestie is. She was allso glade that hir Commissaries being thear, and their declaration towching their commyssion dyd so well lyke Your Majestie, whom She is very well contentyd that Your Highnes shall retayne there as longe as shalbe Your Highnes is pleasure; and fynaulye, concerning hir sundrye paynes and travayles that She dothe sustayne in thadvauncyng of the commen affayres, for the which I gave hir Your Majesties moost hartie thankes, She saide therin She dyd but hir dutie, and

[1] The misconduct of Landenberg's troops is complained of by the Bishop of Liege himself (George of Austria) in a letter to Henry VIII. of the 2d of August, in which the Bishop applies for their removal.

saide that She was muche bounde to Your Majestie to accept hir saide doinges in so good parte, and wyshed that hyr travayle or payne takyng may be suche, that may be to Your Majesties contentacion, and hir lordes and brothers thEmperour also. Wherin undoubtyd shall lake noo good will for to doo as muche as is possible for Hir to doo from tyme to tyme.

Immediatly upon my returne from the Courte, arryved hether Fraunces the curier, with a letter from the saide Lordes of Your Highnes moost honorable Counsayle, of the 19th of the same, declaring Your Majesties commaundement concerning the minisshing of the noumbre of your armye and thEmperours, upon the see. Wherupon, assone as the Quenes Grace had denyed, I went to the Courte, and purposid the hole contentes of Your Highnes is saide commaundement concerning your saide armies maritimes, according to my instructions fullye. Wherunto She saide that She perceyved the same matter by the Admyrall of this parties ther hens, and that therin She woulde speke with hir Counsaill, and therupon make me an aunswer. And, when I shewid Hir that Your Highnes entendid, by Godes grace, to departe towardes your campe upon Tewysdaye next commyng, She besought God to sende Your Highnes helth, and a prosperous successe, saieng that thEmperours Majestie wold in noo wyse that Your Majestie shulde dysease Your self, wherby Your Grace might incurre in any daunger of your helth; but She sayde She knoweth Your Majesties magnanimyte to be suche, that Your Grace will forward, as She trusted, to Your Majesties greate honoure and to the welthe of all Cristendome. In thevynnyng the same day She sent me an aunswer by the President Score and Skyperus, which is, that She woulde consent and agree on thEmperours behalf to withdrawe a thousande men for thEmperours parte, and Your Majestie to doo the lyke for yours, and that thother thousande shall contynue there, and their navye with Your Majesties navye to kepe the Narowe Sees and the costes there aboutes, to resiste suche anoyaunces and to avoyde suche empechementes, which ells might be attempted by the commen enemye, to let the transportation of victualles thether necessarye for the furniture of Your Majesties armye; and also She woll consent and agree, that upon advertisment of any preparation of the Frenshemen or any other by see, requyring a greater enforce to withstonde the same, that then not oonlye a thousande for thEmperours partie to returne to the see, but also suche noumbre as the treatie in that cace requyreth, as for to returne upon an imminent necessitie. In this bothe She and hir Counsaill doubtyd, howe it shulde be takyn; for, if Your Majestie woulde have them in suche redynes, that they shuld upon an imminent necessitie returne sodenlye,

in

in that case they shulde be drevon to keape theire souldyours in aredynes, that therby they shulde perceyve noo commoditie in the withdrawing of them, and so taking hit, they be in a redines nowe; but, if hit be taken the thousand with a greter noumbre, as the treatie requierith, shulde returne upon an imminent necessitie taking hit civillee, that is, as spedely as they maye be getherid and all thinges provided for that purpose, She for thEmperours parte woll consent and agree gladly therunto, and thEmperor, if Your Majestie woll, shall confirme and expressly ratyfie the same. And She is content to be bounde for thEmperour to the premisses by the same selfe wordes and termes, as Your Majestie of your parte wolbe. Of this aunswer I toulde them Your Majestie shulde be advertised with all dylygence.

As yet ther arrived here noone occurauntes, as She shewid me, from thEmperours camp, but that the Prince of Orenge is hurte with a gun in the shouldre, but She trusted that ther was noo daunger of lyff. But this morninge her be of certentie newes brought hether that he is dead.

She shewid me that She hath hade intelligence from Mouns[r] de Rue, that the Dolphin cummyth downe thetherward with a powre, entendyng, as She thought, to stopp the victaling of Your Majestis armeye. Other I hyre not. And this I besech Allmightye God to conserve Your Highnes moost noble royall state in longe and prosperouse lyfe. From Bruxells, the 21[th] of this present of Julij.

Your Highnes is moost humble subject
and pore servaunt,
(*Signed*) EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnes.

MII. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT maye please Your Majestie to be advertised, that *sithens first assaute, our menne have shotte in a maner no more, neither to make enye new breach, nor yet to keepe the olde open, whereby thennemyes have had leysur to stoppe the breache agayne, wherat I wonderid much, but much more at the cause of it, when I herde it; for the cause is, that they lacke gunnestones, where of may be gatherid, wat good order is heere. At owr first comminge hither we had flesshe ynnough and scarsetye of breade; and nowe we have bredde and lacke flesshe; and by that tyme we ar syx myles further, I trust we shal have neyther flesshe nor bredde; for as for drynke, thys sommer is not so drye, but that I trust that*

Marne

Marne wyl serve us well ynnough when we neede, tyl we comme to Seyne. Having fayled at the first assawte, we have begonne to undermyne, and allso to reyse up a monte of earthe; the which ar so farre forthe, that it is thought that verye shortelye we shal geve an other assaute, and that yn thre places, whereyn God sende us better successe then at the fyrst; and allthough we then have our yntente, yet shal we have a righte deere boughte towne, consydering the nombre of menne loste at the assaute, and otherwyse besydes, the which ar not a fewe, and chieflye the ynestymable losse of that noble Prynce.[1]

These Italyens heere have newis owte of Italye that Barbarossa was ones myndid and beganne to fortifye Port Hercule; but afterward changid his pourpose and departid thence, taking his jorney as it was thought to Tunyse; for there was an Ambassadour from the new King, that hath deposid his father and putte owte his eyes[2], comme to the said Barbarossa, to requyre him to go thither. By the waye he landid at two lytle ilandes by Naples callid Ischia and Procida, and spoyled theim, and caryed thence above fyvetene hunderid Christyans, and afterwarde wolde have done the like at Puzzolo, but the garyson of fyve hunderid Spaignardes with the townismenne resistid so, that he departid withowte his pourpose. And shortely after they had newis at Naples that by a greate storme the said Barbarossa loste fowretene galeys, and that the Seigneour Giannettino de Auria had taken fowre of his galeys, and yet folowid him. And there wer so menye ores and shippe boordes fownde swymmyng in the sea in the Golfe abowte Salerne, that it is thought that the most parte of his navye is loste. For feare of him the Viceroy of Naples had gatherid menne of warre to a good nombre, to be sente where shulde be moste necessarye. And the Bysshop of Rome had made menne likewyse, by all likelihode, fearing what the Viceroy wolde do with his menne, the which menne now they saye the said Bysshop hathe dimissed. And Petre Strozza, who to escape thourough the Duche of Mylain withowt danger, tooke upon him and his compenye the Redde Crosse and the Marquyse del Guastos lyvrey, is gone agayne to Mirandula to make menne agayne, and hathe taken theim that the Bysshop of Rome hathe dimissed, or elis, as summe saye, hathe receyved theim that the Bysshop of Rome gatherid for the Frenche King.

---

[1] This paragraph is in cypher. In addition to the scarcity here detailed, Wotton in a letter of the same day to Paget states, "we lye stille heere before Seinct Digier looking for a fayre daye, the "which we had neede of, for hitherto we have had so muche rayne and suche clowdye dayes, that "we canne skante see the sonne ones a daye to looke by our dyalles what it is a clocke. And yet "as long as we lye stille, we complayne not muche of this wether; for yf it wer hote, we sholde "be worse troublid a greate deale."

[2] See Vol. VIII. p. 538.

Pirrhus

Pirrhus Columna yelded Carignano the two and twentith of June, under conditions that he and all his shulde departe saufe with all their goodes and bagaiges in harneys, bearing their enseignes, but not disployed tyll they wer passid the Paw, nor with enye noyse of drummeslote or fyfre tyll then: and have promysed, the Spaignardes to retourne into Spayne or to Naples, and the Almaynes into Almayne, and not to serve againste the Frenche King for fyve monethes, saving the said Seigneour Pirrho, who hathe promysed not to serve againste the Frenche King within eight monethes, and within two monethes must presente him self to the Frenche King, and not to departe thence durynge the said tyme withowt his lycence.

The said Spaignardes and Almayns saye that the Frenche King have broken the treatye, having taken of their gooddes from theym, and therefor that they ar not bownden to stande to the said agreement. Summe reken that the Seigneour Pirrho commythe streight hither; and in cace he go into France, no doubte he shall lacke no greate offers, the which if he refuse, summe doubte that he shal have suche sawce made to his meate, that he shal have no greate luste to enye meate after it.

The Cardynall of Ferrara is stille at Rome, and handelithe his maters there verye secretelye: he had sente thence to Venyce one Cavalcanti, and taryed his retourne; and, having done at Rome, retournith to Ferrara, where he wyll tarye a good whyle with his brother.

Hit is thoughte that unlesse the Frenche Italyens had loste the felde of late, the Bysshop of Rome wolde playnelye have declarid Him selfe against thEmperour, the which now He darithe not openlye do. He sente the Duke of Cameryn in poste to thEmperour; but, forbycause he caryed the redde hatte, and the expedition of it, to the Bysshop of Trente, that hathe stayed him by the waye: how be it I heere that he is now arryved at Metz, where he taryeth, tyll he maye have summe compenye of menne of warre to comme saufe thourough, for the wayes ar not verye sure.

There was of late a post of thEmperours taken that waye, and his letters taken from him, but him self they lette go withowte clothes, money, horse, bougette, or letters. I was marvelouselye a frayde awhile, leaste it had ben one sente from Your Majestie, for so it was tolde me, and it seemyd to me not unlykelye that Your Highnes had sente one.

The voice goithe heere that the Frenche King hathe ben of late verye sore syke, and as yet litle amendid. We saye heere constantlye that La Lande, hurtid at the assawte in the hande and the arme, diedde of it the morow after.

The

The Conte de Sanxerre (who was in Hesdin when my Lorde of Norfolke besieged it) is heere in the towne; but not Tavanes, as farre as I can perceyve.

The Frenche menne sike all meanes possible to conveye into the towne a good nombre bothe of horsemenne and footemenne, more then they have; for their be menye of the garryson hurte and deede all redye: and we studye as diligentlye againe to keepe that none gette into theim.

Hit is spoken heere also that the Frenche King hathe declarid the Contes of Brienne and Roucy traitres, and hathe confyscatid and gyven awaye all their goodes, forbycause they yelded up Ligny. Trew it is that before the siege Monsieur de Tynteville otherwyse callid Eschene, was sente to Ligny to assyste the said Contes; who, having well considered the situation of it, retournyd hither to this towne of Sanct Digier, wher then was Monsieur de Longueval, and shewid him that he had seene the place, and, by his and all mennes judgementes that had seene it, it was not defensable; but Longuevall answerid playnelye, "Le Roy lentend quon la tiegne et defende." Whereupon the said Eschene retournyd thither agayne, more for feare of the Kinges displeasur, then in hope to do enye good; and therfor it shulde seeme the more marveyle if the Frenche King have done as is spoken.

ThEmperour being advertysed that there wer a certeyn nombre of horsemenne and footemenne of his ennemyes, that wer commyng to conducte syx hundred Italyens, and to helpe to conveye theim into Seinct Digier, sente fourthe yesternighte abowte thre thowsande horsemenne with fyve or syx thowsande footemenne, and certeyn peeces of ordinance, who went all the nighte towardes Vitry a towne of Partois, lieng upon Marne, abowte fowre or fyve leages hence. And their chawncè was, that they mette in the mornyng, commyng owte of Vitry hitherwarde, the said Frenchemenne, who war, as I heere, fowre or fyve enseignes of Frenche menne, and eighte hundred Italyens or Corses of the Isle of Corsica, all footemenne, of the which was capteyn one Sainctpiero Corso, the chief Capteyn of Italyens that the Frenche King hathe, and one Jehan de Turyn, and abowte fowre hundred horsemenne conductid by Mons^{r} de Nevers. The said Frenche menne were soone discomfyted, and fleeing towardes the towne, our menne folowid theim, and enterid into the towne with theym, so that they have bothe taken the towne, and also slayne or taken al the said Frenche menne, saufing that the horsemenne ranne awaye. How be it Don Francisco de Est and Duke Moryce laye so in waite for theim, that it is thought they can not escape; the which is surely an acte of greate importance, as well for the discomforting of those menne assiegid in Sainct Digier,

Digier, as also for the getting of the said towne of Vitry, the which, though it be not well fortified, yet it liethe mervelouse commodiouselye for thEmperours pourpose, for now He hathe the ryver of Marne at his commaundement unto Chalons.

They saye that the said Sainctpiero Corso was apoyntid to have servid againste Your Majesties armye, and shulde have gone to Rosne[1], but of a certeyn vayne glorye wolde needes be sente first to succour theese of Sainct Digier.

These be yet the first newes, and therefore peradventure not so certeyn or perfyte as we shall have theym heereafter; but owte of doubte the towne is taken, and abowte twelfe hundred of thennemyes taken or slayne. I heere that Conte Guyllaume shall tarye there, and the rest of that compenye shall go further, peradventure to see what countenance they keepe at Chalons. This nighte thEmperour sendithe Montbardon to Vitry, to shew theym thEmperours mynde heeryn.

There was slayne in that businesse a gentlemanne of Flanders of a good howse, namid Mons[r] de Halewyne, whose deathe is muche lamentid; he was shotte thourough the necke with an arcabuse.

And thus Jesu preserve Your Majestie longe in healthe and all felycitye. Wrytten at the siege of Sainct Digier, the fowre and twentithe of July, 1544.

Your Highnes humble subject and
most bownden servaunt,

(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MIII. NORFOLK, RUSSELL, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

PLEASE hit Your Majeste to understand, that at this present howre we have made owre trenches so neare unto Abvylle gate, that nowe the same is within the levell of a demy hake; and intende incontinent as sone as we can possible, to make a mownte right neare the said gate, and a nother at a place joyneng to my campe, the Lorde Pryvie Seale, with which tow mounts we thinke to doe greate dyspleasure to the towne, yf we can reyse them according to owr myndes.

---

[1] Rosnay.

[2] The original letter was written in cypher.

 And

And soche as we thinke here to be most experte in thosse affayres, do put us in good hope to bring them to good. Syr, we fynde this towne of so mervelous il sorte to approche unto, that we darre not asseure Your Majestye to wynne the same, but Ye maye be assueryd we shal omyt no tyme nor labour for wynnyng of the same; most humblye beseachyng Yowr Majestye to sende unto us one or two such, as Ye doo thynke can gyve us good advyce howe to obteyne our purpose, and also, trewlye to infourme Yowr Majestye what is done here.

Yesterdaye, we had communycation with Monsieur de Bewrs and the rest of that companye, who have desired me, the Duke of Norffolk, to wryte to Yowr Hyghnes, eyther to com hither in Yowr Royall Person, and to leave at Bullen onelye eighte or tenne thowsande, or els to tarye Yowre selfe at Calais or Guysnes, and to sende hither al yowr armye sayve onelye eight or ten thowsande menne, sayenge that nombre to be with the moste, owr siege lyenge here: and this towne beyng wonne, Bulleyn and Arde can not houlde. And sewerlye they put greate dowbtes that, oneles thys armye be renforsed, the Dolphyn makynge a campe betwene us and Seynt Omers, we shalbe enforced to levye our sege for lacke of vyttayles, which shal be cut from us, the Frenche campe being layde there. Sir, of owr bownden dewtyes we can doo no lesse then to advertyse Yowr Majestye as they saye unto us: and sewerlye we se perfytlye, if the Frenche campe were made ther, we shulde be enforsed to levye our siege for lacke of vyttayles, uneles Yowr Majestye woulde provyde for us to be furnyshed frome yowr campe at Bullen, frome whence with smale conducte, we dowbte not it might be wel browght hither; and yf we myght be furnyshed wekelye of six or seven score tunne of beare from Bullen, we shulde make the best shyfte we coulde for other vyttayles. And, yf Yowr Majestye wolde cause the castle of Hardelowe to be taken, and a garryson to be put in to it, we shal cause to be taken thre or foure other castles bytwene this and Bullen; and, garrysones beyng put in them, and the paysones, which kepe the forests and woddes bytwene this and Bullen, beyng wel handeled and serched, shalbe enforced to fle thens; which wolde be best done with the Yrische men being with yowr battayle, and this armye; and then with smale conducte men maye passe bytwene this and Bullen. Frome the campe before Monstrell, the 24 daie of Julye.

Your Majestes most humble servantes
and subjectes,

(*Signed*) T. Norffolk. J. Russell. T. Cheyne.

MIV. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING *to* NORFOLK.[1]

AFTER our most harty commendacions unto Your good Lordshippe. It may like youe to understand that the Kinges Majeste hath receyved your letters, and likewise herd those youe wrote unto us. For answer wherunto His Majeste hath commanded us to signifie unto your Lordship, that forasmocheas youe may not conveniently spare from thens any of your pioners, His Highnes is pleased you shall reteyne them stil, sending only to His Majeste so many of your mynars as youe may conveniently forbeare; prayng youe also to send unto His Majeste Jeronimo. And as tooching the cummyng of the Daulphyn, to levye your siege with such an armye of Switzers, of Almans, and Italyans, His Majeste thinkith the same bruted only to cause the siege before Bulloyn to be raysed. Howbeit His Majeste trustith to do his feate nevertheles before Bulloyn, and also, if the Daulphin do cum in dede, wherof His Majeste requirith youe to get certain knowledge, to serve your turne, and to visit his godsonne[2], not doubting but the same will be brought ere he departe (if he do cum) to knowledge his dewtye to his God father[2]. And if he cum with a power only to cutt the victuales from youe, His Majeste for the remedy therof woold know your opinion, wheder youe thynk it not best the staple be turned from St. Omers to Gravelyn, and so the victuales to be conveyed by Calais, and by His Majestes campe at Bulloyn, and from thens to your campe; wherin His Majeste prayth youe to considre the wayes for passing betwene Bulloyn and Mutterel; and therin, and the rest of the circumstaunce of thinges concernyng the conveyng victuales by the forsayd way, to advertise His Majeste.

Asfor Mons[r] de Bures entertenement, His Majeste, albeit he be there to serve thEmperour, and hath, His Majeste doubtith not, good allowance of his master for the same; yet in respect of the forwardnes of hym to serve His Majeste, and for the gentle behaviour and conformite, which youe have reaported of hym, His Majeste is pleased to allow hym such wages as He doth to Your Grace; and at his cummyng to his campe, which shalbe, God willing, uppon Saturday, for to morow at nyght He appoyntith to be at

---

[1] From a minute, wholly in Paget's handwriting, indorsed: "Mynute from the Couns: to my "L. of Norff xxiiij Julij, 1544."

[2] The Dauphin Henry was godson to King Henry VIII.

Marguison, His Majeste will determyn the wages both of your offices there, and his owne also here.

John Dymmok is arryved here, desyring to have an acquitance for such money, as he and young Lock hath brought unto your Lordshippe, sayng that youe will not yeve them any acquittance there. If it shall like your Lordships to cause the Treasourers, which have receyved the money, to write hither to me, Sir Richard Riche, what they have receyved, I will send an acquitance therof to Mr Vaughan accordingly; beseching your Lordship to take sum ordre herin, for it is reason that they which have delyvered have an acquitance of the same acordyngly.

MV. QUEEN CATHARINE *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEASETH Your Majeste to be advertised, that by suche letters, as I have received from the Lordes of Your Highnes Counsaill, dated at Calays the 23th of this present, I am fully enformed, aswell of Your Majestes good helth, as also of the prosperous begynning in Your Highnes affayres and procedinges against your ennemies; both which ar so joyfull newes unto me, that yeving unto Almighty God upon my knees most humble thankes, I assuredly trust, that it shall please Him, by whose only goodnes this good commencement and begynnyng hath taken good effect, to graunt suche an ende and perfection in all Your Majestes most noble enterprices, as shall redound to his glory, to the commen benefite of Christendom, and especially of Your Majestes Realms and dominions, to the singuler comforthes of Me, and all your faithfull subjectes, who dayly make our prayers and intercessions for preservation and continuaunce of the same.

My Lordes of Your Majestes Counsaill, attendant here, have taken ordre that the somme of fourtie thousand poundes shal be on Monday next conveyed towardes Your Highnes by Clement Higham, appoincted for that purpose by the High Treasourer of Your Graces warres; for the sure wafting wherof to Calays, it may please Your Majeste to commaund ordre to be taken there, as we shall for our parties do the semblable here to the best of our powers; and

---

1 Among the Calais Papers are several letters, prior to this, from the Queen's Council; but this is the first, which has been preserved, from the Queen Herself.

even

even so with no lesse diligence shall travaill tadvaunce unto Your Majeste, against the begynning of the next moneth, suche and as greate a masse of treasour, to be employed upon your affayres there, as we may possibly; and of our proceding therin, and all other affayres here (which, thankes be to Almighty God, ar in very good ordre) advertise Your Majeste from tyme to tyme, according to our most bounden duties.

And where by my said Lordes letters Your Majestes pleasour was signified unto Me, to have the nombre of foure thousand men more to be put in suche aredynes as the same might set forwardes upon one houres warning, to serve in suche sort as Your Majeste shall further appoinct, it may lyke Your Highnes tunderstand, that my Lordes of Your Majestes Counsell, having taken ordre before tharrivall of thies letters, according to Your Graces commaundement, for the generall mustars in all parties of Your Highnes Realme, have now eftsoynes writen agayn unto the Commissioners in suche parties nere the seesyde, as ar most mete to have men transported from, for the spedy hasting of their certificates; upon the receipt wherof ordre shalbe taken for the said nombre, according to Your Majestes commaundment in that behalf; for the spedy expedition wherof we shall earnestly call on; and of our further procedinges therin, and in all other Your Majestes affayres, not fayle to advertise Your Highnes with diligence.

My Lord Prince, and the rest of Your Majestes children, ar all (thankes be to God) in very good helth. And thus with my most humble commendations unto Your Majeste, I pray Almighty God have the same in his most blessed keping, and send you thaccomplysshment of your most noble harte. From Your Majestes Honour of Hampton Court, the 25th of July, the 36th yere of your most noble Reign.[1]

[2]I can do no lesse but advertissche Your Majeste of the good dyligence of your Conseilours here, who taketh muche payne in the settyng forthe

---

[1] On the same day the Queen wrote a short letter to the Council with the King, acknowledging the receipt of their letter of the 23d, and referring to the above as her answer. Her signature was in the same form as that to the King, but at the head of the letter instead of the end.

The Council with the Queen likewise wrote to the Council with the King, and transmitted letters from Lord Wharton and Sir Ralph Eure.

[2] This last paragraph and the compliment are written by a hand different from the body of the letter, and apparently the Queen's own.

of

of Your Hiehnes affayres, accordyng to ther moost bounde duties, not doutyng, but all thynges schall be acomplysshed to Your Graces wyll and pleasur.

Your Graces moost obedyent
loving Wyffe and servant,
KATERYN the QUENE ~~KP~~.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majeste.

MVI. KING HENRY VIII. *to* QUEEN MARY, REGENT OF FLANDERS.[1]

TRESHAULTE et Tresexcellente &c. Ayant mis le siege devant Monstreul, et plante aussy nostre camp devant Boulloyne, la ou pour ores Nous sommes en nostre Parsone, jacoit il que ayons bonne esperance de venir en brief au bout de nostre intention et propos, pour autant que nescavons combien de temps pourra apres durer nostre voyage et expedition, encores voullantz pourveoir en toutz eventz pour la furniture de pouldre que conviendra, Nous avons bien voullu prier que ce fust vostre playsir de Nous faire furnir pour nostre argent content la quantite de quarante lastz du vostre, en dautant que pourries bonnement espargnir[2]; ce que Nous esperons que Vous ferais tresvoulentiers, tant pour ce que Vous ayes le moyen et la commodite de le reffaire dedens les pays de vostre gouvernaunce, plustost que Nous nayons pas, que pourautant aussy que Vous frontiers estantz sy bien gardes et deffendues pour Nous dictes armees nauront pas grandement affaire de grosse munition dudict pouldre. Vous priant, Treshaulte &c. de avoir ceste nostre requeste especiallement pour recommende. En quoy Nous ferais ung tressingulier playsir. Autant

---

[1] From an original minute, indorsed, "Mynute the K^{e} Ma^{te} to the Regent of Flaunds: xxvij^{o} "Julij 1544."

[2] On the 29th of July Sir John Gresham wrote to the Lord Chancellor to acquaint him he had received a letter from William Damessell, dated on the 22d, informing him that he had obtained from the Queen Regent a licence for the shipping and lading of 50 lasts of gunpowder.

MVII. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING *to* THE DUKE OF NORFOLK, RUSSELL, &c.[1]

IT may like Your Lordships to be advertised that the Kinges Majeste hath receyved your letters in ciphre, wherby His Majeste perceyvith the opinion of Monsr de Bures tooching the renforcement of your army ther before Muttrel, and also the cummyng thither of His Majeste in Person, or eles to his abode at Calais, with the leving here at Bulloyn of 8 or 10 thousand, which nombre is thought sufficient, for, Mutterel beyng beseged, this towne is also beseged, as Monsr de Buren sayth. For answer wherunto His Majeste hath willed us to signifie unto your Lordships, that, as the perswasion to have His Majeste remayne at Calais cam sumwhat to late, the same beyng departed before the receipt of the sayd letter, so His Majeste beyng now encamped before this towne in his most royall Persone, He woold be lothe to leave it, until He se a better prove what wilbe done to it; for the which purpose His Majeste thinkith He hath men few inowgh to occupie them within the towne on all quarters, and (to make short worke with them) to yeve thassault in all four quarters, as He myndeth to do; the nombre wherof Monsr de Buren spekyth wer sufficient, His Majeste thinkith, if they shuld do nothing eles but lye about the towne to kepe them in: but, for to assay them in all four quarters ther can be no lesse nombre then He hath alredy, and that is with the fewest, and therfor can spare youe none of them. But, if youe know certaynly that the Daulphyn will cum to levy your siege (as His Majeste herith nothing of it, and, when he cummyth, doubtith not but that youe shall have certayn knowledge), His Majeste, as was written unto youe before, will se youe reliefed with a convenient force accordingly. But, yf he cum to cut of your victuall only, then will His Majeste, according to your advise, turne the staple from St. Omers unto Gravelinges, and so bring victuall by this way to your campe; but His Majeste woold furst have the Dolphyn with his power for that purpose, to thentent he myght loose thexpenses of the same; which His Majeste thinkith he woll not do, if he here first that His Majeste shall have, before his cummyng, turned the victuallyng this waye. And as for the takyng of Hardelow, His Majeste will set ordre, and also for the scooring of the cuntry

[1] From an original minute in Paget's handwriting, indorsed: "Mynute from the Counsail to my L. of Norff: &c. xxviij° Julij, 1544."

betwene

betwene this and half way to your campe; praying youe to do the same, to thintent the passage to and fro may be the clerer.

Thus moche have we thought convenient to write unto youe for the depeche of the berar, notwithstanding tharryvall here even now of Sir Thomas Poynynges and others, by whom youe shalbe enformed more at large of al thinges accordingly.

MVIII. WOTTON *to* PAGET.[1]

SYR, my duetye remembrid. I have receyved your letter, of the 18th of this present, hartelye thanking yow for the good newes yn theym conteynidde. We lye stille heere myninge, and proceede the lesse, forbicause of the weate wether, the which hathe ben verye sore heere al this first quarter of this moone, contrarye to the promesse of all almanackes that I have seene, saufing that it agreeithe with a pronosticacion that olde women yn Duche lande keepe for as true as the Gospell, for they saye commenly, that when so ever it raynithe at Processi et Martiniani, the which is the thirde daye of Julij, then it must needes rayne 40 dayes after. The which rule, as foolisshe as it is, hathe ben notid often tymes to have providde true, and so will this yere as it seemithe.

I heere saye that they of the towne cowntremyninge have mette with one of our mynes al redye, and I merveile muche yf they meete not with the rest to, for seing they ar experte menne of warre, they maye soone (I suppose) perceyve whiche waye we myne.

The best that canne be made of our long taryeng heere is, that although we hadde the towne, yet cowde we not well have gone enye further yet, tyll that al our vitailes and municions be comme, the which ar lookid for to be heere withyn these few dayes.

Where as I wrote to yow of one Jaspar[2], a Scottes sonne, that was fledde owte

[1] Holograph.

[2] Wotton's letter to Paget of the 29th of June from Metz contains the following paragraph: "There camme to me yesterdaye one who callithe him selfe Jaspar Cambelle de Fussy, boren of the "cowntye of Charolois in Burgundye, and yet a Scottes sonne. He saithe that he was first Mons^r "Daubignys servant menye yeres, and after his deathe (who died this laste Lente), forbycause "the Conte Darley" (Darnley) "Capteyn of the Frenche Kinges garde, and brother to the Conte "of

owte of France, and requyrid to go ynto England to the Conte of Lynoux, when I perceyved thEmperours mynde was, that he shulde be stayed heere, tyll I had worde owte of England whether the sayd Conte of Lynoux wolde have hym; I sente Monsr de Granvele worde, that I had no place to keepe hym, nor wolde not take the charge of hym. Whereunto he answerid that he cowde not perceyve, but that he was an honest manne; and, yn cace he so wer, it shuld be bothe a greate displeasur and dishonestye to hym to be putte yn summe pryson; and therefor thought that he mighte be with me the meane season, charging hym not to go abrode but with summe of my servantes. And according unto this he remaynidde with me, and often tymes was yn hande with me and my servantes to know whether I had enye answer owte of Englond, and usidde hym selfe heere so, that I nor none of myne cowde perceyve but that al his desyre was yn deede to go ynto England; and at the last the 24th of this moneth, the said Jasper wente fourthe with 7 of my servantes that went for fouraige; and er they camme to the place where they shulde have fette it, there camme backe a greate nombre of cartes and horses galoping as faste as they cowde, sayeng that thennemyes camme; wherewith my menne, that wer moste a horsebacke, tournid backe to; and the said Jaspar and one of my servantes being upon my wagon, and doubting that the wagon cowde not flee so faste as thennemyes wolde folowe theym, leapid of from the wagon, and ranne ynto a wodde harde by; but afterwardes, as it chawnsid, the said Frenche menne daring not approche verye nigh the campe, but so departing, and so al the wagons retourning to theyr busynesse, my manne withyn a good whyle after retourned owte of the woode, and fownde owte his

---

" of Linoux, was putte by the Frenche King in possession of the said Monsr Daubignys landes " and goodes, forbicause the said Daubigny was oncle to the said Contes of Linoux and Darley, " the said Jaspar becamme the said Conte Darleis servant. But the Frenche King heering " that the Conte of Linoux takithe the Kinges Highnes parte, upon Corpus Christie even last " passed cawsid him to be taken and put in pryson a la Bastille, and also certeyn of his howsholde " servantes, for feare whereof the said Jaspar fledde, and with grete paynes and danger is comme " owte of France, entendinge to go into Englande to the said Conte of Linoux; and therefor " desired me to helpe him to a passeporte to go sauf thourough thEmperours cowntrey. I sente " him to Monsr de Granvele, declaring the mater to him, who thought it meete to cawse the " said Conte of Linoux to be advertised first of it; and in cace it be fownde true that his " meanyng is as he saithe, that then he shall have a passeporte: and the meane season he to " tarye heere. And, forbycause I know not this manne, and canne not telle whither he be a spye " or not, or what truste maye be gyven to him, me thought Monsr de Granveles cownsell was " good; whereupon I suppose he shal be stayed heere tyll summe knowledge comme a gayne from " the said Conte of Linoux. The said Jaspar wrytethe also to the said Conte Linoux; wherfor " I praye you that by your next letter I maye know sumwhat your advyce what to do further " with this manne."

 felowes,

felowes, but as for Jaspar was never seene nor herde of sendes, so that, whether he wer slayne or taken, or whether he be fledde agayne ynto France, I can not telle.

I understand by thEmbassadours of Italye that Peter Strozze had gatherid certeyn foote menne Italyens, to the nombre of 500, yn a towne of the Cardynal of Ferrares namidde Berselle, but the Spaignardes and lantzknechtes that wer yn Carignano wente thither, and tooke the towne, and slew or tooke al the sayd Italyens, wherewithe the Duke of Ferrara fyndithe hym selfe grevidde, for the said towne is onelye the Cardinalles for his lyfe tyme. They saye also that, Barbarossa being cleane gone, the Spaignardes, that wer yn Naples and yn Sardine, comme all ynto Lombardye, and that the Marquyse del Guasto hathe taken 2 lytle townes of Piedmont, Cisterna and Auxiline[1], and that the Frenche hoste there is yn a greate meutenye against theyr capteyns, as well Frenche menne Gascoins as Italyens, forbicause they ar unpayed of theyr wages for a greate whyle. Owr menne heere beginne to fille the towne diches withe fagottes, so that it is lykelye that they entend to be doing shortelye. ThEmbassadour of Savoye shewithe me that the Bisshop of Rome and the Frenche Kinge have promysed and offerid the Veniciens to fynde the meanes that the Turke shal render unto theym Naples yn Romania and Malvagia, and the said Bisshop wil delyver theym Ravenna, and an other towne, as I remembre, Cervia, and the French Kinge will delyver theym Cremona, and an other towne that I remembre not now, so they will agree to entre a leage with theym against thEmperour; but they refuse the sayd offres, and will not heere of it. Thus Jesu preserve you longe yn helthe and prosperite. Written at the campe at Sainct Digier, the laste of Julij, 1544.[2]

Yo^rs^ to commande,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

I praye yow to cawse these other lettres, to the Duke of Alberquerque and Jaques Granado, to be delivered by summe servant of yours.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable Sir William Paget knight,
oon of the Kinges Majestes two Pryncipall
Secretaryes.

---

[1] Probably Aziliano, or Occimiano.

[2] Of this date there is also a despatch from Wotton to the King, giving various details of the taking of Vitry, and it's consequences. It also states that Granvela had communicated to Wotton a message received from the French King through a Burgundian gentleman, the Bailiff of Dijon (whose name is not stated), to this effect: "This gentlemanne Bourgoignon the Baylye of Digyons, "a manne

MIX. KING HENRY VIII. *to* KING FRANCIS I.[1]

MONS[R] mon bon Frere, Jay receu vostre lettre par ce present porteur le Sieur de Framozelles, et si entendu sa creance, mes merveillant, non moins du commencement de ceste vostre derniere lettre, que de celle que mavez escripte paravant; car comme ceste overture pour la paix ait este, comme Vous scaves, proposee premierement par le Sieur de S[t] Martin vostre subgect, et, apres que Me suis monstre difficile a y vouloir entendre, fut de rechief renouvellee par Mons[r] le Mareschal du Bies, et le Seigneur de Vervyns vostre capitaine a Boullougne; encores en ceste vostredicte derniere lettre Nous mettez sus, comme si par Nous la matiere fust este premier entasmèe, en quoy Vous touchez nostre honneur grandement, le quel ayant, comme cognoisses, tousjours jusques a present garde inviolablement, ne consentiray jamais que en ma viellesse il soit aucunement tache. Quant a propos que ledict Sieur de Framozelle Ma tenu pour la paix, Me priant de par Vous scavoir lintention

---

" a manne in greate favour with the Duke of Orleans, as he saithe, camme hether yesterdaye;
" and speaking with Monsieur de Granvele, first extollid highlye the forces of the Frenche King,
" namyng a greate nombre of Italyens and Switzers that He had at his servyce; and sayeng that
" Your Majestie had assieged Monstreul and Bouleyn, and shulde do nothing at neyther of
" bothe places but leese tyme, as thEmperour shulde also heere at this towne. But Mons[r] de
" Granvele tolde him, by his faithe, that Your Majestie rekenid your selfe al redye assuryd of
" bothe the said townes, and that within eight dayes he shulde heere other newes of this towne:
" and for his Italyens and Swytzers, made him suche an answer, that he mighte well perceyve
" that he knew better in what cace the Frenche King stoode with theym, then he thoughte
" he had.

" Fynallye the said Baylye, to comme to the poynte, made this overture, that the Duke of
" Orleans shulde marye thEmperours doughter, as had ben spoken of before, and so doing, all
" thinges shulde be well, and as thEmperour wolde requyre. Granvele saithe that he answerid,
" that the Frenche King had refusid that waye, thEmperour being at Gand. And thEmperour
" having better considerid that mater sendes, and having respecte to his sonne, and also to the
" Frenche Kinges behaviour towardes Him sendes that tyme, will in no wyse agree to it; and
" therefore willed him to speake no more thereof, as a thinge not practicable. 'Why,' quod
" the Bailye, 'what waye shall we take then?' 'There is none,' said Mons[r] de Granvele, 'but
" 'this, that the Frenche King be contente with his owne, make restitution of that He occu-
" 'pyethe of other, and paye that He owithe;' satisfyeng therin not onelye thEmperour, but also
" Your Majestie. And when the Baylie wolde fayne have had summe other overture made,
" Granvele saithe that he answerid that he sawe no maner grownde wherupon. And thus having
" done no more, as Granvele saithe, this daye he is departid withowte enye hope of enye further
" communycation."

[1] This minute, which is slightly corrected by Paget, is a copy of a rough minute with numerous corrections by him, and is indorsed: "The K℄ Ma[te] to the French Kg. 3[o] Aug[ti] 1544."

de nostre bon frere lEmpereur sur icelle; Je suis content, tant en respect de la tranquillite et bien universel de la Chrestiente, comme pour lamitie que aultresfois a este entre Nous, destre mediateur deveres nostredict bon frere lEmpereur, moyennant que Vous Luy feres par Nous des offres tant raisonnables, quIl aura bonne occasion de les accepter; Vous priant de Vous contenter de ceste response pour ce present. Car jusques a ce que Nous Luy aurions mande de cest affaire, ne puis honorablement, ny pour ma part, ny pour la sienne, Vous respondre plus resolutement. Car par vostre faulte, ou aumoines la faulte de voz ministres, aiant este constrainct dentrer les armes contre Vous, ne puis (mon honneur saulve) renouveller lamite, sans que premierement nostredict bon frere lEmpereur en soit adverty, et aussy bien pourveu pour Luy comme appertient. Pourquoy a vostre requeste Jenvoye devers Luy en bonne diligence, pour en scavoir sa disposition en ceste endroict, esperans dedans quinze ou vingt jours, pour le plus tard, de recepvoir responce de Luy; environ quel temps se Vous envoyeres devers Nous, Vous ferons entendre plus ample response de cest affaire, lequel peult sortir a bon effect, si Vous Vous monstreres tant affectionne au bien publicque de la Chrestiente, comme escripvez, et si conforme a la raison, comme il appertient.

MX. Harvel *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

It may please Your Highnes to be advertisid that I wrote to the same the 13 day of July[2]; and senith by letters from Naples it is raportid that Barbarossa toke Lipari in Calabria, not withowt grete contencion and perfidye, for the men of Lipary defendid themselfes the first dais valiantly, and afterwardes yeldid them with certayn condicions, wich wer not observid of Barbarossa, but al the Liparottes made sclavis to the nomber of abowt 2 or 3000, as the fame goith.

Piero Stroci is at Plaisance assembling men continually to passe into France, wich men stime shalbe of grete difficultye, being thImperials stronge and in redines apon the passages to give impediment to the said Stroci, who hath al his helpe and comfort of the Bushop of Rome, both of monye and men,

[1] Holograph.

[2] This letter is in the State Paper Office.

as

as of artilarye, vitails, and al other nedeful, as by al mennis voyce is confermid. It is not knowen for certaine, what band of men Strocy shal have in al, but the brute is of 12 and of 15000, but most part new sodiers. ThImperials are wel in order, and undirfully disposid to give the second rowte unto Strocy.

The French Oratour hath lately raportid her to this Signorye the taking of 2 ships of Your Magestes laden with sodiers; and also the taking of 200 cartes of vitails from thEnglich campe, wich I stime to be fables.

The French faction makith grete bragis of the rebuting of thEmperoures armye from Saint Digier, with the losse of the Prince of Orange, with a grete nomber of sodiers; but I hope shortely to undirstond of Your Magestes prosperous fortune in France, wherby the French bragis shalbe uttirly domid. Praying God with most devowt hart to grant Your Mageste large victorye ayenst owr ennemis, and to conserve the same in most prosperous helth and felicite. From Venice, the 3 day of August, 1544.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful Servant,

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
Alla Sacratissima Maesta del Serenissimo Re dInghilterra.

MXI. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING *to* QUEEN CATHARINE.[1]

IT may please Your most noble Grace to be advertised, that the Kinges Majeste hath receyved Your Graces letters, with sundry others addressed hither from my Lordes of the Counsail attendant uppon Your Graces Persone, and such letters also as hath bene sent unto Your Grace from out of the North, wherby His Majeste perceyvith the state of thinges there, and is right glad of thenterception of this Scotish shippe; for, as His Majeste hath alredy perceyved very moche of theyr procedinges in those partes, by such letters as hath bene fownden in the sayd shippe, so He mistrustith not, but, if any further knowledge can be gotten by the personages taken in the sayd shippe, my Lordes of His Majestes Counsail attendant there uppon Your Grace, will travail as moche as can be for the obteynyng of the same.

---

[1] From an original minute wholly in Paget's handwriting, indorsed: "The Counsaill to the Quenes Grace, 5° Augusti 1544." The answer refers to it as of the 4th, p. 28.

And

And wheras Your Grace wrote of late hither, that ordre was taken for the putting in arredynes of 12000 foudre of lede and odder fudres, at such places as was named in a docket sent with your sayd letters, willing certain hoyes to be sent from hens for the conveying over in to Flaunders of the same; it may like Your Grace to understand, that such as have had the charge of the hoyes, having comuned with the masters of the same, can in no wise induce any mo of them then 13 to take uppon them the transportation of the same, and yet they will not go to any other place then to Lynne, Boston, and Newcastle, nor thyther without waftyng, ryding yet for that purpose stil in the Downes; wherfor it may like Your Grace to cause ordre to be taken for the conveying over of the sayd lede by so many crayres, and other English vesseles, as shalbe sufficient for that purpose. Signifying further unto Your Grace that the forty thousand powndes, wherof youe wrote, is savely arryved at Calais, and to morow shalbe brought hither in savety by the grace of God.

And as tooching such awnswers as be written by Your Grace and the Counsail ther to the Lordes of the North for theyr procedinges there, His Majeste likith very wel, and acceptith the same very thankfully, thinking that better could not have bene devised; beyng also very glad to undrestand by Your Graces letters, that aswel in those matters, as all others there at home, the Lordes and others of His Majestes Counsail use them selfes ther so wel, to your good contentation and thadvauncement of His Majestes affayres; praying Your Grace to yeve unto them most harty thankes on His Highnes behaulf.

As concernyng the state of thaffayres on thisside, His Majeste hath commaunded us to advertise Your Grace, that, according to his saying to Your Grace, he trustith, within 20^{ty} dayes after his begynnyng to make batry, to have the same. Yesterday the batry beganne, and goyth lustly forward, and the wall begynnyth to tumble apase, and the loupes of the defenses of the towne so wel layd to by our artillery, as a man dare not ones looke out for his lief. Theyr nombre of men within is not gret, theyr store of munition very scarse, so as not only the Kinges Majeste, but every man here hath hope shortly to have the same, and in dede it is to be thought that the French King doubtith moch the wynnyng of it, for of late He hath sent thither a gentleman, and cummyth on very frankly to make large profres to His Majeste. Betwene this and Mutterel His Majeste hath taken Hardelow Castle, Frank Castle, Hubersent Castle, and thre or four castles more. And as for Mutterel self, it may please Your Majeste to perceyve the state

state therof by the copye of a letter lately sent hither from my Lorde of Norfolk[1] and others there.

It may further like Your Grace to receyve herin closed a scedule conteynyng certain peces of artillery remaynyng in the Towre, which the Kinges Majeste woold be glad to have here, and prayth Your Grace to yeve ordre that the same, with theyr shott and all other appertenances, may be sent hither with all diligence possible.

MXII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* WOTTON.[2]

By the King.

TRUSTY and right welbiloved, We grete youe well. Lating you wit, that We have received your sundry letters, and gyve unto youe our harty thankes for thadvertisementes conteyned in the same. Nevertheles We woold be glad to here from you more particulerly, if ye can get the knowledge of it, what nombre of horsmen, fotemen, pyoners, ordynance, and munition there is in that armey, and what you here also of thEmperours marching to Paris. And whereas a gentleman of Fraunce, called St. Martin, hath hertofore bene made, by Monsieur du Bies and Monsieur de Vervins Capitain of Boulloyn, at the appoyntement, as it shuld seame nowe, of the French King, a meane to practise with certain gentlemen of Calais and Guisnez for an overture to be made unto Us for peax, and brought the matier so farre forward that the French King Himself was glad to write to Us in that behalf; to the which practise thEmperours late Ambassadour here with Us was ever from tyme to tyme made privey, and our Secretary, Sir William Paget, sent from Us unto our good brother, as you knowe, to declare unto Him amonges other thinges the hole contynue of the said practise, shewing to Him both thoriginal letter sent to

---

[1] This probably refers to a letter from Norfolk, Russell, and Cheyne to the Council with the King, which remains in the State Paper Office with the date of the 2d of July, but ought manifestly from internal evidence to have borne that of August. After giving a rumour of the French King being either dead or in great danger, it states some particulars of their proceedings against Montreuil, which they say it will be hard to win by battery, and they therefore mean to assail it with mines and tumbling trenches, but it is strenuously defended both by day and night.

[2] From an original minute, corrected by Paget, and indorsed: "Mynute to Doctor Wootton, "v° Aug^ti 1544."

Us

Us from the French King, and also the copye of our aunswer unto Him agayn; these shalbe to signifye unto youe, the French King nowe of late hath eftsones renewed the said request for a peax, and sent hither to Us a gentleman of Boullonnoys called Framozelles with letters of credence, as such offres, as you shall perceyve by the copye therof, which, togidre with the copye of our aunswer[1] you shall receyve, to thintent you maye shewe the same at your next accesse

---

[1] The following document is indorsed by Paget: "A memoriall for S[t] Marten, goyng to the "French Kyng."

"Le Roy de Franche a prye au Roy dEngletterre de fayre parler a lEmpereur pour trouver les "moyens et occasyons de fayre la payx entre ledict Empereur et ledict Roy de Franche; se que "a fayct ledict Seigneur Roy dEngletterre.

"Le Sieur de Frameselle, porteur desdictes lettres du Roy de Franche, faysant menssyon "dudict contenu, a dyt au Roy dEngletterre, que le Roy de Franche luy avoyt dyt, que ledict "Roy de Franche aymeroyt pluschyer mouryr, que de fayre parler audict Seigneur Empereur "de la payx par aultruy que par ledict Seigneur Roy dEngletterre. Neammoyngtz ledict "Seigneur Roy dEngletterre a este adverty, comment du depuys ledict Seigneur Roy de Franche "a faict parler audict Seigneur Empereur pour la payx par le Bayllyff de Dyjon, et par le "Lyeutenant du Conte de Bryenne, et par ung Cordellyer nomme Gougement, pareyllement par "Mons[r] lAdmyral; au moyen de quoy ledict Seigneur Roy dEngletterre ne scauroyt en quy soy "fyer, puys que on tyent on propos aujourdhuy, et demayn aultre.

"Ledict Sieur de Frameselle a envoye ungnez myssyvez audict Seigneur Roy dEngletterre, "pour avoyr congye dudict Seigneur Roy de mener auveucquez luy le Sieur de Saynct Martyn "pardevers le Roy de Franche pour par ledict de Saynct Martyn doner a entendre, et pareylle- "ment son excuser pardevers ledict Seigneur Roy de Franche de quelques myssyvez, que ledict "Sieur de Saynct Martyn auroyt envoye audict Seigneur Roy de Franche sans le scent ne con- "scentement dudict Roy dEngletterre.

"Le Sieur de Frameselle luy estant au camp de Monstroeul a dyt audict Sieur de Saynct Martyn "que le Roy de Franche le avoyt envoye pour scavoyr, aquel propos ledict Sieur de Saynct "Martyn demandoyt ostagyers a bayllye audict Seigneur Roy dEngletterre; et apres que ledict "Sieur de Saynct Martyn heust respondat audict Sieur de Frameselle, quil ne luy dyroyt les "raysons, et que se que il en avoyt fayct il le avoyt fayct de soy meysmez et sans le sceut ne "commandement dudict Seigneur Roy dEngletterre, en denyant par ledict Sieur de Saynct "Martyn avoyr escrypt dedens lettres, lesquellez il avoyt envoyet au Roy de Franche, se qui "senssuyt; et sellon le dyre dudict Seigneur Roy dEnglentterre, mays avoyt escrypt sellon mon "dyre et intentyon, et en se prendant jugement ledict Sieur de Saynct Martyn audict lettrez; "auquel dyferent ledict Sieur de Frameselle maytenoyt son dyre estre verytable, ou il avoyt "tenu au Secretayre ledict Sieur de Frameselle en tousjours soubstenant sa querelle, exsyva ung "petyt byllet escrypt de la mayn dudict Sieur de Saynct Martyn, contenant entyerement les "offrez fayctez audict Seigneur Roy dEnglentterre par le Roy de Franche, envoye par ledict "Sieur de Saynct Martyn auveucquez les dessudictes lettres, a rayson desquellez offrez ledict "Sieur de Saynct Martyn avoyt demande les hostagyers audict Seigneur Roy de Franche. Et "ledict Sieur de Frameselle dyt audict de Saynct Martyn, que se il playsoyt audict Seigneur "Roy dEngletterre avoyr hostagyers pour lesdictes offrez, que il se faysoyt fort que ledict Seigneur "Roy de Franche les envoyroyt, et meysmez ung Prynse de son Royaulme, lequel que il playroyt "audict Seigneur Roy dEngletterre en touchant en la mayn dudict Sieur de Saynct Martyn. "Neanmoayntz ledict Sieur de Frameselle a envoye ung byllet audict Seigneur Roy dEnglet-

"terre,

accesse unto thEmpereur, which We requyre you to make as sone as you can conveniently; and then with our moost harty commendations declaring unto Him the renewyng of the saide practise as aforsaide, you shall say, that, consydering thernest request and desire the French King shewith Himself to have to make his peax, aswell with Us as with our said good brother, and his offre to be advised by Us concerning the matiers of difference betwene Them

---

" terre, tout au contrayre de la promesse quil il avoyt fayct audict Sieur de Saynct Martyn. A " rayson dequoy ledict Seigneur Roy dEngletterre ne pourroyt entendre, que ledict Seigneur " Roy de Franche vouldroyt la payx, comme Il a tousjours dyt et mayntenu: a quoy ledict " Seigneur Roy dEngletterre exstymme que le Sieur de Frameselle ne est personnayge pour " trafyquyer tellez adfayrez de sy grande importansse ; parquoy ledict Seigneur Roy dEngletterre " a commande audict Sieur de Saynct Martyn de dyre audict Seigneur Roy de Franche, se Il a " sy bonne vollunte davoyr la payx comme Il dyt entre Luy et lEmpereur, ledict Seigneur Roy " dEngletterre ne voeult plus quIl envoye ledict Sieur de Framesellez, mays quelque prynsse ou " aultre notablez personnaygez ayant ample povoyr dudict Seigneur Roy de Franche de trafyquyer " lesdictes adfayrez, adfyn de y povoyr adjouster foy, et que lesdictes adfayrez puissent sortyr " leurs effectz comme il appartyent."

The following is certified by De Framezelles to be a true copy of the letter written by Saint Martin to the French King :

" Sire. Jeudy dernier je parlay au Roy dAngleterre, lequel trouvay merveilleuxment doulx " gratieux et raisonnable; et selon le dire dudict Seigneur Roy, je prens sur ma vie, Sire, que " lamitie dentre Vous et Luy ne fust jamais si graunde, quelle sera, moyennant quil plaise a " Dieu Vous trouver par ensemble. Neantmoins, Sire, que ledict Segneur Roy faict ung grand " effort sur vostre ville de Bouloigne, et crains bien que ladicte ville soit forcee, devant que " Vous et ledict Seigneur Roy dAngleterre eussiez parle par ensemble ; car, si daventure sil estoit " ainsi, a grand difficulte se pourroit trafficquer la paix. A raison de quoy, Sire, je nay voulu " faillir, selon mon petit entendement, et selon pareillement du dire dudict Seigneur Roy dAngle- " terre, Vous advertir, quil seroit bon que vostre noble plaisir feust demvoyer lung des Princes " de vostre Royaulme, ou aultres gentilzhommes suffisans, vers ledict Seigneur Roy dAngleterre, " lesquelz gentilzhommes seroient tenuz hostaigez tant et si longuement que Vous, Sire, et ledict " Seigneur Roy dAngletere prendries le jour et la place, ou vostre bon plaisir seroit de Vous " entreveoir par ensemble.

" Sire, a ce que jay peu entendre par ledict Roy dAngleterre, il Luy est advis, que Vous, Sire, " ne aies si bonne fiance en Luy, comme Il vouldroit avoir en Vous, a cause que ledict Seigneur " Roy dAngleterre a este advertye, que depuis cincq ou six jourz en ca Vous aves, Sire, emvoye " vostre Bailly de Dijon devers lEmpereur, pour Luy parler de la paix, et pareillement le frere " du Conte de Brienne. Sire, je Vous supplie que vostre noble plaisir soit de ne vouloir prendre " de maulvaise part, si moy, lung des moindres et plus petiz desprit de tout vostre Royaulme, " je Vous declaire ce quil me semble selon mon pouvre entendement; lequel est tel, que la paix " ne se peult aulcunement a tout le moins a grosse difficulte et longuesse de temps se trouver, que " par le moyen dessusdict ; parquoy, Sire, il Vous playra moy commander vostre noble plaisir, " donnant fin a ces presentz ; priant le Createur, Sire, Vous donner bonne vie et longue, et " accomplissement de tous vous nobles desirz. Ce Vendredy, 8e jour dAoust.

" Vostre treshumble et tresobeissant
" serviteur et subject,
" Nicholas de Marques."

twayn ;

twayn; and that also in cace the said French King in dede cum to reason for the satisfaction of Us both, there must nedes ensue a singuler benefite to the commun weale of Christendom, being by these warres amonges Ourselfes not only so divasted, as in many yeres it cannot be recovered, but also so overunne by the Turcq our commun ennemy, as, if God put not shortly an ordre and quietnes among Christen Princes, our religion shall greatly decay, and Christendom therby brought shortly in to thraldome; and consydering also that the warre can not endure alwayes, but ones there must an ende be had: We have thought good to conferre heruppon with our sayd good brother thEmperour, and to devise with Him for such a bargayn to be made with the French King, in cace He shall eftsones sue ernestly for the same, as may be moost beneficial unto Us both. For, likeas We have onely herd, and that not without the consent of our said good brother thEmpereur, Who hath Himself done the semblable, so you may say He may be assured We wil never consent or agree to any accord with the said French King, without such a regard be furst had for his satisfaction as our amitye doth requyre. Wherunto if the said French King shall refuse to agree, our said good brother may be assured that We will never take peax with Him, although He woold for our particuler satisfaction make Us never so large a profer. Wherfor, seing the said French King hath now offred unto Us to be advised by Us concernyng the satisfaction of our sayd good brother, We, mynding in no wise to work without Him, and thinking We shall the better procede in this matier with his advise and counsail, desyre to be enformed what thinges He wilbe contented withall, and to signifye unto Us by degrees, what He will furst aske; and secondly, to what point He will resolve to cum to at the last, to thintent We may work for Him therafter accordingly; praying Him to sende the same unto Us in writting signed with his hande, like as We for our parte wil use the semblable maner of procedinges with Him touching the declaration of our mynde for such thinges as We woold have brought to passe, for our satisfaction, in cace the French King shall upon occasion entre to practise with Him, and that our good brother doth advertise Us of the same. By this meane, the one of Us knowyng what thother woold desyre, may make our bargayn the better with our adversarye, and provide for anothers benefite and commodite as occasion shall requyre, and yet in the mean season to let nothing of our enterprises: nothing doubting but, as We will have such a regard of his honnour and proufit, as becummith one perfaict freend to have of an other, so He wil use Himself towardes Us in semblable maner. Requyring you for thobteyning of his sayde demaundes, with a perfaict aunswer in the premisses,

to

to use such dexteritye, as We may have the same from you within these 15 or 20 dayes at the furthest, and so to handle the matier with thEmpereur and Mons[r] de Granvele, as they conceyve no sinistre opinion of our procedinges in this behalf, as in dede We mynde in no wyse to gyve them any occasion to the same, but have utterly determined with Our selfes to preserve our honour, and to use Our selfes towardes Him in the handlyng of this matier, as the frendship betwene Us doth requyre, wherof you may asseure them on our behaulf. Eftsones requiring you tadvertise Us, with asmuch diligence as you can, both of thEmpereurs aunswer and Mons[r] de Granveles in this behalf, to whom also our pleasur is you shall incontynently communicate the premisses, when you shall have furst opened the same unto thEmpereur. And to thintent our said good brother may well knowe that their practises do not in any thing detract our procedinges here against the said French King, We have commaunded our sayd Secretary to writte unto you at length the state of our thinges both here and at Monstreull, from the begynnyng to this present[1], to thentent you may declare the same where occasion shall requyre.

MXIII. Carne *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith it Your Highnes. For as much as at this tyme there came a pakket of letters to be sent with diligence to Your Majeste from M[r] Wotton, Your Highnes Ambassadour with thEmperour, I thought good to signifie Your Grace withall that here at this tyme be noo occurrauntes to advertis Your Majestie of, but of the taking of the towne of Vitry by thEmperour, and the rupture of 6 thousand footemen and 8 hundrethe horsemen of the Frenshmen withall. Sithen which taking, thEmperours launsknightes, who wer lefte there in grarison, hathe sett afire boothe the towne and castell of the said Vitry, as it is said.

This daye the Quene removyth herehens towardes Andwerp for the repressing of the sectes of the Anabaptystes, and other that wold have all thinges in comune, wherof, as I here, sum be takyn, and dyverse be fledd. Other occurrauntes here be noone. And this I beseche Allmighty God to

[1] There is no trace of such a statement.

conserve Your Highnes ys moost noble royall state in longe and moost prosperous lyffe. From Bruxells, the 5th of August.

Your Highnes moost humble subject
and poore servaunt,
(*Signed*) Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Highnes.

MXIV. Queen Catharine *to* The Council with The King.

(*Signed*) Kateryn the Quene ~~KP~~.

Right trusty and right welbeloved Cosyns, and trusty and right welbeloved, We great you well. And having seen your letters of the 4th of this instant addressed unto Us, conteyning in one parte therof the good helth and prosperous successe of my Lord the Kinges Majeste, which We doubt not in the goodnes of God, Whose Almighty hand directeth and governeth His Highnes, shall long continew and increase more and more; lyke as, the same being to our most singuler comforth, We accompt Ourself to have good cause to yeve unto you our most hartie thankes; so We do you tunderstand that We have communicated them to my Lordes and others of the Kinges Majeste my Lordes Counsaill, by whose advise Sir Robert Tirwhit is sent to London to take ordre for the sending unto you with all diligence the proporcion of ordinaunce mencioned in your said letters, with the shot according, and also for 2000 shovells, spades, and mattockes, yf so many may possibly be gotten, which We doubt not shalbe conveyed unto you with as moche diligence as may. And, wher by your said letters appereth that the master of the hoyes can by no meanes be induced to transporte the leade but only for the nombre of 13 hoyes, which also will go only to the portes of Lynne, Boston, and Newcastell, and yet not thither without waftyng, for the which cause you wold have order taken here for the transporting of the said leade by so many crayers and other Englissh vessells as shalbe mete for that purpose, you shall understand that my Lordes of the Counsaill, with as good diligence as they may, will take ordre to have crayers and shippes for this purpose. And yet, considering of thother syde, that, yf We shall send the said leade without wafters, ther may follow that losse, which We wold be most sory to hire of, We have thought good tadvertise you therof, to thintent either somme ordre may be

be taken there, my Lord Admirall now being with you, or at the lest your good advises sent unto Us, what you shall thinke most mete in this case: wherin my said Lordes in the meanetyme will travaile, and your good advises had, bring the same to full effect with diligence accordingly; thinking for the meane tyme that it is better the said leade shuld remayn here, then be with daungier sent furth without more suertie of wafters, then can here be provided with suche spede as the thing requyreth.

Finally, We have thought good also to send unto you certen letters, which wer sent unto my Lordes of the Counsaill, wherby appeared that a vayn rumour began to spred of the landing of certen Frenchmen; and bycause they upon the first hyring of the same, casting the worst, feared rather the same to have ben done by somme sedicious person, mynding that way to have raysed the cuntrees for somme sedicious purpose, then otherwise, (for of the landing of Frenchmen about Glocester was no lykelyhod) We dispeched in post immediatly to the Justices of Peax of the cuntrees adjoyning, aswell for the stay of the cuntrees in both eventes, as also to have further knowlege of the truth therin; and shortly after receyved other letters that the thing was begon upon no ground, and that all thinges, thankes be to God, be very well. They supposed at the first the cause of this rumour to have commenced upon the departing of the navie from Bristoll for the conveyaunce of my Lord of Lynoux, which they judged to have departed thens as yesterday. And bycause We know that suche vayn rumours flye fast, We thought good to advertise you of the same, lest any other vayn reaport passing over might have caused the Kinges Majeste to have conceyved other opinion of the state of thinges here, then, thankes be unto God, cause is; for, prayse be to Him, all thinges here ar in very good quiet and ordre.

My Lord Prince, and the rest of the Kinges Majeste my Lordes children, ar all in helth. Yeven under our signet at my Lord the Kinges Majestes Honour of Hamptoncourt, the 6th of August, the 36th yere of His Majestes most noble Reign.

(*Superscribed*)
To our right trusty and right welbeloved, and to our trusty and right welbeloved, the Lordes and others of the Kinges Majestes my Lordes Privie Counsaill, attendaunt upon His most Royall Person.

MXV. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Majeste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid that I wrote to the same the 3 of thinstant; and senith Piero Stroci departid from Playsance with his companye, wich passith not 5000 men at the most, and toke his journey by the montains of Geane, wich are not only al nakid and bareine, but also of extreme difficultye to overcomme. It is thowght that in 8 dais he shal not passe the said montains; and that for lacke of vitais and for the wais so laborious he shalbe gretely consumid, and also habandonid of most part of his men, as he hath ben alreadye of a good nomber wich departid from him tofor he entrid the montains.

Grimani, late Legate in Scotland, is lately decessid in Rome, and the Bushop hath made the Cardinal Grimani, brother to the forsaid, Legate to the French King, and the Cardinal Moron Legate to thEmperour, for practises of peace, as it is openly divulgid; but movid therto rather for feare of the French Kinges ruine, then for zele care and studye of the comon welth of Cristendom. Againe Your Mageste may be ful perswadid that al the Bushops imaginacion is, how He may finally agreve Your Mageste, movid with incredible hate and envye to see the same in France with so grete and florishing powar, fearing therby the destruction of the French State, wich he reputith comon unto Him; wherfor I admonich Your Mageste to be alwais circumspect ayenst the Bushops practises and machinacions.

Senith the departing of Barbarossa from Lipary, wich he toke and destroyed, we herd nothing certaine, but that he hath sent Polin towardes the Turke with 30 galeis, and with the rest of tharmye intendid to go to Previsa.

Thus God preserve Your Regal Mageste in most prosperous helth and triumphant fortune. From Venice, the 9 day of August, 1544.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful ^{s}vant,

EDMÕD HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
Alla Sacratissima Maesta del Serenissimo Re dIngiltera.

---

[1] Holograph.

MXVI. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

And it please Your Majestie. Within these fewe dayes there ar certeyn of the towne of Sainct Digier fledde thence, and comme hether to saufe theim selfes; first a laborer or pionnier, and a daye or two after one of the souldiours, and sithe that a drumslare. Their talis agree muche that in the towne they lacke fleshe and wyne, wheate in nough they have, but lacke meale, and two horse mylles they have, and one to be laborid with the hande. The commen souldiours wolde have parlamentid longe a go, but the gentlemenne and capteyns will not agree to it, and have punysshid summe of the souldiours for speaking of it. They ar so weryed within with watche, warde, and contynuall laboring abowte the fortifycation of the towne, that dyvers aventre to escape with danger of their lyfis.

The eight of this presente camme fourthe a trompette owte of the towne, who desyred to have a saufeconduit for certeyn gentlemenne to comme fourthe, to entreate with thEmperour or the Viceroy for the dedicion of the towne. And so in the after noone camme fourthe thre, the Conte de Sanxerre, the Viconte de Riviere, and an Italyen namyd Maryn, who is he that hathe devysed all the fortifycacion and defence of the towne. They requyred to have all this monethe, within the which yf they wer not soucourid they wolde delyver the towne, they departing with bagge and baggage and all ordynance and munycion, their enseignes desployde in ordre of batayle, and so as thEmpereur shulde not fortifye this towne in thre monethes after their departure. The Viceroy was shorte with theym, and willed theym to retourne home againe, promysing that upon Tewesdaye next he wolde make theim an answer with a new assawte. They said that, if he so did, he knew well in nough he shulde meete with menne there, that wolde bidde him welcomme; and that the mater wolde not passe withowte greate losse of thEmpereurs menne. The Viceroy saide that he knew well that they shulde fynde menne there, and that therfor he had preparid the better for theym, and so as at the laste they wolde repente it, yf they stoode to their defence in it. And so they departid for that tyme, commynge agayne in the evenynge, at what tyme they wer sumwhat more reasonable, and beganne sumwhat to approche nere one to an other.

And, al be it they wer not agreed, yet the morow, being Satirdaye, they retournid agayne in the mornyng; and having perceyved how they mighte be admytted, they retourned in to the towne to declare the mater to their companye;

companye; and in the evening retournyng agayne, finallye they wer agreedde: and so retournyng to the towne they shulde have sente fyve hostaiges shortely after, but it was lenger er they camme, then was promysed, and yet camme their but fowre; and, as I take it, two of theym, that wer first namidde, excusid theim selfes so as they camme not, but two other for theim; and the fifte, who is Longuevalles sonne, is certeynlye lookid for, but not yet comme this Sonnedaye abowte one of the clocke after noone, at what tyme I was with Monsr de Granvele, as farre as he then knew.

They shall delyver the towne betwyxte this and fyve of the clocke in the mornynge Sonnedaye next, with all artillerye and munycion, unlesse the Frenche menne comme and fighte a feelde with thEmpereur, and to succour theim, or elis finde the meanes that thEmpereur be compellid to remove his armye two leages hence. They shall departe with bagge and baggaige with open enseignes and two peeces of ordinance onely; forbycause that these menne of Sainct Digier reken theym selfis no worse then they of Luxenburgh wer, who departid so.

They of the towne shall the meane season make no fortification, nor thEmpereurs armye shall proceede enye further in enye thinge that mighte hurte the towne; and for that pourpose two of thEmperours menne ar receyved in to the towne to see in what cace all thinge is there. They of the towne have leave to sende two gentlemenne to the Frenche King to signifye this agreement unto Him. The Italyen, who was one of the thre that parlamentid for this mater, and is excellent in fortefieng of places, hathe said to our menne, that he wonderith muche what his felows meane to speake of enye agreement; for he saithe that it is the strongest place and beste fortifyed, that ever he sawe, and so he saithe thEmpereurs menne will saye when they see it. ThEmpereur hathe a good nombre of horsemenne and footemenne abrode, who ar now revokid hither, saving the necessary garysons. And Landenberghis footemenne comme hither to, at the least the most parte of theym, for certeyn enseignes of theim ar lefte behinde in certeyn garysons.

And thEmpereur hathe sente for more footemenne and horsemenne, as well Overlanders as Netherlanders, as I heere saye, above a thowsande horsemenne more, and above fowre thowsande footemenne.

ThEmpereur entendithe to have his forcis heere to gither, to se whether this towne shal be succourid.

The Switzers (as the Frenche menne saye) in greate nombre, but as everye manne most commenlye saithe, fowretene thowsande of theym ar comme to Troyes. Yf they do as good servyce, as the Frenche King hathe promysed theym good wagys, they ar like to do summe greate feate. As I heere,

heere, every manne almost is a gentlemanne or a veterane, so that it standithe not with suche mennes honor to take enye lesse then fowre or fyve payes a peece.

And thus having no more to advertyse of at this tyme, I beseche Jesu preserve Your Majestie longe in healthe and all felycitye. Wrytten at the campe before Sainct Digier, the tenthe of August, 1544.[1]

Your Highnes humble subject and
most bownden servaunt,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MXVII. THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

TRESHAULT, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere Cousin et Allye, tant et si affectueusement que pouvons, a Vous Nous recommandons. Combien que la Royne Douaigiere de Hongrie, Madame nostre seur, aye depesche devers Vous le Sieur de Courrieres pour Vous congratuler, et dire le bien venu deca la mer de nostre part et celle de nostre-dicte seur; neantmoins depeschons Nous encores le Sieur de Tourcoin, Gentilhomme de nostre Bouche, pour Vous aller visiter, et scavoir certaines nouvelles de vostre bonne portement et prosperite, laquelle Nous desirons, aultant que la vouldrions pour Nous mesmes, et davoir de voz bonnes nouvelles; et aussi il Vous dira des nostres. Vous priant, Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere Cousin et Allye, le croire comme Nous mesmes. Comme aussi faisons le Createur Vous donner voz desirs. De nostre camp devant S^{t} Disier, le 11^{e} dAoust, 1544.

(*Signé*) Vře bon frere et
cousin,
CHARLES.

(*Suscrit*)
A Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere Cousin et Allye, le Roy dAngleterre &c.

(*Contresigné*) BAUE.

---

[1] Wotton on the same day wrote a holograph letter to Paget, giving some further details of the operations against St Dizier; and on the following day sent him a copy of the articles of capitulation. In the latter letter he states that Admiral d'Annebaut had proposed an interview with Gonzaga and Granvela, but they refused to see him unless he would disclose his object.

MXVIII. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

Hit maye please Your Majestie to understand, that the fowretenthe of this present I receyved Your Highnes letters of the fifte of the same. Your currour wolde have ben sooner with me, but he hathe ben stayed at Pontamouson and other places betwyxte this place and that, by the capteynes of thEmpereurs garisons, who wolde not suffer him to passe but with the scorte, forbycause that divers postes have ben destroussid by the waye. And the fivetenthe of this presente I had audience of thEmpereur, to Whome declaring the continue of Your Highnes instruccions, and shewing Him the Frenche Kinges letter, when He redde in the beginnyng these wordes, "procedans de "Vous," He smyled, and saide, "Why will He never leave his olde fasshion?" And having redde all, He said, "Suche dissimulacions and fayre flattering "wordes dothe He ever use, when He goithe abowte to deceyve menne." And having redde th'articles of Framozelles credence, "You maye see" (quod thEmpereur) "how doubtefullye and captiouselye He speakithe. And as for "Me, it maye appere that He entendithe that I shulde wynne but litle by the "bargayne, when He wolde have the Duchie of Mylan for Himselfe." "Sir," quod I, "me thinkithe He offerithe sumwhat reasonablye, when He offerithe to "be cownselid by the King my maister." "Yea, mary," quod thEmpereur, "yf He wolde folowe the King my good brothers cownsell; but He neither "saithe so, nor meanithe so, but usith suche wordes, as He leavithe Him selfe "at libertie to do therin what He will." And afterwarde, having redde and diligentlye notid Your Highnes letter; He sayde, "This letter in deede is of "an other maisters doinge, and wrytten as a noble and wyse Prynce shulde "wryte, and I thanke my good brother, that He hathe ever suche respecte "unto Me, as thamytie betwyxte Us two dothe requyre. I shall not fayle to "use My selfe accordinglye agayne." Wherupon I tooke occasion also to assure Him ernestlye, on Your Majesties behalfe, that You wolde never consente to enye accorde with the Frenche King, withowte suche regarde wer first had for his satisfaction, as th'amytie betwyxte Your Majesties dothe requyre; yea, al though the Frenche King wolde for the satisfaction of Your Majestie make never so large offers. "I putt no doubte therin," quod thEmpereur, "but "have that very confidence and opinyon of my good brother." And, when I had declarid unto Him Your Highnes requeste to be advertised, what He wolde requyre of the Frenche King for his satisfaction, as well what He wolde

at

at the firste demande, as wherupon He wolde finally reste: He said that He thought it wer but well done in deede, that bothe Your Highnes wer advertised of his mynde, and He likewyse of your mynde; but for finall answer therin, He wolde speake with the Viceroy and Mons[r] de Granvele, and that by theim I shulde know his pleasur. I then putte Him in remembrance, that Your Highnes had wrytten to the Frenche King, that You trustid to have an answer from thEmpereur within fyvetene or twentye dayes at the ferthest. He saide He did remembre it, and that therfor th'answer shulde not be differrid. He liked Your Highnes advyse and mynde verye well, in that the meane season the Frenche King goithe abowte to seeke practiques for a peace, that nothing be omitted nor lettid of bothe your entreprynses; for like as the ernest folowing of that mater will be the very occasion to bringe Him to summe reason, so, He saithe, the slackinge of it wolde do the contrarye, and minister Him occasion to mocke with bothe Your Majesties for it; as He is liberall in nough of mockes and vayne bostinges, not onelye when He hathe summe occasion to do it, but often tymes also when He hathe none at all.

He said also (as He had cawsid by Mons[r] de Granvele to be declarid unto me divers tymes) the Frenche King solicited stille to sende menne to Him to make summe overture of peace, and so didd againe even now at this presente tyme: and then shewid me, how that the daye before one of the gentlemenne that was sente owte of Sainct Digier to advertise the Frenche King of the composition made betwyxt thEmpereur and theym of the towne, was retournid. And thEmpereur being abrode, and the gentlemanne passing by Him and saluting Him, He thought it had ben litle civilitie to lette him passe and not to speake with him: and so beganne to aske him what newes from the King. The Frenche manne answerid Him again, boldelye, that the Frenche King didde sende an armye hither, and that the towne shulde be succourid. ThEmpereur said, that the succour wolde comme verye late. And therupon the gentlemanne beganne to make a sermon (as thEmpereur saithe) declaring the incommodityes of Christendome, and thadvantaige that the Turkes have daylie against Christenmenne, exhorting thEmpereur to a peace; wherin (he said) the Frenche King (no doubte) wolde be reasonable, and for his parte wolde be gladde to helpe to resiste the Turkes forces. ThEmpereur saithe, that He answerid, that if this sermon had ben made to his maister, it wolde have done verye well, for He beganne this warre, and not thEmpereur. And as for the Turkes, thEmpereur said, that He thought that the Frenche menne had of late made theim to good chere, for to go abowte to hurte theim now so sodenlye.

ThEmpereur shewid me also that the Duke of Lorayn was comme to Him the fowretenthe of this monethe, requyring eftsones that He wolde suffre the Cardynall his uncle to have accesse unto Him, and that thEmpereur as yet had made no answer unto him, forbycause there was an other (whome thEmpereur callid "ung beau-pere") comme owte of France for like pourpose, and that He wolde heere first what newes the said beau-pere had brought, before He made the Duke enye answer. So that I might perceyve (said thEmpereur) that the Frenche King sewidde not onelye to Your Highnes for a peace.

Having done with thEmpereur, I wente streight to Mons^{r} de Granvele to declare the mater unto him; who having herde it, sayde, that having not spoken with thEmpereur, he cowde make me no answer, but wolde go streight to him, and knowing his pleasur, wolde sende for me agayne.

After supper I was sente for, and fownde him and the Viceroy to gyther; and, after a litle courtesye betwyxt theym, which of theym shulde speake, Mons^{r} de Granvele beganne to saye that the Viceroy and he had ben with thEmpereur, and had well wayed and considerid theffect of all that I had declarid to thEmpereur. And, like as they had fownde the Frenche Kinges letter and the credence to be full of fayre and flattering wordes, and yet craftelye sette fourthe, so as He shulde not lacke no shiftes nor stertingholes, when so ever Him listid to use his olde fasshions of keping his promysses no lenger then it pleasithe Him; so, he said, that Your Highnes in your answer shewid that magnanimytie that becommid suche a noble Prynce, in evidentlye refellinge the impudente and calumnyouse fasshion usid by Him in charging Your Highnes with that thinge that stoode not with your honour; and that You shewid also like wysedome in that, that, notwithstanding his faire flattering wordes, wherby He thought to blynde You, neverthelesse You markid well that He wente abowte to touche Your Majesties honour, and to prepare Him selfe a meane, wherby an other daye He wolde take occasion to perswade the worlde that Your Highnes had ben so muche in danger or feare of Him, that You wer gladde to sue to Him for his good wylle, and that You shewid therin like modestie and gentlenesse of mynde, that, this not withstanding, Your Highnes was contentid, at his request, to sende to thEmpereur for this mater, and that You shewid the greate zeale and good affection that Your Majestie bearithe to the commen wealthe of all Christendome, seing that not withstanding the greate oportunytie and occasion that You have now to redresse the greate wronges that Your Highnes and your awnceters have taken by his and his predecessers unjust, untrue, and ungoodlye dealinges, yet Your Highnes hathe more respecte to remedye the calamytes of all Christendome, then to do the uttermost

uttermost that You might well do for your owne commoditie; and that You also shewid therin the faithefull mynde that Your Majestie bearithe to your good brother thEmpereur, having suche respecte ever to the strayte leage and amytie betwyxt Your two Majesties.

And thus, having farre better sette fourthe and paynted all these poyntes, then I can now repete theym, finallye he concludidde that Your Highnes answer cowde not have ben better devysed, then it was. And then he beganne to waye th'effecte of th'artycles of Framozelles credence; and said, "The "Frenche King offerithe not to paye all the arriraiges dew to Your Highnes, "for all the worlde knowithe that He is not in that state, that hit is possible "for Him to paye theym, though He wer as well myndid to paye theym as "He is well myndid to paye none; but He offerith to gyve suretye for theym. "So shal He gyve hostaiges. And what prankes Frenche hostaiges use to "playe is well knowne. I will shew you now but one, forbycause I was "presente at it, and did weare harnesse at that tyme." And then tolde the storye of La Trimouille, how, with like fayre wordes as the Frenche King usithe now to Your Highnes, and with hostaiges, deceyved the powre Swytzers that had assieged Digeon in Borgondye, who thereby lost all theyre entrepryse, and wer well mockid for their labour. "And then," quod he, "as for "dommaiges and interestz, he, that hathe neither wyll nor possibilitye to paye "the pryncipall, shall have even like wylle and possibilitye to paye theym to; "but all his caste is by fayre wordes and large promisses to shifte of the "greate immynent danger that He findithe Him selfe in presentlye; and as for "his promysses, to observe as menye of theym as shall make enye thinge for "his pourpose, and no more."

"And as for the article of the Scottes," quod he, "is no lesse craftylye "then truelye dyvised, for there is nothinge trewer in deede, then that the "Scottes (yf it maye lygh in his powre) shal be in as muche amytie with the "Kinges Majestie" (meanyng Your Highnes), "as the Frenche King shal be: "that is to saye, as longe as the Frenche King shall thinke it to be profitable "for Him to name the Kinges Majestie his frende, so longe will Scottes sitte "stille; but, if the Frenche King finde it to be for his commodytie to use His "Majestie otherwyse, so will the Scottes to. But I truste" (quod he) "that "the Kinges Majestie wyll so ordre the Scottes, that theyr amytie towardes "His Majestie shal not depende of the Frenche Kinges pleasur, but of their "owne duetye and obedyence and feare of His Majesties displeasur."

"And, as for the artycle concernyng thEmpereur," (he said) "that how "slendre and maigre it was, every bodye at the first sight myght perceyve; "and

" and where He saithe that He wyll therin be cownselid by Your Highnes, lyke," (quod he) " as yf He so do, He shal be assurid to be right well cownselid, so " wolde I wyshe that He maye have the grace and the mynde to folow that " good cownsell, the which I do wysshe, for that it is a thinge rather to be " wysshid then hoped." And where as I had declarid unto thEmpereur, what commodyties mighte ensue unto all Christendome yf a good peace might be obteyned, the Frenche King commyng to reason for the satisfaction of bothe Your Majesties; he said, that thEmpereur did owe the Frenche King no pryvate ylle wyll or malyce, nor warrid not against Him of enye mynde desyrouse to be avengid of Him, but onelye for the defence of his most juste querrelles, and to resist his violente and insaciable entreprynses, by the which He goithe abowte most unjustelye to oppresse all his neighbours, not onelye by Him selfe, but by the Turkes to. And therfor, yf the Frenche King wolde in deede satisfye according unto reason bothe Your Majesties, no manne wysshed more the quyetnesse of Christendome, nor the defence of it against the Turke, then He dothe; but thEmpereur hathe had so often experyence of like fayre wordes and large promysses, with trucys and leages, the which the Frenche King hathe ever broken, that He fearith that, yf enye suche be now made, it wyll take lyke effecte. The onelye remedye wherof is, that if enye agreement be made with the said Frenche King, that neverthelesse the amytie and leage betwyxt Your Highnes and thEmpereur remayne stille so in vertue and strenghth, that in cace the Frenche King go abowte to breake enye parte of his promysses, that Your Majestie and thEmpereur be bothe readye to renew the warre against Him, as strongelye and earnestlye as You have now begonne, and not to ceasse, tyll He be compellid to do that thing that reason requyrith to be done.

" Other remedye " (quod Mons^{r} de Granvele) " thEmpereur saithe that " there is none, to make the Frenche King keepe his wordes and his promisses. " Nor likewyse by no other meanes can it be sufficientlye provided for the " posterytie of thEmpereur and Your Highnes, but by this onelye waye."

As towching Your Highnes request, Mons^{r} de Granvele saide, that thEmpereur thought it reasonable, that bothe Your Majestie shuld be enformyd of his mynde, and He likewyse of yours. And, therefor thEmpereur wolde sende to his Ambassadeurs Mons^{r} de Courrieres and Chappuis, who shulde enforme Your Highnes at large of it, as farre and as perfitelye as thEmpereur can now calle to remembrance.

When Granvele had saide thus, to all the rest I thought it not necessary to make enye longe answer; but said that thEmpereurs mynde was muche to be

be commendid; Who, when the Frenche King wolde use violence and wilfulnesse, was redye to resiste and represse his unjust and violent entreprinses, and, when there was enye hope that He wolde be orderid by reason, was also contentid to herken to a concorde and peace. And where thEmpereur wolde cawse Monsr de Courrieres and Chapuis to enforme Your Highnes of thEmpereurs mynde, what satisfaction He wolde looke to have of the Frenche King, I saide that Your Highnes requyred to have it in wryting and signed with thEmpereurs hande. The Viceroy saied that the said Ambassadeurs shulde delyver it in wryting signed with theyr handes; and, seing that they shulde have commaundement and authoryte of thEmpereur, that that wer even as muche as though thEmpereur had signed it, and shulde suffyse; Granvele persisting in the same also. Seing therfor that I cowde not obteyne it otherwyse, I said that Your Highnes wolde fayne have it so, as You might make the Frenche King an answer within the fyvetene or twentye dayes by Your Majestie prefixid. They answerid me, that they wolde depeche one within two dayes for that pourpose.

They shewid me also at that tyme, that they wer enformid that Framozelles shulde beare Your Majestie in hande that the Frenche King in no wyse wolde make enye meanes to entreate with thEmpereur for a peace, but onelye by Your Majestie; the which thinge yf, it wer true (said they), dothe well declare how sincerelye they procede with Your Majestie, for they had alredye suid for it (as I, as they said, had ben made pryvie to it) by the late Duke of Lorayne, by the Cardinall Farneze, by a manne of armes of Ligny, who had ridden twyse or thryse to and fro for that mater, by the Baylie of Digeons, and now did labor agayne by a Frere. When I harde theym saye so, "Is it not Goesmanne?" quod I? The Viceroy said it was he. "Hit was he," quod Granvele, "that I tolde you of." I said he tolde me of no Frere, but onelye at Spyres, to Maister Secretary Paget and to me. "Mary," quod Granvele, "it is even he." "But I here saye," quod I, "that he hathe ben "heere of late, and gone agayne." "Why," quod Granvele, "did I not tell "you so?" "No, of truthe," quod I, "not of him." "I thought surely," quod Granvele, "that I had tolde you of it, when I tolde you of the tother "two, for they cam all for one pourpose, but to divers menne, and had like "answers; and now is the said Frere comme agayne, for the Frenche King is "displeasid with the said manne of armes, forbycause he brought ylle tydinges "of Sainct Digier. And the Freres arrande now is, that, al though thEmpe-"reur will not heere no more of the overture of the maryage of his doughter "with the Duke of Orleans, yet if thEmpereur wyll suffer the Admyrall "Annebault,

" Annebault, or enye other notable persone to comme hither, he shall pro-
" powne fowre overtures to thEmpereur; of the which the Frenche King
" rekenithe that thEmpereur wyll not myslike summe one of theym. And so
" thEmpereur, perceyving by the King his good brother, that the Frenche
" King seemythe now to have a good affection to the peace, and wyll peraven-
" ture make summe reasonable offers, forbycause thEmpereur wolde not seeme
" to be obstinatelye sette against the peace, yf reason be offerid, is contentid
" that the Frenche King sende one hither, under condicion that he bringe also
" sufficient overture for the satisfaction of Your Majestie; for elis thEmpereur
" will not have a do with him." When I herde that, I said that Your Highnes mistrustid not, but that thEmpereur (yf enye suche thinge camme to passe) wolde so consider Your Majestie, as thamytie and leage betwyxt You requyrid. Whereunto they answerid, that Your Highnes shulde be assurid that thEmpereur wolde have as muche respecte everye whitte to Your Highnes satisfaction, as He wolde to his owne, nor never wolde consente to enye thing, but Your Highnes preallablement (for that worde Granvele usid) being contentid and satisfyed.

Yf so be that enye faithe maye be gyven to wordes or cowntenances, I can not perceyve that thEmpereur or Granvele conceyve enye sinistre opinion of Your Highnes procedinges in this mater, but rather thEmpereur with the Viceroy and Granvele (which ar the two chief cownselers, and do all) seeme to take it very well, and speake so ernestlye, that it seemithe to me that they speake unfaynidlye. Granvele sayeng stille that he takithe him selfe to be Your Highnes servant as muche as thEmpereurs, and to be no lesse affectionid to Your Highnes affaires then to thEmpereurs.

I had cawsid heretofore a servante of myne to gette owte of the Chawncerye heere (where he hathe acquayntance) the nombre of horsemenne and footemenne of this campe, but it seemid to me that they have made the nombres sumwhat greater then they ar in deede, for by that bylle there shulde be thyrtye thowsande footemenne, besides all the Spaignardes olde and new, which wer abowte seven or eight thowsande, and besides Landenberghis footemenne and other that ar now sente for. And the nombre of horsemenne, besides these that ar now sente for, amountid to eight thowsande two hundreth horsemenne.

But by the commen voyce the Conte Guylliam hathe twentye enseignes of footemenne; Conrarde of Pemmelwarr, otherwyse callyd the Cleyne Hesse, twentye enseignes; George Van Reighensburgh syx enseignes; the Prynce of Orange (as is commenly spoken) brought with him twentye enseignes of Netherlanders;

Netherlanders; the which make threscore and syx enseignes of footemenne, besydes all the Spaignardes olde and new, and Landenberghes menne, and other now sent for.

As for horsemenne, by the commen voice the said Prynce of Orange brought with him a thowsande; the Master of the Horses, Mons^{r} de Boussu, a thowsande horses; Mons^{r} de Brederode a thowsande horses; Duke Moryce is namyd to have a thowsande thre hundrethe horsis, but I suppose that he hathe no more then a thowsande; the Marquyse of Brandenburgh is namid to have a thowsande, but I tolde as menye as he had at Metz, and then I am assuryd he had not syx hundrethe.

In the said bylle of the Chawncery ar namyd also certeyn other capteyns, as Dirich of Krichem, John Giltzen, one of the Contes of Manderschet, the Maister of the Duche Order; the which shulde have syx hundred horsemenne emonge theym. Then ar ther the light horses under el Segnior Don Francisco de Est, which ar syx or seven hundreth; and then the gentlemenne namyd of thEmpereurs Howseholde, who ar namyd to be two thowsande; but, as I do conjecture, they ar not muche above a thowsande two hundred. And now they have sente for more horsemenne, to what nombre I know not yet well.

As for pionniers there wer heere at the begynnyng thre thowsande, and sith that camme eight hundreth owte of Burgundye, and other eighte hundrethe more, but ther ar so menye fledde all redye, forbycause they can not lyve with their wages, that it is thought that there ar not nowe two thowsande fyve hundred.

Forasmuche as I askid ones Monsieur de Granvele (as I wrote to Your Highnes to my remembrance) what waye thEmpereur wolde take, and that he refusid to telle it me; sithe that tyme I never askid enye suche question, so that I know not certeynlye, whither He wyll go. Neverthelesse I perceyve we shall remove within a daye or two; forbycause that the eyre is heere sore corruptid by our longe lyenge heere and ille ordre: how be it we remove not farre.

There ar estymed to be heere in the campe these peeces of ordynance; one and thyrtye canons and dobble cannons, and one and fortye felde peeces, and syx morters.

The answer made to the Duke of Lorayne is, that, forbycause it dothe not appere that the Frenche King dothe requyre to sende his uncle the Cardynall hether, nor that he hathe enye charge to make enye offers or overtures for the peace, nor that these other that have heere sollicyted for the Frenche King have made enye mencion of the said Cardynall; thEmpereur thinkethe it

not expedyent that he shulde so comme: for, yf he shulde, then wolde the Frenche King saye that thEmpereur had laborid to Him by the said Cardynall to have peace with Him, seing that he had no maner charge of the said Frenche King. Wherfor thEmpereur hathe remitted to the said Frenche King, whome He wolde sende, so that, yf it please Him, He maye sende the said Cardinall, or elis suche other as it pleasith Him. And thus Jesu preserve Your Majestye longe in healthe and all felycite. Wrytten at the campe by Sainct Digyer, the eightetenthe of August, 1544.[1]

Your Highnes humble subject and
most bownden servaunt,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MXIX. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

AND it please Your Majestie. Sonnedaye mornyng the Conte dEaumale[3], Mons[r] de Guysis sonne, with above two thowsande horse menne, camme to the suburbes of Barre[4], wher was a certeyn nombre of footemenne of thEmpereurs, and Mons[r] de Lykes with a few horsemenne, who wer anone in a redynesse to resyste theym; and so having shotte hannegunnes a while at eche other, at the last the Frenche menne departid, having taken nor done no hurte.

The twentith of this monethe I was sente for to the [*Viceroy*] and Monsieur de Granvele, who shewed me that upon Monedaye night Mons[r] de Montbardon camme in poste from Barre to thEmperour, to shew Him that the Duke of Lorayne, being advertised that the Frenche King, heering that by Barre and Lorayne all thEmperours armye was daylie vitailed, entendid to burne and destroye all his said cowntreys, preparid him selfe to departe in all diligence towardes the Frenche King, to excuse him selfe; wherupon thEmpereur streight sente the said Montbardon backe agayne with letters of credence to the said Duke, and with other letters to the Ducesse, the copye wherof (as they said) they shewid and redde unto me; by the which thEmpereur

[1] There is a separate letter from Wotton to Paget of the same date.
[2] This letter is a little mutilated.
[3] Claude Count d'Aumale.
[4] Bar-le-duc.

earnestlye

earnestlye requyred the said Ducesse, as she wolde do enye thing for Him, so to exhorte her husband that he shulde not at this tyme go to the Frenche King; and in cace he wolde nedis do it, yet not to go thither so sodaynelye, for, he having ben so late with thEmpereur, summe menne wolde take occasion to saye that thEmpereur sente him thither to seeke upon the Frenche King for a peace, the which thing He wolde no manne shulde thinke. But, er these letters camme to the Duchesse, the Duke was departid in diligence, and she sente after him, and wrote streight an answer to thEmpereur with her owne hande (as they tolde me), the which th seemid in deede to be a womans hande; by th[*e which she*] promysed to do all diligence possible to advertise her husbande of, trusting that he wolde do as thEmpereur requyrid. But the Duke had made suche haste, that he was harde by Chaalons, er these letters overtooke him; and being so farre fourthe in France, cowde not perceyve it to be meete for him to retourne backe. Wherupon thEmpereur hathe signefyed unto the said Duchesse, that she fayle not to certefye her husbande that at his retourne owte of France, he comme not at thEmpereur, for thEmpereur in no meanes will speake with him, yf he so do; not, though he had charge of the Frenche King so to do. And thEmpereur (as these menne saye) is not well pleasid with the said Duke for his sayde sodayne departure. This (they sayde) thEmpereur willed theym to telle me, forbycause I shulde be pryvie to all thinges.

The nynetenthe of this present in the evening departid from this campe Don Francisco de Est, with his light horses, and with the bandes of Mons[r] de Boussu and Mons[r] de Brederode, and fowre thowsande Spaignardes and fowre or fyve peeces of ordinance, and wente all the nighte towardes Jainville, a towne and castell of the Duke of Guyses, and an other castell of his, the which they have taken and sackid and burnidde, saufe the castell of the said Jainville; the which standith high on a hille, and is a howse rather of pleasur then of strenghthe, and yet have our menne lefte a lytle garyson there.

The two and twenty of this moneth camme to me the Secretary Joisse, sente as he sayde by the Viceroy and Granvele unto me, to shew me that the nighte before camme hither to the campe a Secretary of the Frenche King, sent from Mons[r] de Annebault, conductid by Frere Gosemanne.

The Viceroy and Monsieur de Granvele talking with the sayde Secretarye, he sayde that, forbycause thEmpereur had grawntid the saufconduit but for fyve and twentye horses, the which was no decent companye for a manne

of that degree that Mons[r] de Annebault is of, he was not comme him selfe hither, but had sente the sayd Secretary, who beganne to requyre theym, that they wolde shew, after what fashion, and under what condicions, thEmpereur wolde agree to a peace with the Frenche King. They answerid him (as the Secretarye Joisse saythe) that they wer borne in hande that Mons[r] de Annebault wolde have comme to make certeyn overtures to thEmpereur, and therupon the saufconduit was grauntid; for, as for theym, they had no thing in the worlde to saye, nor no overtures to make for it. Wherupon at the laste the sayd Secretarye beganne to touche the verye selfe overtures that had ben made before; wherunto they saide, that they had made answer al redye; and [*more*] then they had gyven before to other, they cou[*ld not gyve*], and therfor desyred him that, yf he had enye thing yet to saye, that he wolde open it. Who sayde that he had no other charge. They answerid that he needid not to have taken so muche payne for this mater, and that the Frere tolde theym that Mons[r] de Annebault wolde move other thinges unto theym. "Mary," quod the Secretarye, "yf he mighte honestlye comme to "you, peradventure he wolde." Finally they saide unto him that, if Mons[r] de Annebault thought it so muche against his honour to comme with that nombre, thEmpereur entendid to remove verye shortelye hence, and to approche neere unto Mons[r] de Annebault; and therfor yf he wolde he might comme with a greater nombre, suche as wer meete for him. This Joisse saithe is all that hathe ben done with the sayd Frenche Secretarye, who with this answer is departid.

I know not yet certeynlye, whither thEmpereur goithe; but, by the answer made to this Frenche Secretarye, it seemithe that He drawithe ner to Chaalons, for elis He shulde approche but litle ner to the sayde Annebault. Yf thEmpereur had not thought it c[*onvenient to take the*] sayde towne of Jainvile, and that other cast[*ell, forbicause*] that they ar nighe to Sainct Digier, within fyve or syx leages, we had removid hence al redye. But as farre as I can perceyve the fowre and twentye or fyve and twentye of this monethe, we do remove withowte doubte.

This Frenche Secretarye, as I understande, is namyd Laube[*spine*], and (as I understode the Secretary Joisse) is Secretaire de Commandementz.

Forbycause of the Frenche Kinges threatenynges, thEmpereur, suspecting leaste He use the Duke of Lorayne as He hathe usid the Duke of Savoye, wyll leave a garyson within the towne of Barre, where before it laye in the suburbes.

And

And thus, having no more to advertise You, I beseche Jesu preserve Your Highnes longe in healthe and all felycitye. Written at the campe by Sainct Digier, the fyve and twentye of August, 1544.[1]

Your Highnes humble subject and
most bownden servaunt,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MXX. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

HIT maye please Your Majeste to be advertysed, that thEmperour, departing Monedaye the 25 of this present from Sainct Digier, wente to Vitry, where we arryvid the Tuesdaye, and taryed there the Wedensdaye for making of bridges upon botes over the water, and the Thirsdaye removid to a villaige 2 leages further towardes Chaalons, wher the Secretarye Joisse camme to me; sent, as he sayde, from Mons[r] de Granvele, to shew me that the nexte daye it was apoyntid that the Viceroy and the said Granvele shuld ryde to a villaige halfe a leage further, namidde Sainct Amand, to meete there thAdmirall Annebault, whome thEmperour wold not suffer to comme hither to the campe, for that he camme with a greate trayne of 150 horses; and that, when it wer knowne what the sayd Annebault wold saye, I shuld have further knowledge of it. He shewid me also that the Bisshop of Rome, heering that there was a communication of peace towardes, entendid to sende 2 Legates, the Cardynal Moron and an other, whose name he sayd he had forgotten, the tone to thEmperour, the other to the Frenche Kinge: and that thEmpereur, suspecting first the lyke, and afterward heering of it, had written to his Embassadour Jhon de Vegha that he shuld fynde the meanes that the Bisshop of Rome shuld sende none to Hym; and in cace enye suche wer al redye comming on his journey, that neverthelesse he shuld stoppe hym, and declare playnelye unto hym that thEmperour wold heere none comminge to Hym for that pourpose.

Upon Frydaye the 29 of this present thAdmyrall Hannebault camme to the sayde villaige, with the fourthe Presydent and the Secretarye Bayard, and

---

[1] There is a separate letter to Paget of this date.

[2] Holograph, with the paragraph in cypher, which is printed in Italics in p. 47.

a good

a good nombre of gentlemenne well beseene; where mette theym the Viceroy and Monsr de Granvele with a greate nombre of gentlemenne of the best of this campe.

The 20th[1] daye of this moneth they sent not for me to shew me what was done, saving that yn the evening Monsr de Granvele sente to me to comme to hym this moreninge, as I didde; where he sayde to me that, the communication had betwixt theym and the Frenche menne, thEmperour did write to the Queene, and that She shulde advertyse Your Highnesse of all, and that for shortenesse of tyme he wold brieflye declare it unto me; and sayde, that the Frenche King seing that thEmperour wold not heere of the mariaige of his eldist doughter, that the Frenche King requyrid his second daughter for Monsr dOrleans, and that thEmperour shuld marye the Frenche Kinges daughter. Wherunto (he sayde) answer was made that thEmperours second daughter was bestowidde by a crosse mariaige with Portugal; and that thEmperour, being yn France, had shewidde no cowntenance of enye favour to the Frenche Kinges daughter, forbicause she shuld have no hope therupon; for, lyke as He then was not, so is He not yet myndidde to marye; so they concludid that that mater wold take none effecte; and therefor al though by mariaiges often tymes peaces wer made, yet there wer other wayes yn nough besydes; and willed the Frenche menne to open what other charge they had. "Why," quod thAdmyrall, "how can thEmperour better bestowe his daughter?" "He "cowde not yn deede," quod Granvele, "yf she wer not bestowde al redye." "Well," quod Monsr dAnnebault, "make yow then summe overture your "selfe, that yow thinke reasonable." "Marye," quod Granvele, "we must "entreate upon thre thinges; of the Turke; of thEmperours satisfaction; "and his frendes, as chieflye the Kinge of England, and also the Duke of "Savoye." "As for the Turke," Annebault sayde, "the Frenche Kinge not "onelye wold renonce his allyance, but also ayde to warre against hym. As "for thEmperour, the Frenche King was contentid to agree reasonably with "Hym. And as for the Kinge of England, lette us ferst agree emonge us" (quod he), "and then we shal do wel yn nough with Hym, yf He will be "reasonable; and yn cace He will not, yet we maye agree and leave Hym "owte." "Yow can not," quod Monsr de Granvele, "agree with thone, "with owte yow agree with the other to, nor by this meanes yow shal never "desever us, al though yow have gone abowte to, to agree with the Kinge of "Englande." "Par Dieu," quod Annebault, "we have never offerid nothing

[1] This must be an error for the 30th.

"at

" at all, though I have no charge to saye so muche to yow. And what will " yow do with Hym? yow shal never have but facherye" (as he callid it) "with " Hym; and yow know what waye He takith." Monsr de Granvele saithe, that he answerid hym shortelye, that he labourid yn vayne to go abowte the dissolucion of thamitye betwixte thEmperour and Your Majeste; and therefor, yf they wold enye peace with thEmperour, Your Highnesse must be ferst satisfyed. As for Savoye, thAdmyrall sayde that the Frenche Kinge shulde keepe it, and shuld have a recompence for it yn France; but Granvele saithe that they wolde not consent therunto. ThAdmyral, seing this, desyrid that Granvele wolde go to the Frenche Kinge, and he wolde go to thEmperour, to entreate further of this mater; but thEmperours menne refusid that to. Then thAdmyral requyrid that they mighte meete agayne as to morow, for he wolde backe agayne to the Frenche King to shew Hym what they had done, and know his further mynde yn it; whereunto thEmperours menne assentid. This is almost theffect of that Granvele brieflye declarid unto me, sayeng that by the Queene Your Highnesse shuld be at large advertysed of all, and of thEmperours journey what waye He takithe.

This nighte we go to Chaalons, wherat the Frenche menne ar astonidde, for they beleevidde surelye that tharmye had gone to Saincte Menehoulte, forbicause Conte Guillaume was sente thither before, who is now retournid to tharmye.

ThEmpereur, against al mennes opinion, hath determyned to straight to Paris, and not to tarye at Chalons, trustyng to be the better vitayled, and to drawe the Frenchmenne owte of theyr fortresses.

Monsr de Granvele saithe that this mater is not yet rype, nor the Frenche menne ar not comme to the poynte that they will comme to, yf thEmperours armye and Your Majestyes prosper yn this voiaige.

He speakith stille earnestelye, as though Your Highnesse maye be assurid of thEmperour, that He wil do nothing withowte Your Highnesse satisfaction accordinglye. Thus Jesu prosper Your Highnesse yn this voiaige, and preserve Yow longe yn helthe and all felicite. Written yn greate haste at the desloging of the armye, upon a hedge, this last daye of August, 1544.

Your Highnesse humble subject and
moste bownden servant,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

MXXI. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid that I wrote to the same the 10 of thinstant. And senith, Piero Strocy arivid in Piemont acompanid only with abowt 13 or 1400 men; and in clyming upe the montains he was constraynid to leve behind him al his bagages and impedimentes. It is raportid that Strocy demandid payment of solde given to 8000 men at the moustre made in Parma; but the Frenchmen recusid to alow him but only for the companye conducid in Piemont, wher the Frenchmen hath lately taken Alba, a towne of Montferrata, pertayning to the Duke of Mantoa, by consent of the captaine rebellid for lacke of his wagis, as it is brutid.

Barbarossa, abowt the 27 of July, was at Corfu, with his navye retorning towardes Constantinople; and by his awne raport to the Venecians he hath taken in this expedicion abowt 5000 Cristians, but lost in Provence a grete nomber of his men by sikenes.

Of the Turk her is no mention but that he is in Natolia, a hunting and solace. Likewise of the thinges of Hungarye is no speking.

It seamith that the Bushop slakith the sending of the Cardinals to thEmperour, and to the French King, Who is now in extreme furye for the retencion of his galeis at Naples by Janetin Doria, wich are 4 in nomber; the pretence is for 20000 crownis, wich Andrea Doria claymith of the Bushop, Who hath restid for this cawse al the Genevois in Rome. Men suspect that this thing hath not ben don withowt thEmperoures consent.

I am in good hope shortely to undirstond of thexpugnacion aswel of Bolaine as Montrewl, being her wel knowen that Your Mageste hath reducid both the said fortressis to grete extremite. Almightye God grant Your Mageste perpetual victories ayenst thenemis, and conserve the same in most prosperous helth and glorye. From Venice, the 31 day of August, 1544.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful Servant,
EDMÕD HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
Alla Sacratissima Maesta del Serenissimo Re dIngilterra.

---

[1] Holograph.

MXXII. King Henry VIII. *to* The Emperor Charles V.[1]

Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere Cousin et Allye. Tant et si affectueusement que pouvons, a Vous Nous recommandons. Nous avons receu vous lettres par ce present porteur le Sieur de Tourcoin, et per celluy avons entendue vostre bon portement, et le bons successes de voz affayres, lequel avons si grand plaisir comme de noz propres: Vous remerciant trescordialement aussi de vostre amicable et fraternell visitation par ledict Sieur de Turquoyn. Esperant de breef Vous faire advertir de quelques bon effectes de noz entreprinses contre l'ennemy commun, les apparances de quoy Vous scaura exposer ledict Sieur de Tourcoin, lequel renvoyons presentement per devers Vous. A tant, nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere Cousin et Allye, Nous prions le Createur Vous donner le comble de voz desirs. De notre camp devant Boulloign, le primier jour de Septembre, 1544.

(*Suscrit*)
A Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere Cousin et Allye, l'Empereur.

MXXIII. Norfolk *to* Suffolk.

My veraye good Lorde. Thies shalbe tadvertise you, that yestrenight I wrote to the Counsaile[2], amonges other thinges to knowe the Kinges Majesties pleasure, how I shulde use the Cardynall of Bellay at his cummyng hither. Ye knowe the man is not a little glorious, and allso he is a Cardynall, and an Ambassatour sente frome his master to the Kinges Majestie; and I unworthy

[1] From an original Minute, corrected by Paget.

[2] In this despatch he reports that De Beures, with his troops, and Lords Surrey, Sussex, Mountjoy, William Howard, and Latimer, and the rest of the noblemen, whom he sent forth on the preceding Saturday, had returned to the camp without any loss, and had burnt the towns of St. Riquier and Rue, and the fauxbourgs of Abbeville, and had led the men of Crotoi, through fear, to burn their own town.

His Highenes Lievetenaunt here; and how I shulde use hym, I knowe not: and I feare thanswer of that parte of my letter may be lefte unaunsweryd, as many others hathe bene; wherefore moste hartelie I require you to cause me have aunswere thereof.

As for his Cardynallshippe, I see no reason why I shulde gyve thereunto any preemynence, for I thinke, all thinges well consyderyd, no more shulde be yeoven to that, than to his superior, by whome he claymeth that tytle, which is of right but onelie Busshoppe of Rome.

And as concernyng to be his masters Ambassateur, and I my masters Lievetenaunt, I am dowbtefull how to use me; and therefore veray desirous to use my selfe of suche sorte as might best content, whereof eftesones moste hartely I require you to helpe I may be advertised of His Highenes pleasure.

Thus farre your good Lordeshippe moste hartelye well. Frome the campe before Monstrell, this thirde of September, anno 1544°.

(*Signed*) Yo^{r} lovyng Cousin,

T. Norffolk.

(*Superscribed*)
To my veray good Lorde, my Lorde of Suffolk.

MXXIV. King Henry VIII. *to* Wotton.

Trusty, &c. Lating you wite, We have received your letters by Nicolas one of our currours, whereby We do perceyve aswell your procedinges furst with our good brother thEmpereur, and after with the Visroy and Mons^{r} de Granvele concerninges thEmpereurs demaundes of the French King; which We willed you tobteyn of the said Empereur signed with his hand, and set furth by degrees, to thintent We might procede with the said French King the better, for the commoditye and advauntaige of our said good brother thEmpereur; as also such aunswers as you received at their handes in that behalf. We have also received your letters of the 25 of the last moneth; your advertisementes wherin and in your other letters, and likewise your dexteritie and wise handling of our affayres there, We do accept in right good and thankful

---

[1] Indorsed, "Mynute from the K^{r} Ma^{te} to M^{r} Wootton, Septemb 1544." From the answer the date of the despatch appears to have been the 3d.

part.

part. And wher as they promised youe there, that thAmbassadeurs resident here with Us shuld delivre unto Us, signed with their handes, the said articles of thEmpereurs demaundes according to the request made by you on our behalf, you shall understande that the said Ambassadeurs have lately presented unto Us certayn articles of demaundes on the behalf of the sayd Empereur, but not subscribed with their handes according to the promesse of the Visroy and Granvele, nor yet in such degrees as We desyred, but couched in such extremities by reason of sum of the demandes, and so farre out of the limites of the traictie, as We cannot a litle mervaile, and have occasion to think that either our said good brother myndeth in no wise to fall to any reasonnable composition, or at the leest that, if any be made, We shuld not have the handling of the same. The traictie byndeth Us at the moost no further thenne that thEmpereur may have the Duchie of Bourgondye, and certain townes here in Picardie; and tharticles, which thAmbassadeurs have delivred unto Us, as tharticles wheruppon thEmpereur will rest, conteyne demaundes that Himself, thEmpire, the King of Romains, the States of Italy, the Communaltie of Senes, may have restitution of their dommaiges by reason of this last warres; that the Duke of Savoye be restored to all such landes as the French King witholdeth of his, aswel on thisside as beyond the mountains; that the treatyes of Cambray and Madril be entierly performed by the French King; that restitution be made unto Him of the Duchie of Bourgondy and the Viscontye of Aussone, with all the meane prouffites perceyved by the French King sithens his furst possession of them; that Estenay be delivred unto Him as a forfaiture; and that all other places, whersoever they be, which the French King hath taken from Him sithens the beginnyng of this last warre, be restored unto Him, with the interestes. Which demaundes be such, as, if our saide good brother stick to them in traicting with thAdmyrall, whenne he cummith unto Him, the French King, neither will, We suppose, take upon Him to parforme them, nor can be able, We be assured, although He woold never so fayn; which albeit We write unto youe in the termes aforsayd, to thentent youe may know how We take the same, yet We mynd not that youe shuld declare to thEmperour or Granvele that We mislike the same, onles that any of them furst fynd fault with ours, as demandes to extreme; and then our pleasure is you shall with good termes answer, that We requyre nothing more then is in our treaty; wheras a gret sort of his demandes be not conteyned in the same, like as youe maye perceyve by the perusing over of the sayd treatye.

As touching the demaundes, which We requyre to be made by our said good brother thEmpereur for our part in his traictye with the French

King, We send unto youe in articles[1] herewith the same, being correspondent to that We may aske by our treatye, and conteining nothing more; which our pleasur is you shall presente unto our good brother thEmpereur, furst without

---

1 "Wheras thEmpereur is contented in respect of the commune welth of Christendome, and "for the redres of thaffayres of the same, and at thinstance and request made unto him on the "behalf of the French King by the Seignior dAnnebault, Admiral of Fraunce, and the Baillif "of Digeon, to give eare unto the traicte for peax, having given saulveconduct alredy unto them "for that purpos, with protestation that the Kinges Majeste do the semblable, and that such "meanes be set furth by the sayde French King as may be agreable unto both Their Majestes: "forasmuchas the Kinges Majeste hath ben desyred by thEmpereurs Ambassadeurs, in the name "of their maister, to know His Royall Majestes intention in that behalf, to thintent he might "advertise the French King therof, His Royall Majeste hath thought good to declare the same "as foloweth:

"That is to saye, His Majeste Royall is well contented, as the sayde Empereur is, to traicte of "peax for the same respectes and considerations of Christendom, that thEmpereur doth, and so as "such couvenauntes and agreementes be made, and with such assurances, as is convenable and "requisit for both Their Majestes.

"Furst, wheras notwithstanding that the realme of Fraunce, with the Duchie of Normendye, "Aquytany, and Guienne, do belong, and of right, as is well and probably knowen, do apper-"teyn unto His Majeste Royall, as his own propre inheritaunce; His Majeste, for the advoyding "of the sheding of Christen blood, and upon the hope to have preserved, with the forbearing "of his particuler right and inheritaunce, the universall state of Christendome in a more quiet "and tranquillity, hath ben pleased to accept of the forsayde French King an yerely pention of "100000 crownes, or theraboutes, which the sayde French King hath, contrary to his promises "and traictes, witholden from His Majeste to now nerehande 11 yeres: His Majeste requyreth "that all tharrerages of the sayde pentions may be presently payd unto Him out of hande, and "likewise all such sommes of money as His Majeste hath by meanes of the French King ben "enforced to defray both by se and by land, aswell for the recovery of his right, which the sayde "French King deteyneth from Him, as of such other charge as His Majeste hath bene put "to by the warres with Scotlande, procured and much mainteined by his ayde counsayl and "supportation.

"Second, His Majeste requyreth to have restored unto Him, and delivred in to his possession, "the realme of Fraunce, the Duchies of Normendy, Aquitany, and Guyenne, wherunto His "Majeste hath so just and evident title and right, that the sayde French King ought to restore "also unto His Majeste all such proffites, as the same, usurping nowe of long tyme the possession "of the sayd realme and duchies, hath perceived and taken. And, albeit His Majeste Royall "hath the cause of his good brother thEmpereur no lesse to hart thenne his own, and even as "to thamitye betwene Them doth apperteyn, desyring that such assuraunce be made for both their "partes as may be to the benifites of Them and their posteritye, yet His Majeste Royall maketh "no mention of the right titles and interestes, that thEmpereur pretendeth against the said French "King, bicause He hath alredy caused the same to be presented unto His Majeste Royall by "Messieurs Messire Eustace Chappuis et le Seigneur dè Courrieres his Ambassadours; not "doubtyng but that the sayd demaundes before expressed for the parte of His Majesty Royall "doth seame reasonnable unto the sayd Empereur, and meete to be performed and satisfied, "aswell in respect of the just cause His Majeste Royall hath to make the same, as for that also "His Majeste requyreth restitution or accomplishement of none other thinges, thenne is expressed "in the traictye passed betwene Their Majesties: and therfor trusteth his sayd good brother will "the rather see them performed, as thamitye betwene Their Majestes doth requyre."

subscribing

subscribing the same, and afterwardes, in cace you shalbe requyred to the subscription, say youe have no commission so to do, and yet yow will take uppon youe to subscribe them, so as they will there let youe have a copye of tharticles sent hither fromthens for your better instruction; for that maner of proceding the Ambassadeurs here used with Us, refusyng to signe their said articles, until they wer promised a copye of those which We send now unto you; saing also they did subscribe on their oune heddes, having no commission or commaundement to do the same[1], which by the waye you may

---

[1] The document preserved among the German papers in the State Paper Office bears the signature of both the German Ambassadors in England, "De Montmorency" being that of De Courrieres. (See Vol. IX. p. 124.)

"Sur ce que le Serenissime Roy dAngleterre sest condescendu pour consideration du bien "publicque de la Crestiente, et remede des affaires dicelle, et a linstance a Luy faicte de la "part du Roy de France, dentendre a traicter de paix par ses lettres et charge du Sieur de "Fremeselle et aultres ses ministres, pourveu que lEmpereur feit le semblable, et avec moyens "agreables a Leurs Majestez Imperiale et Royale, comme requiert la tresestroicte et perfaicte "amytie dentre Eulx; et que icelluy Seigneur Roy a accorde dassentir sur ce lintention dicelluy "Seigneur Empereur et son pretendu pour ladicte paix, pour en advertir ledict Roy de France: "Sadicte Majeste y a bien voulu satisfaire comme sensuyt.

"Assavoir, quElle se conforme tresvolentiers avec ledict Seigneur Roy dAngleterre de traicter "de ladicte paix pour la mesme consideration, que Dieu en soit servy, et la republicque Cres- "tienne en recoive benefice, et se remedient les grans affaires dicelle, et avec les moyens et "asseurances convenables et requises pour Leursdictes deux Majestez.

"En premier lieu convient avoir regard aux grans dommaiges tous notoires advenuz a ladict "Crestiente, signaument dez le dernier recommencement de guerre fait par ledict Roy de France, "tant en general a toute ladicte Crestiente, que particulierement au Sainct Empire, au Roy des "Romains, Royaulmes de Hongrie et Boheme, a lYtalie, Royaulme de Naples, au Duc de Savoye, "et Republique de Sennes, et aussi aux Royaulmes de la Couronne dEspaigne.

"Et combien que ledict dommaige soit inexcusable en tous les coustelz et endroitz susdicts, et "que Sadicte Majeste pour son debvoir de Prince Crestien et envers ledict Sainct Empire ne "puisse delaisser den faire instance pour la reparation et satisfaction; cest chose que ne se doibt "delaisser quant aux dommaiges advenuz par commune main et les armees de mer conjoinctes "dudict Roy de France et du Turcq, tant ou coustel des Espaignes, que contre les ville et chasteau "de Nyce, ladict Republique de Sennes, et audict Royaulme de Naples.

"Aussi est tenu particulierement ledict Roy de France de restituer audict Seigneur Empereur "tout ce quIl Luy a occuppe, ou que ce soit, ensemble tous interestz et dommaiges dez ledict "recommencement de guerre, sans raison, ny Lavoir paradvise, et lorsque Sadicte Majeste se "debvoit confier en la tresve, et quElle ne pensoit a aultre que demployer ses forces contre ledict "Turcq, et aussi a toute despence faicte et soubstenue, et que se soubstient encores dez que "Sadicte Majeste Imperiale a este contraincte de rentrer en ladicte guerre: comprenant en ceste "reparation et satisfaction Estenay, estant notoirement du fief de Sadicte Majeste, et lequel Il a, "ce nonobstant, estrangement obtenu du feu Duc de Lorrayne, et sans en avoir fait aucun debvoir "ny recongnoissance, ains icelluy occupe et detenu violentement, tellement quil a este commis et "devolu, et appertient entierement a Sadicte Majeste Imperiale, tant plus que ledict Roy de "France a fait dudict Estenay la guerre au pays de Luxembourg, dont il est mouvant de fief.

"Aussi

may note unto Granvele and the Visroy, bicause they promised unto youe otherwise.

Furthermore youe shall understand, that the Frenche King, folowing his

---

" Aussi par la mesme et inexcusable raison, est ledict Roy de France tenu en prealable de " restituer au Duc de Savoye ce quil luy occuppe dez le recommencement de guerre, tant en " Piedmont, que en ses aultres pays, actendu quil est expressement comprins en ladicte tresve, et " contre luy ledict Roy de France ne scauroit alleguer cause quelconque, pour laquelle directe- " ment ou indirectement il aye eu occasion de luy riens occupper, et par la mesme cause luy est " oblige a tous interestz et dommaiges.

" Et quant a ce que ledict Roy de France retourne a demander pour parvenir a ladicte paix " lestat de Milan, par cela donne Il assez a entendre ; sIl y vouloit plus arrester, que son intention " est plustost a continuer la guerre, puisquil est plus que notoire, comme tant de fois lon la dit, et " demonstre que Luy, ny les siens, ny ont droit quelconque.

" Mais au contraire fault que, pour faire ladicte paix bonne juste et raisonnable, quIl restitue " les Duche de Bourgoingne et Visconte dAuxonne, qui irrefragablement appertiennent a Sadicte " Majeste Imperiale, et aux siens, comme leur naturel propre et vray patrimoine, et dont loccup- " pation est tant injuste, que icelluy Roy seroit tenu a rendre toutes levees.

" Et aussi, pour parvenir a ladicte paix bonne et seure, fault que ledict Roy de France restitue " entierement audict Duc de Savoye ce quIl luy a occuppe et detient, tant deca que dela les " montz, estant bout evident et manifeste a tout le monde, que ceste occuppation et detention a " este et est du tout injuste violente et inexcusable envers Dieu et le monde, et mesmes au " debvoir de parentaige dentre icelluy Roy et ledict Duc, et ne peult Sadicte Majeste delaisser dy " persister, tant pour son debvoir envers ledict Sainct Empire, que pour laffinite et confederation " quElle a avec ledict Duc et le Prince son filz, et pour aultant quil debvoit joyr entierement " en benefice des traictez fais entre Sadicte Majeste Imperiale et ledict Roy de France.

" Et si fauldra que avec les poinctz susdicts ledict Roy de France et les siens reconferment et " approuvent les traictez de Madril et Cambray, et les observent realement et precisement a " tousjours ; lon ne savance en cecy de riens toucher quant aux droitz actions et pretentions " dudict Seigneur Roy dAngleterre, combien que Sadicte Majeste Imperiale ne les aye moins a " cueur que les siens propres, comme cest et sera tousjours une mesme chose et perpetuelle " unyon de Leurs deux Majestez et leurs successeurs royaulmes et pays ; pour aultant que Sadicte " Majeste Imperiale confie entierement que Sa Serenite Royale les declairera et esclarcira, comme " Il est requis, et convient a Luy et aux siens.

" Mais il fauldra que Leursdictes Majestez regardent bien, en cas quil plaise a Dieu que " cestedicte paix senchemine, que ce soit avec les asseurances requises et necessaires ; tant pour " le bien publicque de ladicte Crestiente, et remede des affaires dicelle, que pour le particulier " dung chacun deulx et de leursdicts successeurs, royaulmes, et estatz.

" Priant Sa Majeste Imperiale celle dudict Seigneur Roy vouloir bien entendre et considerer " la tresgrande justice, raison, et equite, quil y a en tous les poinctz avandicts, et le debvoir et " obligation de Sadicte Majeste a en faire instance et demande ; tenant regard que si lesdictes " demandes semblent estre grandes, que encores le sont plus les causes que Sadicte Majeste en " a, et celles que ledict Roy de France en a donne.

" Lon ne fait icy mention des alliez et confederez de Leurs deux Majestez Imperiale et Royale, " supposant que lexpression sen fera en temps et lieu ; mais Sadicte Majeste signamment entend " que le Sainct Empire de la Germanie sera comprins en ceste paix, et ce que concerne le " bien, tranquilite, et seurete dicelluy et de tous les estatz, tant generalement que particuliere- " ment, et semblablement lYtalie mesmes, selon la tresestroicte unyon et obligation que Sadicte " Majeste y a."

" (*Signé*) J. De Mōtmorency. (*Signé*) Eustace Chapuys."

sute

sute at our hand for a peax, hath required Us to graunt a saveconduit unto certayn Ambassadeurs which He sendith unto Us for that purpose, who be alredy arryved hereby at Abeville, that is to say, the Cardinal of Bellay, the Premier President of Roan[1], the High Treasourer of all the Fynances of Fraunce[2], the Premier Secretary[3], and the Captayn of the Daulphyns gard, who is also Gentleman of his Privey Chambre. We have not yet sent theyr saveconduit, bycause that nother We know the nombre they will desyre to bring with them, nor the place whereto they shuld resort. As for the place, We have appoynted a castle of our owne, which We have lately wone, a fyve myles hens towardes Mutterel, callid Hardelow, a very strong howse; and thither We entend to send to them sum of our Counsail to here what they will say, and theruppon from tyme to tyme will advertise our brother from tyme to tyme of theyr offres, and of answers to the same, according to the amytye betwene Us, and so our pleasure is youe shall, at your beyng with our sayd good brother, declare unto Hym.

MXXV. Carne *to* The Privy Council.

Pleasith yt your mooste Honorable Lordeships to be advertised; that wher at my departure therhens you gave me in commandment to solicite with the Quene here the abolition of the impostes sett of late upon the Kinges Majesties subjectes in thyes parties, contrarye to the treties of intercurse conventyd, accorded, and concludede betwixt the Kinges Highnes and the Emperor; wherin, upon the arrivall of the Governor and other agentes for the marchantes hether, for as moche as the Quene was at an Abbay thre leges herhens, ther to abyde for 4 or fyve daies upon the dethe of the Prince of Orenge[4], they desirede me to be in hande with Mons[r] Score the President the meane season, whose consaylle they thoght the Quene moost usede therin, to see what he wold saye unto hyt, and so I dyd; to whome I sayd that I had in commandment, amongist other, that I shuld diligentlye solicite and call upon the Quens Grace for the abolition of certayn impostes of late attempted and innovated here agaynst the Kinges Highnes subjectes, contrarie to the treaties of intercurse, wherof the toone ys oone of the hundrid, and the other

[1] Probably De Mesmes. [2] Destourmel. [3] Laubespine. [4] See p. 5.

ys

ys the impost for wyne and beyre; praynge hym, forasmoch as he ys President, and might best help therin, that he wolde for the meantenaunce of the good amyte betwixt bothe Princes, as also of both their subjectes, doo therin that the said impostes might be declared not to extend to any of the Kinges Majesties subjectes, accordinge to their antiant privelegies and treaties of intercurse, confirmed of late by the Emperor, as he well knew. To this he said that he moch mervayled that any suche thinge shuld be movid at this tyme, the warres dependinge; notwithstandinge, as concerninge the impost of oone in the hundryd, he saide, that the Quene had abolished hit all redye, concerninge the Kinges subjectes; and as concerninge the other for wyne and beyre, he said, hit was no new imposte, for the Emperor and the Quene Hir self and every man paithe hit, and that hit ys but for drink, and said that the treatie spekyth nothinge therof. To this I said, that where he mervayled that this matier shuld be movid at this tyme, the warres dependinge, hit ys more to be mervayled that they, this warres dependinge, wold goo a bout to sett any new impostes, contrarye the treaties, upon any of the Kinges Majesties subjectes, spetially His Majestie beinge in the warres with suche a puyssant and roiall army agenst the commyne enemye of bothe Princes, as He hathe, whose charges muste nedes be infinite therin, as he might well wey: and therfore I said ther ys a greater consideration and equitie to sue for the abolition of the said impostes at this tyme, accordinge to the treaties, then they had at this tyme to extende hyt agaynst the Kinges Majesties subjectes, contrary to the treaties of intercurse, and also of amytie; and, yf yt so be that the Quene had abolished the impost of oone in the hundrid concerninge the Kinges subjectes, I desyred hym that he wold send yt in writinge forthe to the officers, commaundinge them to repaye suche money as the officers had takyn of the Kinges Majesties subjectes under the color of the same impost, and also to restore theyr plegges and cautions, that they were dryven to ley in for the same impost. And, wher he said hit was no new impost concerninge wyne and beyre, for thEmperour and the Quene payd hit, and hit was but drink, and not in the treaties specyfyed, I said that hit must nedes be a new imposte and contrarye to the treaties, for thoghe hit be drink, yet hit maye not be denyed, but hit must nedes be comprehendyd under the name of goodes, and thinges boght by the Kinges subjectes, and so beinge, yt ys comprised within the treatie; and, causinge them to pay more then they were wonte to paye in tymys past, by a newe imposition, they cowde make therof no lesse than an imposte contrary to the privilegies and treaties above specifyed. And as for that thEmperour and the Quene dothe paye, that

induceth

induceth not that their payment shuld be a brech of the Kinges Majesties subjectes ys pryvileges, and the treaties of bothe Prynces, for the toone they might doo justly, and not the other. Then said he, wheras I wold that the moneys receavyd and the cautions leyd in for the centiensne shuld be restorid, I must consider that the Quene dyd not abolishe the impost of the centiensne, but conditionally, that ys, that they shuld pay non of that impost for suche goodes as they shuld carye into Englond, and discharge and sell ther of theyr owne goodes, and that every man shuld be sworne so to doo; but, yf they caryed any other where, they shuld pay. And as concerninge the impost of wyne and beyre, he said hit was not thEmperor, nother his Counsayll, that coude any thinge doo, for the remedy therof rested upon the State of Andwarp. To this I said that the said abolitione, made under the said condytion, and restrayned to theyr goodes conveyd to Englond, and ther to be sold in maner above specyfyed, was nothinge to the purpose; for the treatie ys, that they may conveye theyr goodes and marchandises not only to Englond, but to every place or region that they wold, frely and franklye, without any let by ony meanes in dede, or by warre, or any other weys, by any offycer, without any payment or impost besydes the tole usyd in tyme out of mynd; and therfor Hyr Grace may not justly by any reason restrayn hit to suche goodes as be conveyd to Englond, but of dutie ought to abolyshe hit simpliciter; and that yf the States doo us wronge concerninge the other impost, I doo not mistrust but the Quene and her Counsayll may redresse hit. Wherunto he said, "Yf the Quene shuld abolishe the impost of the "centiensne, as you wold, then shuld the Kinges subjectes carye what goodes "they wold, and to what place they wold, and so shuld the Emperour lose all "the impost to Hym due." To that I sayd noo, for I required butt accordinge to the treaties and no other wyse; and, as for the conveyaunce of other men ys goodes to be conveyd other wyse then the treatyse suffreth, I dowtyd not but they could provide well ynoughe in that behalf. With this he was as angrye, as he myght be possible, and began to lay hyt to my charge and thEmbassadors hertofore, and that yt was owre workes to make all this busines for the abolition of the said impostes, and that the Kinges Majestie, nother his Consayll, dyd not soo esteme hit. Wherunto I said, that he might be sure, and out of all dout, that I have a strayte commaundment to solicite this matier dyligently, by the Kinges moost Honorable Consaylle, which I muste and woll doo, and so I was sure (I sayd) that thEmbassadors hertofore had lyk commaundment, and said that I moch marveyled that he thoght that the Kinges Majestie and his moost Honorable Councell shuld not esteme this matier,

 consideringe

consideringe the consequence therof to be of that importaunce, that hit shuld be prejudiciall to the hole realme, and that they shuld consider that the Kinges Majesties subjectes in Englond dothe crye out ther, upon the Kinges moost Honorable Councell dayly, for remedy therin; and yf suche impostes were not to be estemed by the Kinges Majestie and his Councell, I askyd hym why shuld hit have byn provided fore in the treaties, as yt is, and that hit stode with no reason, that they, without the Kinges Majesties consent, shuld doo contrary to the said treaties in suche sorte. Then he said, "Well, we "shall provide for you well ynoghe," sainge this wordes, videlicet, "You will "doo what please you against thEmperours subjectes, and thEmperour shall "doo nothinge agaynst yours, and doute ye not but that we shall bringe all "the doleaunces and wronges, that thEmperors subjectes hathe in Englond "contrary to the treaties, to you agayne; and yf we have remedye, you shall "have the like." To that I said, that I coud not perceave, that any subjecte of thEmperors had any cause to complayn of any thinge done contrary to the treaties in Englond; and yf they of the Councell here wold allege no more doleaunces, then thEmperors subjectes had cause to complayn for any thinge doone to them in Englond, or that any man shuld be able therin to justify, ther shuld be no word spoken of any such to be attempted in Englond. And farther I said that our doleaunces in this impostes dothe evidently appere, and therfor ought to be remedyed, and yf any suche lyke can be provided to be done agaynst thEmperour ys subjectes in Englond, I dowtyd not but upon resonable sute they shuld fynd as moche remedye, as reason required, of the Kinges Majestie and his moost Honorable Councell. Therfor I told hym that hyt stoyd with no equitie that they, upon pretensyd incertayn doleaunces, shuld dyffere the redresse of our notorious doleaunces had by them, and so knowen to them: so that here he stayd, sainge, that the doleaunces done to them in Englond (naminge non) shuld be knowyn in their aunser. And as concerninge the impost of wyne and beyre he had no excuse, but that the State had sett hit, and thEmperour, nother his Councell, could not remedy hit.

The next day the Quene cam home; to Whome I went, and shewid Hire how that I had in commaundment to solicite Hyr Majestie for the abolition of suche impostes, as were sett here, and extendyd to the Kinges Majesties subjectes, contrary to the treaties of intercours, that ys of the centiensme, and of wyne and byere, prayinge Hir to remedye hit accordinge to bothe the amites of bothe Princes, and as also reason and equitie required. To this She sayd She wold send to thEmperor to knowe his pleasure; and then I shuld have an aunser. To that I said, that I perceavid by Mr Paget, the Kinges Majesties

Majesties Secretarye, that he, beinge of late with thEmperor, movid His Majestie therin, Who made hym aunser that He committed the hole matter to Hyr, therin to remedy hit accordinge to reason, and that the said M^r^ Paget had byn wythe Hyr in his jorney homward; and had movid Hyr Grace therin, whiche She dyd not deny. Then She said She wold serche for thEmperor ys aunser therin, and then I shuld have an aunser, yf that I wold bringe in writinge what I demaundyd. Wherunto I said that I wold, and after my cummynge to my lodgynge I drue brefly my demaunde in writinge, which includithe the hole in effecte, and send hit to Hir, wherof your Lordships shall receave a copy herewith.[1] At my next cumminge to Hyr, I was in hand with Hyr for an aunser to my request. She said I shuld have an aunser, and theyr doleances withall, but hit was not ready; and that was spoken some what sharply. I said that I dowtid not but Hyr Majestie wold wey themportance of the matier, and make aunser as apperteynithe: and other aunser at that tyme I cowd not have. At my next comminge to Hyr, which was within 2 days after, I movid Hyr agayn for that aunser. She said I shuld surly hire of all theyr doleances, and that She had divers matters concerninge the comyn welthe, which She must fyrst lok unto, and after She wold make aunser. To this I told Hir that this mater tochid the commyn welthe of the hole Realme, that usyd any traffyk this wey; therfor I prayd Hyr to wey hit accordingly.

---

[1] "A la Royne.

"Supplie lAmbassadeur dEngleterre, quil plaise a Vostre Majeste ordonner que lon declaire les "impostz du centiesme, et lexaction du vin et de biere, quant aux subjectz du Roy dEngleterre, "estre totallement aboliz et contre eulx de nulle force ou vigeur, et faire restituer toutz les deniers "soubz umbre dicelluy namptiz et exigez; relaxant aussy toutes les cautions et gaiges par lesdicts "subjectz du Roy baillees; et ce, non pas seullement pour gratifier au Roy, mais pour ce que par "vertu des traicties dentrecours lon ne peult, ny doibt, faire icelle ne aultre nouvelle imposition "sur eulx, resarvez seullement les toullieux, limites et designez par lesdicts intercours, comme "plusamplement appert par le neufviesme article de la traictie passe et conclu en lan 1495, et en "3^e^ article de lan 1520, et par plusieurs aultres articles contenuz es lesdicts et aultres traicties "estabiliz par les Princes. Et quant a ladicte exaction, laquelle a este nouvellement impose et "exige desdicts subjectz pour leur vin et boire, ledict Ambassadeur dit, que les Deputes, Commis "en la ville dAnvers a collectation du mesme impost, ont declaire, quilz demandent aux Englois "estre paiez dudict impost, non point par eulx ordonne, mais seullement par le contenu dung "article faict et constitue par la Majeste du lEmpereur a son proffit en son Conseil du Brabant, "comme par lappointement sur ce faict et a ce annexe, plusamplement peult apparoir.

"Les Deputes, Commis en la ville dAnvers a collectacion des impostz, ont demandez aux "Englois estre paiez dudict impost, et ce par le contenu dung article ensuyvant:

"Les exemptz paieront comme on paye au lieu ou ilz despensent leurs vins et chervoises, "ascavoir, es villes comme aultres burgeois, au plat pays comme les villageois, et ce aussy bien "quant aux ecclesiastiques que aultres exemptz."

At my beinge in Andwarp, videlicet, the 14th of the last, I was in hand bothe with the Quen and also with the Presydent, for an aunser concerning the said impostes. Bothe they promysed that at hyr cummynge to Bruxelles I shuld have an aunser, for ther She was but in hyr jorney, and had no convenyent leasure to make an aunser therin. And nowe, syns hyr returne to Bruxelles, I have callyd for the aunser, they saye as yet they had no leasure to drawe hit, beinge occopyed with thEmperors busines, so that they be very lothe to cum to an aunser. Never the lesse I have alweys dyligently called upon hit, insomoche that the 29th of the last I sued for an aunser to that my petition, and also for the deliverance of a prisoner Italion, that Mr Secretarye Paget wrote to me to sue for in the Kinges Majesties behalf, wherin they promysed me that the Chauncelour of the Ordere, callyd Nigre, shuld bringe me an aunser of my said sutes. In thevenninge the said Chauncelor came to me, and of the Quens behalf declarid unto me that She had byn amogst the Councell, and ther had determined that for the Kinges Majesties contemplation the said prisoner shuld be deliverid upon conditions. Then I demaunded, what aunser he had brought concerninge the abolition of the impostes. He said, for that he had noo commission, smylinge. Wherunto I said that the mater was weyghtye, and tochid all the Kinges subjectes havinge to doo here, and that streyt commandement was gyven to me to call upon hit, praynge hym that he wold shewe the Quens Grace in suche sort, that I might have an aunser. "Well," said he, "the Kinges subjectes must "lyve here after thEmperors lawes, as thEmperors subjectes must lyve in "Englond after the Kinges lawes ther;" and said that thEmperors subjectes must beare in Englond asmoche as ys sett upon them. To that I said thEmperors subjectes had nothinge sett upon them, contrary to the treatie of bothe Princes, in Englond, nor they here of right maye compell the Kinges subjectes to pay contrarye to the treatie, or make any suche lawe contrarye to that that the Emperor bownde Hymself unto; so that ther ys no reason that they shuld agre upon treatie this day, and goo frome hit, doinge the contrarye, the next morowe: and, thoughe the Kinges subjectes beinge here must lyve accordinge to thes lawes here, in matiers of justice, or tochinge any offence of the commyn welthe, yet they ought not to be bownde by no newe provision of impostes, contrarye to the treatie, which to observe thEmperors Majestie ys bownd by his othe, and in vim pacti, the which ys de jure gentium; and as they well dyd perceave (I said) this impostes was expresslye contrarye to the treaties. He said "No, for they will not doo contrary to the "treaties; never the lesse," he said, "I have no authorite to make you aunser," and

and departed. Herby your Lordeships may perceave that they here will make no aunser willinglye to my petition concerninge the abolition of the said impostes: notwithstandinge I shall call upon hit accordinge to my dutie. And thus moost humbly I commend me to Your moost Honorable Lordships, besechinge Almightie God to conserve the same in longe and prosperous lyff. From Bruxelles, the 5th of September.

Your moost bownden bedman,
(*Signed*) Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Lordes of the Kinges Majesties moost Honorable Counceyll resident in London, this be delivered.

MXXVI. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Hit maye please Your Majeste to understand, that I have now neither meanes to send, nor yet to heere from Your Majestye, for sithe we departid from before Chaalons, the scortes before usid ar not stronge yn nough to conducte the postes, nor enye thing elis besydes. And, besydes that, these menne have now removid the garisons that wer yn Lorayne, as serving for no pourpose; and, unlesse it be by meanes of a lyke saufeconduict as this is, I can not perceyve how from hence fourthe enye courrers maye go or comme. *Granvele shewith me that thAdmyral of Fraunce, with one of the Maisters des Requestes*[2], *instede of the President that accompanyed him before, who dyed within two dayes after his retourne to the French King, camme hither agayn, and wold have oferid sumwat reasonablye to thEmpereur, but wold not consent to satisfye Yowr Majeste, so that fynallye, as he sayth, they departid, agreing upon nothing for that cause, and sith that tyme the sayde Maister des Requestes hath ben heere agayne, and oferith to paye to Your Majesty tharreraiges of the pension for the tyme passed; and for the tyme to cumme, he shew reasonnable cawses why he owghte not to paye it; but then Granvele sayde that unlesse Your Majeste wer satisfyed, Who cowd not so be satisfyed, there cowde nothing be concluded yn this mater; at the last he oferid his maister shuld be ordrid therin by thEmpereur; but Granvele sayde that no manne knew better Yowr*

[1] Holograph. The passages in Italics are in cypher.

[2] Charles de Neuilly.

Magestes

Magestes affaires then You yourself, and therfor that thEmpereur in no meanes wold take that matier upon Him, but holye remitte it to Your Majeste; assuring theim that, onlesse they so didde, there shulde never enye thing be concludid betwixt thEmpereur and the French King, for thamitye and leage betwixt Your two Majestyes was such, that none wolde agree to enye thinge withowte the other wer satisfyed also, *and that although the French King had sent* the Cardinal of Paris and the Secretarye de Laubespyne to Your Majestye, *yet thEmpereur knew wel that they shwld fynd the lyke mynd and disposition yn Your Majeste. And when the Frenchemenne enquyrid, what Your Majeste wold requyre to have, Granvele sayde that they knewe it better then he didde; but, for the shorter expydition, if the French King* wolde sende a saufeconduict for one to go thourough France to Your Majeste, thEmperour wolde sende one to Yow, whereby your pleasur mighte be the sooner perceyved; the which saufeconduict the Frenche King having grawntid, thEmperour sendith at this tyme to Your Majestye the Bisshoppe of Arras, Mons^{r} de Granveles sonne, a manne not onelye favourid of thEmperour for his fathers sake and authorite, as he that is of his Pryvye Cownsell, but also for his owne learning, sobrenesse, witte, gentlenesse, and dyvers other good vertus and qualitees, muche of all menne estymed, *who I trust shal be the more acceptable to Yowr Majeste for his fathers sake, who shewith himself ever much addict to Yowr Majeste, and Granvele shewith me that he shal particulerlye enfourme Your Majeste of all such communications as have ben with the French Ambassadours heere,* and of thEmperours entent theryn, and also of his journey. And partelye for lacke of tyme, being advertysed but this after noone of Mons^{r} dArras departure, who departithe this evening; and partelye for that he knowithe what hathe ben done by this armye better then I do, I shal be at this tyme the shorter yn it. We ar now, as I suppose, abowte 10 leages on this syde Chaallons, leaving Reyms on the righte hande, and folowing stille Marne. The daye of the date of the last letter written to Your Majeste we lodgidde withyn a leage of Chalons, and the nexte daye sente menne to vewe the situacion of it, as though the siege shulde have ben layed to it. And the second daye of this monethe we went abowte the towne, and encampid on the tother syde towardes Paris by the ryver syde, making a cowntenance as though thordinance shuld be approchidde there; but that selfe nighte, abowte midnight, owr campe removidde and wente towardes the Frenche campe, that lythe betwixte Marne and Yone, withyn 4 leages of Chaalons, so that by that it was daye, we sawe the Frenche campe, the ryver neverthelesse being betweene us. And of the taking of the Prince de la Roche sur Yone, and 28 or 29 other gentlemenne of the

the Frenche campe, and also how undiscretelye Conte Guillaume de Furstenbergh aventurid hym self, and was taken that selfe morening of thennemyes, and of the taking of a towne where was the staple of all maner of vitealles and municions for the Frenche campe, and greate quantite of wynes taken yn botes upon the ryver, and the burning of Ay, Esprenay, and dyvers other townes, with all the vilaiges lyeng heere abowte, the sayd Mons^{r} dArras wille mor largelye enfourme Your Majeste. Thus Jesu preserve Your Majestye longe yn helthe and all prosperite. Written at the campe 10 leages on this syde Chaalons, the 6th daye of September, 1544.

Yo^{r} Highnesse humble subject
and most bownden servant,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MXXVII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* HERTFORD, &c.[1]

FORASMUCH as the French King, being desyrous to make his peax and appoinctement with Us, hath sent at this present unto our town of Calais certain of his Counsayl for that purpos, that is to saye, the Cardinal of Bellay, the Premier President of Rowen, his Secretary Laubespine, and the High Treasorer of his Finances Destourmel; albeit We doubt not but that, our querel, wheruppon We have begon the warres, being, as it is, just and lauful, We shuld by the swoord be hable to enforce the sayde French King to fall to such an agreement with Us, as might stande with reason and the conservation of our honnour, and to wynne of Him by force a more larger and profitable satisfaction, thenne peraventure We shuld bring Him unto by treatie; yet, having more regarde to the commun weale and universall quyet of all Christendome, thenne to our own private benefite commoditie or advauntaige,

[1] From an original minute, corrected by Paget, indorsed: "My Lord of Hertford and "M^{r} Pagettes instructions to treate w^{t} the French Ambassadours, 1544." The Commissioners are stated by Masone in a letter to Honing, the Clerk of the Council, to have been Hertford, Gardyner, Ryche, and Paget, and to have been with the Cardinal and the other French Ambassadors at Hardelot Castle from the 8th of September. On the 11th the Bishop of Arras, eldest son of Granvela, arrived at the English Camp, and, "beside his especiall charges, browght worde that "thEmperour, having presented the battail to the French King, is passed by Him wyth his hole "armye, and leaving Him at Chalons, contynueth his journey toward Paris."

We

We ar contented to addresse unto our sayd town of Calays our forsayde Counsayllours to be our Commissioners, aswel for to treate commune and conclude upon a peax with the forsayde French Commissioners, or eny others that be at this present sent thither from the French King for the forsayde purpos, as also to procede with such other Commissioners, as be alredy or shall repayre on thEmpereurs behalf, aswel in such sorte as is expressed in these our instructions, as also according to such other directions or advertisementes as shall herafter be signifyed unto them from tyme to tyme, eyther by our own letters, or the letters of our Counsayl attendant upon our Personne in that behalf.

And furst, forbicause the forsayde French Commissioners having ones alredy begon to treate with Us for a peax, We caused to be delivred unto them by certain of our Commissioners at that tyme certain articles of our demaundes, so be accomplished by the sayd French King their maister, wherof also We gave advertisement unto thEmpereur by our Ambassadour resident with Him, which in dede be not so large as the French King hath heretofore offred to condescende unto, and also be much lower thenne by the traictye the Empereur is bounde to see Us satisfyed of; our pleasure is, that our sayde Commissioners shall stande to the forsayd former articles of demaundes, as they be heraftre expressed, that is to saye, Primum &c.[1] and shall endevour themselfes

---

[1] "Capita conditionum, quas petit Invictissimus et Potentissimus Anglie Rex a Serenissimo "Francorum Rege.

"Primum, ut ab omni amicitia et intelligentia, si quam habet cum communi Christianorum "hoste Turca, recedatur et adnichiletur.

"Secondo, ut reliqua et arreragia ex annua pensione debita ita prestentur, ut media summa "quantitatis eo nomine debito ante Festum Natalis Domini proximum Serenissimo Anglie Regi "pendatur, et altera media ad Festum Natalis Domini extunc proxime sequentis; ipsa autem "pensio, tam ea que in vitam Serenissime Regie Majestatis Anglie, quam etiam ea que in "perpetuum promissa est, suis diebus et temporibus prestetur, ut est olim conventum.

"Tertio, ut damnorum et sumptuum nomine Serenissimus Francorum Rex villam de Ardre, "cum territorio ejusdem, et omnibus machinis et instrumentis bellicis instructam, ut erat tempore "ultime conventionis, una cum comitatu de Guisnes, et cum omnibus que ipsis accedunt, in manum "et possessionem Serenissime Majestatis Anglie dedat.

"Quarto, ut Scotorum amicitie renuncietur.

"Quinto, ne ville Bolonie, aut comitatui de Bolonoys, aut alijs locis sive territorijs, que jam "sunt eruntve tempore percussi federis aut postea ratione ejusdem federis in possessione "Serenissime Majestatis Anglie, aut quibuscunque illorum dependencijs sive pertinencijs, sit "molestus, ne perturbet, neve ullam ob causam quamcunque moveat querelam Serenissimus "Francorum Rex heredes aut successores sui.

"Sexto, ut Cæsareæ Majestati omnino satisfiat, si jam non sit satisfactum.

"Septimo,

themselfes by all their wisedoms and dexterityes to enduce the forsayde French Commissioners to agree unto the same. Whereunto if they will not condescende, but alledge they have a speciall commaundement to the contrary by the King their maister, makyng overture of lower condicions, which shall not be meete for our honour taccepte; thenne our pleasure is, our sayd Commissioners shall declare the same unto thEmpereurs Commissioners, and requyre them, on our behalf, forasmuch as our sayde demaundes be but reasonnable, and farre lesser thenne by treaty thEmpereur their maister ought to see Us in possession of before the making of any peax with the Frenche King, they wil therfore presse the sayd French Commissioners taccept and go through with the same, oreles declare unto them on thEmpereurs behalf that the late appoyntement betwen theyr maisters, beyng contracted with reservation of thamitie betwen Us and thEmperour, the same can not stand to any effect, onles We be also satisfyed: but that, if the French King do remayn enemye unto Us, He must be in semblable cace to thEmperour theyr maister; for by the treatyes betwen Hym and Us, who soever is enemye to the one, must be enemy also to the other. And, in cace it shall appere unto our sayd Commissioners, that the sayd French Commissioners will by no meanes bee induced to relente, but shall shewe themselfes redy to departe, oneles We wil descende to lower degrees; then our pleasure is, that our sayd Commissioners shall say unto them, that, considering the gret charges We have bene at by theyr meanes, sithens theyr last convention togidre, and that yet We demaunde no more then was demaunded at that tyme, there is no cause why they shuld think the sayd demaunde any thing strait; requyring them to shew, which of them they think to hard. And, when they shall have declared the same unto our sayd Commissioners, our pleasure is, they shall answer them, that they will advertise Us thereof, and know our further pleasure in the same, not doubting but such

---

" Septimo, ut quamprimum constiterit Serenissime Majestati Angliæ, sive per Cæsarem ipsum, " sive per suos Oratores, dicte Cesaree Majestati esse satisfactum, et Serenissimum Francorum " Regem conditiones pacis datas acceptare, ac obsides eo nomine intervenerint, statim utrinque " ab armis cessabitur.

" Octavo, ut de predictorum omnium prestatione secure caveatur, et obsides det Invictissimo " Anglie Regi Serenissimus Francorum Rex ex regni Francie nobilibus sex gradu superillustres, " hoc est ut minimum Comites aut Barones, singuli vero septem aut certe sex millium aureorum " annuo redditu locupletes, quorum ut quisque defecerit, alius semper substituatur intra duos " menses.

" Nono, ut quousque alij obsides mittantur a Serenissimo Francorum Rege, Reverendissimus " Cardinalis et college pro tempore habebuntur pro obsidibus, ut cetera omnia prestentur que " petita sunt."

answer shalbe returned from Us therin, as they shall have cause to think them self answered in reason; advising them to remayn there for a while, until such tyme as they may write to Us to knowe our further pleasure concerning the premisses: which our Commissioners shall do with all convenient diligence.

And forasmuch as the Cardinal of Bellay semeth to be a man well addict unto Us, and much desyrous of thamity betwene his maister and Us; our pleasure is, our sayd Commissioners, perceyving the contynuaunce of his good inclination as aforsayde, shall move him, as of themselfes, to repayre to our presence, saing unto him that thereby he may peraventure bring the thing to so good effect, as may be both to the contentation of Us and his maister, and the benefite and universel weale of all Christendom; and further use such other good woordes, as they shall see mete and convenient to perswade them; offring further unto him that, if he wilbe contented to cum, one of them will accompany him in his journey. In which cace our pleasure is that [1] shall with the sayd Cardynal repayre unto our presence.

And, as our sayd Commissioners shall procede, eyther with the sayd French Commissioners, or thothers from thEmpereur; they shall advertyse Us from tyme to tyme with all diligence possible.

MXXVIII. Articles for the Surrender of Boulogne.

Traicte pact et accord faict entre le tresillustre Seigneur le Duque de Suffort, Lieutenaunt et Capitayn General de l'armee du Roy de Fraunce et d'Angleterre et d'Irlande &c dune part, et Messire Jaques de Coucy Seigneur de Vervins, Capitayn de la ville et chasteau de Boulloygne, et Gouverneur de Boullonoys, per consentement de toutz les aultres capitayns de ladicte ville, per les voyes des Messier Nicholas de Saynt Blemon et Messier Frauncois de Renty Seigneur d'Ayx, qui sont estes envoyes devers ledict Roy pour conclure les articles ensuivantz.[2]

---

[1] This blank is in the original.

[2] Their safeconduct is extant, under the King's sign manual, dated on the 12th of September at seven in the evening, granted at the instance of De Vervins, on the condition that they should arrive within two hours, and that no other person should leave or enter the town, and no fortification be made during their absence.

Primierment,

Primierment, que ledict Seigneur de Vervins baillera et lairra reallement et de faict la ville et chasteau de Boulloyn dedans les mains dudict Seigneur Roy, ou a qui Sa Majeste commandera, demayn, que sera le 14e de ce present mois de Septembre, a dix heures mydy, avecques toute l'artillerie pouldre munition vittuailles et aultres provisions pour la guerre, sans nulle contradiction, et sans toute fraulde et mal engin, ne aultre exception.

Item, que demayn devant lesdictes dix heures ledict Capitayn et toutz les aultres gentz de guerre seront prestz a sortir, et sortiront de ladicte ville, y delaissant ladicte artillerie pouldre vittuailles et aultres munitions et provisions de la guerre, sans gaster ou consumer icelle en quelque maniere que ce soit, fors seullement pour leur usaige durant le temps quilz demoureront dedans.

Item, que ledict Seigneur de Vervins et les aultres capitayns et gentz de guerre et aultres pourront sortir de ladicte ville librement, et avec la suretye de leur corps et avec leur armes biens et baggages saulves.

Item, que entre cy et demayn a ladicte heure ilz ne pourront remparer ne faire ouvrage quelconques pour leur defense; et sy recoyveront trois gentilz-hommes, que on leur baillera pour y avoir regarde, au ung de quelz ilz laisseront voyre a leur liberte dedans le chasteau, et a deulx aultres dedans la ville, sy aulcune chose y sera faicte. Auquelz ilz bailleront par inventoire le nombre et qualite de leurdict artillerie pouldre vittuailles et aultres munitions et provisions de la guerre.

Item, que devant ledict temps on ne tirera artillerie, hacquebutes, ne aultres choses, les ungz contre les aultres.

Item, pour la suretye et accomplissement de toutes les choses cy comprinses, lesdicts Seigneurs de Saint Blemon et d'Aix, et le Capitayn des Italians, demoureront pour hostaiges.

Item, ledict Seigneur Lieutenaunt accorde, que toutz ceulx, que sont inhabitantz de ladicte ville, veullantz sortir, en pourront partir librement, corps et baggues saulves; et sy il y a aulcuns que veullent demourer, ilz demoureront en faisant toutesfoys serment a la Majeste du Roy de Fraunce d'Angleterre et d'Hirlande &c de bons et loyaulx subgectz.

Item, que toutz les gentilzhommes et gentz de ces pais de Boullonois, estantz au present enfermes dedans ceste dicte ville, retourneront a leurs biens terres et possessions a la maniere que sensuit: assavoir, lez gentilzhommes, que veullent maintenaunt demourer au service du Roy leur maistre, quant la paix sera faicte, retiendront leurs terres et possessions en Boullonois en la liberte et franchise quilz ont de droit accoustume, pourveu quilz les tiendront en chief de ledict Seigneur Roy de France d'Angleterre de Hirlande &c, et

quilz ne mettent de gentz de guerre dedans, ne le fortifient, et pourveu aussy quilz ne facent choses prejudiciables a ladicte Majeste Royalle sur payne de la confiscation de leur dictes terres et possessions. Et syl y a aulcun desdicts gentilzhommes, ou aultres inhabitantz dedict Boullonoys, que veullent a ceste heure aller demourer sur leur terres, et faire leur serment comme bons et loyaulx subgectz audict Seigneur Roy, ilz y seront receues, et retiendront leurdictes terres et possessions.

Item, il est accorde que l'Abbe de Nostre Dame, avecques toutz ses moyns et aultres religious mayntenant dedans la ville, sortiront en suretye de leur parsons avec leur bagges and baggages.

Item, il est accorde que ledict Seigneur Lieutenaunt baillera audict Seigneur de Vervins, et aultres que veullent partir, bons et seurs convoyes, lesquelz accompagniront ceulx, que veullent aller par terre, jusques a Abbeville, et ceulx, que iront par mer, jusques a Crotoy ou a Sainct Valery; et leur prestra ou charriotz et navires pour emporter leur baggages: et promect ledict Seigneur de Vervins sur son honneur, quil ne sera faict desplaysir a parsone de ladicte convoye par les gentz de guerre et subgectz de Roy son maistre en maniére quelconques.

Et en tesmoing que toutes les choses avant dictes sont accordes comme dessus, et pour corroboration et seurtye des articles et choses avantdictes, ledict Seigneur le Duque et ledict Monsr de Vervins ont signe de leur propres mains la presente capitulation, et ont a icelle faictz mettre leur seaulx: de la quelle se sont faictz deux copies collationes de lune et l'aultre, dont lune demoure audict Seigneur Duque, et l'aultre audict Seigneur de Vervins. Et pource que lesdicts Seigneurs, Messire Nicholas de Saint Blemon et Messire Francois de Renty Seigneur de Ayx, ont traicte et conclut ce que dessus avec ledict Seigneur Duque, ilz seront tenuz de faire foy au pied de cestes, signe de leur mayns et sellees de leur seaulx, comme la signature dudict Seigneur de Vervins est de sa propre mayn, et de son seaul armorye de ses armes. Fait au camp dedict Seigneur Roy devant Boulloyn, le 13e de ce present moy. de Septembre, lan de grace 1544.

(*Signé*) JACQUES DE COUCY. N. DE St BLIMONT. FRANCOYS DE RENTY.

MXXIX. The Council with The King *to* The Council with The Queen.

After our most harty commendations to Your good Lordships. Forasmuch as the Kinges Highnes sendeth att this present the bearar hereof, Sir William Harbert Knight, to declare att length His Majesties good successe and conquest of Boulloyn to the Quenes most Noble Grace, we do forbeare att this tyme to wright unto your Lordeshipps any thing of the fourme and manner of the same; nott dowghtyng, butt yow shall fully satisfyed of all thinges, that thereof may be written, by the saide Sir William Harbert. And whereas we signified lately unto your Lordships His Majestes plesur towching the sending over wyth spede off the fowre thowsande fotemen, His Highnes plesur is now to have them stayed, praying your Lordeships neverthelesse to take such ordre wyth them as they may att all tymes be redy wythin one howres warning to march forwarde when they shall be called on. And thus we bidde your good Lordeships most hartyly well to fare. From the Kinges Highnes towne of Boulloyn, the 14th day of Septembre, 1544.

Your good Lordeships
assured loving frendes,

(*Signed*) Charlys Suffolke. Ste. Wintoñ.
Willm̃ Paget.

Postscript. In cace your Lordeships have deleverd money for cotes and conduit of any of the sayde foure thowsande, than His Highnes pleser is yow shall send over as many of them as have receyved the same, and the rest to stay as is before sayde.

MXXX. Norfolk, Russell, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasythe it Your Majestie to be advertised, that yesternight we had knowledge of the gevinge uppe of Boleyne, which is more to our rejoyce and comforthe than with our wrytenge we can expresse, for the same shall mervelouslie redownde to your highe honour thoroughe the worlde.

And

And wheare it pleasyd Your Majestie to sende us worde by thEarle of Surrey, that ye wolde sende us renforce of all thinges necessarie for the wynneng of this towne, we, yeldinge unto Your Highenes for the same our most humble thanckes, asseure Your Majestie that beinge so furnisshed, we shall shewe the moste diligens we may possible to bringe your purpose to effecte. Beseachinge Your Highenes moste humbly to cause haste to be made in sendinge us the said furniture, for we do not se how it shall be possyble for this siege to contynewe here any longe tyme onely for lack of foraige, which we be all reddy enforced to fetche 6 or 7 myles hens; and the corne now growynge one the grounde dothe begynne to shake owt of the eare, and in shorte tyme woll doe of suche sorte, that when it shalbe reaped, ther woll nothinge remayne but onlie the strawe; and all the contries within 10 or 12 myles of us on all handes ar so wasted, and the people so fledd, that no corne is reaped and put in barnes or stackes.

Allso, our souldyours faule daelie so seke, and in suche nombres, that we remayneng here shall have neade of a good renforce aswell of footemen as of horsemen, for our horses do daely dye in greate nombre.

And as to thestate of this towne, we thinke seurelye they be in greate necessitie of vittaile, for we knowe of trewthe that many of them eate horse-flesche, and some of their souldyours, gentlemen Italions, gladde to eate of a catt well lairded, and call it deyntye meate.

Fynally, Sir, ye shall fynde us as redy with good will to folloe all your commaundementes for thobteyneng of this towne, and all other thinges, as ever wer moste humble subgectes to their Soveraigne Lorde. Besechinge Allmighty God to sende you thaccomplischement of your most noble hartes desire. Frome the campe before Monstrell, this 14th of September.

Your most humble servantes and subjectes,

(*Signed*) T. Norffolk. J. Russell. T. Cheyne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges moste Royall Magestye.

MXXXI. King Henry VIII. *to* Wotton.[1]

Trustie and right welbiloved, We grete youe well, &c. And have receaved aswell your letters of the last of August, as your others of the 6th of this presente, whiche youe addressed unto Us by Monsr dArras, and take your advertisementes in the same in right thankefull parte. And, forasmuche as the saide Monsr dArras hath nowe at his being with Us not only advertysed Us of suche offres and conditions of peax, as hath bene sett fourth and proponed, as he saith, by thAdmyrall and others sente from the Freenche King, butt also desired Us, on thEmperours behaulf, to open unto him with what condicions and offres We woolde be satisfyed and contented for our parte, requyring Us further, in cace we were not inclyned to the peax, to cause our armey to marche forwarde to mete with thEmpereurs at Paris; We have thought good to signifie unto youe, aswell the procedinges with Us of the saide Monsieur dArras, as also suche answere as were made unto him concerning the same; to thentent that, taking your convenient oportunitie immedyatly upon the receipte hereof, youe maye desire accesse unto thEmpereurs presence, and thereupon with our moost hartye commendations declare unto Him the same.

And to the furst, whereas thAdmyrall hath offred (as the saide Monsr dArras hath enformed Us) to restore unto thEmperour and the Duke of Savoye, incontynently, all suche places as the saide Frenche King hath taken

---

[1] Indorsed, "M. of the Kinge Mtes lre to Mr Wootton. Septembris, 1544." It is probably the despatch alluded to in the following letter from the Bishop of Arras to Paget:

"Monsr le Secretaire. Jay en ce mesmes instant a 4 heures du matin receu vostre pacquet, "et en icelluy les lettres de la Majeste du Roy de sa main pour lEmpereur, la capitulation "avec ceulx de Bologne, et le pacquet pour vostre Ambassadeur, et le tout ma este le tant "mieulx venu comme jattendoye avec tresgrande peine pour la faulte que jay de temps pour mon "retour; et ce quil emporte que lEmpereur soit adverty de la resolution de ma charge. Je "vous mercye, Monsr le Secretaire, et les solicitations et lenvoye du tout que je tiendray main "soit sheurement donne et memployray tousjours en tout ce que vous vouldrez de tresbon cueur, "duquel je me recommande a vostre bonne souvenance tresaffectueusement, priant le Createur, "quil, Monsr le Secretaire, vous doint voz desirs. Du camp a Monstreul, ce 16e de Septembre, "1544.

"Vostre bon amy, prest a vous faire service,
(*Signé*) A. Perrenot Evesque d'Arras."

(*Suscrit*)
"A Monsr le Premier Secretaire du Roy dAngleterre,
"le Sieur William Paget."

from

from them sithens the last warres, and also furnishe thEmpereur against the Turke of 600 men of armes and 10000 footemen, or to yeve Him the soulde of the same; and that, for a further encreace of amitie betwene thEmperoure and the Frenche King, if thEmperoure wooll be contented to yeve either the Princesse of Spayn in marraage to the Duke of Orleans with all the Lowe Countres, or elles the seconnde doughter of King Ferdinande with the Duchie of Mylan, the Frenche King woolle restore to thEmperour and the Duke of Savoye all that ever He holdeth of theires, both beyonde and on thisside the mountaines; and for our satisfaction hath offred only to paye Us our arrerages, parte in hande, and parte at reasonable dayes, and for payment of our saide pention hereafter to be ordered therein by thEmpereurs advise: youe shall saie, that having no lesse regarde unto thEmperours honour for the conclution of these mattiers, then We have unto our owne, We have thought good not oonly to signifie unto Him our freendly opinion tooching his owne mattiers, whiche We take to be commen unto Us, but also, notwithstandinge the saide Freenche King hath sent the Cardynall of Bellaye, the Premier President of Rowen, and the Secretarie Laubespine, the Chief Treasorer of his Fynances, as speciall Commissioners to treate with Us for a peax, yet to advertise Him by youe, as We have partly done by Mons^r^ dArras, in what sorte We mynde to agree to the peax, and what thinge We desire to have for our satisfaction, without the whiche We wolde not willingly agree to a peax.

And to the furst We thinke suerly that, considering the greate charges and defrayes thEmpereur hath bene enforced to make by reason of these warres, and what dammage and trouble his subjectes have susteyned by the same, and likewise what greate thinges He is contente to yeve in a maryage to be made with the seconnde soonne of Fraunce, theldist soonne having issue masle alyve; this partie, if it be concluded, shall scant be so beneficiall and honorable to thEmpereure, as We woold wishe it; and yet that overture leest beneficiall, which is made for the mariage of his doughter, she being Princesse of Spayn, and if it sholde chaunce the Prince to dye, whiche God forbidde, theritier to thEmperour of all that He hath, besides that the forgoing with her in mariage of the Lowe Countreyes shulde be so greete a detryment to all the rest of thEmperours dominions, as all his posteritie after Him shulde repente the same. And therefore suerly our advise is, whiche We yeve unto Him of our freendly and amycable love and affection, that He neither mary suche an heyre, in likelyhode, of so many seignoryes, unto a Duke of Orleans, nor yet yeve with her so greate and profitable a jewell as the Neither Countrey is.

And as for thoverture of the mariage of the King of Romaines doughter, albeit

albeit We thinke to large a dower profered with the same, yet We esteme it rather to be embraced then thother: for as for the Duchie of Millan, being a thing appertenant to thEmpire, maye, after the deceasse of thEmpereur, cume into sume controversie, to whom it shalle descende, and yet canne not, when it is hadde, be kept without inestymable charges; whereas the Lowe Countrey, being the certaine inheritance of thEmpereurs succession, out of all doubt and question, and gardable without any greate charges, if it sholde be yeven from his soonne in mariage with the doughter, maye hereafter growe to sume inconvenyence: whiche our saide good brother canne of his wisedome well consider, and seith that thone of the two overtures is muche rather to be embraced then thother.

And as tooching thoffers for our parte that is made there, We doubte not but thEmperoure Him self fyndeth the same so maigre, and We knowe them so farre under that whiche hath bene offered unto Us allready, that neither He, We thinke, woolde counsaille Us, nor We canne be contented of our honour to receave. Theye have offred here all ready to paye unto Us our arrerages out of hande, to make Us satisfaction for our dammages of our warres, to contynewe our pention, and for thaccomplishementes of these pourtes to yeve Us good and suer hostages, to remitt Arde with the territorie to our disposition, and to cause the Scottes to be ordered in reason by Us, or elles to abandone them; wherewithall if theye shall also renounce all the clayme they canne make to Bulloyn and Bullougnois (whiche We have nowe in our possession), and also surrendre unto Us thole Countie of Guissnez, We wooll be contented to condescende to an agrement: oreles, in cace the contynuell payment of the saide pention shall seame a perpetuall burden unto the Freenche King, and therefore He woolde be loth to condescende to thagreement of the peax with our saide good brother upon that condition, We shalbe contented, if the saide Freenche King wooll, in steede of our pention, rendre unto Us the Countie of Pontheu and Monstreal with the territorie (notwithstanding We be in dede like very shortly to wynne the same), to embrace it, and to renounce our clayme to the saide pention; desyring our good brother to sticke to Us to one of these two overtures, onlesse the state of his affares at this present be suche, as He shall thinke it expedyent to have peax, and that the Frenche King wooll not agree unto the same, if He shulde be bounde to paye all suche sommes of money as We demaunde to be payed unto Us of Him for our domaiges; and in that cace We are pleased, to thintente our good brother thEmperoure maye the bettre make his bargaine, and the sooner to induce them to his contentation, albeit our saide dommaiges have bene unto Us very

 chargeable,

chargeable, for his sake yet to remitt the same, having good and substantiall hostaiges for the performaunce of the rest; advertising our saide good brother, that by all likelyhoode of conferences of our Commisioners and the saide Cardynall of Bellaye and thothers from the saide Frenche King, there is apparence that they will enclyne to the same, and more.

And, whereas our saide good brother woolde be glade, in cace the peax go not forwarde, that our armey shulde marche towardes Paris, ye shall saye to Him, that no man woolde be gladder it shulde so do, then We; but, consydering that as it hath bene necessarie for Him to take up suche townes, as have lyen in his waye, without the which He colde not well have passed, so We have bene enforced to do the semblable; by reason whereof, as He saith, the tyme of the yere is nowe so farre spente, as it wooll not serve to go thither, much lesse to go and come agayn, besides that the countreye is so divased on every side, as We shall not fynde sufficiently of victualles; our cariages here so fewe, and those out of Flaunders likewise so few, for We cowlde never have from thens a competent nombre; and therewithall so weake, as theye have bene scante able in sommer to travaile to and fro for our victualles, and woold be lesse able to go in winter to Paris. Our horsemen of Almayn, bothe those at our solde, and at his, be so ill willing to lye any lenger abrode, as theye make theire compte to retourne home againe soone upon Michaelmas. We can not se, all these thinges considered, our armees can in any wise joyn, nor oone of Us come to the relief of an other, though We woolde never so fayne; and yet in dede (whiche youe shall not utter, onles ye se thEmperour not satisfied with the forsaid considerations) We are not bounde by our treatye to contynewe any lenger our invasion then four monethes, the whiche expiring nowe shortly after Michaelmas, our saide good brother, We doubte not, woold consider the tyme we be to shorte for our saide voyage.

And what answere youe shall have in the premisses, We require youe to devise sume meanes, either by your self or by thadvise of Mons^r^ de Granevele, tadvertise Us with diligence; and that making our commendations to the saide Granevele, and declaring unto him in howe good parte We take his good will and affection towardes Us, ye shall require him to putt his hande unto the thinges, that the same maye take honorable effectes both for his maister and Us accordingly; and declaring unto him tharticles for our parte aforsaide, youe shall likewise tell him that, were it not in respecte of thEmpereurs his maister, We woolde not agree without greater thinges; and yet neither for these nor yet any other condicions that can be offred by the Freenche

Freenche King, We wooll in no wise agree with Him, onles our good brother thEmperour be satisfied also as doth appertein, whiche also youe must shewe unto our good brother, whenne youe shall discource unto Him our demaundes aforesaide.

MXXXII. The Council with The King *to* The Council with The Queen.

After our right harty commendations to Your good Lordeships. Sythens itt hath pleased Almighty Godd to graunt the Kinges Majeste victory of this towne, owr thinges being in suche trayne, as we truste noo further journey shall be necessary, we have thought good to divise wyth yow of His Magestes commodiows retourne in to the Realme, whiche we thinke nott expedient to be yett divulged and knowen abrode, but the same [*to be*] kept secret, and what soever preparation be made ther b[*y yow*,] the bruite to be exchewed and avoyded; for which purpo[*se we*] thinke requisite that your Lordeships cawse asmany hoyes or other shippes as can be gotten in the Realme at London, Dover, Rye, Harwych, and all other places of Suffolk, Kent, and Essex, and other the costes nere adjoynauntes, asmany of the saide vessels as yow can to be crayers to transporte horsses, to be sent to Boulloyn and Cales by your ordre wyth all spede, undre pretense of bringing wheat or beere and other provisions; and to lade them the lighter, so they coome wyth sumwhat of that might be necessary, bycawse the nombre may be the greater: and lykewise that upon summe other pretence your Lordeshipps cawse the wayes to be serched, by whiche His Majeste mighte, most safely for sykenes, and most commodiowsly for his travail, retourne wythin the Realme; and to advertise us wyth diligence, what nombre of shippes shall coom hither from thens, to thintent the want may be supplyed in Flaundres.

His Majesties plesur is allso, that your Lordeships shall cawse to be provided wyth all diligence eyght thowsand shovelles, spades, and mattockes, the sayde mattockes to be the nombre of 1200; whiche shovelles, spades, and mattockes His Grace prayeth yow to send hither wyth all possible spede.

Signifying farther unto your Lordeshipps, that order is taken her that no souldiour or souldiours, repairing into Englond wyth a passeport signed wyth any one of the Privye Cownselles handes, shall incurre in to the penaltye of the late proclamation, which itt may please yow to notifye unto the portes, or

where the same shall be most requisite. And thus we committ your good Lordeshipps to the tuition of Allmighty Godd. From the Kinges Highnes towne of Boulloyne, the 19th day of Septembre.

Your good Lordships most
assured loving frendes,

(*Signed*) CHARLYS SOFFOLK. W. ESSEX. E. HERTFORD. STE. WINTOÑ.
JOHN GAGE. ANTONE BROWNE. ANTONY WYNGFELD.
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable and owr very good Lordes and others of the Kinges Highnes Privye Cownsell, attending upon the Quenes most Noble Grace.

MXXXIII. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT maye please Your Majestie to understande, that thEmpereurs armye wente forewarde alonge the Marne towardes Paris (as it seemid) till we wer passed Chasteau Tierry, the which was lefte withowte enye defence, and sacked; but after that, tharmye forsooke that waye, and turnyd towardes Soissons, the right waye homewardes; the which towne was also sackid, for the menne fledde owte of it: and having taryed there thre or fowre dayes, tharmye wente towardes Crespy en Laonnois, and now goithe the next waye home in divers companyes.

The eleventhe of this monethe the French Commyssaryes wer with thEmpereurs Cownsel agayne; and after that daye tharmye did forbeare burnynge, and every bodye beganne to speake of a good hope of a peace.

The thirtenth or fourtenthe of this present th'Admyrall camme to an abbye withowte Soissons, where he treatid with thEmpereurs Cownsel, and taryed as longe as thEmpereur was there, and from thence is comme all the waye with Him.

That daye that we departid from Soissons, being the sevententhe of this present, the Viceroy and Granvele sente for me, and shewid me that the Frenche menne offerid reasonable offers to comme to a peace, and had taryed thre or fowre dayes there for an answer, and pressid muche to have it, and they said that they marveylid muche that Monsieur dArras camme not againe. I sayd unto theym, that the Frenche menne wer to blame to requyre an answer before

before the said dArras was comme, for they knewe thEmpereur wolde nothing conclude but by Your Highnes agreement; and they knew well, that thEmpereur knew not Your Highnes mynde, tyll Monsr dArras wer retournyd, who they knew was not retournid.

The said Viceroy and Granvele made a greate mater of it, and the Viceroy said that all the bourden of the warres laye on thEmpereurs shulders, for the Frenche King had assemblid all his powre agaynste Him, and had lefte noone against Your Majestie; and your armye did not marche forwarde, as was agreed when he was with Your Majestie, so that thEmpereur had no souccor nor conforte by your armye. I answerid him that Your Highnes had as puissant an armye in France, as thEmpereur had, and that if they cowde have taken the townes meete for theym to be had, they wolde have marchid forewarde, but I sayde that the frontieres of Picardye ar the strongest of all France; and that, sithe the time that he was in Englande, an other order had ben taken in his absence betwyxt Your Majeste and thEmperour. Monsr de Granvele sayde it was true, but yet it was agreede that one parte of tharmye of thirtye thowsande menne shulde marche forewarde. "So it shulde "have done," quod I, "and shall, I suppose, as soone as the towne is taken, "the which now can not be lefte behinde."

The Viceroy magnefied the nombre of the Frenche Kinges armye, and said it was within syx leages of us, the which muste needes have ben dyvydid, yf your armye had gone forewarde, and said thEmpereurs armye was now withowte vytailes, and thEmpereur lackid money to paye his souldiours, the which He might easelye have had owte of the Low Cowntreys, yf Your Highnes armye had marchid forewarde. I said that Your Highnes knew not, nor cowde not have knowledge, how farre they wer, nor whiche waye they tooke, nor there was no fawte in Your Highnes though they lackyd victuales and money, but order wolde have ben taken for it in tyme. They said that they cowde not otherwyse have providid for it, and that the longe taryeng of Monsr dArras was a greate hindrance to thEmpereurs affaires, seing the Frenche menne did offer reasonablye, and wolde be gone, unlesse they might have an answer, and had ben twyse or thryse redye to breake; and that they marveylid the more that Your Highnes keepte Monsr dArras so longe, seing that you knew by Monsieur dArras, in what cace thEmpereurs armye stoode. I said that the waye was longe, and the maters, for the which Monsr dArras was sente for, wer suche, as wolde requyre a tyme to consulte upon, and that withowte doubte Your Majestie wolde dispatche him with all celerite possible; and that, seing the terme of his saufe conduicte was not expired, they oughte

not

not to finde the tyme longe. The Viceroy wolde have borne me in hande that the terme was expired, but Granvele wolde not affirme it. Finallye they concludid to bringe thAdmyrall to thEmpereur, Who yet had not spoken with him, and that they wolde fynde the meanes that he shulde yet folow thEmpereur to his next lodging, to see whether Mons^r^ dArras wolde retourne, but I beleeve that it was concludid before, that he shulde so do.

Parceyving this maner of communycation, I cowde not tell what to thinke of it; and therefore the next daye mornyng I fownde meanes to have accesse to thEmpereur, to Whome I shewid what communycation was had the daye before. ThEmpereur answerid me, that, though the Frenche menne didd earnestlye presse Him for an answer, yea, and in all haste wolde have Him swere the peace that daye, yet He wolde nether sweare nor promesse theym enye suche thinge, tyll He knew your pleasur by Mons^r^ dArras; and shewid me that he was commyng. I said unto Him that, as Your Highnes had from tyme to tyme certefied Him that You wolde never agree with the Frenche King, but that He shulde be firste satisfied, not though the Frenche King wolde make Your Highnes verye large and greate offers; so likewyse You doubtid not but that thEmpereur wolde do the semblable, and that He had ever so promysed Your Highnes to do. He answerid that I shulde not doubte, but that He wolde have suche regarde to Your Highnes affaires, as thallyance amytie and parentaige betwyxt Your Majesties didde requyre. Wherewith, sumwhat better satisfied then I was before, I departid.

That daye arryved heere Mons^r^ dOrleans, wherof thEmpereur had advertysed me before, and also that Your Highnes had taken Boleyn, but wylled me to keepe bothe secret tyl Mons^r^ dArras wer comme; who camme that daye also, and that evenyng sente me Your Highnes letters by Granveles Secretarye Bonet, him self being occupied with thEmpereur.

The next daye arryved heere Mons^r^ de Vendosme; and every manne speaking of peace, and taking it to be made. I was with thEmpereur, and shewid Him theffecte of Your Highnes letters; Who said that He tooke Your Highnes advyce and cownsel in verye good parte, thanking You for the same, and that, in agreeing with the Frenche King, He had more respecte to the commen wealthe of all Christendome, then to his owne pryvate commodytie, and was glad to know how Your Highnes wolde be satisfied for your parte of the French King; and that, although He did agree with the Frenche King, yet it was reserving the leage and amytie betwyxt Your Highnes and Him, and declarid sumwhat further and more largelye his mynde: but the chambre being full of gentlemenne, and making noise going owte and ynne,

and

and talking togither, and thEmpereur using to speake verye softelye and not verye intelligiblye, I cowde not well perceyve Him, the which thing He (as I suppose) marking by that, that ones or twyse I askid whether He had said thus, He then said He wolde speake with Granvele, and that he shulde make me a further answer in that mater. So in the after noone I was with Monsr de Granvele, and doing Your Highnes commendacions unto him, I declarid the reste of my charge unto him, and also how thEmpereur had remytted me to him for an answer of suche thinges as I had spoken of with Him before noone. He said that he was verye gladde to heere from Your Majestie, and that like as he had ben, so he wolde ever contynue, readye to do Your Highnes suche servyce as leye in his litle powre to do, and gave Your Highnes hartye thankes for that hit had pleasid You to use his sonne the Bysshop of Arras with suche favour and benyvolence, as You had usid him; the which was muche more to be estimed, then they bothe shulde ever be able to recompence. And, as for thEmpereurs answer, he said that the Frenche menne offerid to thEmpereur suche offers as were chieflye to the greate commodytie of all Christendome, seing that not onelye the Frenche King shulde forsake the confederacy, yf he had enye, with the Turke, but also gyve a greate and notable ayde againste him, wherby also thEmpereur shulde deserve greate thankes of all thEmpyre, and they wolde thinke theyr money well bestowid, that they had gyven to ayde thEmpereur againste the French King. Also he said, that these offers wer innough to thEmpereurs honour and profite, seing that thEmpereur had so victoryouselye passid thourough France, and broughte the Frenche King to agree with Him; and yet, he said, that thEmpereur muche lesse regardid his owne proffite, then the commen profyte of all Christendome. Also he saithe that these offers ar profitable to certeyne of thEmpereurs frendes, that hange muche upon his sleeve, for by theym the Duke of Savoye, the Marquyse of Montferrate, and the Duke of Lorayne, shal be restowrid to all that the Frenche King occupiethe of theyrs; yea, and thEmpereur also shal have all agayne, saving Hesdin. And also by these offers Your Highnes shal also be satisfied, for they offer to agree with Your Majestie, and in cace enye difficultye wer made, wherby Your Majeste cowde not agree with theym, they offer theryn to stande holye, and to be orderid, by thEmpereurs arbytrement. Besydes this, he said, that he had shewid me before in what necessite thEmpereur was for lacke of money to paye his souldiours, who for lacke of payment grudgid al redye a pace, and wer prone in nough to a sedicion; and that the Frenchemenne wolde in no meanes differre this mater enye lenger, the which thEmpereur with muche a do had stayed until Monsr dArras retourne.

These

These thinges considerid, he said, that thEmpereur was determyned to go thourough with this peace, which shulde be every waye so commodiouse and profitable, nor cowde differre it enye lenger, specyally seing that Monsr d'Orleans and Monsr de Vendosme wer comme hither al redye to Him.

When he had done, I said unto him; "By this meanes thEmpereur shal "be agreed with the Frenche King, and the King my maister not agreed, but "contynue stille in warre with Him, wher as ever hitherto you know what "hathe ben sayed and promysed betwyxt Theym, that They wolde never "conclude enye thing, unlesse They wer bothe satisfiedde." "Why thinke you "so?" quod Granvele, "have I not sayde unto you, that the Frenche menne "offer to agree with the King?" "Al though they do offer to agree," quod I, "yet ar they not agreede therefor; and it is to be thought that the Frenche "King, being ones agreede with thEmpereur, wyll make the more difficultye "a greate deale to agree with the King my maister, nor wyll not peradventure "stande to those offers, that they had made to His Highnes all redye."

He said, that thEmpereur had earnestlye spoken to thAdmyrall al redye, that he shulde procure that the Frenche King shulde go thourough with Your Highnes, and also that thEmpereur within these two dayes myndith to sende the Bysshop of Arras to the Frenche King, porposelye for that mater, wherby He trustithe that the Frenche King wyll be contente to agree with Your Highnes. And in cace the worste falle, he saithe that they can not avoyde it, but they muste put it to thEmpereurs arbytrement, Who wyll never declare his mynde upon the alternative of the mariaiges, tyll the Frenche King have agreed with Your Highnes; and said, that Your Highnes needid not to mystruste thEmpereurs arbytrement, for He wolde not forsake his olde approvid frende for a new reconcylid frende.

I said unto him that though I for my parte sawe no cawse, why to mystrust thEmpereurs arbytrement, yet, having no commyssion to speake therof, I cowde not meddle with it; but sayd, that it wer better to delaye the conclusion of the mater awhyle, tyll Your Highnes and the Frenche King wer also agreed, the which delaye wolde cawse theym the sooner to agree, then to go thourough thus alone with the Frenche King, the which wolde make Him the moore difficile afterwarde to agree with Your Highnes; or at the leaste that thEmpereur shulde agree condicyonallye with theym, that is to saye, in cace they did also agree with Your Majestie, and no otherwyse. Wherunto Monsr de Granvele said, sumwhat hastylye, "Have I not tolde you all "redye the cawses, why thEmpereur can not differre it no lenger? and in cace "your armye had marchid forwarde, yet myght thEmpereur by the souccour

"and

" and conforte that He shulde have therby, conveye his money saufelye yn " nough owte of the Lowe Cowntrey hither; but seing that your armye is " not comme forwarde, and that the King hathe made answer that at this tyme " his armye can not go forwarde, thEmpereur hathe now none other shifte, " unlesse He wolde bothe forsake suche reasonable and grete offers as ar made " Him, and also put his armye in danger, being so prone to sedition for lacke " of payment. And as for the condicional agreement, the Frenche menne " wyll in no meanes agree to it." " Hit had not ben for the Kinges honour," quod I, " that his armye shulde have passid thourough, departing from the " seege layde ones to a towne, no more then had ben for thEmpereurs to " departe from Sainct Digier, and leave it behinde." " I do not saye so," quod Granvele; " but yet, if your armye had marchid, as we trustid it shulde, we " had not ben dryven to this necessite; and besydes this," quod Mons^r de Granvele, " the Kinges Highnes hathe shewid my sonne of Arras that He wyll " see to agree with the Frenche Kinges Commyssaryes that ar with Him, " reserving ever the treatye and amytie betwyxt thEmpereur and His Majestie, " and advysed also thEmpereur to do the like heere with these menne that " treate with Him." The which his sayeng, Mons^r d'Arras, being present at this communycation, did affirme to be true. Wherunto I said, that I knew nothing therof, for Your Majestie had not so wrytten to me, and therefor they knew best, what they had to do therin.

And finallye, having longe reasonyd upon this mater, I cowde not obteyne that it might be differred enye lenger, but that thEmpereur wolde go thorrough with it, which, as Granvele saithe, shal be no hinderance to Your Highnes, for that thEmpereur, as he saithe, wyll never declare his mynde upon the alternatyve of the mariaiges, tyll the Frenche King be agreed with Your Highnes. And the said Granvele saithe, that he and his sonne will not fayle to travayle, as muche as in theym shal possiblye lye to do, to helpe that Your Highnes maye have your pourpose in the saide agreement. And thus, (unlesse Your Highnes be gone thourough al redye with the Cardynal Belay and his felowes) I feare that this hastye agreement of thEmpereurs wyll make theym sumwhat the more difficile now to agree with Your Majestie. Neverthelesse, yf in deede Your Highnes maye shortelye have your entente of theym, I suppose it shal be the more to your honour, that thEmpereur hathe agreed, Your Highnes remanyng still in armes and hostylite against your ennemye.

Mons^r d'Arras makithe verye good raporte of the entretaynement had, whyle he hathe ben with Your Highnes, and desyreth You to take him ever as one of Your Highnes owne servantes.

I suppose that Monsr de Vendosme is comme to be ostaige unto thEmperour for the performance of the offers made by the Frenche King.

The nynetenthe of this present was a poste dispatchid by thEmperour towardes Flanders, and I not made pryvie to it; and yet, though I had, I cowde not have advertysed Your Highnes of this laste resolution, for the poste departid in the morenynge, and the answer was made me in the after noone.

The said nynetenthe daye we camme from Crespy[1] en Laonnois hither to Ribenmont upon Oyse, within thre leages of Sainct Quentines, where the Duke of Guyse camme to thEmpereur to salute Him, and so departid agayne, as it is thought to go to Guyse to prepare for the receyving of Him.

Yf it please Your Majestie from hence fourthe to wryte or to sende, I suppose that You maye sende well yn nough by Flanders, for by that tyme thEmperour wyll be at home. And thus Jesu preserve Your Highnes longe in healthe and all felycitie. Written at Ribenmont upon Oyse, the twentye of September, 1544.[2]

Your Highnes humble subject
and most bownden servaunt,
(*Signed*) Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MXXXIV. The Council with The King *to* The Council with The Queen.

My Lordes. After our most harty commendations, the Kinges Majeste, beyng advertised that thEmperour and the French King be agreed, and thEmperours armye retyred and dispersed, but how and in what sort they be agreed His Majeste knowyth not, and knowyth certainly thatt the Daulphyn with the French armye is cummyng downe to gyve the batayle to my Lord of Norfolk, must nedes have the renforce of the 4000 men which so often hath ben demaunded and contremaunded; and therfor prayth your Lordships, as youe entend ever to do Hym service, to returne hider, if they be not dispersed, with all diligence

[1] The treaty of peace between the Emperor and the King of France (which is printed in Recueil des Traitez de Paix, Tom. II. p. 227.) was signed at Crépi on the 19th.

[2] A holograph letter of the same date to Paget contains nothing material.

possible,

possible, and to cum to Estaples. Praying your good Lordships to use your accustumed diligence, and to send over also hither therwith the fifty thousand markes, that youe have appoynted for thend of this moneth. As thinges shalbe more certainly knowen, we shall advertise your Lordships. And in the meane season byd youe most hartely well to fare. From Boullen, the 23th of September, 1544.

Your Lordships most
assured loving frendes,

(*Signed*) Charlys Suffolke. E. Hertford.
John Gage. Anthone Browne. Willm Paget.

(*Superscribed*)
To our veray good Lordes and others of the Kinges Majestes Privey Counsail, attendaunt upon the Quenes Grace, Regent General of Englande in the Kinges Majestes absence.

MXXXV. Norfolk, Russell, &c. *to* The Council with The King.

My Lordes. With hartye recommendationes, thies shalbe tadvertise you, that this daye aboutes none we receyved your letter by Rychemount. And for aunswer to the same: furste, as concernynge thagreament bytwene thEmperour and the Frenche Kynge, and the dissolvynge of thEmperours armye, notwithstondynge that we harde spekynge therof before the receipte of your said letter, yet we gave no greate truste thereunto, thynkenge the same to be so straunge, that we coulde hardely byleve thEmperour wolde so have handelyd the Kinges Majestie, consyderynge his greate goodenes shewed to Hym, without whose helpe He shulde not have bene able to have defendyd Hym self.[1]

And

[1] A letter of the 26th from Norfolk, Russell, Cheyne, Surrey, Lord William Howard, Sir Thomas Wentworth, Sir Francis Bryan, and Lord Poynings to the Council with the King, contains the following passage, expressing De Beures' opinion of the Emperor's conduct:

"This daie after dynner we wente all to Monsr de Bewers tente, to declaire unto hym the "removynge of this campe, which by suche as have come frome that campe hath bene so notefied, "that it is commen in every mannes mowthe; and, when we had declaired the same to hym one

And as concernyng the cummynge of the Doulphyn to levye this siege, we have harde of that by dyvers wayes, thoughe we have no confydence unto the same.

And where as His Majestie is mynded to sende you, my Lorde of Suffolk, with others, and 6 or 7000 men, to ayde us, no men lyvenge shalbe more joyfull thereof than we shalbe; but yet, that notwithstondyng, of our bounden duetye to His Highenes, we can no lesse doe than trewlye tadvertise what we thinke shall come of your said cummynge; which is, that we se playnelye, it shall not be possible, neither that newe cumpanye, nor yet these horsemen we have now here, to remayne here skante 10 daies, if we had never so good plentye of all sortes of vittayle, onlye for lack of foraige; as we have oftentymes advertised, and therefore shall towche that artycle no largelier; which, at the cummynge of your Lordeship, the Duke of Suffolk, ye shall fynde trewe, or els lett the blayme be layde in us: and yet the next foraige ye shall fynde shalbe fett 7 or 8 myles frome hens.

And as for vittaile to serve this armye withall, oneles ther be an armye layde at Estaples to defende the shipps that shall brynge vittayles thither, which may be sufficient to defende them ageinst the power of Fraunce, aswell by lande as by sea, ye may be assewryd we shall have none thens, the said Estaples beyng but 18th or 19th myles frome Abbevile, which may take the tyde and burne the shipps, without that this campe may reskewe the same. And oneles better furnyture be of shippes one the sea than is, the Frenche men may take them or they cum within the haven, as they doe daelye.

And, if His Majestie truste to have this towne by famyne, we thinke that not possible[1], oneles our armye were so greate, that we might kepe our siege one bothe sides of the ryver, and every of the said sieges to be able to gyve batayle to suche as wolde come to levye the same: which by proof we knowe, for upon Saturday at night laste the waters were so greate, that it was not

---

" the best sorte we coulde," we desired hym to gyve us his advice, which waye he thought best " were for us to departe hens. Whereunto to make aunswer he pynched curtesyed a good whyle, " sayenge, he was a straungier here as well as we were, and knewe no more the same, than we " dyd; sayenge, he knewe nothynge what thEmperour had done, but, what so ever was done, he " wolde never for this jorney refuse us, but lyve and dye in takynge suche parte as we dyd. And " if thEmperour had compoundyd his cawses without the Kinges Majestie, per sange de Dieu, he " wolde never after were harneys in his service; with so many good and earnest wordes that we " coulde wysche them to be no better."

[1] They had on the 19th declared their opinion against the probability of taking the town by famine.

possible

possible for men to gett over, and so have bene sythe Frydaye was sevennyght, and yet is; and that night there was brought bothe baken and powder into the towne upon horse backes, which were not past 17th horses charges; and our bastilion beynge not perfeighted after Monsr de Bewers mynde, he wolde leave no men in it to defende the same; nor, we being advertised yestrenight that the Frenchemen were abrode, and Monsr de Bewers desired by us to sende men, wolde in no wise so doe. And, where as the greatest helpe of breade and chese, that we had, hathe come owt of the baylyeaige of Headinge and frome Monsr de Reux londes, without which we coulde not have taried here thus longe; ye may be sewer, the Emperour and the Frenche Kynge beinge agreed, we shall have no more thens.

Allso we thinke that all the force of horsemen that we have is in maner of thEmperours subgectes, and He and the Frenche Kynge beynge frendes, how it may stande that they may serve the Kinges Majestie, were to be consyderyd; and if they wolde saye they wolde serve, what truste is to be yoeven to their wordes, we remytt to your greate wysdomes, consyderyng how barelye they have servyd unto this tyme. The moste parte of Monsr de Bewers bande is in thEmperours wagies, and thother Almaynes have aunsweryd us plainely, they woll not lodge, but where theyr horses may stonde without daungier of the rayne. And this daye Monsr de Bewers hathe come to us, askyng money for wagies for his men, which he sayeth ar behinde one monethe and 4 daies: we dowbte not ye will sende money for that purpose.

Allso this daye ar come to me, the Lorde Privie Seale, 2 Dutche men, whereof thone was in my wagies, a gonner, and was taken prisonnier into Headynge, and sayeth they gather all they may in Fraunce aswell by londe as by sea; and thother come streight owt of Normandye sayeth, that all the shippes they may possible make ar settyng forthe, and woll be in the sea this next full mone; which we thinke is bothe to burne the shippes with vittailes at Estaples, and also to be masters of the Narrowe Seas. This man is come from Marcyle in the Sayker of Deape, and dyvers other galys and shippes in that cumpanye.

And, where by your letter sent it dothe appere ye doe mervaile that the Frenche currour was sufferyd to goe hence without advertisenge the Kinges Majestie thereof; by a letter sent frome dyvers of you, it dothe appere we were commaunded to suffer all currours with letters to passe in saufetye: and so upon 4 or 5 daies past sufferyd one to departe; but, as concernynge another, that Richemount sayeth cam sythe that tyme, we knowe of none suche.

And,

And, where ye wolde we shulde sende owt our espialls, we shall doe the best we can; but your Lordeships do knowe well, that Englische espialls we can have none, and suche Burgonyones as we have had, Monsr de Bewers and Monsr de Reux do know them, and may cause them to tell us what they lyste.

Fynally, if the Frenchemen woll laye a campe one the farre syde of this ryver aboutes Estaples, they shall cutt all our vittayles, aswell for cummynge to us by sea, as frome Boleyne by londe: not dowbtynge but that ye, my Lorde of Suffolk, at your cummyng hither, shall beare us recorde, that all, that wee do wryte at this tyme and have wrytten afore, is trewe; wherof we are sorowefull men, as can be, to have occasyon so to doe.

Thus fare your good Lordeships right hartely well. Frome the campe before Monstrell, this 24th of September, anno 1544°.

Your Lordeships assurydlye,

To morowe we shall not faile to sende you the nombre of all the able men we have here, which is unpossible for us to doe this dae.

(*Signed*) T. Norffolk. J. Russell.
T. Cheyne.

MXXXVI. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

And it please Your Majestie. The two and twentye of this present I receyved a letter from Your Majeste by Monsr de Molenbais brother[1], of the thirde of this present, with a copye of tharticles, conteyning as well what Your Majestie, as also what thEmpereur, requyrid then to be satisfied of the Frenche King. The cawse why I receyved no sooner Your Highnes letters, was, as he sayde, for that he had ben at Metz; and seing he cowde not passe thourough there, he retournid yn to these Lower Partes, and the two and twentye of this present camme to thEmpereur at Chasteau en Cambresis, where I receyved the said Your Majesties letters. That selfe daye, yn the evening betwixt syx and seven of the clocke, by Nycholas one of Your

[1] Tourcoin, half-brother of John de Molembais, who succeeded his father Philip in September 1543.

Majesties

Majesties courrours, I receyved letters from my Lordes of Your Majesties most honorable Cownsell, with certeyn articles, conteyning Your Highnes new resolucion sithe the departure of Mons^r^ d'Arras, as towching the condicions with the which Your Highnes is contentid to agree with the Frenche King. And al though by other letters of the twentithe of this present, sente with speede to Your Majestie (as Mons^r^ de Granvele hath promysed me), I have advertised Your Highnes yn what cace thEmpereurs affaires stande heere, yet, according to my sayde Lordes commaundement, the thre and twentithe of this present, before thEmpereur departid from Chasteau towardes Cambray, I had audience of Him, and declarid the said articles unto Him, requyring also, whether (yf the Frenche King shulde agree to the said articles) He wer satisfied and wolde be contente to comme to a peace; wherunto He made me answer, that eyther upon these condicions, or other more beneficyall to Your Majestie, yf they might be obteyned, He wolde be gladde Your Majestie agreede with the said Frenche King: how be it, He sayde, that even before my commyng Mons^r^ de Orleans had shewid Him the selfe artycles, and complanid unto Him that they wer to harde, and not to be agreede unto of the Frenche King. And as for his owne parte He sayde, that according unto the answer that Mons^r^ d'Arras broughte from Your Majestie, He had gone thourough all redye, and agreede with the said Frenche menne, reserving ever thamytie and treatye betwyxt Your two Majesties. I askid Him, wherin Mons^r^ d'Orleans fownde the sayde articles so harde? He sayde He knew not yet, but wolde talke further with him in it. I shewid Him the good tytle, that Your Highnes hathe to all the Cowntye of Ponthieu, besides the generall tytle of France, by the which Your Majeste hathe as good right to it, as thEmpereur hathe to enye foote of lande that He holdithe.

And, where He tolde me that Him selfe had agreede, I sayde that I knew not that Your Highnes had so sayde to Mons^r^ d'Arras, as was pretendid, for Your Highnes had wrytten nothing to me of it, and yet Your Highnes usid to advertyse your mynistres of suche thinges, and that by these last artycles it shulde seeme that Your Highnes thinkethe no thing lesse then that He shulde have concludid, Your Highnes being not yet satisfied, but yn full warre withe your ennemye: but forbycause thEmpereur persistid theryn, and that I my selfe had herde Mons^r^ d'Arras affirme it, I thought it not expedyent to stande verye stiffe with Him yn it, the mater being now passed and done; but sayde unto Him, that all redye mighte appeere what woolde comme of his sodayne agrement, for the Frenche menne beginne to grudge and fynde fawtes at these articles and condicions, at the which they wolde have fownde no fawte

at

at all, yf He had not so soone agreede with theym; and now the Dolfyn (I sayde) wente towardes Your Highnes with all the Frenche armye, bragging that he wyll not fayle to fighte and kylle all the worlde.

ThEmpereur sayde, that He wolde travaile in it as muche as laye in Him to pacifye the mater, and had all redye sent Monsr d'Arras to the Frenche King, who sholde from thence also resorte to Your Majeste for that pourpose; and sayde, that in deede He herde that the Dolfyn was going thither with all the Frenche armye, and therfor wolde cownsell Your Highnes to whithdrawe your armye from Monstreull yn tyme. Wherunto I sayde that I wolde advertyse Your Highnes of his cownsell; how be it that I thought surelye that my Lorde of Norfolke and his armye onelye wolde not remove one foote for the hole powre of France; and muche lesse (I thought) they wolde remove, yf Your Majestie didde joyne your armye with that armye. "I do not speake "it" (quod thEmpereur), "for that I thinke that your menne feare the "Frenche menne, but forbycawse that your armye shal be yn necessitye "taryeng longe there, and the Frenche armye better souccourid of all "thinges. And in cace they wyll nedes tarye there, yet wer it wyselye done "so to fortifye the campe, that you needid not to fighte, but at your greate "advantaige, nor breeke uppe the siege, but at your pleasur:" and said that, yf Your Highnes wolde putte the mater to his arbitrement, the Frenche menne offerid to do it. I answerid Him that I had no charge to speake therof, but shewid Him that now, at the dissolution of this armye, no doubt a greate nombre of theym wolde runne to the Frenche campe, as well lantzknechtes as Spaigniardes; the which thing yf it shulde chawnce, Your Highnes must nedes fynde verye strange that they, of whome You trustid and ought to have had succour and ayde, shall comme now to fighte agayne You. ThEmpereur answerid me, that none shulde go, at the leaste to enye nombre, for, yf they did, they shulde be punysshid as rebelles for it. And as for Spaignardes, He made Him selfe well assurid that none wolde go. But I sayde unto Him, that I herde that summe wer gone, and stolen awaye all redye by compenyes of eighte and tenne or twelfe togyther. "How canne that be?" quod thEmpereur, "they wyll not departe and leese theyr two monethes wagis." "Sir," quod I, "these greate Lordes of France, that ar heere abowte You, wyll not "sticke to promyse theym greate thinges." "Well," quod thEmpereur, "yf "enye be gone, they ar surelye gone home to theyr cowntreys, unlesse it wer "a few varlettes, the which ar not to be regardid, that care not whome they "serve, nor can by no meanes be stoppid, and I trust to provyde so that there "shall no nombre go thither:" and then askid me, whether I wente with Him

to

to Cambray. I sayde I knew none other. "You shall then" (quod thEmpereur) "speake there with Granvele" (who was ridden thither the daye before), "and he shal talke further with you yn these maters." Thus commyng yesterdaye to Cambray, I sente to have spoken with Granvele, but he was so busyed with Cardynalles[1] and other maters, that I cowde not speake with him. I sente agayne this mornyng: his answer was that thEmpereur, all the after noone yesterdaye, being occupied with the Queene his syster and her Cownsel, and with certeyn captaynes for the dissolucion of his armye, had no leysur to speake with him of it; but that this daye he wolde putte thEmpereur yn remembrance of it, and therupon further declare his mynde to me: neverthelesse, I have not thought it expedient to staye this currour heere enye lenger, but have streight fourthe dispatchid him; and in cace by Granveles answer I learne enye thinge of importance, Your Highnes shal be advertysed of it with speede. Thus Jesu preserve Your Majestie longe in healthe and all felycite. Written at Cambraye, the fowre and twentithe of September, 1544.

Your Highnes humble subject and
most bownden servaunt,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

MXXXVII. MARTYN PIRRY *to* THE MASTER OF THE MINT.

WHERE as the Kinges of Englonde hertofore, when they have woon any contry or towne in foryn realmes, have shortly after sett upe in the places woon a mynte, to thentente that the coynes ther prented myght have course throughout the worlde for a perpetuall memory of the wynnynge therof, as apperith by the moneyes remaynyng yet at this day that were coyned in Gascoin, Normandy, Torney, Calice, and other such lyke places, &c.

Yf it shall please your Maistershipe to meove the Kinges Magestie, to sett upe a mynte for the towne of Boulloyn to be kepte ther or in Calice, and that your Maistershipe could gett the ordre therof into your handes, you

[1] Wotton in a contemporary and holograph letter to Paget states: "This Courte is now full "of Frenche menne. There ar heere 3 Dukes, of Orleans, of Vendosme, and of Guyse; certeyn "Cardynalles, as Tournon, Ferrara, and Lorayne, as my menne telle me; with dyvers other "gentlemenne and yonkers of the Courte."

myght geve to the Kinges Majestie for his licence of the conage of every pounde weight of fyne golde or fyne silver ther coyned £3, to be coyned after suche rate as the standerd is both for golde and silver now coyned in the Kinges Majesties myntes here. The which mynte, so being kepte at Calice or Boulloin, shalbe more profitable unto His Grace in oon yere, then any mynte that His Grace hath in this his Realme, and His Majestie to be at no manner of charges, but only the firste settinge upe of the said mynte; and morover it shalbe more worth unto your Maistershipe yerly then 2000 markes, and yet your Maistershipe shalbe charged with nothing. And although it myght seme that the Kinges Majestie hath more profite in every pound weight of fyne gold and fyne silver coyned within His Majesties myntes of this his Realme; yet nevertheles by such an ordre taken, as I have devised for the said porpose, the said mynte so kepte at Calice or Boulloin shalbe more worth yerly to the Kinges Majestie, then any other of his myntes be or shalbe, besid the yerly profitt that shall arise to your Maistershipe; the ordre wherof, how and by what meane all such profittes shall arise, I shalbe redy to declare to your Maistershipe, when it shall please you to commaund me.

By your poor bedeman,

(*Signed*) Martyn Pirry.

MXXXVIII. Wotton *to* Paget.[1]

Syr, my duetye remembrid. As farre as I can perceyve, the hole Frenche armye is by this tyme very nigh unto yow, and the Dolfyn[2] with theym; and all be it the gentlemenne abowte Monsieur dOrleans bragge a pace, sayeng that they will gyve the batayle, yet, unlesse theyr chawnce be to have summe greate advantaige upon our armye (as I trust it shal be harde for theym to have enye), I can ylle beleeve that the Frenche King will hazarde the batayle yn his owne cowntrey, for the winning of the feelde wolde nothing be so profitable to Hym, as the losse wolde be prejudicyall. And I heere saye that our campe at Monstreul is wel fortifyed, so as they shal not neede to fighte, but at theyr pleasur; and yn cace it wer possible to keepe the Frenche menne of

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] On the 24th of September Vaughan from Antwerp advertised Sir William Paget of a report, that the Dauphin with 36000 men was then marching towards the King's army lying before Montreuil, to raise the siege of that place.

a whyle

a whyle withowte batayle and withowte ravitayling the towne, it seemith not verye lykelye that they will keepe longe the feeldes this tyme of yere and yn those partyes. Marye, how yow shuld do for vitayles and fouraige the meane season, I doubte muche; but surelye, yf the campe might be so kepte stille before Monstreul (al though they had not all theyr eases), that the Frenche menne shuld be compelled to retourne, having neither succourid the towne, nor done enye other notable acte, it wer a deede of excellent prayse and glorye; no lesse, then the siege of Calais was to King Edward the Thirde. And, yn cace we breake up the siege from Monstreul, I feare leaste thEmperours menne will saye that the unprofitable siege of Monstreul hathe ben cawse, that neither they, nor we, have done that exploict against thennemy, that elis right wel mighte have ben done.

Now it seemithe it beginnithe to appeere quam bona fide the Frenche menne have gone abowte to entreate and sue for a peace with the Kinges Highnesse, and what theyr fayre flatering wordes meanidde, by the which they have never soughte other then to disjoyne and dissolve these 2 greate powres a sonder; the which joynidde to gyther wolde have broughte the Frenche menne to so lowe an ebbe, as it was at enye tyme these hundrid yeres.

Whyle I was wryting my last letter to yow, summe of my menne tolde me that ther wer 2 or 3 Frenche Cardinalles comme to Cambray; but the truthe was that there was but one, the which was Tournon; and an other is lookid for, to be one of the hostaiges, withe the Duke of Guyse, Mons^{r} de la Val, and the Admyralles sonne.[1]

These menne coulour stille theyr doinges with Mons^{r} dArras tale, to the which (all though it seeme unlykelye) I have lytle to saye, tyll I maye heere more of it from yow. Now, yn cace the Kinges Highnesse meanid not as Mons^{r} dArras hath rapported, wherby His Highnesse shall thinke all promisses not to have been duelye observid, yet yn my simple mynde it wer not muche amisse to passe it over with summe dissimulacion for the tyme, rather then to expostulate sharpelye with thEmperour for it, tyll that better occasion serve for it; at what tyme He maye be putte yn remembrance of it, and requyridde accordinglye.

Your postes have ylle chawnse, for neither thourough France nor thourough Flanders they can make that speede that wer requysyte.

I merveyle muche that my letters of the 20th of this present camme not

[1] The hostages were by the Treaty to be the Cardinal of Meudon (Sanguin), the Duke of Guise, the Count De la Val, and the Seigneur de la Hunaudaye (D'Annebaut's son).

to your handes before this berars departure from yow, seing that Mons[r] de Granvele (to whome they wer delyverid) promysid that they shuld be sent streighte with all diligence possible to thEmperours Embassadours by the Kinges Majestye.

Granvele saithe that thEmperour labourithe verye earnestelye for to pacifye this mater betwixt the Kinges Highnesse and the Frenche King; but by the tokens that appeere of the Frenche parte, I feare it will not be easylye broughte aboughte: and therefor, lyke as yf thEmperour can do enye good yn it, hit is not to be refusid, so is it expedient to prepare for all thinges, as though his labour shuld take none effecte yn deede; al though I thinke that thEmperour will do what He can yn it, yf He have enye respect yn the world to his owne honour, for that all the world knowith, that He oughte not to have agreede, but with the Kinges Highnesse consent. Thus Jesu preserve yow long yn helthe and prosperite. Written at Chasteau en Cambresis, the 26[th] of September, 1544.

Yo[rs] to commande,

(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Right Honorable Sir William Paget knight, one of the Kinges Majestes two Pryncipall Secretaryes.

MXXXIX. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING *to* NORFOLK, RUSSELL, &c.[1]

AFTER our moost harty commendations unto Your good Lordshippes. It may like youe tunderstande, that we have receyved your letters sent by our very good Lord thErle of Essex[2], advertisyng your opinions to be conformable to the Kinges Majestes, touching the waye for your retourn, and desyring to knowe His Majestes pleasur in certayn pointes specifyed, aswell in your sayde letters as in a scedule which you sent apart. For aunswer wherunto you shall

---

[1] From a minute corrected by Paget, and indorsed, "M. to the Duke of Norff: xxvi° Septembr. "1544."

[2] Dated the 25th of September, stating their opinion as to the best way in which the army before Montreuil could return, and their reasons for that opinion, and inclosing an account of the number of able men in the army.

understande

understande that ordre is taken alredy, by His Majestes commaundement, for all such thinges as you have mencyoned in your sayde scedule. And, as touching the convey of your battry peeces home this wayes, forasmuchas it is determined that removing your armey you shall marche with the same in his force, makyng semblant to contemne thennemye, and shewyng a visaige desyrous and redy to fight if it be offred, His Majeste thinketh it shalbe more honorable a great deale to convey your hole artillerye with youe togidre, then to cary one parte one waye, and to send an other parte an other waye. And yet in dede His Majeste hath caused all his horsmen to retyre to Calays for wante of fourrage here, so as your devise for the meetyng of thordenaunce two or three myles beyonde Hardelot cannot well be don, though nothing elles letted but want of horses from thens. And as for the bridges, botes, and bruehouses, His Majeste woold be lothe to have them burned, if they conveniently may be brought awaye eyther by land or water, wherin His Majeste prayeth you to do what may conveniently be don; and yet, if you see they cannot well be saved, thenne to burn them. Signifying further unto your Lordships, that whenne you shall have putt all your thinges in arredynes to departe, and destroyed all such forces, as you have made there agaynst the town, and which after your departyng may be converted to the commodyty or gretter defense of the town; the Kinges Majestes pleasur is, you, my Lord of Norffolk, shall in the morning when you be redy to departe, sende a herald to Mons[r] du Bies, advertisyng the same that, forasmuch as thEmpereur hath advertised the Kinges Majeste that He hath taken peax with the King his Master, and in the same provided for His Highnes accordyng unto such convenantes, as wherunto He is bounden by treatye, the Kinges Majeste having alwayes had more regarde to the commun welth of Christendom, then to his private commoditye, and considering that the contynuance of the siege might be sumwhat let to the good conclusion that might be so benificyal to all Christendom, hath commaunded you to withdrawe his armey, which you mynde to do furthwith, and that therfor, if before your departyng it shall like him to cum and see you, you wil bid him fare well for olde acquayntenaunce betwene you and him; and for the good wil you know him to have born for the contynuaunce of thamitye in tymes past betwene your masters; promisyng him upon your honour, he, and such others as shall cum with him, shall return save agayn. And forasmocheas to staye the horsmen, as His Majeste is enformed that Mons[r] le Daulphyn is very nere unto youe, His Majeste therfor requireth youe to make, by all the meanes you can, enquyrye where he is; and in cace he be so nere you, as youe can not depart without youe

youe fight, to advertise His Majeste therof with all diligence, to thentent He may send youe a further ayde both of horsmen and fotemen, that may be sent from hens. Prayeng youe to advertise with all diligence what youe here therin, for all our horsmen stay at Cales for that purpose; and also wheder you have a sufficient furniture of lymoners for the drawyng of your ordenaunce, seyng that from hens is now sent 800.

MXL. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING *to* WOTTON.[1]

M^R^ WOOTTON. After our right harty commendations. You shall understande, that the Kinges Majeste hath receyved your sundry letters, likeas you wer lately advertised from me, the Secretary; and perceyving by the same, and also by the reapport of thEmpereurs late Ambassadeurs, the sayd Empereurs procedinges with the French King, hath commaunded us tadvertise youe His Highnes pleasur is, youe shall desyre audience of the sayde Empereur; and at your acces, making furst His Highnes moost harty commendations, say, that His Majeste, being enformed as aforsayde, in what sorte He hath retyred his armey, and made peax with the French King, the commun ennemy to both Their Majestes by the treatyes, His Majeste Royal not being furst satisfyed as the treatye doth requyre, but left in hostility with the said French King, Who hath, sithens the sayd peax taken, and after that His Majeste had withdrawen his armey, by thadvise of thEmpereur, from Monstreul, assayled his people; myndyng, as is sayde, tadvaunce his armey to the siege of the Kinges Majestes town of Boulloyn, wherby His Majeste is enforced for the defence of the sayde town to entreteyn stil his forces with no smal charges; hath commaunded you to signefye unto Him, that albeit, in consideration of the state wherein his affayres stoode at his being so farre entred with his armey in

[1] From a minute. The King embarked at Calais on the 30th of September, leaving the High Admiral, Viscount Lisle, Governor of Boulogne. Among the Calais Papers is found a memorandum of his, containing various requests, the first of which is: "My truste ys, that I shalhave the Kinges "Majestes favour tenjoye thoffyce of Highe Admyralltye of England, for yt is an offyce of honour, "of estymation, and profytt, and within the Realme: and haveing his gracious favour therunto, I "maye occupye yt with a Deputye, and serve in this notwithstanding, which I beseche Your "Lordschips consyder." The rest relate to his establishment, his wish for some land, for the means of sporting, for Admiralty jurisdiction in the marches of Calais, and for his provisions to be shipped free of custom.

to

to Fraunce, He was thenne fayn to make such an accorde with the French King as He might, and not as (His Majeste thinketh) He woold have done for Them both, if He might have had his wil, and also hath, sithens his return in to his limittes, forborn to tendre ernestly his freendes cause in respect of getting the possession of Landrecy out of the French Kinges handes; yet now that the sayd Empereur is clere out of the daunger of the French King, and hath gotten in to his handes alredy the sayde Landrecy, His Highnes trusteth that his sayd good brother thEmpereur wil now procede with the sayde French King on His Majestes behalf, both as thamitye and treatyes betwene Them doth requyre, and as His Majeste hath from tyme to tyme proceded with Him; likeas His Majeste doubteth not hath appered unto Him aswel by the reaport of the French men, as also by such letters and aunswers as hath ben sent from His Majeste to the French King, and by the last articles of demaundes addressed thither to youe. And wheras they grounde a gret peace of their procedinges upon such answer as Mons^{r} dArras sayth the Kinges Majeste made unto him at his being here, viz. that His Majeste was pleased that thEmpereur shuld make as good an ende for Himself with the French King, as He coulde; you shall saye that the Kinges Majeste gave none other credence to Mons^{r} dArras thenne that He thought leest il for thEmpereur to embrace the overture for the deliverey of Millan. And albeit His Majeste had so sayde, as Mons^{r} dArras is sayd to have reapported, yet it cannot be understanden that thereby any thing in the treatye shuld be altered; for, whenne treatyes be made in writting betwene Princes, the same ar not wont to be chaunged or broken by simple wordes, but by writting, as by writtinges they be made. Howbeit His Majeste reaputeth Mons^{r} a man of to much honesty to reaport His Majeste to have sayd any thing whereby the treatye might be altered. The credence of His Majestes affayres wer sent to you to be declared, which His Majeste doubteth not but you have don as apperteyneth, and His Majeste never mynded that ever a peax shuld have ben fully concluded by any of Them both, until They wer both furst satisfyed, thinking not a misse nevertheles, as thEmpereurs Ambassadours here had furst made overture, that both Their Majestes shuld dryve the bargayn as nere as could be, eyther for Himself, and yet both of Them to travayl eche for other, and neither to conclude until both wer satisfyed. And for the better declaration that this was ment, thEmpereur sent hither the demaundes, which He woold the Kinges Majeste shuld make for Him; and the Kinges Majeste sent thEmpereur, by Mons^{r} Tourcoyn, his furst demaundes, and last declared to the sayd Mons^{r} dArras, and wrote the same to youe, what His Majeste

Majeste asked for his satisfaction. Wherefor seing that the French King hathe bounde Himself to stande to the arbytrement of His Highnes sayde good brother, and that He knoweth alredy what be the thinges that His Majeste demaundeth, the same being lesse thenne by the treatye His Majeste may demaunde, you shall pray Him, on His Majestes behalf, to presse the French King furth with to an ende and accomplishement of the same; and in cace of his refusal or delation therein, to declare Himself, for His Majeste, against the French King, an ennemye, accordyng to the treatye; not doubting, but that the sayd Empereur wil tendre this His Majestes request, and execute the same without further delaye, as unto thamitye betwene Them doth apperteyn.

And, forasmuchas both his Ambassadeurs here have taken their leave of His Majeste, you may put Him in remembraunce, for the satisfaction of the woorlde (who cannot but mervayl at this tyme that both the sayde Ambassadours do departe, none other being left to supplye their place), to sende sum such other personnaige hither to resyde for his Ambassadour about His Majeste as He shall think moost meete for the same. And what aunswer you shall have in the premisses, His Majestes pleasur is you shall advertise withall diligence.

And, in cace thEmpereur speke to you for any compromitting of the mater to be made by His Majeste, you shall say that His Highnes hath alredy advertised Him of such thinges as He woold be contented with, which He trusteth thEmperour wil see Him have performed out of hande, orels declare the French King for ennemy. Thus fare you hartly, &c. From Leedes in Kent, 3d Octobris, 1544.

MXLI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* NORFOLK, SUFFOLK, &c.

AFTER our most harty commendations unto Your good Lordships. Being the Kinges Majeste enformyd thatt yow bee all removed with His Graces armey towardes Calayce, His Highnes pleasure was, thatt wee shuld, on His Majestes behalf, signifie unto yow, thatt He marveyleth yow durst presume so to doo withowt knowledge befor hadd of His Majestes pleasure. Excuse, His Grace sayeth, yow can have none, beyng commanded by His Majeste to remayn encamped before Bullen, and likewise enformed that such ordre shuld be taken, as bothe the town and the hole armey shuld have victualles and money sufficient.

sufficient.[1] And, if yow shall alledge thatt yow have doon it to drawe towardes Guisnes, hyring that the Dolphine shuld make thitherwardes, His Majeste to thatt sayeth, that, if yow hadd sent thordinaunce, men, and municion to Guisnes and Calayce, as He appoynted youe, my Lordes of Suffolk and Privey Seale, which yow myght well have doon, being sum part of the 4000 men arryved ther, as His Highnes is informed, which war last here prepared, it hadd byn inough, tyll you shuld have knowen His Graces pleasure. And yet, although the Daulphyn had gone to beseige Guysnes, or to anoye the Low Cuntrey, His Majeste thinkyth it had bene more warlik to have suffred hym to have furst entred with his gret ordenaunce, and then to have caused hym to remove, when he could not have taken his ordenance with hym, then to prevent hym for cummyng thither. Wherfor His Grace woll and requireth yow, thatt taking such order for Guisnes, as is before specifyed, or shall bee needfull, yow shall your selfes return to Bulloyn with tharmey, and ther encampe yow according to His Majestes order and appoyntment taken with youe, my Lordes of Suffolk and Prevey Seale. And as touching the bastylion of yerthe which is doubted thenemyes myght make on the other syde of the water, to thatt His Majeste sayeth, thatt, being ther suche an armey as yow bee, and making your bastilion and platt forme as His Majeste did appoynt, and two platformes uppon the Old Man, your enemyes shuld have small rest in ther bastylian, if they shuld have made any, as His Majeste seyth not how they could make one, you lying there with such a force. Wherfor it shall bee necessarie, in our opinions, thatt yow satesfie His Majeste toching your procedinges with all diligence possible. And thus we bydd Your Lordesshippes most hartely fare well. From Otforde, the 4th of October, att 7 of the clock att night.

Your good Lordesshippes most
assured loving fryndes,

(*Signed*) T. CANTUARIEÑ. THOMS WRIOTHESLEY Cancel. E. HERTFORD.
THO. WESTM. WILLM PAGET.
WILLM PETRE.

(*Superscribed*)
To our very good Lordes, and others of the Kinges
Majestes Pryvey Counsail, at Bullen.

---

[1] On the 7th Norfolk, Suffolk, Russell, the Bishop of Winchester, Sir John Gage, and Sir Richard Ryche, having received the King's order of the 4th, wrote to the Council, that it was impossible for them to return to Boulogne, since the enemy occupied the intermediate country with 10000 horse and 40000 foot, and the English force was so much diminished, that they could not amass 8000 fighting men for the field. And on the same day Suffolk wrote to the King a separate

MXLII. Norfolk, Suffolk, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith it Your most Excellent Majeste to understande. This morninge thEmperours Ambassadours camme unto us, and declared theffecte of suche letters as they had receyved from thEmperour, wherin thEmperour first willeth them constantly to assure Your Majeste, that He will in all pointes observe his amitie with Your Highnes. And where the Ambassadours, in the letters to thEmperour, had written that it was merveled that thEmperour wolde passe his treatie of pease without treatinge or covenantinge for an abstynence for Your Highnes, thEmperour sayeth that, forasmoche as Your Highnes had declared to Monsr dArras how Your Highnes had your affaires with the French Ambassadours in goode trayne, and the towne of Mouttrell in good likelyhoode to be shortly taken, thEmperour durste not intromedle with eny abstinence for Your Highnes parte, lest it might have ben to Your Majestes disavauntage and hynderaunce, if the saide towne of Mouttrell wer in poynte to be taken, as it was supposed; but on the other parte, for declaration that He remayned in dedes in perfight amytie with Your Majeste, where the Frenche men required Him to revoke the Countie de Burgs, He playnely denyed it; ne hitherto hathe not written eny letter of revocation to the saide Countie de Bures, and wilbe pleased or displeased with him for his departure, as He shall knowe Your Highnes to take the same. He sayed further, that He spake to the Frenche Kinges mynysters to retyre their armye, and alwaye protesteth with the French men thobservation of his amytie with Your Highnes: and, as well for the withdrawinge of their armye, as inducinge the Frenche Kinge to be contente to agree to suche conditions as Your Highnes hathe ben contente to accepte, sent Monsr dArras to the Frenche Kinge, who shal repare hither within thies two dayes to declare what he hath doon in that behalf. The Ambassadours sayed also, how thEmperour had spoken with suche of the Frenche Kinges Counsail as was with Him, and specially the Cardynall of Tournon, who governeth thaffaires, for Ambassadours to be sent to Your

---

separate letter (which is printed by Nott in his Life of Surrey, Vol. I. Appendix, No. XX. from the original in the State Paper Office) expressing his grief at the discredit, into which he and his colleagues had fallen with the King.

Sir John Wallop wrote to Calais twice on the 6th, and twice on the 7th, for succours for the defence of Guisnes.

Majeste

Majeste for pease; wherunto the Cardynall agreed, and tooke upon him that they shulde with spede repare to Calais with commission to conclude, if Your Majeste wolde have here personages of qualite authorised and instructed to common with them. The Cardynal of Belloye had complayned of his deteyninge sixe dayes after his revocation, for whiche respecte ther wolde be difficultie made by thAmbassadours to repare into Englande, and, as he thought, playnely wolde not. ThEmperour commenynge with the sayde Cardynall of Tournon and the Admyrall, of the conditions Your Majeste sent to the Frenche Kinge, sayeth the conditions Your Majeste required wer importable. ThEmperour also sayeth, He made overtour to the Cardynall of Lorein for an abstinence bitwene Your Majeste and the Frenche Kinge, which the saide Cardynall founde goode, and thEmperour had commaunded Mons^{r} de Grandevel to commen with the Cardynall of Tournon of that mattier. And as touchinge the taryeng of thEmperours Ambassadours, till newe wer sent in their place with Your Highnes, thEmperour founde it very expedyent that they shulde tarye, and one of them to have attended upon Your Majeste into Englande, if the same wer not departed, and the other to abyde the conclusion of this mattier with the Frenche Kinge; whiche thEmperour will sollicite, and have the Bisshop of Arras to attende here with Your Majesties Counsaill for the same.

Thus we have shewed Your Majeste the effecte of that thAmbassadours declared, wherunto we thought best not to replye, till we had herde from Your Majeste, whose high wisedome can better consyder, what is to be sayed and doon, then we can divise: for whiche respecte we forbare to make eny answer, that might either hyndre the heringe of eny Ambassadours, or furder the same more in either parte then might stande with Your Majestes pleasure; and yet neverthelesse thincke it our dueties, consyderinge the place we be in with Your Majeste, to shewe under Your Majestes correction our poore opinion, which is, that Your Majeste shulde sende commission to suche of your Counsail, as it shall please Your Highnes to name, to here and commen with suche Ambassadours as shall be sent hither, with suche fourme of conditions as Your Highnes shall thincke goode; for in our jugementes the commeninge with the Frenche Ambassadours in Calais is like the commeninge with them in Hardelowe, or rather more honorable for Your Majestie, beinge this toune knowen to the worlde of auncientie to be Your Highnes. And if thAmbassadours of Fraunce sent hither agree to Your Majestes pleasour, Your Highnes purpose is then acheved; and otherwise the sendinge agein of thAmbassadours without conclusion shall declare to the worlde that Your Highnes hathe

courage to abyde in enemyte with the Frenche Kinge, notwithstandinge his pretended frendeship with other.

Thus farre we have thought requisite for us to declare our opinions, most humblie desiringe Your Majeste to take the same in goode parte. We sende unto Your Majeste herewith a letter sent unto us from M^r^ Walop[1], wherby Your Highnes shall perceyve what can be certenly knowen of the Dolphyn.

We have examyned prisoners and other, whose tales varye so moche that we can not make eny certen foundation what shulde be thentent of the enterprise. And as for Boleyn, we truste is in savegarde; and here we shall doo our best to eschewe suche displeasures as they shall attempte, by the grace of Almightie God, Who sende Your Majeste moche felicite. At Your Highnes towne of Calais, the 5^th^ of Octobre.[2]

Your Highnes most humble
subgettes and servauntes,

(*Signed*) T. Norffolk. Charlys Soffolke. J. Russell. Ste. Wintoñ.
John Gage. Rychard Ryche.

---

[1] Inclosed is a letter from Sir John Wallop at Guisnes, transmitting the following letter, which he states to have been written from Arde in answer to one which he had sent thither under the pretext of asking for some prisoners, and with a remark that the cold would cause the Dauphin to retire:

"Mons^r^ de Wallop. Jay receu vostre lettre par laquelle me demandes deux soudars, quy ne "sont en ceste ville trop bien: en y a ung nomme Emond Bandet, lequel est anchien homme, quy "dit estre du village dErmelinguen, quy nest ancoires mis a ranson.

"Monsieur, vous dictes que vous atendes Monseigneur le Daufin, mais que le froit la rechasse "en France. Je crois questes asses asseure quil est en la valle de Licques, quy nest point loing de "vous, et que vous le verres bien tost de plus pres. Vous saves bien, que Monseigneur de "Vendosme fut yer voir vostre armee, a laquelle y bailla telle route quy furent contrains laiser "leur artelerie, et les chariotz charges de fleches, et aultres municions de guerre, et leur firent "convoy jusques au pont de Mirlay. Et quant a Boulougne, vous povez estre asseure que "Monseigneur le Daufin le assaura, de telle sorte quy ny fera sy long sejour que vous y avez fait, "car il a beaucoupt de milleures gens que vous navies, et en say bien le moien. Je ne vous "sauvoir autre chosse mander pour le present, sinon moy recommander a vostre bonne grace. "Priant Dieu vous donner la sienne. DArdres, ce 5^e^ jour dOctobre, 1544.

"Vostre bon voisin,
"J. de Sevicourt."

(*Suscrit*)
"A Mons^r^ de Wallop, Cappitaine et Gouverneur de Guisnes,
"a Guisnes."

[2] By another letter of the same date (which is printed by Nott, Vol. I. Appendix, No. XVII. from the original in the State Paper Office) they acquainted the King with the difficulty of erecting a bastion He had ordered at Boulogne, and with their having withdrawn the army to Calais, except 3300 men left to defend Boulogne.

MXLIII. The Emperor Charles V. *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Monsieur, mon bon Frere. Incontynent que Jay eu responce de mes Embassadeurs sur ce que Je leur avoye escript, et mesmement touchant la pacificacion dentre Vous et le Roy de France, Jay feyt communiquer avec les Cardynaus de Loreyne et de Tournon, et despesche expressement a lEvesque dAras pour tenyr moyn devers ledit Seigneur Roy de France, auquel jescrips tres afectueusement, quIl renvoye incontynent ces Ambassadeurs devers Vous, et que ledit Evesque sevance le plus quil pourra pour Vous aler advertyr de ce quen sera. Et escrips des mayntenant sur cecy plus amplement aus miens, affin que cependant saches ceste diligence. Vous priant, sy la chose vient a bon termes, Vous condecendre a ce que venes convenyr a parfayre sy bonne et saynte euvre et croyre lesdits Evesque et Ambassadeurs, et que en ce ne lessere de fayre tout bon offiee possible.

Vrẽ bon Frere et Cousin,

Charles.

(*Suscrit*)
A Monsieur mon bon Frere et Cousin, le Roy dEngleterre.

MXLIV. The Privy Council *to* Norfolk, Suffolk, &c.[2]

After our right hartie commendations unto Your good Lordships. The Kinges Majeste hath seen your letters of the 5th of this instant; and, understanding by the same that thEmperours Ambassadours have byn with you, and declared that they have receyved letters from their master, conteyning that thEmperour willed them constantly to assure His Majeste that He will in all poyntes observe thamitie with His Highnes, and that the cause, why He made

[1] This letter from the Emperor (which is holograph) was not forwarded by the Bishop of Arras to Henry VIII. till the 3d of November, though it must have been written about the 6th of October.

[2] There are two minutes of this letter extant. The first draft is largely corrected by Mr. Secretary Petre, the second, from whence the text is printed, is a fair copy of the former, and has a further correction by Petre.

this

this peax with the Frenche King without covenaunting for an abstinence for His Majeste, was, bycause thEmperour, thinking His Majeste very nyer the wynning of Montrell, durst not medle with any abstinence, lest the same might have byn prejudiciall to His Majeste, yf the said town of Montrell had byn upon the poynt of taking, as it was supposed. Wherunto His Majestes pleasur is, that yf you, my Lordes of Norffolk, Suffolk, and Privie Seale, be departed from Calys towardes Bulleyn according to His Majestes expectation, that then you shall cause my Lord of Wynchester, M^r^ Comptroller, and M^r^ Riche to make this aunswer following to thEmperours Ambassadours touching thies poinctes, that they made overture to you last of: First, that thEmperour ought not by the treaty to have concluded any peax without the commen consent and full satisfaction of His Majeste: and, although the Kinges Highnes bare somwhat with thEmperour, and put Him not to thextreme observation of the treatie for the tyme of his great necessitie, as by Mons^r^ dArras His Majeste did perceyve; yet now His Highnes thinketh the said Emperour, being retired and relyved of his said necessitie, He shuld the rather declare Himself redy in all thinges to thobservation of the treaty; and therfor pray and desire Him to declare Himself accordingly: And secondly, wher as the Cardinall of Tournon did declare to thEmperour that the condicions required by the Kinges Majeste wer importable, His Highnes somwhat mervayleth that the Emperour did not fully aunswer the Cardinall of Turnon and thAdmirall in that behalf, seing the said conditions war moche lesse then the French King had offered before unto His Highnes, both by his agentes sent with letters of credence for that purpose, of which thEmperour was fully in all thinges advertised, both by the reaport of the Kinges Majestes Ambassadour ther, and also declaration of the same made to his Ambassadours here; which former offers might have byn accepted by His Majeste, had not the respect to the treaty and amitie byn so earnestly observed by His Highnes, as He wold nether do, ne conclude, any thing without satisfaction of thEmperour. And thies offers His Majeste trusteth thEmperour will think moche more reasonable now, seing His Highnes hath susteyned so greatt charges sens thatt tyme; and therfor His Highnes shall now be contentyd with the sayd offers, they shall have no cause to think the same eythar onresonable or importable. And, forasmoche as by their further communication it was declared that thone of thAmbassadours for thEmperour shuld have attended upon His Majeste hither in to England by his masters commaundment, the Kinges Majeste thinketh that he shuld by the same commaundment also follow His Highnes now hither, and here attend for the further debating of suche thinges as shall occurre;

occurre; for thintent of thEmperour can not be otherwise interpreted, but that he shuld now follow and attend here, that was appointed to have attended upon His Majestes Person: and therfor His Majeste trusteth thone of them will do so, sens their master hath so commaunded. Thirdly, as touching the not comming of the French Ambassadours in to England, His Majeste thinketh it to be but a faint and unjust excuse, for thEmperours Ambassadours do well know, that it was but a wrong information of the Frenchmen so to say, and that they were deteyned upon a just ground and cause, to which the forsaid Ambassadours gave their hole consentes in open Counsell, and also the Duke of Alberkirk; and therfor His Majeste can not thinke but the French King will send his Ambassadours well inough into England, where they may have quicker expedition and resolution. But yf you, my Lordes, do perfitly perceyve by the Frenchmen that they will not willingly comme in to England, then His Majeste is pleased taddresse a commission for that purpose to my Lord Gret Chamberlayn, you, my Lord of Winchester, M^r^ Comptroller, M^r^ Secretary Paget, and M^r^ Riche, which commission is put in a redynes and order alredy[1], yf thother can not be obteyned. And my Lord Gret Chamberlayn and M^r^ Paget shall, with all diligence, repayr with the same unto Calays, sufficiently instructed for that purpose. And in the mean tyme, for the more savegard of all thinges, His Majestes pleasur is, that you, my Lord of Winchester, M^r^ Comptroller, and M^r^ Riche, remayn at Calays unto the commyng of my said Lord Gret Chamberlayn and M^r^ Paget with the commission; and you, my Lordes of Norffolk, Suffolk, and Privie Seale, with the rest of His Majestes armey, taking suche order for Guisnes and the Marches there, as by our late letters was signified, shall return to Boloyn, as His Majeste thinketh by this tyme ye be; and to put your selfes in a redynes to withstand thennemies, as the case shall require, and further procede in all thinges, as His Majeste hath appointed in his former letters, and by Sir Richerd Lee is, as the Kinges Majeste trusteth, at this tyme at more lenght declared unto you.

And, bycause His Majeste was advertised that the Master of thOrdnaunce[2] is comme to Dover, and thordnaunce and munition both of Montrell

---

[1] In pursuance of this intimation a commission was issued, nominating the Earl of Hertford, Stephen Bishop of Winchester, Sir John Gage, Mr. Secretary Paget, and Sir Richard Ryche, as Commissioners to treat and conclude with the Orators and Ambassadors from the Emperor. It is dated at Otford on the 9th of October, and the original signed by King Henry VIII. is preserved in the State Paper Office.

[2] Sir Thomas Seymour.

and

and Bulloyn now for the more parte shipped to be brought in to England, His Majeste, fering lest you have taken litle or none for your defences with you, being to well mynded to comme homeward, hath commaunded us to write to the said Master of thOrdnaunce to stay for you, yf you will have the same, suche convenient proportion of the light ordnaunce for the feld, as you shall thinke convenient for your defences; and that he shall also remayn at Dover, unto suche tyme as either you shall send for him, or His Highnes shall otherwise advertise; and of his procedinges therin he is also required tadvertise your Lordships accordingly.

Finally, His Majeste hath commaunded us to send unto you the copie of a letter, which arrived here yesterday from Bulloyn, by the which doth well appere the gret hinderaunce of his affaires by your so light comming away, and not abyding your revocations till His Highnes had so commaunded, and what a gret dishonour and prejudice may yet perchaunce ensue thorough your so soden departing from Bulloyn, by reason wherof both thartillary and victalls left behind you at Basse Boloyn were in manyfest perill of losing, yf thennemies had comme thither before further order had byn taken for the savegard of the same: the conservation of which, yf it be, is nothing to be ascribed to you; and therfore His Majeste, thinking this thing to have ben very losely handled many wayes, hath commaunded us eftsones to remember you to use suche diligence from hensforth, as that which is passed may be redubbed accordingly, and that you may shew you from hensfurth more circumspect in suche so weighty causes.

And wher as His Majeste perceyveth by your letters that thEmperour hath motioned the Cardinall of Lorayne touching an abstinence, which by the said Cardinall was well lyked, His Majeste sayeth, the same being for 6 wekes or 2 monethes, He could be well contented therwith, so it be on that side the sees only, yf His Majeste saw how the same might be truly observed of ther partes in all thinges accordingly. But, yf they might cause upon that surceyaunce the Kinges Majeste to withdraw his armey on thisside the sees, and not conclude in dede the treatie and peax, they had that, which they wold most desire, and that which they cannot wyn by the sword; and might then do all thinges of that side the sees, that lusted themselfes, and put His Majeste in daunger of losyng of that which His Highnes hath ther won. And therfore His Highnes seeth not, how the same may well comme to passe, except gret hostages be layed into His Highnes handes for thobservation of the same; which His Majeste doubteth moche they will not do, and therfore myndeth to kepe his armey in those partes, unto suche tyme as His Highnes shall

shall se what conclusion shall come upon the communication betwene the Commissioners, and so further as shall seme then to His Majeste. Neverthelesse His Majeste can be contented, yf to thEmperours Ambassadours it shall seme convenient, that both tharmies do retyre for the tyme of communication, till thaffayres be either concluded or broken, thone to Montrell, Hedyn, or further as shall please them, and thother to Bulloyn, Bullonoys, or Callys, as shall please His Majeste. And, yf your Lordships shall dout how to be furnisshed of victualles at Bulloyn, His Majestes pleasour is, that you shall take from Callays as moche as may be spared thens, and the rest to borow of the provision at Bulloyn, unto suche tyme as His Majeste may know of your arryvall ther; upon the knowlege wherof order is taken that within a day or two, God willing, you shall have a sufficient furniture of all thinges, not only for the necessaries of tharmy, but also for the supplement of all you shall consume of the provisions of the garrisons ther.

Your Lordships shall also understand, that the Kinges Majeste being lately advertised, from His Highnes captaynes and other servauntes in Bullen, of the taking of one gentilman and 3 or 4 others men of armes, French men, hath also therwith ben informed that they, being examined, have confessed that thEmperour had offred to Mons^{r} dOrlyaunce at his departinge 2 or 3000 Spayniardes to serve in thies warres against His Majeste; which ther sayinges as His Majeste beleveth not to conteyne any trouth, so yet may ther nevertheles be gathered therof a certen argument of the French practises to set occasion of suspicion betwene thEmperour and His Majeste, which His Highnes hath thought good to have signified to them accordingly. Thus we bid your good Lordships most hartely well to fare. From Otforth, the 7th of October, 1544.

Poscript. You shall further understand that the Kinges Majeste marvelleth that you have not alredy advertised His Highnes of the state of His Graces army, what nomber of horsmen be in the same, what nomber of fotemen, after what sorte you have discharged thAlmayns, and whither Mons^{r} de Bures be gone or not. And therfor His Majestes pleasour is, that not only you, my Lordes of Norffolk, Suffolk, and Privie Seale, appoincted to go to Bulloyn, shall advertise the same with diligence, and all suche other thinges as shall occurre from tyme to tyme worthy advertisment; but also you, the rest of His Highnes Counsail, which shall remayn at Calays, shall do the semblable from time to time, aswell touching thAmbassadeurs, as all other thinges wherof you shall have knoweledge, and thinke convenyent to be signefyed with all diligence accordingly.

MXLV. Norfolk, Suffolk, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith it Your Majeste to understande, that this morninge, moche to our discomforte, we receyved Your Highnes letters of the 8th of this moneth[1], wherby we perceyve that suche reasons and consyderations as moved us to repare with Your Highnes armye towardes Calais be not of that weight and force in Your Highnes most prudent jugement, as wherby our meaninge might be so taken as we desyred; whiche is onely to doo true service, wherunto we be bounde, and to accheve Your Majestes contentation, wherin is our worldely comforte and consolation. And yet our very hope and trust is, wherin we acquiete ourself, that how so ever our doinges appere imperfite, and of other sorte then Your Majeste wolde have them, yet, beinge on our parte a goode true meaninge to doo all for the beste, with an humble submission of requeste not to impute the rest unto us, Your Highnes, of your accustomed goodnes and clemencie, will be our goode and graciouse Lorde; upon comforte wherof we shall gladly do all service Your Majeste shall commaunde. But this we thincke in discharge of our dueties, that we shall doo better service to declare playnely our estate, and what we be able to doo of likelihoode to the feare of the enemye, then to enterprise that we shall be able in no wise to perfourme. First, our horsemen straungiers be all gone, savinge 120, whiche we discharged, bicause we sawe they coulde not be enterteyned here for want of forrage, and besydes that, beinge commaunded to serve, refused so to doo, and waxed very frowarde. Our owne horsemen be some gone over, and the great numbre taryenge clerely decayed and marred. As for footmen, we have placed a great numbre in Guysnes and the Marches, a great meany be sicke and gone home, many fall sicke dailye and dye very faste; and this daye be deed and lye unburyd, 16 in St. Nicholas churche, and in the stretes 12. This is so openly knowen, as it is evydent in mennes sightes. And as for boordinge of Your Majestes enemye, it apperith by his removinge that he intendeth not to tarye, for he is alreadye retyred from Merguyson, and dare not attempte eny enterprise, so as, retourninge without doinge eny exploite, he shall leave Your Majestie the honour of the felde.

We have harde bruted (whiche Monsr de Arraz also affirmed) he harde

[1] In this letter the King repeated his reproof for their having quitted Boulogne. It is printed by Nott, Vol. I., Appendix, No. XVIII. from the minute in the State Paper Office.

in

in Feannot that certaine shippes wer furnyshed with victualles in Normandye, to repare with men and victuall to the coste of Bullen, wherof we have given warninge to Your Majestes navye on the see.

This morninge we spake with thEmperours Ambassadours accordinge to suche forme as was ordred unto us in letters sent from Your Majesties Counsaile, by whiche Ambassadours we perceyve that the Frenche Ambassadours will be here shortely, and have stayed onely to here whither Your Majeste wolde sende commission to Calais or no. ThEmperours Ambassadour sayeth, concerninge his goinge into Englande, that he hathe written to thEmperour of Your Majestes contentment of their taryenge here, and that is now the cause of his staye. To the rest they made us non answer, other then we signyfyed in our laste of the 6th to Your Majestes Counsaile, whiche is, that they truste a goode conclusion shall succede to Your Majestes contentation, and be very glad that Your Highnes sendeth commission hither.

As soone as we can here the certainte of the departure of the Dolphyns armye[1] we shall not delaye to advertyse, with a certaine certificate also upon newe mustres taken of our men, as well sicke as hole: and therin, and al other thinges, use as moche diligence as we possiblie maye, for discharge of our dueties. And praye Almightie God for preservation of your most noble and royal estate. At Your Majestes toune of Calais, this 10th of October.

Your Majestes most humble and
most obedyent subjectes and servantes,

(*Signed*) T. Norffolk. Charlys Soffolke. J. Russell. Ste. Wintoñ.
John Gage. Rychard Ryche.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

---

[1] Sir John Wallop on this day reported to the Dukes and their Council that the Dauphin was yet at Fiennes.

MXLVI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* HERTFORD *and* PAGET.

AFTER our most harty commendations. The Kinges Majeste, having seen your letters, dated at Syttingborn this morning, and taking your advertismentes signified by the same in verye good parte, hath wylled us for awnswar to signefie unto yow, thatt His Majestes pleasure is, thatt yow shall contynue on your jurnay towardes Calayce, wherin His Majeste noteth no inconvenience, though yow shall bee ther befor thother Ambassadours, seing the town, wherunto yow doo repare, is His Majestes.

And wher by your sayd letters it appereth thatt many soldiars doo dayly comme over, His Highnes hath commawndyd us to wryte to my Lorde Chamberlayn[1] to tak order, att Dovour and therabowtes, thatt as many as shall so comme, being hable men, shall be stayed ther, and send back to serve ther, unto suche tyme as His Majeste shall otherwise determyn.[2]

His Majeste is also pleased for the commission for my Lorde Admyrall, and saveconduct for thAmbassadours and ther servantes, with blankes as yow have devised, for thexpedition wherof wee have att this present by His Majestes commawndment wryten to my Lord Chancelour; from whom we doubte nott you shall receyve the same sealyd, with as moche diligence as may be possibly. And thus we bydd your good Lordeshippes most hartely fare well. From Otforde, the 10th of October, att 3 of the clock att after none.

Your Lordeshippes assuryd
loving fryndes,

(*Signed*) T. CANTUARIEÑ. W. ESSEX.
THO. WESTM?. WILLM PETRE.

(*Superscribed*)
To our very good Lord, thErle of Hertford, Greate Chamberlayn of England, and to our very loving frende, Sir William Paget Knight, oone of the Kinges Majestes two Principal Secretoryes.

---

[1] Lord St. John.

[2] The Council on the same day conveyed to Norfolk, Suffolk, &c. the King's commands to send no more soldiers home, unless unfeignedly sick; and informed them that, if the King's servants appointed for the defence of Boulogne had not behaved better than they, the victory would not have taken so good a turn as it had.

MXLVII. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Hit maye please Your Majestye to be advertysed, that the 6th of this present I receyved letters from my Lordes of Your Majestes moste honorable Counsell of the third of the same. And the nexte daye, having accesse to thEmperour, I declarid th'effect of theym to Hym; Who answerid me, that the maters wer of suche importance as well requyrid summe deliberacion, and that He was not then well at ease, and had ben troubled all redye with other maters; neverthelesse He wolde summarilye shew me his mynde at that tyme, and make me further answer afterwarde: and sayde that He had not withdrawne his armye owte of France for necessite or feare of th'ennemye, but that He entendidde to have ledde his armye towardes Paris by Compiegne, but was enfourmid that the waye was suche that He shuld have very muche a do to passe thourough with all his greate cariaige, specyallye yf the Frenche menne had preparid to make enye resistence at the strayte passaiges; and that then He thought to have gone to Noyon, and that He was also enfourmid that He shuld have verye muche a do to passe the waters with all that artillerye and cariaige that waye; and therefor that fynallye He was dryven to take that waye to Soissons, and that the wether beganne to be disposid to alteracion, wherby He fearid, yf He had entrid enye further ynto France, that He shuld not have conveyed his ordynance owte agayne at his pleasur; and that yn deede He neither cowde have his owne money, nor yet the rest of that that He shulde have had of th'Empyre, wherof is yet a good deale unpayed. So that no feare of th'ennemy, but these thinges, movid Hym to agree the sooner, and comme to a peace, with the Frenche King; yn the which peace He sayde Your Majeste was comprysed and reservacion made of the leage betwixte Your Majeste and Hym, and that He entendid yn all poyntes to observe the said leage. And yn confirmacion therof He sayde that the Frenche menne had earnestelye requyrid that He wolde revoke Monsr de Bure and his menne, the which He had expresselye refusid to do; and that they had also requyrid to have vitailes of thEmperours subjectes, the which He had also refusidde to do, commanding neverthelesse his sayde subjectes to ministre vitailes to Your Majestes armye: and there shewid me that his saide subjectes, it seemid, had not ben well orderid, and complaynid greatelye of theyr ylle handeling, for He sayde that they affirmid that Your Highnesse menne had slayne menye, not

[1] Holograph.

onelye

onelye of theyr horses, but of his sayde subjectes also, and wolde calle theym Frenche menne; and then He sayde, "Monsr lEmbassadeur, Je ne suis pas "François, mais bon frere et amy du Roy vostre maistre," and that He wolde truely observe the leage betwixte Your Majestes, and therefor had forbidden the Frenche menne not to comme thourough enye parte of his domynion to do Your Highnesse subjectes enye displeasur; and also now, when Your Highnesse Embassadour by the Queene his suster[1] had requyrid to have shippes and vitailes sent for your armye, He had streightfourthe grawntid hit. He sayde also that He had not forboren to tendre Your Majestes cawse for the recoverey of Landrecy, but had before and sith that tyme labourid earnestelye yn it Hym self, speaking with the French Embassadours yn it, and also sending Monsr d'Arras expresselye to the Frenche King for that pourpos: and sayde that yn deede He had advysed Your Majeste to remove your armye from Monstreul, for that He thoughte it so beste, and that He thinkithe that allthough there had no armye of the Frenche menne at all approchid nere that waye, yet that Your Highnesse, consydering the tyme of the yere and dyvers other thinges, wolde shortelye have ben forcidde to do the same: and sayde that He had dissuadid the Frenche menne to attempte enye thing upon Bouloyn, for that, Your Highnesse menne being there yn theyr stronge holde, the Frenche menne cowde litle greeve or hurte theym. And, when the Frenche menne sayde that they wold famisshe your menne, thEmperour saithe that He answerid, that they cowde not do it, Your Highnesse menne having theyr vitailes at the bäcke of theym, as well owte of Flanders as owte of England. And when the Frenchemenne sayde, that theyr navye is so greate, that they will keepe the Narow Sees, thEmperour sayde that the tyme of the yere wol not suffer theym to lye there, al though they wer stronger then Your Majestes navye; and sayd that the Frenche menne made a verye greate mater of Bouloyn, and wolde not forgo it by no meanes. He sayde also, that the Frenche King had submitted Hym selfe to his arbitrement onelye yn the first controversies betwixt Your Majeste and the sayd Frenche King, and not yn the mater of Bouloyn, which is a new controversy. And fynally, to the chief request of declaring Hym selfe ennemy against the Frenche King, He sayde, that He wolde looke upon the treatye; and, what so ever He was bownden to do therby, He wolde not fayle to do it: and thus, sayeng that He feelid Hym selfe not verye well, willed me to be content for that tyme; and, having seene the treatye, I shuld have further answer.

The 2 dayes folowing thEmperour litle amendinge, the thirde daye cawsid

[1] Carne.

me

me to be sent for to Monsr de Granveles, where the sayd Granvele made me the sayd answers agayne, that I had had before of thEmperour, adding therunto as concerning the principal request, that his sonne of Arras was now at Calais, and thEmperours Embassadours with hym, to have communication with the Lordes of Your Majestes most honorable Cownsel being there, and that thEmperour dispayrid not yet, but that the mater mighte comme to summe good agreement; and, yn cace that fynallye the Frenche menne wold not be orderid by reason, that thEmperour wold not fayle to do everye thing that He is bownden to do by the treatye. Wherunto I sayde that the Viceroy and he sent for me the daye that thEmperour departid from Soissons, and there, emonge other thinges, shewed me the necessite and danger that thEmperours armye was yn, sayeng that they lackidde bothe bredde and wyne, yn so muche that the Viceroy sayde that his howse had dronken but water the daye before; and also that tharmye lackidde money and wer unpayed, and that therefore there was greate danger and apparence of mewtenye or insurrection yn the campe; and that, thEmperours armye having the frontieres before theym, and the Frenche campe being so greate behynde theym, withyn 6 myles of theym, yn the which Frenche campe the Viceroy sayde that there wer 45 thowsend footemenne, the sayd Emperours campe was not withowte danger. "This is true," quod Monsr de Granvele, "but yet thEmperours " armye was never yn feare of the Frenche menne; but the verye cawse of " the making of the peace with the Frenche menne was, as thEmperour " declarid unto yow; and that my sonne of Arras having declarid to the King " your maister, yn what cace thEmperours armye was, requyring that it " wolde please Hym to sende parte of his armye to marche forwarde ynto " France, so as by the succour of theym thEmperour mighte fynde the " meanes to gette his money to paye his menne, and so to force the Frenche " King to do what we wolde have requyrid of Hym; the King your maister " answerid, that, although there wer no leage at all betwixte thEmperour and " Hym, yet knowing thEmperour to be yn enye danger He wold gladlye " succour Hym; but now having besiegid these 2 townes, and the tyme of the " yere being so farre passed, He cowde not at this tyme succour thEmperour, " and therefor was contentid that thEmperour shuld agree with the Frenche " menne as wel as He cowde. And these wordes," sayde Granvele, "wer " repetid agayne by my sonne and thEmperours Embassadours, leaste they " shuld mistake theym; and all though they wer not putte yn wrytinge, yet " wordes spoken by Princes ar of as muche strenghthe as enye wrytinges." And when Granvele spake these last wordes, he spake theym faster, and not

so

so lowde, as the rest of his tale, as a thinge (as it seemid) that he was lothe to speake of. "As for this mater" (quod I) "you know what I sayde last daye to "thEmperour: and, where yow saye that the Kinges Highnesse is comprysed "yn the sayd peace, I can not telle whether He be or not; but this I am sure, "that His Highnesse is yn warre stille with the Frenche King." "Why," quod Granvele; "the Kinges Majestye hath a copye of th'article, wheryn His "Majeste is comprysed; and, yf yow send to the Secretarye Joisse, he shal "delyver yow a copye of it to: and the Kinge your maister didde lyke it well; "and thEmperour hathe usid all diligence possible to bringe the Frenche "Kinge to be content to agree reasonablye with the Kinge your maister." I sayde that, what diligence so ever thEmperour had theryn usid, it was unknowne to Your Majeste at what tyme this last letter, that I receyved, was written, for the Frenche King warrid stille against Your Highnes, al though Yow had revokid your armye from Monstreul; and that Yow herde of no Embassadours owte of France to treate of enye peace with Your Highnesse, not yet then had perceyved nothing of Mons[r] dArras procedinges, nor had herde enye thinge from hym, though sith that tyme peraventure Your Highnesse mighte have herde sumwhat therof. And, as for the vitaylers, I sayde, that though I beleevid that thEmperour had done as He sayde, yet I had ben advertysed from Calais, that summe of his subjectes didde succour the Frenche menne with vitayles and other thinges. Wherunto Granvele sayde, that it was against thEmperours mynde and unknowne to Hym, yf they so didde, and that it mighte be done by a few particuler menne, the whiche cowde not be a thinge of enye greate importance. And as for the vitaylers, that complaynidde to have ben ylle handlid, I sayde that suche tales oughte not lightelye to be bylevid; and that yf it wer done by the Frenche menne, summe maliciouse menne, that favour the Frenche menne, wolde sette fourthe the tale, as though it wer done by our menne, and lighte credence of suche tales didde often tymes engendre suspicions more then nedidde.

And, where as the Frenche menne made so greate a thinge of Bouloyn, I sayde, that by the treatye, yf Your Highnesse wold have persistidde yn the demande of the crowne of France with the Duchies of Guyenne and Normandie, thEmpereur cowde never have made enye peace with the Frenche menne, tyll Your Majeste had ben yn possessyon of all that; and therefor that the demandes now requyred by Your Highnesse, which ar yn a maner nothinge yn regarde of the other, with the whiche neverthelesse, yn respecte of the publique wealthe and tranquillyte of all Christendome, Your Majeste was contentid,

contentid, cowde not seeme strange or greate to thEmperour. "No, mary," quod Granvele, "to thEmperour, but it seemithe so to the Frenche menne." "They make it verye lighte," sayde I, "that they withholde from the Kinges "Majestye the crowne of France, Gascoigne, Guyenne, Normandye, Poictou, "Angiou, Mayne, and Ponthieu; and now that the Kinges Highnesse, "provokid by theyr greate and intolerable wronges and injuryes, hathe ben "forcid to arme Hym selfe agaynst theym, and with ynestimable charges, and "not withowte summe losse of his menne, hathe recoverid from theym one "litle towne, so deere boughte, this, lo! is a greate mater, with the which they "can not awaye by no meanes; and yet Bouloyn," quod I, "servith theym "for no pourpose yn the world, but to do us displeasur; where as for us it "lyeth mervelousely necessarilye, forbicause that our shippes being often yn "danger yn the Narow Sees, maye often tymes saufe theym selfes there, "when they can not gette to Calais." "For what cawses," quod Mons^{r} de Granvele, "the Frenche menne make so greate a thinge of Bouloyn, thEmpe- "rour hath not yet demandid of theym, but surelye they estyme it verye "muche." And, when I sayde that Your Highnesse trustid, that yn cace the Frenche King wold not agree to your demandes, that thEmperour wolde declare the Frenche King ennemye, Granvele sayde, that Your Highnesse shuld now perceyve sumwhat of the Frenche Kinges mynde by his sonne of Arras; and that thEmperour despayrid not, but that the mater mighte be agreede betwixte Your Highnesse and the Frenche King, and that, being yn that hope, He shuld not neede to make enye suche declaration: neverthelesse, yf He refusid to agree to reason, then thEmperour wolde declare what He wolde do, the whiche (he sayde) shulde be al that He is bownden to do by the treatye. And other directe answer, whether He wolde declare Hymselfe or not, or rekenid Hym selfe bownden by the treatye to do it or not, cowde I not obteyne of hym.

As for thEmperours Embassadours, al be it that ones before Granvele shewid me, that one of theym shulde folow Your Majestye ynto England, yet now he answerith me, that they ar both yet at Calais, to see whether they can do enye good there, and that the meane season thEmperour preparith to send an other thither yn theyr place. And thus Jesu preserve Your Majeste longe yn helthe and all felicite. Written at Bruxelles, the 10th of October, 1544.

Yo^{r} Highnesse hũble subjecte
and moste bownden servant,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

MXLVIII. NORFOLK, SUFFOLK, &c. *to* THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING.

AFTER our most harty commendations to Your good Lordshippes. We have receyved your letters of the 10th, wherby we perceyve, more and more, our myschaunce soo to offende the Kinges Majeste in our departing from Boleyn as we have doon, whose displeasour is deth unto us: desyring youe therfor on our behaulf to be humble suters to His Majestie, of his gret clemencie and benignite, to forget that we have doon, and, upon hope of such service as we entende and desire to doo herafter, to conforte us with sum knowlege of his gracious favour towardes us; Whom, by Goddes grace, we shal never offende again from hensforth.

And, where as your Lordshippes wryteth of the sending over of men to diminishe our numbre, albeit sum hole men have in dede passed over of such numbres as ther captaynes wer goone bifore, which be not many, and sum have upon fayned excuse of siknesse been suffred to passe; yet, as touching our resolution and determynation who shuld goo over, it was playnly agreed that noone shuld departe, but such as wer syk; and, to oversee that our determynation substancyally executed, Master Ryche, Master Baynton, Sir George Carowe, and Master Harper, had that charge committed unto them, and toke very gret paynes in it, as diligently as they could; and yet sum have eskaped: for, men dying here in the stretes, partely of the sykenes, and partely of the blody flixe, which be both contagious diseases, and men not accustumed to the warres that have long suffred hitherto, we mervayle not, although we be sory for it, that they divise and imagine excuses, and fayne themself diseased, to departe and flye from this towne, being soo ful and pestered as it hath been, synnes our arryval here. But elles being retyred hither to defend the pale, and being desirous to doo sum enterprise upon the Dolphyn, as we might see sumtyme of advauntage, like as we have stayed al the chief captaynes, soo we determyned to staye asmany men, as wer mete to tary under them; and therfor put the ordre of the passage in those mennes charge as bifore.

And upon Thursdaye we, the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk and Lord Pryve Seale, upon advertisement that the French men wold doo sum enterprise on the bulwarkes, went forth with al the menne here to geve a visage to the French men, if they did approch; wheruppon they never drewe nere that parte synnes, ne hitherto the Dolphyn durst enterprise any thing ne rest in any place wherupon

wherupon we might divise any exployte against him. Upon Monday last entending, as he did in dede, to goo to Merguyson, he fylled this contre with his horsemen, and encamped that night at Merguyson, and on Tuesdaye in the mornyng made the camysado to Boleyn, and durst not the Tuesdaye at night lye again at Marguyson, but drewe two leges nerer Fynes, and upon Wedonsday cam to Fynes, and on Thursdaye wold have made attemptates, at which tyme we shewed ourself; that daye and Frydaye he made skyrmyses, al to his losse; he burnt a fewe cotages, and threwe doowne two churches, in which meane tyme he retyred the weakest of his fotemen, and went awaye on Saturdaye. Soo as, if the Dolphyn shal bost of this journey (forgetting al his losses, as ther custome is), he maye saye trulye he hath cast downe oone church, and his brother the Duke of Orlyaunce an other: but, as for the Duke of Vandosme, the Duke of Guyse, Marshal Hannybal, Admyral, and Marshal du Biez, must bost themself of burnyng ech oone a cotage, for any other hurte they have doon with al ther glory, and thousandes upon thousandes; wherof if they had approched, we wold have trusted to have had sum nerer accompte thenne we have had: but, as they have drawne nere, they have been reasonably wel handled, moch to the Kinges Majestes honnour, and not a lytel to ther reproche, being in that numbre, as in dede ther horsemen was almost al they might make, for in them consisted ther chief enterprise, as we have lerned; in defaulte wherof they attempted desperatly the camysado at Boleyn, and synnes have wandered without doing any thing of effecte, as we have bifore wryten.[1]

We have been certaynly advertised by an Englyshman, a man of honestie cummyng from Sayncte Omers, that, where a French man in his sight had bought certayn victualles, entendyng to cary them oute of the towne, they wer taken from hym openly, upon commaundement from thEmperour, that noo victualles shuld passe to the French camp; which matier the Ambassadours of thEmperour have also affirmed unto us; and unto the Kinges Majestes armye they have sent victualles from Saincte Omers in good plentye.

Yesterdaye we divised to send an herauld with a trompet from us, the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, to the Doulphyn, with complaynte of the mysordre of certayn poore pyoners taken at Boleyn in taxing thir raunsom, sum at 40 angelles, unreasonably; wherunto the pore men have agreed by tortour, as we be enformed. The chief cause of sending was to vieu the army and see the removing; but they be goone with such spede, that hitherto we here not of our trompet again.

We send unto your Lordshippes herwith letters sent to us from Master

[1] The greater part of this paragraph is printed by Nott.

Wallop[1], which it maye like youe to shewe the Kinges Majeste, and therwith to remembre eftsones the avauncement of our most humble sute and submission to recover His Majestes favour, wherunto we trust by your good meanes His Majeste, after his accustumed goodnes, wyl have gracious respecte; and whatsoever we have doone, to geve us cause to rejoyse, and enjoye sum parte of His Majestes good fortune. And thus we praye Almyghty God send Your Lordshippes hartely wel to fare. At Calayce, the 11th of Octobre.[2]

Your Lordshippes
assured loving frendes,

(*Signed*) T. Norffolk. Charlys Soffolke. J. Russell. Ste. Winton.
John Gage. Rychard Ryche.

(*Superscribed*)
To our very goode Lordes and others of the Kinges Majestes Privie Counsaile, attendinge upon His Royal Person.

MXLIX. The Privy Council *to* Norfolk, Suffolk, &c.

After our right hartie commendations to Your good Lordships. The same shall receyve herewith the Kinges Majestes commission to treate with thAmbassadours, wherin His Majeste hath appointed you, the Dukes of Norffolk and Suffolk and the Lord Privie Seale, with the rest before named in thother commission, whom his pleasour is to have procede in all thinges according to thinstructions then given.[3] And His Highnes wold not have it knowen, that any suche commission hath ben addressed unto you, yf it be not divulged alredy, till the commyng of the French Ambassadours. And, for asmoche as in your conference to be had with the said Ambassadours, His Majeste thinketh it may somwhat conferre to His Highnes affayres that the Frenchmen

---

[1] Neither this letter, nor a subsequent one of the same date from Wallop, appears to be preserved. The substance of the latter may be collected from the despatch in which it was transmitted, to have been a report of the departure of the Dauphin's army, so that persons arrived from Boulogne had seen no man by the way.

[2] On the same day the same Council, together with Hertford and Paget, reported the arrival of the two latter on the preceding night, and gave some particulars of the Dauphin's proceedings before his retreat.

[3] By a letter to Hertford and Paget of the 11th these instructions were varied in one respect, viz. that they should not agree to any abstinence or truce, but to a full peace only.

may

may certenly know, how the peax lately made betwene them and thEmperour is of no force without thassent of His Majeste; His Highnes wold you shuld take suche occasion and opportunitie to declare the very wordes of the treatie unto the said Ambassadours, as they may vively understand them, divising so to handle that purpose, as Monsr dArras in their presence may also confesse the same.

And, where thEmperours Ambassadour semeth to excuse himself by the Kinges Majeste for his not repayre over tattend upon His Highnes, you may aunswer him upon occasion, that though His Highnes upon their declaration was contented they shuld remayn at Calys, untill knowlege of their masters pleasour; the same now being knowen to them, His Majeste thinketh mete that one of them comme over and give his attendaunce accordingly. Thus we bid Your good Lordships most hartely well to fare. From Grenewich, the 13th of October, 1544.

Your good Lordships
most assured loving frendes,

(*Signed*) T. CANTUARIEÑ. THOMS WRIOTHESLEY Cancel. W. ESSEX.
THO. WESTM? ANTHONE BROWNE. WILLM PETRE.

(*Superscribed*)
To our very good Lordes and others of the Kinges Majestes Privie Counsell at Callys.

ML. KING HENRY VIII. *to* NORFOLK, SUFFOLK, &c.

(*Signed*) HENRY R. By the King.

RIGHT trusty and right entierly welbeloved Cousyns, right trusty and right welbeloved, and trusty and right welbeloved, We grete you well. Lating you wit, that We have seen your letters of the 11th of this instant, and aswell by the same, as by your other letters addressed to our Counsell attendaunt upon our Person, do well understand your humble submission with your lyke sutes unto Us to forget your late procedinges. For aunswer wherunto you shall understand, that, lyke as We thinke thies sutes and submission to procede from you being in dede penitent for that is past, so not doubting but this shalbe a warning for you from hensforth, and that your meaning was for better purpose then thact declared; considering also that God hath so wrought the thing, as the

the inconveniences which might have ensewed be now past, thennemies being retired, the victualles and ordinaunce at Bulloyn being also set in good order; We ar contented both to take this your humble submission partely for a recompence of that which is past, and also to remit and forget the same; trusting veryly that for a fuller recompence of your offences you, lyke men of honour and courage, will not suffer our ennemies, being so small a nomber, to be lodged in suche places, as by Mons^{r} de Liques advertismentes doth appere; but, as shortely as possibly may be, remove them from their lodginges, and totally ruinate and burn the same, so that from hensforth they may be no succours to our ennemies: for thaccomplisshment wherof we wold wisshe that, after as secret a maner as you may possibly, you, my Lordes of Norffolk, Suffolk, and Privie Seale, or suche others as you assuredly trust, will execute the same, (having first good advertismentes of the retyre of the ennemies, and taking with every of you or them suche convenient furniture of men and munition, as you shall thinke mete for that purpose) do all three, at one or divers tymes as you thinke best, secretly give thassay to those places, which being before reported unto Us not to be tenible for our men, shall, We doubt not, be of as litle force for thennemies; and so to use this matter, as you may discomfit or take as many as you may of our ennemies, and after rase and utterly wast the places, so as thennemie may have no more succours there; which entreprise We thinke shall not only be moche to our honour (thennemies being put to the worse in all places, and We last in the feld), but also a gret quiet for our subjectes there this winter, a continuaunce of our possession in Bullonoyes, and no small honour to you. And therfor We wold you went meryly and couragiously to this thing, the good achevement wherof We shall accept to redubbe thinges bypast, and further shall take the same in right good and thankfull parte towardes you. And, this thing being by you done, our pleasour is, that you, our Lieutenauntes, appoincting two thousand of our men to passe to Bulloyn either by water or by land, as to you shall be thought most convenient, with suche proportions of victualles as shall remayn and may well be spared at Callys, and may conveniently sarye them for thre or four dayes at the lest; and taking order also for suche nombers to be left for the defence of our peces and pales there, as you shall thinke requisite, do put your selfes in order with the rest of our hole armey to return home to Us, having neverthelesse, before your transportation, good respect to your sure passage, with foresight of the strength of thennemies upon the sees: and yf it shalbe so thought to you expedient, you may stay unto suche tyme as you shall hyre that our other shippes, which be already valed, and shall passe to

the

the sees assone as the winde will serve, be also joyned with our navy ther, and after to comme in one conserve, yf you conveniently may, togethers, wherby you shalbe the more strong to withstand thennemies in all eventes.

And, wher it appereth by your said letters that certein Italians and Spayniardes have rendred themselfes to sarve Us in the warres, We pray you to take suche order as they may be honestly enterteyned, wherby you shall not only encourage them the better to serve Us, but also lerne bothe some parte of thennemies procedinges, and also what captaynes or noble men of theirs hath byn slayn; for the knowlege wherof We require you to travayle, and after advertise Us accordingly. Yeven under our Signet, at our Palace of Westminster, the 14th of October, the 36th yere of our Reign.

(*Superscribed*)
To our right trusty and right entierly beloved Cousyns and Counsaillours, the Dukes of Norffolk, and Suffolk, and others of our Privie Counsaill at Callys.

MLI. Norfolk, Suffolk, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleas it Your moost Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that upon Tuesdaye, according to our former advertisementes, the Cardinall of Bellay, and the President of Rowen, arryved at Arde, and theruppon sent strait hither to the Bishop of Arras the dromme of the town; and, aswell forbicause they cam not yesterdaye hither according to our expectation, as for that also consydering that sithens the peax made by thEmpereur with the Frenchmen, and the countenaunce they make for a peax to be made with Your Majeste, the French King had furst by land assayled your countreys here with all his power, and now likewise hath sent to the see, as we see at our eye, all the force He can make, it was thought good that we, the Bishop of Wynchester and the Secretarye, shuld repayre unto thEmperours Ambassadours, both to knowe the causes of the Frenchmens retardyng at Arde, and also to speke with theim touching the see matiers.

At our cummyng thither yesterdaye at after none, we founde Monsr dArras alone, for Chappuis was sick, and De Courrieres gone a walking. We told him that we mervailed much that, thEmpereur being at peax with the French King, and also Commissioners appointed to meete here for a treaty of a peax

a peax to be made with Your Majeste, that the French King, after this sorte, did now a freshe, after his invasion by lande, sende all his power to invade Your Majestes streames, and to kepe your course of the see from Youe; which the woorld, we sayd, noted much, and therefore we here, of Your Majestes Counsail, have thought expedyent to move them to signifie unto the Empereur, how strong the commyn ennemy was now upon the see, to thintent that, as Your Majeste, being advertised therof, woold no doubt kepe such a force upon the see as the treatye requyreth, so thEmpereur might do the semblable. Monsr dArras asked, wheder the Frenchmen wer alredy upon the see. We told him yea, and mervayled much that he knewe it not, seing they lay so open and playn before this haven. "In dede," sayd he, "they told "me, whenne I was in Fraunce, there shuld cum furth 20 or 24 sayle," but he thought they had not bene cum yet, and that these that be here had bene merchauntes. "It is the French armey," quod we, "and therefor it shalbe well "done that thEmpereur sende his armey to the see, according to the treatye, "to thintent the world may see by dedes that thamytye betwene Their "Majestyes contynueth." "In good faith," quod he, "what the treatyes "requyre in this cace, I do not knowe; but whatsoever thEmpereur is bounde "by treatye, you may be sure it shalbe donne; and I will writte unto Him "therof: howbeit, before his armey can set furth, both the tyme of the yere "will dryve thennemyes awaye, and also they entende not to tary lenger thenne "the matier is in traictye, for it is the nature of the Frenchmen alwaies to "treate with a brag; and I mervail that whenne their armey was here so nere "by lande, that they sent not their Ambassadours then." "But it is a gret "matier," quod we, "that you shuld be in peax, and we in warre." "You "shalbe in peax to" (quod he): "the different is that our peax is made furst, "and yours shalbe made furth withall, for we doubt not but you have "certayn commission from your master to conclude, and we ar sure the "Cardinal hath." And, talking with him of the redelivrey unto the Duke of Savoye of certayn places in Piedmont, whenne it was sayd unto him that we thought the French King woold not delyvre them, until He sawe what ende He shuld be at with Your Majeste, bicause He knewe that, if Your Majeste wer at warre with Him, thEmpereur must do the same; to that he sayde, he doubted not but there shuld be an agreement betwene Your Majeste and Him; "Mary, eyther of You must forgo sumpart of his mynde." We told him Your Majeste woold aske lesse thenne You might by the treatye, to thintent their might be a quyet in Christendom; but we mervayled, we sayde, that the Cardinal and the President, arryving the daye before at Arde, cam not the

next

next day hither to Calays[1]; which matier moved unto him, bicause De Chapuys had the same morning advertised me, the Bishop of Wynchestre, praing me to kepe it secret, that the Cardinal had written to the Bishop of Arras, that he woold not cum to treate of any peax, but to an indifferent place, namyng Graveling. "Mary," (quod he) "to see the Bishop of Arras, "he cared not, if he cum to Calays." To our forsayd motion the Bishop of Arras aunswered, that the Cardinal and President of Rowen, who onely be cum to be Commissioners, had that morning advertised him of their arryvall, and he again by the same dromme had requyred him to make diligence hither, and looked for them here as the same nyght, and wished they wer cum, that the matier wer ended, for he woold be at Bruxelles but three dayes, for his own affayres, for thre thousande crownes, and thought at his cumming hither not to have taryed here above tenne dayes, and if they came not that night, he woold as this day sende a gentleman to them to hast them forwarde; but of the forsayd messaige sent unto him from the Cardinal, wherof Chappuys gave me, the Bishop of Wynchestre, knowledge, he spake no woorde. As for their saveconduit, one was graunted and sent unto them by us the Dukes of Norffolk and Suffolk, before the comming of us, thErle of Hertforde and the Secretary, and to bring with them an hundred horses in their cumpany, for with lesse cumpany they woold not cum. And, forasmuchas Chappuys advertised me, the sayd Bishopp of Wynchestre, as aforsayde, touching the Cardinales refusall to cum to this towne, and that sithens that tyme, yesterday before night, Mons[r] de Courrieres told unto me, thErle of Hertforde, in walking togidre, much what like unto the same, and that the sayde Mons[r] de Courrieres told his hoste, where he is lodged, that he thought we shuld go to St. Omers, for the Cardinall woold not cum hither; wheruppon it is to be doubted, wheder the sayde Frenche Commissioners woll cum hither, or no: We, that be Your Majestes Commissioners for that purpose, beseche Your Majeste moost humbly to signifye unto us your pleasur, wheder we shall treate with the sayde French Commissioners in any other place, thenne here, in cace they shall refuse to cum hither: and likewise, if the sayd French Commissioners shall not refuse tagree to such demaundes, as Your Majeste hath appoyncted us to make on your behalf, except that they shall not like the shortnes of the tyme for the payment of tharrerages, and also will think hard to lay so many hostaiges of such inheritaunce, and shall desyre that thold treatyes, which shall not be against this treatye, maye be renewed; and also,

[1] It appears by their despatch of the 13th that the French Commissioners had been very slow in their progress, having left the French Court on the 4th.

if the Cardinal shall refuse to remayn as hostaige, until thother hostages cum, and yet nevertheles requyre a surceaunce of warre agreeing to sende hostaiges; how we shall procede concerning the same. And thus we besech God to sende Your Majeste moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Your Majestes towne of Calays, the 16th day of Octobre, 1544.

Postscripta. It may like Your Majeste to be advertised, that at thenclosing up of this letter, the Cardinal and the President be arryved, having Monsieur de Arraz, who dyned this daye with us, sent a specyal letter by a trompet to the said Cardynal to hast hym, if he wold cumme, and confessed unto us, that in dede the said Cardynal wrote after such a sorte unto hym, as though he wold not haven cumme; but the Byshop said that being here to conciliate peace, he thought to kepe that matier from us, if he came in dede, as he nowe is, and to my Lord Deputie[1], who hath been with hym, shewith himself very pleasaunte.

Your Majesties
most humble, faithful and
obedient subgettes, servauntes, and
daily Orators,

(*Signed*) T. Norffolk. Charlys Soffolke. J. Russell. E. Hertford.
Ste. Wintoñ. John Gage. Wilm̃ Paget.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestye.
Hast, hast, post, hast for thy lief, for thy lief.

MLII. Norfolk, Suffolk, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith it Your Majeste tunderstande that, as we have signyfyed in a post scripta of our letters of the 16th, the Cardynall of Bellaie with his college, the Presydent of Rone, arryved yesterdaie at after noone, whome by our appointement the Lorde Deputie of this toune went to visite and wellcomme, and to make offre of all commodities to be had in this toune to doo him pleasure. And as we, thErle of Hertforde, Bisshop of Winchester, and Comptroller, rode togither in the stretes, we encountred by chaunce the Presydent

[1] Lord Cobham.

returninge

returninge towardes his lodginge from the Bisshop of Arras, whome he had been to visite. We wellcommed him with as goode wordes as we coulde, and he shewed us the Cardynal was somewhat evill disposed in his bodye, and therfor was at his reste; whiche we tooke for an impedyment, that we went not to visite him, not myndinge otherwise to have seen him, till we had somewhat perceyved his inclynation; but the Lorde Deputie repared often to him, and diligently enquired what he wanted. And this daye in the morninge the saide Lorde Deputie, beinge with the Cardynal, demaunded of him, whither he wolde comme to us Your Majestes Lieutenauntes, who wer assembled with the rest of Your Majestes Counsaile in the Counsaile House of the toune, and wolde gladly see him and wellcomme him. Herunto he saied that he wolde gladly so doo, but onely that yet fully he was not strengthed to goo forthe; but at after dyner he wolde sende him worde: at whiche tyme the saide Lorde Deputie repared ageine unto him, and then the Cardynal saied he wolde gladly goo, if he knewe thEmperours Ambassadours wer there, and desired the Lorde Deputie to sende him worde therof, whiche the saide Lorde Deputie so dyd; and therupon the Cardynal signyfyed ageyn to the saide Lorde Deputie that onlesse the saide Ambassadours of thEmperours wer there, he wolde not comme. And albeit we, the Dukes of Norffolke and Suffolke and Lorde Privie Seale, not being in commission, intended not to intromedle with the mattier, wherunto we be not by Your Majeste appoincted; yet, bycause it was thought to us all a goode introduction to the begyninge of the treatinge, to wellcomme the Cardynall gently all to gither, and then to sever ourself after Your Highnes appointment, we came to this indifferent place, whither we invyted the Cardynall, gently myndinge, for the settinge forthe of Your Majestes honour, for this first tyme thus to calle him out of his lodginge; and then we, that be in commission, to repare to the saide Cardynalles lodginge, and, under pretence to give him a dyner, calle him out afterward to some of oures appointed by Your Majeste Commissioners in this mattier. And when the Cardynal had so playnly aunswered that he wolde not comme, onlesse the Emperours Ambassadours wer there, we thought convenyent to sende us, the Bisshop of Winchester and the Secretarie, to thEmperours Ambassadours, and to declare unto them the sayeng of the Cardynall, and furder to shewe unto them all our opinions in it, whiche we, the saide Bisshop and Secretarie, dyd; and by occasion therof entred playnely into the bottom of the mattier with the saide Bisshop, and spake in very rounde and playne wordes that semed convenyent. We shewed first of the refusal of the Cardynall to comme to us, onlesse he wer there, so as it shuld seme the Cardynall wolde facyon in

wordes the cause of his commynge to be onely to comme where he wer, moche accordinge to suche letters as the same Cardynal had written from Arde, whiche sorte of procedinge was an untowarde entrie to this matter; for, comminge to treate of peace with Your Majesties Commissaries, he shulde conferre with us, and not require the presence of thEmperours Ambassadours. The Bisshop of Arras desyred us not so moche to esteme ceremonyes, and sayed in dede, if Your Majeste had ben here present, the Cardynal shulde so have doone; but syns Your Majeste is departed, the Cardynall (he sayed) stake moche at it not to comme to Calais, but to a place neuter, and thought his maisters honour to moche touched to comme to seke peace at Your Majestes owne towne, and therfor he dyd styke at Arde; "how be it" (quod the Bisshop) "I have by my letters brought him hither; and now," (quod he) "that he is comme in dede, I praye yow" (sayed the Bisshopp) "beare with "him." Hereunto we sayed, that we take not the comminge of the Cardynal so as required and intreated, but that he shulde in dede comme as enforced by suche treatie as Your Majeste hathe with thEmperour; for otherwise, if the Emperour shulde so passe his amitie with the Frenche Kinge, as Your Highnes shulde now obteyne an amitie by mediation, we thought Your Majestes honour not so entierly regarded and preserved, as the streight conjunction of leages with thEmperour dyd require. Here the Bisshop beganne to repete the procedinge of thEmperour with Your Highnes, the sendinge of him to Your Majeste, the aunswer made by Your Highnes, and the conclusion taken with the Frenche Kinge upon the same; "and now" (quod he) "the Frenche Kinge "is a great stronge Prince, and we have him not in vinculis. ThEmperour" (quod he) "instaunced Him, and persuaded Him to sende his Ambassadours, "and as meane for welthe of Christendome travailed in this mattier, and "desired that by scrupulosite of thies ceremonyes the goode effecte might not "be letted." We tolde him that, where he sayed thEmperour had not the Frenche Kinge in vinculis, in one sense it was true; but yet we wer reasonablie persuaded, that the Emperour estemed more his bande to Your Majeste by leage, then either Montferate, Pyemonte, or eny other towne; and therfor, seing He had taken hostage of the Frenche Kinge to be assured of thaccomplishement of suche promyse as was made for them, He had likewise taken hostage for thassuraunce of that the Frenche Kinge promysed concerninge Your Majeste. And, where he sayed thEmperour wolde be a meane, we sayed He was so streight bounde to Your Majeste by the former leage, that He can not have so moche scope to stande half waye bitwene Your Majeste and the Frenche Kinge, but He must stande nerer Your Majeste, and take Your Highnes cause

as

as his owne, and be as partie unto it, and not as an arbitre that shulde be a meane; and thus we tooke it, if leages be of force and strength, like as the Frenche King sued aparte to thEmperour, fearinge bothe Princes forces, so He must now sue to Your Majeste, fearinge bothe Princes forces; and if thEmperour will not manteyne this, then shall we have juste cause to complaine to the worlde of faythe and leages, as justely as ever men dyd. At this pointe the Bisshop desired us to take this for a foundation, that shulde ever appere true, that we shulde never have cause to complaine of thEmperour therin, for he was sure thEmperour wolde not faile in that behalf; and then tolde us how scrupulouse He is in that mattier, and repeted what wayes He used in sendinge to Your Highnes bifore the conclusion taken, and then touched by the waie how the Frenche Kinge had promysed to satisfye Your Majeste al pentions and the arrerages accordinge to the olde treaties, and made herof a longe tale, but he sayed in dede thEmperour had hostages onely for the fullfillinge of certain articles. We tolde the Bisshop, that where the Frenche Kinge spake of pentions and arrerages according to olde treaties, we wer not now in those termes, for we take the platforme of suche conditions as we now demaunde out of the newe treatie with thEmperour, and yet of that for the welthe of Christendome have ben content to dymynyshe a great parte of them, as was declared unto him by Your Majeste, accordinge wherunto we loked to procede to the conclusion of this peace, if it shulde take effecte, whiche we thought had but an untowarde entrie. The Bisshop asked us, "Why so?" seinge the Ambassadours wer now comme hither to Your Majestes toune. Wherunto we sayed, that for so moche it was well; but now the Cardynal is comme, if in his first accesse he shulde so facyon his tale as though he camme onely to speke with you, thEmperours Ambassadours, we coulde not beare it, ne take it well; for towardes the Frenche men we have ben ever of that courage, and therwith suche superiorite God hathe given us over them, that in eny warre, we have hadd with them, they have sued unto us for peace directely untill this tyme. The Bisshop sayed, that seinge they be comme to this towne, whiche all the worlde knoweth, what so ever the Cardynal speke secretly, it shall appere that in Calais they treate, and that shall suffice to the worlde. Wherunto we saied, that if the Cardynal shulde use suche maner of speche, as by this straungenes it shulde seme he wolde, it had been better he had not comme; for there can no peace be accepted, wherof the begynninge importeth eny diminution of honour. The Bisshop then sayed, that to eschue suche fonde speche as the Cardynal might use, he wolde directe him therin; and sayed unto us in his presence, that, wheras the Cardynal and his colleges wer sent from the Frenche

Frenche Kinge to Your Majeste, beinge at Boleyn, to require peace, wherof then the conclusion folowed not, they be now returned from the saide Frenche Kinge to prosecute the same, by whiche meane it shall appere, that, as they comme hither to Your Majestes toune, so they comme to accheve that they first sued for, the peace. And, the Bisshop sayed, he woold onely here, and make relation to thEmpereur.

It may please Your Majeste further to be advertised, that the French armey, to the nombre of 1500 horsmen, 25000 fotemen, contynue yet still about Mouttrell, to return (as they bruyte) to the takyng of Basseboulloyn, and the besieging therupon of the toune, in cace this treatye, nowe in hande for the peace, do not take effect, wherof we have thought it our moost bounden duetyes to advertise Your Majestye, to thintent Your Majeste may determyn your pleasur, wheder you wil have any thing don for their resistence or no; for the which purpose, leaving Guisnez and the rest of Your Majestes pale here sufficiently furnished for their defence, [1]*we have yet uppon the poynte of foure thousande hole men, but a great let herof wilbe want of vitaile, wherof we ar lyke here to have great scarcitye, and that very shortly, onles we may have by sum meanes sum helpe out of England, for bread or breadcorne out of Flaunders we can have none, there is such scarcetye therof.*

We sende unto Your Majeste herewith a scedule[2] concerning the raunsoning of prisonners returned unto us from the Dolphin, wherin we desyre Your Majestes pleasur, whether we shall folowe the same or no.

Thus, having none other matier to writte, we shall dayly pray Almighty God for the preservation of your moost noble estate. From Your Majestes town of Calays, the 18th of Octobre, 1544.

Your Majestes moost
humble faithfull and obedient
subjectes and servauntes,

Postscripta. We have receyved a letter from my Lord Admyrall, which we sende unto Your Majeste herewith[2], and for their relief there we woll convey unto them from hens asmuch as may be spared, which wilbe no gret quantitye, for having small relief out of Flaunders, specially of bred and bred corne, we shall wante here, onles the see may be opened; against which tyme we beseche Your Majeste to cause asmuch provision to be made them in England as may be possible, for from thens must be our chief refuge both

[1] This passage is in cypher.

[2] Not preserved.

for

for us here and Bullen. Howbeit we have sent, if it may be gotten, in to Flaunders for the provision of a thousand quarters of wheate, which yet cannot be brought oneles the sees be open.

(*Signed*) T. Norffolk. Charlys Soffolke. E. Hertford. Ste. Wintoñ.
John Gage. Willm Paget. Rychard Ryche.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestye.

MLIII. Hertford, Paget, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleas it Your moost Excellent Majestie to be advertised that this morning about 9 of the clock cam unto us into the Counsayl Chambre of this towne Messrs dArras and De Courrieres, and even by and by after them the Cardinal and the President. After salutations on all partes, and that, my Lordes of Norffolk Suffolk and Privey Seale being departed, we wer sett togidre to entre the matier, the Bishop of Arras, according to his promesse yesterdaye, beganne the purpose even in such forme as is expressed in our other letter of this present date; wheruppon the Cardinal aunswered that, albeit Your Majeste had begonne the warre and assayled the Kinge his masters cuntrey (for what causes, he sayd, we knewe well, thinking, what cause soever it was, that Your Majeste thought You had a just cause), yet his master, at the desyre of thEmpereur, (Who is his freend and Your Majestes also) and likewise aswel in respect of the quyet of Christendom, as for the particuler affection which He beareth to Your Majeste, was contented to treate a peax, and to gyve eare unto reasonnable conditions, desyring to here, what we woold saye unto it, and what we did demaunde on Your Majestes behalf. After that we had furst declared the just causes and quereles, whereby Your Majeste was moved to make the warre, we did, according to Your Majestyes instructions, repete unto them Your Majestes demaundes; addyng, that, albeit Your Majeste by theyr meanes hath sithens our last conference upon those mattiers, susteyned very great charges, and that also You might, by vertue of the treatye betwene Your Majeste and thEmpereur, demaunde farre greatter thinges (for thobteyning wherof Your Majeste doubted not, but that thEmpereur woold freendly, and according to the treatye, stand by You), yet, in respect of the

the quyet of Christendom, and for the pryvate affection that had bene betwene Your Majeste and the King their master, Youe wer pleased to presse Him with no greter demaundes thenne was last proponed. The Cardinal aunswered that, as touching the satisfaction of thEmpereur, it was alredy done, and likewise for thamity with the Turcq might sone be abandoned, for we knew well ynough (he sayd) that there was none. But, as touching the pention (he sayd) they wer grounded upon certayn treatyes and for causes conteyned in the same; which treatyes forasmuch as Your Majeste had not observed, and without just cause entred the warre against the King their master, he sayd the pention was not due, and by that consequent also tharrerages ought not to be payed. And, as for the dammaiges, if any shuld ask dammaiges, it is the King their master, whose cuntrey Your Majesty hath divasted, and so sore ruynated, as will not be recovered agayn this hundred yeres, and nother your cuntrey nor subjectes any thing troubled or heryed, wherefor You shuld ask dammages. And as touching the deliverey of Arde and Guisnez, or the losse of Boulloyn or Boullougnois, he sayd, his master never woold departe with any one ynche of grounde, and requyred, forasmuchas You had entred the warres against the King his master without just cause, that the same might be restored agayn. Howbeit, he sayd, that for the universal weale of all Christendom (if the matier shuld rest onely upon the pention and arrerages) the King his maister woold be content to contynue the pention, and to pay tharrerages at such reasonnable termes as Your Majeste shuld have cause in reason to be contented: but for to speke eyther of the renunciation of thamitye with Scotlande, or the forgoing of Bulloyn, Arde, or Guisnez, the final resolution was, his master woold not; and thereto he sayd Your Majeste might trust. For the defence of the justice of Your Majestes cause, it was aunswered agayn, that the money which was demaunded was due for diverse causes, the pention vyagier for a due debt, which the French King ought Your Majeste for diverse causes, and the pention perpetuel was due for other respectes, which pention the King theyr master, contrary to such promises and pactes as He passed with Your Majestye in writting, and had sworne thobservation of the same, had both in woordes refused to paye, and likewise by his dedes, for that He payd it not. And bicause there was no superior power to trye the justice of Your Majestes cause, but by the commyn and laufull maner of justification of Princes causes (which is by the swoorde), Your Majeste had entred amitye with thEmpereur your good brother, Who hath approved the justice of your cause, and doth yet stil approve the same, Your Majeste trusteth, as apperith by the treatye betwene Your Majeste and Him, wherin

wherin is agreed and approved by Him what Your Majeste might demaunde, which is the hole realme of Fraunce: and that likeas He hath bene enforced by the power of both Your Majestes to fall to the satisfaction of the one, so Your Majeste doubted not but that Your Majeste, with the helpe of your freende (to Whom your cause is commyn), shuld cause Hym to satisfye Your Majeste; and moch the rather, seing You demaunded lesse, thenne by the treatye thEmpereur is bounden to see Your Majeste satisfyed of. Wherefore it was reason and laufull for Your Majeste not only to kepe stil Boulloyn and Boullonnoys, for just conquest in warre laufully begonne, and to have a sufficient recompence of the damaiges, which You have susteyned by reason of the sayd warre, but also to be payd your pention and arrerages. In this communication thEmpereurs Ambassadours never spake woorde, saving, whenne we pressed still and often thEmpereurs obligation to se Your Majestye satisfyed, Mons^{r} dArras woold say, that the cause of our assemble was to fall to sum good appoinctement, and not to dispute what thEmpereur was bounde to do, eyther for thone or thother; prayng us to leave that apart nowe, for it was not unknowen to eyther of us in what termes thEmpereur stode with our masters. Wherunto we, for our partes, did not let there openly and often to repete in what termes He stode with Your Majeste, and how, entring the warre with thayde of Your Majeste, and likewise Your Majeste entryng the warre with Him, He had approved your cause, and did, we doubt not, yet still approve your cause, and think the same just. "Yea," quod the Cardinal, "He did for that tyme approve your cause, bicause thenne He "hard but the one partye; but now hering our aunswer, like a good and "indifferent judge, we doubt not but He will judge your cause injuste." Wherunto Mons^{r} dArras aunswered, that He tooke not upon Him to be judge, nor woold not, but onely like a freende to both Your Majestes Royall, laboure to induce You, for the weale of Christendome, to a quyet ende. And herewithall the Cardinal stept in, and began to repete, what Your Majeste was bounden by the treatye to do for your pention; which whenne You wer demaunded to have observed, Your Majeste did not accomplishe the same in gyving ayde at thEmpereurs invasion of Provence. But to this he was aunswered to the full; for I, the Bishopp of Wynchester, was able to say in that matier asmuch as could be requyred, and upon myn aunswer we did inferre that Your Majeste ought to have your pention and arreraiges payd, and to be satisfyed for your damaiges and interestes, and ought also justly and laufully reteyn stil Boulloyn and Boullonnoys, as good conquest upon a just querel. The Cardynal aunswered, that this was their masters resolution;

and other thenne this, albeit they themselfes woold gladly thinges shuld cum to a good conclusion, they had not in commission; and yet was it sumwhat a do to bring the King their master to it. We sayd that the King their master had offred farre larger thenne this heretofore, and repeted Sainct Martins offres, and their own offers, touching the dammaiges, and the Scottes at Hardelo. As to thoffres of St. Martyn, they made light, and sayd they knewe it was never their masters commaundement tooching Arde or Guysnes. And as to the dammaiges and Scottes, they did not much vary from that we charged them withall; but then, they sayd, was then, and nowe is nowe. At that tyme the King theyr master had not bene put to the charge He hath ben sithens, nor his subgectes (at whose contemplation, and for whose redemption out of misery, He did as He did at that tyme like a good Christian Prince) ar now in any such daungier, thankes be to God; but to saye that ever He wil agree to forgo Bullen or one pece of grounde, cum on what soever will, surely He will not, tyde what may be tyde. We sayde that Your Majeste had bene at as gret charges sithens, as the King their master, and your subgectes had bene likewise heryed, and that we thought, rather thenne Your Majeste woold forgo Bullen, which You had conquered with the travayl of your own Personne, the daungier of your nobilitye, the losse of sum your subgectes, and with inestimable charges, we thought surely Your Majeste woold never agree, not doubting but that with your own force, and the freendeship of your frende, with whom You had entred the warre, and Who had approved your cause, Your Majeste shuld be able to kepe it; and yet whenne that all freendeship shuld fayle, there was not a man within your Realme, but woold spende all that ever he had, and adventure his personne therwithall, toward the defence and keping of Boulloyn. And here we began sumwhat to wax warme, for they had bragged of their armey of 30000 men that shuld cum yet to besege Boulloyn, and of their forces; wherewithall Mons^{r} dArras prayed both partes to tak sum good wayes for thappointement of this matier, wherunto the Cardinall aunswered, that they had told us their masters fynall resolution, and that He woold have Boulloyn rendred unto Him agayn by this treatye; oreles, in cace that He wan it by force, thenne woold He nother pay pention nor arrerages. And we aunswered that Your Majestes instructions to us was, that You woold kepe Bullen and Boullonnoys stil. "Then" (quod he) "we "may departe," and rose; wherewithall Mons^{r} dArras, saing he was sorye that the matier tooke no better effect, rose also, and went apart with us, thErle of Hertford and Bishop of Wynchestre, semyng to lament the matier; to whom we sayd that we had proceded to such demaundes as Your Majeste had appoyncted

appoyncted us, and such as for any thing we knewe yet, Your Majeste woold not go from the same, being but reasonnable and farre under that, by the treatye, Your Majestye might demaunde, sayng that this matier touched moch thEmpereurs honour, and that they shuld have regard to that; nevertheles, we sayde, forbicause it wer expedyent that both the Kinges Majeste our master and the King theyr master wer made pryvey to these conferences, we wer contented to advertise Your Majeste therof, so as they woold advertise the King theyr master of the same; which the sayd dArras liked well, and sayd he woold after dyner move them to the same. And in this meane tyme the Cardinal toke me, the Secretary, by the hand apart to the wyndowe, and told me how much he was affected to Your Majeste; what forces his master had redy both by see and lande; how few or none, except Madame dEstampes, the Quene of Navarre, and himself, was affected to Your Majeste of his masters Counsayl; and how the Bishop of Rome laboured to his master to have diswaded this assemblee, offring Him to spende in his querel all the jewelles He hath and his triplicem coronam; making semblant as though he lamented Your Majeste shuld be left alone, telling me what he had sayd in Your Majestes cause at his home cumming: but, forasmuchas Your Majeste, conceyving that in their conferences they ar very fyne and subtil, had gyven commaundement to me, the sayd Secretary, and thErle of Hertforde, that we shuld not talk much alone with them, I did but hold him up with "yea" and "nay," onely telling that Your Majeste had good opinion of him, and that as touching the forces of his master, wherof he spake, and that Your Majeste shuld be left alone, I sayd, that Your Majeste mistrusted not thamitye of thEmpereur, Who was obliged by treaty and honour to be ennemy to ennemy with Your Majestye. He sayd that nowe the King his master and thEmpereur wer freendes, wherfore he might not say moch (but to me alone to be kept to myself and to Your Majeste), he sayd Your Majeste might esteme thinges to cum by thinges alredy past, and that he woold tell me in great secrecy, that thEmpereur went alredy about the calling of a Generall Councel. "What then?" quod I. "Wel," quod he, "I may say no more, I woold I "might speke with youe but one quarter of an howre alone;" and yet, begynnyng to entre further with me, the rest brake communication, and so did we; wherof I was glad, bicause I was alone, and yet when at the furst he toke me alone by the hande aparte, as I might not honestly have sayd unto him, "I may not spek alone with youe," so, fearing upon Your Majestes warning to have ofended in any thing, I aunswered him but three or foure tymes, and that generally, trusting that it woll please Your Majeste to take the same in

gracyous part. We have determyned in this meane tyme to speke with De Courriers and Chappuys (bicause Monsr dArras sayth it is no part of his commission), and to requyre them by vertue of Your Majestes treatye that the French King may be pressed by thEmpereur to satisfye Your Majeste, oreles eftsones to declare Himself ennemy according to the treatye. And as the aunswer shalbe gyven here, Your Majeste shalbe advertised.

We sende unto Your Majeste the copyes of two other our letters which we sent over by Burley in your litle pynnace, trusting the same be cum to Your Majestes handes; moost humbly beseching the same to let us know your gracyous pleasur, assone as may be best devised, which we think wilbe sumwhat hard to do, bicause the Frenchmen kepe the see yet at their libertye. And if it might stande with Your Majestyes pleasur, that sum one, that is able to reason the treaty and the meanyng of it, (if the Frenchmen breake of after this sorte from treatye with Your Majeste) might be sent furthwith specially from Your Majeste to thEmpereur, to requyre Him to thobservation of the sayd treatye, and to declare Himself against the French King, it might moch move, in our poore opinions, to thadvauncement of Your Majestes affayres, which nevertheles, wheder it be to be done or no, Your Majeste can of your moost excellent wisedome consydre; wherunto we do submitt ourselfes. And thus we beseche God to sende Your Majeste moost prosperously and long to reigne. From Your Majestes towne of Calays, the 18 day of Octobre.

Your Majestes most humble faithfull
and obedyent servauntes, subgectes,
and dayly Oratours,

(*Signed*) E. Hertford. Ste. Wintoñ. John Gage.
Willm Paget. Rychard Ryche.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestye.

MLIV. KING HENRY VIII. *to* THE EMPEROR CHARLES V.[1]

TRESHAULT, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresayme bon Frere et Cousin, tant et sy affectueusement comme faire pouvons a Vous Nous recommandons. Ayant depute et commis quelques nouz Conseilliers estantz maintenant a nostre ville de Calaice pour traicter avec les Ambassadours du Roy Frauncois, touchant les mattieres de la paix, avons quant et quant donne expres commaundement a noz fealz et bien aymes Counseillers le Counte de Hertford, nostre Grand Chambrelan, et lEvesque de Winchestre, que on cas que lesdicts Ambassadours dudict Roy Frauncois ne deussent parvenir ne descendre a quelque appoyntement, conforme a la raison de se mettre en chemin par devers Vous; tant pour Vous declarer et remonstrer leur maniere de proceder, que pour Vous ouvrir et clerement exprimer bien au longue nostre opinion et desire: Vous priant affectueusement, treshault tresexcellent et trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresayme bon frere et cousin, non seullement de les voulloir entendre, et leur donner foy et creance, comme feries a nostre Persone, mais aussy de Vous monstrer en cest endroit comme l'amitie que longue temps a este per entre Nous le requiert, ET NOUS BALIER PER ICEULZ BRIEFFE ET RESOLUTE RESPONCE.[2] A tant, Treshault et Tresexcellent Prince, nostre treschier et tresayme bon Frere et Cousin, le Createur Vous ayt en Sa tresdigne garde. Escript a nostre Pallaice de Westmestre le jour d'Octobre, lan 1544.

(*Suscrit*)
A Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince,
nostre treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin
lEmpereur.

---

[1] From a minute corrected by King Henry Himself. The date is indorsed, "xx° Octob. "1544."

[2] The words in capitals are interlined by the King.

MLV. KING HENRY VIII. *to* NORFOLK, SUFFOLK, &c.

(*Signed*) HENRY R. By the King.

RIGHT trusty and right entierly beloved Cousins, right trusty and right welbiloved, Right Reverend Father in God, and trusty and right welbiloved, We grete you well. And have receyved your sundry letters of the 18th of this instant, thone from you all, and thother from you, that were in the former commission, and by the contentes of the same doo perceyve aswell the haulte procedinges of the French Ambassadours, as the colde and unfrendly doinges of the Bishopp of Arras and his coleges, with somme of your advises and counsailles for sending to the sayd Emperour. For aunswere wherunto you shall undrestand, that if We of Ourself wold be so fondly disposed to leave Boloyn, We thinke that you and all the rest of our Realme neither wold nor could take the same in good parte, considereng the greate commoditie of it for this Realme, and wold therfore rather advise Us of freshe temploye all our forces to the defence of it, and to the further annoyaunce of our ennemyes. And, thinking your counsail good in the sending to thEmperour to knowe, what maye be trusted to at his hande, We have thought good that YOW, ACCORDING TO YOUR ADVISE[1], pretending yet to have noon aunswere from Us, AND DOUBTING GRETLY WHEN YOU SHALL, by reason of thincertentie and daungier of the passage, in cace the Frenchemen shall remayn in the same termes at the receipt herof that they were at the writeng of your sayd letters, you, my Lordes of Hertford and Winchestre, MAYE DECLARE TO THEMPEROURS AMBASSADEURS THAT, SEING THE FRENCH AMBASSADEURS AND YOU ASYET CAN NO BETTRE AGREE, AND THAT IT WILBE A PRETYE WHILE BY THE FORSAYD REASONS, OR YOU MAYE HERE FROM US, THAT YOU HAVE IN COMMISSION ALLREDY IN THAT CACE TO REPAYRE to thEmperours person, lykeas our pleasur is IN DEDE YOU SHALL DOO BY CONVENYENT post, leaving you, the Dukes of Norffolk and Suffolk, the Lord Pryvey Seale, Sir John Gage, Sir William Paget, and Sir Richard Riche tentreteyn both thEmperours and Frenche Ambassadeurs, till our aunswere maye arryve with you. And at your cumming to the sayd Emperour, you shall present unto Him our letters of credence, which We sende unto you herwith, with the copy of the same; and, after our most hartye commen-

[1] There is a rough draft of this despatch, which contains many corrections by the King Himself, and in which the words, printed in capitals in the text, are interlined by Him.

dations

dations shall saye, that at such tyme as it pleased Us taddresse you to Calays, to treate with the Frenshe Ambassadours, our further pleasur and commaundment was, that in cace you shuld not fynde the sayd French Ambassadours conformable to growe to such an unitie and peax, as reason wold, you shuld immediatly make your repayre to the sayd Emperour, and declare unto Him on our behalf the full discourse and state of your procedinges with them, not doubting but that according to the good amitie betwen Us and the sayd Emperour, We shall fynde Him alwayes redy either to presse the sayd Frenche King tagree to such resonable conditions of peax as We have been contented to condescende unto in respect of the commen quyet of Christendom, beeng the same lesse then hath been heretofore offered unto Us by his Ambassadours; or, if the sayd French King shall refuse tagree therunto, that in that cace the sayd Emperour will declare Himself ennemye, and joyne with Us, as the sayd treatye byndeth; in thexpresseng wherof WE DOUBT NOT BUT THAT you, the Beshop of Winchestre, SEING YOU BE SO WILLENG TO GOO IN THIS COMMISSION, WILL planely AND MANEFESTLY declare to the sayd Emperour such parties of the sayd treatie, as doo enforce AND BYNDE HIM TO the same, AND YOU BOOTH TO PRESSE Him asmuch as you convenyently MAYE, ACCORDING TO OUR EXPECTATION OF YOU to doo HERIN, AS IT becometh Him IN THAT BEHALF, SO AS We maye either obteyn that We desire, or at the least see what maye be at his hande trusted to, in cace We shall contynue the warre, wherin He hath nowe THUS left Us IN; and therupon tadvertise Us WITH ALL DILIGENCE, and so returne to Calays AGAYNE by CONVENYENT post, AND TO PERSWADE THAMBASSADOURS OF THE EMPEROUR AT THE LEST TO ENTRETEYN THE FRENCH AMBASSADOURS STILL THERE, TILL YOUR RETURNE, OR AUNSWERE HAD FROM US, WHICH WE MYND NOT TO SENDE, OR AT THE LEAST NOT TO HAVE IT DECLARED TO THEM, TILL YOUR REPAYRE AGAYN.

And, where you write of the nombres of the Frenshe armye, yet remayneing about Monstrell, We can not thinke it to be true, the reportes aswell of such gentlemen as were at the campe, thadvertismentes of the trumpettes and other espialles, the scarcetye of the vitailles, the famyn and deathe of horses, considered.

And undrestanding that the nombre of our men at Calays doth daily diminishe, by reason of the deathe nowe being there; forasmuche as We thinke it necessarye, and therfore entende to make certeyn fortifications at Base Boloyn, without the which, and the keping of the same in the meane season, We shall not be hable to kepe the haven, the lak wherof wold be such a mayme for the vitualleng of that town, as, what payne soever We take for it, We

We must provyde that our purpose therin maye be accomplished; We wolde be very gladde to have the nombre of twoo thowsand of our best men nowe beeng at Calays to be sent to Boloyn, if you maye by any meanes see them furnished of sufficient vitailles for twelve or foureteen dayes, wherunto We praye you to have a diligent and an ernest respect: and doubt you not, but, by the grace of God, We shal within that tyme cause the passage so to be opened, as both you and they at Boloyn shal want no vitailles, but have suffycyent furniture of the same, and have also taken ordre that, howsoever the passage be stopped, summe refresheng shall com unto you.

Finally, beeng advertised by the letters of William Broke, that two of our shippes be yet in the parties of Zelland, We have thought good to requyre you to take such ordre with the capitaynes of the same, that, if they maye espie a good wynde mete for their purpose, having good forsight and espiall uppon the force of thennemyes uppon the sees, they doo passe from thens to Harwich, there to joyne with the rest of our navye, where they shall fynde the same redy esqupped and furnished for our service at this present. Yeven under our Signet, at our Palace of Westminster, the 20th of Octobre, the 36th yere of our Reigne, at midnight.

(*Superscribed*)
To our right trusty and right entierly welbiloved Cousins and Counsailours, the Dukes of Norffolk and Suffolk, and the rest of our Pryvey Counsailours at Calays.

MLVI. Wriothesley *and* Petre *to* Paget.[1]

Maister Secretary. Aftre our right harty commendations, with like thankes for your gentle letters, which the Kinges Majeste hathe seen and taken in most thankfull parte. And as touching the private conference, wherin you shewe yourself to have had a just consideration to His Majestes advertisement, His Majeste dothe no lesse commende your regarde to his lesson, then your discreate handeling of it. And, seing the Cardinal hathe ministred this occasion to you, and woll by all lightlywood contynue it, His Majeste is pleased and requirethe you, either uppon his entre again, or uppon his occasion already ministred, to entre again frankely with him, and to tel him, of yourself,

[1] This letter is wholly in the Lord Chancellor's handwriting.

that

that you mervayl at this chaunge, that is, to remembre, that when he departed from Bulloyn, he said he doubted not to come again with thinges acceptable; and nowe to see his commission turned all to the contrary, you mervayl to see their procedinges, saving that you doubt not, but they have a good foundation of thEmpereur, if they can better hold Him, then other have doon; and yet sumwhat were to be wayed in it, and his freendeship also to be considered, who may stonde them in stede, if they woll, and empeche them, as he shal think good. It restethe in them to considre what may folowe. And by this, and suche other meanes, as the communication betwene you shal ministre, His Majeste wold you shuld suck out of him, what trust they have in thEmperour, and what may be trusted to by all lightlywood at their handes. Assuring you, that we think, for somoche as we can perceive here, there is not oone Englishman, but he woll spende all that he hath with his blood, or Bulleyn shal again be Frenche, the Kinges Majeste not offended. Thus the tyme and hast of this dispatche enforcethe us to bid you aswel to fare, as we wold ourselfes. From Westminster, the 20th of Octobre at midnight, in hast, hast.

Your assured loving freendes,

(*Signed*) THOMS WRIOTHESLEY Cancel.
WILLM PETRE.

(*Superscribed*)
To our very loving frend, Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes two Principall Secretaries.

MLVII. NORFOLK, SUFFOLK, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

IT may pleas Your Majeste to be advertised, that, after thenclosing of our other letters, which we sende herewith unto Your Majestye[1], the Cardinal sent to desyre us to assemble as this daye, and also that Monsr dArras might

[1] In a despatch of the preceding day they stated that they had not had a second meeting with the French Commissioners, who stood stiff at their first offers, and would not be induced to relent one jot, nor yet once to write to their master; and threatened to depart, unless the English Commissioners would admit a hope that the King would leave Boulogne, and would write to Him thereon. They further stated that the Bishop of Arras had been practising with them to entreat the Cardinal du Bellay to tarry, but they had held so hard with him, and pressed him so sore with the King's treaty, that he had promised as of himself to induce the Cardinal to stay.

be present, for otherwise he protested at the beginnyng he woold not speke with us. According to his desyre this morning we assembled, and they cam unto us with Monsr dArras also. And furst, the Cardinal beganne to propone, how the King his master, being desyrous of a peax, had used all the honorable meanes for it that He could, and offred such reasonnable condicions as we had herd, which was his finall resolution. And albeit they had done asmuch as they had commission to do, yet theyr good willes to have all thinges well was never the les. And therefore being enformed by Monsr dArras, that we had written to Your Majeste of the conferences passed betwen us (after our accustumed facion tadvertise Your Majesty alwayes of our procedinges), though there wer sum delay in it, yet they wer determined to tary such aunswer, as we shuld receyve from Your Majeste to the same, hoping that Your Majeste woold accord to the King his masters offers, and praying us, if we knewe any of us any other meane for the peax, thenne we had yet proponed, to open the same. And, forbicause here in this town they dyed of the sicknes moch, and that he had not his helth sithens his cumming hither, and that two of his servauntes wer sick, he wist not wherof, he woold (if we thought good) go to Graveling for a daye or twoo to take the ayer. We aunswered agayn, that Your Majeste was, we knewe, as desyrous of the peax, as the King their master was, in respect of the commyn weale of Christendome; as did well appere by your demaundes, which we had in commission from Your Majeste to make, and none other. We sayd we had advertised Your Majestye of our procedinges after our accustumed facion, and looked that it woold please Your Majestye to writte us your pleasur again; but to say we had any hope Your Majestye woold agree to those offres, surely we had none. As touching the delaye, was more noysom to Your Majestye, thenne to them; for now in the meane season that the peax is in treatye, the King theyr master assayled Your Majeste with all his forces both by see and by lande; whereas, if the treatye wer at a poinct, thenne was Your Majesty sure, that Youe and thEmpereur (Who is bounde to take your part by treaty) woold enforce Him to cum to reason; with the which woorde (enforce) albeit the Cardinall was a litle stirred, yet it was used, bicause it is so named in the treatye, and that we thought we might aswel use it, in talking howe he shuld be brought to satisfye Your Majeste, as it hath served thEmpereur in dede to bring Him to his satisfaction. The Cardinall sayd thEmpereur was freende to the King his master, (Who had also travayled in this matier to bring the same to a good appoinctement, if it might be) unto whose arbitrage He had put Him self for the pention and arrerages ("et ces aultres choses," for those wer his woordes);

and

and if nowe He canne bring thinges to a good passe, it shalbe benificial to all Christendom; if He cannot, He shall perceyve no faulte in the King my master, " Who wilbe contented, albeit we shall fortune to breake of nowe, to sende his " Commissarys to thEmpereur herafter to treate, and to committ the matier to " his arbitrage; so as the King Your Master will make like submission for his " part, and sende his Commissarys likewise thither for that purpos; and that " within this moneth, for after a moneth" (quod he) "le Roy mon maistre " entend that He is dischardged from the submission that He hath made unto " thEmpereur; and also if you differre longer then a moneth, thenne will He " thinke Him discharged of the offres He hath made concerning the pencion " and arrerages." And nowe for this tyme, until we herd from Your Majestie again, (the Cardinal sayd) he woold, if we thought good, go to Graveling.

To aunswer this we communed a part, and after consultation amonges ourselfes, having very often and often charged Monsr dArras, aswell in our private communication and assemblie with himself, as at all tymes before the Cardinall and his felowe, with the treatye; and that now the sayd proposition of the Cardinal seamed as straunge to the sayd dArras, as to us, we thought good onely taunswer the Cardinal, that the purpose which he nowe spake of was very straunge and new to us; and therfor we could say nothing to him in it, until we had advertised Your Majestye (which aunswer Monsr dArras, after we had spoken, made unto him likewise). And as touching our opinions for his going (we sayd) to Graveling, forasmuch as we taryed here our selfes, (to speke of our myndes, as men who ever desyre every other man to be in their own cace) we had rather they taryed here, then go to Graveling; but having a saveconduit, as he had to go and cum at his liberty, he might use the same as he thought good. And thus very amiably we departed, and the Cardinall with the President prepare themselfes to Graveling, til eyther we or Monsr dArras shall sende them woorde we have receyved aunswer from Your Majeste agayn; and even nowe about three of the clock they be departed; but the Cardinall, ymedyately after dyner, signifyed to me the Duke of Norffolk, that he had three or foure thinges to open to me, which he might not before dyner conveniently do, and therfore prayed me the sayd Duke to sende unto him for that purpose me, the Secretary, unto whom he woold declare the same. Wheruppon we all thought not amisse that I, the Secretary, shuld go unto him, aswell to here what he woold saye, as also (notwithstanding that he hath shewed himself sumwhat precise in all his conferences) yet, for the satisfaction of Your Majesties instructions, to induce him sumwhat to go over in to Englande to Your Majeste.

At the cumming to him of me, the Secretary, after a solemne protestation how much he loved Your Majeste, what good will he bare to me, and how desyrous he was to have the peax with Your Majeste to go forwarde, he sayde he woold speke with me "comme ung homme privé," and as he that knewe nothing his masters mynde in that he woold speke, and yet he thought it meete to tell to me his mynd, to thintent, if I thought so good, to advertise Your Majeste of the same; praing me eles to disclose it to no body, for if I did, and that he wer charged withall agayn, I must gyve him leave (he sayde) to denye that ever he spake to me of it: and whenne I had made him promise to do as he desyred toching the not disclosing, wherby he might take hurt, he entred in to the same purposes he did this other daye with me, wherof Your Majeste was advertised; and I aunswered him in like maner agayn. His discours was, how thEmpereur had deceyved Youe, that He laboured alredy a Generall Councel, and that He had made out alredy articles to be treated in the same, and that He woold be both Pope and Empereur, and unite those powers both in one; and how Your Majeste shuld be somoned to cum to the Councel by Yourself or your procureurs, and if You did not, You shuld be declared contumax. And here at length he went about to blaspheme thEmpereur, telling many discourses, how He had deceyved all the woorlde, and Your Majestye also, and how He woold eftsones deceyve Your Majeste, and that he woold lose his lief, if thEmpereur ever entred again the warre for your pleasur against his own doughter, repeting also that he told me this other daye of the Bishops of Rome offre to spende all He had, to do Your Majestye displeasur. And then he set furth his masters forces, how strong He woold be upon the see, that He woold fetche downe in to these sees all his galees, all his ships of Bretayn and Normendy, thentreteynement of whom shuld cost Him litle, whereby He woold be master of the see, and have the haven at Boulloyn from You; and as for the land, He woold make You warre with horsmen, and cost Him nothing; and (having peax with the rest of the woorlde, as He had) his fotemen that He kept in Piedmount in the peax tyme, with his legioneres, shuld put Him to no charge; and so cam again to the peax, wishing it might be had; and asking me, wheder I thought Your Majeste woold not forgo Boulloyn, for that is the onely cause, he said, of all this busines, which rather then the King his master woold loose, he woold (he sayd) spende all he had. "The matier of the Scottes" (quod I) "is also sumwhat." "As for that," quod he, "you have herd, what we will do; for rather then they shuld be "abandoned, the King my master woold dye furst, seing they have bene so long "and of auncienty freendes." To his long discours I aunswered him in fewe woordes,

woordes, that I knewe his affection to Your Majeste, and that Your Majeste conceyved of him the same; and therfore I wished that he wer but one howre with Your Majestye, saing that I thought (to tell him as of myself) it shuld be the best journey that ever he made. Wherunto he aunswered, he might not go, for he had no charge for it. "Well," (quod I) "I knowe your good "affection, but as touching these matiers (to say what I think of Boulloyn), "I beleve veryly, as I did thother daye say, there is no hope to have it "agayn; and as for thEmpereurs faith and observation of promesse, foras- "much as He was in the warre, whenne the King my master was at peax, and "that the King my master entred the warre in to Him, not onely for the "recoverey of that is due unto Hymself of Fraunce, but also to se thEmpe- "reur satisfyed, (in which part youe and all other the King your masters "ministres can be witnesses, how honorably His Majeste hath proceded "towardes thEmpereur), and that thEmpereur hath made a treatye and "couvenaunt with His Majeste to do the semblable towardes Him agayn, "which treatye thEmpereur knoweth, promiseth to kepe, and will (we doubt "not) kepe it, the treatye being so playn, so indifferent, and so certayn, that "a child of seven yeres olde, that can rede, might judge of it; there is no "cause, why we shuld," quod I, "eyther feare your forces, or the Bishops of "Rome, or doubt thEmpereurs freendeship for the keping of Boulloyn; "which, rather thenne it shuld be redelivred, (to say what I think) will cost "much money and many a mans lief." "I am more sory for it" (quod he) "but is there non other remedy?" "I think not," (quod I) "it toucheth so "much the Kinges honour." "We talked at Boulloyn" (quod he) "of a "mariage of the King your masters yonger doughter. Me thinketh," quod "he, "by that wayes it might be devised to save the Kinges honour." "Surely," quod I, "if you wer with His Majeste in Englande, but an howre, "there might peraventure betwene His Majeste and youe sum good way be "devised for a peax." "Mary," quod he, "but I cannot go, for I have no "commission therto; but me thinketh, if the King your master" (quod he) "woold gyve his yonger doughter in mariage to sum Prince of Fraunce, and "with her Boulloyn, thenne might the King my master mak with that Prince "an exchaunge for the same for sum other landes in Fraunce, and so shuld "He be satisfyed, your masters doughter maryed, and your masters honour "saved, for He shuld not rendre Boulloyn simply, but gyve it to his doughter "in mariage." "It wer to gret a dowerye," (quod I) "besides the compt of "the charges for the wynnyng of it." "And there is Arde" (quod he). (I "cannot tel what my master will do in it) I woold gyve Him counsayl to

"rayse

" rayse it for your satisfactions; for as to gyve it in exchaunge for Boulloyn, " that I woold never counsayle Him to it." " What profit or commoditye " shall the King my master have" (quod I) " by the rasing of it?" " Mary," quod he, " if the warre contynue, the King my master will lay garrison there " of 100 men of armes and 500 light horses, wherby your master shuld be " dryven to kepe asmany at Guisnez, oreles have no fote without Guisnez," and besides that his master fortifying, as He intended to do (and that shortly), Deverne[1], Bell[2], Celles[3], and Foxelles[4], Your Majeste shuld have ill keping of Boulloyn. And here a litle he began to tel agayn, howe his master was hable to kepe warre with Youe with litle charges, viz. all his gendarmerye and fourty thousand fotemen, wherof He hath allwayes kept 20000 in Piedmount during the treux, and that (except his galees) his charges upon the see woold cost Him litle or nothing. And here I aunswered sumwhat bravely agayn, inculking thEmpereurs amity. " Wel " (quod he) " I must departe, but trust " me never, or say I am the falsest man that ever lyved, [*if ever*] thEmpereur " entre the warre again for youe; and if [*He*] deceyve you not, say I am the " falsist priest that lyveth; and an other daye mark this communication " betwene us, and say not nowe, but I told it youe." And praying me to helpe, if there may be any meanes that thinges may cum to a good appoinctment, we departed.

We have advertisement from my Lord Admyrall, that they have taken eight French horsmen, and killed foure. We think they be of the French armey, which we be enformed wilbe at Boulloyn upon Thursday next, which (if they do as we be enformed) they shall fynde well fortifyed against them. And thus we beseche God to send Your Majeste moost prosperously and long to reign. From Your Majestes town of Calays, the 21th of Octobre, 1544.

Your Majestes moost humble
faithfull and obedient subjectes
and servauntes,

(*Signed*) T. Norffolk. Charlys Soffolke. J. Russell. E. Hertford.
Ste. Wintoñ. Rychard Ryche.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majesty.

---

[1] Dêvre. [2] Bele. [3] Celle. [4] Fouquesole.

MLVIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* NORFOLK, SUFFOLK, &c.

AFTER our most hartie commendations unto Your good Lordships. It shall lyke you tunderstand, that the Kinges Majeste hath seen and considered your letters, aswell of the 21th of this instant, as others your former letters; and having made suche aunswer to sondry partes of the same, as shall appere by certen articles, with thaunswers, which you shall receyve herewith[1], His Majeste hath commaunded us for the rest tadvertise your Lordships as followeth:

First,

---

[1] "Aunsweres to be made by the Kinges Majestes Commissioners to tharticles "ensueng, viz.

"To the Cardynalles sayeng that touching the renounciation of thamitie with Scotland, or the "forgoing of Bulloyn, Ardre, or Guisnez, the fynall resolution was his master wold none of "them, and therto he sayed the Kinges Majeste might trust: His Hieghnes pleasur is, that you "shall aunswer that this article is so unreasonable, so unjuste, and so farre discrepant from booth "the contentes of the French Kinges oune handes, and also the Cardynalles credence, declared to "His Majeste in the camp, aftre Boloyn was wonne, that His Hieghnes cannot thinke the said "Cardinall to be somuche his freende as He did before, seing he nowe returned with so unjuste "and peremptorye aunswer; and His Majeste is sorye to see his great kyndenes, not a fewe "tymes shewed to his master, so sodenly forgoten; and therfore seing reason ruleth not will on "theyr behalf, reason willeth that clavus clavo trudatur.

"To the Cardynalles sayeng that his master wolde have Bulloyn rendred unto Hym agayn by "this treatie, for elles, if He wanne it by force, He wolde paye neither pention nor arrerages: "you shall aunswere thus;—Thinketh he that the Kinges Majeste is so inferior to his maister, that "His Hieghnes dare not contrary his will? and that His Majeste is so feared with his thretes, "that His Hieghnes wolde obey therto? He maye stande so in his oune conceyte, but by all the "journeys which His Majeste, or His Graces Lieutenauntes, have made hitherto into Fraunce, it "hath never shewed so, nor His Majeste trusteth never shall; and that His Majeste wondereth "that, syns the French King hath lost it, why He sholde nowe sett somuch by it, and wolde not "in three monethes space rescue it when His Majeste laye before it, trusting it shalbe a dere "Bulloyn to Hym, or He recover it from His Majeste, for all theyr great bragges.

"To the Cardynalles sayeng, howe the Bishop of Rome laboured to his master to have dis-"swaded this assemblee, offereng to spende in his querell all the juelles He hath, et triplicem "coronam: you shall aunswere;—What matier is it to His Majeste for thassemblee he speaketh "of? for His Majeste is none of it. He meaneth thassemblee of thEmperour and the French "King, by which the said Bushop of Rome feareth losse of his See, and hath good cause so to "doo, if it be true that the Cardynall sayed, and for the breche of that purpose he wolde spende "triplicem coronam, and yet speketh it so in duplicem sensum, that he wolde blere the French-"mennes eyes, as they with fayre wordes have doon to many other.

"To the Cardynalles sayeng to Mr Paget in secrete, that thEmperour went already abowte the "calleng of a Generall Counsaill: You shall aunswere;—Quid ad Regiam Majestatem? As for "His Hieghnes parte, whensoever it be, His Majeste prayeth God it maye be, as it sholde be, "boothe begonne and fynished.

"To

First, that His Majeste is very desirous to know the certen nombres of all His Majestes hole men and hable for the warres on that side of the sees, and doth sumwhat mervell that you have not hitherto signified the same unto Him: prayeng you, with as moche diligence as you can, tadvertise what numbers of hable fighting men be at Callys, Guysnes, Hammes, Newnambridge, the Marshe, and all other places within the Merches of Callys and the Countie of Guisnes, and that with lyke spede you do also certifie, and, from day to day, yf ye can, advertise, aswell what the forces of thennemies be both by land and by the sees, as where they kepe, what they do, and what they entend and purpose, as farre as may be knowen by espiall, or by likelyhod conjectured, with all other occurrences there mete for His Graces knowlege; for His Majeste, knowing from you how all thinges go there, shall the better direct his affayres, and by his gret wisdome provide for all thinges, as appertayneth.

Second, forasmoche as His Majeste myndeth to make certen fortifications bothe at Basebulloyn and upon the hill besides thOld Man, without the which

---

" To the Cardynalles sayeng that the French King had putt Hymself to thEmperours arbitrage " for the pention and tharrerages, et ces aultres choses, and that thoughe they brake of nowe, He " wolde be contented to sende his Commissaries to thEmperour heraftre to treate, so as the Kinges " Majeste wolde make lyke submyssion and sende Commissaries, and that within a moneth, " forelles He thought Himself discharged of the submission He had made to thEmperour; and if it " were differred any lengre He thought Hymself discharged of the offre touching the pention and " arrerages: You shall aunswere;—What and howe He hath submitted Hymself to thEmperour, " thEmperour canne best tell, and His Majeste trusteth woll so loke on it that his former bande " made unto His Majeste, which bothe the Bishop of Arras and the said Emperour also hath " alwayes declared to be except, be in nowise broken by this, specially seing will ruleth them, " and no reason. As touching theyr breakeng of nowe, if they so doo, it procedeth of theyr " unreasonablenes, and no defaulte in His Majeste. And as for newe metinges and assemblees for " treatie of peax syns, from the first overtures proceding from them, theye have and doo still " diminishe, and nowe at the last comme to a self will; His Majeste can conceive no great " expectation like to ensue of it; wherfore if they comme not of otherwise nowe, then hitherto " they have, His Majeste purposeth no lengre to herken to those wayes, not doubteng with Goddes " grace, or long tyme, to here them sing an other song.

" To the Cardynalles pryvate talke with Mr Paget toucheng the French Kinges forces, &c.: " You shall aunswere;—As toucheng his forces by land, His Majeste doubteth not but that it is " knowen howe shamfully they ranne theyr waye from theyr entrepryces booth of Baseboloyn and " Guisnez; and yet with no small losse both of many gentlemen and other, whose weapons and " bodyes remayn with His Majeste. And as for the sees, thoughe they stalle on His Majeste, or " His Hieghnes were aware, and therby toke somme poore sicke men and horses, His Majeste " doubteth not, by Goddes grace, if they dare abide it, to make them spynne as fast awaye with " sayles, as by lande they didde with horse and heles; and yet, when they were in theyr chefe " pryde on the see, His Majestes poore fisshermen toke upp a 100 tonne of theyr wyne for Moun- " strell, and His Majeste hath vitailled both Bulloyn and Calais, and this all theyr gayne they " have had hitherto, thanked be God, and we trust dayly shall have lesse."

it

it is most certain that His Highnes can not be master of the haven, the lack wherof must nedes be fynally a gret hinderaunce of the town, which God forbyd; His Majestes pleasour is, that you shall dispeche over to His Majeste, immediatly upon the sight herof, Thomas Palmer Treasourer of Guysnes, and Burgate the Surveyor of Callays; and yf Sir Richerd Lee be hable to comme, His Majeste woold very gladly have him to comme also, thinking that he shall better recover his helth of this syde, then yf he remayn there; to thintent His Majeste may declare his pleasour in all thinges to them, and after addresse the said Palmer and Burgate thither for the spedy execution of the same.

Thirdly, His Majeste having this mater of the fortification of Base-boulloyn and the hill besides thOld Man moche to hart, as thimportaunce of the thing requireth, and being very desirous to provide, so as the Frenchmen shuld in no wise prevent Him in the fortification of the said hill, hath commaunded us to signifie unto your Lordships his pleasour is, that, in case the Frenchmen have not yet layd any siedge to Bulloyn, nor do entend, as farre as you can lerne, very shortly to lay any siedge to the same, having first a good knowlege of their procedinges, you shall, with as good spede as you may, take suche order, as thre thousand of the best and most hable and piked footemen being there with you, carryeng with them suche a furniture of victualles by land, as by all meanes possible with suertie may be devised, be with diligence sent to Bulloyn in the conduct of the Lord Gray of Wilton, and suche other capitaynes with him as you shall thinke good, which nomber of thre thousand men, after that they shalbe comme to Bulloyn, His Majeste wold have committed to the rule and leading of the said Lord Gray and Sir Thomas Poyninges, and wold have them employed in Basebulloyn, and on the said hill, that is to say, thone half in Basebulloyn, and thother half upon the hill besides thOld Man, that they may both defend the town and the haven; for the fortifyeng of which hill and town His Majeste woll addresse thither with all spede one thousand pioners and workmen. And, to thintent the thre thousand men of warre may take lyke paynes, and be the more hable to contynew their service about this purpose, His Majeste hath thought good that those men, that shall lye at Baseboulloyn one weke, shall lye upon the hill the next weke, and so texchaunge their courses; and His Majeste, for their further relief when they shall lye upon the said hill, hath prepared to be sent in conserve with the navie, which is now in a maner in a redynes, tentes to serve for two thousand men.

And His Majeste further prayeth your Lordships to take order that asmoche victuall more of all sortes, as may be conveniently spared from

Callys, may be sent by water to Bulloyn, yf you thinke you may savely do it, that it may arrive before the said thre thousand men shall have consumed the victuall which shalbe conveyed with them by land; for His Majeste thinketh not good to aventure any great masse to Bulloyn, till the said thre thousand men be ther, and shall have don sumwhat towardes thaccomplisshement of His Majestes purpose, wherby the same, when it shall arrive, may be preserved in suretie. And, yf you shall have certen knowlege that either the siedge is layed, or that they do earnestly mynd to lay the same, wherby this purpose cannot take place, and that His Majeste shalbe enforced to levie hit with an army royall, which His Highnes intendeth in that case to prepare with all possible diligence, His Majeste requireth you, not only to put all thinges there in good order for that purpose, but also to enquyre what nombers of men thennemies have, and of what sortes they be; and tadvertise the same, that His Majeste may the more certenly procede as the necessitie of the case shall requyre: for the which purpose, and certen other weighty considerations, His Majeste prayeth and hartely desireth you, my Lord of Suffolk[1], (reteyning with you suche gentilmen and others as you shall thinke good) to remayn still of that side, unto suche tyme as you shall know further of His Majestes pleasour; searching in the mean tyme, what nombers of Spayniardes, or others mete to serve, His Majeste may levie in the Law Countrees, yf necessitie shall so require; and that you, my Lordes of Norffolk and Privie Seale, with suche of the Lordes, gentlemen, and others as shall remayn, leaving the Commissioners there, shall return home, bringing away also all suche horses as shall not be mete to be left there for service, having suche a good regard to the suretie of your passage as shall appertayn.

Fiftly, forasmoche as the last vieu of thexpenses sent hither by you, M[r] Riche, was from the first entrie into your charge, and is also very short and generall; His Majestes pleasour is, that you shall with diligence send one particuler declaration of all the paymentes and other expenses sens His Majestes commyng thens: which declaration His Majeste wold have made playnly and particulerly, both of the remayn of money then in your handes, and also of all the paymentes made sens his departure.[2]

---

[1] The King himself likewise wrote to Suffolk a letter, of which the minute remains, desiring him to continue where he was, unto such time as His Majesty's affairs on that side the seas could be more certainly established, and brought to some better perfection: requiring him at the same time to have a good respect to his health, and to reside at such place within the Marches as should be out of danger of the sickness.

[2] Ryche on the 30th transmitted to the Lord Chancellor an account of his receipts and payments from the 24th of September to that day, and requested leave to return to England.

Fynally,

Fynally, you shall understand that the Kinges Majeste, not doubting but my Lordes of Hertford and Winchester ar gone to thEmperour, according to His Highnes commaundement, hath willed us to requyre you not to open nor declare the aunswers, which His Majeste hath willed us to send unto you at this present to be made to the Cardinall, unto suche tyme as you shalbe advertised of my said Lordes procedinges with thEmperour; upon knowlege wherof the same being by you signified to His Majeste, His Highnes may of his most gret wisdom consider, whyther any thing be to be altered or not, and so signyfie suche finall aunswer to all thinges, as it shall then please His Majeste to commaund. And thus we byd Your good Lordships most hartely farewell. From Westminster, the 26th of October, 1544.

Your good Lordships most
assured loving frendes,

(*Signed*) THOMS WRIOTHESLEY Cancel. W. ESSEX.
THO. WESTM. ANTHONE BROWNE. ANTONY WYNGFELD.
WILLM PETRE.

(*Superscribed*)
To our very good Lordes and others of the Kinges Majestes Privie Counsell at Callys.

MLIX. HERTFORD *and* GARDYNER *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH yt Your most Excellent Majestie to understand, that, receyving Your Highnes letters at Calays upon Thursday at night last past, we, according to Your Majesties commaundement, repared with diligence to this Courte, where we arryved yesternight at 7 of the clok; and abowt 8 of the clok cam unto us the Duke of Ascottes brother Bishop of Turney, and thErle of Lalyine, on thEmperours behaulf, to welcomme us to the towne; saying that, if we had not cumme in post, they had commaundement to have met us without the towne; and signifying also that, whenne soever we wold have accesse to thEmperours presence, we shuld be admitted unto the same, as thEmperour commaunded them expressely to saye. We desired them most humbly to thanke thEmperour on our bihaulf, like as we also thanked them for ther paynes; and soo they departed.

This mornyng came unto us the said Erle again, and excusyng with good facion that our lodging was noo better, which in dede is very good, he shewed us that thEmperours pleasour was to have us cum to Hym at after none, if we soo wold; wherunto we agreed, and soo he appointed with us to cum for us at after none; which he dyd, and the said Bishop of Turney with hym, who accompanyed us in to thEmperours Pryve Chambre, where at our entre we founde thEmperour standing by the fyre, and in the Chambre the Viceroye, Mons[r] Der Prat, and not meny moo. ThEmperour welcummed us very gentylly, and asked of Your Majestes welfare; and after Your Highnes commendations made, and delyvere of Your Majesties letters, He red the same through, yet standyng; and thenne, saying He could not wel stand, sat Him downe in a lytel chayre by the fyre famylierly, and sayde He wold gladly here our credence; being very diligent, at every tyme when we put of our cappes, to cause us put on the same again, or He wold here us any further. We thenne entred the declaration of our credence according to Your Majesties instruction, declaring what communication we had had with the French Ambassadours, and howe untoward they wer to agre to reason; and, as they had faced us by an army by land, and thenne an other by see, soo they thretened us by ther Ambassadours with such a circumstaunce, as they wold have us byleve that thEmperour had abandonned Your Majesties amitie: and, as for the Cardynal of Bellay, he told us that if we lost Boleyn by force, we shuld neyther have rerage nor pention; and at an other tyme that, if we did not within oone moneth declare ourself content to take at thEmperours hand that He wold awarde, they wold not be longer bounde to such submission as they had made; soo as in effecte his communication with us consisted in thretes, with addition that the French King wold spende his bloude and realme, or He departed with Bolen. We told thEmperour howe in tharmy by londe the Frenchmen had bruted, howe thEmperour had sent thither Mons[r] dOrlyaunce to recover Boleyn, and had offred hym thre thousand Spanyardes to help hym, which matier the prysoners taken did confesse. We shewed Hym further, that the armye by see entendyng to cause the people of Your Highnes Realme to murmour and grudge against thEmperour for leving Your Highnes in the warre, Hymself being in peace, they attempted to land sum of ther men to spoyle and wast, who, by Goddes help, wer wel repulsed; and, where an hoye laden with souldgeours fel in to ther lappes, the French men oonly spoyled them, and set them on land, saying, "Thus shal we handle youe, nowe thEmpe-
" rour hath left youe." And morover it hath been signified to Your Majestie oute of Italye, that the French men have bruted there, howe they have trust

to

to recover Bulleyn by thEmperours helpe and consent. All which brutes, although Your Majestie byleveth them not, yet Your Highnes hath thought good to commaunde us to signifie them unto Hym: and as Your Majestie, being in peace, upon trust and confidence of thEmperours amytie, entred in to a costly and chargeable warre, wherof thEmperour hath had good successe, soo nowe to require thEmperour to shewe and declare unto the worlde in his dedes such a frende as the treatie byndeth Him to be to Your Highnes; wherby such slaunder, as the French men wold persuade unto the worlde, might be purged, and Your Majesties expectation satisfied; we shewed Hym, that we trusted in discharge of his consciencie, being, as He is, bounde to Your Majestie by othe, He wold doo as He is bounde; wherwith, if He considered worldly prudence, He might consider that, if He regarded not this matier, the French men wold take a gret advauntage of Hym, wherunto they had made a good entre alredy: wherfor we said theffecte of our message unto Him was to require Hym to doo, that we thought He wold of Himself doo according to his honnour and promyse to declare Himself. ThEmperour for answer declared howe scrupulose He was to conclude any peace with Fraunce, bifore He hard from Your Majestie by Mons^r^ de Arras; He made a discourse of his necessite to take a peace with Fraunce; He shewed us of the submission of the French King unto Hym to abyde his determination concernyng, as He added thenne to it, the pention and rerages; for "as for Boleyn," quod He, "they knewe not of "it. And as for the brutes, that the French men make, they be untrue, and "shal appere untrue, for I wyl," quod He, "kepe my leage with my good "brother, and," quod He, "I wold not suffre the French men to have "victualles, ne passe through my countries; and nowe," quod He, "they "canne doo noo hurte neyther by see ne land, tyme of the yere is such." We told thenne of Your Majesties armye by see, wherof He semed to be glad. And He thenne added, that He woold not helpe ne ayde the French men, but entreate the peace bytwene Your Majestie and the French King, and always kepe his leage with Your Highnes: and, what soever the Cardynal de Bellaye had thretened of the submission to last but a moneth, He said He knewe noo such matier, and desired us to be persuaded that He wold kepe his lege with Your Highnes. We told Hym then that to kepe the leage with Your Highnes was not oonly to forbere to ayde the French King against Your Highnes, or to treate of a peace, but to declare Himself enemye to the French King, for such was the lege in termes soo open and expresse, as he, that coulde but reade and understand langage, might perceyve it. And, where He alleged Your Highnes contentement by Mons^r^ de Arras, we said Your Highnes had added

added a condition, which must be performed. He said that was true, the perfourmance of the treatie, which He said in his treatie with Fraunce is also reserved. We told Him thenne, that, and He had Your Highnes absolute consent an 100 tymes, if the peace wer concluded this daye, the French King being enemye to Your Highnes, thEmperour being required must by vertue of the treatie declare Hymself enemye incontinently. Wherunto thEmperour spake even frankely. "Mary," quod He, "therfor doo I labour and travayle "to brynge the matier to passe by peace; and," quod He, "I am in amytie "with both; and if I canne satisfie both, I wyl, but I knowe," quod He, "my "first fayth is to my good brother, and that wyl I not breke, both bicause I "am bounde, and for other respectes also." And, where thEmperour told us of the necessite of his armye, which moved Hym to take a peace, we told Him that He had handled that matier very politiquely and wisely, to knowe his own necessites, and yet to put thenemye is such feare, as he thought good to geve hostages for performaunce of that he promysed, wherin al the world takith that the French men have yelded, which they doo not, but enforced. And, where thEmperour had made mencion of the submission of the French King in satisfaction of Your Highnes concernyng the pention and rerages, and that of Boleyn, they knewe not; we told Hym that the article conceyved by thEmperour therof speakith not of any thinge in special, but generally, and howe thEmperour in the same article had right honnorably confessed, that He could not take peace, without Your Highnes wer satisfied; and the French men to saye that they knewe not of Boleyn, canne be for them noo allegation, for, and Your Highnes had not taken Bulleyn by force, yet it is spoken of by treatie, that Your Highnes shuld have it by treatie, with moch more, which Your Majestie, in contemplacion of the peace and quiet of Christendom, remitted, and askyth not that was agreed to be demaunded: and further said, that, being the treaty bytwen Your Majestie and thEmperour reserved in the treatie with Fraunce, howe canne the French King save his oth, to doo any thing to let the observation of the same on thEmperours parte? Herunto thEmperour said, that He perceyved al the stykyng was at Boleyn, "and I," quod He, "cannot fynde in my harte to desire the Kyng my brother to leave Bolen; "and I think," quod He, "He hath soo fortified and victualled it, as they shal "hardely atteyne it; and I assure youe," quod He, "I wold the King my "brother kept it, and yet, considering the state of Christendom, and the "buysynes against the Turke, I wold," quod He, "al meanes wer used with "the King my brothers good contentement, that He atteyned his desire with "peace." And thenne by waye of divise, He said there might be sum thing yet

set

set forth; as, Your Majestie to abate therfor sum parte of Your Majesties pention, or Your Majestie to kepe it by waye of gage. This matier He spake in a thikke spech, and passed it over without staying, saying that He spake not that, for any thing He knewe of the French Kinges mynde, but He said He wold gladly divise of Himself al thinge that might conduce a peace. To this matier we wold not replie; and therfor thEmperour, for conclusion with us, said He wold appointe Granvyl and other of his Counsayl to visite the treatie with us, and that He was bounde to doo, Your Highnes shuld be assured He wold doo; and herwith using in al this communication a very gentyl and famyliar bihavour, and an outwarde demonstration of a desire to satisfie Your Highnes, dismissed us: which communication, with the substancyal matier of it, we have thought it our dueties with spede to signifie unto Your Majestie, Whom God preserve in moch felicite. At Brucelles, the 27 of Octobre, at 10 of the clok at night.[1]

Your Majesties most humble
and most obedient subjectes
and servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD. STE. WINTOÑ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

MLX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* HERTFORD *and* GARDYNER.[2]

AFTER our most harty commendations unto Your good Lordeshippes. The Kinges Majeste, being advertised, whow highly Madame de Tampes is enterteyned and fested with thEmperour att this present, albeeit He doubteth nott butt yow doo and wyll travayle to thuttermost of your powers to gett asmoche intelligence of ther practizes as yow may, yett, considering thatt the Cardinall Bellay hath (as yow know) sayd thatt the sayd Madame de Tampes is one

---

[1] This despatch was sent open in a letter from Hertford and the Bishop to the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk and others of the Privy Council at Calais; by whom it was on the 29th forwarded to the Privy Council in a letter signed by Norfolk, Suffolk, Russell, Gage, Paget, and Ryche.

[2] From a minute in Petre's handwriting, indorsed: "M. to the Lordꝭ of Hertford & "Winchester, xxixº Octobris, 1544."

among

among a few others thatt beareth good affection to thamyte with the Kinges Majeste, His Highnes hath commawnded us tadvertise yow, thatt His Majestes pleasure, is thatt taking your oportunite to mete with hir in some corner, or such other place as it apper not yow have sought to spek with hir, yow shall say, thatt knowing the good affection and affyaunce His Majeste bereth towardes hir, for thatt His Majeste hath byn sondry tymes advertised, aswell now lately by the Cardinall Bellay, as by others, of hir good disposition towardes His Highnes, and thamite with Englonde, yow cowd not lesse doo then, in His Highnes name, give unto hir most harty thankes, assuring hir thatt His Majeste doth both tak thatt hir good disposition in very thankfull part, and bereth no lesse good will to hir agayn for the same: and, after yow shall have sayed this, or such lyke mater unto hir, to hire whether she will awnswer any thing agayn; wherby His Highnes thinketh occasion may be mynistred unto hir to utter something to yow touching the secrecye of ther practizes; or att the lest yow shall perceyve, whether she bere that affection to His Majeste, which hath byn reaported. Praying yow tadvertise whatt yow may know or gather by hir or otherwise, with the rest of your procedinges, with as much diligence as yow may possibly.

MLXI. HERTFORD *and* GARDYNER *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH it Your Majestie to understand. Upon Tuesdaye at after none, accordyng to thEmperours appoyntement, cam unto our lodging Mons^{r} de Praet, and Mons^{r} de Granvela, with the Secretary Joyse. We name Mons^{r} de Praet first, for, albeit in the communication and conference Mons^{r} de Granvela had the spech, yet in sytting and going Mons^{r} de Praet had the upper hande. In this communication we beganne to repete that we had sayde to thEmperour, and concluded howe expedient it was for thEmperour shortly to purge Hymself to the worlde; that, like as we knewe secretely, of what determynation He is of to doo as He is bounde, soo the worlde myght knowe in dedes howe moch He regardyth his honnour in this byhaulf. Wherunto Mons^{r} de Grandevela, makyng no directe answer, did cast forth this word, that he perceyved, thEmperour was nowe in the cace to have it debated, what wer his parte, where a commen frende to two is called upon by both diversely, what He shuld doo. Which mater we toke up by and by, and saide, that overnyght thEmperour, in his

his communication with us, had alredy debated and resolved that matier with us as clerkly and truely as al the lerned men in Christendom, Doctors and Advocates, coulde have doon in any consultation, whenne He said that He knewe Hymself bounde nowe to the French Kyng, and Your Highnes also; but bycause He was first bounde to Your Highnes, He must have chief and first regarde unto that; and soo He affyrmed unto us vertuously, that He wolde, wherby that debate and dewte is clerely taken awaye: wherunto no man replyed, and soo that matier passed over. Thenne Granvela beganne to set forth thEmperours syncerite and regarde to satisfie Your Highnes, and howmoch He travayled in it with the French Kyng, and sayd that Boleyn was a gret let, and therfor wold gladly divise with us what meane might be founde to take that scrupule awaye. We tolde hym that we coulde tel of noo meane, but such as is conteyned in the treatye, that, the Frenche King refusyng to cumme to reason, thEmperour shuld doo as the treatie purportith, to declare Hymself enemye; and said further, it was not Boleyn oonly, wherin the same being wonne by lawful warre could be noo controversie, but the satisfaction of such conditions, as Your Majestie had signified by Mons^{r} de Arras, wherupon was grounded Your Majesties consent that thEmperour might take peace with the French; soo as, the same not fulfylled, they coulde not alledge Your Highnes contentement signified by Mons^{r} de Arras: and somoch was Your Majestie enclined to peace, that, albeit the French King hath sinnes that tyme caused Your Majestie to spende gret treasure, yet Your Highnes hath not augmented the conditions signified by the said Mons^{r} dArraz. Here Grandvela beganne to put in doubte, whither Your Majestie had required by Mons^{r} dArraz Bullen, as gage, or noo, for the pention. Wherunto we said, it coulde not soo be taken after Your Highnes had wonne it; and in the treatie with thEmperour it was capitulated that Your Majestie shuld possesse it as your owne, but we noted this doubte bycause of thEmperours wordes overnight. We told them that thEmperour had shewed us we shuld meate to vieu and consider the treaties, wherby to knowe what thEmperour was bounde to doo, which we said wer playne, and desired them we might soo doo. Wherunto they sayde, that thEmperour had not geven them that specyal commission, but they wold knowe his pleasour; and desired us to consider the state of Christendom, and to helpe that we might to a good peace. We said we wold gladly soo doo, knowing Your Highnes to be wel enclyned to the same; but we sawe not howe Your Highnes could demaunde lesse: and therupon repeted the conditions Your Highnes required; which they harde without any replying or twartyng, and soo having wandred in wordes on both sides without any fruteful resolution, bycause thEmperour was that daye in triumphe, festing his suster

two myles out of the towne, We brake of communication. We desired them to remembre our spedy depech, and knowlege of thEmperours resolution, which Grandevel said he wold.

Wedonsdaye al daye we harde nothing from Grandvela, but in that meane space we had frendly communication with an Italyan, oone that hath meanes to knowe the truth, by whom we understode that thEmperour is very moch perplexed with this peace, and the French King also not pleased; for the French King having geven hostages for perfourmyng of the couvenauntes for his parte, hath noo suretie of thEmperour, and shal have noo restitution of his places from thEmperour, tyl the French King hath restored al; soo as the Emperour shal have the hostages and places in his handes togither; wherby, if the French King fayle in any thing, the Emperour hath a gret furdel of Him. On the other parte thEmperour hath the Viceroye and Don Francisco dEst to dissuade Him from geving Myllayn in maryage with the King of Romaynes doughter[1] to the Duke of Orlyaunce. The Lady Regent wold not the Duke of Orlyaunce shuld have Flaundres; and the Nobles of Spayne cannot be content with a maryage bytwen the Duke of Orlyaunce and the doughter of Spayne[1]; and yet, if the Duke of Orlyaunce shuld have thiese Lowe Countries, he shuld not enjoye them tyl after thEmperours death, and thenne shuld have Flaundres and Artoys oonly. And if the Duke of Orlyaunce shal have Myllan, he shal not enjoye it bifore thend of oone yere, and thenne thEmperour duryng hys life to kepe the fortresses styl. The Byshop of Rome and the Venetians be not content with this peace, as it is sayde, ne thiese Lowe Countries. There is a clowde, the breaking wherof many fearyth. Thiese of the Lowe Partes saye, if they shuld nowe be French, they have spent moch money in vayne to defende themself from French men. The Venetians feare they shuld be compelled to declare against the Turke. The Bishop of Rome hath many doubtes; oone, that thEmperour, Your Majestie, and French King, agreyng to gyther, shuld cal a Counsayl without Him; and soo it is wyspered, as the said Italyan sayth: an other, that He shuld lose Parme and Placence, and what more of his reputation He cannot tel. Thiese discourses we had with the said Italyan, which we thought good to signifie to Your Majestie.

Thursdaye in the mornyng we sent unto Mons^{r} de Grandevela erly, desiring hym to remembre us; and bifore nyne of the clok, he and Mons^{r} de Prate repared unto us to our lodgyng. And after we wer placed, Mons^{r} de

[1] By the Treaty of Crépi Charles Duke of Orleans was to marry, at the option of the Emperor, either his eldest daughter Mary with Flanders for her dowry, or Ferdinand's second daughter Anne with Milan for hers.

Grandevela shewed unto us, that he was advertised howe oone in England had reaported that thEmperour had fayled Your Majestie, wherin he said thEmperours honnour was moch towched, and upon that occasion made a discourse of the first conclusion of the treatie with Your Highnes, the sending over of the Viceroye, and the conclusion passed with hym; thenne the cummyng of Master Paget, and the conclusion taken with hym, both conteyning the directe goyng of tharmyes to Parys; thenne he declared thEmperours goyng towardes Parys alone, and the request made on thEmperours bihaulf by Monsr dArraz for Your Highnes armye to cumme joyne with his; and thenne he wounde in what costes thEmperour had ben at in the werre, and what daungier He was in alone to have al Fraunce bent against Hym; and fynally by Your Highnes consent toke the peace: and this he said he might saye for thEmperours justification to al the worlde. And nowe, where the French King offeryth Hymself to abyde thEmperours ordre, we, he said, required on Your Majesties bihaulf that thEmperour shuld entre in to the werre, from whens He hath issued out by Your Majesties contentement, signifyed by Monsr dArras. Grandvela was in this tale very serious, and he noted moch the conclusions taken with the Viceroye and Master Paget, and they wer in wryting, he said, and to be shewed. Wherunto we said, that we wer sory to here that any man in England shuld mysreaporte thEmperour: and to thintent all occasion of such reaporte might be spedely taken awaye, was the cause of our cummyng hither; for being our leages by proclamation hertofore notified to the worlde on both sydes, and soo apparant that Your Majestie and thEmperour invaded Fraunce both at oone tyme with soo puissaunte armyes, and thEmperour triumphyng in peace and Your Majestie yet being in werre, what canne the people saye otherwise, but that thEmperour hath left us? which matier grevith not oonly our people, but your owne people also here, and they speke as evel of it here as they doo with us, if any doo soo. And as concernyng thEmperours justification, we shalbe glad to avaunçe and set it forth also, soo far as it towchith not Your Majesties honnour, ne the hindraunce of Your Majesties affayres; for thEmperour professing frendship to Your Highnes, we wold wyshe Hym al thinges preserved, wherby his strenght might be the grettir, which, bycause it consisteth chiefly in fayth and credyte, we wold wyshe the preservation therof above al thing; and therfor it grevith us to here what brutes the French men sprede abrode of thEmperours fame, and what occasion men have to empayre the same. But, bycause Monsr de Granvela, in setting forth thEmperours justification, spake somoch of the conclusion with the Viceroye and Master Paget, we said we trusted he wold not towche Your Majesties honnour therin, ne speke of it for hindraunce of Your Majesties

affayres; which if he did, he must be content to here again that shalbe said for the just defence therof, according to the truth. The conclusions we said we knewe and remembred, which having in them such a qualification as al such determynations of werre must have selon la raison de la guerre, like as thEmperour did first for his parte interprete that same by cleryng first his waye for victualles, and taking such fortresses as wer in the waye, and might let the conveyaunce of victualles behynde Him, soo Your Majestie did the semblable. And it is against the nature of warre to be wisely governed obstinatly to determyne an enterprise without this qualification selon la rayson de la guerre, which was therfor put in; and as thEmperour first gave example of the understanding of it by laying siege at Ligney and Saincte Desire; soo Your Majestie did the semblable, wherin Mons^r^ dArras reparing to Your Highnes foulde noo faulte. "Noo," quod Grandvela, "he had no commission to speke "in it." "In good fayth," quod we, "ne any other neyther for youe." And whenne soever any man wold finde faulte, the worlde knowith that matier, and canne saye that Your Highnes force was as bigge as thEmperours, and in as gret daungier, and more like to be assayled by thennemyes then thEmperours, and oonly this difference that thEmperour finished his siege a lytel sonner; wherupon folowed incontinently a peace, in such sorte concluded, as it appereth the commen enemye was afrayde, and agreed for feare, or elles he wold never have geven hostages; and being afrayde, he was asmoch afrayde of us as of thEmperour, and durst not aventure to fight with the oone for feare of the other, wherin Your Highnes ought to have your parte, and not to be otherwise used. We told him that, synnes the conclusion of the peace with Your Majestie, thEmperour had wonne Gelders, and obteyned this victory of the French King to bryng Him to reason, and nowe it is thought a gret matier that Your Majestie shuld be any thing the better. And, if Mons^r^ de Granvella made rehersal of thiese matiers to finde faulte at Your Majesties procedinges, wherby to declare thEmperour discharged, we desired him to saye soo playnly unto us, for although it wer not wel soo to doo, yet we told hym that malum notum bonum est, and it wer good to knowe playnly wherin the matier stycked, to thintent Your Majestie might provide therfor accordingly. Herat Mons^r^ de Grandvela semed sumwhat moved, and said, it was not the facion in this Courte to speke soo, and that he intended not to impute any thing to Your Highnes. We told hym that as for speech, it must nedes be agreable to the matier; and if the rehersal of those articles, passed with the Viceroye and Mastre Paget, serve to noo purpose, it is thenne but ydel communication, and we spende the tyme in speking of that is voyde and past; and leave to speake of such treaties as be in ure, and shuld be put in execution: and soo this matier

slypped

slypped over. And we told them that, where they made rehersal of thEmperours charges, we coulde also make the like accounpte for Your Majestie; and therupon told them, what enterprise Your Majestie had made in Scotland, wherby to make them unhable to invade Your Majesties countries, for defense wherof thEmperour in that cace shuld be charged. We noted unto them howe Your Highnes left your opportunite to wynne the realme of Scotland, if that enterprise had been folowed, oonly to observe the capitulations passed with the Emperour; wherof we said, if there folowe noon other frute thenne yet apperyth, the worlde shal saye to us, "Sic vos non vobis belligeratis anoi.[1]" And as for Your Highnes contentement, signified by Monsr de Arraz, we told them that they doo therin like them, that speke so moch of Goddes promyses, and forget his conditions, which is the controversie in religion. And as in dede Your Majestie was not content but with a condition, soo we think it cannot fal in any mannes understandyng, that Your Highnes shuld have been absolutely content that, after soo gret treasure spent, thEmperour shuld oonly have the commodite and make his peace, and let Your Highnes shifte. This we said wold appere incredible to al men, although Your Highnes shuld saye nothing to the contrary, and yet to exchue al argumentes that they might make. The French men have synnes that peace, with thousandes and thousandes, invaded Your Majestie at Guysnes, a place named in the treatie, wherby the peace being never soo strong and with Your Highnes consentement, as theye saye, signified by Monsr de Arraz, yet is it nowe at large again; and thEmperour, by expresse wordes and playne, bounde to declare Hymself enemye, wherin if the treatie being soo lately concluded cannot nowe serve us, what trust shal we have that it shal stande us in stede herafter? And, where Monsr de Granvela spake of the French Kinges conformite, submitting Himself to thEmperour arbitre for the quyet of Christendom, and that He dare trust Hym, and Your Highnes contrarywise pressith thEmperour to the warre, and semyth not to trust thEmperour somoch as the French King doth; we sayde, that, if the French King hath made such submission to thEmperour, thEmperour might thenne cause Hym to agree with Your Highnes in thiese and thiese conditions, such as Your Highnes hath demaunded, after which sorte Your Majestie had protested by us to thEmperour, and doth, that Your Highnes had rather soo by peace obteyne reason, thenne to continue the warre: but, that fayling, it was expedient Your Majestie shuld obteyne your right by werre; and therfor we told them that, where they noted unto us soo many gret matiers

[1] The original manuscript has "anoi" in Italic characters, with the word "dementes" over it in the same hand as the body of the despatch (apparently Gardyner's). The former word must be intended for the Greek ἄνοι.

of

of Christendom to be in hand as against the Turke, the pacification of Germanye, and establyshement of religion, they shuld perceyve there was nothing soo waytye as this matier is, ne any other matier that required soo spedy remedye, as wherupon dependith the trust and credyte bytwen Princes, which destroyed, all thing lyeth open to the Turke, and al mischief. And as for the French Kinges policie to make thEmperour an arbitre, it is of Him wyttylye handled to pul thEmperour haulf waye from Your Highnes towardes Hym; but Your Highnes having thEmperour by treatie bounde to stande nere Your Highnes, and joyne with Youe, to losen Him and put Him from Youe to be an arbitre, that wer not lik policie, and after soo gret treasure spent with the travayle of Your Highnes Person, thEmperour your confederate enjoying a triumphant peace concluded with hostages, which was the glorye of the Romaynes, Your Highnes to fal to entreatie and saye, "I praye youe let Me "have sumwhat."

We finally concluded with them, that thEmperours communication with us was such, as we wished for his sake that al the worlde had harde it; but as for ther discourse we wold be right sorye it wer knowen, for it wold make the matier worse and worse. Grandvela sayde he had spoken nothing, but thEmperour was pryve unto it. We told him thEmperours resolution with us was, that we shuld see the treaties, to knowe, wherunto thEmperour is bounde, for that He wold observe. Granvela said thEmperour wold gladly that Christendom wer in repose, and by sum good meanes to avoyde thiese debates, and therfor wold be loth to have dispute upon treaties. We tolde him the treaties wer soo playne, that they have noo matier of dispute in them; and we said further that the worde dispute was a disconfortable worde, that whenne we shulde have recourse to the treatie for our commodite, there shuld nede a dispute. Grandvela reformed himself in that worde, and said, he ment by it not to make argument, but to commen and debate of it. We told him that, whenne the French King was lyke to have overrunne al the Lowe Contrees, Your Majestie spent noo tyme in debate nor dispute; and with desire on our parte to knowe sum resolute answer with spede, this communication ended; wherin, and the other bifore, Mons[r] de Praet spake verye fewe wordes: and as he suffred the other to speke al, soo he semed to herken like oone that indifferently wold make reaporte which parte spake most reasonably. As for the treaties, they had noo commission to speke in them; and in other thinges as Your Majestie may perceyve always avoyded the close, and hitherto wyl neyther saye ye nor naye to any thing; which causith us to suspecte, that it is doon oonly to wynne tyme, whyles they wryte to the French King. And bicause we have had ever promyse of them, at the departure from us, to obteyne

obteyne short expedicion, we have therfor delayed the sending of thiese letters; for, having thEmperour spoken soo frankely unto us, we cannot thinke but the resolution shalbe better, thenne thiese mennes communication shuld signifie.

This mornyng Chamberlayn, the Governour of the Merchauntes, tolde us that oone of his acquayntaunce, an Usher of thEmperours, who kept the doore, whiles Monsr de Grandevela spake with Madame dEstampes yesterday at afternone, told him that he harde Monsr de Grandevela tel Madame dEstampes howe the French King must nedes content Himself to agree with Your Majestie, or elles He cannot obteyne of thEmperour, that He wold have: thusmoch the Usher said he harde of the communication togither.

We have this daye sollicited Grandevele to spede our expedition, and have answer from hym that we shal hardely speke with thEmperour this daye, for He wyl in Counsayl debate this matier, and the Quene of Hungary is syk of a fever, which doth sumwhat trouble thEmperour. Wherfor considering the delaye, we depech this currour with thiese letters for our discharge in declaration of our diligence. And as we shal further know, we shal not fayle with diligence to signifie the same. And praye Almyghty God for the preservation of your most noble astate. At Brucelles, the last of Octobre.[1]

Your Majesties most humble and
most obedient subgettes and servauntes,
(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD. STE. WINTOÑ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

MLXII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* NORFOLK, SUFFOLK, &c.

AFTRE our most harty commendations to Your good Lordshippes. The same shall herwith receyve the copy of a letter, sent at this present to my Lordes of Hertford and Winchestre, for aunswere to suche letters as the Kinges Majeste lately receyved from them, which copy His Majestes pleasure was we shuld sende unto you, to thintent you might declare suche parties of the same in your conferences with thEmperours Ambassadours, as occasion shall or maye serve you for the same.

The Kinges Majeste hath seen your docquet touching the twoo thowsand

[1] This despatch was on the same day transmitted to the Lieutenants, &c. at Calais, in a letter in which Hertford and Gardyner stated that, notwithstanding the apparent frankness of the Emperor and his ministers, they distrusted their good intentions.

men

men sent to Baseboloyn, and lyketh the same very well, and prayeth Your Lordshippes to take suche ordre for thentreteynement of the Italyons, as we lately wrote to you my Lord of Suffolk for that purpose.[1]

Your Lordships shall also undrestand that the Kinges Majeste, undrestanding by your sayd letters howe slutteshely booth Calays and Guisnez ar kept[2], which must nedes be thoccasions of greate infection, hath commaunded us to requyre you to take such ordre, aswell for the clensing of the sayd townes at this present, as also for the keping of the same more clene fromhensfourth, as to your discretions shalbe thought most convenyent.

And where it appereth by Dymockes letters, amonges other thinges, that certeyn Hamburgh men doo offre to serve the Kinges Majeste uppon the sees at their oune charges, His Majeste, thinkeng that offer of theirs worthy accepting, and not to be refused, prayeth Your Lordships to write to the sayd Dymock to travail with those men, and to doo what he can for bringeng that offre to somme certeyn effect, and tadvertise of his doinges in that behalf accordingly. Thus fare Your good Lordshippes most hartely well. From Westminster, the last of October, 1544, at night.

Your good Lordships most
assured loving frendes,

(*Signed*) THOMS WRIOTHESLEY Cancel. W. ESSEX.
THO. WESTM. ANTHONE BROWNE.
WILLM PETRE.

Post Script. The Kinges Majeste, undrestanding that both Monsr dArras, and also the French Ambassadours, doo thinke themselfes to tarye over long there, and that they doo daily call for an aunswere, the Cardynall sayeng that he is commaunded to returne, hath commanded us to signefie unto you, that His Majestes pleasur is, that, making thEmperours Ambassadours first pryvey to the same, you shall, if the Frenchmen come to none other poynte in their offres, then they have hitherto, make such aunswere unto them as we lately sent unto you writen by His Majestes commaundment.[3] We pray Your Lordships to cause the letter sent herwith to be conveyed to thEmperours Courte with all possible diligence.

(*Superscribed*)
To our very good Lordes and others of the Kinges
Majestes Pryvey Counsail, at Calays.

---

[1] In a letter of the 29th of October.
[2] The filthy state of both towns is sorely complained of in their despatch of the 30th.
[3] On the 26th. See p. 146. note [1].

MLXIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* HERTFORD, GARDYNER, *and* WOTTON.[1]

AFTER our right hartie commendacions unto Your good Lordships. The Kinges Majeste, having seen your letters dated at Bruxells the 27th of this instant, and taking your doinges signified by the same in very good parte, hath willed us, for a more ample declaration of his most gracious pleasour touching certen partes of your said letters, to signifie unto you as followeth: which our advertismentes, writen unto you at this tyme, His Majestes pleasour is, that Your Lordships, according to his expectation for your abode of aunswer from His Majeste, do declare unto thEmperour or his Counsell; or elles, in case that my Lordes be departed, which is preter nostram expectationem, that then you, Mr Wotton, at your first oportunitie shall declare to thEmperour or his Counsell, on His Majestes behalf, the self same, and note well his aunswers in all poinctes, and with diligence advertise His Majeste of them.

First, where it appereth, aswell by thEmperours conference with you at this present, as also by the like sayinges of the said Emperour and Monsr de Grandvele in tymes past, that for thexcuse of this nue amitie with Fraunce one great fundation is alwayes made of the reaport of Monsr de Arras (thEmperour saying unto you, my Lordes, that He was very scrupulous, afore tharrivall of Monsr dArras, to passe the leage with Fraunce): His Majestes pleasur is that at your next accesse unto thEmperour, taking your good oportunitie to entre eftsones in to the talke of thies thinges, you shall say, that, lyke as the Kinges Majeste doth not certenly know what reaport the said Monsr dArras hath made to thEmperour of His Highnes contentation for the concluding of any peax with Fraunce, so you ar well assured that His Majeste told you, that He shewed Himself to the said Monsr dArras none otherwise

---

[1] Besides the original letter, from whence the text is printed, there remain in the State Paper Office two fair copies, and also the first draft of it, which contains many corrections in the King's own hand, Who appears to have gone minutely through every part of it. The King's corrections are printed in capital letters in the text from the original orthography as they appear in the draft, which slightly varies from the fair copies. There are many corrections also in the draft by Mr. Secretary Petre. This important letter has been printed by Haynes, p. 56., under the erroneous date of 1546, and with the omission of the concluding paragraph. It has therefore been deemed right to reprint it, in order to correct those errors, and also to preserve the integrity of the series of correspondence.

contented with the said peax, but only upon condition that the leage with His Majeste might first be fully in all thinges observed, and inviolably kept, and tharticles signified unto you, M^r^ Wotton, be also agreed unto. For a more certen declaration wherof you shall understand that His Highnes, communing at the same tyme with the said dArras of the said articles, declared Himself to be contented, rather then the said Emperour shuld be put into that imminent daunger, which He bare His Majeste in hand He was in, to forbeare the demaund touching the dammages and indemnities mentioned in the said articles, which otherwise His Majeste wold not elles have forborn: and therfore, lyke as His Highnes being at that tyme contented, at the desire of thEmperour, and in consideration of the present necessite, and the quiet of Christendom, to remit thus moche of the leage, wherby thEmperour (covenaunting for His Majeste as is aforsaid) might make a peace the easeyer with the French King, His Majeste being not left out, as He is; so His Majeste doubteth not, but, the said case of necessitie now ceassing, considering ALLSOO that thoffers of the French Ambassadours be SOO UNRESONABLE, AND SO FARRE DISCREPANTE FROME THE OFFERS OFF THEYRE OWNE COMMYSSION, WHYCHE THEY HAD ATT BOLLAYNE, BESYDE OTHER FORMER COMYSIONS DECLARYD TO HYS MAJESTE, AND THES BEYNG NOW grounded only upon thretes, will, and no reason, his good brother thEmperour will have no lesse earnest and effectuall consideration and regard NOW TO HYS MAJESTES AFFARRES, AS WHERBY His Majeste may be satisfied according to the leage and thamitie betwene them, and also to have consideration, that His Majeste being now left, by reason of thEmperours necessitie in taking of this soden peax, still in so great continuall charges and burdens of the warre bothe by see and by land, WYLL OTHER STRAYNE THE FRENCE MEN TO HYS MAJESTES LAST DEMANDES SENT TO MASTER WOTTON HYS RESIANT IMBASSADEURE THERE FOR HYS MAJESTE, OR ELLES DECLARE HYM SELFE ACCORDYNG TO HYS FORMAR LEGE, AND NOTT TO DELAY IT ANY LENGER. And, albeit His Highnes thinketh surely that Mons^r^ dArras hath made none other reaport of His Majestes mowth, then he ought to do; yet His Majeste thinketh that the reaport of the said dArras only is not to be taken of suche weight and importaunce, being no wise authorised from His Majeste, nor having any letters of CREDENCE to thEmperour FOR THE SAME, AS WERBY ANY RESONABLE FONDATION MOWGHT BE HAD to entre the great amitie WITH FRANCE, leaving His Majeste in suche termes as He now standeth. And seing that this present necessitie of his person and army is now taken away, it is no litle mervell to all the world to see Him now make so moche of his newe reconciled ennemy, his auncient frend being not yet according to the leage fully

fully provided for. And surely, yf it be true that the submission to thEmperour is made by the French King only for the pension and arrerages, as the Frenchmen do assuredly affirme, forasmoche as the said French Kinges Commissioners had made full offer of the said pension and arrerages to His Majeste, as is aforesaid, it is very playn that by the said submission they have either abused the Emperour, submitting themselfes to abyde his order only in that thing, which they themself had offred before, and wold not be accepted, orelles practise by thies meanes to set a pyke, or minister somme occasion of contention betwene His Majeste and thEmperour, procuring the said Emperour to make meanes, that the Kinges Majeste shuld take lesse at his handes than the French King Himself had offred before, and therby to gather somme unkindnes of it: signifieng further that, although His Majeste, conferring at that tyme with the said dArras, was of his goodnes pleased to forbeare, for the considerations aforsaid, the dammages and indemnities of this His Majestes now last warres, notwithstanding the same had byn also offred unto His Highnes by the French Ambassadours at reasonable dayes, yf He nedes wold have them; yet, you shall say, that considering the great expenses, charges, and dammagies His Majeste hath susteyned, sithens that tyme, by reason of thinvasions made by the French armeys both by land and also by sees, though they durst not long continew in the same, His Majeste trusteth that his good brother will not thinke it indifferent nor reasonable to have any parte of the said dammages remitted, but that a just and indifferent consideration shuld be had of the same as appertayneth. And, where Bulloyn is made one of there great and chieffest matters, that they do so moche stick at, and that they say the submission was made by the French King to thEmperour only for the pension and arreragies, and Boloyn nothing spoken of, you shall say, THAT BOLLAYNE WAS OURS AFFORE THE DEPARTURE OFF MONS^R^ DARRAS AND OR THE FRENCE AMBASSADEURS HAD ANY ACCESSE UNTO OUR PARSON, AT WHYCHE TYME the Cardinall Bellay and other thAmbassadours did on the behalf of their maister make overture for the payment of the pension, arreragies, and also dammagies and indempnities, as His Majeste wold taxe the same, not making any mencion of Bulloyn; and were also contented, when the Secretary was dispeched from them, that, yf His Highnes had wonne Monstrell in the meane whyle, it shuld have been none empechement of the treatie which they did treate with His Majeste. Wherfore, lyke as ther can be no cause pretended now of there side, why they shuld either stick at Bulloyn, or any other offer, wherunto they were then agreed, and not willingly perfourme the same, as they wer contented; so hath His Majeste most just cause now to make moche larger demaundes, then wer made

at that tyme, having susteyned thexpenses of great summes of money thorough thattemptauntes of the said Frenchemen, syns the concluding of thamitie with thEmperour, as afore; which amitie of thEmperour having a gretter demonstration to the world, then His Majeste wold have wisshed for many respectes, His Highnes standing in suche termes of enmytie as He doth, His Majeste prayeth thEmperour so to consider thies thinges, as He seme not to forget his old assured frend for his newe reconcyled fooe, in Whom you may say His Majeste thinketh assuredly thEmperour shall fynd no suche assured love and frendship, whensoever tyme may minister occasion therafter, as He hath of long tyme manye wayes had and found in His Majeste. And therfore, as His Highnes hath frankly entred the warres, and contracted this strait amitie with thEmperour upon a great love and affection towardes Him, with a speciall respect to the long continewed amitie betwene Them; so, mynding of his parte the long continuauncc and inviolable observation of the same, it being so sincerely kept of thEmperours parte, as by His Majeste hit hath byn, His Majeste doubteth not but his good brother will, according to the treatie, either presse the said French King to agree to suche reasonable conditions of peax as be afore rehersed, or, yf the said French King shall refuse to agree therunto, that in that cace He will briefly declare Himself ennemy, and joyn with His Majeste, as the said treatie byndeth, in all thinges as appertayneth; wherin His Majeste prayeth you to presse Him asmoch as you may conveniently; and, procuring a direct and playn aunswer from Him, to which His Majeste may trust to, tadvertise His Highnes therof with all possible diligence accordingly, AND TO ENFORME THEMPEREUR, THAT, YFF THE CONDYSIONS OFF THE PEAS MADE WITH THE FRANCE KYNG BE NONE OTHER THEN THE COMMUNE BRUTE OFF THE FRENCEMEN AND OTHERS DOTHE REPORT, AND THAT ALLSOO WE COLDE PARSAYVE BY ARRAS, WE THINKE HE HATH BENE ILL CONSELLYD TO CONDESENDE TO THEM, AND WORS NOW, YFF THERBY HE MYNDE TO OBSERVE THEM, AND SOWE LETTYD NOTT TO TELL ARRAS WHEN HE WAS WITH US, IN SOO MUCHE THAT WE SAYD UNTO HYM THAT WE WOLDE ADVYSE THEMPEREUR TO EMBRAS NOTHER OFF THE ALLTERNATYFES, BUT THAT YFF SUCHE NECESSYTE WERRE, AS HE INCOLKYD TO US TO BE, THAT THEN WE THOWGHT DE DUOBUS MALIS MINUS ESSET ELIGENDUM. And other consent or graunt to this soden leage His Majeste never gave, let Arras say what he will.

Fynally, the Kinges Majeste being very sore pressed both by Monsr dArras (who sayeth, yf he had knowen he shuld have tarryed so long, he wold not have commen for 10000 ducates), and also by the French Ambassadours, to give a fynall aunswer, hath commaunded aunswer to be made on His Majestes behalf to the French Ambassadours, the copie wherof we do send unto

unto yow herewith[1] to be by you signified to thEmperour, which aunswer His Highnes trusteth that thEmperour will take in good parte, and now earnestly stick unto His Majeste, as the treatie and amitie betwene Them requireth. And His Majestes pleasure also is, that you, M^r^ Wotton, shall at all conferences and tymes of accesse to thEmperour joyne with my Lordes for His Majestes service in thies thinges accordingly.

And wheras you, M^r^ Wotton, lately making sute to thEmperour by the Kinges Majestes commaundement for a certen Commaundry for the Duke of Arberkirques second sonne[2], receyved aunswer that, being the same already bestowed, He wold give the said Dukes sonne the next that shold be voyd[3]; His Graces pleasur is that your Lordships, taking somme occasion to commend to the said Emperour the service done to His Majeste by the said Duke, shall also there withall requyre Him to give you, M^r^ Wotton, leave to put Him in remembraunce, according to his promesse, when any thing shuld fall, so as the said Duke and his sonne may perceyve themselfes by His Majestes commendation to have spedde the better at the said Emperours handes. Thus we byd Your good Lordships most hartely farewell. From Westminster, the last of October at midnight, 1544.

Your good Lordships most
assured loving frendes,

(*Signed*) THOMS WRIOTHESLEY Cancel. W. ESSEX.
ANTHONE BROWNE. ANTONY WYNGFELD.
WILLM PETRE.

(*Superscribed*)
To our very good Lordes, thErle of Hertford and the Bishop of Winchestre, and to our very loving frende Maister Doctour Wotton, Deane of Cantorburye and Yorke, the Kinges Majestes Ambassadour resident with thEmperour, and to every of them.

---

[1] The same as that inclosed in the letter to Norfolk, &c. on the 26th of October, printed in the note to p. 143.

[2] Gabriel de la Cueva.

[3] This is the purport of a letter of the 27th from Wotton to Henry VIII.

MLXIV. The Bishop of Arras *to* King Henry VIII.

Sire. Vostre Majeste a vostre desja entendu comme lEmpereur mavoit depesche devers le Roy de France, pour linduyre et persuader a lachevement du traicte dentre Vous, Sire, et Luy, et despuis me renvoya une recharge pour en faire plus expresse instance jusques au bout, et que si je ne pouvoye induyre ledict Seigneur Roy de satisfaire pleinement a vostre intention, que je tinsse main, et sollicitasse vivement, quIl renvoya le Cardinal du Belay et ses aultres Ambassadeurs pour traicter laccord devers Vostredicte Majeste, ce quIl ouctroya, en quoy despuis a heu difficulte pour le passaige dicelle en Angleterre, et neantmoings jay avec Messieurs les Ambassadeurs de Sadicte Majeste Imperiale despuis tenu main envers ceulx dudict France, quilz unissent a Calaix, ou aulcunes communications sont este tenues sur ledict accord, sans pouvoir encoires parvenir a la conclusion dicelluy, tant desire par Sadicte Majeste Imperiale. Et finablement venus mes colleghes et moy que le Roy de France a rappelle ses ministres, et quilz sen retornent, et que pour maintenant ne pouvons plus faire, avons advise de nous en aller faire le rapport de nostre besongne a Sadicte Majeste Imperiale, laquelle tenons pour certain ne deffauldra de faire tout ce quen Elle sera pour parvenir audict accord, selon que plus amplement lavons divise avec Messeigneurs de vostre Conseil. Combien que jeusse bien desire lopportunite et moyen daller devers vostredicte Majeste avec les lettres de la main de lEmpereur, quIl menvoya pendant que jestoye en France, lesquelles jay encloses en ceste[1]; pensant de mieulx faire pour lavancement dudict accord, de men retourner devers Sadicte Majeste Imperiale: et estoit la credence de declarer la singuliere affection que Sadicte Majeste a audict accord, et de y faire tout le bon office a Elle possible pour les raisons et considerations, que jay dit a ceulx de vostredict Conseil. En quoy, et ausurplus quil plaise a Vostredicte Majeste me commander, je seray tousjours prest dobeyr avec layde du Createur; Qui, Sire, doint a Vostredicte Majeste tresbonne et longue vie. De Calaix, ce 3e de Novembre, 1544.

De Vostredicte Majeste
treshumble serviteur,
(*Signé*) Perrenot Evesque d'Arras.

(*Suscrit*)
Au Roy.

[1] See before, p. 101.

MLXV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* SUFFOLK, &c.

AFTER our most hartie commendations unto Your good Lordships. The Kinges Majeste, having well considered the letters of my Lordes of Hertford and Winchester, and conceyving of the same, by suche thinges as in those discourses wer proponed by Grandvele, that thEmperour wold gladly have His Majeste put somme trust in Him for the conclusion of this peax with Fraunce, hath divised upon thies overtures following, which neverthelesse His Majeste hath not resolved; but, mynding to have the same more maturely wayed and debated, hath commaunded us tadvertise your Lordships of the same, to thintent that after you shall with good advise consider them, and what commoditie or incommoditie might ensue of them, His Majeste may hyre from you, what your opinions shall be therin, with diligence.

First, because thEmperour shuld not conceyve that His Majeste putteth no trust in Him for the making of this peax, albeit the French Ambassadours dyd offer unto His Majeste, after the wynning of Bulloyn, the payment of the pension, tharreragies, and the indemnities; and although sens that tyme His Majeste hath, as you know, susteyned and yet susteyneth very great charges, and hath spent excessyve summes of money for the defence of his countrees and peaces both by see and land: yet His Majeste thinketh yt shuld not be moche amysse to stand to the arbitrement of thEmperour touching all the dammagies and indempnities, for the which, before thies latter expenses made, His Highnes demaunded to have either Arde, the Countie of Guysnes, or two myllyons of gold; so that His Majeste may obteyn the rest of the conditions not herafter qualified, and quietly enjoye Bulloyn and Bulloynoys.

Secondly, wher one article required was to have the Scottes habandoned, His Majeste wold not moche stick that thEmperour shall also temper that article in leaving out that terme abandoning, and to bynd the Frenchmen only that they shall not ayde them, being His Highnes ennemies, after suche sort as thold leages and treaties with Fraunce doo import.

Thirdly, yf thEmperour shall not be hable to conclude a peax with Fraunce in suche sort as before is expressed, His Majeste thinketh it shuld serve Him to good purpose, that the said Emperour shall have the honour to make a truse betwene His Majeste and Fraunce unto June next; which His Majeste wold not otherwise graunt un to Him, onles He may have his assured promyse agayn, that, in case the peace shall not be fully concluded in the meane

meane tyme, He shall at thend of the said trewes declare Himself according to the treatie. And by thys trewes His Majeste thinketh to have this commoditie, that in the mean tyme He shalbe well hable so to fortyfie Bulloyn, and establysshe his affayres there, as He shall not nede, by the grace of God, moche to care for thennemie. Thies be the poinctes wherin His Majeste requireth your Lordships advises, which His Majeste woll contynually loke for, till the same shall arrive with Him. And thus we bid Your good Lordships most hartely farewell. From Westminster, the 3th of November, 1544.

Your good Lordships
most assured loving frendes,

(*Signed*) THOMS WRIOTHESLEY Cancel. W. ESSEX.
ANTHONE BROWNE. WILLM PETRE.

(*Superscribed*)
To our very good Lordes and others of the Kinges Majestes Privie Counsell, at Callys.

MLXVI. SUFFOLK, PAGET, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEASITH Your most Excellent Majeste to be advertised, that yesternyght the Cardinal and President sent unto from Gravelinges to assemble this day here before diner with them and thEmperours Ambassadours; wherunto we accorded, and prepared lodging for them against theyr cummyng. This mornyng they cam to towne about 9 of the clok, and, without entring in to theyr lodging, cam strait from theyr horseback unto the Counsail Chamber of this towne, where they fownd us redy, thEmperours Ambassadours beyng not yet cum. The Cardinal beganne, after salutations, to aske us of the Generall Counsail, whider we herd any woord of it. We sayd, "Nay, what of that?" "Mary," quod he, "without fayle there is a Counsaile appoynted at Candel-"masse next, and thEmperour procuryth it asmoche as He can; the Pope," quod he, "hath appoynted Trent for the place, and desyred thEmperour and "the King my master to be there in parson; and thEmperour," quod he, "hath accorded to it; but my master, I think," quod he, "will not be there "in parson, and yet thEmperour hath desyred Hym, and labouryth sore for "it, assuryng Hym self (as he sayth) of the consent of all Christen Prynces,

[1] Printed from a minute in Paget's handwriting.

"except

" except the King your master." We told hym that if there wer a Counsail called and appoynted, as it shuld be, we trusted that the Pope shuld be the first shuld repent it, and whose faultes shuld be first espyed to the world and corrected: and then he passed furth to discourse, what articles shuld be proponed, and of the ordre in proceding, saying, that he thought the Germayns woold not agre to the Counsail, for then shuld they be constrayned to a restitution. " Nay," (quod we) " we think that shall not litle the Germayns, " for they will hope rather to have more; and, if it cum to talkyng of restitu- " tions there, by that tyme that our Holy Father hath restored to thEmpe- " rour and other Prynces all that He holdyth of them, and likewise all you " the rest of Cardinales and Bishops restored to every Prynce his own, you " know who shall have leest then;" and here he fell a laughing, saying that he woold byd us to his burnyng, when the Counsail shulbe; " and yet," quod he, " my servantes send me woorde that all we, the Cardinales of Fraunce, be " somoned, and that my thinges be in putting in ordre therfor." And herwithall cum in thEmperours Ambassadours, and so we brak of, and sett us downe togidres. And furst began the Cardinal, very sobrely, and in few wordes to say, &c. ut in literis ad Hertfordiensem et Wintoniensem.[1]

When

[1] This minute is also in Paget's hand:

" After our most harty commendations. Your Lordships shall understand that this day the " French Commissioners, sending yesterday to have us assemble, cam this day, as was appoynted, " hither by 9 of the clock; and lighting of theyr horses without furst entring theyr lodging, " repayred strait unto the Counsail Chamber, where they fownd us redy, and sone after cam thEm- " perours Ambassadours dArras and Chapuys. The Cardinal began to tel, that havyng, sithens " theyr cummyng, opened theyr masters mynd tooching the peax, and hard likewise what we sayd " on our masters behalf, which thinges wer far discrepant the one from the other, and not like " to tak any good effect, they had advertised theyr master of theyr procedinges, Who had sent " them woord, that, in cace we had non other answer out of England tooching theyr masters " offres, then was alredy made, they shuld retorne; desyring to know what answer we had " receyved. And, when we had answered " non as yet, wherof we mervailed," the Cardinal sayd " that, considering they had taryed here now thre wekes, and that ther had bene opportunyte " inowght, both for weder and otherwise, for Your Majeste to have sent an answer, and yet had " sent non, they might and woold take leave of us and retorne home; asking us, if we woold " command them any other service; sumwhat setting furth the good wille of theyr master " towardes a peax, and also his contentation, though we brake of now, to remitt the matter to " thEmperours arbitrage; and likewise declaring how they wool be redy alwayes to do what lay " in them for the conducyng of thinges to a good appoyntement. We answered, as we wer wont " to do, that we had declared to them our commission, and according to our custume advertised " the Kinges Majeste of our procedinges, but yet had receyved non answer: if they woold " departe, we could not lett them, nor had no charge therto; yet at the leest all the world shuld " se, that ther was no fault in the Kinges Majeste, Who ever had bene redy to reason where they " wrought by will; and here sumwhat repeted, what they had ones offred, what they now offered, " and

When the Cardinal was taking his leave of us, the Duke of Suffolk and Secretary, (havyng before axamined the Frenchman Jehan de Albeges, according to Your Majestes commandement, and fynding hym still in his former reaport of the Cardinal) we opened the same matter to the Cardinal, and he did not moch denye it, saving that he said he cold not tell, it might be that meryly he spake such woordes to hym, but not otherwise uppon any falshed to his master; trusting, he sayd, that as Your Majeste had conceyved good opinion of hys affection to Your Majeste, and not without good cause, so You thought that he ment not otherwise but with the savety of his honour and dewty to his Prynce, trusting that Your Majeste woold not look for any other of hym; and in cace he woold, that Youe woold trust hym the worse for it. We told hym Your Majeste had good opinion of hym, and doubted not but that he woold correspond by his dedes to the same, that Your Majeste might perceyve it. He sayd he had done so, and woold do alwayes during his lief; but he was a servaunt, and could not dyrect his master, and yet woold not fayle to further all thinges that might make the unite betwene Your Majestes: and so brake of from us.

This after nown it was thought good amonges us, that I, the Secretary,

---

" and how wilfully they stoode uppon better. And herwithal thEmperours Ambassadours sayd, " they wer sory that thEmperour, having travailed to bring thinges to an unite, there did ensue " no better effect, and yet for theyr discharge desyred eyther of us to put in wryting what had " bene done, to thentent they myght shew the same to thEmperour for theyr discharge; not " doubting but that, albeit for this tyme we did breke of, yet it shuld not be thende of the " practique for peax, but that the same myght be contynued, and that, as the French King was " content to put the matter in to thEmperours handes, they thought the Kinges Majeste trusted " Hym no lesse, and woold be contented He shuld herafter travaile therin, and devise uppon sum " good meane to have thinges brought to an unite. We answered that to put our procedinges in " wryting it shuld not nede, for they knew the Kinges Majeste had your Lordships there with " thEmperour, who we doubted not had ere this tyme exposed unto His Majeste the hole state of " the thing; and asfor the contynuance of the practique by thEmperour and the devise of good " meanes to be by Hym fownde for the acquyeting of thinges, the Kinges Majeste was a Prynce " always of good inclination to the peax, and knew thEmperour his good brother of such frend- " ship and love towardes His Majeste, and of such honour and fayth withall, that He mistrusted " Hym not, but was assured that, whatsoever He myght devise for to bring thinges to passe " according to theyr amytie and treatyes passed betwene Them, He woold not faile to do it, and " the Kinges Majeste woold not fayle to accept it; and more we could not say for that part. " They answered agayn, that they desyred only of us to be good ministres, and, fynding Your " Majeste of good inclination, to helpe forward at our cummyng to Your Majeste, as they doubted " not but we woold. We assured them that what soever we myght do with reservation of our " dewties towardes the Kinges Majeste, we woold employ our selfes. Wherwith they rose; and " first the French Commissioners tooke theyr leave of us to returne to theyr master; and aftre " thEmperours, and so departed to theyr lodginges; wherof we have thought convenient to " advertise Your Lordships. And thus fare you hartly well. From Calais."

shuld

shuld go to thEmperours Ambassadours, aswel to put them in remembrance of the wilfulnes of the French Kinges procedinges, and to tel them generally, without naming any man, what meanes hath bene used to bring Your Majeste in an evil opinion of thEmperours procedinges with Your Majeste, as also to requyre them, and specially Chapuys apart, if I might have opportunyte, to sollicit thEmperour to thobservation of his treaty; which as we doubte not He was well enclyned to do of Hym self, yet we suppose theyr furtherance myght do good, and that no man might with more honesty, and ought to spek therin, then Chapuys, who had bene a travailler, as hym self had often sayd, many a day to bring it to that poynt, and therfor now ought to be greved inwardly, if it shuld not fermely contynew and be observed. Which I, the Secretary, have done, and have as good and gentle woordes of them both, as can be divised. I put them in remembrance to declare syncerely the procedinges of both partes, and specially how the Cardynal even at the furst communication did asmoche as might be done to forclude al maner communication, saying that his maister woold for an absolut resolution cum to non other poynt then the payment of the pention and tharrerages: and likewise, when he was put in remembrance of the offres, that both he and others had made before on theyr masters behalf, he answered, "then was then, and now is now," how he braved in all his communication, and thretened, and how now at the last they brak of furst, and woold nedes be gone, makyng so moch hast, that they wer departed alredy; which when I had coyd dArras with many good opinions of Mons^{r} Grandveles good affection to Your Majeste, and that he must nede folow the steppes of his father, he promised and sware (if I will beleve hym by othes) that he woold do Your Majeste, and likewise his father woold, as good service, as ever they did to Prince. I thanked hym for it, and leving hym a part, I spak to Chapuis, telling hym, that this matter tooched hym above all other men, both in conscience and honesty, and therfor he shuld do well to looke and do what he could to se that set forward and observed, which he had so moche desyred, and which the French, with those facions that he saw, went about to dissolve. I assure Your Majeste, whiles I spake to hym, the water stode in his eyes, and sayd to me that the French, he doubted, as high as they wer, shuld be brought lower; and that he woold do Your Majeste as good service, and better, beyng by thEmperour, then if he wer Ambassadour in England; and that, wheras he had thought to have gone strait to have rested hym at Lovayne, he woold now go to the Courte, and departe until he saw these thinges at sum better appoyntement. And, for Your Majeste, I gave hym thankes and good woordes, and departed.

The French Commissioners departed furthwith after dyner. Monsr dArras departeth to morow. De Curryers, beyng gone, as we advertised Your Majeste not long ago, to sollace hym self at Graveling, cummyth not agayn, as far as we perceyve; and Chapuys sayth they woold have had hym gone to morow for cumpany, but he will not depart before his successour be cum.

Even now we have understood from my Lordes of your Counsail about your most Royal Person your pleasure concerning thestablishment of the Capitayns of the crewes at Basse Bulloyn, at Guysnes, and Hammes, which we will not fayle to accomplish according to our most dewtyes. And likewise we have sent even now advertisement to my Lordes of Hertford and Wynchester, and Mr Wootton, of our proceding this day, and the departing of the rest. And thus we beseche God to send Your Majeste most prosperously and long to reign. From Calais.[1]

MLXVII. The Privy Council *to* Suffolk, Paget, &c.

After our right hartie commendations unto Your good Lordships, the Kinges Majeste understanding by your letters of the third of this instant, after what sort the French Ambassadours be departed and gone from thens, with the rest of your procedinges signified by your said letters, hath commaunded us for aunswer tadvertise you that His Majeste wissheth you had declared unto them, on His Majestes behalf, before their departure, thaunswers which wer lately sent unto you for that purpose, and wold also you had not without a more speciall commission so frankly affirmed that His Majeste wold not fayle taccept suche thinges as thEmperour shuld devise to bring to passe for this peax.

And touching your retourn, His Majeste hath not yet certenly resolved for the same, and we think doth stay unto suche tyme as His Highnes shall eftsones hyre from my Lorde of Hertford, the Bisshop of Wynchester, and Mr Wotton, of their procedinges with thEmperour.

Your Lordships shall also understand that the Kinges Majeste is pleased to licence my Lord Deputie of Callys to comme in to England for 10 or 11

[1] The date "3d of November, 1544" is indorsed as well on this minute as on that to Hertford and Gardyner.

dayes

dayes for setting his thinges in order, and doing suche other his busynes as he hath to be done here, unto whom we pray you to signifie His Majestes good contentation in this behalf. Thus farre Your good Lordships most hartely wel. From Westminster, the 6th of November, 1544.

Your good Lordships most
assured frendes,

(*Signed*) T. CANTUARIEÑ. THOMS WRIOTHESLEY Cancel. T. NORFFOLK.
J. RUSSELL. W. ESSEX. THO. WESTM. ANTHONE BROWNE.
ANTONY WYNGFELD. WILLM PETRE.

(*Superscribed*)
To our very good Lordes and others of the Kinges
Majestes Pryvey Counsail, at Calays.

MLXVIII. SUFFOLK, PAGET, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEAS it Your moost Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that yesternight we receaved a letter from the Lordes of Your Majestes Counsaill attendante upon Your moost Royall Person, whereby we perceave Your Majesties deliberating upon a further proceding concerning the peax, hath willed us to signifie unto Youe our poore opinions tooching certaine pointes expressed in the saide letter with suche reasons as movith us to the same. Sir, albeit we doubte not, butt that Your Majestie can of Your self by your highe wisedome sufficiently consyder and determyne your weightie affaires without thadvise either of us or of any other, and that we, being here butt a very few, and sume of us of very smale experience to debate upon so weightie mattiers, ar altogedre to of to weake knoweleadge to medle in the same; yet, forasmuche as Your Majestie hath commaunded us to writte our symple opinions, we have here entreprysed it, more for good will and obedience to satisfie our dewties in obeying your royall commaundement, then for any good opinion we have of our self to utter any thing that can conduce to thadvauncement of Your Majesties affayres, trusting assuredly that, how so ever the same shall seme foolishe or indiscrete to Your Majestie in any pointe, it woolde please Youe to consider our obedience, and to accepte our meaning in gracious parte according to your accustumed equanimitie.

---

[1] Printed from a minute, very incorrectly written by a clerk.

And

And furst, Sir, whereas Your Majestie thinketh it not amisse to ministre occasion to thEmperoure to conceave that Your Majestie trusteth Him, by tempering tharticle tooching the Scottes, and remitting to his arbitrement the dommages and interest, whiche Your Majestie maketh fondation the Frenchmen offred sithens the taking of Bulloyn, and Your Majestie demaunded Arde and the Countie of Guisnez for the same; we suppose, Sir, under Your Majesties correction, that when the mattier, if Your Majestie shall so sett it furth, shall cume in debating betwene thEmperour and the Frenche King for the bringing the rest of the thinges to suche effecte as Your Majestie desireth, the Frenchmen shall deny theye made any suche offre after the wynning of Bulloyn; for we, that were there appointed by Your Majestie to treate with them, remembre that whenne theye offred, at our assembling at Hardelo, the pention and arrerages, saing also, that rather then the sticking at the dommaiges and interest shulde breake the purpose, theye doobte not theire maister woolde sell his plate to contente Your Majestie in reason, and we by Your Majesties commaundement refused the saide offre, they required us to shewe what we woolde desyre; and, ere that was done, Bulloigne was wonne; and theye afterwarde, for that theye semed willing to treate further, wer admitted to your presence, butt after the wynining of Bulloyn, under Your Majesties correction, theye never offred any thing, butt were only contented to here Your Majesties demaundes, and fully to understande them, and to have them in writting, and to sende them furthwith, as theye dide, to the King theire master by the Secretarye Laubespine. And as to thEmperours opinion of the trust Your Majestie shulde putt in Him tooching the remission of the saide dommaiges to his arbitrement; albeit it can not be denyed, butt that in dede Your Majestie hath susteyned very greate charges, and defrayed marvelous sommes of money, yet, Sir, whenne thEmperoure shall consider that, having Bulloyn and Bulloynois in peasable possession, whiche Your Majestie desireth, Youe shall receave the frute of your expenses, and that also He shall call to remembrance, that ones Your Majeste hath offered for to do Him pleasur, and consideration of the state of his affayres at that instant, to remitte the saide domages and interest, woolde peradventure thinke that Your Majestie doth committe no grete credence unto Him, nor yet relent from your former demaundes any thinge to speake of at his contemplation. And therefore, Sir, if it shall please Youe to charge Him towardes You yet more in honour then He is allready, we woolde wishe there were sume other thing sett furth, whereby He might have a good cause, besides that He hath allready, to thinke that Your Majeste doth truste Him, and as it were for his sake, forbicause He shuld not be

be at charge to reenter the warre, wilbe contented sumewhat to relente in that you have demaunded.

As tooching the trewx, with have considered, with submission to Your Majestes moost excellent wisedome, the commodities of the trewx, whiche be, as we do conjecture: Tyme to fortifie the towne of Bulloyn and haven: The saving of thentretenement of the crewes and armey by see: ThEmpereurs promese to reentre the warre at thende of the trewx, if peax folowe not: Tyme to practise in the meane season with thennemy. Butt, Sir, whenne we do consider thincommodities of the trewx, it makith us rather to waye on thother side, and to wishe a peax; for, Sir, during the peax thennemy shall peasibly fortifie Samaraboys, Daverne, Hardelo, and Hewclyers, and so make them selfes stronge in the possession of Bullonoys, whiche, thoughe Youe kepe Bulloyn, wooll nether afterwarde be easely wonne, nor yet facyly gotten by treatye, whereas nowe by your greate garrisons at Bulloyn theye maye be empeched from tyme to tyme, as occasion shall serve; and, as for the commoditie of fortifiing of Bulloyn by the trewx, the tyme of the yere doth almost make a trewx, and yeve Youe libertie at pleasur to ayde to the fortifiing of the towne asmuch as can serve against the power of a King, that is to saie till rescues cume, for lenger defence of a towne cane not lightly be made against a Kinges powar, if He lest to lye at the siege, but that with tyme, if the siege be not levied, He shall wyne it; and after this sorte Bulloyn is almost allready gardable; and as for the fortifiing of the haven, as it is a thinge mete to be done, and with tyme might be done, and yet in so shorte a tyme it canne not be well done, and that which maye be done in this tyme, can be made butt of earth; whiche being made also in the winter, shall, ere it can satle and be firme, decaye with rayne, frostes, and dyversities of weders; and yet, whenne it is made, shall not be able to holde longe against the poware of a King, and being ones taken, shall serve thennemyes purpose for the tyme to kepe the haven the strength of the see wooll serve, wherein Your Majeste shall have thupper hande, and specyally in the winter season, having more succours of your navy on both sides, thenne the ennemye hath. And as for feare of thennemyes powar for a sige this yere by lande there is no cause, for, considering the great expenses of all kinde of victualles that was this last yere, and the greate destruction of that which was upon the grounde, and specyally nere rownde aboute Bulloyn, they can not conveye victualles commodiously by lande. And, if Your Majeste kepe the sees, the convoye that wayes shall be taken from them. As tooching thEmperours promesse to reentre the warre at June, if He will not kepe his promesse nowe,

nowe, whereunto He hath solemnely sworne and bownden Him self by his writting and seales, it is to be doobted, wheder He will kepe it upon a simple worde, whenne He shall maye with lesse tooche of his honour at that tyme breake it, then He can do now: for, whereas now all the worlde, knowing the treatye that He hath passed with Your Majeste, seyth that He is in peax, and Your Majeste still in warre, what so ever He shall saie or excuse Him self to have done it by Your Majestes consente, yet the dedes shewe the contrary, Your Majeste remayning in hostilitie, whereby thEmpereur shall not avoyde the note of his honour in that parte; where as, if He maye bringe it to a treux, then they wolde, seing that Your Majeste is in rest, shall thinke it to be in the same sorte that thEmperoure is, and judge thereupon that all thinges is passed with Your Majesties agrement, and the warre ensuyng upon thende of the trewx, the worlde maye be easely perswaded to judge well inoughe of thEmpereure, for tyme taketh all greives awaye, if theire be any intermission of the grief, and will peradventure thinke that the reentre of the warre is by Your Majestes faulte, so as by the trewes the thinge that must move thEmpereur to kepe promesse, whiche is his estimation and honour in the woorde, shall with tyme growe out of care and waxe colde. Besides this, if Youe take a trewx, then shall thEmpereure and the Frenche King go thorowe in the meane tyme with theire bargaynes, and then how highe You shall fynde the Frenche King towardes Your Majeste, Whiche kepith so loftie nowe, that the thinges be yet imperfaite, and maye be broken betwene Him and thEmpereur, and likewise, wheder thEmpereur entring peradventure the warre in the meane tyme, either of will, or forced by the Turke, what is like to entre the warre againe with Your Majeste, and what answere He will make Youe, requiring the same, Your Majeste can of your highe wisedome and prudence consider. Therefore whiles the soore is grene, and the mattier warme, we do wishe that for a tyme the peax be called earnestly upon, in suche sorte as is all ready proponed; and, if that canne not be brought to passe, then to devise sume other waye.

And forasmuche as it hath pleased Youe to comaunde us to write our poore opinions, and that sume of us have not only herde Your Majestes opinion tooching the conclusion of a peax, but also have bene of the same opinions our selfes, as estemyng it best, and moost commodious for the weale and quyet both of Your Majeste and your posteritie, we shall beseche Your Majeste to pardone us to repete the same unto Your Majeste againe, remitting the judgement and condemnation thereof to your moost excellent wisedome. Furst, Sir, we do consider that, whereas the King your father, of moost noble memorie, whose sowle God pardone, hadde yerely butt 50000 franckes pention, Your Majeste

Majeste hath now therefore, and in lieu of other thinges, 100000 crownes pention, and have provided for your soone 50000 crownes pention, which, Sir, if it might be well payde without any charg or trooble, were a goodly revenue. Butt, Sir, whenne we consider, which experyence proveth, that the saide pention, being paied as it is paied, that is to saie, sume tyme forborne at tinstance of the debter, and sumetyme withholden upon injust querell, there cometh litle or no proffith at all of it, bycause that for to recover it the charges groweth to so muche, which commenly in all apointementes, both pryvate and publique, the playntif obteynith never againe; that, cownte the charges with tharrerages, it, whiche shulde rune in the present payment, shulde have ben dew longe before, and, ere that shalbe haulf payed, there shall either slaknes of payment fortune, or sume newe querell, whereby the mattier shall growe againe in to contention; and so ones ever in 20^{ty} yeres there is an arrerage of thone haulf, and a newe warre must be entred with excessive charges to Your Majestie and your posteritie: We thinke, Sir, if Your Majeste, remitting tharbitrage of the domages to thEmpereure, wheder He woolde allowe You ought or nought, wer pleased also in lieu of your pention to accepte the Countye of Guisnez, with the towne of Arde being a membre of the same, and a confirmation of Your Majestes state of the towne of Bulloyn, with a surrender in to your peasible possession, to You and your heyres, of thole Countie of Bullonoys, and this to do at the contemplation of thEmpereure, and for the weale and quyet of Christendome, having thEmpereur and his heyres in all his countreis, as theye be allready, for other places bownden also for the defence of all that shall cumme by that bargaine in to your hande; we thinke suerly that this waye, having also your arrerages at reasonable termes, or at the leest sume portion, or, rather thenne faile which shulde be the shote ancre, none at all, not only Your Majeste shulde make an honorable and proffitable bargaine, but also thEmpereur shuld stande, by this Your Majestes relenting, as it were for his sake, bownden so to Your Majeste in honour, that He shulde be alwayes infamed, if He shulde not be ready at your hande to do your pleasur, and to se Youe satisfied of your demaundes accordingly. And, Sir, albeit Your Majestie, upon respecte of the present state of your affayres, shulde make this bargaine, and, thereby having quyet and peax, amasse and provide against occation shulde serve You, yet there is no prejudice to your soone thereby. But, whenne God shall dispose his will upon Youe, whiche we praye maye be long to cumme, your soone shall not be contented to forgo this pention, he maye clayme the same, and towardes the recovery of it not only fynde that Your Majeste shall amasse by this peax, butt also shall have a

 woonderfull

woonderfull entry, which by this bargaine Your Majestie shall prepare for him; and, before that this shall be commen to Your Majestes handes, and your pleasur determyned therein, or any other practise, Your Majeste shall here, what answere thEmperoure will make to my Lordes of Hertford and Winchestre, and thereupon may directe your further procedinges according to your moost highe prudence; and hereafter at convenient oportunitie, and as occasion shall serve to worke for the redouble of that, which want of perfaicte frendshipp shall force Youe to embrace nowe, thinking it not amisse in our opinions that my said Lordes of Hertford and Winchestre, or one of them, if theye fynde not thEmpereure agreable to that they went for, and be not yet departed, do remayn theire, untill further knoweleadge of Your Majestes pleasur; to thintente that if it shall like Youe to procede in any newe overture, my Lord of Winchestre maye joyne for a tyme with M^r^ Wotton, and procede further according to suche determynation as Your Majestie shall take in that behaulf. Moost humbly, Sir, beseching Your Majeste, prostrate at your feete, to enterprett this our hardinesse in gracious parte, and to thinke, thoughe our opinion shall seme folishe to your highe wisedome, that it procedeth from men that woolde asfayne serve Your Majestie well, and to your honour, and the benefite of your Realme, as any poore men lyving woolde towardes there master and Soveraign Lorde. Thus, &c. At Calais, the 6^th^ of Novembre, 1544.

MLXIX. Hertford, Gardyner, *and* Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasyth it Your most Excellent Majestie to understand, that having depeched our letters from us, thErle of Hertford and Bishop of Winchestre, to Your Highnes the last of Octobre, we did sollicite to speke with thEmperour upon the Saturday, but the fest did let our accesse that daye, as we thenne toke it.

Upon Sondaye Mons^r^ de Bure invited us al to dyne with hym; and, accompanyed with Mons^r^ de Hogstrate, Governour of Geldres, made us a very gret fest, and provided for us a chambre to see the triumphe that afternone in the market place, whither cam thEmperour, the French Quene, and al the ladyes, saving the Regent, Who is yet syk. ThEmperour was accompanyed with

with the Cardynal of Loreyn on the right hand, and the Duke of Orlyance on the left hand. The French Quene and Madame dEstampes came both in oon horslyter close. The Countie of Feria, a Spanyard, a man of gret revenues, bare the charge of the triumphe, being for the tyme it dured very galant; where 60 men of armes, wel trymed after the Morisco, shewed the feate of the Jugo de Cannes upon very good jenettes, and soo passed that daye.

At 6 of the clok that night we, the Erle of Herford and Bishop of Winchestre, receyved letters from Your Majesties Counsayl, with commission signified in them to speke with Madame dEstampes, if we might have opportunite soo to doo, which according to our duetie we divised howe we might execute, if it wer possible. But the next daye sodenly was determyned the French Quenes departure, with the said Madame dEstampes; wherin the tyme was prevented, as we canne lerne, for that the French King having by diverse letters required the Quene to retourne as soone as She might, had by letters wryten soo precisely in that matier, which arryved the Sondaye night, as upon the Mondaye the Quene departed, soo as thEmperour spent that daye in conduyting the ladyes out of the towne, and making them presentes, which He did in juelles, to the value, as it hath been told us, of 60000 crownes. We byleved the better that was told us concernyng the prevention of the tyme of the French Quenes retourne, for that the Duches of Lorayne arryved here upon Tuesdaye at none, trusting to have founde here the French Quene; and by and by went hens after Her to overtake Her, as we here saye she hath doone at Mons.

At this departure of the ladyes chaunced a varyaunce bytwen the Viceroye and the Countie de Feria, we wrote of bifore, by occasion of Madame Massey, she that the French King favoreth, as it is sayde, by Madame dEstampes mediation; for where the Viceroye, in the tyme of her being here, called her his mastres, and the said Countie de Feria, a man of gret liberalite, had after the magnificence of Spayne entertayned also the said ladye, and obteynid of her, for a reward again, that he might in the waye accompanye her out of the towne; the Viceroye, attending upon her, when she toke her horse, the Countie de Feria being thenne absent, accompanyed the said ladye a lytel space, which when the Countie, cummyng in hast after, sawe, he made noo cursye, but, ryding in bytwen the Viceroye and the ladye, rashely dissevered them, and soo himself rode on with the ladye; wherupon arrose such debate bytwen the said Countie and the Viceroye, as thEmperour intromedled; and appoyntyng 40 of his garde for the custody of ech of them in ther houses,

which, continued two dayes, hath finally appesed that matier, which made for the tyme sum brute and noyse, and also lost thEmperour sum tyme.

Synnes Tuesdaye we have every daye sent to Monsr de Grandvela, and synnes Wedonsdaye have been every daye in hope to speke with thEmperour, and never despeyred, tyl we sawe it night, which hath caused us to delaye our wryting to Your Majestie; which we doo nowe for declaration of diligence oonly, having elles noo gret matier to signifie to Your Majestie.

Upon Tuesdaye at night we receyved letters from Your Highnes Counsayl, signifying Your Majesties pleasour, what we shal saye to thEmperour at our next conference, which we shal not fayle to accomplyshe.

Upon Thursdaye in the mornyng Monsr dArras arryved at this Courte, and this daye in the mornyng cam to visite us; by whom we sent a message to his father for the acceleration of our depech, which he promised to doo: but we had bifore sent specially to his father, and we have had as fayre and as gentyl wordes, as we coulde wishe; and sum excuse hath been made for that thEmperour hath called togither al thEstates of the Lowe Countries, and hath caused propositions to be made unto them in his presence, oonly for money, as it is said, and as we be credybly enformed.[1]

---

[1] In a despatch of this date from Carne to the Privy Council he gives the following account of this proceeding:

"The 4th of this thEmperour had all the States of this Contreis before Hym, unto whom was "ther made a proposition by Monsr Score the President, theffecte wher of was that the cause, why "His Majestie had callyd them thether, was, fyrst to geve them thankes of the aydes and help "that they had geven to Hym towardes his warres, wherby He had not only opteyned a perpetuall "peaxe with France, but also hathe made peace with the elected Kinge of Denmark, and had "also pacifyed the Geldres, so that this parties shuld hens forward lyve quietly and in peace, "and that nowe He entendid to repaire in to Germany to the Dyet ther, wher He trustid to se "reformation of the diversite of opinions that be in Christendom; and that done, He entendyd "to sett forthe agaynst the Turk, which He cowde not doo unlesse He myght have their ayde and "helpe, desyrynge them their benyvolens therin, and what his demande shuld be, hit shulde be "declaride to every State particularly, begynninge with Brabant, and so to Flanderes, and to the "other; which declaration was not then openyd. This ys the effect of the hole proposition, as far "as I coude lerne of those that were at hit. The 6th of this those that were of the State of "Brabant were callid by them self befor thEmperour, of whome He demaundyd for the said "State of Brabant a hundrithe thowsen ducketes to be paide before the Feast of Sainct John the "Babtist next comminge, and after them were callid those that were for the State of Flanderes, of "whom He demandyd a hundrithe and fyftye thowsen duckettes, to be paide before the said Feaste. "Hollond, Zeland, Haynawde, and Artoys, with the reste, wer not that tyme callid, but they must "folowe of an ordinarye cours after the rate of their contreys, as hit ys said, so that, as farre as I "can hyre, the hole some, that He nowe demaundithe of all this parties, drawithe to foure "hundrithe thowsen duckettes.

"The daye appoynted for the States here to make aunswer to thEmperors demaundes ys the "26th of this at Gawnt, as I am credibly informede."

A man

A man of honestie told us this daye, that he harde, in place where truth might be knowen, that undoubtedly the French Quene and the Duke of Orlyaunce be not departed to ther satisfaction, for that thEmperour hath playnly answerd, that thEstates of Spayne wyl in noo wise agree to the maryage bytwen the Duke of Orlyaunce and thEmperours doughter, and that thEmperour shuld constantly afferme to them that He wold kepe his leage with Your Majestie. And in deade we harde otherwise talked that the Duke of Orlyaunce shuld be at the Dyet in Almayne, soo as, if it take any effecte, he shal have the King of Romaynes doughter.

This afternone the Viceroye cam to visite us, with a gret excuse of his soo long delaye. He asked humbly for Your Majestie and with very good wordes knowleged Your Majesties liberalite towardes him, and professed himself redy to doo Your Majestie service, wheresoever he maye, and sat downe with us at the borde, and divised with us of many thinges and specyally of Bolen, wherin he shewed himself glad that Your Majestie had it, in his wordes, and semed to disprayse the fonde enterprise of the French men to recover it, and of ther losse there; with this also, that he thought it laye very mete for Your Majestie: and we told hym again howmoch Your Majestie estemed it, and particulerly also al Your Highnes subgettes. We commened with hym of Mons^{r} dOrlyaunce, to feale what affection he bare towardes hym; and he talked to us of hym very indifferently, and told us howe the Duke canne evel see, and howe oone of his yes is eten with a smal pok, and howe the Duke pretendyth a knowlege in werre; and therupon told us howe the Duke of Orlyaunce hath said that, if his advyse had been folowed, the French King had troubled thEmperour otherwise; "and," quod the Viceroye, " it was sumwhat, that the Duke of Orlyaunce sayde, but I byleve," quod he, " the Duke is not soo wise to forsee a thing and doo it, as to tel after what " might have been doone." And thenne the Viceroye told us, howe the French men wer astonyed, whenne thEmperours armye marched from Shalon. We taryed with hym in that matier to heere, whither he wold fynde any lak of Your Majesties armye not cummyng forward; and he spake therin nothing at al. He told us that, as he might perceyve, the Dolphyn and Duke of Orlyaunce doo not best agree, for he said in communication the Duke of Orlyaunce semed to fynde lak in his brother. We perceyved by hym also that thAdmyral of Fraunce is not with the French, as himself wold be. We understode by hym also, that the French King thought long for the retourne of his ladyes, and therwith told us that oone of them was his mastres; and finally shewed us, that he shuld departe within thiese 6 dayes towardes Italye; and this

this was the substaunce of such communication, as we, thErle of Harford and Bishop of Winchestre, had with the said Viceroye.

And trusting tomorowe to speke with thEmperour, we shal assone advertise Your Majestie therof as we maye, by the grace of Almyghty God, Who preserve your most Royal Personne in long felicite. At Brucelles, the 7th of Novembre.[1]

The Quene of Hungary is wel recovered.

Your Majesties most humble
and most obedient subgettes
and servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD. STE. WINTOÑ.
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

MLXX. HERTFORD, GARDYNER, *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASYTH it Your most Excellent Majestie to understand, that the 7th of this moneth we signified by our letters such delayes, as we have had here in the answer promysed unto us. Upon Saturdaye the 8th daye thEmperour erly in the mornyng went to an abbey two myles out of this towne, and retournithe not tyl Sondaye at night at the sonnest, the 9th of this moneth. What He doth there we cannot tel, but it is sayde that He withdrawith Himself thither, to be in quiet shryven and communicated, which He pretermitted at the Fest of Al Sainctes by reason of the presence of his suster and the ladyes.

Yesternight late Monsr de Granvela sent us worde that he had commission from thEmperour to make us answer, for which purpose he wold have repared unto us to our lodging, if he had not been soo troubled with a catarre, as he durst not aventure to goo abrode out of his chambre, and therfor desired us to repare unto him; which we dyd, being thenne 5 of the clok in the night, and founde with him Monsr de Praet, and his sonne the Bishop of Arras, and the Secretary Joyse. And whenne we wer al set, the Secretary Joyse standyng

---

[1] This despatch was forwarded from Calais in a holograph letter from Paget to Petre of the 9th of November.

by

by Mons[r] de Grandvela, excusing thEmperours delaye in his answer for the gret busynes He hath had, said, that where we desired that thEmperour shuld declare Himself against the French Kinge, for that the said French King had invaded Your Majesties countries, and specially Guysnes, synnes the peace concluded bytwene thEmperour and Fraunce; thEmperour had with his Counsayl considered the treaties, which He hath with Your Majestie, and founde it was not requisite He shuld soo doo; but He wold travayle with the French King for the making of a good peace, which He trusted shuld take effecte; and that Your Highnes shuld have it shortly; with this alsoo, that thEmperour wold observe and kepe such leages as He hath with Your Majestie. And this he said was that he had to saye unto us from thEmperour. Herunto we said that as for general good wordes to observe the treaties, wer often signified and reaported to Your Majestie bifore our cummyng, aswel from me, your Ambassdour resident, as by Mons[r] dArras at Callays, which was agreable to Your Majesties opinion of thEmperour, and thopinions of other also: and to thintent the same general wordes might be deduced to sum special certainte, Your Majestie had sent us to thEmperour; Who hering our credence, promised He wold soo doo, and that we shuld with them peruse the treaties for that purpose: which is not doon. And in that Mons[r] de Grandevela had said, we founde two lackes, oone was, that the hol matier we spake of was not rehersed, ne as it apperith considered. For where we did specyally note unto them that Your Majestie never agreed to the peace made with Fraunce, but under a condition, which if it be not fulfilled, they cannot allege Your Majesties consent, nowe they speeke noo worde therof, which was in dede the principal matier we ever spake of; and bicause they shuld not forget it, noted it unto them by a specyal similitude of men that speke of Goddes promyses and regard not the conditions. Wherunto Mons[r] de Prate agreed; and afterwerd Grandvela, and further said that, as it is truth that Your Majestie did, upon an information of a necessite in thEmperours armye, adde to Your Highnes contentement a general condition for reservation of the treatie, and a special condition for satisfaction of those demaundes, which wer declared to Mons[r] dArras, soo Your Majestie wyl affyrme it for truth, who soever shuld otherwise reaporte; and therfor that was our principal matier, wherof they spake not. And as for the French mennes invasion synnes that tyme, we told them of it, bycause it is trewe, and bycause the treatie byndeth thEmperour in that cace to take the French men as enemyes, with which matier they might confounde the French men, who by ther invasion have procured again ther own trouble. An other lak we founde,

that

that by such wordes, as Monsr de Grandvela had spoken, we understode not perfitely, whither thEmperour takith it that He is not bounde by the treatie to declare Himself, or elles that for sum consideration He thinkyth it not expedient: herunto there was nothing answerd, tyl they had consulted aparte togither. And at ther retourne unto us, Grandvela made protestation that they wold nowe speke of themself; and soo said, that thEmperour had made a peace with Fraunce, by Your Majesties consent signified by Monsr dArras, whose reaporte from Your Highnes thEmperours Ambassadours had verified and affermed; adding also that it was agreed unto by us at Calays, and therfor they toke that matier clered and playn. Wherunto we replyd that Your Majestie, affyrmyng the contrary, which is soo lightly, as in al mennes jugementes shal appere trewe, we trusted Monsr dArraz reaporte, without letters of credence, shuld not contravayle it, ne the reaporte of Ambassadours, without wryting, defeate a treatie soo solempnely made, and with such charge put hitherto for Your Highnes parte in ful execution. And as for the approving at Calays, we denyed it. And albeit, in speking of this matier eche of us spake of it as truth required, without addition of any worde out of the matier, or facion used wherwith reasonably to move them; yet Grandevela, to stop the communication, said it was not the facion of that Courte to speke soo. We told them it was strange that they wold not quietly reason with us, and that he estemed us very slenderly to use us soo; and therupon told hym howe long it was synnes we spake with them; and we spake with them, they wold not commen directly of the matier we cam for, to consider the treaties, as thEmperour appoynted.

Grandevela thenne coled himself, and sayde he wold commen with us gladly, but he had shewed us thEmperours answer, Who had upon Fryday debated that matier with his Counsayl. We thenne repeted, what Your Majestie had affermed concernyng Your Highnes contentement signified by Monsr de Arraz; and, besides that Your Majestie soo affermed it, howe unlightly it was that Your Majestie shuld have geven other answer. We repeted the wordes Your Majestie said concerning the dammages; we noted unto them what Your Majestie wrote to Your Highnes Ambassadour here resident; we added, to what purpose shuld Your Highnes have shewed the articles to Monsr dArraz, oonles thEmperour shuld have provided for Your Majesties satisfaction in them; we shewed howe Your Majestie, treating with the French Ambassadours, made special provision for thEmperour; we told Monsr dArraz there present, that his message was to Your Majestie principally to knowe to what moderation Your Majestie wold condescende in the articles, wherby

wherby to releave such necessite as he said thEmperour was in; and shuld they nowe soo facion Monsr dArraz reaporte, as though Your Majestie, destitute of al prudence, shuld soo have answerd, as thEmperour might alone make throughly his owne bargayn, and have noo respecte to Your Highnes? The Bishop of Arraz to this matier spake very fewe wordes, not using any stoborne contradiction, but making a slender qualification of the cause of his sendyng to Your Highnes; and to the reservation of the treatye, Your Highnes, he said, dyd playnly saye, and that he affermed stowtely, and to the rest sayd lytel. We told them thenne, howe that generalite conteyned the other specialte, for considering the treatie speakith Your Majestie must be satisfied, the satisfaction must be eyther after the treatie, which is more, or, as Your Highnes did for thEmperours sake, moderate it, which is lesse. This matier was not answerd by them, but by a silence passed over. And to the matier of the last invasion by the French men, Grandvela said, it was for Boleyn. We said that, for what soever occasion it was, it skylled not. At this poynt Grandvela coulde speke and reason, to saye the wordes "quacunque "occasione" wer not in the treatye; and therupon we loked upon that article of the treatie, which we had in a paper, and told them the wordes quacunque occasione wer not there, nor we did not soo allege them, but ther wer wordes more general, which be thiese "casu quo," soo as, if it bee doone, they may not aske whye, for if it soo be, the treaty requireth noo more, and by the treatye they may make noo addition nor qualification. Grandvela thenne said it appered not to thEmperour that there was any such invasion in dede. We told them it was over notorious, for them to doubte at; and if they doubted at it, might soone appere. And we told them further, howe by see the invasion yet endureth. Wherat Grandevel sayd, he merveled. We required them to consider this matier, and to remembre, howe thEmperour hath ever hitherto had his good fortune by Your Highnes, and that Fraunce wel knowith howe they coulde never be brought to an afterdele, tyl Your Highnes was partie; as in the last werre, wherin Your Majestie and thEmperour wer joyned, the French King was taken prysoner, and nowe for feare compelled to reason, wherin He feared asmoch Your Highnes force, as thEmperours. Grandvela wold have denyed the French King to have been taken prysoner by meane of Your Majestie, but Monsr de Praet wold not sothe him in it. And, whenne we said the French King feared nowe asmoch Your Majestie as thEmperour, he could not abyde it. We said Your Highnes had stand thEmperour in good stede, and might percace again: the thinges of the worlde be changeable. And this we said we wold reaport, that thEmperour had Himself used us

 honorably,

honorably, and in his wordes reasonably; but, as for this maner on ther bihaulf, was not frendly; and the matier is such, as it wer expedient for them to answer the worlde wel in it. Grandvela saide they trusted to satisfie the worlde, and they coulde reason noo further thenne was prescribed unto them; "but," quod he, "pour mayntenant," and this worde pour mayntenant cam not forth bifore, "pour mayntenant," sayth he, "thEmperour thinketh it not "requisite to declare Himself." We thenne retourned to the first matier of the peace with the French King, and told them precisely howe Your Majestie toke your message by Monsr dArraz, and wold take it under the condition both general for the treatie, and special for the conditions, and joyned therunto this invasion at Guysnes synnes that treatye, and asked them whither we shuld wryte to Your Majestie ther answer or noo. Wherupon they departed from us, and spake togyther, and at ther retorne told us that thEmperour wold retorne to this towne the Sondaye at night, and at his cummyng they wold make reaporte unto Him, what we have said, faythfully and truelye; and, as for wryting to Your Highnes, we might doo as we thought good. And thenne they repeted, howe they had spoken of themself, and howe pour mayntenant thEmperour thought it not requis to declare Him self, and howe He wold travayle for a peace, and sum good meanes might be founde. We toke that matier in silence coldly. They, to chere us, offred us of ther wyne, and founde faulte that we did not send more oftener unto them for it; and soo, with as good a countenaunce as the matier wold suffre us to make, departed.

And forasmoch as we understande by other ways, that thEmperour travayleth with the French King to attempre Him, we suppose that thiese men flye the directe answer to Your Majesties treatie, fearing that Your Majestie wold use the confession of ther obligation therin, eyther to bringe them in to the werre again, or to atteyne gretter conditions thenne they canne induce the French King unto. But, if it wold please Your Majestie to signifie, by Your Highnes letters, the invasion of Guysnes, or any other part of the realme, by the French men, which is the autentique prouf of that facte hertofore used bytwen thEmperour and Your Majestie, it wold serve to very good purpose in our opinions. We have put tharticle of Your Majesties treatie in French to shewe thEmperour ourself at our repare unto Hym, entending to open the matier playnly unto Hym, that, howsoever his Counsayl wold abuse Hym, He maye knowe the truth as it is; which, for the wordes He had unto us, we cannot despayre but He wyl regarde as apperteynith; and yet

for

for our discharge wryte this malencolye matier, as our duetie is truely to advertise al thinges.

Other occurrantes here bee noone, saving that the French Quene dyd fal syk at Mons, and incontinently departed from Her Madame dEstampes, with a certain ladyes, towardes the French King; which was notable and spoken of.

Captayn Poleyn, the French Kinges notable agent with the Turke, is by stelth eskaped from Barbarousa with fyve galyes, and sent by the French King hither to thEmperour to reaporte those affayres. It is talked that the French King hath made the said Poleyn Viceadmyral of Fraunce, and he hath alredy avaunted that he wyl doo wonders against Your Highnes upon the sees.

And thus, having noon other matier, we praye Almighty God preserve your most noble Person. At Brucelles, the 9th of Novembre.[1]

Your Majesties most humble
and most obedient subgettes
and servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD. STE. WINTOÑ. NICHOLAUS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majeste.

MLXXI. PAGET *to* MONT.[2]

HUMANISSIME Christophore, salutem. I have receyved your letters, bothe to the Kinges Majeste and to my self, which youe sent by a servaunt of the Kinges, one that medlith with prynting; which, bycause I am here now at Calais about certain of His Majestes affayres, I have sent over in to England, and sumwhat remembred youe with the same; trusting at my retorne, whiche shalbe very shortly, within a daye or two, to do youe sum pleasure.

One thing I noted in your letter, which was, that youe sayd youe perceyved

[1] This despatch was forwarded in a letter to Suffolk, &c., which describes the Emperor's answer as a froward one. From Calais it was transmitted by Paget to Petre in a letter, in which he states that Suffolk, &c. saw no cause to tarry there.

[2] From a minute wholly in Paget's handwriting, indorsed as of the 12th (instead of the 11th) of November.

that the Prynces of that cuntrey must nedes have sum owtward amitie to joyn with them, and that youe thought they woold gladly entre leage with His Majeste. Mr Mownt, youe knowe myn affection that wayes, and that, as I woold be glad to se that thing ones brought to passe, so I woold not fayle to do what I can therin. And therfor I am desyrous to knowe what moved youe to write so, and wherby youe perceyve such desyre or necessite in the Prynces. I have not herd that any of them have of late sent any Ambassadour or messanger to His Majeste for that purpose; whiche, as I think, they woold have done, if they had bene or wer so desyrous to entre into any suche amitie, as I gather by your sayd letters. So I doubt not but, if they had sent, or shall send, any to His Majeste for that purpose; mynding to grow to any good and indifferent conformity in certayn matiers of religion, which was the cause there was no full agreement at the last tyme they sent Ambassadours, such answer shuld have bene, and yet shalbe, made unto them, as wherwith they shall have good and just cause to be contented. Praying youe to let me here from youe agayn answer herof assone as youe may conveniently, and in cace youe know by any meanes the inclination of any the Princes there to the sayd amytie, to advertise me of the circumstances of the same at length accordingly. And thus fare youe most hartely well. From Calais, the 11th of November, 1544.

Your old assured frend,

MLXXII. Wriothesley *and* Petre *to* Paget.[1]

After our most harty commendations. This nyght, after the full despech of this our other letters made, the Kinges Majeste, sending for us, willed us to wryte unto yow to send hither with all possible diligence a copie of such letters and wrytinges as Blue Mantell brought from the Kyng of Denmark. The cause, wherfor His Majeste wold have the same, is, for thatt His Majeste, most prudently considering the practizes of the world, wold, by such meannes and wayes as His Highnes thinketh best, mete with the same in tyme; and for thatt cause myndeth to send a special man with commission to the sayd

[1] From a minute written by Petre, and indorsed, "M. to Mr Paget from my Lord Chancello" "and Mr Secretary Mr Petre, xiiij° Novembr 1544."

Kyng

Kyng of Denmark, Watson and Dymock to Breme, Hanburgh, and Lubeck, and to make Doctor Mownt His Majestes Agent with the Duke of Saxonie and the Lantsgrave Van Hesse, with a convenient entreteignment for his paynes and charges, if he perceive them so affected to His Majestes amytie, as he shal think it mete for His Highnes by his Agent to entre further with them: which His Majestes resolution His Highnes wylled us to signifye unto yow, to thintent yow may bothe advertise M^r^ Monte of His Highnes determynation, and also communicate the hole effecte of thise letters to my Lord of Suffolk.

And wher, sens your going over, yow sent hither letters from Dymock, wherin mencion was made thatt certayn men of Breme or Hanburgh hadd made overture to serve His Majeste with a certayne nombre of shippes, His Majeste requireth yow also tadvertise hither, whether yow have hard any more of thatt mater sens thatt tyme.

You shall also understande thatt His Majeste hath byn advertised that ther arryved lately at Bulleyn or Calays a certayn man, which was sent with letters to His Highnes from certen Princes of Germany with special letters and offre to serve His Majeste; which letters His Majeste neyther saw, nor harde any thing of the contentes therof, or of the messanger, un to this tyme; and for that cause requireth yow to speke with my Lord of Suffolk, and to know whatt he hath harde or knoweth in thatt mater, and to advertise aswell theffect of the sayd letters, the credite of messanger, if he hadd any, as thorder of his despech, and by whom the same was advised and made accordingly.

MLXXIII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* THE EMPEROR CHARLES V.[1]

TRESHAULT Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresayme bon Frere et Cousin, tant et sy affectueusement comme faire pouvons, a Vous Nous recommandons. Ayant entendu par noz Ambassadours, maintenaunt resiantz lez Vous, la difficulte et doubte, que leur a este faicte de par quelques voz Counseilliers, de croire que les Frauncois, depuis la paix dernierement faicte d'entre Vous, eussent hostilement et a mayn armee invades nouz pais

[1] Printed from a minute in Sir John Masone's hand, and indorsed, "M. to thEmpour xiiij° "Novembris 1544."

terres

terres et possessions, tant de ca la mer que de la, il Nous a semble bon, a celle fin que la verite Vous en puisse estre notoire, par nous lettres Vous signifier, que lesdits Frauncois, ayantz primierement entreprinse la prinse de la Basse Bulloyne, ont este depuis dedans nous marches de Guisnes, et y ayant rues ins quelques esglises et fortes places, ont faict tout leur debvoir de surprendre nostre chasteau de Hampnes, et nostre ville de Guisnes, de ou toutesfois, la marcy a Dieu, ilz ont este honteusement reboutes. Et non contentes d'avoir a tout leur pouvoir attemptes a Nous nuire et endommager par terre, se sont d'avantage faictz fortz sur la mer, et ayantz surprins quelques pouvers souldartz, qui a cause de leur maladie ont este envoyes au pais dehors de nostre ville de Callais, descendirent a terre dedans nostre Royalme atour de nostre ville de Douvre, et se sont efforces par toutz moyens de Nous endomager, de quoy ilz faillirent toutesfois, et sont este a leur dommage faictz retourner a leurs navires: la ou ilz continuerent, guettantz nous portz havres et passages, jusques autant que nostre armee, que avons este contraint pour la defense de noz subjectz equipper et mettre sur la mer, les ayt, Dieu marcy, faict retirer. Toutes lesquelles choses en particulier Vous scauront declarer plus a playn nozdictz Ambassadeurs, auquelz Vous prions croire comme sy Nous y estions en Personne, et leur donner vostre bonne et briefe response, telle que requierent les traictes et la longue et continuelle amitie d'entre Nous. Le Createur Vous ayt en Sa saincte garde. Escript a nostre Pallais de Westmestre, le 14^{e} jour de Novembre, lan 1544.

MLXXIV. The Privy Council *to* Hertford, Gardyner, *and* Wotton.

After our most harty commendations unto Your good Lordshippes. The Kinges Majeste hath seen your letters; and, understanding by the same both the cause of your long abode ther withowt doing any thing, and also the slender and cold awnswars of Grandvilla in your last conferences, hath commawndyd us tadvertise yow thatt His Highnes takith your procedinges in very good and thankfull parte, and prayeth yow to use as moch diligence as yow can tatteyne your fynall despech, and after advertise His Majeste of the same accordingly.

And bycause it was told yow by Grandvilla, thatt it appered nott to thEmperour that the Frensh men hadd made any invasion within His Majestes cuntreys

cuntreys sens the peax taken between thEmperour and Hym, His Majeste hath presently wryten to thEmperour according to your advises, and signifyed the sayd invasion autentiquely.

And wher we wrote unto yow hertofor to remember thEmperour of his promise for the Duke of Alberquerques sonne for the Commawndery, the Kinges Majeste, having no awnswer from yow of thatt mater att this present, willed us eftsones aswell to remember yow to speke to thEmperour for the same, as also tadvertise, whatt awnswer yow shall have, by your next letter.

And bycause it shuld seme by your letters thatt Mons^{r} de Prat hath shewyd hym self in all conferences with yow more conformable to indifferency in reason, then Grandvilla, the Kinges Majestes pleasure is, thatt your Lordshippes shall, att your good oportunite, practize with the sayd Prat, and declaring the good opinion the Kinges Majeste hath of hym, sett forth as moch as yow can the long amite which hath byn with His Majeste and thEmperour, and require hym tadvaunce the contynuance of the same as moch as may lye in hym accordingly.

And, when yow shall have your finall awnswer, His Majestes pleasure is that yow shall putt your self in order to repare to His Majeste with your convenient diligence. And if att your being with thEmperour yow have nott a more full and frank answer, then yow have hitherto hadd in your conferences with his Counsaylours, the Kinges Majestes pleasure is, thatt yow shall say unto the sayd Emperour, thatt, forasmoch as counsaylours, being often tymes moch trobled with multitude and dyversite of affayres, doo nott att all tymes waye so thoroughly many thinges, as thimportaunce of the same doth require, yow doo wysshe thatt it wold please Hym to take the paynes Himself to hyre the stat of this mater wayed and debated between yow of thone part and his Counsaylours of thother; and after the hyring therof, sytting Hymself as an indifferent judg to consider the mater, and make such awnswar therin, as to his wysedome shuld seme in honour and conscience convenient; in which case His Majeste doubteth nott, but He will have that only respect and consideration thatt thamite between Them requireth. And, if thEmperour shal either refuse to here according to your desire, or, when He hathe harde, shal shewe Himself to have hard only for your satisfaction, without regard to the just observation of his treatye, in that cace you shal with good wordes presse Him to consider the cace as beseameth Him, and sumwhat with it to waye what charges His Majeste hathe been at, sithens He toke his peax, leaving His Highnes styll in the warre, and freendely to remembre, that His Highnes hathe entrid this warre not altogither for his oune quarelles, and likewise hathe been contented,

in

in respect of his greatt affection to thEmperour, for his relief, being in necessitie as it was declared, to condescende that He shuld take peax, the leage betwene His Majeste and Him ever preserved, and the demandes obteyned, whiche were sent to yow, M^r^ Wotton, to bee declared unto Him; trusting that He will eyther finally declare Hym self enemy according to the treatye, or att the lest induce the French King to yeld to reason.

And when you shal have proceded, as is befor declared, His Majestes pleasur is, yow shall in good fasshon take your leaves for your return. And if thEmperour shall require yow to tary any longer, for that He shal percace alledge thatt He loketh for other awnswar owt of France, His Majestes pleasur, thatt in thatt case excusing yourselfes thatt, thinking to have byn despeched att your fyrst cumming within few dayes, yow brought no furniture of necessaries with yow to follow the Cowrt, and thatt yow came in post only to know his fynall awnswer, which yow shall desire thatt it may please Hym to signifie to His Majeste by yow in wryting, and adding thatt if by his further travayl He shall bring thinges to any better stay, like as yow, M^r^ Wotton, being His Majestes Ambassadour resident, shall allwayes attend to know his procedinges and advise in the same, soo thEmperour, taking suche order with the Frenche King as He may effectuelly folowe it, His Majeste will att all tymes, the rather at his contemplation and desire, declare Hym self to have no lesse good will to give ear to an honorable peax, then the weall of Christendome requireth.[1]

MLXXV. HERTFORD, GARDYNER, *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH it Your Majestie to understand. That upon Sondaye last past we depeched letters to Your Highnes signifying our conference with Grandvela, Mons^r^ de Prat, and the Bishop of Arraz, upon the Saturdaye in the evenyng; after which depech I, the Bishop of Winchester, making us, thErle of Hartford

[1] This minute is indorsed with the date "xiiii° Novembris 1544." There is another contemporary minute of a despatch to Suffolk and his Council, accompanying the packet for the Imperial Court, and signifying the King's pleasure that, unless by the next letters from Bruxelles they should understand that other Ambassadors were coming for a further treaty, they should repair to England, and provide for the surety of Guisnes, Hampnes, &c.

and

and Master Wotton, pryve unto it, and the matier of the same, wrote a letter to the Bishop of Arraz, which was delyvered unto hym the Mondaye in the mornyng, the copye wherof we sende herwith.[1] The said Bishop told the berer

[1] " Exemplum Literarum ad Arabatensem Episcopum.

" Reverende Domine, Salutem Plurimam. Etsi invitissimus facio ut de rebus publicis privatim " agam, ita tamen perturbavit animum hesternus congressus, ut ad levandam animi egritudinem, " Episcopus cum Episcopo, tecum seorsum per literas agere voluerim, quod tu pro tua prudentia " accipies non gravate. Si quisquam est, qui nomini et famæ Cesaris studet, ego quod salva fide " facere licet in hijs nomen profiteor meum. De te vero ac tua in universum familia, patre dico et " fratre, quam laudem virtutis et probitatis opinio merita est, eam ego lubenter ad quamquam " occasionem promovere sum conatus. Quod non eo dico tamen ut me efferam aut venditem, " nedum exprobrem quod pro officio feci, sed ut ostendam me, qua privatum, tranquillo esse animo, " et qua publicum, vehementer ingemiscere. Nempe quod ad hæc usque tempora tam sedulo " curatum est, ut Cesareæ Majestatis fides sarcta tecta fuerit, nescio quo malo fato effectum sit, ut " non celi injurijs, sed hominum calumnijs, obnoxia deseratur ab ijs qui precipuam ejus rei curam " habere debeant. Ego vero illam deseri et negligi dico, ut mali rumores perpluant, dum nos " Gallo relinquimur, tanquam pro noxa dediti, quos pro communi amicitia defendere debeatis. An " speratis eos in re tam aperta occasionem datam neglecturos, qui falsa queque ficta et obscura " ementiti omnem in eo eloquentiam consumpserunt, ut dolis et technis relegiosam hactenus " Cesaris fidem contaminarent? Vide quid ipse habeam de Cesare persuasum, scientem, prudentem " nolle, non si mundum universum lucrifaceret, cum animæ detrimento fidem datam frustrari. " Quoniam autem et prudens est, damna quidem sumptus ac pericula, quæ salva fide effugere " liceat, haud illibenter vitare, id quod certe nemo non nimis iniquus improbet. Suæ enim rei, " quod sine alterius injuria fiat, cuique providere atque prospicere etiam laudi datur. Quatenus " ergo deserimur, Cæsaris tantum errore factum ego interpretor, quem a te et familia tua pro- " fectum, qui rem rescissent, clamitabunt, et fucum indignissime factum dicent, ut solidis federibus " inter optimos Principes innixa amicitia tua renunciatione convulsa labefactetur. Absit invidia " verbis meis, loquor enim quod ceteri vociferabuntur. An ab orbe postulabis, ut tibi credant in " re incredibili contra tanti Regis tam certam assertionem? Ea mandata ad nos detulisti, ut intel- " ligeres quid peteremus a Gallis, et exposita a te que tum Cesaris exercitui, ut aiebas, imminebat " necessitate, a Regia Majestate benigne responsum est, videlicet, quæ non necesse putavit pro suo " jure ex federibus agere, sed ex equo et bono suas conditiones moderari. Recitatis tibi con- " ditionibus, hactenus ut Suæ Majestati caveatur dictum est, et ne quid in federibus imminuatur, " expresse est additum, atque ita dimissus es, ut referres Serenissimam Majestatem a pace non " abhorrere, sed cum hijs cautionibus, ut pax cum Gallo coeat, et intercedat consentire; tu de " genere fateris nempe ut prospiciatur federibus; itaque cum habeant federa ut Regiæ Majestati " satisfiat, et modum etiam certum secundum quem satisfiat, cui quod a Regia Majestate detractum " fuit in rem erat Cesaris, quo conficiat facilius cum hoste pacis leges, hic a te peto, an qui vult " caveri et prospici sibi, ut federa prestentur, id est, ut sibi satisfiat, absolute consentit ut " deseratur? Dices te tantum retulisse quod dictum fuit. Cur ergo excerpit pater alteram tuæ " renunciationis partem, que supra fidem est, ut sine omni exceptione Regia Majestas consensisse " putetur, omissa illa altera que sensum verum redderet ejus quod renuntiare deberes? qui enim " sub conditione consentit, haud consentit ille, ni conditio prestetur. Adeo demiror patrem cum " illis sis dotibus ornatus homo in republica Christiana summæ spei non vereri tuo nomini labecu- " lam illam aspergere, ut renunciator dicaris regij consensus, quod nemo credet, et tanquam fictum " aut ementitum omnes culpabunt; nos vero orbi inclamitare et testatum facere cogemur. Dolet

berer he wold answer it, which he hath not yet doone, but oonly by mouth that he wold shewe himself an honest man.

Mondaye we sent to Mons^r de Grandvela, to knowe when we might speke with thEmperour, Who retorned the Sondaye at night: he thenne sent us word, that thEmperour kept his chambre, having in his hunting hurte his knee, by reason wherof He was in a lytel fever, and feared moch the gowte.

Upon Tuesdaye came to visite us Mons^r de Corriers; who likewise shewed

---

" has fabulæ partes egisse te, vel communi Episcoporum causa, ita me Deus amet, hoc tempore " presertim, in quo si quid astute aut callide fiat, in eo primas ad Episcopos deferunt. Pater tuus " me non fert liberius admonentem, et ad quandam lentitudinem revocat, quam vult haberi hujus " curiæ peculiarem. Ego hactenus ne verbo quidem lesi patrem, nec quicquam dixi commotius " quam res ipsa tulit; non affici autem et commoveri ijs vestris responsis hominis est aut stulti " aut stupidi. Servetur honos auribus, abstineatur a probro ac jurgio, ceterum eadem voce dulcia " et amara proferre Stoicæ est disciplinæ, haud probata professio quam modesta Peripateticorum " scola repudiavit. Et tamen hijs, sive increpationes dicam, sive admonitiones, interrumpitur " tractatio eorum, quæ rem discuterent necessario explicandam. Si ita videtur commodius aucto- " ritate premere, quam placare rationibus, frustra ad vos a doctis et honoratis itur. Quin verbo " prescribite, ne quis sit molestus. Video verum quod Terentius ait, Omnes nos, ut res sese dant, " ita magni atque humiles sumus, sed prudentis est meminisse omnium rerum esse vicissitudinem. " Olim cum usui esse poteramus, alia fuit oratio; nunc, cum res nostræ turbatæ sint, vestris " quoquo modo compositis morosi videmur et petulantes, vobis indigni omnino quibuscum ratione " agatur sed imperio. Nempe Boloniam volumus, O rem indignam, scilicet sanguine quesitam " nostro. Vos, quibuscum bellum gessimus, haud fertis equanimiter retineri a nobis, quod eodem " bello quesitum est, et hostium causam eatenus probatis. Si non esset, mihi crede, in Cesaris " ipsius probitate reposita spes aliqua, presentium rerum statum infelissimum judicarem. Reli- " quias prioris belli vultis esse Gallis justum initium novi. Nos conquerimur de Gallorum " invasione contra federa, et bellum vobis videtur responsum Gallos id facere occasione Boloniæ. " Nos cum replicamus invasionem, quacumque occasione factam, triplicatis ea verba non contineri " federibus, at ego de sensu non de verbis locutus sum, et federa casum tantum exigunt, hoc est " factum ipsum, ut sufficiat fuisse invasionem, fuerit enim tantum et federibus est locus, sic enim " habent federa, casu quo, et cum alibi cautum sit nihil addendum ad interpretationem, vos exci- " pitis occasionem, atque adeo occasionem Boloniæ, quasi Gallorum Regi injuriam intulerimus in " bello a vobis probato Boloniam expugnando. Ista ad te scribere non est, opinor, contra stilum " curiæ. Non cogitatis quam late pateat ad exemplum causa nostra, nec quid murmuret populus " satis tenetis; at hæc fortasse contemnitis postquam convenerit cum Gallo. Quod ad me attinet, " illud precabor, ut omnia cedant in gloriam Dei et reipublicæ Christianæ tranquillitatem. Illud " autem a te impetratum velim, uti agas cum patre, ut quemadmodum Cesar ipse pro sua humanitate " et audivit nos libenter, et ut tanto Principe dignum est respondit ingenue, sic pater etiam in " secundis respicere nos velit, et rationem nostri quam par est habere. Audiat libenter nostras " querelas, nec ferat indigne si doleamus, si lamentemur, si asperius etiam aliquando loquamur, qui " vestra causa non minus quam nostra atque adeo publica omnium bellum suscipientes conjunctis " viribus, nulla nostra culpa relinquimur soli. Si enim consensimus, ut vos vultis, aliqua fuit in eo " nostra benignitas; si non consensimus nisi sub conditione quod est verius etiam atque videndum " est vobis, ut publicis rumoribus occurratis. Tu bene vale, et hæc ab animo in familiam tuam " amico et benevolente profecta existimato. Iterum vale. Ex hospitio nostro, nono Novembris.

" Tui nominis studiosus, &c."

us

us of thEmperours disease, and spake very gentyly unto us; saying, that he might doo lytel, but yet asmoch as laye in his power he wold doo gladly; and therwith told us what Your Highnes said unto hym at Your Majesties departure from Boleyn, which he declared to thEmperour upon Mondaye, and thEmperour answerd that He wold assuredly kepe his leages with Your Highnes. We toke therupon occasion to talke playnly with the said Mons^{r} de Courriers, and shewed him that thEmperour had geven us such like wordes, but yet the Counsaylours handle the matier otherwise, and howe al men speke moch of this matier, and what triumphes have been here wherwith to set it forth. Wherunto he said he wold he wer hanged, that was the cause of the Quenes cummyng hither, and that, as for spech, he harde in this countre overmoch, and he was soory of it. The French men he said used al meanes to bringe Your Majestie in hatred with the Lowe Countries, but he trusted it shuld not lye in ther powers, and this amitie shuld continue. The man shewed himself very affectionate, and we, supposing him to have been sent to feale howe we toke thinges, comened with him very playnly, what dishonnour and unsuertye might growe to thEmperour by this matier. He graunted al, and shewed himself asmoch affectionate, as we. He said again, he coulde doo lytel, but he wold doo that he migth.

The Tuesdaye at afternoone thEmperour was in consultation with his Counsailours a gret space, as it was that night told us, Mons^{r} de Corriers also being within, and the Viceroye not called to that Counsayl, as he hath not been to any synnes our cummyng, so far as we can lerne.

Wedonsdaye at 9 of the clok came sodenly to our lodging Mons^{r} de Prat, Grandvela, the Bishop of Arraz, the President Score, and Secretarye Joyse. Whenne we were placed, Mons^{r} de Grandvela said, that where we founde ourself the last daye not content with such answer as they made us, and grounded ourself upon such good wordes as thEmperour had said unto us, fynding faulte also that the treaties wer not by us togither vieud and considered as thEmperour said they shuld, herin they had made reaporte to thEmperour, and signified also what poyntes we persisted in, aswel touching the conditions added to Your Highnes consent declared to Mons^{r} dArraz, as also for thinvasion of the French men synnes that tyme. And, to thintent al thing might be maturely considered by mutual conference, thEmperours pleasour was the treaties shuld be visited, which they had brought with them for that purpose. We told them we wer glad of it, and being that the very directe waye, we wold procede with them in it accordingly. And soo President Score brought forth a copye of the treatie, wherin whenne we wold have shewed the principal

articles apperteyning to the purpose, we wer by Grandvela desired al might be red first throughly; which was doone, and Monsr dArraz appointed the reader, who beganne at "Universis," and red al through; and thenne the President Score red the treatie with the Viceroye in French, and the Secretary Joyse red the resolution sent by Master Paget. And, whenne this formalite of reding was doone, Granvela desired us to propone what we wold. Wherupon we said we had two thinges to speake of. Grandvela desired we might speke of oone first, and thenne an other. We said that where they pretended to have passed the leage with Fraunce by Your Highnes consent, it apperith in the 19 article of the leage that Your Highnes consent is not sufficient, oonles Your Majestie be satisfied also; and therwith poynted to the wordes: and further said that although the treatye had oonly required consent, yet, considering Your Majestie had qualified your consent with two conditions, oone to be satisfied in certain demaundes declared to Monsr dArraz, an other to have the leage reserved, they cannot allege Your Majesties consent, ne grounde themselfes theron, oonles the conditions be fulfilled. Here was cursy made, who shuld answer. Monsr de Prat medled never. The Bishop of Arraz, notwithstanding a gret parte of the talke was of him, yet he spake nothing, but oonly red. Grandvela wold gladly have had the President Score spoken; and he had divised to saye sumwhat, but his tyme was not cumme. And soo Grandvela, for answer, told us a story of thEmperours journey, and came to the sending of his sonne of Arraz, and his reaporte; which he said, if it had depended upon his sonnes reaporte oonly, it had been an other matier, but thEmperours Ambassadours with Your Highnes, being two, and his sonne the thirde, had al agreed in that matier. And thenne Score helped forth with a worde or two, and said that, as for the treatie, although it requireth in oone place both consent and satisfaction, yet in an other place it spake but of consent oonly. We told him that as being a lawer, he maye not judge of a peace of the lawe, not considering the hol; soo in the treatie he must take al the treatie but oone bargayn and oone thing; and where oonly consent is spoken of, it is that the gret conditions there required to be fulfilled, bifore a peace shalbe by consent moderate; and soo that matier was noo further sticked on, and soo retorned to Grandvela, and told him that besides that Your Majestie, being a Prince of honnour, denyed this relation to be trewe, and that it was against al reason that thre of thEmperours Ambassadours to thEmperours owne proufite might avoyde by ther testimonie a treatie soo solempnly made; the thing itself is soo unlightly, as it ought not to be byleved, being Your Majestie a Prince of such prudence and experience to consent to be left alone; and further said that by such couvenaunt as they made

made with the French King concernyng Your Majestie, it apperith that they themselfes toke the treatie to be soo, as Your Majestie shuld not oonly be content but also satisfied; and at that tyme understode Mons[r] de Arraz soo likewise, for "in that article thus ye saye," and wold have rehersed the sense and effecte. "Naye," quod Grandvela, "ye shal here tharticle itself," and soo caused Joyse the Secretarye to rede tharticle. And whenne the article was redde, we noted those poyntes unto them, howe in the first parte thEmperour confessith Your Majestie must be satisfied, besides Your Highnes consent alleged in the seconde parte. "Wel," quod Grandvela, "if ye allege this "article for youe, we ar glad it hath that ye wold it shuld have." We told him that forsomoch it was wel; but bicause Your Majestie is not in dede satisfied, this wryting is to smal effecte; and if in dede Your Highnes wer satisfied, we wold thenne fynde noo faulte, but hitherto we here nothing but wordes; and we spake of that article, bicause it confirmeth the lightlywode that Your Highnes shuld with declaration of Your Highnes consent require a satisfaction, and therwith told him of many other lightlywodes of that Your Highnes told us of Your Majesties Counsayl, incontinently after of that Your Highnes wrote to me, Your Highnes Ambassadour resident, of that the Regent signified to Your Majesties Ambassadour, saying that thEmperour had provided for Your Highnes aswel as for Hymself; the saying of Mons[r] Chapuis to me, the Bishop of Winchester, in Your Highnes tente, incontinently after Your Majestie had declared your pleasour to the Bishop of Arraz; which was, that Your Majestie shuld nowe by this conclusion have Bullen, Motrel, and Arde, with other wordes spoken by Your Majestie to the said Bishop of Arraz, which he had rehersed the last night. Upon rehersal of which lightlywodes President Score toke occasion to speke, and saye that in his judgemente there wer lightlywodes that Your Majestie shuld speke to the Bishop of Arraz of noo satisfaction for any conditions; for declaration wherof he made a long tale, in which he noted the treatie with the Viceroye, and the poyntes therof, and howe Your Majesties armye not going inward in to Fraunce as was in that treatie agreed, forasmuch as thEmperour marching forward towardes Parys, as that treatie purported, fynding Himself in necessite, sent to Your Majestie to require tharmye of Your Highnes to cumme to Him, and Your Majestie to send soo many men, or elles to be content He made a peace; seing, he said, Your Highnes refused to send the men, howe coulde Your Majestie require any conditions? This was theffecte of his tale, which he made very long. Wherunto we said that if he might have libertie to facion the cace and facte at his pleasour, he coulde, we doubted not, make thinges have sum apparaunce; but

but in oon poynte, where he noted that Your Majestie refused to send Your Majesties armye, it was not soo, but oonly a declaration made that the let was not in Your Majesties wyl, but in the thing; for tharmy coulde not soo sodenly move upon the request, wherby to diverte the force of Fraunce from thEmperour, and yet it was offred, that for socour of thEmperour, if He wer in necessite, Your Majesties armye shuld marche towardes that parte of his own frontier, wherunto He wold retire: and as for the treatie with the Viceroye, Your Majestie did satisfie it, as thEmperour understode it, and as the letter of the treatie doth purporte: and thenne repeted howe thEmperour layde siege to diverse places, and soo did Your Highnes alsoo, both selon la raison de la guerre; and soo is the treatie: wherupon we redde the treatie, and thenne Grandvela said, that from the ryver of Summe Your Majesties armye shuld marche selon la raison de la guerre et moyenant victualles, and therfor he said it is in the booke, et dela, &c. We desired him that he wold rede the first with last with oone breth, and thenne selon la raison de la guerre &c. wold serve both, or elles he wold Your Highnes shuld goo to the ryver of Summe without reason and without victualles, which wer a mervelous bargain for a Prince to make; and, if we shuld nowe talke throughly of that matier, two thinges be very notable, oone, that where in the same couvenaunt with the Viceroye the Lady Regent was bounde to furnishe both victualles and caryages, there was such faulte in both, as Your Majesties armye was deteyned in the waye from Calays to Montrel a hol moneth, insomoch as such provision of wyne and flowre, as Your Majestie had provided to furnishe tharmye beyond the water of Summe, was for want of caryages left at Sainct Omers, and yet there was caryages to be had in Flaunders good store, for Your Highnes had afterwarde 1300 caryages, in which matier of caryages, upon refusal of the Lady Regent to make sufficient furniter, Your Majestie made sodenly such a provision, as in horses, cartes, and traces cost £20000 sterling; wherof Your Majestie had cause to complayne, that in ther defaulte Your Highnes army coulde goo noo further, and yet Your Majesties armye did not laye siege, untyl certain advertisement that thEmperour did the like. An other thing is this, moch to mervayled, that thEmperour, knowing Your Majesties armye to staye at Motrel did not in tyme, when it might have marched, offre Himself to leave Saincte Desire, and goo forwarde, and therwith require Your Majesties armye to doo the semblable, the cost was al oone, and neyther Prince thenne founde faulte at others doing; and therfor it is without purpose to speke of it nowe, seing both Princes did alike, and as therin the treatie bearith. Herunto Grandvela said that, as for the furniter of caryages and victualles, President

Score

Score shuld answer that matier; it was his charge: and soo, facionyng himself in his sitting, like oone that hath noo thing a doo in it, put that matier over to Score, who made a long matier of it, and said the faulte was in us, but for the prouf therof he had not his excuses soo wel considered as he wold have had with laysour; for he said, our lak was that we sent but oone commissarye for 1000 cartes, "and ye knowe," quod he, "and I told" he said also, "the com- "missarye, that oone man was not able to oversee soo many." We said, he therin spake somwhat, if our commissary shuld have overseen them himself, but Your Majestie allowed for every 20 caryages oone mans wages to oversee the caryages: which declaration Monsr de Prate allowed, and soo Score was therin lytel regarded. An other thing Score said, that we wrote for cartes to be at Calays within 6 dayes, which was impossible. We told him that was not our first wryting, whèrin they wer negligent, but as the last we wrote soo, whenne they had delayed over long, and we grounded ther defaulte, not upon the last letters from Your Majesties Counsayl, but of the first, secounde, and thirde, at the going of my Lord of Norfolk and Lord Pryve Seale. With this communication Skore made an ende of his spech, and neyther in the mornyng ne the evenyng spake any more. Grandvela toke up again the communication, and he noted that we spake soo precisely, that Your Majestie had doone in al thinges as thEmperour had doone, and he wold nedes saye precisely that Motrel was not in the waye towardes the water of Summe; wherin we joyned soo roundely with him, that he wold not stand upon it; but Monsr de Praet said we had at two other tymes taken the other waye. We told hym that, and we had erred twise, it was reason we lerned the best waye at the last. Monsr de Prat smyled, and said noo more. Grandvela said Your Majestie entended to make your proufite of Bolen and Montrel. We asked them, whither they trusted ever to bringe Your Majestie to the werre oonly for ther proufite. And being the daye far spent, and almost oone of the clok, Grandvela desired us to propone our secounde matier, which was doone in this wise. The leage is, that, in cace any invasion be made in Your Highnes Realme or Guysnes, the invader is commen enemy to Your Majestie and thEmperour. The French men have invaded Your Majesties Realme and Guysnes also, wherfor they be commen enemyes, and soo to be taken. "Wel," quod Grandvela, "this is a "matier for an other tyme," and soo departed without appoyntement of our next meting.

About foure of the clok at night they sent unto us, desiring us to repare unto them at Grandvelas lodging, which we did. And being al the same personages again assembled, we beganne with the seconde matier, and on ther parte

parte noo man spake a worde, ne offred to speke, but only Grandvela. And for answer to the invasion of the French men, he said it was but an accessory matier for Bolen, and they taryed not, and begoon again, with a long circumstaunce of matier to smal purpose. We said the French men taryed not, bicause they durst not; but the injurie, the contumely, the despite, is never the lesse, and styl the French King remayneth in enemyte. And where they speke nowe of thoccasion, we mervayle they wyl soo doo, considering the treatie requireth oonly the facte, wherwith they may charge the French men to ther confusion, if they list. "And, if the divise of an occasion may be "thus alleged, to what purpose shal the treatye serve? and by this ye doo "us to understand that, if we kepe Boleyn, ye wyl let the French men and us "alone, and it be this tenne yere." Grandvela said, they said not soo. We told them that it wer better for them playnly and directly to tel us, what they wold doo, thenne to spende tyme with us after this sorte. Wherupon they went aside, and spake togither, and thenne told us that they had considered al circumstances in the matier; and for themself, as of themself, they thought it not requis that thEmperour shuld declare Himself. We told them we thought yes; and noted moch that, whenne they toke ther peace with Fraunce, they alleged necessite, and nowe the necessite is past, they use other divises, soo as the leage shal never serve Your Majestie. We desired we might speake with thEmperour Himself, and they said we shuld with al ther hartes, and thenne, bicause we said we wold wryte sum certeynte to Your Highnes, and that we wold not mysreaporte them, we said we toke them that in ther jugement thEmperour is not bounde to declare Himself. Grandvela said, "Naye," they did not answer us soo precisely, and desired us not to take them soo; "and," quod he, "I wold not gladly entre in to this matier; and," quod he, "ye presse us "to soore, to doo that out of hand, that maye hindre us and youe both," and doo Your Highnes no stede, for he said Your Highnes is as strong alone for this tyme of wynter, as if thEmperour had declared Himself, "and," quod he, "ye canne demaunde noo men of us for this matier to releave youe, soo as our "declaration shuld diminishe noo peace of your charges for the tyme," and Your Highnes, he said, might fortifie Bolen, and thEmperour travayle, being in peace, as He cannot being in warre, to obteyne such a peace as Your Majestie wold accepte, "and howe we travayle," quod he, "to remedye this matier, "youe cannot tel," and put his nayle to his toth a lItalian, and swore the French men had noo counforte of them, but evermore told them, that thEmperour wold doo to Your Highnes as He is bounde; and herwith said he trusted to conduce a peace shortly, and ar appointed upon an Ambassadour to goo to the

the French King for that purpose, "and it wer as good," he said, "thEmperour "spent this tyme therin, as to exclude al meanes by his declaration;" and, quod he, whenne thEmperour pressed Your Highnes to declare Yourself against the King of Denmarke, Your Majestie made like answer, that Your Highnes wold travayle for a peace, and likewise in the Duke of Gelders cace; and if we wold procede with them after this sorte, we nede not nowe talke of thiese treaties, and cum to extreme requestes, that for the tyme maye hindre and doo noo good; for he trusted Your Highnes shuld have the peace shortly without such extremitie. We said that our commission is upon the grounde of right, to aske that is right, which if they confessed frankely, as truth requireth, it wer a nerer waye to worke with Your Majestie, thenne otherwise; and in this tyme of delaye, if they consider it wel, thEmperour hath in dede more hurte thenne Your Majestie, for Your Highnes spendyth oonly your treasure, which is recoverable; but thEmperour spendith his honnour and credite, which is not reparable: and thenne required them to divise and shewe us, what we shuld ourselfes saye for defense of thEmperours honnour, this matier thus depending, we in werre, and ye in peace. Grandvela told us that we might saye, thEmperour had comprised us in his leage. We told hym every man wold saye it wer not soo, or, if it be soo, that the French King hath therin broken again, remayning and exercising hostilite against us: and herwith brake up, and appoynting to speke with thEmperour assone as He be recovered, we bad them good night, as Academices that wyl neyther saye ye nor naye, with purpose, whenne we cumme to thEmperour, to tel Him a very playn tale.

This daye the Captayne of Gravelyn dyned with us, who letted not to saye openly at our borde, diverse being there, that the French men seake noon other purpose of ther peace with thEmperour, but to dissever Your Majestie and thEmperour.

It was told us by an Italyan, oone of credite, that he had harde in a good place, that this peace is not like to continue; and alredy thEmperour hath founde faulte with the French Kinges Ambassadour, that the French kepith not his appoyntement in the restitution of certayn places in Piemont.

ThAmbassadour of Ferrare dyned with us, and delyvered us letters to Your Majestie from the Duke his master, which be of old date, supposing that Your Majestie and thEmperour shuld have met in Fraunce. The Duke, as thAmbassadour sayth, professith moch servitute and affection to Your Majestie. ThAmbassadour himself hath oones been in England, resident Ambassadour for his master with Your Highnes, and moch dedicate to the same.

The same told us that the Bishop of Romes Nuncio departith, without any other cummyng yet in his place; and that thEmperour hath noo Ambassadour resident at Rome, but oonly an Ambassadours Secretarye.

The Cardynal of Loreyn hath licence of thEmperour to goo in to Fraunce tomorowe, and yet is not the Duke of Guyse retourned. Whither it be to induce the French King to sumwhat, or to put Him in remembraunce of that is past, it is not knowen; but his departure is noted moch.

Assone as we canne speke with thEmperour, we shal not fayle to use al diligence to signifie what shalbe said unto us: and shal pray Almighty God to preserve Your most noble Royal Personne in long felicite. At Brucelles, the 14th day of Novembre.

Your Majesties most humble and
most obedient subgettes and servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD. STE. WINTOÑ. NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majeste.

MLXXVI. HERTFORD, GARDYNER, *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH it Your Majestie to be advertised, that synnes the depech of our letters to Your Highnes upon Thursdaye last past, signifying our conference with thEmperours Counsayl upon Wedonsdaye, we have dayly sent to Grandvela to have accesse to thEmperour, wherunto we wer ever very gentyly answerd with thexcuse of thEmperours disease, which was not fayned.

Yesternight about foure of the clok cam unto us Monsr de Corriers, to require us to cum to thEmperour; which we did, and founde thEmperour sitting in a very lowe chayre, with his legges wrapped in a blak cloth, and layde forth as high as his bodye. He welcommed us very gentyly, and first divised famyliarly with us of his gowte, and howe it came nowe, not of itself, but provoked by his hurte upon the knee, and trusted it wold shortly passe over, for the fever had wel consumed the humours. He called thenne unto Hym the Viceroye, and Monsr de Prate; and bicause Monsr de Prate is in dede sumwhat troubled with the gowte, thEmperour smyled upon hym, and bad

bad hym take a stole, and syt downe, for noo man shuld see hym; and, as He diligently toke hede at al tymes to have us covered, soo He thenne bad the Viceroy put on his cap, and facioned Hymself to here us, which He did very paciently, and at good lenght. We, for entre in to the matier, shewed howe we had been with his Counsayl in sondry conferences, and had proponed unto them specyally two poyntes, oone that Your Majestie did never consent to the treatie with Fraunce, but with two conditions; an other of the invasion made by the French men synnes the peace taken bytwen thEmperour and Fraunce; and rehersed thenne, howe we justified our sayinges in eche poynte by the treaties and otherwise; and sayde further, that bicause they touched thEmperours honnour somoch, we pressed the Counsaylours in them with al such reasons as we thought wer to be considered and wayed; and upon this occasion noted to thEmperour what they were, and told soo thEmperour, as playnly as we had aparte doone the Counsailours; concluding that our trust was in his goodnesse, that He wold, according to such purpose as at our first cummyng He declared unto us, satisfie Your Highnes according to right and honnour. Herunto thEmperour for answer protested, first his amytie to Your Highnes with a trust of the reciproque in Your Majestie again, and this matier He furnished with a gret meany of good wordes, and said that, if, at such tymes as there hath been sum such matiers as other men wold have moved Hym to have broken with Your Highnes for, yet thenne He remayned in perfite frendship towardes Your Highnes; nowe, seing such occasions be goon, and He hath entred with Your Highnes into a strayte amytie, He trusteth noo man wyl mystrust Hym in it; He hath Himself noo doubte in Your Majestie, and He wyl never fayle for his parte: and thenne told us howe He had commaunded his Counsayl to rede over al the treaties with us, to see wherunto He was bounde, "for," quod He, "ye wold nedes have Me declare Myself; and "yet, if I did soo at this tyme, I shuld moch hindre Myself and thaffayres "nowe in hand, and nothing furder my good brothers purpose; for, how-"soever it be, I am not bounde this yere to any ayde, being the tyme of our "invasion soo late, and the French men canne doo noo annoyaunce this "wynter; and as I am," quod He, "for the tyme I might travayle to make a "good peace, which I wold gladly doo." And speking this matier notably by the waye, which we marked, by cause it was thende of our last communication with Grandvela, thEmperour proceded, saying that, where in his communication with us He graunted in dede that He must above al and bifore al kepe his first promes to Your Highnes, notwithstanding his leage with Fraunce, "yet," quod He, "seing I have made a leage with Fraunce by my good

" brothers consent, and therupon Fraunce making submission to Me, my good " brother wyl not require of Me to neglecte it; but as I have bounde Myself " by his consent to the French King, soo I must honnorably discharge Myself, " and not take them by and by for enemyes again, tyl I have seen what they " wyl doo. Youe wold," quod thEmperour, "I shuld kepe my fayth, as ye " saye I have doone hitherto; and thenne must I kepe it with the French King " also, soo far as I maye, seing I have entred in to it with Your Highnes " consent." Herin thEmperour was very long, and with good wordes desired us to considere it, and in this long spech towched nothing the second pointe of the invasion made by the French men. Herunto we said that thEmperour had entred a good waye to understande the matier clerely, and thus far agreed with Hym, that it wer reason He gave an accompte to the French men of his fayth made unto them; and that we thought it ourself not reasonable that Your Majestie, after a consent passed to take a peace, shuld afterwarde require werre again without other consideration, for soo in dede thEmperour shuld not kepe his fayth: but nowe the matier is otherwise, for Your Majestie consented not to the peace, but with two conditions, wherunto in effecte the French King was pryve, as apperith by the capitulation bytwen thEmperour and French King. Nowe if noo other thing had chaunced synnes, and the French men wold, according to ther couvenaunt with thEmperour, satisfie Your Highnes, not as they wold understand it, but as Your Highnes declared it and the treatie purportith, we must confesse we could not have required a declaration of enemyte; but nowe the French men wyl not satisfie, and have made a newe invasion, they have broken fayth with thEmperour, wherby He is discharged towardes them, and restith bounde to Your Highnes. Upon occasion herof arrose the debating of many special poyntes; and first concernyng Your Highnes consent, and Mons^{r} dArraz reaporte; wherin thEmperour said He never harde of the specyal condition to be satisfied of those demaundes declared unto Him. We said howe that condition was in dede included in that general condition, which Mons^{r} dArraz confessed; for, being the treatie reserved, wherin it is said that Your Highnes must be satisfied, as is there conteyned, which besides the consent is requisite, the special demaundes declared to Mons^{r} dArraz be to thEmperours advauntage the sonner to induce the French men; and herat we desired Him to loke upon the treatie, which He was content to here, and soo red it as we had translated it into French. Wherunto Mons^{r} de Prate spake, and said, that afterward the treatie speakith of consent oonly. We shewed thEmperour that place, and told Him howe it stode in tharticle oonly to declare that the gret conditions of satisfaction might be

be attempered and diminished by consent oonly; wherunto Mons^{r} de Prate replied not. And thenne we told thEmperour playnly and roundely, that we thought thEmperour wold not regarde the saying of Mons^{r} de Arraz to susteyne the contrary of that Your Majestie soo certaynly affermeth, and is true. ThEmperour said He knewe Your Majestie for a Prince of honnour and truth, and He wyl not take the matier soo as to compare Mons^{r} de Arraz with Your Highnes, but He said Your Highnes was soo understanded, and howe both his other Ambassadours in ther letters to the Regent had confermed the same. We told Him it war an harde cace, if thre Ambassadours might, with reaporte, defeate such a leage. "Why," quod thEmperour, "first the King my "brother sent Me worde, that I shuld treate alone, and He wold treate alone, "which matier was repeted to Mons^{r} dArraz, and howe He was treating with "the Cardynal of Bellaye. Howe canne it thenne," quod thEmperour, "stand togither, that I shuld obteyne of the French men those demaundes, "and my good brother was treatyng for them aparte?" We told Him, that like as Your Highnes, albeit thEmperour treated aparte, did bifore al make a general article for thEmperours satisfaction to be certified to Your Highnes bifore the conclusion, soo shuld thEmperour have doon upon the retorne of Mons^{r} dArraz for Your Highnes. Here it cam forth that tharticle for Your Highnes satisfaction was made bifore the retorne of Mons^{r} dArraz. We furnished to thEmperour al the lightlywodes of Your Highnes answer made to Mons^{r} dArraz, as we had doone to his Counsayl. And thEmperour said, the chief parte of Mons^{r} dArrez charge was to require Your Highnes arme to passe in to Fraunce according to the treatye with the Viceroye. Wherupon we told thEmperour oone parte of the communication with his Counsayl upon that treatie, and howe Your Highnes had satisfied it, and that thEmperour laying siege at Saincte Desire was the cause of Your Majesties siege at Montrel; which matier thEmperour could not answer, and the Viceroye, who we thought had been there for that purpose, spake noothing in it, ne in any other matier, saving oones he said by occasion that thEmperour wold never speke with the French men in any communication of peace, but with specyal mention of Your Highnes, nor conclude neyther, but with a provision of Your Highnes satisfaction; and at an other tyme helped thEmperours memorie with remembraunce of a place, where they had communication with French men. We told thEmperour, that if He wold in tyme have advertised Your Highnes, that He wold have left Saincte Desire and gone forwarde, Your Majesties armye shuld not have stayed at Montrel. I, Your Highnes Ambassadour resident, put thEmperour in remembraunce, howe I delyvered Hym tharticles

of

of demaundes declared to Monsr dArraz, which thEmperour confessed, but He said he coulde never have induced the French King to agree to them; and further said, "the French men saye that whenne they made the submission, "they knewe not of Boleyn." We told thEmperour that, if the matier came therto, ther allegation wer but slender, for they have bounde themself after the forme of the treatie bytwen Your Highnes and thEmperour, wherof in the article with them there is made special mention; but to take awaye al disputation, and, as it shuld seme, upon a purpose to tente thEmperour whither He wyl kepe his treatie with Your Highnes or noo, they have invaded Your Majestie synnes that tyme in Inglande and Guysnes, places named in the treatie, wherin we desired thEmperour we might rede Him the treatie, wherwith He was content, and soo red Him the place, and noted the wordes, "en cas," et "en ce "cace la;" the matier was soo playn, as we said, it had noo colour of contradiction, and harped styl that the Frenchmen did it to tente thEmperour, and that oone of the French Commissioners had said to me, thErle of Herford, that we shuld see, and he wold lose his hed, if thEmperour wold for any thing declare Himself against the French King. ThEmperour said ther sayinges wer not to be regarded, and retourned to the matier of peace taken with Your Highnes consent, wherin He wold knowe what He might saye to the Frenchmen for regard of his promes to them. We said He might saye that al Fraunce coulde not answer that, where in the leage with them the treatie with Your Highnes was by ther consent reserved, wherin is conteyned this article concernyng invasion, that they, invading Your Majestie, have therby broken ther capitulation, and enforced thEmperour, for observation of his treatie with Your Highnes, to declare Himself enemye against them. ThEmperour sayde the French men wold thenne allege the treatie with them to be made by Your Highnes consent. We said that, being that by Your Highnes graunted, and the matier of condition layde aside, yet by ther convenaunt Your Highnes treatie remaynith in force, which they have broken. ThEmperour said the difficulte is in Bolen, wherin He had bifore told us his mynde. We told thEmperour that the Frenchmens difficultie therin hath noo reason in it, for they might aswel saye they wold have again every ship and every prisoner to be recompensed taken in warre, as Bolen, in the keping styl wherof not oonly Your Highnes, but also Your Majesties subgettes, be resolved to kepe aslong Boleyn as they shalbe able to kepe any thing, howsoever the rest of thaffayres be facioned; and thenne told Him of the fortifications of it. ThEmperour said, He had told the French men asmoch. We desired thEmperour to consider this matier, and to remembre that Your Majestie is a Prince of knowlege and

and of courage, Who, upon confidence of thEmperours amitie, hath entred this werre with a mervelous charge; hitherto the treatie hath served thEmperours purpose, and nowe it wer reason Your Majestie had sum commodite by it; and if it be not regarded nowe, it shal never be regarded: and howe it shuld wounde Your Majesties harte, and the hartes of Your Highnes subgettes likewise, it wer good to be considered, and with spede, for men gretly mervayle howe thEmperour coulde be in peace and Your Highnes in warre; but, as for this cace of invasion, of it self is soo manifest, and the treatie soo playne, as the truth what is to be doon maye apere to al men. "We have stande youe in "stede, and ordre us soo as we maye again. The worlde of it self is change-"able, and Ye have a doo with a people very changeable, that hath changed "with Youe often." Your Highnes, we said, was his old frend, and the other a reconciled newe frende. If Your Highnes by warres shuld never enjoye any thing taken, it wer to be left for a memorye, that our wer shuld ever be in vayne. And ended thus with thEmperour, his fortune had been alwayes good in Your Highnes companye, and in this last lege hath had a prosperous successe, his fortune had been gret, and we desired oonly to enjoye sum pece of it. ThEmperour answerd very gentylly, and said He wold thinke of the matier, and consider what we had said, to make us a convenient answer. Thus we have declared what was in effecte said in this conference, wherin we have soo enformed his conscience, as He cannot in our jugementes swarve from Your Highnes for want of knowlege. We have told Hym truth playnly, and at a gret lenght, wherin He wold not shewe Himself wery; and thus we deme that He was in the matier otherwise affected, after He had harde us throughly, thenne bifore. We shal, as we maye, sollicite the answer, and advertise Your Majestie with al possible diligence.

At our departure from Hym, we remembred unto Hym Your Majesties request for the Duke of Alberkyrke, wherin He said He wold have respecte to Your Highnes desire, soo as the Duke shuld knowe that thEmperour accepted his service to Your Highnes in as thankful parte as to Himself, and said He was glad the Duke pleased Your Majestie, and added the Duke to be a good noble man. And thus we shal dayly pray for the preservation of your most noble astate in long felicite. At Brucelles, the 17th of Novembre.

Your Majesties most humble
and most obedient subgettes
and servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. HERTFORD. STE. WINTOÑ. NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

MLXXVII. Chambrelain *to* The Privy Council.[1]

Pleasith Your good Lordships to be advertised, wher by your letters of the 14 of this present ye signefie unto me to be the Kinges Majestes pleassure that I shuld certenly learne, amonge the notablest merchantes in Andwarpe, whidur it be trewe that thEmperor doe seke at this tyme to gather among his subjectes in thes Lowe Contreys gret sommes of mony, with intent afterwardes (upon a secret agrement betwen Him and the Frenche men) to rendre the seid Lowe Contreys in to the Frenchemens handes: I have sins my commyng in to this contrey bene but a while at Andwarpe, wher as I culd not learne eny thing so muche conserning the particulers of this sodaine peace, as sins I have learnyd, being in this towin, among suche acqueyntans as I have here, bothe men of estymation and credite, which I have frome tyme to tyme declarid to my Lord of Hartford and my Lord of Winchester, wherof I doubte not but ther Lordships have certefied as muche as to them semyd worthie of advertisement. And for to certefie of the contentation of the moste parte of people here with this peace, as farre as I ame able to judge by the common brute, neither the commen and moste parte of people, subjectes of thes Lowe Contreys, ar pleasid with the same, nor yit thinke it to be lykely of contynuans; and generally it is lamentyd thEmperours blindnes in the making of the same, nowe at suche tyme, as they saie, as He hadde suche advantage over his olde enemy, as He never hadde before; murmureng also that they feare the Kinges Majestie shuld not like thEmperours doinges in the same, and so growe to a grudge betwen them. And holly they let not verie frankely to declare this sodaine peace, which they saie they thinke thEmperour never ment, to be the only acte of the Vice Roy of Cecille and Grandvella, whoe they saie have lost nothing for ther travaille in the same, speaking openly that the Vice Roy hath for his parte a good somme of crownes of the Frenchemen, and all suche townis as the Frenchemen had taken frome the Duke of Mantua, his brother, to be restorid. Bessides that, they say also howe he hath well robbid thEmperour, being Generall of his campe at this tyme, and nowe gothe triumphantly home to Cecill, not caring whidur thes Lowe Contreys and the subjectes do sinke or swymme. And for Grandvella, the sayeng is, in all mens mouthes, that the Duke of Vandome hath geven him the holle lordship of Engyne. Somme will also saie that the Bishop of Arras, his sonne, shall have a redde hat for his parte. This brute is commenly and boldly reportid among the people

[1] Holograph.

here,

here, bothe of discret and other, so that they saie that none rejoyse at this peace but only thItalians and thother particulier persons aforenamyd. Asfor the rendring of thes Contreys into the Frenchemens handes, the saieng here is that thEmperour hathe yet two monthes respect, to declare whidur He will geve his doughter in mariage to the Duke of Orlians with thes Lowe Contreys, or elles the doughter of Hungarie with the Dukedome of Myllan; yet diverse men of knowledge ar of opynion that betwen this and the tyme prefixed for thaunswer, ther may many incidentes happen to bring them bothe in the same state they were fowr or 5 monthes past, and they saie they neyther looke nor hope for other. The Spanyardes her will saie that the Cownceill of Spaine will not agre to the mariage with thEmperours daughter and the Duke of Orlyans. And here they will saie that the States of thes Contreys ar as evill disposid to thother, and some will saie that the Duke of Orlians will have none but thEmperours doughter.

Certeine Commissaries ar sent frome hence to Cambrey, as, the Chauncellor of thOrder callyd Nigri, and the Counte Lalayne, with other, ther to commen with certeine personages that comme to them out of Fraunce, as men saie, aboute the particulers of this peace.

As yet I can not here that thEmperour demandith of thes countreys eny gretter sommes but as afore tyme they have geven Him, which they do not gretly refuse.

This night was told me by a person of credite that the Frenche King brekith of his promes all redy, and will performe nothing in Savoia nor Italie, till the Duke of Orlians be first in possetion of this Contrey, so that, the partie told me, all the feastes and tryumphes were nothing. The same I hadde harde also of other byfore, but I gave not so gret credite therto.

This is all I can certefie of at this tyme, which I reffer to the judgementes of your good Lordships. If during my abode here (which is at thes Lordes requestes) I can attaine to eny farther intelligences worthy of advertisement, I shall from tyme to tyme declare my selff nothing negligent in seking of the same. And this I betake your good Lordships to Allmighty God, Who prosper you in helthe and honour. Frome Bruxelles, the 19 of Novembre, 1544.

At your good Lordships commandmentes,

T. CHAMBRELAIN.

(*Superscribed*)

To the right honorable and my singulier good Lordes, my Lordes of the Kinges Majestes moste Riall Previe Counceill, rezident aboute His Highnes Person. Hast, hast, hast.

MLXXVIII. The Emperor Charles V. *to* King Henry VIII.

Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin. Tant et si affectueusement que povons, a Vous Nous recommandons. Nous receumes hier par les Conte Darfort et Evesque de Wyncestre voz lettres du 14e du present. Et pource quilz sen retournent devers Vous, ilz Vous pourront dire ce qua este icy communique, et les devises quavons eu sur leur charge. Et aussi depescherons prestement le personnaige[1], quavons depute pour aller resider devers Vous pour joinctement avec nostre Conseillier et Maistre aux Requestes Ordinaire, Messire Eustace Chappuis, si sa disposition le peult pourter Vous faire entendre nostre intencion quant a lobservance de lamytie dentre Nous, et le surplus que Nous gardera den estre plus prolixe en ceste. A tant, Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, prions le Createur Vous donner voz desirs. De Bruxelles, le 21e de Novembre, 1544.

(*Signé*) Vre bon frere et cousin,
Charles.

(*Contresigné*) Baue.

(*Suscrit*)
A Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince,
nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere et Cousin,
le Roy dAngleterre, &c.

---

[1] Francis Van der Delfft, of whom Vaughan in a letter to Paget of the 7th of December gives the following character:

"I was lately byd to dynner with an olde freende of myn, a burgeois of Andwerp, who at that "tyme had also to dynner thEmperours Embassadour, that now is goyng into Englonde to supplie "Chepuis place, whose name ys Francisco de la Delfe. He ys a burgeoys of Andwerp, a man in "opynyon of religion honest, and a man whome the Kinges Majestes marchantes have alwayse "founde here veray freendly, above all that have byn in this town many yeres. It maye therfore "please yow, whan occasion servyth, let hym be thankyd therfore. Surely he ys a right honest "man and honestly lerned, I mean not of the subtile sorte, as I could gather of that letle acqueyn-"tance that I had of hym by that onely dynner."

The Emperor on the 26th of November wrote a letter to Russell in favour of Van der Delfft, which is in the Museum, Galba B. X. fo. 136., and has been printed in Rymer, Vol. xv. p. 59.

MLXXIX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* HERTFORD, GARDYNER, *and* WOTTON.[1]

AFTER our most harty commendations unto your good Lordeshippes. The Kinges Majestie having seen your letters of the 17th of this instant, and understanding by the same att good lenght your late conference with thEmperour, by the which yow have doon the sayd Emperour fully and playnly to understand the hole state of your message, taketh your doinges and procedinges therin in most thankfull part. And, forasmoch as His Majestie veryly thinketh thatt eythar yow have, or within very few dayes shall have, thEmperours finall aunswar in thies thinges, wherunto His Majestie shall trust; His Highnes hath commawndyd us tadvertise yow, thatt His Highnes pleasure is thatt, after yow shall have receyvyd your sayd awnswar, yow, my Lordes of Hertford and Wynton, taking your leaves of thEmperour, shall putt your selffes in ordour to repair to His Highnes presence with diligence.

And, wher it appereth in thend of your sayd letters thatt yow dyd generally recommend to thEmperour the Kinges Majestes sute for the Duke of Alberquerque, His Highnes being moch desirous to have some good and certayn end in thatt sute, requireth your Lordeshippes eftesones to remember the same to thEmperour, putting Hym in remembrance of the promyse made unto yow, Mr Wotton, for the next vacation; sens which tyme, yow may declare thatt the man, which was then preferred, is deceassed; and the Duke having knowlege of his death, remayneth here, abyding only thawnswar from thEmperour in this mater, uppon hope thatt the sayd awnswar shalbe the more beneficiall, by cause of his abode here; wherunto His Majestie requireth your Lordeshippes to be as helping as you may conveniently.

---

[1] The minute, from which the text is printed, is in Petre's handwriting, and is indorsed, "M. "to thErle of Hertford & the Busshop of Winchestr &c. 21° Novembris 1544."

MLXXX. HERTFORD, GARDYNER, *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH it Your most Excellent Majestie to understand, that by our letters of the 17th we signified such communication as we had with thEmperour, and sollicited the Tuesdaye to here of an answer, upon which daye at night arryved here letters from Your Majesties Counsayl, signifying Your Highnes pleasour for our retorne, and what we shuld further saye to thEmperour, which we shal remembre, with letters also to thEmperour, certifying the invasion of the French men, which we shal delyver.

Upon Wedonsdaye after dyner Grandvela, excusing himself that he coulde not cumme to us, desired us to repare to his lodging, having sumwhat to saye to us from thEmperour. Wherfor we repared unto him, where was with him the Bishop of Arraz and President Skore, for Monsr de Prate was departed that mornyng to Brydges, to visite his sonne being in daungier of deth, who elles by thEmperours appoyntement shuld have been there. Whenne we wer placed, Grandvela said thEmperour had considered our communication with Hym. And, where we precisely have required his declaration against the Frenchmen, thEmperour requireth us that, in respecte of such amitie as is bytwen Your Highnes and thEmperour, we wold be content to forbere to speke any further in that matier for thiese tenne wekes. The French King, he said, is slowe in restitution of such thinges as He shuld restore in Italye; and thEmperour must nowe goo in to Germanye to treate with the Germaynes. In this meane tyme Your Majestie might fortifie Boleyn, and thEmperour use meanes to induce the French King to reason; with Whom He hath alredy travayled, but not had such answer as might please Your Highnes, and yet is cum sumwhat further thenne He was; and that oone goeth principally to the French King to sollicite Your Highnes matier. Herof, he said, Your Highnes might be assured, thEmperour wold kepe his amitie with Your Highnes, and not fayle in any poynte. ThEmperour wold doo al He is bounde to doo, which shal stande Your Highnes in as good stede thenne as nowe, and thEmperour shuld take it for a poynte of frendship to be content with this answer nowe, without serching thEmperour any further for this tyme. "We assure "youe," quod he, "thEmperour wyl doo that He is bounde to doo by the "treaties, and He wyl never fayle in that amytie. Herunto ye maye assuredly "trust, and," quod Grandvela, "we contented ourself with a like answer from "youe

" youe in the King of Denmarkes case, and the Duke of Cleves also. Note " wel," quod he, " what we saye unto youe, that thEmperour wyl doo al that " He is bounde to doo, and the tyme is not long." This was theffecte of Grandvelas spech unto us, uttered with a very gentyl bihavour, and involved, as we have wryten, with often repeticion that thEmperour wold doo al He is bounde unto. We commened aparte, and agreed to make answer herunto as folowith;—that we gathered by this answer that we wer not fully understanded in theffecte of our message from Your Highnes, which was rather to knowe in specialtie, what thEmperour wold according to the treaties doo, thenne whenne He wold put it in execution; for albeit, the sonner thexecution be, somoch the better, yet the principal poynte of our charge is to knowe what thEmperour wyl doo, and to knowlege wherunto He is bounde; to thintent Your Majestie maye, upon knowlege therof, debate and resolve, what is best to do, and howe to cumme forth and finishe this werre, which hath been chargeable to Your Majestie being alone.

And where Grandvela spake of a delaye required by Your Highnes for the King of Denmarke and Duke of Cleves, Your Majestie did it concernyng thexecution oonly, declaryng causes, why it was expedient, and yet confessing that Your Majestie wold doo it; after which sorte if they nowe proceded with Your Highnes to graunte the thing, wherunto they be bounde, and upon such considerations as they speke of to treate with Your Majestie concernyng the delay of execution, it wer an other matier, wherin they have noo cause to despayre, but Your Majestie wold have respecte of your frendes commodite and opportunite. And although we have noo commission to speake soo far, yet we durst be bold to set forth that matier to Your Majestie. But, if we be not certaynly answerd in our principal message, to knowe wherunto specyally to trust, but to tary tenne wekes, and thenne to be noo further forth, thenne we be nowe, Your Highnes must nedes take it for a very strange dealyng. Grandvela desired us to consider, wherfor they make ther answer thus, which is to thintent thEmperour might, both to Fraunce and other that wold be inquisitive, saye that He hath innovate nothing with Your Majestie, synnes the treatie made with Fraunce, but oonly answerd in generalite that thEmperour wyl doo as He is bounde. And after this sorte, he said, thEmperour might be able to doo many thinges, which elles He coulde not; " but trust me," quod Grandvela, " we be of the same myndes towardes youe, that we wer this tyme " twelmonth, and we aske not a yere or haulf a yere, but oonly tenne wekes, in " which tyme ye canne take noo hurte; and doo ye not note," quod he, " that " thEmperour, I saye, wyl perfourme al that He is bounde unto, and not

" fayle

" fayle in oone jote?" We said that if, after our cummyng hom, Your Majestie shuld aske us what we thought, we said we coulde not tel howe to take this matier, and Your Majestie thought, at our sendyng hither, that we wer men agreable, and such as shuld have obteyned the certayntye herof, and we feared Your Majestie could not take this matier wel, and therfor wold wyshe Your Highnes wer otherwise ascertayned of ther resolution, thenne with a mere delaye. Grandevela said, we might, like frendes, perceyve what this matier ment. We desired to speke with thEmperour. " Shal I tel Hym," quod Grandevela, " ye be content with thanswer?" We said, naye, but we had letters to delyver unto Hym from Your Highnes: and soo departed from him.

Upon Thursdaye at afternone thEmperour sent Mount Fawkonnet for us, and at our cummyng receyved us very gentyly. We delyvered Your Majesties letters, which thEmperour red, and said the letters wer concernyng the invasion at Guysnes and in England by the Frenchmen, which we thenne declared unto Hym particulerly. ThEmperour said that of this matier He had debated with us bifore. We said it was trewe, but the letters were to testifie the same unto Him; and the cace is soo playn by the treaties, as He is therby bounde to take the French King as enemye: and herupon renewed the discussion of this matier. ThEmperour said He toke that He was not bounde by reason of Your Highnes consent: and soo we repeted that matier again, and declared it was noo consent but under the conditions; and if it had been a consent, yet it extendeth not to exclude that was doone afterward by the French men. " Wel," quod thEmperour, " youe saye oone thing, and my Counsayl an other. " Who shalbe," quod He, " judge?" We said we coulde not mystruste thEmperours jugement, remembryng his first conference with us, wherin He said that being bounde to both Your Highnes and French King, if He coulde kepe promyse with both, He wold, but He was first bounde to Your Highnes; and thenne we applyed this invasion of the French men to the treatie, and alleged the reservation of the treatie with the French men, and concluded that noone of hys Counsayl coulde ever saye that thEmperour was not bounde. " Why," quod thEmperour, " ye wer with my Counsayl yesterdaye, what sayde they " to youe? I had went," quod He, " ye had cumme for that." We went aboute to tel Hym what was said; and thenne He called Grandvela and the Viceroye to here; after whose cummyng thEmperour wylled us to reherse, what Grandvela had said unto us the daye bifore, which we did at lenght, as we have bifore wryten in the begynnyng of this letter, and likewise repeted what we answerd to Grandvela; which our rehersal Grandvela confermed to be trewe,

trewe, and yet we did soo distinctely tel it, with al the circumstances that Grandvela put to it, as might sounde in thEmperours eare, as it wold in any strangers eare, that thEmperour by this answer to Your Highnes wold Your Majestie shuld understande that, if the tyme and circumstaunce of thaffayres wold permitte, they wold speke that they dare not utter nowe to Your Majesties satisfaction; and Grandvela founde noo faulte at our facyonyng of it, and yet in our opinions it was moch to be merveled, that thEmperour shuld make the foundation of this darke answer a libertie for Hym to saye and afferme trewly to other that He had oonly geven us a general answer that He wold observe his treatie; for albeit in wordes He hath said noo more, ne his Counsayl neyther, yet his Counsayl, refusyng to saye eyther yee or naye to the bonde of the treatie, hath in this answer with such circumstances set forth those general wordes, as they must nedes represent a specialte in our understandynges. And, forasmuch as thEmperours Counsayl had never said unto us that thEmperour was not bounde, and thEmperour not knowing howe to avoyde us, whenne we pressed Hym in thabsence of his Counsayl, oonly spake that we have wryten bifore, that He was not bounde, without resting or abyding on it, or replying unto us, whenne we told Hym his Counsayl coulde never saye soo unto us, but referred Himself to our last communication with Grandvela, which sounded to the contrary, if it be indifferently harde: we thought not requisite to presse Grandvela bifore thEmperour to answer precisely yee or naye, wherby to empayre thadvauntage of this answer; for the state of ther affayres is such, as they had rather saye naye without al respecte, thenne doo as is required, and as they ought to doo, or openly confesse it at this tyme. And therfor having bifore said asmoch as we coulde to thEmperour and his Counsayl, and that it prevayleth not, we thought better to departe hens with a darke answer, thenne a clere resolution to the contrary. Upon which consideration we let passe thEmperours wordes, and reasoned upon thanswer made by Grandvela, and tolde thEmperour thusmoch, that a playn answer to eyther parte had been more frendly; and we trusted He wold yet remembre Hymself. Wherupon thEmperour desired us to stand aside, and thenne He consulted a good space with Grandvela and the Viceroye; and, callyng us again, appoynted Grandvela to answer us in his hearing, which Grandvela did with very gentyl wordes, even as he had doon the daye bifore, with a gret inculcation that thEmperour wold observe his treaties, set forth with a special pronunciation, although the wordes wer general, and noting unto us, howe this delaye is but for two monethes, or tenne wekes at the most, with addition that the tyme was not long, and in this tyme Your Majestie coulde suffre noo detriment.

detriment. And thenne the cause, why thEmperour doth this, is, bycause thEmperour may use in spech the honestie, He hath always used in spech, to saye as it is; and soo theffecte of thEmperours answer was concluded thus, that it wold like Your Majestie to forbere to presse thEmperour any further for thiese tenne wekes at the uttermost, and in the meane tyme to conceyve this opinion of Hym, that He wyl observe his treaties with Your Majestie in every poynte. Whenne Grandvela had said thus, we told thEmperour that we had, according to our commission from Your Highnes, declared what Your Highnes required, and added what we thought. And, forasmoch as it is in his libertie to make what answer liketh Him, we canne noo more doo but reaporte it, wherin to thintent we shuld not erre, we desired Him it might be put in wryting. Wherunto thEmperour answerd not directly, but sayde He wold send oone to Your Highnes, who shuld satisfie Your Majestie herin. Wherupon we desired leave of Hym to retourne, which He gave us very gentyly, and desired us to make his recommendations to Your Highnes in most affectious maner; with this addition, that Your Highnes might be assured He wold kepe his treaties in every poynte.

We thenne put Hym in remembraunce for the Duke of Alberkirke; wherunto the Emperour answerd He was about to doo sumwhat in it: and soo departed from Hym, and toke our leave of Grandvela in the chambre, desiring him to remembre thEmperour for our answer in wryting, which he said he wold.

The Viceroye said he wold nedes cumme byd us farwel at our lodging, and soo did yesternight, and excused himself to us, that he had not made us chere, knowleging his gret enterteynement in England, and how moch he is bounde to Your Majestie; to Whom he desired us to make his most humble commendations, with offre of his service in al places, and therin spake many good wordes, and by the waye said he was never French in harte, nor never wold be. We perceyved by him that he retournith in to Italy by Fraunce, by reason, he said, the postes be more commodious. We toke occasion to speke with hym of our answer from thEmperour, wherin he said we had handled ourselfes very wel; and albeit the answer liked not us, yet he said thEmperour wold satisfie Your Highnes by such message as He wold send Your Majestie. We asked hym, whither it is ment to send it by the Ambassadour to be depeched thither, or by sum special man. The Viceroye said he thought oone shuld be sent besides thAmbassadour, and repeted again that he had seen diverse tymes the ministres not content, and yet the master after satisfied, and soo it shuld be nowe. We said we cared not but for Your Highnes, and

thenne

thenne told hym that if thEmperours peace with Fraunce had been for thEmperours parte miserable, it had been an other matier, but we told hym the peace was as glorious as might be to compelle the French King to geve pledges. The Viceroye said, that Fraunce was in a mervelous perplexite; and went noo further.

We axed thenne at what tyme thEmperour must determyne thalternative for the maryage of the Duke of Orlyaunce; and he said within foure monethes after the date of the treatye. He told us the hostages nowe here lye oonly for perfourmance of delyvery of the townes in Pyemont, which he sayth be al delyvered, that wer taken synnes the treatie of Niece, saving Alba Regalis, bilonging to the Duke of Mantua, of the Marquesate of Montferrate; the French King sayth He wyl delyver it, but it is not doon; it is of gret importaunce. The Viceroye sayth he thinkyth it shalbe delyvered. We asked him, whether the Duke of Savoye shuld be holly restored; and he said yes, whenne the maryage is determyned. We asked hym, what suertie thEmperour had therof; he said thEmperour shuld have suertie good inought, which he spake soo, as we might judge gretter thenne he wold utter. And, if the Duke of Orlyaunce had the Duchie of Myllayn, he told us, thEmperour might kepe the fortresses in his hand, if He wold. And soo commenyng with us a convenient tyme of thies matiers as afore, desiring us eftsones to make his most humble commendations to Your Majestie, he departed from us.

I, Master Wotton, went yesternight to Grandvela to put him in remembraunce to have thanswer in wryting, who said he had commened with thEmperour in it, and He thinketh it not necessary to geve it us in wryting; bicause it is soo wel understanded, and hath been soo playnly repeted in his presence, thEmperour doubtith not, but we wyl repete it as it was made, and wyl with al spede sende oone unto Your Highnes, whose depech Grandvela said he wold make the next mornyng, and had geven charge to his men that noo man shuld have accesse to Hym for noon other matier; and therwithal wished that Chapuis wer able to repare to Your Highnes. ThEmperour, he said, wyl have hym to goo, if he canne. Grandvela said, that thEmperour wold send unto Your Highnes a letter by us, answeryng to that we brought; and thenne Grandvela asked what tyme we departed. I said tomorowe bifore none. Grandvela said he was sory, for he mynded to cumme to us to purge himself towardes Your Majestie, Who he feared had conceyved sum evel opinion of him, wherof he wold be sory, and wyl undoubtedly remayne Your Majesties faythful servaunt in al that he maye.

We sende unto Your Majestie herwith the copy of the French Kinges

offres for a peace with Your Highnes, sent to thEmperour, which the Secretary Joyse delyvered unto us yesterdaye.[1] And, bicause Monsr de Grandvela estemed them not, ne required us to saye our myndes in them, as he semed to thinke them slender, soo we, as they ar wel wordy, toke them likewise: and, as

[1] "Le Roy Treschrestien pour le bien dela paix, repos, et tranquilite dela Chrestiente, avoit, " auparavant le traicte de paix dentre lEmpereur et Luy, envoye ses Depputez devers le Roy " dAngleterre avecques offres si honnestes, que par raison Il les debvoit accepter, ce que toutesfoys " Il nauroit voullu faire; dont seroit venu ledict Seigneur Roy a lautre moyen, qui est deslire " arbitres et amiables compositeurs; parquoy, par ledict traicte quil a faict avecques lEmpereur, " Il sest soubmiz dester a son jugement, quant aux differendz dentre Luy et ledict Roy dAngleterre, " proceddantz acause de certains traictez passez entre Eulx; et aces fins offert envoyer ses " Depputez amplement instruictz de toutes choses.

"Mais parce que ledict Seigneur Empereur a este dadviz que premierement lon essayast sil se " pourroit trouver moyen damiable pacification, avant que mectre en termes ne user de ladicte " submission et faict pour ce amyable requisition au Roy Treschrestien, quIl envoyast ses Am- " bassadeurs pour conferer avecques le Conseil dudict Roy dAngleterre; le Roy Treschrestien " suyvant ce conseil a derechef envoye ses Ambassadeurs, Messieurs les Cardinal du Bellay et " Presidant Raymon, a fin dessayer, presentz les Depputez dudict Seigneur Empereur, sIl pourroit " amiablement accorder avecques ledict Roy dAngleterre.

"Lesquelz, combien que ilz eussent plusieurs grandz moyens pour monstrer et faire apparoir " evidemment que les obligations pretendues par le Roy dAngleterre sont de debtes solutes et " acquittees, en sorte que ledict Roy dAngleterre est plus que paye, comme les ministres du Roy " Treschrestien peuvent sus le champ faire apparoistre, et davantaige quIl a de son coste mani- " festement enfrainct le traicte, en vertu duquel Il pretend et fonde lesdictes obligations; neant- " moings, pour la consideration du bien publicq, et respect que le Roy Treschrestien a audict " Seigneur Empereur, pour la derniere resolution, offrirent aux Depputez du Roy dAngleterre que " la somme restant a payer de deux millions dor pretenduz par le Roy dAngleterre par le traicte " faict lan mil cinq cens vingt et cinq, seroit payee a la raison de vingt cinq mille escuz " par an.

"Item que la pension viagiere de cent mille escuz se payera selon le contenu dudict traicte.

"Quant a la pension perpetuelle de cinquante mille escuz se remirent et rapporterent audict " traicte, parce que le Roy dAngleterre ayant faict invasion sur le royaulme de France, brusle et " gaste le pays de Boullonnoys, prindz et usurpe la ville de Boullougne, la manifestement viole, " contrevenant a ce quIl avoit promis delaisser la joyssance paisible du royaulme de France au " Roy Treschrestien pour ses hoirs et successeurs, qui est la cause unique deladicte constitution de " pension, qui seroit par ce moyen dedroict resolue et sans effect.

"Et combien quil semble au Roy Treschrestien, le tout bien considere, lesdictes offres ainsi " faictes par sesdicts Ambassadeurs estre plus que raisonnables, toutesfoys pour le respect quIl " porte a lEmpereur, combien quIl eust delibere de ne passer oultre, Il est contant de payer sus le " million dor ou autre somme qui se trouverra estre deue desdicts deux millions les payementz " rabbatuz deux cens mille escuz durant le cours dela presente annee, cest assavoir, la somme de " cent mille escuz a Pasques prochaines, et les aultres cent mille escuz ala Toussainctz ensuyvant, " et en oultre payer cent mille escuz durant ladicte annee pour la pension viagiere, cest ascavoir, " cinquante mille escuz au premier jour de May prochain, et autres cinquante mille escuz ala " Toussainctz ensuyvant, qui sont les termes convenuz par ledict traicte, et pour ladvenir payer " et continuer ladicte pension viagiere, et en oultre aux termes dicelle pension par chascun an " cinquante mille escuz en deduction deladicte somme dun million dor, jusques au parfaict paye- " ment dicelle; et pour la seurete du parfaict payement deladicte somme, bailler telles seuretez " quelles seront advisees par lEmpereur et entre Eulx accordees.

" Quant

as we have cause not to be contente with this blynde answer, soo we facion ourselfes therafter, wherby to accelerate the repare of that man to Your Majestie, who shuld from thEmperour satisfie the same; which howe they wyl doo, we cannot conjecture, oonles they wyl tel Your Majestie such a matier by mouth, as wherin they dere trust noon other mannes secrecie.

As far as we canne understand, the Duke of Orliaunce shal not have thiese Countries; at the lest al degrees of men be evel wylling with it, and it is said they of Spayne likewise. But here they aske why they have payd ther money to be defended from Fraunce, and nowe shuld be offred up unto them. And the Princes of Italy be even as evel wylling to have the French men cumme amonges them.

We wrote thiese our letters yesterday, and thought both to have departed ourselfes, and depeched the post, but being desirous to send by the same thEmperours letters for our retourne, to thintent Your Majestie might see the matier

---

" Quant a la pension perpetuelle, combien que, comme dict est, elle soit resolue et annullee, " toutesfoys le Roy Treschrestien est contant sen rapporter et remectre, ace que lEmpereur en " vouldra moyenner amiablement le tout, pourveu que Boullougne Luy soit rendue, sans laquelle " reddition ledict Seigneur entend les offres susdictes pour non faictes, et prie lEmpereur, son bon " frere, voulloir fermement croyre que sIl pouvoit faire davantaige, Il le feroit pour le bien dela " Chriestiente et respect deLuy, plus que pour nulle autre chose; et Se peult plus que raisonnable- " ment considerer que loffre nest pas petite, actendu les grandz fraiz quIl a convenu supporter " audict Seigneur depuys troys ans en ca: et aussi, que le Turcq faisant effort en la Chrestiente " comme il est vray semblable quil fera lannee prochaine, il fauldra que ledict Seigneur ayant " appoincte au Roy dAngleterre entre en grande dispence, suyvant le traicte fait nagueres entre " lEmpereur et Luy.

" Sil advient que contre toute raison ledict Roy dAngleterre refuse les offres susdictes, le Roy " Treschrestien entend en estre et demeurer quicte, et davantaige prye ledict Seigneur Empereur " Le voulloir tenir descharge de soubmission aLuy faicte, ayant entend que aLuy est satisfaict a " larticle de ladicte submission, actendu mesmement que le Roy dAngleterre refuse a ester, et se " soubmectre a pareil jugement que Luy, et quIl ne peult seul estre oblige."

The despatch contains also the following inclosure:

" Les Articles, surquoy les Ambassadeurs du Roy Treschrestien desirent savoir lintention " du Roy dAngleterre.

" Premierement, sil Luy plaist pas entretenir les precedens traictez faiz entre Eulx, et que " suivant iceulx la pension soit paiee.

" Les termes quil Luy plaist accorder pour le paiement des arreraiges, et quelz hostaiges Il " demande pour la seurette tant diceulx que de ladicte pension.

" Ce quIl demande des interestz, et a octroier termes possibles et raisonnables pour le paiement " diceulx.

" Ce quIl demande quant a Ardres.

" Ce quIl veult aussi pour le fait des Escossois, lhonneur du Roy son frere garde.

" SIl entend pas aussi moyennant le traicte de paix qui se fera presentement restituer la ville " de Boullougne.

" Et pource quIl a este dadvis que le Roy feist quelques offres a lEmpereur, sil Luy semble pas " parce quil a entendu du Mons^{r} dArras, que le Roy aye a cella suffisamment satisfait."

of them, if they conteyne any thing worthy knowlege, we wer compelled to delaye it unto this daye in the mornyng. And in oone tyme we and this post departe out of this towne. And we, thErle of Herford and Bishop of Winchestre, shal with as convenient diligens as we canne repare to Your Majesties presence. And we al praye Almighty God for the prosperous felicitie of your most noble Person. At Brucelles, the 22 of Novembre.

Your Majesties most humble
and most obedient subgettes
and servauntes,

(*Signed*) E. Hertford. Ste. Wintoñ. Nicholas Wotton.

MLXXXI. Harvel *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

It may please Your Highnes to undirstand that I wrote to the same the 8th of thinstant.[2] And senith aperid letters from Constantinople of the 18th of October, writen by the Turke to this Signorye declaring to the same passing grete favour and benevolence, for finally the Turke hath knowen by experience the lige and amitye of the Venecians most constant and faithful towardes him. The Turke hath restid both the ships and gooddes of Frenchmen in Constantinople, and the like is commandid to be don in al other places of the Turkes dominion, proceding very sharpely ayenst the French nation. It is certayn that few dais passid departid, from hens to Constantinople, a man sent from the French King to the Turke, not so secretely, but that it was knowen: whether this man be gone to renew practises, or for somme other cawse, it is dowtful. The Venecians are in grete rage ayenst the French King, undirstonding that He hath condemnid ther two ships lately taken to be lost, with al the gooddes in them, wich acte is reputid not only moche violent and injurious, but also ayenst the capitulacions betwen the said King and this Signorye, by the wich it is expressid that they have free libertye to go to England, what warre soever is betwen Your Mageste and the French King: but the Frenchmen are notid tobserve litil the faith, lige, amitye, and religion towardes al nacions.

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] Not extant. From Harvel's dispatch of the 31st of August (p. 48.) to this time there are only two intervening letters, one of the 28th of September, the other of the 26th of October, the former of no consequence, the latter stating that the peace concluded between the Emperor and Francis without Henry's consent was taken to be very strange and wonderful.

The

The Bushop hath lately made grete and hotte practises with this Signorye, being her present the Cardinal Grimany, for negociation, as it is thowght, with thes men, althowgh he wold be seen to be her privately. It is certaine that both the Bushop and this Signorye are in grete feare and gelosye of thEmperour, to Whom they trust nothing, and lesse to the French King. It is brutid that the Bushop hath grantid that the General Concel shold be at Trent begining owr Ladye Day in Marche next folowing, but men give smal credit that soche Concel shal take effect.

Ther is constant opinion that the Turke wil make expedicion ayenst Almayne this sommer comming, and was going in parson to Andrinopoly, not to winter, but to tarye ther abowt 15 dais only.

Her is greate fame of the late armye, wich Your Mageste hath armid owt with grete celerite and puisance, wich navye is rekenid at this present superiour of the sees. God wil helpe Your Highnes ayenst al ennemis in his rightful cawse, by Whose divine favour the same hath hetherto ben invincible, and conducid to as grete reputacion as any other eminent Prince of the wordle: that owr Lord conserve the same evermore in most prosperous helth and felicite. From Venice, the 30 day of November, 1544.

Your Magestes most faithful servant,

After the writing it hath ben brutid that betwen Ferdinando and the Turke shold be strayte practises of trewis, and likely to take effect, wich I can not beleve, but rather the warre to go forwardes.

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Noble Mageste.

MLXXXII. DE COURRIERES *to* PAGET.[1]

MONS[R] le Secretaire. Seste sera seullement pour vous prier de faire mes humbles escuzes a Mons[r] le Duc de Siffort[2] et a Mess[rs] du Conseil du Roy, que me pars sans leur avoir dit ladieu, et que sy jeusse veu quelque aparansse

[1] Holograph.

[2] Suffolk.

de

de poover faire servisse tres humble ala Majeste du Roy, neusse plaint la paine daller vers eux, et quespere faire, et avoir plus de commodite vers lEmpereur, que davoir demeure vers eux, et que ou serey me trouverront prest a leur faire servisse en se que me sera possible. Mons[r] le Secretere, quant est de vostre persone, me porres tousjours commander, et ny aura faute que ne soies obey: et prie Dieu pour la fin me faire grasse de te revoir encoire unge fois pardessa avecque plus de contentement que pour le prezent. Car je vis tousjours en espoir, que les affeires se porteront de mieux en mieux: me recommandant, de bien bon coeur, au vostre bonne grasse, et a Mons[r] le Debitis[1] semblablement; priant Dieu donner a vostre Segnorie se que plus dezires. Fest de Gravelignes, en Novembre, ce 544, de

Vrẽ bien bõ amy, prest
a vo[9] obeir,
J. De Mõtmorẽcy.

(*Suscrit*)
A Mons[r] Mestre Paget, Premier Secreterre du Roy dEngleterre.
A Callaix.

MLXXXIII. King Henry VIII. *to* Bucler *and* Mont.[2]

Instructions &[c].

Fyrst, our pleasure is that the sayd M[r] Buclere and Doctour Mount, taking with them thiese our instructions with such other letters and writenges as be prepared for their dispeche at this present, shal with diligence repayre to the sayd Duke, wheresoever he be, and after their arryval, desiring audience, they shal with our most harty commendations and other good wordes of office, delyver our letters of credence unto the same: and, so descending to the particularities of their sayd credence, shall saye as followeth:

That, where the sayd Duke dyd lately, for a special declaration of his

[1] Lord Cobham, Deputy of Calais.

[2] From a minute corrected by Paget. There is no indorsement to lead to the true date of the instructions, but it must have been about the end of November, as on the 14th Paget was informed that it was the King's intention to send Mont to the Duke of Saxony and the Landgrave, and it will be seen that on the 14th of December following Mont was at Spire, pursuing this negociation. It does not appear that Bucler joined Mont on this occasion, though both their names are inserted in the first line of the minute, and in the indorsement.

good

good wil and affection towardes Us, address unto Us, supposing Us then to be at our town of Bulloyn, one of his servauntes with letters of credence and commission to signefie unto Us that he was desirous to serve Us himself in person, in thies our warres agaynst Fraunce, with a good nomber of men of warre, both horsmen and fotemen, in such sorte as shuld seame to Us moost expedyent; forasmuch as the said messagier, We being then Ourself returned hither into our Realme of Englande, had nother commodyty to declare thoroughly his message, nor yet opportunitye to tary such aunswer as We woold have sent upon advertisement from our Counsail then at Bulloyn of his repaire to the same: We have thought good, consydering the gentle and kynd offre of him the sayd Duke, likewise again for sum declaration of our good affection towardes him, and to thintent he might know in what sort We do accept his sayd offer, to sende unto him the sayd A. B. with charge furst to give unto him our moost harty thankes for his sayd offres, which We take to have proceded of the old amitye and long continued freendship which the sayd Duke and his familye have alwayes borne unto Us and our progenitours; and for the reciprocque therof to assure him that We shall not faile, if occasion serve Us, to shewe Ourself agayn towardes him thankfull in any thing, which may be to his like pleasure and commoditie.

And secondely, forasmuch as it fortuned the sayd messaige to be sent by the sayd Duke even at the dissolution of our armey, at which tyme our Lieutenaunt and Counsail there, partly for the multitude and importaunce of other our affayres at that instant, and partly for want of knoweledge of our pleasure therin, could not give such perfaict aunswer as was requisite; therfore now by this their present repayr unto hym We may both have a more certayn and full knoweledge of the sayde messaige, and also knowe whether the sayd Duke remainethe disposed stil toward our service, as his servaunt then declared.

And if he shall thereupon repete the said offres, and shall shewe himself willing to do Us service after such sorte as We have ben heretofore advertised; our pleasure is that the sayd A. B., eftsones repeting our thankes, with good woordes and gentle offres of reciprocque gratuitye towardes him on our behalf, shall desyre to have in writting a note of the particularityes, both of his nombres, and also of that which he will requyre of Us for thentreteinement of himself and his, and likewise in what sorte he will serve, and what shall be tharticles of reteyndre; which they shall say they will sende unto Us with all diligence possible, and doubt not shortly to have thaunswer therof from Us agayn. And, forbicause the said messagier that cam from the Duke did not only

only set furth, as We have ben enfourmed, unto our Lieutenaunt and Counsail then at Boulloyn the good will and affection the sayd Duke hath to serve Us, but also declared the semblable to be in the Landgrave of Hesse, whose doughter the sayd Duke hath maryed, the sayd A. B., making rehersaill of the same unto the sayd Duke, shall take occasion to talke of our long contynued amitye towardes the sayd Landgrave, and the familye of Saxony, and of the practise in ure betwene Us and them not long a goo, not only for establishement of our sayd amitie by waye of league and treatie, but also for an agrement and conformitie between Us touching matier of religion, remayneng then, as they doo yet, in summe controversie and difference; for the which purpose, albeit certeyn Commissioners of both parties assembled together, and beeing, without respect one to an others policie, more ernest and vehement in summe pointes on both sides in their conferences, then was requisite, departed without any such conclusion, as with summe indifferent handling might have succeded, to the assured conjunction and amitie of both Us and our dominions, and thuniversal weale and quiet of all Christendom; they shal saye that of this entre and begynneng agayn they trust to see also succede summe good effect of that matier, wherin no nations in Christendom be so lyke tagree, as We be, having oone certayn ennemye, the Bishop of Rome, and beeng both of such a zeale, as if they could growe to summe good moderation for an unitie in those matiers, and eftsones addresse summe good men and well lerned to talke and conferre agayn in the sayd matiers of religion, with Commissioners to be appointed for our parte, men lykewise of good jugement disposition and lerning, either partie sumwhat relenting from extremities, and frameng themselfes to a godly indifferencye and moderation, thagrement and conclusion must nedes ensue of the sayd meting, which hitherto hath been so often desired, to the glorie and honour of God, and His woorde, thestablishement of perfect amitie between them, and to the terrour of others, which have alwayes and yet doo still contynually travail and practise to hindre and empeche the same.

And after this sorte devising with the sayd Duke, if they shal fynde him well gyven to serve Us or shall perceyve by his aunsweres any lykelyhood that he and the rest of his confederates wilbe induced eftsones to treate with Us of an amitie, and to come to an indifferent agrement in religion, they shal not only declare unto him that they intende tadvertise Us of their discours, trusting to have summe good and agreeable aunswere to the same, but also, forasmuch as uppon occasion that the messenger which came from the sayd Duke made mention of the Lansgrave, they have commission to repayre lykewise unto

unto the sayd Lansgrave with letters of credence from Us, both to yeve him thankes and to commen with him touching thies matiers; using their wisdomes to lerne of him, as of themselfes, howe the said Lansgrave lyketh the state of the worlde; wherin if they shal fynde him franke with them, and well disposed, they shal frayn frendship uppon him, and set furth unto him how kindly We tooke this gentle and free offre of service, proceding so frankly of him, without seking or request of Us, dilating unto him what benefite and suretye may by this conjunction of amitie with Us ensue to the hole bande of their confederacye; shewing themselfes to mervail much that none of the sayd Princes, which be in confederacy to gidre, have made no meanes to entre with Us, by mariage or sum otherwayes, long or this tyme, to seeke our frendshippe. And herupon they shall sett furth the qualityes of our two doughters, their education, their possibilitye, and what a great advauncement and honour it shuld be to have one of them in mariage, being a meane, whereby thamitie between them and Us might be established for ever, and We so united to gidre, as neither the power or malice of any of our enemies wer able to dissevere Us, or woorke Us any displeasure.

And in cace the sayd Duke shall make any mention touching Duke Philips sute for our doughter the Lady Mary; they shall aunswer that in dede he was a suter unto Us for her; but We therupon propounding unto him certayn condicions to have ben observed on the behalf of him and his freendes, which for asmuchas he could not performe, the matier ceassed and was clerely broken of, as the sayd Duke Philip can right wel declare himself. Wherupon, if the sayd Duke Maurice shall make overture for the mariage of any other Prince in Almayn, oreles that he knoweth non so meete a personnaige in Almayn for that purpose, as the sayd Duke Philip is; to that they shall say they doubt as for Duke Philip, wheder he will eftsones gyve eare unto it, seing the matier being ones left of, as it is; but, if there were any other personage of honour amonges the Princes mete and convenient for the sayd mariage, they thinke, if there were sute made unto Us for the same, We wold make such aunswere therin agayn, as wherwith in reason they shuld have cause to be contented. And thus, advertising Us with all diligence of such aunswere as the sayd Duke shal make touching his service, and of al discourses, which shal passe betwene him and them touching the matiers of religion and mariage, they shal take their leave, and departe towardes the Lansgrave of Hesse; and at their accesse unto him, delivering our letters of credence with our most harty commendations, they shal saye, that, beeng not long agoon advertised by one sent from his sonne in law Duke Maurice, who offered in person to serve

Us against our ennemyes the Frenchemen, that he thought the sayd Lansgrave bare such an ernest good will and affection towardes Us, as he wold also be contented to serve Us in person in thiese our present warres, with a convenyent nombre both of horsmen and fotemen; to thentent he might wel perceyve, howe kindly We toke this gentle offre, and also undrestande that the same love and amitie, which a fewe yeres past We declared by sundry our Ambassadours, We bare then unto him, have ever sithens and yet doth remayn still in our harte towardes him, We have addressed them unto him, both to gyve unto him our most harty thankes for his sayd frendship and good wil towardes Us, and thoroughly to knowe his mynde, howe he is disposed in that behalf. Wherunto if he shal condescende and offre himself, the sayd A. B. shal then desire to have the particularities of his offre expressed in writeng, to thintent they may signefie it unto Us. And they shal further saye unto him that they knowe such an ernest inclynation in Us towardes him, and the Dukes of Saxe, that if there might be any honorable meanes devised for a more perfect establishement of amitie and love betwene Us and him and his confederates, they suppose We for our parte might be easely induced to gyve such eare therunto, as they shal have resonable cause to fynde themselfes satisfyed. And uppon his answeres to the purposes aforsayd, if the sayd A. B. shal fynde him to be of good disposition and inclynation towardes Us, they shal take occasion tentre into lyke discourse of regligion and mariage as they shal have made before unto Duke Maurice; his aunsweres wherunto and al other their procedinges with him they shal signefie unto Us with al diligence possible.

And, in cace that upon any occasion ministred by Duke Maurice or by the Lansgrave, they may have any honest occasion or pretext to goo unto Duke Hans Frederick of Saxon, taking theyr leave of the sayd Landgrave, with declaration that assone as they shall receyve aunswer from Us concerning the premisses, they entende to return again unto him with the same, they shall repayre furthwith unto the sayd Duke Hans; and after the deliverey of our letters unto him, with our moost harty commendations, they shall saye that, wheras there was a messager lately sent unto Us from Duke Maurice with offre on his behalf to serve Us in his person with a good nombre of horsmen and fotemen, and a like mention of his father in lawe the Lansgrave; We having at this present occasion theruppon taddresse them into those partes, did think it convenient to visite him, by them, for thold acquayntaunce freendship and proximity of blood, that hath ben of long tyme between Us and him, his father, and their familye, in cace he maye not come convenyently in person; which if he shal seme to take thankfully, the sayd A. B. shal then, of themselfes,

selfes, devise tentre with him of the state of the worlde, of the General Counsail nowe in hande, of the Bishop of Romes practises, and such other thinges, shall take occasion to make like discours touching our procedinges and theirs concerning religion and mariage, as they made before to the Lantsgrave and Duke Maurice. And, when they shal have herde his aunsweres, declaring unto him that having writen unto Us touching their procedinges with the sayde Landgrave and Duke Maurice, thaunswer wherof they looke dayly to receyve from Us, they must return towardes them to make reaport of the same; and signifyeng unto him nevertheles, that advertising Us of their procedinges with him, which our pleasure is they shall do likewyse with diligence, they will return unto him likewise with such aunswer agayn as We shall addresse unto them in that behalf. And so taking their leave for that tyme, they shall repayre unto the Landgrave and Duke Maurice, tattende upon them, if they be togidre, or if they be aparte, upon the Landesgrave, until they here further of our pleasure concerning the premisses.

MLXXXIV. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

Hit maye please Your Majestie to be advertysed, that not longe after that I had the first answer of thEmpereur upon Your Majestes request of the Commanderye Majore of Alcantare for Don Gavrielle, the Duke of Alberquerques sonne, perceyving that Don Lorenzo Emanuel, to whome thEmperour had gyven it, was departid this worlde, I streight requyred to have accesse unto thEmpereur, and shewed Him that perceyving the said Commanderye was now vacant agayne, al be it I doubtid not but that His Majestie didde well remembre Your Majesties request, and also what answer hit pleased Him to make me therupon, yet, forbycause that I wolde not seeme to be negligent yn that mater for the which Your Majestie had so diligently and earnestlye written unto me, I prayed Him to have me excusid, though I cam ones agayne to Him for it; declaring unto Him, how thankefullye Your Majestie wolde accepte his benevolent mynde, yf He now satisfyed your request and expectation heerein, havinge such commodyte and oportunytie to do it, as it might seeme that God had of pourpose provided it, to thintent that He might and sholde so do. ThEmpereur answeryd that He remembrid Your Majesties request, and thanswer made unto me, verye well, and that He was verye wyllinge to do for Don Gavrielle; how be it He had ever observid a certeyn custume, the

which was, that when enye of his olde servantes diedde, He usid to provyde and helpe theyr children, and now Don Lorenzo, beyng departid, and having lefte children unprovydid, He cowde do no lesse then to provyde theym of sumwhat to. And thus, (He sayde) wyllinge to gratefye bothe, and having not the commodyte, He was in a certeyn perplexite. I sayd unto Him that Don Lorenzos chyldren wer yonge, and I doubtid not but that shortelye other thinges wolde falle voyde, wherby He might very well provyde for theym, and the meane season He might verye well satisfye Your Majesties request. "Well," quod thEmperour, "you see that I am in summe perplexite for this "mater, neverthelesse I wyll thinke upon it, and withyn eight or tenne dayes "you shall have an answer." Shortelye after arryved heere my Lordes of Hertford and Wincester, who, commaundid by Your Majesties letters, twyse verye diligentlye recommendid the said matter to thEmperour, and had suche answers as Your Majestie hathe perceyved. Sithe their departure I have receyved letters from my Lordes of Your Majesties most honorable Cownsell, directed to my sayd Lordes, and to me. And forbycause my sayde Lordes wer all redye departid hence, they wylled me by theyr letters to sue for a fynall answer yn it; the which I have don, and first movid it to Granvele, who gave me good comforte to have summe what, but wolde not saye that it shulde be the Commendarye Majore. And finallye, the seconde of this monethe I was with thEmpereur for it agayne, and repetid Your Majestes request, and thEmpereurs first answer upon it, and that now He might verye well satisfye Your Majestes request, for that ther wer other thinges fallen, with the which He might provyde for Don Lorenzo Emanuelles children, and that Your Majestie muche desyred to have an answer in it. ThEmperour sayd that at Your Majestes request He had provided a thinge meete for Don Gavrielle, but not the Commanderye Majore, the which though He had not yet bestowed so as to have openid and declarid his mynde upon it, yet He had pourposid and determyned with Him self how to bestow it. "Syr," quod I, "I trust You can "not better bestow it then upon Don Gavrielle, being a towarde gentlemanne "him selfe, and suche a greate mannes sonne, and besydes that (the which "I doubte not but that Your Majestie most regardith) seing that your good "brother the King my maister dothe requyre it of Your Majestie, the which "his request how much His Majestie dothe desyre to take good effecte, maye "well appere unto You by that, that besydes that His Majestie hath dyvers "tymes all redye written unto me for it, He hathe also written twyse of it to "my Lordes of Hertforde and Wincester whyle they wer heere, as they have "declarid unto You; and His Majestie dothe not requyre it for one that is his "subject, but for one of your owne subjectes; and al be it that in deede it is

"for

" for service done to His Majestie, yet it hathe pleasid You to saye to me " that You acceptid that service as done to your owne Persone." Wherfor, I sayde, I thought that the sayde Commanderye Majore was a verye meete thinge for him, and that in satisfyenge Your Majesties request yn it, no doubte You wolde take it in verye thankefull parte. But thEmpereur playnelye answerid me, that He might not yet bestow the sayde Commanderye Majore upon him, saynge that I might well perceyve what a nombre folowid Him, and spent theyr owne in his service, so that He must provyde for menye, and that He had provided suche a thinge for the Duke of Alberquerques sonne, as was meete for him, and sayde that He wolde wryte his mynde to the Duke of it, so as he shulde be well contentid. " Syr," quod I, " that I sue for this matter to " Your Majestie now, is not at the Duke of Alberquerques request, but at the " King my maisters commaundement, and to His Majestie I must make " answer, and I trust that You wyll be contente, not onelye to satisfye the " Duke of Alberquerques mynde, but also the King my maisters request, the " which is for the Commanderye Majore beinge now voyde." But thEmperour persisted stille in that, that He mighte not bestowe the sayde Commanderye Majore upon him now, but sayde that He had provided that he shulde have a thinge that is worthe betwyxte a thowsande two hundred and two thowsande ducates a yere, and that He wolde make it worthe, as nighe as He mighte, two thowsande ducates. At the which answer I was playnelye abasshid, the thinge beinge so farre under myne expectation, and stoode stille a while, tyll thEmpereur, looking even earnestlye upon me, sayde, " Il ne fault " point que vous vous en courrouces." " Syr," quod I, " neither I do so, nor " it sholde not become me so to do." " It seemithe yes " (quod thEmperour) " by your countenance and the pluckinge yn of your shulders, but you must " consyder that my good brother the Kinges request is onelye to shew the " Duke of Alberquerque suche pleasur, as he maye be contentid with it; and " this that his sonne shall have, with other commodyties and wayes that I have " to do for him, is suche as he shall be right well satisfyed, and be muche " bownden to the King my brother for it; and I wyll advertyse the Duke " heerof by my letters My selfe." And, how be it that I shewid thEmperour, that suche a thinge as He spake of, was so far in honour and proffit under that thinge that Your Majestie had requyred, that I cowde not telle what to saye to it, and that for the strayte amities betwyxt Your two Majesties, I never mistrusted, but that He wolde have satisfyed Your Majesties request, and suche other thinges as I thought servid for the pourpose, yet cowde I obteyne none other answer of Him. And when I sawe that ther was no hope of the Commanderye Majore, then I requyred Him at the least to gyve Him a Commanderye

manderye callid Hornachios; but it was in vayne, for He was determyned, as He had before declarid, and therupon restid.

ThEmpereur and the Regent rode that daye to Alost, and this daye to Gand, wher they reken to tarye thre or fowre dayes, and so to go to Andwerpe, wher it is thought they wyll not tarye but two or thre dayes; and so by Mechlyn and Loveyn thEmpereur takith his journey towardes Coleyn, where He rekenithe to keepe his Christmasse, and so fourthe to Wormes to the Diette.

Yn the Courte it is commenlye spoken that thEmpereur retournithe from the Diette hither agayne, and therfor leavithe his armurye, ordynance, and esquyerye heere: what that shulde meane, yf it be true, I can not perceyve; the commen people takithe it to be for the solempnizacion of the Duke of Orleans mariaige.

Ther ar at Cambray certeyn of thEmpereurs Cownsell, as the Chancelour of the Ordre Nigri, the Earle of Lallain, and certeyn other; and lykewyse certeyn of the French Kinges Cownsell, as I heere, as one Mons^{r} de Butrie, the Presydent of Rouen, and certeyn other; but wher abowte they go, I can not learne.[1]

There passid by heere within these two or thre dayes abowte thre thowsande Spaignardes, that go up into Hungarye.

Mons^{r} de Granvele goithe into Burgundie, where (yf he be so disposid) he maye have secret communycation yn nough with Frenchemenne; and retournithe to thEmpereur at Wormes.

Don Francisco de Est first, and shortely after the Viceroy, ar gone home in poste thourough France.

Heere was with me the Secretarye of Duke Frederike the Conte Palatin, who shewid me that his maister had commandid him to comme to me to desyer me that, when I shulde next wryte unto Your Majestie, I wolde do his humble commendations to Your Majestie, and to certefye Your Majeste that if there be enye thinge wheryn he maye do You eyther service or pleasur, that for the goodnesse shewid him by Your Majestie no manne shall be more desyrouse to do, then he. The sayde Secretayre shewid me that King Christierne is alyve yet, and is sufferid to have a lytle more libertye to go abrode then He had, but with suche a compenye as it seemithe a more servytude. He saythe that his maister hathe not yet seene the hole treatye betwyxt

---

[1] On the 16th of January the French and Imperial Deputies executed at Cambray an Act explanatory of the Treaty of Crépi with regard to the boundaries of France, Burgundy, and the Netherlands, which is printed in Recueil de Traitez de Paix, Tom. II. p. 235.

thEmpereur

thEmpereur and this King of Danemarke, but onelye certeyn artycles; and that thEmpereur gyvethe his two nyces of Danemarke[1] nothinge but fayre wordes, withowt enye effecte, and rather hinderithe then fourtherithe theyr pourposes.

This daye one shewid me that they beginne to saye abrode that the Bysshop of Roome sollicitith muche thEmpereur to make a leage betwixt thEmpereur, the Frenche King, and Him, wherby He wolde attempte to force Your Majestie to agree to their opynions: and that therby they that speake heereof seeme to feare the breache of amytie betwyxt Your Majestie and these Cowntreis. And, how be it that I have none other certeyn knowledge heerof, yet I thought it not amisse to certefye Your Highnes what I had herde.

And thus Jesu preserve Your Majestie longe in health and all felycite. Written at Bruxelles, the thirde of December, 1544.

Your Highnes humble subject and
most bownden servaunt,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MLXXXV. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

Most Sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that senith my last of the 30 of November aperid letters from the Turkes Cowrte of the first of the said monith, signifying that the Turkes parson was comme to Andrinopoly, with gretter companye and pompe then tofor hath ben seen: they raport also that he hath made moustres of abowt 50000 of his most valiant men of warre, and that he hath taken owt of his treasour one million of ducates, to be distributid emong his sodiers to put themselfes in order, wich is evident argument that the Turke intendith to make expedicion this sommer folowing.

Of the trewis betwen Ferdinando and the Turke, hertofor not a litil brutid, at the present is none other mention. Barbarossa at his arival in Constantinople made presentes to the Turke of 800 sclavis, 100 women, and as manye boys, with 40000 ducates and divers other thinges. To the Venecian Oratour the Turke shewith singuler favour and benevolence.

---

[1] Dorothy and Christina, daughters of Christian II. by Isabel the Emperor's sister.
[2] Holograph. The signature is torn.

It

It is thowght that the Turke and the French King hath secret intelligence togither, going continually messages from the French King to the Turke.

Don John de Vega, thEmperoures Oratour, arivid lately in Rome, making, as is raportid, hotte sute with the Bushop for the General Concel, Who can not but grant therto, howsoever He be therwith agrevid. It semith to be ful determinid that the Concel shalbe at Trent, beginning to make session this next Marche, if ther folow none other impedimentes, as is like to do by the makinacion of the Bushop in moving dissencions and warris emong the Cristen Princes after his acostomid maner.

It is noysid that the Bushop wil make 6000 sodiers, somme thinke for his presidye, and other conjecturith to send into France at the French Kinges request ayenst Your Majeste, joyning therto, that the Cardinal Pole shold also go to France, who also by raportes is deputid one of the 8 Cardinals that shold go to Trent for thafayres of the Concel; wich are mere dissimulacions to make brages that the Romayn clergye is nothing fereful of the Concel, thinking to prevaile by ther cavillacions in removing the Protestantes from the Concel, bycawse they have separate themselfes from the Romayn shurche; but, as I undirstand, the prelates in Rome are in travail and perturbacion incredible for this cawse. Betwen this Signorye and the Bushop the practises are alwais both grete and secret, the said States suspecting thEmperour beyond opinion. Thes men makith provision of monye right studiowsly.

Other her is not worthye memorye. After the kissing of Your Magestes handes most humbly, God preserve the same in most prosperous helth and glorye. From Venice, the 10 of December, 1544.

Yo^{r} M^{te} most faithful ^{r}svant

Edmõd H[*arvel.*]

MLXXXVI. Mont *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Serenissime Rex, ac Domine clementissime, vicesima die Octobris misi unas literas ad Majestatem Vestram[2], alteras quoque ad Majestatis Vestre Secretarium[2], in quibus scripsi me sentire homines nostros cupere amicitiam et

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] Neither of these letters appear to be extant, nor the answer of the Secretary.

fœdus

fœdus cum Majestate Vestra inire; ad quas literas ante triduum responsum accepi ex Majestatis Vestre Secretario, qui commodum et ex offitio me facturum existimat, si caussam hujus meæ sententie ad Majestatem Vestram perscripsero. Ea autem talis est: primarij quidam viri post cognitam inter Imperatorem et Gallie Regem pacem factam, tum quoque certiores facti responsi a Majestate Vestra dati Cardinali Bellagio, scripserunt ad Lantgravium, se vereri, nequid ex hac nova et insperata affinitatis et concordie conjunctione Protestantibus mali immineat, tum hanc concordiam ut Majestatis Vestre incommodam, ita quoque Protestantibus metuendam esse, adeoque sua quoque plurimum interesse, ne Majestas Vestra dolo et arte Romani Pontificis detrimenti aliquid accipiat, adeoque occasionem aliquam captandam esse ut inter Majestatem Vestram et Danie Regem solida primum amicitia coeat. Ad hec Lantgravius rescripsit, se easdem literas ad Danum transmisisse. Hec scriptionis mee partim caussa fuit. Ego quoque cum prudentibus viris aliquoties congressus, intellexi eos Gallicam pacem admodum suspectam habere, et metuendum esse ne tandem junctis armis Imperator et Gallus Protestantes impetant (hoc enim modo Gallum egregie Se ulturum de decreto et suscepto contra Se ab Imperij ordinibus bello) ac Anglie Regem infestent, cum alterutrius oppressio presens exitium alteri allatura sit; nulla quoque ratione diuturnam et synceram posse consistere amicitiam in tanta professionis et religionis dissimilitudine, qualis inter Imperatorem et Majestatem Vestram est. Altero quoque die post acceptas a Majestatis Vestre Secretario literas, virum et authoritate et prudentia eximium accessi, et post longam horum periculosorum et calamitosorum temporum deplorationem, dixi, omnibus modis exoptandum esse inter Anglie Regem et Protestantes amicitiam et conjunctionem fieri, ut qui propter communem caussam communem hostem habeant: adjeci quoque me existimare Serenissimum Regem persuaderi posse, modo Principum Protestantium animus in justum et æquum fedus, religionis ergo, cum Serenissimo Rege ineundi apertis significationibus appareat, qui ex utriusque partis publico bono et commodo hoc fore confirmavit. Ac tandem inter nos conventum est ut is ad Lantgravium scribat, cohortaturus et inducturus eum ut huic conjunctioni faciundæ aliorum ordinum Smalcaldensis federis animos conciliet et comparet; omnino autem ex negotio fore, ut ego ipse ad Lantgravium accedam, et hec presens cum eo tractem; nam per literas, aut eorundem Principum Oratores, qui modo in Comitijs Wormatiensibus presto sunt, hanc caussam frigidius et serius actum iri. De ipsorum Principum ad comitia adventu nihil certi expectari potest, et Hessus huic ipsi, quo cum locutus sum, aperte significavit se ad Comitia non adventurum; Saxonem

quoque non est verisimile Comitijs interfuturum. Ita tamen hanc caussam agam, quasi ex meo privato studio et hujus confederationis tentande inter Majestatem Vestram et Protestantes religionis amore et patrie charitate provocatus et incitatus, ac hujus insinuationis successum primo quoque tempore Majestati Vestre significabo.

Ante biduum ad hanc urbem advenerunt ex Gallia duo ministri Capitanei Recroed, qui alijs Capitaneis indicarunt Gallum constituisse vicena Germanicorum peditum milia contra Majestatem Vestram conducere constituisse, preter sex illa vexilla que modo in Gallia adsunt. Hec ut militariter et gloriosius quam verius dicta suspicor; ita certo scio Gallum Capitaneos conducere in futuram estatem. Ego Majestatis Vestre Regie summa fide et observantia me supplicem addico. Ex posta ad Spiram, quarta decima Decembris, anno 1544.[1]

Regie atque Serenissime
Majestatis Vestre,
Mancipiũ Christophorus Mont.

(*Superscribitur*)
Pro Serenissimo Angliæ et Franciæ Rege.

MLXXXVII. Harvel *to* King Henry VIII.[2]

Most Sacred Mageste.

It may please Your Highnes to be advertisid that the 17 of thinstant[3] I wrote to the same. And senith, the Bushop of Rome hath publishid a Bulle for thintimacion of the General Concel to beginne the 4th weke of Lent at Trent; but

---

[1] In a letter to Paget of the same date he promises to act zealously, and asks for an increase of his "stipendiolum."

[2] Holograph.

[3] By this letter, which is a little mutilated by damp, he gives the information repeated in the text, and transmits a letter from Constantinople (not now extant), of which he states the import in these words:

"The Turke at his departing from Constantinople gave grete almes, and made offres in his "muskaye very largely; wich thing is acostomid to be don only when the Turk goith in "expedicion. I undirstand that he hath commandid the Tartars to serve him with 50000 men "in

but I thinke it farre from his intencion that soche Concel shold take effect, that may be of free libertye and very Cristen; for al the Bushops practises tendith to mere frawde and cavillacions as thexperience shal declare.

By my last I signified Your Mageste of the publike fame was her spredde that the Cardinal Pole shold be sent to France with the Signior Alexandro Vitelli, one of the Bushops chef captains, and that the Bushop shold prepare 6000 Italians to send to the French King ayenst Your Mageste, wich is no likehod of the General Concel, but rather of the perturbacion of the same, inflamming the warre betwen the Cristen Princes: howbeit now of late hath ben no farther mention of Polis going to France, nother of the provision of the said men; but the Bushop hath newly made 13 Cardinals[1], wherof are 3 at thEmperoures instance and 2 of the French King, both the said Princes tending to thes bagagis.

Of the Turkes affayres I wrote by my last copiously that he tendith to make expedicion ayenst Ferdinando: by the next I hope to advertise the same of al those thinges more particularly.

Thus God preserve Your Regal Mageste in most prosperous helth and felicite. From Venice, the 22 day of December, 1544.

Yo^{r} M^{te} most faithful ^{s}vant,

Edmond Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most noble Mageste.

" in the warres, and writen to to Quene of Hungarye in Transilvania to provide asmoch vitails " as She can possible. The Turke hath also deputid 30000 Acangi, wich are venturers living " only by proye withowt wages, to go into Hungarye; wherby aperith that the Turke is deliberate " to warre, and that with al celerite to prevent the preparacions of Ferdinando. Ther is mention " that the Turke wil obsesse both Vienna and Lintz at one self season."

[1] They were Gaspar d'Avalos, George d'Armagnac, Francis de Mendoza, James d'Annebaut, Otho Truchses, Bartholomew de la Cueva, Francis Sfondrati, Frederic Cæsi, Durant de Duranzi, Nicolas Ardingel, Andrew Cornaro, Jerome Capiferi, and Tiberius Crispo. The first, third, and sixth were made at the instance of the Emperor; the second and fourth at that of the French King.

MLXXXVIII. WOTTON *to* PAGET.[1]

SYR, my duetye remembridde. What successe I have hadde yn bothe my suites at this tyme to thEmperour, maye more playnelye appeere unto yow by my letters to the Kinges Majeste[2]; but by conferrence hadde at this tyme with Mons[r] dArras and Score, it seemithe al moste to me, that they reken nothing lesse than that the Frenche menne will do enye thinge against theyr treatye, at the leaste now at the beginninge, et, per consequens, it seemithe that they looke for no warre against the Frenche Kinge neither. And also by the sayd conference, and by certeyn communication that thEmperour hath hadde with Mons[r] de Buren, it seemith to me also that thEmperour takith a litle pepper yn the nose, for that certeyn shippes of his subjectes be taken by our menne, as he saithe, wherof thEmperours Ambassadours (as these menne beare me yn hande) have charge also to sue to the Kinges Majeste for redresse.

The Conte of Roussy hath payed to the Viceroy for his raunson 11 thowsend crownes, and is gone home. Of his brother, the Conte de Brienne, the Viceroy askithe 30 thowsend crownes; who saithe that he is but a poore gentlemanne, the Frenche King having confiscated all his landes and goodes yn France, and therfor offerithe to selle all that he hathe yn these parties heere under thEmperour, therwith to paye a reasonable raunson. The Viceroy hath ben no looser by these warres, having hadde besydes all this, and that the Frenche Kinge hathe gyven hym, a gifte of thEmperor of 10 thowsend ducates yerelye yn Sicilye, to hym and his heyres, as is heere crediblye reportidde.

The Diette at Wormes beganne but the 15[th] of this present, where as I thought that it had ben begonne longe er this. There ar arryvid at Wormes certeyn Ambassadours of Mylan to thEmperour, who come (as it is sayde) to requyre thEmperour that He delyver not the state of Mylan to the Duke of Orleans. The Marquyse del Guasto is fallen verye sore syke of the gowte. Besydes that the Bisshop of Rome shall fynde the Frenche Kinge 6 thowsend Italyens, I heere saye also that the Frenche Kinge hath sent the Conte de Sanct

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] This despatch exists, but in so mutilated a condition, as to be unworthy of publication. The two points alluded to in the text appear to have been the Emperor's refusal of naval aid to Henry, and Henry's interruption of the Emperor's subjects in going to France for salt.

Secondo

Secondo ynto Italye for other Italyens to, as well horsemenne as footemenne. And thus Jesu preserve yow long yn helth and prosperite. Written at Gand, the 27 of December, 1544.

Yo[rs] to commande,

NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majesties two Princypall Secretayres.

MLXXXIX. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AND it please Your Majeste. The second of this present in the after noone Mons[r] d'Arras, with Doctour Boisot, one also of thEmpereurs Cownsell, came to me; and shewid, that sithe the laste tyme that the said d'Arras had ben with me, there had ben divers other complayntes made to thEmpereur and his Cownsell of intollerable wronges done by Your Majesties subjectes to thEmpereurs subjectes; and specyallye a grevouse complaynte now of late made of a hole fleete of shippes of these Cowntreys takyn by Your Majestes subjectes[1]; for the which the sayd d'Arras sayd that thexclamations daylie made wer so menye and so greate, that thEmpereur cowde not but be verye muche movid and troublid with it; wondering muche that Your Majeste wolde suffer enye suche thinges to be done, the which wer farre contrarye to thamytie and leage betwixt your two Majestes. And that seing He was thus callid upon by his subjectes, He cowde not but see the mater refourmidde, yf Your Majeste didde not speedelye refourme it; for He wolde not, nor mighte not, suffer his subjectes so to be wrongidde. And therfor that thEmpereur desyred me to signefye this mater unto Your Majeste and so to wryte of it, as redresse mighte be had yn it; and delyverid me a copye of the sayd complaynte, the which I sende heerewith.[2]

[1] The particulars of this capture are alluded to on the 5th of January by Vaughan, writing to John Dymock, then in London, "I have receyved your gentil letter wrytten on Saynt "Stephens daye last, and as your newes of the takyng of the 16 sailes of Frenche men by "our men of Fowee and Dartmowthe wer hartely welcom, so do I most hartely thanke you "therfore."

[2] Not preserved.

Myne

Myne answer was, that though thEmpereur and they of his Cownsell cowde do no lesse then heere suche complayntes when they wer brought unto theym, yet forasmoche as suche complayntes ar often tymes false, and summe tymes darkelye and unperfytelye made, not expressing all thinges necessarye to be knowne; therefor I thought they shulde do very wyselye not to gyve to lighte nor to muche faithe, till that they herde also what wolde be sayde by theym that wer accusid to have taken the sayd shippes; for, the truithe of all knowne, peraventure the maters wolde seme nothing so odiouse as now they ar made: and that lykewyse Your Majestes subjectes complayne dayelye of wronges done theym by thEmperours subjectes; and yet they wolde not that full faithe shuld streight be gyven therunto, till the truthe wer tried: and that neverthelesse, at thEmpereurs request, I wolde not fayle to advertyse Your Majeste of it.

Mons[r] d'Arras in this communication said that this is nothing the waye to entretayne thamitye betwixt thEmpereur and Your Majeste, and that the peeple cryethe owte that it wer better to have open warre with Englande, then under the name and coulour of frendeshippe to be worse entreatid then enye ennemyes: and spake verye earnestlye in it.

Being required thus to advertise Your Majeste, and forbycause that peraventure maters of greate importance mighte ensue heere upon; I thought it expedyent to gyve advertisement of it with speede.

ThEmpereur beginnithe to mende and will departe hence as soone as He can be able to ryde; and, as it is now spoken, goithe not to Andwerpe, but the streight waye to Coleyn.

The voyce abrode contynuith stille, that from Wormes He commithe hither agayne; what that shulde meane I can not perceyve. And thus Jesu preserve Your Majeste longe in healthe and all felycite. Wrytten at Gand, the thirde of Januarye, 1544.[1]

Your Highnes humble subjecte and
most bownden servaunt,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

---

[1] On the same day Wotton wrote two letters to Paget; one informs him that complaints against the English are continually being made, and adds: "Heere is great serche made for "hereticks, and manye dayelye brought in owte of the cowntrey." The second briefly states that the Emperor has recalled many of his troops which had been dismissed, "for what intent I know "not, and yet I conjecture that these complaintes of the taking of their shippes is the cawse "of it."

MXC. MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

SERENISSIME Rex, ac Domine Clementissime. Post scriptas novissime ad Majestatem Vestram literas, statim ad Hessorum Principem profectionem ingressus sum; apud quem horum temporum discrimina et periculosas practicas ad longum et prolixe satis commemoravi, tum Romani Episcopi consuetas artes et fraudes, tum odia et hostilem animum, tam contra Majestatem Vestram quam adversum Protestantes, exaggeravi, adeoque ex re utriusque partis fore, si pro Evangelij puritate asserenda, et Romani Episcopi tyrannide modo per Dei gratiam submota, porro in perpetuum ex vestris dominijs et ditionibus exterminanda et antiquanda, federa ineantur, et socia arma conjungantur. Post eas ac id generis enarrationes Lantgravius superiorum legationum frustationes causatus est tum inter Majestatem Vestram et Gallum, modo fervens bellum Superioris Germanie urbes que crebras negotiationes in Gallia exercent remoraturum, et dehortaturum esse ab hoc federe ineundo. Ad que ego contra Civitates Protestantes longe plures in Anglia quam Gallia negociari, tum siquid hactenus non successisset, modo rectioribus consilijs tentatum peragi posse, id utrisque continenter et intente spectandum esse, altera parte coercita, certam imminutionem alteram manere me confidere Majestatem Vestram, qua prudentia est in hoc fedus ineundum, persuaderi posse. Post pleraque proposita tandem subjunxit se veteri Electori Saxoniæ, qualis constantia sit ab hoc federe faciundo alieniorem ex certis causis fore. Ad que singula cum respondissem, tandem assensus est se proprio oratore hoc negotium apud Saxonem tentaturum, ac primo quoque tempore se per litteras me certiorem facturum. Addidit quoque ligam Protestantium, ut multorum membrorum et statuum, ita quoque multorum capitum esse, se propter longam et diutinam amicitiam, quam cum Majestate Vestra semper habuerit, in verbo Principis se inquam obligare velle ad mittenda Majestati Vestræ octo, decem, aut plura selectorum milia peditum, equitum milia duo, stipendio quam possit equo et moderato, et se curaturum ut is miles quam expeditissimus et instructissimus sub acribus ducibus ad locum a Majestate Vestra designatum Vestræ

---

[1] Holograph.

Majestatis

Majestatis sumptu et auspitio adducatur, modo Majestas Vestra aperto bello hoc milite non usura sit contra Imperatorem, tum ut vicissim Majestas Vestra condignam remunerationem propter hoc ministerium sibi reponere velit: nam metuendum sibi esse ne Gallus per Brunswicensem Ducem aut alium papistam hoc nomine negotium sibi facturus sit. Ego contra, Majestatis Vestræ nomine, gratias egi pro voluntate et benevolentia, tamen repetendo adfirmavi Majestatem Vestram haud dubie longe faciliorem et paratiorem fore ad fedus ineundum cum toto Protestantium corpore qua unico aliquo membro. Assensus et ipse ultro est hoc honestius multo esse, modo communis omnium statuum assensus in hoc adduci possit, sese rem tentaturum et pro virili promoturum esse.

Post hec conclusa in connubium de Domina Maria sermonem convertit, et dixit Danie Regem habere fratrem, Adolphum nomine, Holsatie Ducem, natum annos viginti quatuor, adolescentem optima indole preditum, et probe educatum, qui et in Hessiaca aula aliquandiu fuerit; se libenter omnem operam navaturum apud Danie Regem pro connubio inter Dominam Mariam et dictum Regis fratrem perficiundo, modo Majestati Vestræ certa sibi voluntas fuerit; et vehementer se credere hoc connubium et Majestati Vestræ et Danie Regi non incommodum futurum propter regnorum non longe dissitorum: huic in faciles trajectiones, tum ob Civitatum de Hansa vicinitatem, tum hac conjunctione, Scotis frenum injici posse ne Angliam pro Gallorum libidine bello detineant, ac in proximis comitijs Spirensibus omnem controversiam super Danie regno a Cesare remissam esse. Serio quoque et enixe Lantgravius mihi injunxit, ut ad Majestatem Vestram, quæcunque is amanter Majestati Vestræ offert non leviter evulgentur, ne pro studio et offitio damnum faciat. Hec in summa apud Lantgravium acta sunt.

Argentinam rediens Wormatia iter feci, ubi tum temporis galerus cardinalitius Episcopo Augustano[1] allatus est, et similiter Breve Apostolicum indictionis Concilij Generalis, apud Tridentum scilicet, ad vicesimum quintum diem mensis Maij proxime instantis. Literæ quoque indictionis ad primos Germanie Archiepiscopos modo per Romanum Episcopum admittuntur. Nititur enim Romanus Veterator hujus Concilij fabula intervertere, nequa moderatio modo in hisce comitijs in religione fiat, etsi processum ab eo fuerit Lutheranos non comparentes tanquam contumaces damnabit. Omnia quoque Lutheranis a

[1] Otho Truchses was Bishop of Augsburg.

Cesare

Cesare concessa in Generale Concilium extenta sunt, adeoque vigor eorum ex Concilij observatione interciderit. Certa quoque fama est modo nova liga confederatos esse Imperatorem, Ferdinandum, Polonum, Gallum, Venetos, et Romanum Episcopum. Quid hec comitia paritura sint, post Cesaris adventum compertum fiet: facta propositio nihil tam urget quam collecte pecunie traditionem. Equidem Majestati Vestre Regie me supplicem addico. Datum apud postam prope Spiram, anno 1545, quinta die Januarij.[1]

Serenissime atque Regie
Majestatis Vestræ
Mancipium, CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
Pro Serenissimo Anglie Francie et Hybernie Rege,
et Domino meo clementissimo.

MXCI. VAUGHAN *and* DAMESELL *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH it Your most Excellent Majeste to be advertised, how upon Twelf Day, as I and William Damesell satt togethers at dynner in the Englisshe howse at Andwerp, the Scowt of Andwerp, whiche ys an officer of thEmperours in the sayde towne, cam into the place where we satt, and there fyndyng us at the table, accompanyed with the oste and ostes of the sayd howse, began to aske every of us what we wer. We answeryd Englisshe men. Then sayd he, "I arrest every one of yow by commaundement of thEmperours "Majeste:" and therwith takyng out of his servauntes hande a payre of wryting tables, noted in the same the name of me, William Damesell, and thoste, and, chargyng us not to departe out of these Contreys without thEmperours lycence, commandyd thoste that all suche goodes, as we or any other Englisshe man had in the saide Englisshe howse, shuld upon his perell be at all tymes foorth comyng, and no part therof to be caryed or conveyed out of the same. Thus muche he dyd to us in thEnglishe howse, veray gentilly, and

[1] On the same day he wrote to Paget, transmitting the above letter, and urging him to move the King to take into consideration the great expenses he had incurred in his late journeys.

neyther sought the cowntyng howse cheste, nor other thing of me, Stephen Vaughan, beyng in the saide howse; but bifore he came unto us, he had, unware to William Damesell, byn in his ostes howse, and there had sealed up his cowntyng howse, chestes, and all other suche thinges as the sayde William Damesell had there. The like he dyd to all other Englisshe men, the same dynner, while in theyr ostes howses, and it maye be thought there was done no lesse in Barrow, where all Your Majestes marchantes be now presently with theyr goodes and ships, kepyng theyr marte.

Yesterdaye I despeched one Henry Maye, an officer of Your Majestes marchauntes, from hense with a letter, that Mr Wotton Your Highnes Ambassador dyrected with spede to my Lorde Deputie of Calles, wherin I gesse was inclosyd a letter of his to Your most excellent Majeste.[1]

Of these thinges we thought it our most bounden dueties to advertise Your most Excellent Majeste whose most royall astate we praye God to strengthen and preserve ageinst all your ennemyes, and to blisse the same with most fortunate victorie and tryumphe. From Andwerp, the 6 daye of January.

Your Majestes most humble and
most bounden subjectes,
(*Signed*) S. Vaughan.
Willm Damesell.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

---

[1] There is a letter from Wotton and Carne to Paget, informing him of the arrest of Vaughan and Damesell, and adding that the Emperor had recalled his military commanders, and that an Ambassador had arrived from Scotland. Some blame seems to have attached to Vaughan for not being prepared for this arrest, for on the 10th of January he apologizes in a letter to Paget: "The "daye bifore we wer here arrestyd, Mr Wotton wrote me a letter, wherin he barely and onely "signyfied unto me these wordes, 'ThEmperour takithe pepper in the nose with the takyng of "'his subjectes ships'; with which yet I was warnyd, as a damsell overnyght to be maryed in "the mornyng." He adds, "We wer commandyd by the Scowt that arrestyd us not to departe out "of Andwerp without thEmperours lycence."

MXCII. William Claye *to* The Privy Council.

Yt may please Your Honnours to be advertisid. As the 6 day of this presentes ther came a commyssion[1] from thEmperours Majeste unto the Drossarte of Barrow, to arest all Engleshemen and their goodes within this towne of Barrow, and in lyke maner all shipps: wiche is done redy. And mor ther is cum a Comyssioner from thEmperour, who brought with him thEmperours letter, derectid unto the Governour of the nacion of the Marchantes Engleshemen, wiche letter the said Commyssioner deleverid unto me[2], and the content of the said letter was, we shuld geve credit unto said Commyssioner as unto thEmperours owne persone, whose name is Charles Boisote: who hathe declarid unto me and the company here, that this arrest is made by the greate and ymportynat sewite made by thEmperours subgetes, whose goodes is

---

[1] The following copy of the Emperor's order for the arrest accompanies the letter:

"LEmpereur et Roy.

"Chier et feal. Pour ce quavons puis aulcune jours este adverty, que les subjectz du Roy "dAngleterre, Monsr nostre bon frere, ont prins et arreste plusieurs navires de nostres, chargees de "diverses marchandises et de grand valeur, quavons icy fait remonstrer a son Ambassadeur pour "pourveoir a la reddition; et cependant et actendant responce avons advise pour satisfaire a noz "subjectz et pourveoir a leur indempnite de fayre arrester pardeca les persones navires marchan- "dises et biens de ceulx dudict Seigneur Roy y estans: et a ceste cause vous ordonnons et "enchargeons que incontinent vous faictes arrester tous bateaux marchandises et aultres biens "estans a Berghez apertenans aux Anglois, et aussy leurs personnes: et que ce soit avec toute "doulceur et modestie et au moindre bruit que faire se pourra, comme il convient a lamytie "quavons avec ledict Seigneur Roy; leur donnant bien entendre que ledict arrest se fait seullement "pour le contentement de nosdicts subjectz et en actendant ladicte responce, sans toutesfois en "faire aulcune relaxation jusques ayes aultre ordonnance de Nous. A tant, chier et feal, Dieu "vous ait en Sa saincte garde. De Gand, le 5e de Janvyer, 1544. Et estoit dessoubz escript "Charles," et soubz signe "Baue." Sur le doz estoit escript "A notre chier et feal le Drossart "de Berghes sur le Zoom, ou son Lieutenant.""

[2] "LEmpereur et Roy.

"Trescher et bien ame. Vous entendrez de nostre chier feal Conseiller et Maistre aux "Requestes Ordinaire de mon Hostel, Messire Charles Boisot, loccasion de son aller en Anvers, et "ce que luy avons encharge vous dire de nostre parte touchant larrest fait des personnes navires "marchandises et biens apertenans aux subjectz du Roy dAngleterre, Monsr nostre bon frere, de "ce vous requerons le croire comme Nousmesmes. A tant, trescher et bien ame, Dieu vous ait "en Sa saincte garde. De Gand, le 5e de Janvyer, anno 1544.

"Charles.

"Baue."

(*Suscrit*)

"A notre trescher et bien ame, le Courtmaistre de la "Nation Angloise demeurant en Anvers."

 under

under arest in England in lyke maner, to the nombre of 36 great shippes and riche, as he sayth, and that men of Donckerk and Newport made also greate exclamacion, that they myght nat goo unto the see a fyshing, but the fyshe was taken from them withoute any paying money for the same. Neverthelesse he said that the Kinges Majesties Ambassadour with thEmperour had promysed thEmperour to writ unto the Kinges Majeste for reformacion of the same, and upon a good answer from the Kinges Majeste he trustid that althinges shuld be well, and that thEmperours Majeste intendid nat to atempte any warre ageynst the Kinges Majeste, ner yet to breke any pointe or article of thentercorse or leage bytwene Them made, but only to se that his subgetes shuld be defendid according to right and equite; with many other gentile wordes.

Yt may please your Honnours to be advertised of the gentile intreating of us by the Lady Marques of this towne of Barrow, and her officers, Drossart and Burrow masters, who gave me, with certaine other of the company, commandement to warne all the rest of the company, that they shuld remayn within this towne of Barrow, we and our goodes, and not to convey ner stranceporte any of our goodes oute of the towne of Barrow, untill they had other commyssion from thEmperours Majeste, but only to make good chere at our pleassure. They myght a taken an inventory of all our goodes and shet uppe all our pack howses, yf it had pleasid them; wiche they have nat done, but saithe, in case they cane helpe us with ther lyves and goodes, they shalbe glad to do it, under as gentile fashon as we cane requere.

This tithinges chanceth us evine just the nyght beffore our first shewe day, wiche cowde a cum no worse unto us, for I have not seyne in 7 yeres so many merchantes byers to cum in on day. It shuld a byne as profitable market for the company, as was this many yeres; as I trust it shalbe yet. Your Honnours shall resave herin closid the copy of thEmperours letter deleverid unto me by thEmperours Comyssary. And thus I beseche Our Lord to preserve your Honnours longe to contynew unto his honnour and your most hartes desire. Amen. From Barrow, the 7 day of Janyver, anno 1544.

Your most humble servaunt,

(*Signed*) Willm Claye.

(*Superscribed*)

To the right honnourable Lords of the Kinges Majestes most honnourable Cownsell, in the Courte.

MXCIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* WOTTON *and* CARNE.[1]

AFTER our right harty commendations. You shall understande that the Kinges Majeste hath seen your severall letters written at sundry tymes, both to His Majeste and to us of his Counsail, and nowe last that which you wrote to me the Secretary, wherby His Majeste hath perceived the procedinges of them there to tharrest of his marchauntes, their goodes and ships, upon occasion taken of the staye here of certain their ships, laden with victuall for the relief of thennemy; and to thintent you both may knowe the very begynning progresse and ende of that matier, and therupon ymedyately upon the receipt herof you, M^r^ Wootton, demaundyng audience of thEmpereur, and you, M^r^ Kern, of the Regent, declare unto Them the circumstances therof, His Majeste hath willed us to signifye unto you the same.

And furst you shall understande that the Kinges Majeste, being credibly enformed from those partes, aswel by sundry of thEmpereurs oun subgectes, as by sum others of His Majestes, who wer in the cumpany of diverse French marchauntes both at Andwerp Dunkerk and Newport, where they sawe them make their bargaines for a gret quantity of hering and other marchandise, and pay no small sommes of money for the same, that the sayd merchandise and heringes wer laden and in their waye towardes Fraunce, thought reasonnable, when the same wer intercepted by his men of warre, to reteyn the same as good and laufull prise; the goodes and marchaundize, bicause He reputed them to have belonged to his ennemyes, and the ships, bicause they caryed the same: for the like law they use towardes His Majeste in his demaunde for the Francoys of Diepe, alledging, that albeit the same shippe apperteyne to Frenchmen, beyng theyr frendes, yet bycause they caryed Scotish gooddes, beyng theyr enemys, they take the shippe as though the same had bene apperteynyng to ther enemyes. Nevertheles, afterward upon advertisement from youe, and informacion gyven by their Ambassadours here, the morowe after Newe Yeres Daye, that the said gooddes belonged to the subgectes of his good brother thEmpereur, His Majeste gave ordre ymedyatly that the ships, with all the marchaundises, except munition and victail, shuld be delivred to the complainantes, upon ther bondes that the same shuld be rendred in agayn,

[1] From a minute corrected by Paget, and according to the indorsement, which is a little mutilated, dated on the 12th of January, 1544[5].

in

in cace the sayd gooddes wer proved to be thenniemies. And as for the victual, forasmuch as the same was in carying to thenniemye, (wherin the marchauntes for their pryvate lucre have no regard to the treatye, wherby not onely it is provided that the subgectes of one of the Princes shuld not trafficq with thennemye of the other, but also that the last yere themselfes suyng to both Princes for saveconduit and licence to trafficq, victuales and munition wer specially excepted out of their licence) His Majeste gave ordre that the same shuld be indifferently praysed and sold within the Realme, and the money, growyng of the same, if they wer proved French, to remayn to His Highnes use, as reason was; and otherwise, to be restored to the owners, if the same wer thEmpereurs subgectes. And now in the meane tyme, as you have advertised, thEmpereur hath proceded to a further extremitye, then eyther thamitye betwene Their Majestes doth requyre, or can be justifyed by the treatye. And yet, for his declaracion therin, and to satisfye the Kinges Majeste, He hath sent hither Mons^r^ de Turcoyn with his letters and credence, that thEmpereur hath don, that which is don, by the great and importun crying and calling upon of his marchauntes, and yet don in such honest and secret wise as no scandale or brute might ryse therof, praing the Kinges Majeste taccept the same in good parte, and to think that He mindeth not otherwise but the contynuaunce of the very and perfait amitie and frendeship betwen Them, and that it may like His Majeste to take sum such reasonnable ende therin, as might stand with the conservation of both their honours. Wherunto His Majeste hath, we assure you, aunswered much more gravely directly syncerely and freendly, then we can well expres unto you in writting. Nevertheles sum parte of the substaunce therof is, that wheras His Majeste hath don nothing, but that He might well do, both without offence of his treaty, without the losse or detriment of his good brother thEmperours subgectes, and by the ordre and usaige of the commyn lawe of the woorlde, that is to saye, impeche the victualling of his ennemye, which can not be thought unreasonnable, and yet nevertheles pay reasonably for the same victualles, if they belong to his freendes; His Majeste, considering the qualitye of the freendship betwene Them, the condicion of the tyme, and the justice of his cause, could not but think unkindnes in this his arrest, not only of his marchauntes and their goodes, but also of His Highnes Agentes, and his gooddes which He hath on that syde, for the discharge of his credite for such sommes of money as He tooke up there the last yere. For thEmpereur knoweth that Their twoo Majestes be not now made new freendes, but that there is and hath ben of long tyme betwene Them and their familyes an old and auncyent amitye,

amitye, confirmed by sundry tokens of kyndnes and gratuitye, whereby His Majeste was moved to think that this straunge dealing did not, nor could not, procede of thEmpereur of Himself, but rather that sum such, as ought to enforme Him rightly in the state of his treatye with His Majeste, had don Him otherwise tunderstande the same, then the trouth therof doth pourport. For His Highnes beleveth veryly, that if his good brother thEmpereur knew, what his treatye requyreth Him to do, He woold not suffer thinges in such sort as they have passed; and specially at this tyme, when that His Highnes looked that He woold rather have don sum notable thing in the face of the world against thennemye, according to the purport of the treatye, then, by the usyng of such an extremity against his dere freende, gyven thennemy occasion of gretter courage, to the undoubted detriment and hinderaunce of both their affayres. And yet, besydes that it toucheth His Majeste, being don by his olde freende, and at this tyme; it greveth Him the more, for that his freend hath no just colour or pretence to do in such sort as they have proceded there. For, albeit that His Majeste in dede had both unfreendly, and without any just or reasonnable cause, don that which is don here, yet pardieu thEmpereur hath by his treatye bounden Himself to folowe an other way for the redres therof, then hath ben taken. For furst, they shuld have advertised the same in writing, a day shuld have ben demaunded for Commissioners to have met for both partes, and to have determined the matiers, which had ben freendly and right waye; but His Majeste of his oune gentlenes did without further delaye determine the matier before indifferently, and the same was in writting to have ben sent unto youe, to have ben declared unto them there, but that they wer so hasty, that they woold not abyde the aunswer; and certayn of us also appoincted to have gon to London to have signifyed the same unto their Ambassadours here. Notwithstandyng, His Majeste, upon conference with Monsr de Tourcoyn, perceyving a conformitye and good inclinacion in thEmpereur to deale freendly in this matier, imputing the doing therof rather to the importunate sutes of the marchauntes, and the provocacion of sum others that be about Hym, then to any lacke of good will in Him, to gratifye and use His Majeste freendly, hath agreed to such ordre as shall appere sent unto you herewith in writting.[1] Thinking nevertheles that, albeit eyther of Them have never so good will to use well the subgectes of thother, yet pykes wil sumtyme be ministred on both partes, and can not surely be taken awaye, but only by the saulve which is ministred by the treatye, that is, to be ennemye

[1] Not found.

to

to ennemye, and to restrayn his subgectes to traffique with them, as the treatye bindeth, and as His Majeste hath requyred of thEmpereur by his letters, which His Majeste beleveth and looketh certainly that thEmpereur will do. His Majeste knowyth that asfor the ayde, which, uppon an invasion, is appoynted by the treaty, it is not due, nor it is not that which His Majeste requyrith, for He knowyth that the last yere, beyng the tyme of theyr commyn invasion, it can not be demaunded, but his Majeste requyrith only that He shewe Hym selfe enemye to Hym, bycause He is His Majestes enemye, which He hath declared Hymself to be, in that He hath invaded His Majeste, and that forbycause He is enemye to His Majeste, thEmperour woold forbyd his subgettes to trafficque with Hym. In which poynt the treaty is so certain playn and manifest, as it can not, by any maner of fallax or sinistre interpretacion, be taken or expounded otherwise. For, beit that the treaty, which thEmpereur hath taken with Fraunce, had ben made by His Majestes playn and certayn consent (which His Majeste denyeth), and that theruppon all three Princes had ben accorded, and an universall peax taken betwen Them, which they know hath not ben don; yet, forasmuch the French King hath sithens that tyme, of freshe force declared Himself ennemy to His Majeste, invaded his Realme by sea, and his places on that syde which be expressedly provided for in the treatye, it can not be aunswered, but that thEmpereur must nedes, by the treatye, be ennemye to the French King, which His Majeste trusteth his good brother thEmpereur will do at thende of the tyme He hath taken for declaracion of the same. And this, or much like, is the substance of His Majestes aunswer to the sayde De Tourcoyn, and of us to thAmbassadours, by His Majestes commaundement; which His Highnes pleasure is that you, M^r^ Wootton, shall declare to thEmpereur with asmuch dexteritye as you can, and you, M^r^ Carn, to do the semblable to the Regent. Praing you also, M^r^ Wootton, in cace thEmpereur do not even now upon this occasion declare Himself, assone after the tyme of the delaye expyred, as you can conveniently, to requyre acces eftesones to thEmpereur, and with His Highnes moost harty commendations repeting unto Him briefly the cause of the cumming thither of us, thErle of Hertford and the Bishop of Wynchestre, with our procedinges and yours togidre, and his aunswer to the same, forseing that yn your discours you make no mention of His Majestes consent or dissent, but passing the same over in silence, desyre Him, on His Majestes behalf, now that the tyme which Himself dyd desyre is expyred, and that thennemye in this mean season hath not agreed with His Majeste, to declare Himself to the woorld to be ennemye to the French King, according to the request

request of His Majeste in his letters delivred unto Him by you and us, the sayd Erle and Bishopp, on that behalf, likeas the amitye and treatye betwen Their Majestes doth requyre; usyng all the good meanes and wayes you can devise to induce Him to the same, and advertise His Majeste what aunswer you shall have therin with diligence.

Finally youe shall understand, that the Kinges Majeste, considering the gret forces which his enemye doth prepare, as it is bruted, to invade His Highnes dominions on every side, hath determined to enterteyne, for the furniture of his forces against the said enemye, a good nombre of straungers, both Italyens and Almayns.[1] And, forasmoche as the same can not well com to such place as shalbe mete for them to assemble to, for to joyn the rest of His Majestes forces, but that they must passe thorow thEmperours dominions, his pleasure is, that advertising the same unto thEmperour now at your next accesse, you shall desyre Hym to graunt out, under his signe and seale, a general saveconduit for all such Italyens and Almayns, as His Majeste shal enterteyne; or eles, if He wil have the nombre certain, to leave blankes for His Majeste to inserte what nombre He shall, uppon knowledge of his enemies procedinges, determine sufficient for his purpose. And thus shall thEmperour not only gratifie the Kinges Majeste according to the purport of theyr treaty, but also let the world se an argument of his frendship towardes His Majeste, and gyve the sayd strawngers courage to cum to His Majestes service.

And likewise in the meane tyme you both to signifye with diligence thEmpereurs procedinges touching the discharge of all that is there under arrest, and his aunswer to all the rest here as aforsayde.

---

[1] Wotton in a letter to Paget of the 11th of January mentions a rumour prevailing at Antwerp, that "Ludovico Alarmo and the Conte de Sainctbonifacio and an other ar gone ynto Italye, to make "menne for the Kinges Majeste." In the same letter he states that "the Duke of Alberquerques "brother Don Barptolemew de Cueva is made Cardinall, and also the new Nunce Spondrato, who "remaineth here: and the Nunce that was here is gone, nothing contented forbycause that he is "not made Cardynall." Harvel in his despatch to the King of the 25th of January reports the arrival at Venice of Lewis de Larmy for the purpose of "making men," but expresses his doubt whether he is not intriguing with the French faction.

MXCIV. KING HENRY VIII. *to* HERTFORD.

Instructions &c.[1]

WHERE as We have byn heretofore credibly advertised, aswell by letters from our trusty and right welbeloved Counsellour, Sir John Wallop, Knight of our Order, and Captayn of our castell of Guysnes, as by other advertisementes, that our sayd castell and town of Guysnes be not in all thinges at this present so well fortified, nor in suche ordre, as wer nedefull for theyr suertie and repulse of thennemies, yf they shuld chaunce with theyr forces tassay the same; We, mynding to have suche ordre taken in all thinges as may best serve for the spedy helpe and remedy therof, and considering that the sayd lackes can by no other meanes be so well provided for and supplyed, as yf somme mete personage, well experted in those affayres, wer from Us specially appoynted and sent thither for the survey and amendment of the same, have thought good taddresse thither our right trusty and right welbeloved Cousyn and Counsellour thErle of Hertford, our Great Chamberlayn of England &c., giving hym our ample commission, and full authoritie to thies effectes following.

Furst, our pleasour is that our saide Cousyn, taking with him these our instructions, shall with diligence addresse himself to our saide towne of Guisnez; and calling unto him the saide Sir John Wallopp &c., the Lorde Greye, our Capitayn Generall of our crewes there, and suche others being men of knowelege and experience, as to him shalbe thought most mete, he shall well and advisedly consider vieu and surveye our castle and towne of Guisnez aforesaide, and all the partes of them, and upon mature consultation and debaytement with the sayde Lorde Graye Sir John Walloppe and others as aforesaide, lenyng to that opinion which by his wisedome and discretion he shall thinke moost expedient, he shall take suche order for the spedy amendment of such thinges, as shalbe thought unto him nedefull, either by making of rampers ditches platformes or bulwerkes of erth, removing of houses, taking awaie of the churge; or contrarywise, if he shall se that the towne can not be made gardable against a mayn poore, then to cause such thinges and places,

[1] Printed from a minute corrected by Wriothesley. There is nothing by which to fix the precise date of these instructions, but a letter of the 14th of January in the Harleian Collection, No. 283. p. 347., shows that they must have been issued about that day.

as

as may be hurtfull to the castle, to be amended in suche sort as shalbe thought unto him moost necessarie upon the debatement and consideration of the state thereof; which thinges, so by him to be considered, he shall cause to be undelaydly executed accordingly.

And, because We have also been credible advertised that there have somme mattiers of varyaunce and contention of late arrysen betwene our saide servauntes the Lord Graye and Sir John Wallopp, which, being not yet fully appaysed, might perchaunce by contynuaunce, besides theire owne privat unquietnes, be no litle empeschement to the furtherance of our service and affaires in those parties; our further pleasour is, that our saide Cousyn, calling the sayde Lorde Graye and Sir John Wallopp togethers, and in frendely sort examyning the causes of theire saide variaunces, he shall travaill to bringe them to a perfitt concorde and agrement. And after the saide attonement made, if, upon a full consideration of our saide towne and castle, the saide towne shalbe thought able and mete to be kept against the force of thennemyes; our pleasour is that, if the said Sir John Wallopp shall and will under take and be bownde, besides his charge of our castle, to kepe and defende the saide towne, and to answere Us for the same at his peril, that then the saide Erle shall appointe the saide Sir John Wallopp, besides the keping of our castle there, to have also the hole charge of the saide towne, and be Capitayn and have the leading of the crewes of the same, both horsemen and footemen, and the saide Lorde Graye to retourne to his charge at Hampnes; whom, upon further knowelege from our saide Cousyn of his procedinges herein, We mynde to employe otherwise in our service, in suche sorte as to Us shall seme mete and convenyent. And, if the saide Sir John Wallopp shall refuce to undertake and be bounde as is aforesaide, that then thole charge of keping and order of the said towne, with all the footemen and horsemen of the crewes there and in the marches, shall remayn, as they be now, holy in thordre rule and governaunce of the saide Lorde Graye; and the saide Sir John Wallopp to looke only to the garde and suertie of our castle, and to gyve nevertheles his advise ayde and help for the reliefyng of the sayd Lord Gray in his charge of the towne, and the Lord Gray likewise to do the semblable to M^{r} Wallopp for his charge of the castle.

And wheras, at our departing from our toun of Boulloyn, We dyd appoynt our right trusty and right welbiloved Cousyn and Counsaillour the Viscont Lisle, High Admiral of Englande, to be our Lieutenaunt and Capitayn General of our said toun and castle, and to be Seneschall of Bullonnoys; beyng enformed sithens, that our ennemy preparyth all that he can to entre

the sees with a mayn armey to invade our dominions, and to empesche our entreprises, whereby We must be enforced to prepare and setfurth likewise a royall armey to the sees for the resisting of the same; and considering how necessary the present service of our Admyrall shuld be for thadvauncement of our affayres, and likewise what honour muste growe unto him in thachyeving of sum exploict, which We peraventure, as occasion shall serve, may appoynt to be entreprised; We have thought convenient to revoke our sayd Admyrall home to this his speciall charge, and to appoynt another in his place. For the which purpos our pleasure is, that our said Cousyn of Hertford, after that he shall have putt all thinges in good ordre for our castle and toun of Guisnes, as aforesayde, shall take his journey unto our said toun of Boulloyn, eyther by land or by see, as he shall with advise and counsail se which way he may moost assuredly passe. And, at his cumming thither, calling our sayd High Admyrall of England, and the rest of our Counsail there togethers, and declaring unto them our consyderations, with our determination before expressed for the revocation of our sayd Admyrall, he shall signifye unto our sayd Counsail there, consydering of what great moment and importaunce the savegard and sure keping of that our toun standeth unto Us, and that therfor it shalbe expedyent tappoint such one to have the place of our Lieutenaunt there, as wer not only of experience in the warres, but also that knewe the state of our sayd toun and affayres of the same; of whom We think We cannot be better furnesched then of one of our said Counsail of the sayd toun; among the which albeit We knowe that sundry of them, for their wisedomes knoweledge and experience of the warres, wer mete to have the charge of the same committed unto them; yet forasmuche as our trusty and right welbiloved Counsallour Sir Thomas Poyninges hath ben longest acquaynted in the warres with the Frenchmen uppon the frontyers, and best knoweth their natures, and speketh also their language, which is a thing very necessary for our service, We have chosen him among the rest to succede our sayd Admyrall in his office there, and do appoynt him to be our Lieutenaunt and Capitayn Generall of our sayd castle and toun and county of Boullennoys. And, aswell for sum declaration of our goodnes towardes him, as also to encourage him to serve Us the better in the sayd place, We have appoynted him to be created Baron, and have gyven authority and commission unto our sayd Cousyn of Hertford to execute the same on our behalf, likeas our pleasure is he shall then do accordingly.

And forasmuch as, having nowe fortified Basse Boulloyn, and newly erected a fortresse at thOld Man, it shalbe necessary that eyther of the same have

have speciall capitains to have the charge of them; our pleasure is, that our sayd Cousyn of Hertford shall declare unto our sayd Counsail there, on our behalf, that We have thought good to chose our trusty servaunt Thomas Wyat to be capitayn of Basse Boulloyn, and our trusty servaunt Thomas Palmer to be capitayn of thOld Man, and they both to be admitted and sworne of our Counsaill. The sayd Thomas Wyat to have for his capitainship the somme of 26^{s}. 8^{d}. sterling by the daye, and men in wages, and Thomas Palmer also to have the same.

And, these thinges don and established, our pleasure is, that our sayd Cousins of Hertford and Lisle shall call before them and the rest of our Counsayl there, aswell the Treasorer, to see his accomptes, how such sommes of money have ben employed as he hath from tyme to tyme receyved for our affayres, as also the Comptroller, and such others as have had the receipt and charge of our victail there, and take of the same a perfaict declaration in writing, what hath ben receyved of our provision sithens our departure from thens, what remayneth in store of the same, what they have receyved of any other mans provision, and what remaineth in store of the same; likewise what remaineth, and how much is spent of that store, which was founde at our cumming in the toune, and left at our departing from thens; and also how much of every kynde is requisite for the victualling of such nombres as be there, both men of warre and workmen, of the which they shall also take a perfaict vieu and musters, and appoynt such nombre to remayn as herafter folowyth, that is to say, for the Upper Towne besides the horsmen 2000 men of warre, in Basse Bullen 1500, and 800 pioners for the workes of both the townes; item for the Old Man 1000 men of warre and 1200 pioners. And, for a generall rule to be observed there toching musters, they shall gyve ordre undre our Counsayl that, at all such tymes as money is payed for wages, there shalbe a muster taken both of our sayd men of war, pyoners, and other workemen, and their capitains requyred, upon their duetyes towardes Us, to declare the trouth, wheder any and which of the sayd men of war, pyoners, and other workmen shall have ben taken in to service sithens the last musters taken before, and to shewe what daye he entred in to service. The sayd Erle and Viscounte shall also vieu the state of the toun touching the strength therof, for defence of the same, and in what ordre our artillerye and all other kynde of munition is there, and what store of every kynde of the same. And, these thinges well consydered don and executed, as aforsayde, our said Cousins of Hertford and Viscounte Lisle shall return home to Us accordingly.

MXCV. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

Hit maye please Your Majeste to be advertesid that thEmperour, by his phisicyens cownsell, removid from Gaunt towardes Bruxelles the fifetenthe of this present, caryed in a littre, being not yet delyverid of the gowte. And, forbycause of the streightnes of the lodging where thEmperour shuld reste by the waye, I remayned at Gant that daye, and that nighte I receyved letters from my Lordes of Your Majestes most honorable Cownsell, as concernyng the mater of tharrest of the shippes. And so, folowing after thEmpereur, I cam to Bruxelles the sevententhe of this monethe, and sente streight to the Cowrte to have accesse to thEmpereur, but I was delayed untill the next daye moreninge, and from the next moreninge till the after noone, and from that afternoone tyll the nexte daye moreninge agayne, and from the moreninge tyll the eveninge that daye; at what tyme I had audyence of thEmpereur. And having declaryd the contynew of myne instructions at large to thEmpereur, He answerid me that He was desyrouse to declare unto me the cawses that had movid Him to proceede to tharrest, as He had done; and sayde that He had not gone rasshelye nor hastelye to hit, but had well wayed and debatid the mater with his Cownsell, er He didde it, and fownde that He had greate and urgent cawses so to do. For Your Majestes menne (He sayde) tooke all his shippes that passid by that waye, not onelye that wente hence, but also that wer comming hither, from whence so ever they came, and whither so ever they went, and of what cowntrey of thEmperours so ever they wer of, and whether they caryed vitailes or no vitayles, yea suche as wer emptye and caryed nothinge, and that not one or two or thre, but twentye and thirtye at ones, so that it seemid that Your Majestes menne entendidde generallye to take, at the laste, all his ships that shulde passe by that waye, the which thinge was intollerable to Him and his subjectes. And therfor his subjectes came daylye runnynge to the Cowrte with greate exclamacions, and everye daye with new greeves, requyring either to have Your Majestes subjectes arrestid heere, or elis that thEmperour wolde gyve theym leave to arme theym selfes, and to seeke theyr aventures for the recoverey of theyr wronges and losses. The which last waye thEmperour wolde in no meanes consent unto, yn respecte of thamytye betwixte Your Majestes. For these cawses, and also bicause thEmperour having written to his Ambassadours to sue for redresse of these maters, they having suid to Your Majeste for it, cowde obteyne no answer yn it,

it, He was movid to procede to this arrest, the which we oughte not (He sayde) to fynde so strange; for certeyn yeres passid, being lyke amitye betwixte Your Majestes, forbycause of two or thre Englisshe shippes stayed heere upon certeyn occasion, He did not now remembre what, Your Majeste cawsid all his subjectes and shippes to be arrestid in Englande, the which arrest contynuid a greate while, to the greate hindrance and dammaige of his sayde subjectes. And this was done for the stayenge of a greate nombre of his shippes, yea, for all that shulde passe that waye; wherby neverthelesse He entendid no breache of amitye with Your Majeste, but onelye therby to see suche thinges to be yndifferentlye redressid, as oughte to be refourmid. And as for Your Majestes Agentes and your goodes, He sayde He knew nothing of it, nor meanid it not so, but onelye that tharrest shuld extende to your subjectes and theyr goodes.

And as for the agreement or accorde for the relaxacion of tharrestes, (wherof I had offeryd to delyver Him a copye, in cace He had not seene it) He sayde that He had it, and was subscribed by certeyne of Your Majestes Cownsell, namynge my Lorde of Wincester and M^r^ Secretary Paget, so that He sayde that it was to generall, and not sufficient for the pourpose, and therfor wolde take summe deliberacion with his Cownsell therupon, and then Your Majeste shulde know further his mynde in it. Wherunto I sayde that whether his shippes wer stayed after that fasshion that He spake of, I knew it not, but how so ever they wer stayed, no doubte it was done upon summe reasonable consideracions, as, forbycause they wer suspectid to carye Your Majestes ennemyes goodes, or to carye vitayles or munitions to your sayde ennemyes, or for suche other lyke cawse. "Why," quod thEmpereur, "what ennemis goodes "caryed they, that came streight owte of Spaigne hither? Or what vitayles "caryed they to thennemye? Or they either, that came emptye?" And thEmperour wolde not grawnte it to be unlawfull to carye vitayles to thennemye, unlesse it wer for to revytayle enye towne upon the frontieres, as Arde, or enye other lyke; then in deede, He sayde, ther wer summe coulour why they shulde be stayed. And when I sayde that Your Majeste had taken an order of Your selfe for the restitucion of his subjectes shippes and goodes, as sone as You knew that thEmpereur pretendid that the goodes wer none of thennemys but his subjects goodes; He sayde He had herde nothing therof before tharrest. "No mary," quod I, "You wolde not tarye so longe tyll You "mighte have an answer from the King my maister, to know either what His "Majeste had done, or wherfor it was done, that was done." ThEmpereur sayde He had taryed longe yn noughe, for his Ambassadeurs had requyred answer

answer ones or twyse and cowde not have it; and sayde that this mater requyred greate haste, forbycause it seemid that none of his subjectes shulde be sufferyd to passe clis that waye, not so muche as to go or come hence ynto Spaigne; the which not onelye was to the greate hindrance and detriment of his subjectes, but also against the amitye and treatye betwixte Your Majestes. I sayde I thoughte Your Majeste meanyd not so. But thEmpereur sayde that it seemid that it was meanid so, seing none cowde escape, but all wer taken. And, when I sayde to thEmperour that now there was no cawse why the relaxacion of tharrest shulde be stayed enye lenger, or enye further delyberacion had upon it, seing that it was agreed what shulde be done on bothe sydes; thEmperour wolde not agree to it to have it callid an accorde, but sayde that it was a waye dyvysed by Your Majeste or your Cownsell. I sayde it was thaccorde agreede upon by his Ambassadeurs. Which He denyed, sayeng that neither his Ambassadeurs had enye commyssion so to do, nor had not done it; for they wer but as witnesses to it, nor it was not made as they wolde have had it made, for suche thinges, as they wolde have putte in, wer putte owte agayne. I sayde I knew no nother but that it was a thing by commen assent agreede upon, and so I tooke it to be; and yet, yn cace it wer not, seing the waye taken in it is reasonable, I marvelid why He didde sticke to put it streighte in execution: but thEmperour sayde that it was not reasonable, and, as He had sayde before, it was not sufficyent; for neither it was reasonable that his subjectes shuld be bownden to selle the vitayles at suche lòw pryces, wherby they shulde leese more then the halfe in it, and Your Majestes subjectes shulde be dischargid freelye, and his subjectes shuld be relaxid condicionallye. And besides this ther was nothinge provyded how these maters shuld be orderyd yn time to come, the which, yf wer not provydid for, wer lyke to growe to the selfe inconvenientes agayne. I sayde unto Him that they cowde not be suche leesers, for it was agreede that the vitayles shulde be solde at pryces reasonable. "Yea, mary," quod thEmpereur, "but that pryce reasonable is taxid so lowe, that yf they take it they shall "leese tone halfe yn it." I sayde I knew of no suche taxacion; and in cace there wer enye suche, I cowde not thinke but that it wer reasonably taxid. But thEmperour playnelye denyed it. And when I sayde that, in that Your Majestes subjectes shulde be releassid freelye, and his subjectes condicionallye, they cowde have no wronge therin; for Your Majestes subjectes, bringinge their marchandises hether, cowde not deceyve thEmperour therby, but brought a greate commodyte to Him and his cowntrey; but his subjectes, yf they caryed Frenche mennes goodes as theyr owne and cowlerid theym under theyr owne name, they committed falsehed, and wente abowte to defraude Your Majeste,

Majeste; and so doing there wer juste cawse why they shuld be bownden to the restytucion of theym; and in cace they did not so, then theyr bonde was voyde, and then wer they as freelye relaxid as Your Majestes subjectes. To this thEmperour at the laste assentidde. And, when I sayde that it was no reasonable cawse, why to staye the relaxacion of tharrest, for that it was not provided how these maters shulde be orderyd in tyme to come; for that mighte be provided for at leasur, yf it wer necessarye to be done, and when so ever it shulde be done, it cowde not be done but at leasure, and the relaxacion of these arrestes requyred haste, for thinterest and losse that the marchantes have and susteyne by it. But thEmpereur sayde that it was a necessarye thinge to be provided for, and that it must be provided for now all at ones, and that I must consider that Your Majestes menne and goodes had ben under arrest but a shorte whyle, wher as his mennes shippes and goodes have ben long arrestid. And, when I sayde that tharrest made upon our marchantmenne goodes and shippes is of a farre greater importance then tharrest of his subjectes shippes, thEmpereur sayde He knew not in dede precyselye what his subjectes shippes and marchandises wer worthe, but Your Majeste had heretofore cawsid all his subjectes goodes and shippes to be arrestid a greate whyle, for the stayeng here of thre shippes onelye of Your Majestes subjectes. And, when I sayde that, unlesse He did now releasse this arrest, Your Majeste shuld be greatelye deceyved; for it is lykelye that Your Majeste wolde, according to the agreement, release his subjectes shippes and goodes, trusting bona fide that He wolde do the lyke; "Whither wold they go," quod thEmperour, "without theyr "vitailes?" "They ar not all laden," quod I, "with vitayles. And I thinke "not but that for theyr vitayles they will take reason, seing it is offeryd "theym. And thus," quod I, "shall the King my maister for his gentle "dealinge be deludidde." But what so ever I cowde saye in the mater after longe communycacion of it, thEmperour persistidde still in that, that He wold conferre the mater with his Cownsell, entendinge to provyde what order shall be taken for the saufe going and commynge of his shippes in tyme to come; so that I feare that this relaxacion will not be so shortelye obteyned heere, as I trustid it wolde have ben.[1]

Perceyving

[1] The effect of the arrest upon the inhabitants of Antwerp is thus described by Vaughan in a letter to the Privy Council of the 18th of January. "Sythen tharrest made here by thEmperour, "all the merchauntes of this town have remaynyd in a marveylous staye; the burse unhawntyd, "their hartes dampyd and made cold with the great feare that they had, never to recouver ageyn "such thinges as wer taken upon the sees; all thinhabitantes of this town shronke at it, fearyng "the

Perceyving that in all his answers he touchid nothinge the mater of the declaracion of Him selfe againste the Frenche King, I tooke occasion to brynge in that mater agayne. Wherunto He answerid me, that as for that had ben sufficientlye reasonyd upon and debatid, when my Lordes of Hertforde and Wincester wer heere, and therfor that it wer best to leave it in those termes that it was lefte then: and yet sayde further that He had written to his Ambassadeurs to know Your Majestes pleasur upon a certeyne thinge, the which He otherwyse did not expresse, and that they had dyvers tymes movid Your Majeste yn it, and cowde have no answer; and that He cowde make me no answer heerin, tyll He had answer from Your Majeste therof. What thing that it is, I know not. And, forbycause He hathe made me this answer now, I suppose surelye that He will make me the lyke answer agayne, when I shall move it agayne to Him after that the terme of tenne wekes is expyred.

As for the saufconduict, He answeryd me that He wolde gladdelye do al that He is bownden to do, but He sawe greate difficultyes in this mater, specyally for the Italyens; for He knew by experience what it is to conveye strangers thorough other cowntreys. For first, the Italyens must passe certeyne streightes, where they shall have muche ado to gette thourough; and besydes that, yf they shall go in smale companyes, the vilayns of the cowntreys where they shall passe will slaye theym; yf they come yn greate companyes, they will use intolerable violences, and destroye all as they go. Marye, for the Almaynes, He sayde, they might more easelye be had: and yet when they wer ones mette togyther they coude not be rulid, but wolde do inestimable hurte and dommaiges; and brought for an exemple the lyeng of Landenburghes menne the last yere so longe in one place, that all the cowntrey was destroyed by theym. I sayde that I supposed Your Majeste wolde so provyde for these maters, that no suche thinges shulde chawnce. But thEmperour sayde it cowde not be provided for. Neverthelesse He sayde He wolde thinke upon the mater; and willed me, as well for this as for all the reste, to resorte to Mons[r] de Granvele (who retournid hither that selfe daye) for a fynall answer. The which fynall answer though I have not yet, nevertheless I thought it expedyent tadvertyse Your Majeste heerof with diligence,

---

" the utter decaye of theyr trafficke, great numbres of fullers, sheremen, dyers, and others, " thought theyr lyvinges wer utterly berevyd from them; so that, if it had contynued a letle " lenger, it wold have brought a wonderfull alteration of thinges here. This letle arrest hathe " made many to confesse to me, that it wer better for this Contrey to have 20 yeres warres with " France then one with Englond; in so great feare they wer of it."

and

and of the rest when I shall have it. ThEmpereurs cowntenance to me all this whyle was amyable yn nough, and saithe stille that He entendithe faithfullye to conserve the amytie betwyxt Your two Majestes.

ThEmperour is not yet delyverid of the gowte, but hathe it stille in his arme, and lamentithe muche the losse of this tyme of his sikenesse, and it is thought that He will hence as soone as He shall be able to travayle; for the sayeng is, that the Turke preparith strongelye to retourne into Hungarye at this tyme.

Monsr dAndelo, the Seconde Esquyre, one in good favour with thEmperour, was sente of late in poste to the Frenche King, and is now retournyd to thEmpereur. The sayeng is, that he was sent to requyre a lenger daye for thEmperour, for the declaracion of his mynde upon thalternatyve of the mariaiges, excusing Himselfe that forbycause of his sykenesse He cowde not go into Germanye to consulte with his brother and the States of thEmpyre. And I heere stille, that the King of Romains commithe downe hether to Him. And thus Jesu preserve Your Majeste longe in healthe and all felycite. Written at Bruxelles the twentithe of Januarye 1544.[1]

Your Highnes humble subject,
and most bownden Servaunt,
(*Signed*) Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

MXCVI. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith Your Majeste. ThEmpereur having remitted me for answer unto Monsr de Granvele, I sent the nexte daye, (being Tuesdaye) the twentith of this present, to him to know when I shulde come to him for it. And he sayde that I shulde come the morow after, abowte eight of the clocke yn the morening. And so I did, but myne answer in deede was verye shorte at that tyme, for he sayde that thEmpereurs Cownsell had mette upon those maters the daye before, but that he knew not yet what answer he shulde make me,

[1] Carne on the 19th wrote to the Council the particulars of his interview with the Regent on the same subjects, in which She gave no positive answers, but referred them generally to the Emperor.

tyll he had spoken with thEmperour agayne; the which answer seemid strange unto me, forbycause he had sent me worde the evening before that I shulde then come to him for an answer. Wherfor I suppose surelye that, when he sent me suche worde, they wer determined upon an answer, the whiche afterwarde they thought not expedient to gyve. Heering this answer, I desyred him to consider that this mater requyred haste, not onelye for the greate losse that our marchandmenne sustaynid by the delayeng this mater, but also for that it was so agreede by thaccorde, the which Your Majeste no doubte wolde bona fide observe. Granvele plucking yn his shulders sayde, he did consider it well, and that therefor I shulde have an answer as soone as he cowde. Neverthelesse I have sith that tyme sent everye daye to him for the sayde answer, and yet have it not, but ever am answerid that I shall have it tomorow. And, forbycause they differre it so longe, I thought it expedyent to advertyse Your Majeste of it.[1]

The Conte de Challant hath ben with me, and shewid me that the Duke of Savoye, his master, heering of an universall peace to be made, sent him to thEmperour to congratulate with Him therof; and, forbycause the Duke was advertised also that upon the sayde peace Your Majeste and thEmperour shuld meete to gyther, He had chargid the sayde Conte to be present at the sayde abboucament, and had delyverid him letters to Your Majeste, with instructions and credence by him to be declarid; the which instructions, sealid with the Dukes seale and subscribed by his Secretarye, he delyverid me to reede. And how be it that he saw now no lykelihode of the sayde meting, yet he thought it best, by suche meanes as he might, to signefye to Your Majeste the sayde Duke his maisters mynde therin, and therefor desyred me to sende Your Majeste the sayde Dukes letters and a copye of the sayde instructions, which he delyverid me, and with verye gentle wordes declarid unto me not onelye how muche the Duke his master rekenyd him selfe bownden and was addicte to Your Majeste, but also how gladde he, the Conte, wolde have ben him selfe to have seene Your Majeste, and to have offerid you all service that in him lyethe to do; the which thinge he sayde he had also declaryd by a letter of his to Your Majeste, desyring me to sende it with the other. The which letters and copye of instructions I sende herewith.[2] And in cace it maye stande with Your Majestes pleasur to cause enye answer to be sent to the

[1] Vaughan in a letter to Paget from Antwerp of the 24th of January reports that the ships still remain under arrest.

[2] Not found.

sayde

sayde Challant (who it seemithe departithe not yet hence so soone), I perceyve he wolde be right gladde of it.

I sende heerwith a copye of the treatye betwixt thEmpereur and the Frenche King, that I have gotten of a frende.[1]

ThAmbassadeur of Savoye shewith me that Capteyne Paulin is sent by the Frenche King ynto Italye, with money to conveye seventeene galeys, not of the commen sorte, but suche as they calle gallere renforzate, owt of the Middle Erthe sees ynto our sees.

Forasmuche as the fowre monethes of delyberacion ar passed, menne beginne to speake of the election of the alternative of the mariaiges. And, how be it that it is thought that the terme of the election is prolongidde, yet it seemithe that thEmperor hitherto is myndid to the mariaige of his neepce, with the Duche of Mylan.[2]

ThEmpereur departith not hence before Candelmasse, and whether He go thenne, summe doubte.

The Cardinall Meudon and the Conte de Laval, hostagiers[3], departe hence; wherby it seemithe that the Frenche King hathe hitherto observid the treatye for his parte.

There is a proclamacion made heere that no maner of vytailes shuld be caryed owt of the cowntrey, the which, yf they observe, will famisshe all the Ryne syde that is servid of heranges and saltefisshes, butter and cheese, owt of the Low Cowntreys. Thus Jesu preserve Your Majeste longe in healthe and all felycite. Written at Bruxelles, the syx and twentith of Januarye, 1544.

Your Highnes humble subject,
and most bownden servaunt,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

---

[1] Probably the Convention of Cambray (see ante, p. 230.) The copy transmitted has not been found.

[2] Carne on the same day wrote, from Bruxelles, to the Privy Council, "The 21st of this arrived "here a pooste from Spayne, with whom cam the newes (as I hard saye) that the Spanyeardes be "agreyd that thEmperors doughter shall marye with the Duke of Orleance. Here be two newe "Cardinalls made of late, one ys a Spaniard, the other is the Bisshope of Rome ys Nuncio that "cam hether laste. Some saye thEmperor hathe declarid all redie to the Frenshe Kinge concern- "inge the mariage of the Duke of Orleance to be had with the King of Romayns doghter." As to the Cardinals, see note to p. 235.

[3] See p. 91.

MXCVII. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT maye please Your Majeste to be advertysed, that Tuesdaye the 27th of this present I was sent for to come to Monsr de Granvele; with whome I fownde the President Score. And, after that we wer sette downe, and I having summarilye repetid theffect of those thinges that I had before declarid unto thEmperour, the sayde Granvele, after summe ceremonyes betwixt him and Score, who shuld speake, sayde that yn deede those wer the thinges that thEmperour, with his Cownsell, had dyvers tymes consulted upon, and now gyven theim commaundement to make me answer of theym: and sayde, that as for the accord, of the which I had spoken to thEmperour, the copye that He receyved was not subscribed with his Ambassadeurs handes, nor was not autentique: and besydes that, that they had no charge nor authorite to make enye suche agreement. Wherfor it might better ben callid a waye taken by Your Majeste, then a commun accord or agreement. Neverthelesse that thEmperour had muche more respecte unto the amytie betwixt Your two Majestes, and the entretaynement of good neighberhode, voisinance, (as he callid it) of this Cowntrey and of Englande, then to the exacte discussing of what strenghthe that accord shuld be of. And yet, forbycause that thaccord was made in England and was first knowne there, er it wer knowen heere, and also that the wronges wer first done in Englande, thEmperour thought it meete that the reformacion of it shuld begine there. And, forbycause that hitherto there was no thinge done in it yn England, but his subjectes shippes and goodes remayned stille under arrest there, and that his subjectes wer daylie heere at the Cowrte, cryeng owte and prayeng that thEmperour wolde not release tharrest heere, til they wer releassid and satisfyed yn England, therfor thEmperour had not hitherto revokid tharrest heere, the which He wolde have done, yf in England the lyke had ben don. And neverthelesse to shew that thEmperour entendid to use no extremyte yn this mater, yn cace sufficient caucion wer gyven that thEmperours subjectes shuld be releassid, theyr shippes and goodes, and reasonablye otherwyse satisfyed yn England, thEmperour was content to revoke tharrest heere. And that the satisfaction must be reasonable and indifferent, for it wer not meete that the heringes shuld be solde, so as the owners shuld leese in theym of thre partes two; nor it wer not reason also that Your Majeste shuld force thEmperours subjectes to selle theyr

theyr pitche and tarre yn England; but raison wolde, they shuld be at theyr libertye to selle it there, yf reason wer offerid for it, or elis where it pleased theym. "So muche the more," quod Score, "that yf the King your maister "have neede of enye, there is yn nough heere yn the cowntrey, and He maye "have it hence at his pleasur." Wherunto I answerid, as for the accorde, it was not to be doubtid but that it was a commen accord, agreede upon by thEmperours Ambassadeurs also, whether that theyr names wer at this copye sent to thEmperour, or whether it wer peraventure at a copye delyverid to Your Majeste; yea, though theyr handes wer at no copye at all; for I was so advertised owt of England: and whether it wer so, yf they doubtid, they might soone know the truithe of it, of yonge Molenbais or Turcoyn, who was sent into Englande pourposelye for that mater. And as for the authorite, that it was alledgid that they lacked, to procede theryn, I sayde I tooke theym to be menne of suche gravite and knowledge, that they wolde not pretende to take upon theym to make suche an agreement, unlesse they had had authorite to do it; and that, seing thEmperour had written to theym, and sent Turcoyn thither pourposelye for an order to be taken yn it, and seing that the mater was suche as requyred haste, I thought that theyr needid no other authorite, and that by theyr general authorite that they have, and letters of credence to Your Majeste, I thought they might do verye litle, yf theyr doinges, yn suche a case as this was, shuld not be sufficient withowt new powre and authorite. And where they pretended the wronges to be begonne in England, I sayd that they could not reasonably calle it wronges, seing they wer done upon a just cawse; for seing that it was well knowne that French menne had boughte greate quantite of heringes and other marchandises, and payed for theym and embarkid theym to sende by the see ynto France, this was a reasonable cawse to staye the shippes, that wer stayde, yea, and though the heringes had ben theyr owne, seing they wolde have caryed theym to our ennemys. "Was "it," quod the President, "a reasonable cawse to staye all the shippes of "thEmperours subjectes, so as none shuld passe, as well theym that caryed "theyr owne merchandyses as others, yf there wer enye at all that caryed "enye other then theyr owne, and as well the shippes emptye as theym that "wer laden?" "In cace," quod I, "that there wer enye that neither had "Frenchemennes goodes, nor yet vitayles, was there not yet cawse yn nough "to staye him, till it wer knowne whether he caryed enye or not? And as "for emptye shippes, I heere of none that wer stayed." "Yes, marye," quod the President, and namidde a certeyn nombre of theym, and showed how it chawnsid that they went emptye; for he sayde that dyvers came to him

sayeng

sayeng that they wold go for salte, and askid whether they mighte go saufelye with theyr merchandises ynto France, and that he answerid theym that they mighte go saufe, caryeng neither Frenche goodes, nor vitayles to the Frenche menne. "Marye," quod they, "for the more suretye then, will we carye "nothing at all with us." And this the President sayde was the cawse why they went emptye. I tolde him I had herd nothing therof, and in cace enye suche wer stayed, al though I knew not the cawse why, yet no doubte there was cawse why. And where they sayde that the releasse of tharrest ought to have ben first done in Englande where tharrest began, I sayde it ought not so to be, seing it was agreede that there shuld no respect be had therunto; and that neverthelesse I had receyved letters from Andwerpe that Your Majeste had done it streight upon the sayde agreement, yn so muche that there was syx and thyrtye hoyes all redye arryved yn Zeland of theym, and summe other besides comme to Andwerpe. Wherat they lookyd one upon an other, wondering at it, and sayeng that they had herd nothing of it. "Well," quod I, "this am I crediblie enfourmid to be true." And as for the caucion that they spake of, I sayd I had no charge to speake yn it. "Marye," quod Granvele, "yf our menne be all dischargid and satisfyed, then shall there "neede none." And then they concludid that they wolde sende to Andwerpe to know the truithe, and yn cace it wer so, tharrest shuld be heere dissolvid lykewyse. "Forbycause," quod I, "that I wolde advertyse the Kinges Majeste "perfytelye of your answer, I praye yow shew whether you meane that it shall "be dischargid incontynentlye heere, in cace tharrest be dischargid yn "England, or do you requyre enye other satisfaction besydes?" They sayde that it wer reason theyr subjectes shuld be satisfyed reasonablye for theyr vitayles, as indifferent menne wolde value theym, and not as we ourselfes wolde taxe theym: and then alledgid one Jaspar Duchy, whose heringes the last yere wer solde yn Englande; and where as they wer worthe nyne thowsande powndes sterling, he had not for theym passid nyne hundrith powndes sterling, and so scante the tenthe penye. How be it, for the answer of my question, they saide they wolde thinke upon it, for they knew not so muche afore as I had shewid theym, and within a daye or two I shuld have answer. Yn this communycacion speaking by occasion of M^r^ Vaughan, Your Majestes Agent, Granvele sayde that thEmperour entendid not that enye suche shuld have ben arrestid, and that therfor, yf I wolde delyver a bylle to theym therof, consideracion shuld be had therunto. And Score sayde, for to coulor the mater, that he was taken in Andwerpe for Governour of the Merchantes, and that was the cawse why he was arrestidde. I tolde him that he was no Governour,

Governour, but was sent pourposelye to paye certeyn summes of money due by Your Majeste; and as for the offer they make, if I wolde putte up the bille, I dare not do it, knowing not Your Majestes pleasur yn it.

As for the poynt, that to avoyde occasions of pykes to be mynistred on bothe partes, thEmperour shuld declare Him selfe, and forbidde thentrecourse; Granvele sayde that thEmperour had by his Ambassadours requyred to know how Your Majeste tooke theyr procedinges heere, wherupon as yet they had no answer, and that thEmperour thought it not reasonable to answer to tother, tyll answer wer made first unto Him.

As for the saufconduict, Granvele sayde that the Frenche Ambassadour had earnestlye suidde to thEmperour for the lyke, and also for harnesse and other munycions, and to have the Scottes comprehendid yn their peace, and menye other thinges, "and this," quod he, "is theyr booke of requestes" (shewing me a booke conteyning two or thre sheetes of paper): "and thEm-
" perour hathe playnelye sayde theym naye to everye whitte, as we have even
" now heere declarid unto him, for he departid hence but now, and by likeli-
" hode you have mette him:" and that thEmperor, being in peace and amitye with Your Majeste and the Frenche King to, wolde fayne keepe thamitye of bothe; and therefor yf thEmperour shuld now grawnt Your Majeste a saufe-conduict, the whiche He hathe denyed the Frenche King, He wolde thinke greate unkyndenesse yn it, and reken Him selfe not frendelye handelid yn it. And sayde also that when souldiours meete in compenye to gyther, they do infynyte dammaiges and oppressions where they come, and brought in for an ensample Landenberghes menne the last yere, who not onelye destryed all the cowntrey wher they wer, but also didde putte the state of the cowntrey of Luyke yn a greate hazarde, and that ther ys greate hatredde betwixt the nations of Italyens and Almaynes; and that therfor, yf enye shulde come thourough Germanye, that no doubte the Germayns wolde sette upon theym and destruye theym: and that in cace there wer no danger at all, but that they mighte passe saufelye, yet when they shuld come nigh to the borders of France, the Frenche King wolde fynde meanes to averte theym, and withdrawe theym from Your Majeste to his owne service: and that he wolde cownsell Your Majeste for the best to use no Italyens, lykeas thEmperour yn his last warre had usid none: and that, in cace Your Majeste wolde have Almayns, you might have theym farre better conveyed by see, then otherwyse; or elis, yf you retayned but your capteyns, they wolde fynde the meanes well yn nough to bringe the souldiours, not all in a compenye, but severallye, to suche a place as Your Majeste wolde apoynte him. And so by these meanes Your Majeste maye be as well servid as by the saufeconduict, and yet shuld the

Frenche King have no cawse to fynde fawte with it. He sayde also that, forbycause that there hathe ben a commaundement gyven, that no Germains shuld serve enye foreyn Prince, yf thEmperour shold now grawnte owte a saufconduict for Your Majeste, the sayd commandement wolde be nothing regardid; but, lykeas summe wold comme to Your Majesties service, so other wolde thinke it as lawfull for theym to runne to the Frenche Kinges service; and so shuld thEmperour be destituted of menne for the warres against the Turke: and that for these consideracions thEmperour cowde not grawnte enye suche saufeconduict. And this his answer, grounded upon suche reasonable considcracions, he desyred Your Majeste to accepte yn good parte. Wherunto I sayde, that they cowde not, nor oughte not, to estyme and regarde Your Majeste and the Frenche King after one rate, onlesse olde frendes and olde ennemyes ought to be regardid after one rate; and that theyr treatye made with Your Majeste, for two cawses was derogatorye to enye treatye, that they pretend to have made with the Frenche King; first, forbycause it was made before the pretensed treatye with the Frenche King, and therefor it can not be taken awaye by the tother later treatye; and secondely, forbycause that it is so expresselye declarid in the treatye betwixt Your two Majestes, that enye other treatye afterwarde made shulde be voyde and of none effecte, as farre as it is contrarye or prejudiciall to the sayde former treatye. And therefor, seing that by the treatye it is expressid that thEmperour shuld grawnte suche saufeconduict, when Your Majeste shuld requyre it, they can not, nor maye not, alledge enye posteriour treatye to the derogacion therof; and that, all thoughe there wer no suche treatye at all, yet Your Majeste trustid that for the streight and olde amytie betwixt You and thEmperour, He wolde not saye You naye to suche a reasonable request, being for the defence of Your Majestes cowntreys. And, as for the Frenche King, I sayd I thought thEmperour myght well saye Him naye, for I cowde not beleeve that there wer enye suche artycle yn theyr leage, that byndid thEmperour so to do, and therefor it was as reasonable to saye Him naye, as it is reasonable to grawnte Your Majeste your request. And as for the inconvenientes and oppressions that they spake of, I sayde it was to be thought that Your Majeste wolde take suche an order with the capteyns, that no suche thing shuld chawnse.

And as for Landenbergh, I sayde there was no fawte in Your Majeste, for your Commissioners wer redye there at the daye with money to have theym go forewarde, but that they of theyr frowardenesse wolde stande to no bargayne nor reason: and that Your Majeste, having well wayed and considerid the mater, thought it neverthelesse expedyent to use Italyens at this tyme, and that they, comming peasiblye thourough Germanye, and under thEmperours saufe-

saufeconduict, it wer not to be thought that the Germayns wolde attempte enye thinge agayne theym, and that withowt saufeconduict none durst nor wolde come to Your Majestes service, nor cowde not be brought by theyr capteyns to joyne with the rest of Your Majestes forces. As for bringing theym by see, though they wer contentid to go, yet we cowde not have theym, for they might well perceyve that Your Majeste lackid shippes to transporte your own menne to and fro, so that You ar fayne to borough of theyrs; wherfor withowt the sayde saufeconduict Your Majeste must nedes be destytute of these strangers; of the which You now have greate neede. And therfor desyred theym to consider this necessite, to consider the streight amitye and promyses and othes made for the observacion of the leage, the which thEmperour hath ever professid that He will observe in everye poynte, as He is bownden to do. But hereunto Granvele sayde that by the treatye thEmperour was not bownden to it, but onelye for the tyme of the commen invasion. I sayde He was by the treatye bownden to it as often as Your Majeste, by Your selfe or your Lieutenant, wolde warre against the French menne. "Hit is true," quod Score, "that the wordes ar sumwhat generall, but the treatye is divyded in two "partes; yn the first parte ar the generall artycles, yn the seconde ar the "artycles concerning the commen invasion;" emonge the whiche he sayde that thartycle that I spake of was. But I answerid that, when so ever it was meanyd onelye of the commen invasion, it was so expressid yn the artycle, but that this artycle was generall, and therfor must be understandid as it sownidde, for so is it agreede yn the treatye that the wordes shuld be understandid.

But what so ever I sayde, they obstynately persisted therin, that, though yn the artycle it wer not expressid of the commen invasion, yet it must nedes be understandid so. So that fynallye neyther for the treatye, nor amitye, nor necessite, I cowde have enye other answer but as they had declaryd thEmperours mynde unto me before, requyring ever that Your Majeste wolde take it yn good parte.

Yn tymes passed they usid to speake muche of the treatye, but now they speake stille of thamitye, and nothing of the treatye; and when I alledge enye article of the treatye, they saye not, that they will not stande to the treatye, but by summe evasion or cavillacion elude the true meanyng of it. Thus I beseche Jesu to preserve Your Majeste longe in healthe and all felycite. Written at Bruxelles, the 28th of January, 1544.

Your Highnes humble subject,
and most bownden servaunt,
(*Signed*) Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

MXCVIII. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT maye please Your Majeste to understande, that, where as in the communicacion had with Monsr de Granvele and the Presydent Schore the 27th of January last passed, I sayde unto theym that I had receyved letters from Andwerpe, that ther wer arryved syx and thyrtie hoyes, in Zeland, of theym that wer stayed in England; I had receyved suche a letter in deede from Mr Vaughan[1], and the Governours Deputye, being at Barow, had so certifyed the sayd Mr Vaughan, sayeng that he had spoken with one that had seene theym. The which neverthelesse provid not true. And, forbycawse that at the sayde communycacion they had taken respyte to gyve answer upon the dissolucion of tharrest, the tyme being passed, I sent to Granvele for the answer, and finally, upon Sonnedaye the first of this present, he sent an officier callid the Audiencier unto me, yn his name and the sayde Scores, to shew me that they had cawsid enquyry to be made at Andwerpe and in Zeland, and that they fownde that there was not one of theyr shippes retournid, that had ben stayed, but onelye one bote that was stayed at Calais; and this was all that the sayd Audiencier had to saye to me.

But the tenne weekes that thEmpereur had taken for to declare Him selfe against the French menne, expyring Thirsdaye the 29th of Januarye, I had sent to the Cowrte the Satyrdaye, being the last of Januarye, to have accesse to thEmperour: and answer was made that thEmperour was diseasid agayne of the gowte, as sore as at enye tyme before, and therfor requyred me to resorte to Granvele, and that he shuld make raporte unto Him of my mynde, and then I shuld have answer upon it. Wherupon I sent to the sayd Granvele to speake with him, but it was Tuesdaye the third of this present, er I cowde have accesse to him; where I declarid unto him, that I was commandid by Your Majeste to requyre to have accesse to thEmperour to declare unto Him certeyne thinges by Your Majestes commandement; and that He had remitted me unto him. Granvele sayde that thEmperour was in deede in that taking, and so payned of the gowte, that He cowde not speake with me, and that He had therefor commandid him to heere me and make relacion of my sayenges.

---

[1] On the 5th of February Vaughan wrote to Lord Chancellor Wriothesley, "Mr Chamberleyn, "Governour to the Merchantes Adventurers, lately advertisyd me, by his letter, that he was "appoyntyd by the Kinges Majestie to se every of the shippers satisfied and payde for every thing "that they could demaund: whiche letter I sente to Mr Wotton."

Wherupon

Wherupon I shewid him that the mater which I wold have declarid to thEmperour was, to putte Him in remembrance of the cawse of my Lordes of Hertford and Wincesters comming hither to Him, the which cawse I then repetid and declarid to Granvele, with my sayde Lordes procedinges therin, and the answer therupon made by thEmperour; with the rest of myne instructions therto belonging, sent me by my sayd Lordes of Your Majestes most honorable Cownsell of the twelfe of Januarye last passed. Wherunto Monsr de Granvele sayde, that of him selfe he mighte well saye and assure me that thEmperour entendid to observe all the treatye in everye parte of it, as farre as He was bownden, but that He must observe also and keepe the treatye made with the Frenche King, as He was also bownden, and that as thEmperour had shewid me, and he him selfe also, thEmperour lookid yet for an answer of that thinge, for the which He had sente Chappuis backe into Englande with his other Ambassadeur. But neverthelesse he sayde he wolde speake with thEmperour, and make raporte unto Him of that I had shewid him, and that then I shuld know thEmperours pleasur yn it. I sayd that I knew that thEmperour was bownden to keepe and observe the treatye made with Your Majeste, but as for enye treatye made with the Frenche King, I knew not that He was bownden to observe enye suche, for He cowde not be bownden to observe enye treatye made with the Frenche King, unlesse it wer made according unto the former treatye made with Your Majeste, and that I knew none suche to be made with the Frenche King; and in cace enye had ben so made, forbycawse that the Frenche King hath sith that tyme made new invasions yn England, and in the territoryes of Guisnes and Hammes and Calais, thEmperour maye now observe no suche treatye with the Frenche King, but must declare Hym ennemye, not onelye by the vertu of the treatye with Your Majeste, but also by the pretensid treatye made with the Frenche King, yn the which the former treatye made with Your Majeste is expresselye reservidde and comprehendid, as they saye. But Monsr de Granvele having herde me, sayde that he wolde not fayle to raporte my sayenges truelye to thEmperour.

And then I shewid him how that the Audiencier had ben with me, and tolde him what he had sayed unto me. Granvele sayd that it was true yn deede that all theyr shippes wer yet in England. I sayd unto him that I had ben otherwyse enfourmidde; but neverthelesse, yf it wer so, I sayde, it folowid not but that Your Majeste mighte have sette theym at lybertye; and that peraventure for this greate contynuall wyndes and tempestes, or summe other occasion, they might of theyr owne willes tarrye there; and therefor I desyred him that thEmperour wolde lykewyse, for his parte, sette our menne at lybertye heere, according to the agreement. "You will," quod Granvele, "that thEm-

"perour

" perour shall sette your menne at lybertie heere, and thEmperours subjectes " be not yet at lybertye yn Englande." I sayd that I knew not that, but I knew well that there oughte no regarde to be had, who shuld beginne first; but, seing they made suche sticking at the mater, I requyred him to shew me what answer I shuld make Your Majeste, whither thEmperour wolde dissolve this arrest heere, or not. Granvele sayde unto me, that thEmperour, being first certifyed that his menne ar dischargid yn England, and that they be satisfyed and contentid for theyr merchandises, so that thEmperour maye make a reasonable answer to his subjectes, that complayne daylie unto Him heere, then, he sayde, that Your Majestes subjectes and theyr goodes shuld be sette at libertye heere to. And this was the answer that he restidde upon, making muche a do for certeyn herpoix (as he callith it), the which I take to be pitche and tarre, the which he saith Your Majeste will compelle thEmperours subjectes to selle in England otherwyse then they wolde, wheras thEmperours subjectes ought not to be compellid so to do.

ThEmperour, as it is spoken now, goithe not hence yet this monethe, and peraventure not this two monethes. One tolde me that He entendith to use the diette of the wodde of Inde, the which I suppose is not the guaiak, but an other facion, lighter to be observid then that.

There is now muche speaking of the declaracion of thEmperours mynde upon thalternatyve of the mariaiges. Summe saye it is done all redye: other saye that they ar daylye in cownsell abowte it, and shall be declarid verye shortelye. And the commen voyce runnith upon the mariaige of the Duke of Orleans and the King of Romains daughter, with the Duche of Milan.

ThAmbassadeur of Venyse shewith me that the Greate Turke is at Andrinopoli, preparing a greate armye to come ynto Hungarye; but, forbycause menne know that the Veniciens wolde be gladde it wer so, therfor menne thinke that they ar the redyer to byleve and to divulge suche newes. And thus Jesu preserve Your Majeste longe yn healthe and all felycite. Written at Bruxelles, the fowrthe of Februarye, 1544.[1]

Your Highnes humble subject
and most bownden servaunt,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

---

[1] In a letter of the same date to Paget, Wotton states that the Pope's late Nuncio Sfondrati, who sped so well that he was made a Cardinal, is returned home; and succeeded by one whom the Italians name to be the Bishop of Caserta, that is, Jerome Veralli, afterwards Cardinal of Saint Martin. It appears by a letter from Carne of the 10th of February that the new Nuncio arrived at Bruxelles on the 7th.

MXCIX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* WOTTON.[1]

M^R^ WOOTTON. After our right hartie commendacions. These shalbe to signifie unto youe that the Kinges Majestie hath receaved your letters of the 26^th^ and 28^th^ of Januarie, whereby His Highnes perceaveth your procedinges with thEmperoure and sundrie of his Counsaill at dyverse tymes, and taketh your saide procedinges in thankefull parte, like as youe shall knowe, or it be ought long, to your comforte. And, forasmuchas it appeareth that thEmpereure and his Counsaill forbeare to discharge the arrest of His Highnes goodes there, his marchauntes, theire shippes and goodes, for that, as theye pretende, theres do remayn here yet under arrest; albeit we doubte not butt that theye have hadde enformacion of our hole procedinges here, tooching the discharge of the arrest, yet the Kinges Majestie hath willed us to signifie the same unto youe, to thentent youe maie declare them to thEmperour and Granevele; whiche is, that all theire shippes and goodes here, which wer arrested, be redelyvered to suche as have claymed the same, and likewise amendes made for all thinges that have fortuned to be missing, as in suche a case dyverse tryfles is wont to be embecelled, peraventure a caballe or an ancre or suche like, for the whiche the parties be fully satisfied at theire desire, and were more then 12 dayes past; having libertie to departe with there marchandize, saving theire hering, whiche theye might sell here to whom they liste at theire libertie, and to theire moost avauntage, without any maner price or taxacion sett upon the same. And as for the rest whiche is not claymed, is by the assignement of thAmbassadeurs delyvered also to Anselme Savage, who is factour for the house of the Vivaldes, and to a servante of Maister Vandelfe, to be kepte for thowners when theye liste to call for the same. And, if thAmbassadours here have not geven this advertisement thether, youe maye saye theye have not done the parte of good ministres, for they knowe it to be true, and have sworne to us here, ye, and saide both of them theye woolde lose theire leefes, if tharrest of ours there were not discharged. Wherfor youe shal cal for the sayd discharge, and require Grandvele to depeche the same furthwith; whiche if it be not done, seing the cause of the same is removed, yow shall say to hym, that the Kynges Majestie canne not butt thinke theye meane sumwhat elles then the restitucion

---

[1] From a minute corrected by Paget, and indorsed, "Mynute to M^r^ Wootton from the Counsail, " Februarij 1544." By Wotton's answer the despatch appears to have been dated on the 5th.

of

of tharrest here; which if theye do, youe shall praie them to be playn and dissimulate the mattier no lenger, for theire playn dayling His Majestie will accepte in sume parte of freendeshipp; albeit in dede, considering what kindenes thEmpereure hath in tymes past receaved at his hande, and now last of all what a stede His Highnes entryng in to the warre was to Him, whiche He dide specially for the relief of his freende, (albeit it be true that his owne pryvate quarell were sumewhat) His Highnes looked for a gretter freendeshipp then any is shewed at this tyme. Yet His Highnes hath byn glade to gratifie thEmperour alwaies and at all tymes; and now, when it cometh to the pointe that He looked to have founde sume kyndenes againe, He doth not only fynde cavillacion used to avoyde the declaracion of the same, ye, even now that the tenne wekes ar expired, which wer required for a delaye, and wherewith His Majestie hath byn contented to forbeare to presse Him, untill the saide tyme were passed; but allso refuseth to graunte pasporte for his men of warre, which by treatie He is bounde to do; alledging for excuse that the Frenche King woolde looke to have the same: youe maie saie we have seen the treatïe thorowly betwene them and Fraunce, wherin is no suche pacte for passage of theire men, butt in our treatie there is playnly sett furth, how soever they liste to interprite the same. It hath pleased thEmpereure to writte to sundrie of us here, of the Kinges Majestes Counsaill, to laye to our handes for the contynuaunce of the perfaite amitie betwene Theire two Majesties, whiche writting, cummyng from an Empereure, we tooke to be the significacion of his harte, and so truste to fynde it; yett, what soever occasion we have now in the meane tyme to thinke the contrarie, which suerly, whenne we remembre the auncient and long amitie betwene these two houses, with the particuler freendeship that have betwene our masters, we canne not thinke it procedeth of Him self, butt that some others of counsaill be the doers, which we be loth to note in Him, albeit dyverse have so enformed us. Butt where so ever the fault be, if that be ment, that was written to us by the Empereurs Majeste, praye Him to woorke thereafter, that the woorlde maie se it in dedes, and thereupon judge bettre of theire doinges there, thenne theye have done now of late, whiche we have ben very sory to here, in respecte of theire honour and reputacion, and woold be glad theyr doynges towardes us were such, that, what so ever the Venecians have in tymes passed mutined of thEmpereurs procedinges with them, when they entred they warres to gethers, or what so ever the Frenche have slaunderously bruted of the breache of promisses, whenne He passed thorowe Fraunce, or how so ever the Bisshopp of Rome or the Germaynes have his doinges suspecte; yet being none olde cause

of

of querell either for possessions or territories or other signorie betwene Theire Majestes, we may think there shalbe no newe cause invented to make a querell, where unto who so ever woolde go about to provoke thEmpereure, regarding only the present visage of thinges, shall, if he cast his eye to the sequell, hereafter see more hurte then benefite ensewe, both to thEmpereure, and also to his posteritie. At the lest His Highnes desyrith to knowe wherto to trust, and woolde be lothe to be any lenger thus ambiguously handled, that is to saie, in wordes a freende, and in dedes otherwise; praying Him therefore that there dedes and woordes maye be correspondent one to an other, and that they will open playnly theyr meanyng, which His Majeste will take in lieu of frendship.

Furthermore youe shall understande that the Kinges Majeste, being muche greved with the straunge and unkinde dealing of thEmpereur, hathe thought good frankely to open his harte unto Him, in such sorte as shall appeare unto youe in articles[1], signed with His Majestes hande, and moost freendely playnly and gravely devised and penned, so God helpe us, by His Majeste Him self and with His Majesties owne hande, whiche His Highnes hath caused to be written in Frenche, to thentente that whenne youe shall have delyvered your letter of credence[1], whiche His Majeste hath written with his owne hande also, youe shal rede the same unto Him, forseing that you delyvere it Him not; whereunto, conforme to His Majestes saide letter, making moost hartie commendacions, and using all other good woordes of office, youe shall entreate Him to take the payn to geve the hearing, and so rede it to Him distinctly, declaring unto Him that none is pryvey to it, butt the King, and he that wrote it after His Majeste, and that youe have commandement to shewe it to Him very secretly, and to non other, wherin He shall fynde a freendly, a franke, an honorable, and a grave proceding of his freend with Him, and a true and syncere meanyng of his freende; with an answere to that which He alleadgeth to have bene often demaunded and not answered, and therefore used the delaye of his declaracion now that the tyme is past; and fynally He shal fynd in it a freendly request and resolucion: praying youe, M^r^ Wootton, to marke as nere as yow can, not only thEmpereurs countenaunce in the hearing of it, but also his answere to the same; and, in cace that He differre the absolute answere thereof, to sollicite Him to make it assone as yow can possible bring it to passe, entring eftsonnes the request for the saveconduicte, and also for

[1] Neither of these documents can be found.

the discharge of the arrest, if it be not all ready done, and signifie to His Majestie with all diligence possible the circumstaunce of everie thing.[1]

MC. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

HIT maye please Your Majeste to understand, that the nynthe of this present, yn the morening, I receyved letters from my Lordes of Your Majestes most honorable Cownsell, of the fifte of the same, with Your Majestes letters to thEmperour, and the articles, the which by Your Majestes commandement I shuld declare to thEmperour: and so having diligentlye perusid the sayde letters and articles, I sent that selfe daye to the Cowrte to requyre accesse to thEmperour. Adryen of the chambre (to whom I send ever yn suche case, as I suppose other do to) went yn to thEmperour (as he sayde), and comming fourthe anone agayne, sayde to my servant, that thEmperour was ylle at ease, and entering yn to the diette, and therefor desyred me that I wolde declare my maters unto Granvele, who shuld make rapporte to thEmpereur of it; and then shuld I have answer accordinglye. But, mistrusting that I shuld have that answer, I had instructid my servant afore, who sayde to Adryen, that I had letters from Your Majeste to thEmpereur, and charge besydes to be declarid to Him selfe, and therefor that I desyred, yf it might be, that I might speake with Him my selfe. Wherupon Adryen went yn agayne, and shortelye after comming fourthe, sayde that I shulde seende thither agayne abowte fowre of the clocke yn the after noone, and, in cace it wer possyble, I shulde speake with thEmperour. How be it thEmperour taryed not so longe, but abowte one of the clocke sent for me. Comming to Him I fownde Him sittyng yn a chayre, his feete resting upon an other low chayre, bearing one of his armes yn a towell, looking verye pale and weakelye, worse then I sawe Him at enye tyme before. And after summe communycacion of his disease, and how that the

---

[1] By a separate despatch, of which the minute, corrected by Paget, is preserved, the Privy Council instructed Wotton to apply to the Emperor either for the loan or the sale of ten galleys, for the purpose of counteracting the attempts of Francis to recover Boulogne in the next summer. The minute is without date, and must have been posterior to that in the text, as it is not alluded to in Wotton's answer of the 10th.

[2] There is an intermediate despatch from Wotton, dated the 7th, in which he reports that he has been unsuccessful in his attempts to obtain an audience of the Emperor.

next daye He was determyned to entre into the diette of the wood of Ynde, I beganne to declare my mater unto Him, according to thinstructions sent me by my Lordes of Your Majestes most honorable Cownsell, delyvering Your Majestes letter unto Him. And after that He had redde theym, He sayeing that it apperid that I had certeyn credence to be declarid unto Him, I first usid suche wordes unto Him as ar expressid yn my sayde instruccions, and then beganne to reede to Him the sayde articles distinctelye and at leysur, with the best punctuacion and accentes I cowde, to thintent He shuld the better marke everye thinge. And when I had done, thEmperour sayde that the waye that Your Majeste usid therin was to be commendid, and verye convenyent emonge freendes, so to open theyr myndes frankelye to eche other, the which mighte yn deede be the remedye to avoyde the danger, that might ensue of suspicions and doleances that the one might pretende to have agaynst the other; and therfor sayde He tooke this proceding of Your Majestye yn verye good parte, and that He wolde fayne consyder diligentlye the thinges by me rehersid, being weightie and of greate importance; but, forbycause of his indisposicion, being diseasid of his bodye, and therby troublid yn his mynde, his memorye wolde not serve Him to remembre all these poyntes, that I had there redde unto Him, and therefor desyred me to delyver Him a copye of it, or at the least theffect of it: and that, forbycause Your Majeste had made no manne pryvye to the mater but one Secretarye, He wolde also make no more pryvye to it but one Secretarye, who shulde go home with me to wryte it owte: and sayde that, wher as Your Majeste sayde yn the sayde articles, that tharrest of Your Majestes subjectes heere was done with owte just cawse or grownde, He mervelid Your Majeste wold so take it, for He sayde that You had cawsid all his shippes passing by there to be arrestid, and kepte there a greate whyle, and therefor it was not withowt a cawse that He had done the lyke; not that He entendid enye breache of amitye therby with Your Majeste, but onelye for the indempnite of his subjectes, that daylie cryedde owte upon Him for helpe. And, where as I had declarid unto Him how Your Majeste had longe ago sette his subjectes shippes and goodes at libertye, satisfyeng theym of all that cowde be demandidde, and what ordre Your Majeste had taken for theym that wer absent; therunto He sayde that yn deede He was enfourmid that summe of his shippes wer at libertye, but they wer fayne to leave theyr goodes behinde theym, the which shuld yn a maner be cast awaye, for they shulde be solde yn Englande, where they beare not lyke pryces as they do elis where, and the tyme for the sale of theym is now passed. And besydes that, there was yet no waye taken for the securite of his subjectes to passe withowt

lette yn tyme to come, the which wer meete to be provydid for, and that He had had no letters of late from his Ambassadeurs concerning that mater, and that for these cawses He had not yet releassid tharrest heere. Wherunto I sayde that, forbycause I was commandid by Your Majeste to declare the sayde articles unto Him, and that it was not expressid unto me, that I shuld also delyver enye copye of theym, yf I shuld take upon me of my selfe to delyver enye, I shuld passe and transgresse the limites of my commission, the which shuld not become a servant to do, and therefor beseechid Him to have me excusid theryn. "Forbycause" (quod thEmperor) "that the maters be of "importance, and I wold fayne consyder theym thouroughlye, mistrusting "myne owne memorye, specyallye being in that taking, that you see Me yn "now, I wold fayne have had a summarye of theym; but seing that you have "no commandement to delyver Me enye, and that you thinke that therefor "you maye not do it, at the least I wolde you wolde declare this mater to the "Queene, Who shall better carye it awaye, then I can now." When I herde thEmperour name the Queene, I was sumwhat perplexid, and stoode yn doubte, whether I might do it; but, when I answerid, I sayde that Your Majeste had kepte this mater verye secret, and had commandid me also to declare it secretelye to His Majeste, and to Him onelye. Wherfor I durst not, yn that neither, passe the bondes prescrybed unto me by Your Majeste. Nevertheless, I sayde that, yf there wer enye poynte of tharticles, that He had not well understandid or remembrid, I wolde declare it agayne unto Hym. But as for that, seing I refusid the other, He sayde it shuld not neede.[1] And for his subjectes shippes and goodes yn England, I sayde they wer alle either gone, or at lybertye to go, when they wolde, and that theyr was no cawse why they shuld leese or caste awaye enye of theyr goodes, for now is the tyme verye convenient to selle theym, and no doubte but that yn England they maye be as welle solde as yn other places, unlesse thEmperour thought it reasonable

[1] In a contemporary letter to Paget Wotton remarks of the Emperor: "Yn his answers I "notidde 2 thinges, first that He was so redye not onelye that I shulde declare tharticles to the "Queene but also to lette one of his Secretaryes wryte theym owte, who no doubte shulde have "ben Joisse Baue, and he wolde no more have declared theym to Granvele and his sonne of "Arras, then I wolde not drinke, yf I wer a thurste, having a good cuppe of the best Frenche "wyne that the Mareschall Du Bies hathe lefte behynde hym a tother syde the water of Boleyn; "the which wolde provoke me the more, forbicause I dranke none good, sith the tyme that I was "a manne of warre yn France. An other thinge that I musid at was, that needes thEmperour "wolde have a copye or a summarye of tharticles, or that I shulde declare theym to the Queene, "forbycause He cowde not remembre theym; and when I offerid to reede to Hym agayne enye "thinge that either He doubtid yn, or rememberid not well, He caridde not for it."

that

that Your Majeste shuld suffer theym to carye theym ynto France to vitayle your ennemis. "That is," quod thEmperor, "no ravitayling of ennemis, but "a trade of merchandises usid yerelye." When I herde Him saye so, "Well, "Syr," quod I, "is it then your pleasur, that I shall signefye to the King my "maister, that You will not discharge tharrest heere, unlesse his menne maye "go awaye with theyr herringes and carye theym into France, and also tyll "the tyme that an order be taken for the securite of your subjectes yn tyme "to come?" "I saye not so," quod thEmperour, "but, seing that the King my "brother hathe done sumwhat yn it yn England, as you saye, it is reason that "sumwhat be done heere to; and forbycause that, entring tomorow ynto the "diette, I know not when I shall speake with you agayne, you shall for this "mater resorte to Granvele, who shall further resolve you in it. And, as for "the other maters conteynedde yn the articles, they being of greate impor-"tance, and I being now yn this takinge that you see, not able to consyder "and waye theym as they shuld be, I can not at this tyme make enye answer "unto theym; but as soone as I shall, God willing, beginne to amende, and "be able to occupye my mynde in suche thinges, I will make my good brother "an answer of theym. And, in cace enye other thinge comme the meane "season, I praye you to resorte to the Queene my suster for it." I sayde unto Him, that these maters wer yn deede of importance, but yet suche as His Majeste hadde had good leysur to thinke upon theym, and therefor was not now to seeke yn theym. Wherefore, yf it might stande with his pleasur, He might even now make me answer yn theym, and wer suche as Your Majeste lookid for, that He wolde nor oughte not to sticke at theym: and then I namid the declaracion against France, and the grawnting of the saufeconduict. But thEmperour sayde that He was not in meete taking now to meddle with suche maters; neverthelesse for the saufeconduict He was contentid I shuld speake also with Granvele yn it. "Syr," quod I, "seing it ys your pleasur so, "I shall resorte to Granvele for these thinges; how be it that the King my "maister thinketh, that Your Majeste wolde waye theym as indifferentlye as "enye Cownseler abowte You." But thEmperour persisted stille theryn: and, seing that I cowde have no other answer, I toke my leave.

As for thEmpereurs cowntenance, forbycause that I was fayne to reede the artycles, whereby myne eye must nedes be contynuallye upon the booke, and that I tooke greate heede to reede it truelye and perfytelye, and so as He might playnelye perceyve the hole mater, I cowde not marke his cowntenance, but onelye after that tharticle was redde; and then was it late to marke enye alteracion of his cowntenance, the thing that shuld move Him being alle redye passed.

passed. And truelye He lookid so piteouselye before and after, that I thinke that his cowntenance cowde change verye lytle yn the heering of theym.

I will labor to speake with Granvele this daye, yf I can, and certefye Your Majeste of his answer with diligence, when I have it. And thus Jesu preserve Your Majeste longe in healthe, and all felycite. Written at Bruxelles, the tenthe of Februarye, 1544.

Your Highnes humble subject,
and most bownden servaunt,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

MCI. KING HENRY VIII. *to* BUCLER *and* MONT.[1]

INSTRUCTIONS given by the KINGES MAJESTE to his trusty and welbeloved servauntes, M^r^ BUCKLER, the Quenes Secretary, and M^r^ DOCTOR MOUNT, whom His Majeste sendeth as his Agentes to the LANDGRAVE OF HESSE, for thies purposes ensuyng.

FURST, the said M^r^ Buckler, taking with him these our instructions and such other letters and writtinges as be prepared for this journey, shall with all diligence, and in as secrete maner as he can conveniently, repayre unto Spyre, wheras or therabout he shall fynde our trusty servant M^r^ Doctor Mount, unto whom our pleasure is, he shall communicate these our instructions, with declaracion unto the same how that We have received his sundry letters, and therby perceived his procedinges in those partes concerning our affaires, to our good contentation: and then our sayd servauntes, devising togidres for their best and moost spedy waye to the sayd Landgrave, shall both togidre take their journey to the same, with all convenient diligence, and desyring ymmediately upon their arryval to have audience, they shall, at their acces, after the deliverey of our letters of credence unto the said Landgrave, with our moost harty commendations, procede with him as foloweth.

And furst, they shall saye that, wheras of late We have perceived by

---

[1] From a minute corrected by Paget. It has no indorsement by which the precise date can be ascertained, but it is to be inferred from Bucler's letters of the 10th and 12th that he must have received his orders in the interval.

advertisement

advertisement from our said servaunt Mr Mount, not onely that he beareth unto Us speciall good will and affection, and doth offre to sende unto our service upon reasonnable entreteinement, under the leading of valyant and well experimented capitains, the nombre of eight ten or mo thousand of footemen, good men of warre, and of two thousande horsmen, but also that he had entred sum further conference with our sayd servaunt, aswel of the commyn affaires of Christendom, as of sum part of our affaires, and likewise of his oune, and other the Princes and States in those partes, and thereby descended unto devises for an amitie and leage to be had betwene Us and him, adding therunto, upon occasion ministred by our sayd servaunt, the rest of the Protestantes, joyning also therwithall the King of Denmark, and making overture of a mariage betwene our doughter the Lady Marie and the Duke of Holst, the said King of Denmarkes brother; We have thought convenient to addres specially unto him our said servauntes, both to gyve unto him our moost harty thankes for the good will and affection, which We have conceived he hath borne unto Us of long tyme past, and see him now desirous to refresh the same, but also to knowe his minde more particulerly therin, to thintent that We also might resolve upon sum specialties for our part. And, to thintent the said Landgrave may knowe concerning the premisses sum part of our opinion, proceding upon the conference with our said servaunt Mr Mount had lately with him, they shall saye unto him, that when We consydre what a nombre of Princes and other States and Cyties be joined togidre in the commyn league, and that without the consent of them all We cannot entre in to the same, and how they will all accord unto it, it is much to be doubted; for as he himself wisely said, "quot capita, tot sensus," and though it may be they will facilly give their consentes herin, yet it cannot be don without eyther a commyn assemble (as We take it), which wilbe a notable thing to the woorlde, or els by sending unto every one apart who hath interest in that behaulf, We see such a delay of tyme like to ensue, or the matier could be brought to effect, as wer not expedient, neither for our or their affayres at this present: for We see, as We ar sure he and the rest doth, our commyn ennemy of Rome ceasseth not, with all that He can make, to worke the ruyne of such as have rejected his tyrannical and false usurped authoritye, and fyndeth no small Princes glad to gyve eare unto the same. And therefore (to signifye unto the sayd Landgrave our opinion what is best to be don for a further proceding in this matier) We think for the furst parte that there is no tyme to be lost, but that the soner the thing be done, which they shall think mete to be done, it shalbe much the better: for the seconde, bicaus the shortnes of the tyme will not

not suffre Us and the rest of the hole league to entre all at ones, We think it shalbe well don, and conferre much to our commyn affayres, that We, the King of Denmark, the Duke of Holst, and himself, with the tounes of Lubeck Hamborough and Breame, with such other Princes and tounes as he shall see will and may cum in to Us in season, be joyned togiders furthwith and ymediately, in a very strayt and perfayt amitye and league, both offensive and defensive, and upon such honorable and indifferent condicions as may be devised betwene us upon the same. Wherin for our part We wilbe contented to cum to such a conformitye, as honour and reason shall requyre, trusting that likewise he and the rest will do the semblable for their partes accordingly.

As for the mariage betwen our doughter the Lady Mary and the Duke of Holst, the King of Denmarkes brother, wherof the sayd Landgrave made overture unto our sayd servant M^r^ Mount, they shall saye, that perceiving the same to procede of a good will, that the sayd Landgrave beareth to thavauncement of our affayres, We cannot but take it in right thankfull part, and for his satisfaction in that matier do signifye unto hym, that having two doughters, both well educated, and, thankes be to God, qualified as apperteynyth and is decent for the childern of a Kyng, any of them both being mete, though We say it, for a Prynce of the gretist honour, like as we doubt not, but that he doth consydre what an honorable thing it shalbe for the sayd Duke of Holst to have in mariage any of our doughters, being, if ought shuld cum to our sonne without issue, (whom God long preserve) the next inheritiers of our Realme, and that therefor there must be honorable condicions offred unto Us by the sayd King of Denmark on the behalf of the sayd Duke his brother (for it is moost convenient and honorable, that the man shuld sue and desyre the woman); so We ar pleased that he the said Landgrave do travail with the said King of Denmark therin, in cace he doth or shall perceive Him wel inclined thereto, and willing to cum to honorable condicions concernyng the same. In which cace he shall finde Us so reasonable, as they shall have just cause to be contented, thynking it shall be expedient for the sayd King of Denmark, seyng that the condicions which ar to be requyred for our sayd doughters be of reason more gretter for the one, then for the other, that He determin not, only upon any one of them, but referre thelection untill the tyme they, whom He will appoynt to treate in that matter, have herd the condicions which We will requyre for eyther of them; instructing and authorising the same so amply, as, if he shall se the condicions of the one to high for hym to be accomplished, he may yet go thorow for the other.

As toching the gentle offre of the men of warre to serve Us at this present, our

our sayd servaunts shall gyve unto him our moost harty thankes likewise in that behalf; and, forbycause he seamed upon the said offre to desyre sum reciprocque to be made by Us towardes him, for that he feared the French King woold upon this querel molest him, peraventure by the Duke of Brunswyk, or sum other papist; forasmocheas, if We shall have any occacion toccupye the sayd men of warre, the tyme approcheth now fast on, when the same must be employed, We woold be glad to knowe more particulerly, both wheder it shall like the sayd Landgrave himself to leade the sayd men of warre, which We much desyre, and in that cace woold have such regard to his entreteynement as is decent for such a personnaige; oreles what other notable men he woolde sende with the same, which wayes the same shuld passe to serve Us, and also what is the reciprocque that he entendeth to requyre.

And forasmuche as, the brevite of tyme with the state of thaffayres consydred, great expedicion wer necessary to be used for the conclusion of these matiers, our sayd servantes shall compasse, by all the meanes they can, that there may be an ambassade sent from them unto Us spedily; and alledging therefor, what a mervailous tyme it woold tract now upon thies overtures to sende furst in to Denmark, and then tary to here from thens agayn, and then to sende to Us, and then We to send agayn to them: our sayd servauntes shall do what they can to perswade him to sende sum honest wise man or two of his Counsail, fully and throughly enstructed of his hole mynde in all thinges, to the sayd King of Denmark, takyng in theyr waye, homeward or owtward, the Cytyes of Lubeck, Hamburgh, and Breame, which be not farre asonder, and that the sayd persons so to be instructed by him may with sum other from the sayd King and Cytyes be sent togiders unto Us, fully authorised and instructed to treate and conclude with Us upon the premisses; signifying unto him that, as for any solemnite to be used in this ambassade, it is not necessary, but shall suffise that men of wisedom, and good disposition to this amitye, be sent to have the handling of the same, who the more secretly that they cum they shall cum the more surely. And, albeit we doubt not but that in cace our sayde servauntes can perswade the sayd ambassade to be sent unto Us, they will inculke seriously, that their Ambassadours may cum fully authorised and enstructed in all thinges; yet, forbycause the sum of their legacion is like to consiste specially upon thies three poyntes, the straict amity and league, the mariage, and the particuler offre that the Landgrave made of the men of warre; the principal point, and wherunto thother two be but accessaryes, is the treaty for the straict amitie and league, (the which, if it be not spedely concluded out of hand, can neither stande Us

nor them in any stede, nor yet the rest cum to any good effect according both to ours and their expectacion and desyre); our sayd servauntes shall procure, that they which shall cum to us may bring the final resolucion of their masters myndes with them, what they will do, what they look to have Us do in cace both of invasion and defension, what ayde by land and what by see, how much at the charge of the requyrent, and how much at theirs that be requyred, for how long tyme he that shalbe requyred shall fynde ayde at his charge, how long after that tyme be expyred the requyrant may use the same ayde at his oun charge; item for the trafficque in eche others cuntrey for victailes, munition, horses, and all other thinges necessary for the warre, thinhibition of thennemies to trafficq, who shalbe reputed and for what cause a commun ennemie, the not maintenaunce of eche others traitors and rebeles, and brefvely in all other thinges that may be to thestablishment of the sayd amitye.

And in cace the sayd Landgrave shall make any mocion touching the matiers of religion, desyring that there might be sum accord and agreement upon the same, mencioning peraventure the return again from hens of their last ambassade in vaine; to that our sayd servauntes shall aunswer, that ther is no Prince nor man in the woorlde that desyreth more the glorye of God, and meaneth more the true setting furth of His Woord, then We do. And to thintent the same may appere unto them, albeit it be true in dede that certayn of the Commissioners, beyng here to commyn uppon maters of religion, the same entring conference furst with certain of our lerned men, and after beyng admitted to commun with Ourself, stoode more ernestly and vehemently uppon theyr Confession, then to Us was thought reasonnable, or that the trowth could beare, like as sythens that tyme it doth well appere, for that there be diverse of the same thinges wherin they stack then fast, moved onley as they sayd therto, bycause theyr prechers had set furth and tawght the same in theyr sayd Confession, and now have sumwhat more moderatly, as theyr books do testifie, set furth the same; and uppon this maner of proceding departed, without any such conclusion as with sum indifferent handling might have succeded, to the assured conjunction and amitie of Us and our dominions on both partes, and thuniversall weall and quiet of all Christendome: yet forasmuch as We having oon commun and certain ennemie, the Bishop of Rome, unto whose faccion no smale Princes be addicted, being both of Us a like zele and meaning for the right and sincere setting furth of Godes glorie and His holy Woord, thabolishing of the Bishop of Romes usurped authorite, with such vain superstitions as have crept in with the same, there be no nations in Christendom so like to agree, as We be, if that the forsayd amytie beyng agreed uppon,

uppon, for that must necessarily be passed out of hand and not be delayd for the disputacions of the matters of religion, which wil require a tract of tyme; he wilbe contented to growe to sum moderacion for an unite in those matiers, and eftsones addresse sum good and well lerned men to talke and confer agayn in the sayd matiers of religion, with other Commissioners to be appoynted for our part, and likewise of good judgement disposition and lerning, either partye sumwhat relenting from extremities, and framing themselfes to a godly indifferency and moderacion; We trust that such a conclusion and agreement shall ensue upon the sayd meting, as hath ben hitherto so much desyred, to the glorye and honour of God, and His Woorde, thestablishment of perfait amitye betwen Us, and to the terrour of others, which have alwayes and yet do stil contynually travail and practise to hinder and empesche the same; like as We be enformed by secret meane, that there is even, at this present, great practises used, wherin the Vischauncelor Naves is a speciall ministre, and hath ben any day this half yere, to break the league of the Protestantes, and to dissever the Cytyes from the Princes; wherof our pleasure is, our sayd servantes shall advertise the sayd Landgrave, and signifye unto him on our behalf, that it shalbe more then necessary, that there be a good eye gyven thereto in tyme, and such prudence used by him and others to meet with that matter, as the practisers may be put besydes their purpos; prayng hym to kepe secret unto hym self, from whens he herd the same.

Finally We woll that our sayd servauntes do note and observe well thaunswer of the sayd Landgrave to every point, and wisely digesting the substance therof, with the maner and circumstance of every thing, considre what succes is like to ensue upon the same, and with all diligence possible tadvertise Us of their hole procedinges in the premisses, and likewise of all other occurrentes, that shall cum to their knoweledge at their being there; for thobteyning wherof they shall endevour themselfes accordingly.

MCII. Bucler *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Youre Majestie to be advertised that this present daie by letters from Venice, Florens, and other partes of Italie, cam advise hether that the Turke hath stayed his journeye towardes Austria for this yere; and that

the Bysshop of Rome intendeth to accelerate the Counsell appointed at Trent, and farther that He maketh ernest pretense to declare his curse against Youre Majestie[1], which is estemed verie vaine to Him that God hath blessed.

The French King sent a gentilman towardes Germanye to levye men. Lantgravius had knowlege of it, and appon the Rene caused him to be taken, and brought to him, and so he keepyth him sure. Thiese I write by the report of Italyans and other honest men here. It is bruted also that the Marques of Guasto shall cum to the French King, to rendre the state of Millayne. I departe forwarde to morrowe with as good speede as I can. God save Youre Majestie. From Antwerpe, the 10th of Februarie.

Your Majesties humble and
moste bounden servaunt,
(*Signed*) WATER BUCLER.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

MCIII. BUCLER *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your Majestie to be advertised that at my arrivall here in Bruxells, I here for certeigne that Maistre Mont at this present is at Argentyne, aboute 60 myels beyond Spiere, which woll hindre my journey sumwhat. There is difficultie in the passage, as I have lerned. I shall make the best spiede that I can. ThEmperour proceedeth in his purpose concerning the new diet, and Grandvellus according to thappointement goeth shortelie towardes the Diet at Wormes to supplie his rowme. As for other occurrentes here, Youre Majestie hath theim of surer grounde then I can write. God save Youre Majestie. From Bruxelles, the 12th of Februarie.

Your Majesties moste humble
and bounden servaunt,
(*Signed*) WATER BUCLER.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

---

[1] This was also reported by Vaughan to Wriothesley from Bruxelles on the 5th of February: "Men talke muche of the comyng down of the Bishop of Romes excommunication agenst the "Kinges Majestie and his subjectes, and saye that ys dayly loked for."

MCIV. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

Hit maye please Your Majeste to be advertysed, that the tenthe of this present I was with Granvele for the two poyntes for the which thEmperour had remitted me unto him, that is to saye, for the releasse of tharrest and for the passeport, declaring unto him what Your Majeste had cawsed to be done concerning tharrest yn England; but he made sumwhat strange at the beginning, sayeng that thEmperour had tolde him that I wold cummunicate none of my maters with enye of his Cownsell. I tolde hym that I thought he mistooke thEmperour, for al though, having letters to thEmperour from Your Majeste, I requyred that I might delyver theym to Him selfe, and that at what tyme I delyveryd theym yn deede, I declarid my credence unto Him, yet He had remitted me for two thinges unto him; and that I refusid not to comme to him for the mater, and shewid him what the two poyntes wer. "Yn "dede," quod Granvele, "thEmpereur talkid with me of the first poynte con- "cerning tharrest, but sayde nothing to me as concernyng the passeporte; but "seing you saye that thEmperour hath remitted you to me, I will speake with "Him, and then shall you have answer of bothe." And, forbycause that by this answer I cowde not gather, whether they wolde release tharrest or not, I thought it was yet no tyme to declare the reste of myne instructions sent me by my Lordes of Your Majestes most honorable Cownsell. True it is, that in this communycacion with him, he sayde that thEmperours Ambassadeurs by Your Majeste had not advertysed thEmperour yet, so as I had declarid the mater unto Hym, but that they lookid for letters from theym verye shortelye.

The next daye I sent to him agayne, but it was the twelfthe, er I cowde speake with him; and then he made me this answer, that he had spoken with thEmperour, and that thEmperours answer was, that He cowde do nothing in these poyntes, tyll he had receyved letters from his Ambassadeurs. Heering this answer, I streight declarid unto hym the sayd rest of myne instructions, the whiche he herde owte at lenghte; and, when I had done, sayde, that this mater was of verye greate importance, and therefor, yf I lokid for a resolute answer theryn, he thought it best I shuld declare it to thEmperour. Nevertheless, forbycause that I had sayde that I was commandid to declare that same unto him, he was content to make me an answer as farre as he knew of the mater: and, layeng his hande upon his brest, didde swere, that he knew none other, but that thEmperour entendid trulye and faithfullye to observe the

the amitye betwixte Your two Majestes: and yet, as he sayde, right earnest and importuine suite hath ben made to the contrarye, and that from dyvers places; but that thEmperour by no meanes wolde be inducid to it. And, for an argument of thEmperours mynde theryn, he declarid what greate labour was made by the Frenchemenne for to have the Scottes reconcyled with thEmperour, wherunto He will gyve no eare, and yet (as Granvele sayde) thEmperour hathe no querell against theym yn the worlde, but for Your Majestes sake. And as for himselfe, he sayde that by certeyne conjectures he perceyved that Your Majeste had him suspectidde, but that it was with owte a just cawse, for as for the Frenche King, he sayde, it was well knowne how He had kepte him yn pryson, and how He had poursuidde him by see to have slayne him and his children, and therefor enye manne might gather of what mynde he oughte to be towardes Him. And, where as summe maliciouselye saye that he hathe had greate rewardes of the Frenche King, he sayde, holding his spectacles yn his handes, and didde swere a greate othe, that he had not the value of the sayde spectacles of Him, and that his sonne of Arras might have hadde good benefices and good promocions of the Frenche King, yf he wolde, but that he utterlye refusid theym.[1] And as for Your Majeste, he sayde, that it hathe pleasid You, or this, to take him for an honest manne; and that sith that tyme he is for his parte nothing changid towardes Your Majeste, but is and will be your servant, whether You so take him, or take him not: and sayde also, that he knew none of thEmperours Cownsell, that went abowte to disjoyne the amitye betwixte Your Majeste and thEmperour, albeit that there wer summe that peraventure wolde be content to see summe good order taken yn summe thinges: and that Your Majeste shuld not thinke that thEmperours Cownsell saye or do enye thinge, but as theye ar commandid by thEmperour; as it might appeere, he sayde, when my Lordes of Hertforde and Wincester wer heere; at what tyme thEmperour allowid and avowidde everye worde that was spoken by those of his Cownsell: and

[1] Wotton, in his letter to Paget of this date, says: "John Honnynges shewith me that "yesterdaye, whyle he was talking with Granvele, and he was sweering unto me that he had not "receyved enye rewardes of the Frenche King, a servant of his tolde Honnynges and an other "servant of myne, that, whyle Granvele was yn Burgundye, the Frenche King sent him a greate "deale of plate, estymed commenlye to be worthe tenne thowsande crownes. Looke you now "what faithe maye be gyven to suche mennes wordes or othes, yf this be true."

In this letter Wotton transmitted to Paget a copy of the Bull calling the General Council, and two Edicts of the Emperor, one prohibiting his imperial subjects from serving any foreign potentate in war, and the other requiring the Princes to be at Worms on the last day of February, when the King of the Romans would be there: but neither of these enclosures has been preserved.

that

that it wer no reason that Your Majeste shuld take enye displeasur with Cownselers, that shew theyr myndes, as they thinke, yn theyr maisters cawses. And as for the maters wheryn Your Majeste fownde not that kyndenesse that You lookid for, he sayde that, as for two of theym, he had al redye shewid me thEmperours answer, the which dependith of thanswer, that shall comme from theyr Ambassadeurs by Your Majeste. As for the reste, he sayde, I had ben of late with thEmpereur my selfe, and that he had no commandement of thEmpereur to saye enye further yn it, then had ben sayde before. This was muche theffect of his answer, wheryn he wolde fayne have fownde summe coulor to calle thanswer made for the passeporte to be no refusall, but rather a difficultye, for the greate inconvenientes, the which cowde not well be avoydidde, yn grawnting the sayde passeport, by the which answer (yf faythe maye be gyven to this mannes earnest wordes and othes) it seemith that thEmperour entendith no breache of amitye with Your Majeste, what so ever that He entend elis. And in cace they meane enye thinge elis, yf Your Majeste have not all redye perceyved what that is by theyr Ambassadeurs, it seemith that it shall be perceyved at the leaste, when theyr sayde Ambassadors nexte letters come.

Summe Ambassadeurs have ben yn hande of late with Granvele to know, wherupon thEmperour resolvith Himselfe as concerning thelection of the mariaiges, but Granveles answer was that in dede the mater had ben and was consultid upon, but not yet determyned, and that the declaracion made shulde for all that not yet be publisshed.

Mons^{r} de Laval, as I understande, was of late with Granvele, complaining that the hostagiers wer kepte lenger then they shuld be, but Granvele sayde that he mighte thanke the King his maister, Who did not fulfille that He shuld do; and sayde that his maister had Cownselers abowte Him, who it seamid carid not though the peace continuid not longe betwixte thEmperor and Him. And thus Jesu preserve Your Majeste longe in healthe and felycite. Written at Bruxelles, the thirtenthe of Februarye, 1544.

Your Highnes humble subject,
and most bownden servant,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

MCV. MONT *to* PAGET.[1]

PROXIMO biduo ab Hessorum Principe Saxonicum responsum huc allatum est, ornatissime Domine Pachete, qui ad quendam hujus nostre reipublice patritium mihi significaturum scripsit Saxonem ab hoc federe, post tam multas frustaneas superiorum temporum hinc inde Oratorum missiones, iterum tentando alieniorem esse. A quo ejus intempestivissimo prejuditio multos optimos viros diversissimum sentire scio, maxime cum modo Romanus Episcopus contra utrosque calamum stringat seviat et convitia expüat. Hessus, qua prudentia est, ütrorumque in vindicanda libertate a Romani tyranni servitute, conjunctionem consyderans perinde ut Serenissimum Regem et Protestantes in pari causa esse cernit, ita eosdem quoque communia consilia et socia arma contra hunc communem hostem induere vellet. Is enim modo in extrema desperatione celum et terram furibundus commiscet. Comitia Germanico more aguntur; et, dum omnia in adventum Cesaris extrahuntur, Turca interim rebus mature ex sententia confectis citius se in tuta receperit, quam nostri de bello suscipiendo convenerint. Certa ex diversis locis huc scripta conferuntur Turcam ingenti exercitu hoc anno bellum in Hungaria moliturum. Tridentini Concilij terriculamentum apud nos vilescit; et plerique opinantur, nupera illa Romani Episcopi scripta aut supposititia esse, aut dissimulanter procurata, propter plusquam pontificalem earum expostulationum fastum et impudentissimam ambitionem. A Wormatia hactenus absum propter graviores sumptus, quos illic facere cogerer. Ipse enim tenes hos conventus sumptuosiores et ambitiosiores multo esse, quam quos pre mea tenuitate frequentare iterum commode possim, tametsi operæ pretium forsan facturus presens eram. Hessiaca quoque profectio mihi loculos modo evacuavit. Porro si quid me facere velitis, significate. Domino Petro college tuo observanter me commendare digneris. Equidem omnia mea studia et offitia Dominationi tue amanter defero. Argentine, 17 Februarij, anno 1545. Hec pro tuo offitio Serenissimo Regi significabis.

CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
Clarissimo Viro, Domino Guilielmo Pacheto, Serenissimi Angliæ Regis Secretario, Equiti, et patrono colendissimo.
For the Kinges Majeste.

---

[1] Holograph.

MCVI. Wotton *to* Paget.

Syr, my duetye remembrid. I thanke you for the good newes of Boleyn, the which I had herde before, yet not so perfitelye. The Frenche Ambassadour impudentlye mayntayneth that it is all false, and that the Frenche menne lye stille fortifyeng on thother syde the haven.[1]

There is come hither an herault who is namid Snowden, and callith him selfe the Scottisshe Queenes herault, and askith saufeconduict for a Scottisshe Ambassadeur to come hither; the which, as farre as I can perceyve, he shall have, for the sayde Ambassadeur is lookid for heere within these two dayes. As I heere he cam by sea owt of Scotlande ynto France. Yf enye faith maye be gyven to Granveles wordes, the which he spake to me when I was with him laste, the sayde Ambassadeur is lyke to do no good heere. But trust suche wordes, who wille; and I wil, when I see cawse.

The Duke of Alburquerque sent one of his menne to me, to shew me that he had advyse owt of Italye, that Messir Ludovico de Gli Armi makith souldiours for the Kinges Majeste, upon the Venicyens Lordshippe; and that the Frenche Ambassadeur heering of it, sent to the Senate to requyre theym to forbid it, and that answer was made him, that not onelye they wolde suffer menne to be gatherid for the Kinges Majeste, but also serve Him with theyr lyfes and goodes. That selfe newes I herde of other lykewyse, and, as I heere, they came from the Viceroy of Sicyle.

The Segnour Jennottino d'Auria is come hither yn poste, for money, as it is spoken, for his galeys. Emonges other communicacion he saith that the Marquyse del Guasto hath sent for the ladye his wyfe[2] to come from Naples to Mylan. Summe gather therof that he lookyth not verye shortlye to departe owte of Mylan, seing he cawsith his wyfe to come thither to him.

I have sent agayne to Monsr de Granvele for answer upon the maters, for the which I was with him laste, who sayde that he hathe declarid the mater to thEmperour, and that the Cownsell hathe sitten upon it twyse or thryse, and that I shall shortelye have an answer of it.

The Cardinal de Meudon went hence to Lovayn for his passetyme,

---

[1] Carne probably alludes to the same, in a letter from Bruxelles of the 10th of February: "Here ys no other communication now, but of the noble and valiant removinge and chasinge "awey of the Frenshe men from the siege of Bolloyne by my Lord of Hertforde."

[2] See Vol. IX. p. 385.

wherupon the Cownsell heere sent to the Frenche Ambassadeur to shew him that he had committed a fawte, being assigned to tarye heere yn this towne, that wold go owt of it with owte thEmperours leave.

ThAmbassadeur of Savoye first, and after thAmbassadeur of Genua, have ben with me, and brought with theym a gentlemanne namid Jhon Baptista Spinola, commending him for a verye good manne of warre, as one that verye longe hathe folowid the warres, as well by sea as by lande, and hathe greate desyre to serve the Kinges Majeste, and offerith to bringe to the Kinges Majestes service a thowsande menne. And all be it, as he saithe, that he heerith that other take up menne yn Italye for the Kinges Majeste, yet he saithe by occasion of lettes, as the Bisshoppe of Romes excommunicacion, and suche other, peraventure they shall not so easylye gette theyr hole nombre; but he, being so well acquaintid emonges the souldiours, doubtith not for all enye suche lettes to gette his nombre that shal be apoynted him; and saith that he will bringe with him conning and expert maisters to make greate shippes or galeys. He hathe delyverid a memoriall of this mater, the which you shall receyve heerwith.[1] The sayde Jhon Baptista saith that, yf the Kinges Majeste knew him ones, His Majeste wil not lette him departe. And, forbycause these Ambassadeurs have earnestlye recommendid the manne to me, I shall hertelye desyre you to lette me know, by the first, whether the Kinges Majestes pleasur shal be to have him come over to Him, or not.

In communicacion with thAmbassadour of Genua, I sayde unto him, that I herde that the Frenche King had sent to Genua to hyre shippes against the King my maister, and askid him whether it wer so. He sayde, that He had sent thyther yn deede, and that the Segnorye had made answer, that they had no shippes; but yn cace the Frenche King cowde agree with the particuler menne that ar owners of the shippes, they wold not be agayne it. I sayde unto him that seing they knew that the Frenche King wolde have theym, pourposelye to warre against the Kinges Majeste, Who is theyr frende, they ought not to have sufferid enye of theyr subjectes to delyver theyr shippes for that pourpose. He sayde that theyr Segnorye was neuter, and by that neutralite they cowde not saye the Frenche King naye, no more then they wolde saye naye to the Kinges Majeste, yf He requyred lykewyse shippes, or enye thinge elis of theym, Whome no doubte they wolde be as gladde and as redye to serve as the Frenche King: and desyred me to consider how they lye to France, and in cace they shuld have sayde the Frenche King naye, they

[1] A short memorial in Italian, to this effect, accompanies the letter.

shuld

shuld have muche a do to susteyne his displeasur. I askid him what nombre and what sorte of shippes the Frenche King had hyred; he sayde syx greate shippes, and no galeys.

The commen voyce goith that the Cardinal of Lorayne, having played at tenys, callid forthewith for a coppe of drinke, and after that he had drunken, sodenlye diedde.[1] Thus Jesu preserve you longe in healthe and prosperite. Written at Bruxelles, the eightenthe of Februarye, 1544.

Yours to commande,

(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes two Pryncipall Secretayres.

MCVII. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT may please Your Majeste to be advertised, that the nynetenth of this present I was sent for by Granvele, with whome I fownde the President Score. Where Granvele, having first made certeyn excuses, not much materiall, why he had sent for me no sooner for an answer, sayde, that thEmperours Cownsell had considerid the two poyntes, of the which I had spoken with him before. And as for the passeporte, forbicause of the greate dommaiges that thEmperours subjectes shuld susteyne by it, as they had seene thensample the last yere, and that the Princes of Germanye, perceyving that the greate Turke comith his owne persone this somer ynto Hungarye, have requyred thEmperour to commande, that none shall be sufferid to go serve enye foreyn potentate owte of thEmpyre; the which thEmperour entendith to do; and that thEmperour can grawnte no saufeconduict for Italyens withowte the consent of the Princes of thEmpyre; and that, though enye wer grawntid, the Duchemenne wil not fayle to sette upon theym: for these cawses it is not fownde expedyent by thEmperours Cownsell to grawnte enye suche passeporte, besides that the Cownsel dothe not fynde that thEmperour is bownden to grawnte enye at all yn this case. Neverthelesse he sayde, that as for Italyens Your Majeste wer better to be withowte theym, then to have theym, though You might have theym at

[1] This rumour was unfounded, for the Cardinal lived to 1550.

your pleasure; not onlye forbycause that they ar neither hardye nor faithefull, but also for the greate hurte and dammaiges that Your Majestes subjectes shall susteyne by theym, where so ever they come. Score addidde an other cawse, which he sayde was weightyer then all those, that is to saye, that, yf they contynue enye whyle emonge an other nacion, they will go abowte to infecte theym with that abominable vyce that they muche delyte yn. And as for lantzknechtes, they sayde that they wolde not cownsell Your Majeste to use enye but Nederlanders, and that thEmperour hathe fownde theym not onelye of farre more obedyence, but also more active and redyer to do enye thinge that they shal be putte to, then Overlanders, and wolde fayne fynde the meanes Him selfe to be served of theym against the Turke. And neverthelesse, yf Your Majeste will be served of Overlanders, You maye send for theym by sea, and thEmperour will winke at it. And, how be it that I sayde that it was to evydent that thEmperour was bownden to grawnte the sayde passeporte, and that there was no doubte but that Your Majeste wolde charge the capteyns straytelye, that shuld conduicte your souldieurs, that they shuld provyde for suche inconvenyences as they spake of, and that, the commandement ones made that none shuld go owte of Germanye, none wold be so bolde to serve Your Majeste withowt passeporte, and therefor that thEmperours winking shuld then serve for lytle pourpose, and that Your Majeste lackid shippes to conveye suche a nombre by sea, and that your capteyns hadd allredye retayned menne yn Italye, and taryed but for the passeporte, and, they payeng for that they shuld take, no manne wolde offre enye wronge; and that by this meanes, yf Your Majeste shuld not have the passeporte, then shuld the Frenche menne have both lantzknechtes and Italyens, as menye as they wolde, for they neede no passeporte to go to theym, joyning so nigh to theyr countrey, and your Majeste shuld have never one of theym; and suche other thinges as me thought then servidde for the pourpose: yet they persisted yn this, that they had declarid unto me thEmperours answer and mynde theryn.

Score made me thanswer for tharrest, sayeng, that al though I had declarid that thEmperours subjectes wer at lybertye, and had theyr goodes redelyverid theym, yet thEmperour was otherwyse dayly enfourmid that summe of his subjectes merchandises wer solde withowte theyr knowledge; other cowde not have theyr merchandises delyverid theym; other, having letters from Your Majeste for the redelyverye of theyr shippes or goodes, when they ar come to the officers that shuld redelyver theym, have not onelye ben denyed it, but also threatenidde to have displeasur, yf they come enye more agayne for it; and also that thEmperour wolde, that it shuld be knowne how his subjectes shall

shall yn tyme to come passe saufelye and withowt lette, and also that the Spaignardes of Burgos and Jasper Duchy can have no justice of theyr goodes, wrongefullye retayned yn Englande. Wherfor thEmperour is not advysed yet to dissolve tharrest heere. Neverthelesse, forbycause that thEmperour perceyveth that parte of his subjectes shippes ar come awaye, He will also do sumwhat for his parte to, for He is content that our shippes and shippemenne shall be releassidde and putte at lybertye. And to shew that He meanith nothinge but to provyde for his subjectes, He is content to remove tharrest generallye, our merchantes gyving caucion, as He had at an other tyme before declarid unto me, or everye merchant gyving particulerlye caucion sufficient for him selfe and his owne goodes. Wherunto I sayde, that the wordes that I had spoken wer undoubtidlye true, for my Lordes of Your Majestes most honorable Cownsell, by your commandement, had advertysed me, and therefor I wonderid muche, that enye manne wolde certefye theym the contrarye, and therefor that I bylevid that they wer but fayned tayles. Neverthelesse, seing that this was thEmperours answer, I sayde I wolde certefye Your Majeste of it, how that not onelye thEmperours subjectes, whose goodes and shippes wer of late arrestid, must be first at lybertye and satisfyed, but also that there must first be an order taken for his subjectes yn tyme to come, and also that they of Burges and Jasper Duchye must have restitucion of theyr demandes, or elis thEmperour will not remove tharrest of our merchantes and theyr goodes. "Nay not so," quod Granvele, "but, to avoyde inconvenyencies yn tyme to "come, it wer well done that it wer streight knowne how thEmperours "subjectes shall order theym selfes." "And as for the Spaignardes," quod Score, "and Jasper Duchyes mater, the first maye be discussidde and endid "in two howres;" and in the seconde he sayde, that Your Majeste, knowing that he had wronge, hadde commandid that he shulde have restitucion of his wronges. I sayde I knew nothing of bothe the sayde maters, but I knew that this arrest was never made for theyr maters, and therefor they did wronge to speake of theym heerein; and that, yf they sewid for justice to Your Majeste, that they shuld surelye have it, and that they might no more take upon theym heere the knowledge of maters aperteyning to Your Majestes cognicion and jurisdiction, then they wolde that Your Majeste shuld usurpe upon theyr jurisdiction: and that all though Your Majeste did expresselye and evidentlye denye theym justice, yet this waye was directelye against the treatye, by the which an other waye yn lyke maters is prescrybid. And as for the caucion, I sayde I cowde not meddle yn it, for I had no commission therof. Score sayde, that thEmperour entendid not therby to usurpe upon Your Majestes jurisdiction, but

but that, seing that thEmperour had labourid for the restitucion of his subjectes goodes, reason wolde that it shuld be done, or suche an answer at the least made, wherby it might appere that there is reason or cawse why to retayne theym, the which he sayde was not done. I sayd that, seing they wer stayed yn Englande, the cognicion whether they wer lawfullye stayed or not, aperteynedde to Your Majeste; and as they thinke it reasonable, that Your Majestes subjectes, when they ar stayed heere, stand to theyr judgementes heere, and content theym selfes therwith, so it is reason, that in lyke cases thEmperours subjectes do yn England. But, all sayde that I cowde saye yn it, they ar not myndidde to dissolve tharrest yet, but onelye for the shippes and mariners, unlesse it be under caucion. And I dare not now presse theym to make haste to go thorough with the sayde dissolucion of tharrest of the shippes and mariners, least they shuld therby gather that I did alowe and ratifye theyr doinges thereyn, the which thing I know not how Your Majeste wille take, seing they have not removidde the hole arrest at ones.

Granvele shewid me that, two dayes passid, a Scottishe herault came hether for a saufeconduict for an Ambassadour of Scotlande, who was at Cambray, but that thEmperour hathe refusid it him, and will not suffer him to come; and that thEmperour sent to the Frenche Ambassadour to shew him that the Scottes, being in warre with Your Majeste, He might not by the treatye, nor wolde not, have enye conference with theym. And this he sayde thEmperour willed him to shew me, forbycause He wolde make me pryvye to all his procedinges, and that I might perceyve that He entendid to observe the treatye yn all poyntes. And thus Jesu preserve Your Majeste longe in healthe and all felycite. Written at Bruxelles, the twentith of February, 1544.

Your Highnes humble subject,
and most bownden servaunt,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

MCVIII. King Henry VIII. *to* The Regent of Flanders.[1]

Treshaulte et Tresexcellente Princesse, nostre treschiere et tresamee bonne Soeur et Cousine, tant et si affectueusement comme faire pouvons a Vous Nous recommendons. Nous depeschons presentement devers Monsieur nostre bon frere lEmpereur, Messire Guillaume Paget, Chevalier, nostre Conseillier et Premier Secretaire, pour Luy communicquer aulcunes choses dimportance touchant lamitie dentre Nous. Pourquoy Vous prions tresaffectueusement le croire en ce que Vous dira de nostre part, et de tenir bonne main, que les choses, pour lesquelles l'avons adresse maintenant a nostredict bon frere, pourront sortir en effect convenable a nostre amitie. Ainsy Nous ferez tresgrand plaisir, comme scait le Createur, Qui Vous ait, Treshaulte et Tresexcellente Princesse, nostre treschiere et tresamee bonne Soeur et Cousine, en Sa tressaincte garde. Escript a nostre Palais de Westminster, le 20^{me} jour de Febvrier, 1544.

MCIX. Instructions gyven by the Kinges Majeste to his trusty and right welbiloved Counsailour, Sir William Paget, Knight, one of His Highnes two Principall Secretaryes, whom His Majeste sendeth presently unto thEmpereur for the purposes herafter ensuyng.

(*Signed*) Henry R.

Furst, the said Sir William Paget, taking with him our letters and instructions, and such other writtinges as be prepared for his journey, shall repayre with all diligence in post to thEmpereurs Court; and at his arryvall there, communicating these our instructions unto M^{r} Doctor Wootton, our Ambassadeur Resident, he shall, with the said M^{r} Wotton joinctly togidres, desyre audience of thEmpereur, and being admitted unto his presence, or, in cace of his grevous malady, appoincted to the Quene and Mons^{r} Granvele, the said Sir William, with our condigne commendations, shall saye that, wheras We

[1] From a contemporary minute.

addressed

addressed lately our Ambassadeur Resident with Him to open and rede unto Him certain matiers of importance, with request not only to have aunswer again unto the same, but also that tharrest of our subgectes and gooddes there might be dischardged; forasmuchas We neither have yet any aunswer touching the said purposes, and that also the said arrest remaineth in such sort as it did, being importuned with the doleaunces of divers and many our subgectes complayning of the great losses and dammaiges they do susteyn by reason of the said restraint, and also to knowe what thing it is, that He sayth He hath so often willed his Ambassadeurs to move Us in, and get non aunswer; We thought good to addresse unto Him our sayde Secretary, both to declare unto Him how much his procedinges ever sithens his peax taken with Fraunce hath greved Us, being of a straunge and unkynde sorte towardes Us, his auncyent and well approved freend in all his necessities from the begynning; but also to requyre Him, seing that both Himself and his principall Ministres and Ambassadours doth from tyme to tyme signifye and say unto Us and our Ministres and Ambassadours, that He entendeth and meaneth tobserve the treatye and amitye betwen Us, to shewe sum dedes correspondent to his woordes, and in cace He meane in dede, as He hath sayde, thobservaunce of the treatye betwen Us, that thinges may then passe and be don in such ordre as the treatye doth prescribe unto Us; which, when it was made furst, was thought so plain and evident, and with such an agreable consent and uniform meaning of Us both and of both our Counsailes, as could not ne ought to have any other understanding or interpretacion, then by the very woordes of the saide treatye is comprehended; and so was it estemed and articled, howsoever sum folkes list to wrest it at theyr libertye. And here our said Secretary shall pause, to here what He woll saye; and, in cace it shalbe aunswered that He mindeth to kepe, and hath kept, his amitye and treatye with Us in all thinges, our sayd Secretary shall demaunde, what they can say to the arrest of our subgectes and goodes; then, repeting the cace, shall saye, "Sundry of your "subgectes ships, going unto our ennemyes, wer by our men of warre "intercepted," and afterward, upon enformation gyven unto Us and our Counsail, stayed for raisonnable causes. Wherin, as We thought, and think, We did laufully; so, if We had done otherwise, yea and that wittingly, yet doth not the treatye gyve them leave to graunte reprisal. And here shall our said Secretary open and declare the ordre determined by the treatye in that behalf, and saye further, that howsoever this ordre hath ben kept for their part, yet We, ymedyately upon the cumming hither of Tourcoin, gave ordre for the dischardg of all those that wer arrested, so as to them that wer to demaunde,

demaunde, deliveraunce was made, and the rest the goodes of them that wer absent delivred unto his Ambassadours: wherof the sayd Ambassadours have affirmed dyvers tymes that they have written unto our good brother and his Counsail. And therefor our sayd Secretarye shall requyre Him, on our behalf, to set at libertye tharrest of ours and our subgectes gooddes there; and, in cace that any of his subgectes shall make querel in any private matier for want of justice here, let that ordre be observed in that point that the treatye purporteth: praying our sayd good brother to make him a resolute aunswer in this behalf, and signifying unto the same that, in cace He will sett at libertye the sayd arrest, as We trust He will ymmediately, We have gyven him chardge to tary there foure or fyve dayes to see the depesche of the same. For our subgectes here, to a gret nombre, make such doleaunces unto Us for the sayd restrainct, as We cannot attend any lenger the delaye of the resolute aunswer of our good brother in that behalf; and therfor shall requyre Him eftsones, seing that We have don more, then We ar bounde to do by the treaty, that He likewise, if He entende to contynue our freende, will undo that, which He hath don otherwise then may be justifyed by the treatye, and set furthwith the sayd arrest at libertye. For if He shall still foder Us furth with fayre woordes, keping nevertheles the gooddes under arrest, We cannot think He dealith freendly with Us, seing We have don as We have, but rather that He entendith to breake with Us; which if He minde to do, well, We must beare it as We may. God, that hath knowen our meaning towardes, sithens our entree in to this treatye, will judge betwen Us and Him, and gyve Us force to withstande the malice of all our ennemys. At the leest, if He will nedes breake, he shall requyre Him in that cace to deale with Us like a Prince of honour, and to gyve ordre, as We woll for our part, that the subgectes on both partes may have a raisonnable tyme to departe with their gooddes, as hath ben alwayes accustumed betwen Princes in semblable cace. For he shall saye, that We trust He will not be found fauty in that point, that not long ago He layd to other mens charge. Bicaus the French King, when He suspected his procedinges, and required to knowe wheder He ment to fall out with Him or no, made alwayes aunswer that He entended no such thing, but to contynue his amitye towardes Him; and yet in dede, contrary to his saing, in the ende brake soudenly out with Him; He blamed his honour much: which mote We trust our good brother will eschewe. And, in cace the Emperour or his Counsaill shall aunswer, either that they ar not advertised from their Ambassadours of the dischardge here, or alledge the complainctes of the Spanyardes or of Gaspar Douche, or of any other; saing that, until that those matiers be

determined, the rest can not be discharged; to aunswer the furst poinct, our sayd Secretary knoweth what aunswer thAmbassadours here have often made in that behalf: and to the second, he shall saye that We have dischardged all suche thinges here according to Tourcoins request on thEmpereurs behalf; for the which the sayd Tourcoin made his credence unto Us that our thinges there wer arrested, adding therewithall that upon the discharge of the same our thinges there shuld be remitted, and of the which also his Ambassadours here delivred unto our Counsail the doleaunces. Mary, if they will bring in new matiers, and kepe our agentes and subgectes there as hostaiges, and set our gooddes as it wer sub hasta, to aunswer unto every mans demaunde and complainct; it is an other thing, and of another sorte, then either by honour amitye or his treatye can be wel justifyed: praing Him that We may knowe an absolute aunswer therin. And here our sayd Secretary, as a man that knoweth the hole circumstaunces, shall dilate Arras procedinges, with our aunswers to him, and with what circumstaunces, and upon what respectes, We made the same; his handling and entreteynement of our ennemies with all kynde of jouyssaunces, when We wer in extremities of warre, to the no litle comfort and animating of our sayde ennemye against Us, and the great derogation of thamitye betwen Us, doing no maner that might enduce thenemye to anye accorde with Us, or whereby the worlde might see his amitye towardes Us, but rather work the contrary. And, in cace thEmpereur or his Counsail shall cum to a playn denyall of the deliverey of tharrest, until restitution be made of every thing that can be claymed here, then our sayd Secretary shall demaunde, wheder He entend to rest upon that aunswer or no; and if He shall eftsones affirme the same, then our sayd Secretary shall engreve with how litle reason or justice He doth the same, declaring unto Him that he is sorye to depart to his with such a messaige, wherupon shalbe touched so much thamytye betwene Us; adding, that We wilbe right sorye to here of thiese straunge procedynges, not so much for the losse of our thinges there, as for the blemmishe of his honor, which shalbe noted throughout all the woorlde, when it shall appere how unkindly He dealeth with Us, that hath in tymes past alwayes delt so freendly with Him in all his necessityes: and therupon shall take his leave, and return unto our presence. But in cace they shall not make that absolute aunswer of denyall, but ambiguously use still (as they have don) sum incertain aunswer, as, "We woll see; We woll speke with "our Counsail;" or "will take an order in it;" and "We minde no breche of "amitye, but entende tobserve it and kepe it;" and "our good brother shall "knowe that We will shortly take a direction in it;" or such other like aunswer:

aunswer: our sayd Secretary shall replye, that he can not but mervail much to here them saye, that they will kepe their amitye and treatye, when that their dedes in all thinges declare the contrary. For, besydes this point of tharrest, thentrecours and trafficq betwen the subgectes, the provisions of victailes and munitions for our money, shuld not be empeched, his subgectes shuld be suffred to serve Us, and our men of warre to have passage through his countrey; of all which thinges no one point is observed by the treatye. Whosoever is ennemy to one, shuld be ennemy to thother, and so We have requyred Him to be to our ennemy the French King; which He delayeth to do. By his woordes He sayth He is our freende, but by his dedes He will declare no one poynt of frendship. And We ar not so ignorant, but that We see the cause of this his proceding. We knowe that He having to do, as He hath, with the Turk, He woold be glad to be in peax eles where. He woold be loth to fall out with the French King, of Whom He trusteth to have sum ayde against the Turcq, and so We see He seeketh all his oune comoditye, and careth litle for his freendes; and having now Himself gotten peax (with what honour the world judgeth), He is contented that We, which neded not to have entred the warre but for his sake, for We might have had an honorable ende, if We had listed to have left Him in the breers, which We never went about, and that did the French Ambassadours testifye in the presence of his oune Ambassadours Chappuis and Currieres, do remayn still in the warres, without using any maner of mean or making any maner of overture to bring Us eyther to a peax or treux. True it is, that the French Commissioners and ours with his assembled togidres; at which tyme the Frenchmen even at the furst woorde said they woold have Boulloyn rendred, orels they woold not, nor could not by their commission, talke any further, without that ever his Commissioners ones opened their lippes to move them to a conformitye, or used any maner meane to induce them to cum to any raisonnable condicions, or to write to their master one woord to perswade Him to the same; and so departed. For We minded not, ne mind, to rendre that thing by no meanes, which We recouvred with so great charges, and He Himself, and also his Commissioners, woold in no wise gyve Us counsaill so to do; but ever sithens that tyme, which is now foure monethes passed and more, notwithstanding that We have pressed Him to entre with Us the war agayn, as We think by the treatye He is bounde to do, what one waye hath He used to bring Us to any maner of appoincte-ment with our ennemy? which, if He had gone about, might have ben both to his quiet, and sumwhat to our satisfaction. If He had ben of so freendly a mynde, as He sayth He is, unto Us, seing that our ennemy dependeth somuch

upon Him, as by their treatye it seameth he doth, He shuld eyther have dryven him to have offred Us raisonnable condicions, and to have sent Ambassadours to have cum ymedyately unto a peax; or, at the least, to have taken a treux with Us, whereby in the meane tyme there might arrise further overtures and communications for a peax: but He, contrary wise forgetting all freendship and kindnes, taketh his rest and careth litle for his freend, and his deere and old freende, as all the worlde knoweth. Wherunto if it shall be aunswered that He woold be glad there wer a peax betwen Us and our ennemye, or a treux, if He thought We woold be contented He shuld labor for the same; to that our sayd Secretary shall aunswer, that We never mynded to refuse any reasonnable offre, and that if eyther honorable condicions for an ymedyate peax wer proponed, or an overture made for a treux, so as Boulloyn be not touched, He knoweth Us to be a Prince of that reasonnable equanimitye, that He doubteth not We woold be contented taccept the same; so as, if a treux be proponed, it extende only to Us and the French King and our dominions. Wherunto if they shall saye that they will sende to the French King to know his disposition therin, our sayd Secretarye shall aunswer, that albeit He have no commission so to will Him, yet in his opinion He shall shew sum demonstracion to the world, that He myndeth to gyve Us cause to think that He entendeth to do sumwhat, if He bring it to passe; and further adde that, if he thought there woold sum good succes cum theron, and that thaunswer shuld not be long in cumming, he woold, if they woll gyve him advise therto, be so bold of our goodnes, to tary to here what aunswer shuld cum out of Fraunce in that behalf; trusting that in cace our ennemy will neither condescende to honorable condicions of peax, nor yet cum to a treux, that then He will furthwith, and without delaye, declare Himself ennemy accordingly. And what aunswer shalbe made unto him in this behalf, he shall eyther writte unto Us with diligence, if he and our Ambassadour there shall see occasion for him to tary, or otherwise repayr unto Us to declare the same unto Us accordingly.

And, forasmuchas We have ben enformed, that Mons^{r} Granvele hath herd that We have conceived il opinion of him, if the same shall upon any occacion eyther complayn or excuse himself in that behalf, our sayd Secretary shall saye, that, albeit We have in dede ben advertised, not only by the commun bruite, which is great amonges thEmpereurs subgectes, but by the reapport and advertisements of credible persons out of thEmpereurs Courte, that he was thonly worker of this peax with the French King, having not only received for a rewarde the lordship of Enguyen, but also now, at his being in Burgundye, somuch plate as sum that wer with him there estemed to be worth ten thousand

sand crounes; and that, albeit tharrest wer made in his absence, yet thEmpereur, being minded shortly to resolve upon the same, altered his determinacion upon his return; and for that he, being a man both of gret wisedom and authoritye about his master, and one that knewe the bottom of the bargayn betwen his master and Us, hath litle don, as it appereth, for the contynuaunce of thamitye betwen Us and his master; We have had vehement presumptions to suspect his procedinges: yet, seing he hath purged himself to our Ambassadour there, shewing a desyre, howsoever We think of him, to beare nevertheles his good wil and service unto Us, We ar contented taccept bothe his purgacion and his honest offre, and gyve unto him our thankes for the same: praing him now herafter to waye thinges indifferently, and as the treatyes requyre, and so to deale in all his procedinges, as the woorld may see by the doinges of the ministre, what affection and amitye the master beareth towardes Us. For it is well knowen that, albeit our good brother be a Prince of great experience and wisedom, yet He doth use his advise in his weighty affayres; and as thinges procede eyther well or ill, so a gret parte of the blame or prayse is arrected unto him; which as we doubt not he knoweth well, and doth consydre, so We beleve now from hensfurth he will in his doinges for our part, give Us cause to conceyve good opinion of him and to shewe him gratuitye and pleasure as shall apperteyn.[1]

MCX. Carne *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith yt Your Highnes. Yesterday hiring reported, that an Ambassador of Scotlond shuld shortly arryve here, and that he laye the night befor at Nostre Dame de Hales thre leges herhens, I sent purposlye a servant of myne thether, to knowe the truthe, willinge hym to feyne his jorney ferther, and to bayte ther, and prevelye to make diligent serche whether any suche Ambassador wer there, or had byne there of late; and in case he were gone, or he came, to knowe to what place he went therhens, and to bring me the certentie therof. Who lerned ther of a truthe that the 16th of this ther came thether an Ambassador of Scotlond, who had byne with the Frenshe Kinge, and therhens

[1] The original minute of these instructions, which is extant in the State Paper Office, is indorsed "xx° Feb. 1544."

came

came hether to thEmperor, havinge 10 horses and 9 servantes with hym, and laye ther from Tuysdaye till Frydaye after diner, and then departed therhens, takyng with hym but 4 of his servantes, and shuld goo therhens to a place wher the Ladie Regent shuld be that after none, and thother fyve of his servantes with their masters clothsake shuld cum to this towne. The Ladie Regent was a Fridaye all the after none abrode, under the pretence of hawkynge, so that undowtyd the sayd Ambassador ys here aboutes covertly, which I thought good to advertyse Your Majestie of with diligence, to thentent Your Majestie may perceve their prevye procedinges here in that behalf.

Other occurrantes here be none, but that Monsr Grandvell ys gone allredie towardes the Diete in Germanye. And this I beseche Almyghtie God to conserve Your Highnes in his mooste noble royall state, and in longe and moste prosperous helthe. From Bruxelles, the 21th of Februarij.

Your Highnes mooste humble
subject, and poore servant,
(*Signed*) EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges mooste excellent Majestie.

MCXI. VAUGHAN *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEASITH it Your most Excellent Majeste to be advertised, how yesterdaye came unto me, in thEnglisshe howse in Andwerp, a broker born in Fraunce. The same told me, that he had a veray secret matter, a matter of great weight and importance, and a matter that greatly towchyd Your Majestes honour and proffit; "but," sayde he, "I am a poore man, and the discouvery therof may "also weightely towche me." Wherfore he concluded he wold in no wyse discouver this matter, oneles I wold promyse hym 1000 crownys, whiche 1000 crownys he sayde he wold fynde meanys shuld be payde in Englonde by the Frenche Kyng. To avoyde superfluous wryting, I so hand[*led the said*] broker, that upon my feithe and promyse mad[*e unto him*] that, if he wold discouver his matter unto, if [*it then*] shuld be founde true, and he effectuelly shew [*himself to be*] an honest man, I wold promyse hym he sh[*ulde be so*] honestly pleasyd, as he shuld thinke hym selfe [*happy*] to have discouveryd his matter

[1] Holograph. A portion of the centre of each leaf is mutilated.

unto

unto me. Long [*it was*], not withstanding my promyse, or he wold dis[*cover it*]. Fynally he made this discouvery unto me follo[*wing upon*] trust that I wold kepe promyse with hym. Fyrst h[*e askyd*] me, if there wer not in Englond an ilond call[*ed Sheppey*], and a place by it called Margate, and by those 2 a havyn. I sayde there was. "Then," saide he, "ye maye perceyve I "have harde of these places, though I have never byn there my self. To "theffect of any discouvery," sayde he, "ye shall understande that the "Frenche Kyng hathe sent unto this town of Andwerp a gentilman of "Loreyn, named Joseph Chevallier; the same hathe sent out of this town, "2 dayse past, a Frenche man, being a burgeois of Andwerp, named John "Bodon, togethers with an other man, that nameythe hym self to be borne in "Jenevra, but in dede he ys a Frenche man.[1] These 2," he sayde, "wer sent "from hense in a hoy by see, and had delyveryd unto them 11 packes of "canvas, to be by them utteryd and sold in London, and the money comyng "therof to be theyrs to maynteyn theyr charges there. The sayde Josephe "Chevallier hathe, besydes these 2 that be gone by water, sent yet an other "broker, named John Yong, by lande, a man also of this town of Andwerp. "He spekithe singulerly well thEnglisshe tongue. These 3," sayde he, "shall meyt togethers at London, and shall [*lo*]dge in a Flemynges howse "dwelling by the Tamys, [*na*]med Water. The fyrst 2 that went by see "[*in*]to Englond," sayde he, "have charge to view and consider the sayde Isle "of Sheppey, Margate, and the groundes bitwene them and London, what "landyng there maye be for the Frenche Kynges armey, what soyles to place "an armey strongly in, for," sayde he, "the Frenche Kyng hathe bruted, that "He woll sende forthe this somer [*3*] armeys, one to lande in Englond, the "seconde in Scotland, and the thyrde He myndethe to sende to Bulleyn and "Guysnes and Calles. But his purpose ys to sende no armey into Scotland, "for He hathe appoynted with the Scottes, that whiles his armeys shalbe, "thone arryved at Margate, and thother at Bulleyn Guysnes and Calles, "that they shall sett upon the North parties of Englond with all the power "they can make. The Frenche Kyng," sayde he, "purposeth, with his "armey that He appoynteth to lande in the Isle of Sheppey and at Margate, "to sende great store of victuailles, whiche shalbe laden in botes of

[1] Paget, when in Flanders in the following month, received some further information respecting these spies, which he transmitted to Petre from Bruxelles on the 30th of March. The name of the Frenchman, pretending to be a Genevese, is stated to be Francis De la Borde, and his office to be that of Sergent du Camp to the King of France.

"Normandy

" Normandy with flatt bottoms, which togethers with galleys shall there sett " men a la[*nde*]. He woll sende with his armey no great ordenaunce, but " small, made and sett upon suche frames of wode as neyther shalbe drawen " with horses, ne yet have wheles. This armey the Frenche Kyng purposeth," sayde he, " shall go so strong, that it shalbe able to geve the battaile, and ys " mynded, if the same maye be able to go thorugh, to go to London; where," sayd he, " a letle without the same ys a hill, from whiche London lyeth all " open, and with theyr ordenance layde, from thense the sayde armey shall " beate the town." Where this hill shuld [*be, so near*] London, he could not tell me; but, as I g[*uess, it must*] be aboutes Fynsbury or More felde. [" *The* " *Frenche*] Kyng," he sayethe, " ys not mynded to land [*his army in*] any " porte in Englond, for," he sayeth, " He ha[*th heard*] that, if his ships shuld " enter into the sam[*e ever so*] strong, so wer it like that He shuld hazar[*de* " *the*] bowgyng of 2 or 3 of his ships, which, [*if they*] wer bowged, shuld " eyther lett those of his sh[*ippes that*] shuld be alredy entryd into the portes, " or those [*that shuld*] after enter; and for this cawse," he sayde, " the " [*Frenche*] Kyng wold not send his ships into any of Your [*Majestes*] portes. " Thone of the sayde 3 that be gone into Englond, whiche ys he that ys borne " in Jenevra, and hathe a squynt yee, or a blemysshe in one of his yees, " goithe as a marchaunt, but," sayde he, " he ys a man of warr, and ys sent at " this tyme into Englond to discouver the groundes besydes Margate and " Sheppey." He also sayde that he, that ys gon by lande namyd John Yong, hath no thing discouveryd to hym of the charge of thother 2; but, bycause he spekith Englisshe, thother 2, at theyr metyng in London, shall sende hym abrode in the contrey, to harken what brute there ys in the contrey, what nomber of men Your Majeste myndethe to make, of what hartes the subjectes of Your Majeste be of, and to do other thinges then, as far as I can perceyve, he as yet knowith not. The matter ys secretly handeled, and it semythe the matter shall have no full discouvery till they be all come togethers to London.

The partie, that discouverith these matters to me here, [*to*]ld me that he was spoken to by this Joseph of Loreyn, [*who*] lyeth in this town of Andwerp, to have byn [*one th*]at shuld have gon, and beyng of great acquayntance [*with the*] saide Joseph, hath lerned of hym all this matter; [*how*]beyt, I perceyve that bycause he hathe refusyd to go, [*he h*]athe lost a great parte of the best knowlage of [*thi*]s matter; but whatsoever he knowythe, I think [*ver*]ely he hath discouveryd unto me.

[*If*] Your Majeste cawse these 3 men to be apprehendyd and streight,

as

as they be, severyd and serched for such charge or commyssion as ys gevyn to them; I saye, if Your Majeste cause them to be severyd asonder, and not sufferyd thone to be where thother ys, no fayle Your Majeste shall come to many knowlages of them. There canvas wold also streight be seasyd, for yt ys the Frenche Kynges, delyveryd to them by Joseph forsayd. It shalbe necessary that Your Majeste sende some discrete and sober persons aboutes this matter, and that with great diligence, for John Yong departyd from hense the 19 of this present by lande, and streight, as he shall come to London, thother 2 shall sende hym abrode. It wer therfore good, that they shuld be taken all togethers, if it wer possible.

It ys told me for truthe that the Frenche Kyng hathe sent for Jasper Dowche to come unto Hym, as it ys told me, to helpe Hym to have money of the merchauntes upon fynance and interest, like as Your Majeste had. Whether it be for that, or for any other thing, I know not, but certeynely he goithe. It maye be, that the Frenche Kyng woll use hym to staye, that Your Majeste shall have none here emonges the marchantes. This Jasper is good Frenche, and so I fynde all thYtalien mar[*chauntes of*] this town. Emonges all other here ys one Fr[*ancisco*] Naso a Florentyne, a marchaunt that stou[*tly*] Your Majestes fortunate procedinges agenst the French . Bartilmew Compeigne ys his factor in [*this town, and*] I think sueth for the restitucion of certeyn [*goodes, taken*] in the begynyng of the warres, of the said F[*rancisco*] Nasos.

This Frencheman hath discouveryd as yet no other [*thing*] unto me, but I have sett hym aboutes to lerne mo[*re of*] this Joseph Chevallier of Loreyn. He lokithe t[*o have*] some honest rewarde, bycause I promysed he shuld s[*o have*]. It maye therfore please Your most Excellent Majeste [*to let*] me know Your Majestes pleasure herein; for other wyse I shall not be able, nor none other of Your Highnes Agentes or Ambassadors here, to come by any secrete knowlages. He hath offryd me to be redy to go at all tymes into France, and to be there as a spiall to bryng all maner of knowlages from thense. He ys of a myserable body, but of a fresshe witt and memorye. He hathe desyred me to sue to Your most Excellent Majeste for a lycence or salvecondit, that the goodes of certeyn freendes of his in these parties maye savely passe the sees, without the lett or takyng of any Your Majestes subjectes. This man, receyvyng some recompence from Your Majeste, maye become a necessary mynyster for Your Majeste in these warres. I have put hym in great hope, that his paynes shalbe well seyn to.

Thus makyng an ende, I praye God preserve Your most Excellent Majeste in healthe, and preserve Your Highnes royall astate ageynst all your ennemys. From Andwerp, the 21 of February.[1]

Yo^{r} Ma^{tes} most humble and
most bounden subject and ^{s}vant,
S. VAUGHAN.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

MCXII. PAGET *to* PETRE.[2]

M^{r} PETER; with my most harty commendacions. I doubt not but that by this tyme youe have receyved letters from M^{r} Vaughan in Flaunders, concernyng the cummyng hither owt of Flaunders of two French spies, wherof the one is eyther squynt eyed or eles one eyed; and for such one, I perceyve that here at Dover is wayt layd, and likewise for an other his cumpanion, which causith me to suspect one that I met this after nown in maner of a purswyvaunt with one eye. I asked hym from whens he cam, and he answered in French from Bruseles. I asked hym if he had letters; he answered "ye." "To the Ambassadours?" quod I. "No," quod he, "to one." "To which of "them?" quod I. But he could not answer redyly, till I helped hym, namyng furst the one, and after the other, to hym. It shalbe well done to enquyre after hym at thAmbassadours.

At my cummyng hither I fownd redy to departe towardes the Courte the nephieu of Mons^{r} de Fontany, conduited hither by a servaunte of my Lorde Depute, that brought letters hither last. Sumwhat I talked with hym, and, amonges the rest of hys communicacion, I noted, that (as he sayd) Mons^{r} de Fontanye woold jeoparde his lief, that, if the French King dyed, the Daulphyn

---

[1] There is a letter also of this date from Vaughan to Wriothesley, giving some further particulars respecting Bodon and his confederates, but they are not important.

[2] Holograph. By a letter from Wotton of the 22d of February, in answer to one from Paget of the 18th (which has not been preserved), it appears that Paget had announced to Wotton, that he was about to come over, and the King's wish that Granvela should await Paget's arrival; in consequence whereof Wotton applied to the Emperor to recal Granvela, who had on the 21st departed from Bruxelles with the Bishop of Arras and Councellor Boissot towards Worms: but the Emperor refused.

woold

woold gladly be the Kinges Majestes frende, lykyng nothing the treaty made with thEmperour.

I send you herwith a letter from M^r^ Vaughan to be shewed to the Kinges Majeste. In the mornyng, if the weder serve, I tak sees: praying God to send youe helth and me a good passage. From Dover, the 23^th^ of February, 1544, at 9 of the clok at nyght.

Yo̅ own,
WILL̅M PAGET.

You shall fynde Fontaneys cyphre, amonges the rest of the cyphres, written upon with Greke letters (Berthevilles cyphre.) The wynde being cum this morning in to the Southeast, thies masters here make me beleve I cannot passe this tyde, nor yet til the wynde go out of this quarter, which I pray God send shortly. And so fare you eftsones hartly well, the 24^th^, at 5 of the clock in the morning.[1]

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, and my singuler good freend,
Sir William Petre, Knight, one of the Kinges
Majestes twoo Principall Secretarys.

MCXIII. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

AND it please Your Majeste. The fowre and twentith of this present the President Schore and Mons^r^ de Eyke, otherwyse callid Skepperius, came to me, where the sayd President shewid me that, where as Mons^r^ de Granvele and he had of late declarid unto me the answer made by thEmperours commandement to the Scottishe herault, sith that tyme thEmbassadour of Scotland had sent thEmperour a letter; the which he pluckid owte, and shewidde it me, and redde it before me. Theffecte of it was, that he was sent from the Queene the Governour and Cownsell of Scotland unto Him, first to redelyver

[1] At four o'clock in the afternoon he wrote again to Petre, having made a rough passage to Calais, so sick that he would have given £1000, had he been rich enough, to have been on land. He transmits a letter from Wotton, by which it appears that father and son (Grandvela and Arras) were gone, of which he was very glad; and concludes by noticing the great number of strangers at Calais, whom the officers of the town were very desirous to get rid of.

Him the Order of the Toyson, and further to declare to Him certeyn maters of greate importance concerning the commodite of bothe the cowntreys; and, forbycause he came as a public persone for suche reasonable consideracions, desyredde to be sufferid to have accesse to Him. Wherupon thEmperour, considering that, by the ordinances of his Ordre of the Toyson, He might not honestely refuse his request, had determyned that he shuld come; how be it, yf he pourposed enye other mater then of the redelyveray of his Order, I shuld be made privey to everye thing of it. Heering this, and having ben advertysed by M^r^ Carne what he had fownde owte all redye, and my menne also having seene heere fyve or syx Scottes attending at the Cowrte, wherby it is to be thought that theyr master is not farre hence, and therby having greate suspicion that the sayd Ambassadour hath ben commenydde all redye with all, I thought it was but yn vayne and rather wold do hurte then good, to go muche abowte to disswade theym the comminge of the sayd Ambassadour, and yet I cowde not forbeare to saye to theym, that Your Majeste must nedes wonder therat, when You shuld know it, seing that they so late before had shewid me that thEmperour was determyned not to speake with him. And, as for the redelyverey of the Order, I sayd either thEmbassadour might sende it by the herault, or thEmperour might sende to Cambray summe gentlemanne to receyve it. But they sayd that it was a ceremonye muche regardid, as well for the honorable sending of it, as for the receyving of it agayne, and by the statutes of the Order thEmperour cowde not well refuse his comming hither for that pourpose. Perceyving that they wer determyned upon it, I sayd I doubtid not but that thEmperour wold use that mater accordyng to the amitye and treatye betwixte Your two Majestes; wherof they badde me to be yn no doubt. Yet, forbycause they shuld understand that I sumwhat perceyved the handelinge of theyr maters, I sayde, yn deede I thought thAmbassadour was lyke to come, for there wer heere fyve or syx Scottes all redye, and had beene heere a daye or two before. Mons^r^ de Eyke wold have eludidd that, and sayd that there wer heere certeyn Scottes prisoners yn deede. But I told theym I knew where they wer lodgidde, and wer no prisoners. And as for the letter, I sayd it was written yn verye good Frenche for to be written of a Scotte, and also the letters wer a verye good Frenche hande. "Marye," quod the President, "by lykelyhode his Secretayre hath ben longe yn France." And looking for the date of the sayd letter, I perceyved it was written at Perone the twentith of this present. And, forbicause it shuld the lesse seeme to be a faynidde letter, there was no name at it, but onelye thus generallye,

"ThAmbassadeur

"Th Ambassadeur of Scotland." Wherof I thought expedyent to advertyse Your Majeste with diligence.

None of these Ambassadours heere can yet know certeynlye, whether the declaracion of the maryages be done or not[1]; but yet there is a sayeng emonge theym that the declaracion is made upon thEmperours neece, with Mylan, but that there be new and harder condicions addidde unto it besydes those of the treatye. Th Ambassadour of Venyce sayth, that he heerith that th Ambassadour of France rydeth hence yn poste to his maister.

The Frenche King is at Orleans, and amendithe, and the newes of the Cardynall of Loraynes deathe ar not trewe.

Thus Jesu preserve Your Majeste longe in healthe and all felycite. Written at Bruxelles, the 24th of Februarye, 1544.

Your Highnes humble subject
and most bownden servaunt,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

MCXIV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* PAGET.[2]

AFTER our right harty commendations. The Kinges Majeste having receyvyd, sens your going hens, letters from Mr Woton, and in the same suche awnswar from thEmperour, bothe touching tharrest and also the pasport, as shall appere unto yow by the copie of the sayd letters, which wee send unto yow herewith, thinking the sayd awnswar, especially touching the arrest, to bee very straunge, and moche discrepant from thawnswar of his Ambassadour, hath commawnded us specially to put yow in remembrance of the last discourse, which His Majeste hadd with the sayd Ambassadour, att such tyme as he, having letters of credence from thEmperour, made sute for those merchantes of Burgos. Att which tyme the Kinges Majeste asked him, whether thEmperour myndyd to stay His Highnes subjectes goodes ther, as a pawne or pledge, tawnswar every thact of those men and other mannes action; to which question th Ambassadour awnswered, thatt thEmperour ment nott to stay the sayd goodes

---

[1] The Emperor's Declaration touching the Alternative is printed in Recueil de Traitez de Paix, Tom. II. p. 238; but it has no date. A Spanish copy (with a contemporary translation in Masone's hand) is in the State Paper Office, also without date.

[2] From a minute in Petre's handwriting, indorsed, "M. to Mr Paget, xxvo Februarij, 1544."

after

after any such sort, nor for any such mater, butt wold, he doubted nott, releasse tharrest generally, and referre thies and such other maters to bee endyd according to reason and thamites between His Majeste and thEmperour. How well this awnswar agreeth with thawnswar of thEmperour, declared by Score, yow may easely se; which His Highnes wold you shuld also declare amonges the rest of your procedinges there, as ye shall se cause.

His Majeste noteth also no lesse straungenes in ther sumwhatt, which thEmperour is contentyd so liberally to grawnt; for wher His Highnes hath for his part releassed generally, nott only the shippes, butt also maryners merchantes and all ther goodes, they for ther part have releassed only the shippes and maryners, and no goodes. It is to moch injustice for one or twoo men of Burgose, and Jaspar Duche, to stay the hole substaunce of all His Majestes subjectes; and, if so greatt a doubt bee now fownd for the using of them in tyme to come, His Majeste thinketh it hadd byn, and wold be, a more direct and fryndly proceding to have required a Dyett, in which nott only all injuries and wronges might fryndly have byn redressed of both sides, butt also such further order taken for contynuance of the traficque, as, being agreable with the treatye, might also have byn to the most satisfaction of all partes. And therfor His Majestes pleasure is, thatt in your conference with them, if they will nott finally assent to the release of tharrest generally, yow do travayl to this ende, thatt at the lest no more of the goodes of His Majestes subjectes be stayed ther, then cause of action is to cover there for that part here.

MCXV. PAGET *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost Excellent Majeste to be advertised, that I, Sir William Paget, arryving here upon Thursdaye, and communicating with Mr Wootton myn instructions, we sent the next daye to know thEmpereurs pleasure for audience, and wer aunswered that Himself woold here us, appointing us this daye for our accesse about three of the clock at after none. At which tyme, being admitted to his presence, after I had made Your Majestes harty commendacions unto Hym, with deliverey of your Highnes letter, I declared unto Him that, wheras Your Majeste had now three weekes passed caused Mr Wootton to reherse unto Him certain matiers of importaunce, in writting, with request to have an aunswer to the same, and wheras also promise was made here (besides thagreement that was taken in Englande), that tharrest here

here shuld be dischardged, forasmuch as neither aunswers wer made to the matiers propounded by M^r^ Wootton, and that tharrest here remayned in such sort as it did in the beginning, notwithstanding that all thinges wer dischardged and set at libertye there in Englande, and also forbicause He had made delaye of his aunswer touching the declaration, until He wer aunswered of the thing which He said his Ambassadours wer charged to requyre of Your Majeste, Your Highnes had addressed me unto Him specially, aswel to knowe his aunswer touching your articles, and what thing that was that He ment; for his Ambassadours there woote not of it, no more then Your Majeste doth; as also to desyre Him, seing Your Highnes had done asmuch as You are bounden to do by the treatye, and more, for the dischardge of tharrest there, that He woold furthwith make relaxacion here; for Your Majestes subgectes maketh dayly such contynuall doleaunces for the same, that Your Majeste could no lenger attend any delaye, and therfor prayed Him, if He entended to be your freend and to use you freendly, let Your Majeste see it by his dedes, likeas He had oftentymes declared it by his woordes: and for this tyme, I told him this was the somme of my request. To this He aunswered, for the furst point, that when I, M^r^ Wootton, red unto Him the said articles, He was very sick and feble, and that his memorye and his witt was very weake, not able to cary awaye the matier, and yet, forbicaus the thinges semed by the way to be of great importaunce, and that many woordes therin also wer necessary to have ben aunswered, yea in writting, He was desyrous to have had a copie of it, or at the least wise of the somme of the same, oreles that he woold declare it to the Regent; which forbicaus (He sayd) I did refuse to do, and for that Himself had ben sick ever sithens, therfor there was non aunswer gyven therin. And as touching the thing, wherunto He had sayd He woold furst be aunswered, it was the same purpose for the which He had returned his Ambassadour Chapuis in to England; that was, to knowe what aunswer Your Majeste woold make unto the reasons, which He alledged unto my Lordes of Hertford and Wynchestre, why He shuld not declare Himself: for, albeit the said Lordes woold not admitt the said reasons (which He thinketh they did, bicaus they could not transgres their commission); yet, supposing that the same raisons might be better perswaded unto Your Majeste by sum of his, He sent therfor Chapuis expressely unto Your Majeste; and, until He knew how Your Majeste tooke Chapuis charge, He could make non other aunswer, touching the declaracion, then He had made alredy. Asfor tharrest, He was enforced by Your Majeste, He sayde, and extimulated by his subgectes to make it; howbeit, assone as tharrest wer discharged in Englande, and his subgectes recompensed

of

of their damaiges and interest, tharrest here shuld be dischardged; like, as He sayd, He had told Mr Wootton alredy, and also gyven ordre that the ships here, with sum of the thinges, shuld be dischardged.

To the matiers of tharticles we replyed nothing directly, forbicaus we shuld have occasion ynough to repete the same again incidently, in all poinctes, when we shulde aunswer the other matiers, except for one thing, which mencyoneth Your Majestes inclinacion to a peax, with request to Him to knowe of your ennemy what He woold do; and therfor, bicause we had no commission to repete unto Him tharticles agayn, or to gyve a copie of the substaunce of the same, we thought good to passe it over, and to kepe it in store for matier of further practise, if your pleasure shall so be in your next advertisement, for a treux or any other overture, as Your Majeste did ones determyn, and after commaunded me the Secretary to forbeare the same, upon occasion of Hippolitos messaige, until Your Majeste sent me woord again. Wherof I besech Your Majeste moost humbly we may be advertised, for thEmpereur hath promised me a resolute aunswer shalbe made me by his Counsail touching tharrest; which if it followe like unto that that thEmpereur hath alredy aunswered me, consyderyng the circumstaunce of the rest of his aunswers, as Your Majeste shall perceive here ensuying, I entende therupon to returne home, according to Your Majestes instructions, without hope of any restitution. For sithens I, Mr Wootton, have had to do with thEmpereur, eyther alone or joinctly with any others, I never sawe Him so rounde, nor so quick, nor go about to charge Your Majeste with breach of treatye, as now at this tyme. True it is He was sumwhat roundely handled, and yet not without a reverence.

But, Sir, to return to our replicacion, I, the Secretary, aunswered until his unknowen thing, wherwith He woold stop his aunswer for declaration, that I had not herd of any reasons his Ambassadour had made unto Your Majeste, and they themselfes sayd unto me that they wist not what He ment by that thing, and therefor woold writte to knowe his pleasure therin. "Mary," (quod He) "they have written to Me, that they have declared reasons both to the "King my good brother, and to his Counsail." "Sir," (quod I) "though "unworthy, I am one of the minimes of his Counsail, and communly am "pryvey to thinges that passe there, and yet never herd I your Ambassadours "make any reason, why You shuld not declare Yourself." "By Sainct Mary," quod He, "there is good reason. Why shuld I declare Myself ennemy to "Him, to Whom the King my good brother hath gyven Me his consent to be "a freende?" And here He entred in to a discours, what aunswer Monsr

dArras

dArras brought Him from Your Majeste for your consent; and I replyed it was no consent, bicaus it had a condicion, which neither hath ben, nor yet is gon about to be, observed; and that was, so as Your Majeste wer provided for according to your treatye, like as You had had semblable regard unto Him, when the Frenchmen sued unto Your Majeste for peax: at which tyme if You woold have forgotten your freend, You might have made a speciall good bargayn for Yourself; but Your Majeste had ever a respect to your treatye and unto your freende; and therfor, when the Bishop told Your Majeste in what necessite thEmpereur was, You wer the rather contented to make him thaunswer You did. "But, Sir," (quod I) "albeit in dede the King my master "had simply consented to it, yet afterwarde the French King did an act, "whereby You wer set at libertye from the peax taken with Him, and ar "bounden by the treatye with the Kinges Majeste to take Him for ennemy." "Nay," quod thEmpereur, "that is not so, for the Frenchmen cam but to "recovre Boulloyn, and that is not spoken of in the treatye, nor I am not "bound for to gyve ayde for it." "We speke not of ayde," (quod I) "but "of an other cace; for albeit it wer true (which we graunte not) that the King "my master had consented that You shuld be freend unto the French King, "and You also consented that He shuld be the lyke, and so had ben made "freendes all three togidre, yet the French King, invading any one of You, "is ennemy to both by the treatye: Your Majeste cannot avoyde that." Wherwithall He was put to a bay, and a litle He began to studye, and at last very roundely (and as it wer couttedly) said, "You presse Me with the treatye, "and ye tel Me ye had respect to my necessite, but it was your not going "forwarde according to your treatye that drave Me to do as I did; for by "the treatye, that was made when the Visroy was in Englande, it was agreed "that my good brother shuld go to Paris; which He did not, and being "requyred by Monsr dArras, sayde He could not; and yet was He bounde "to do it by the treatye." I aunswered Him, that that treatye bounde You to do no more then You might selon raison de la guerre. "No," quod He, "after He wer over the ryver of Somme, in dede He was bounde to passe "selon la raison de la guerre." "The passage," (quod I, Mr Wootton) "both "before His Highnes cumming to the Somme, and after, have one meaning, "except You woold have had His Highnes to have gone unto the ryver of "Somme sans raison de la guerre." "As for that" (quod He) "I take the "woordes as they be, and therupon I rest; and as for these be but matiers "debatable, and yet at the least one of tharmeys shuld have gon forwarde, "and so it was agreed when you wer with Me." "What I did with You, Sir,"

(quod I, the Secretary) " You know well ynough. Myn errand was to have " both Your Majestes to have taryed at home, or at the least upon the " frontiers; and, when You sayd You woold go forwarde, and willed Monsr " Granvele to gyve me the same aunswer, I told him that I knew the Kinges " Majeste woold do the same; and so in dede He ment to do (as He might) " selon la rayson de la guerre, which woold not that You should have gon " forwarde, leaving those tounes behinde You, that might stop your revictaille- " ment; wherin also You folowed thEmpereurs doinges at Luxemburgh, " Commercy, Ligny, and St Disier." " Wel," quod He, " I know by the " treatye, what He shuld have don." " And so do I, Sir," (quod I) " for I " was at the making of the treatye, and by your favour, Sir, I knowe the " meaning of all them that wer at the making of it." " And I understande " Frenche," quod He, " as well as an other, and there is no more in this " matier, but I and my Counsail interprete the treatye one way, and the King " my brother enterprete it an other waye." " Sir," (quod I) " the treatye is " plain ynough, and shuld have non other interpretacion in dede, then the " woordes do beare. You may take it as shall pleas You, and ther is non " other judge betwen You twayn, but honour here and God above, and God " knoweth your hartes and your consciences, and how, sithens the making of " this treatye, the King my master hath ment towardes You. Mary, if ye " entend to make a matier for his not going to Paris, and to use that for an " advauntaige to make the rest of the treatye at your libertye, it is an other " matier." " Well," quod He, " these maters be disputable, and if you be " disposed to commun of them, which have ben often ynough talked of alredy, " I will, if you have nothing els to say to Me, appointe sum of my Counsail " to debate them with you; and yet," quod He agayn, " it is no more, but to " talke of that, which hath ben alredy talked of ynough." " Sir," (quod I) " and yet they have not ben fully aunswered; and therfor, rather then I shuld " molest You, being sumwhat diseased, I wilbe contented to talke more " largelyer therof with whom it shall pleas You tappoynt. But, Sir," (quod I) " for tharrest, the matier toucheth much the King my masters subgectes, " who make dayly exclamations for the restitutions therof. It toucheth much " thamitye betwen You, and specially your honour, for what shall the woorld " saye, seing You, to Whom the King my master hath ben an old freend, to " kepe as prisonners his agentes and factours, and subgectes and gooddes? " What can the Frenchmen, who be his mortall ennemys, do more?" " Mary," quod He, " you did begin." " That that we did " (quod I) " was upon good " grounde, and yet it was no great matier, and that that we did arrest, we did " not

" not at the furst tyme arrest for your subgectes gooddes, but for our " ennemys." " No" (quod He), " they wer my subgectes goodes." " Sir," quod I) " there be of the best in Andwerp, that will say French men bought " them and payd for them." " O," (quod He) " ther is such a copulacion " among marchauntes, that it wilbe hard to be proved." " Why," quod I, " though they had ben your subgectes goodes, and that knowing them so to " be we have wittingly arrested them, yet was it not freendly don in a matier " of so small value." " Small value?" (quod He). " Yea, Sir," (quod I) " worth a nyne or ten thousand crounes." " Comment?" (quod He) " they " be worth at the leest two hundred thousande crounes, for you have arrested " above an hundred ships of my subgectes: nevertheles when you shall have " fully made restitution in Englande of the ships and gooddes, with the " damaiges and interestes, and that I may knowe how my subgectes shalbe " used herafter, the relaxacion shalbe made here." " Surely, Sir," quod I, " for the furst parte, touching the nombre of the ships and the value of the " goodes, You have ben farre amisse enformed." " I knowe what I am, well " ynough" (quod He). " Well, Sir," (quod I) " if You be minded to take " thinges as they be told You, without further serche of the trouthe, it is an " other matier; but the trouth is the trouth, and that shall You fynde to be, " as I have sayde; and I doubt not but You knowe and have ben advertised " out of England, from your Ambassadours there, that we have holy dis- " chardged tharrest." " I here not that" (quod He). " Sir," (quod I) " your Ambassadours have written it, for I have seen it with myn eyes. " For upon the aunswer, which was made here unto M^r^ Wootton that You wer " not advertised from thens, your Ambassadours wer spoken withall, and did " not denye, but that we had don asmuch as could be don for the discharge " of tharrest, and so they promised tadvertise You." " They have written " in dede," (quod He) " that the ships be dischardged, but you have taken " the marchandize out of them, and make the same to be sold there farre " under the value; and then what is the discharge of the ships to the purpos?" " We make them not to be sold for under the value," (quod I) " for they sell " them there as they list, at excessif prises." " But not at such price," (quod He) " as they might sell them in Fraunce." " In Fraunce, Sir," (quod I) " they may sell none, nor yet have any trafficq thither, if You do according to " your treatye, which if it shall like You tobserve, then the point You speke " of for thordering of your subgectes herafter is provided, for they ought not " to trafficq thither. And as for tharrest, Sir, that was furst made by us, " either there is a treatye betwene Your two Majestes, or there is no treatye.

" If you will say, Sir, there is none, then it is another matier; but, if there be " a treatye betwen You, and that Your Majeste taketh it for firme, and " entendeth to kepe it, then, albeit your subgectes ships and gooddes hadde " ben never so unjustly arrested by us, yet shuld You not have taken that " waye, You have done, for the restitution; for the treatye prescribeth a " certayn waye, how thinges that be a misse shuld be amended. In which " part, and likewise for victailling, and having munition for our money and " passage for our men, and likewise who is and ought to be taken for a " commun ennemy, the treaty is so plain, and so certain, as any man that can " rede is able to judge of it." " Take the treaty for firme," (quod He) " and " entende to kepe it? I woold other men had kept it with Me, as I have " kept it with them, and then this neded not to have ben. And here, Sir," (quod He) very hotely and roundly, " my good brother looketh to be a " superior over Me in all thinges, and that I may not endure. It is not for " myn honour. He began furst with Me, oreles it shuld have ben long er I " woold have begon with Him. I have and do take Him for my freend, and " so entende to use Him; for his frendship is an old freendship, which I do " esteme above others, for it is the best; but surely to handle my subgectes " from tyme to tyme as He listeth, it toucheth myn honour so much, that I " can no lenger endure it. He is a Prince of honour, and I am another, wher- " unto eyther of Us must have regard as apperteineth. I woold be glad to do " Him all the frendship and pleasure that I could, and to have his love and " freendship. I have ben glad to seke it almoost upon my knees, and my " good brother may have Me to be his frend, if it shall please Him so to use " Me. Asfor thiese matiers of tharrest, wherof you talk unto Me nowe, have " ben sufficiently aunswered, and yet I will appoynt the Quene, or sum of my " Counsail, to comune with you agayn of them, and to make you an aunswer." " Sir," (quod I) " I am sure the King my master hath kept his treatye with " You, and hath used You alwayes like your freend, and not like your " superior, and that You know well ynough; and He doth wishe that You " woold turne the cace, and make His Majestes cause yours, and then I " doubt not but You woold say the furst arrest wer reasonnable, and that " having restored asmuch as is demaunded, and gyven ordre for the rest to be " restored, when it is demaunded; I doubt not I say, if the cace wer yours, " You woold think You had done more then You ar bound to do. But, Sir," (quod I) " bicause I see Your Majeste sumwhat troubled with your disease," for oftentymes in his communication He did alledge his disease, and said He was loth to be troubled in this his sicknes, with thise disputable matiers, " it

" may

" may like You to cum to an ende for myn aunswer, which, Sir, as I take it, is " this, that unto such tyme as every thing in England be restored, although " there be no demaunders, and that we wote not to whom to restore, oreles, if " there cum demaundantes hereafter, that besides the restitution of the thinges " they be satisfyed also their damaiges and interestes, and that until also there " be an ordre taken how your subgectes may herafter trafficq at libertye, You " entende to kepe stil prisonners the Kinges Majestes agentes factours and " subgectes, and also deteyn His Highnes and their gooddes under arrest." " Prisoners?" (quod He) " they be not prisonners, and as for the King my " good brothers agentes and factours, I told you, Monsr lAmbassadeur," (quod He to me, Mr Wootton) " that I did not meane tharrest of them." " But " yet, Sir," (quod we) " they remayn under arrest." " Well," (quod He) " bicause I am ill at ease, I will appoint sum of my Counsail to commun " further with you herin, and to make you an aunswer." " We beseche You, " Sir," (quod we) " that thaunswer may be certain and resolute." " Well," (quod He) " it shalbe so." And therewithall gave us leave to departe.

Thus hath Your Majeste, Sir, nowe herd in what sort we have proceded with thEmpereur, which for our partes, under the correction of Your Majestes moost high wisedom, we like never a deale, and looke to have at the Counsailes hand, touching tharrest, the same aunswer resolutely, which thEmpereur gave us by the waye incidently; and that, albeit I, the Secretary, do knowe that thAmbassadours in England have aunswered, it is not ment tharrest shuld be contynued for Jaspar Dutche and the Spanyardes matiers, and that the like aunswer hath ben made unto me, Mr Wootton, here; yet we looke that they, that forget othes and promises, and start a syde from that which they have passed in writting, the same will also forget their bare woordes, and be nothing ashamed eyther to saye they said them not, or eles that they meane otherwise by them then we take them. Sythens myn arrivall here the holle flock of the Spannishe Merchauntes with their factours and also Jaspar Dutche ar cum hither, saing and cracking they shalbe restored, er our arrest shalbe dischardged, bruiting that Your Majeste hath made a new arrest of a Spannishe fleete in the West countrey, and these marchauntes be not onely in great authoritye with thEmpereurs Ministres, who have great gayn at their handes and stockes going with them, but also in this matier do almoost direct thEmpereur, Who hath great commodytye by them, and without their helpe wer not able many tymes to go through with his thinges as He doth. But we beleve, Sir, that if Your Majeste had knowen as much before, as I have lerned sithens my cumming hither, (howsoever Your Majeste had entended to have sent me for

for any other purpose) Your Majeste woold not have passed so much upon tharrest, no more woold others of Your Highnes Counsail; but the marchauntes, Sir, will have ever one knack of marchauntes. Your Majeste knoweth, what great matier was made of this arrest, and how your marchauntes there gave enformation that their gooddes here was worth an hundred thousande pounde, yea, sum sayd two hundred thousande markes; which upon enquyrye here is founde farre otherwise, and enformation is gyven us that the same is not worth above threscore thousand pound, which is litle more then sufficient to pay the debtes, that your marchauntes owe here; wherin we have spoken with their Gouvernour, with Mr Vaughan, with Damysell, who upon confession of sundry merchauntes here affirm wel nere the same to be true. Mary, they say there be sum merchauntes, that have much gooddes here and owe nothing, and sum that have gooddes and owe sumwhat, and sum that have no gooddes here and owe much. We be alredy about to know their certayn state here, if it may be gotten; but it is thought, Sir, if it might pleas Your Majeste to cause your marchauntes at home to call a courte, and every man to make a fayre declaration, what he hath here, and by private examinations, for otherwise it wilbe herd to know the trouth of them for feare of losse of their credite; lerning what every man oweth here, to cause them to pay their debtes to their felowes that be the loosers here, ratably, that by this mean your marchauntes shuld be no gret loosers though the thing came to an extremitye. And yet, if the Spannishe flet be stayed, and a restraint made for a tyme that straungers cary no cloth out, You shuld dryve them here to discharge furst, and their oune subgectes shuld be enforced to be suters for the same; which experience woold have shewed er this tyme, and specially in Andwerp, if they had not ben fed here with cloth brought hither by marchauntes straungers, and specially unwrought cloth, wherof Your Majeste hath gyven many licences to the gret relief of the toun of Andwerp, the want wherof wilbe such a cutthrote to them, as they shall not be able to go through with the buylding of their strong walles: but this we leave to be consydred and executed, as to your moost excellent wisedom shalbe thought expedyent.

It may please Your Majeste to advertise us, wheder that, in cace they will not graunte the relaxacion of the hole, but (upon hope that they have a good caution of us) alledge still that thinges be not delivered in England, we shall nevertheles travail before the departing from hens of me, the Secretary, to get asmuch delivred as we can, and to use our discretions in that behalf; and also wheder that, in cace the Scottishe Ambassadours do cum hither, as yet they be not cum, but their lodging is marked for them, wheder we shall charge

thEmperour

thEmperour or his Counsail with that matier, or eles let it slipp; to thintent that Your Majeste, receyving Ambassadors out of Scotlande without their former consent, may, if they woolde fynde faulte therwithall, use against them for a prejudice their oune doinges.

Asfor the occurrentes of this Court at this tyme be not great; onely this is notable, that the French Ambassadour Morette departeth very shortly in post in to Fraunce. The cause of his going is not yet knowen, and not only the Marques del Guasto, who was sent for and half waye in his journey hither, is returned back agayn, but also the chief capitains, Spanyardes, be appointed to go after him. We here also that the caractes of Genes, which the French King shuld have hyred, be stayed at thEmpereurs commaundement, by the persuasion of Janetto Doria who is lately cum hither. The bruit contynueth of the Turckes cumming on.

Sir, we beseche Your Majeste also to signifye your pleasure, what we shall do, if thEmpereur or his Counsail requyre of us a copie of tharticles signed with Your Majestes hande, or to repete the same agayn unto them.

And thus we beseche Almighty God to sende Your Majeste moost prosperously and long to reign. From Brusselles, the last daye of February.

Your Majesties
Moost humble obedient and bounden
subgectes servantes and Oratours,
(*Signed*) WILLM PAGET. NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie.

MCXVI. PAGET *to* PETRE.

M^R^ PETRE, with my moost harty commendations. I write nothing of my procedinges to youe, nor to any of the Counsail, bicaus I am sure you shalbe prevye to the Kinges Majestes letters, but onely this; I note a diversite of entreteynement now, from that I had at my last passing this waye to thEmpereur, and also at my cumming to Him; for then, I was welcummed with one of the Counsail, assone as I cam to the toune, and now cam no man to me, nother to welcum me; and yet thAmbassadours there wrote moch in my recommend-

recommendation; nor yet, upon my sute for thEmpereurs pleasure for myn audience to advertise me therof, but onely a servaunt of the Secretarys; which I note not bycause of myself, but for that therby appereth a decreace of their estimation of the Kinges Majeste. ThEmpereur Himself used nor made no difficultye for myn acces, which I looked He wold have don, bicaus of the sicknes I thought He had ben in. And I wold not for that respect have much passed for the speking with Him, but that I knew the French Ambassadour spake with Him, and other meaner men to. But when I cam to Him I sawe no gret cause why He shuld not speke with any Ambassadour; for as for his sicknes, howsoever it greveth Him inwardly, I know not, but outwardly I sawe in his face, and of the quicknes and lowde and lyvely speking of Him, a greater apparaunce of helth then He showed to have at my being with Him in somer. And, to saye truely to you my fantazie, I think verily He hath ben no more sick then I am, but useth it for a policye. And as for the dyet, He told me Himself He had left a good while ago, fearing, I trowe, I woold have judged the same by his contenaunce, which is as lusty, M^r^ Wootton sayth, as ever he hath seen it. Mary, his feete lay in a chayre afore Him.

Yesternight, after we had depeched our letter to the Kinges Majeste, arryved here at my lodging letters from the Kinges Majestes Counsail; wherupon I stayed the depeche until this morning, that I might speke agayn to M^r^ Wootton; and, having conferred togidre, will, if occasion be ministred, (as we feare it will at our conference with the Counsail) aunswer as is appointed unto us in the sayd lettre. But as touching a dyet to be demaunded by them for the ordre of thinges herafter, we think here they will not cum to it, estemyng them selfes to be on the better hande. And, although it be true that the Kinges Majeste hath don nothing but laufully, and they altogidre unlaufully, and therefore shuld furst dischardge, and then aske a dyet for their thinges deteyned; yet they saing (as they do) that the Kinges Majeste hath done unlaufully and themselfes laufully, and that howsoever we take the treatye, they take it otherwyse, who shalbe judge betwen them? and wheder is it like they will aske a dyet, oreles dryve us to aske it, that ar on the worser syde, having so moche substance here as they suppose? Wherfor, I reapport me to you, if upon motion to them to aske a dyet, they will aske non, we woold be glad to knowe the Kinges Majestes pleasure, wheder we shall move a dyet, indifferently requyring furst, that thinges stayed on both sydes may be generally releassed; which we pray you to sollicite with diligence, and also thaunswers to such other thinges, as we move in our letter to the Kinges Majeste; and specially, wheder I shall practise the treux or no, and wheder, if they

they will in no wise cum to dischardge tharrest holy, I shall tary any lenger, or cum away according to myne instructions.

I pray you return Francisco unto me at your next depeche. And thus fare you moost hartly well. From Bruxelles, the furst of Marche, 1544.[1]

Your most assured freend,

(*Signed*) WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)

To the right honorable and my speciall freend,
Sir William Petre, Knight, one of the Kinges
Majestes two Principall Secretarys.

MCXVII. PAGET *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost Excellent Majestye to be advertised that, after we had made up our other pacquet[2], and despeched our post redy to horseback, Schore Skepperius and the Secretary cam to our lodging to speke with us, and, after theyr cumming, declared unto us, that having advertised thEmpereur of such conferences as there passed both betwen them and us, and the Regent and me, the Secretary, and Mr Carn, the same had willed them to repayre unto us with resolute aunswer according to our desyre; which, after a long repeticion, by Scory furst made, of the causes of the making of the arrest here, and likewise of the detention still, in such form as they wer wont to do, without alledging any new matier, except only the arrest of the Spannyshe flote, (both their old and their new causes being without grounde of reason, amitye, treatye, or other honest fundation, like as both now at this tyme and before to them and the Quene and thEmpereur also we have declared) they signifyed unto us, for an aunswer, that thEmperour woold make relaxacion of the hole arrest here, so as there wer sufficient caution put in here, that Your Majeste shuld cause a

[1] Carne on the same day reported to Petre that within a fortnight the Emperor had sent to divers of the French King's Council plate to the value of 20000 ducats.

[2] Their previous despatch of the same date is extant. It gives a detailed account of the visit they received on the preceding day from the President Schore, Scepperus, and the Secretary Baue, and of the discussion which took place between the two parties, conducted by Paget on the English, and by Schore on the Imperial side. But the arguments differ so little in substance from those used in the discussion with the Emperor, detailed in pp. 310–319, that it has not been deemed right to print the despatch.

frank and free relaxacion to be made of all ships and all kynde of marchandyzes being under arrest in any place within Your Highnes obeyssaunce, eyther on that syde or thissyde the see, with just satisfaction for all such thinges as be alredy sold; and that also the Spannishe flote, that caryed the souldyors, shuld be set in plaine mer (for that terme they used), to departe in suche sorte as they cam in to Your Majestes porte, without that Your Majeste shuld deteyn any thing that was in the same, or reteyn in your service any of the souldyours that went in them; and that the caution also shuld remayn til the Spanyardes of Burgus wer satisfyed for their marchandizes taken at the Wight, and Jaspar Douche for his heringes sold in England the last yere; or els, until it shuld appere, before commissaryes, their causes wer not good; and that also Your Majeste shuld suffre thEmpereurs subgectes to have free navigation in to Fraunce with all kynde of marchandize, without any maner of impechement of any Your Majestes subgectes: requyring also, that a dyet might be appointed for commissaryes on both partes to meete to here and determine all quereles of both the subgectes. And this they sayd was thEmpereurs aunswer, saving that they sayde thEmpereur ment not to staye Your Majestes agentes, nor such munition as was provided for Your Highnes heere, which they sayd shuld be furthwith put at libertye.

This aunswer we told them was much unreasonable, and as dishonorable to thEmpereur as any could be, and so we went aboute by all the meanes we could to confute the same, and I, the Secretary, for myn own parte in particuler, alledging howmuch desyrous I have ben alwayes to serve thEmpereur, to gratifye his subgectes, to helpe to dischardge their thinges now at tharrest, sayd, I judged myself an unhappy man to departe with this aunswer, thinking at my cumming furth in so just a cause as this is, to have returned with a better aunswer, and to have done greater service to both the Princes in sum matier, that might be of greater moment then this is, if I might have had the relaxacion don as I desyred. And with these and other such like woordes of allurement I persuaded, asmuch as I could, the relaxacion. They aunswered they wer but ministres, and had declared their masters pleasure. "In fayth," quod I, "I can not fynde in my hart to depart with this aunswer from thEm-
"pereur to the Kinges Majeste, his good brother, in so just a cause as this is.
"I pray you desyre His Majeste moost humbly in my behalf to consydre the
"mater better, and to let me yet have a better aunswer." Wherupon they went apart and consulted to gidre, and after sayd unto us they woold eftsones speke with thEmpereur in the matier, and repayre unto us agayne; and so departed: saving one thing more they added in their aunswer, which is to no great

great purpos, viz[t] that it shuld be laufull for Your Majeste to take good caution of their subgectes for such ships and marchandize as You pretended to be good prise. If thEmpereur persist yn this answer, then must I, Sir, as You have commaunded me in your instructions, tak my leave, and departe homewarde, saving, er I departe, I entende to get to liberte asmuch as I can.

And thus we beseche Almighty God to send Your Majeste prosperity in all your affayres, and thupper hand of all your ennemys. From Bruxelles, the 3[de] of Marche, at 6 of the clock at night, 1544.

Your Majestes
Moost humble obedyent and bounden
subgectes, servantes, and oratours,
(*Signed*) WILLM PAGET. NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie.

MCXVIII. PAGET *and* CARNE *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH Your moost Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that yesterdaie, after the departing from us of Score and thothers, the Quene being before advertised that I hadde letters to Her from Your Majeste, appointed myn accesse at after dyner. Whereupon taking with me M[r] Kerne, bycause he is Your Majesties Ambassadour Resident with Her, with due commendacions on Your Highnes behaulf, I delyvered your letter, signifying unto Her that, wheras Your Majestie hadde sent me at this presente to thEmperour for mattiers of importance tooching thamitie betwene Your Majestes, Your Highnes, conceyving that She woolde all thinges shulde passe in due course, hadde commaunded me to repaire to Her, and to require Her to putt to her hande, that thinges here ill handled might be furthwith amended and redubbed. I tolde Her She saw, sithens my last being here with Her passing this waie to Spyres in the sommer, thinges wer moche altered, and of a farre other sorte. At that tyme the affayres of one Prince was thaffaires of thother; then both Princes were in warre, then they tooke bothe the Frenche King for one ennemye, and whosoever served thone, it was said, served thother; butt now She seith thEmperour in peax, and Your Majestie, whiche neded not to have

entred the warre, butt specially for thEmperours sake, to contynewe now alone in the warre. Your mortall ennemye was now embrased of thEmperour like a deere freende, cherished, bankyted, and so entreteyned, as all the woorlde judgith the same to be to the singuler confort and couraige of Him, and as it wer to the contempte of his auncient assured freende; and not this only, butt also for a further demonstracion to the woorlde, how litle He cared for Your Majestie or your amitie, where unto He was obliged, and as it were to shew a pleasour to your ennemye, hadde against all humanitie, against your amities and treaties, taken prysoners your agentes, your factours, your goodes, your subjectes and there goodes; and what could the Frenchmen your ennemyes have done more? And here I engreved to Her the refusall for passaige for your men of warre, the restrainte of victualles, the calling in againe of there pasportes graunted to dyverse gentlemen and other Your Highnes subjectes to carie out certaine horses and other municions provided for there owne use for the warres; and asmuche elles as I coulde call to remembrance, wherein they here have used them selfes unkyndly towardes Your Majestie, in suche sorte as before dyner was rehersed to Scorie: adding, that forasmuche as the cause why tharrest here was made, as they saide, is now taken awaie in Englande, they ought here to discharge tharrest, which Your Majestie hadde now by me requyred thEmperour to do, or eles to answere that He woolde not do it. For Your Highnes subjectes in Englande made suche complaintes and doleances to Your Majeste therefore, as Youe coulde endure no lenger delaie, butt might cum to a certaine answere, and either have them now furthwith discharged, or eles provide otherwise for them: wherein I prayed Her to putt to her hande. She furst declared what good affection She hadd to the contynuance of thamitie betwene Your Majeste and thEmperour, with as good and jentle woordes as could be devised, and afterwarde entered in to the cause of tharrest, which She alleadged to be tharrest of thers aswell now of late as also longe ago, rehersing the Spanyardes shippes, adding that not only tharrest was not clerly discharged, butt also even now the Spanishe flote, passing towardes Spayne with thEmperours souldyours and dyverse marchantes goodes, were arested. Glade She woolde be, She saith, for her parte, that thinges betwene Your two Majestes wer well, and wished that ministres on both sides woolde woorke thereafter. I answered Her with Turquoys procedinges, and thAmbassadours with there credence; whereunto Your Majestie geving credence, hadde discharged all thinges out of your officers handes, to be restored to the owners if theye woolde demaunde; the rest, whiche was in London, were thAmbassadours laye or there aboutes, was delyvered by thappointe-

thappointement of the same to one that is factour for certaine strangers marchauntes here, who I thought hadde done theyr parte therein. I wist not I saide, what Your Majestie could do more, nor what coulde be devised more for the discharge; and if there coulde any thinge more have been devised, I thought Your Majestie woolde do it. And therefore ours now here must be discharged, or elles theye must saie theye shall not; for longer delaye cannot be endured. Our marchantes must be answered no lenger with woordes, but with dedes. Asfor theire Spanyardes of a yere ago, I answered to Her that theye wer Frenche, naturalised; adding all the rest that was spoken to Scorie, and likewise answered for the shippes now last of all, as theye saie, arrested, as I dide Scory. Wherewithall She called Scory, who stode by, moving this last arrest to him. "Ye maye," (quod he) "if we shuld now discharge your "arrest here, and theye now kepe under our arrest thEmperours shippes that "pertayne to thEmperour Him self, wherein be his own ordonance and "artillery, it will not stande with thEmperours honour." "I am sure" (quod I) "theye be not arrested, butt reteyned to serve." "If you staie our "shippes" (quod he) "to serve, how shall our souldyors go home? how shall "thEmperours artillerie, whiche He sendith for the tother sees against the "Turke, be conveyed awaie? what shall become of our marchandize, that "our marchantes have prepared to carie in to their countres?" "Discharge," quod I, "our arrest, albeit I have no commission" (quod I) "to speke in this "mattier, for if any suche thinge be done, it is sithens my cumyng awaie, and "I doubt not butt, if the thinges be as youe saie, the Kinges Majeste, being "advertised therof and of the discharge of all thinges here, will retourne to "youe a good answere." "Well," (quod She) "I have talked with youe "nowe by waie of devising; for, thEmperour being here, myn aucthoritie is "nothing, butt I will reaporte honestly" (quod She) "our communicacion to "thEmperoure, and do what I can that youe maie have a good answere." "If "youe do so, Madame," (quod I) "I trust we shall spede the bettre." And herewithall gave us leave to departe. And thus we beseche Almightie God to sende Your Majestie moost prosperously and longe to reign. From Bruxelles, the thirde daye of Marche, 1544.

Your Majesties
Most humble obedient and bounden
subgectes, servauntes, and oratours,
(*Signed*) WILLM PAGET. EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestye.

MCXIX. The Privy Council *to* Paget *and* Wotton.[1]

After our right hartie commendacions. The Kinges Majeste hath seen your letters of the last of February, and by the same doth understand at good length your hole discourse had at this tyme with thEmperour, for thentrie of suche thinges as wer committed by His Majestes instruction to be by you proponed unto Him; your procedinges wherin His Majeste taketh in very good and gracious parte. And for a more full aunswer to be made in the further debating of suche thinges as wer then communed of, His Majeste hath commaunded us to signifie unto you, thatt, where thEmperour amonges other thinges hath sayd unto you, for aunswer and excuse of his procedinges touching tharrest, that He was enforced by the doinges of the Kinges Majeste and extimulated by his own subjectes to make the said arrest, which He was nevertheles contented to release assone as tharrest wer released in England, and his subjectes recompensed of their dammages and interestes; His Majeste, being very desirous to have their manifest and unjust procedinges in that mater so playnly opened unto them, as ther may not rest (as in dede ther can not, yf they do confesse the treatie to be a treatie) any colour of excuse for them in this behalf, hath willed us to requyre you to note diligently and consider, amonges others, suche places of the treatie as do herafter ensue, and wer specially noted by His Majestes own Person for this poinct.

First, His Majeste wold have you note specially the 9th article of the treatie, where it appereth that for any injuries done by His Majestes subjectes to the subjectes of thEmperour, or by the subjectes of thEmperour to any the subjectes of His Highnes, they who have not done the injurie shall not be therfor in any wise arrested, molested, or empeched, &c.; and that no suche arrestes shuld be made, nor letters of reprisall graunted, except request for justice and due sommons be first made, &c.

In the 12th article also of the said treatie, where an order is prescribed, how injuries and wronges, done in the dominions of ether Prince, shall be amended and redressed, it is expressed that the Prince, whose subjectes be wronged or have suffred injurie, may aske a diet of thother Prince, to be hold

[1] From a minute, corrected by Petre, and indorsed, "M. to Mr Paget & Mr Wotton, vto Marcij, "1544."

in

in sum convenient place, wher all suche wronges and injuries may be frendly redubbed for the weale of the subjectes of bothe Princes.

And in thend of the 16th article ther is also an expresse proviso, that for any breaking of the treatie neither of the Princes shall procede to the taking of the goodes of thothers subjectes, or any suche extreme remedies, except a diet be first asked, and the same either denied or differred longer then reason wold.

Thies places of the treatie His Majeste hath specially noted, which His Highnes pleasure was we shuld remember you of, to thintent that, upon a good and deliberate perusing of them, with suche other places of the said treatie as may seme to conduce to this purpose, you may arme yourself aswell to declare more fully at your next accesse to thEmperour, or conference with his Counsell upon thies matters, what order shuld in dede have byn observed by the treatie, as also to make therby manifest to them (yf they will see) how farre this maner of proceding, which they have used heretofore in making the said arrest, doth vary both from the treatie, and the good and old amitie, which hath of long tyme contynewed betwene His Majeste and thEmperour, and their two houses. And thies places being so manifest in the negative that no suche arrest shalbe made, that no letters of reprisall shalbe graunted, no taking of goodes, no suche extreme remedies shalbe used, except a request for justice, or sommons, or a diet had first byn required, His Majeste assuredly thinketh, thies thinges being by you more amply and vively set furth unto them, they can not but confesse that this arrest hath byn made contrary to the forme of the said treatie, and farr otherwise then His Majeste loked for at thEmperours hand, though a farre greater occasion had byn ministred then this was. In the opening and debating of which mater His Majestes pleasure is, that you shall travell by all wayes and meanes ye can, and extend your good dexterities to thuttermost, for thobteyning of a generall discharge of tharrest, which being made thourough thimportune cryeng out of certeyn pryvate marchauntes, so manifestly against thorder prescribed by the treatie, His Majeste trusteth that his good brother will se released there generally, as His Highnes, for his parte, hath also generally released all suche shippes and goodes as wer stayed of thEmperours subjectes here in England. And, touching suche other claymes as be or may be made of either syde, His Majeste is pleased, thEmpereur making first a generall release of tharrest ther, that a diet be had in sum mete and convenient place, in the which not only all suche demaundes of either partie may be hard examyned and frendly ended, according to the treatie, yea, for damaiges and interestes to, which if they will

will needes require, they must by lyke reason awnswar also to His Majestes subjectes, but suche further remedy may also be provided for the suertie of the subjectes of either partie in tyme to comme, and the contynuaunce of the traffique, as may stand with reason and good equitie. Which maner of proceding, as it shalbe most honorable and best agreable with the treatie and olde amitie betwene His Majeste and the Emperour, so His Highnes is also pleased to promyse, of his honour, that yf thEmperour will release the said arrest generally, all thinges shall of his syde be done according to suche agrement as shalbe made and concluded in the said diet. And yf, thies or any other lyke perswasions notwithstanding, ye shall perceyve them so bent to the contynuaunce of tharrest there, they will not fynally by any meanes assent to the generall release of the same, His Majestes pleasure is, that in that case, bynding upon thEmperours own offer, you shall at the lest procure the release of His Majestes agentes, goodes, and suche provisions as have byn made there to His Highnes use, under the pretence therof, or other wayes. To the discharge wherof if thEmperour shall assent, as He hath sayde He wolde, His Highnes requireth yow to remember specially, besides other His Majestes goodes and provisions there, those merchauntes with ther goodes, who have receyved money of His Majeste here, and with the same made provision to content and pay sondry summes of money for the discharge of His Highnes debt ther, as you know; which goodes, being provided and appoynted as is aforsayd, ar in all reason to be accompted the very proper goodes of His Majeste.

And, where it appereth by your said letters, that thEmperour, in his said conference with yow, semed to charge the Kinges Majeste with not keping of the treatie, albeit His Majeste be not mynded you shall procede to any full opening of that poynt, or moche beate upon that mater presently, yet, as occasion may best serve you for the same, His Majestes pleasure is you shall, as it wer by the way, touche, and so generally passe over, that His Majeste, being a Prince of honour, may more easely abyde many other injuries, then this to be touched in honour, wherunto He hath alwayes had suche a respect, as He trusteth He hath at no tyme ministred just cause to any man to touche Hym in the same, and wold be sory to be by any wyse forced to that extremitie, to declare to the world how thinges have proceded from tyme to tyme sens the begynning of this treatie; to the good and sincere observacion wherof, He hath had no lesse regard, then in honour He shuld or ought to have had.

Touching the Scottisshe Ambassadour, whose lodging, as ye write, is ther appoyncted for hym, His Majestes pleasure is, that having as good espiall as ye

ye may, with what commission, for what purposes, or to what ende he commeth thither, and what thinges he shall entreate or conclude there, you shall passe over that mater of his commyng in silence, without charging thEmperour in any poinct for that He hath admitted hym without His Majestes consent first had therto. And what ye shall lerne, either of the commyng of the said Ambassadour, or of his doinges there, His Majestes pleasure is, you shall advertise with diligence, with all the rest of your procedinges touching the premisses: wherin His Majeste wold you shuld for this tyme travell only, and so passe the tyme over with communing of thies thinges att your good oportunities, omytting to move or speke any thing of the peax or trues or of the rest of the maters debated in your last conference, unto suche tyme as His Majeste may furthwith know whatt awnswer shall comme from Hipolito, and whow thinges shall procede thatt way; after the knowlege wherof yow shall hire eftsones from His Majeste. And unto thatt tyme, His Highnes pleasure is also, that you, M^r^ Secretary, shall remayn there[1], to whom at the next despeche His Majeste will signifie His Highnes further pleasure touching your abode there, or commyng thens.

Touching tharticles sent hertofor from His Majeste to yow, M^r^ Wotton, His Majestes pleasure is, you shall neither repete agayn the same, nor give any copy of them, though the same were required of yow. His Majeste is also commaunded[2] to remember specially unto you the 14^th^ article of the treatie, where is conteyned that that treatie, by expresse pact and speciall agrement of bothe Princes, is of such strength and effect, that it shall alwayes be preferred before all other contractes treaties and capitulacions, then made or after to be made; wherof His Majeste thinketh it must nedes ensue, that the capitulacion made with the Viceroy after that treatie, or the breche of any pece of that capitulacion, yf any suche had byn, as in dede none was, might not, nor can in reason, minister just cause to the breche of the former treatie, being fully concluded, made perfit, and sworn, befor the said capitulacion. This mater His Majeste commaunded us also to signifie unto you, to be considered, and further declared unto them, as ye shall see any good occasion ministred for the same.

As for the contentacion of His Majeste that thEmperour shuld take this

---

[1] Before Paget could have received these instructions, namely on the 6th of March, he made to Petre a pressing application for his return.

[2] The word *commanded* is written above the word *contented*, which is erased, but the context is not altered to suit the substitution.

peax with the French King, His Majeste thinketh it not necessary to repete unto you, what is to be aunswered therunto, yf occasion of further talke shuld aryse upon that mater, being the bare saying of the Bisshop of Arras thonly foundacion of that pretended agrement; whose testimony in the case of his master how it shall way in the eares of any indifferent herers against the word of His Majeste, being a Prince of suche honour, it may very sone appere to all the world, though ther war nothing elles to be sayed; but, being that mater so unlikly that His Majeste wold assent absolutely to the making of a peax without any provision for Himself, who will credite that sayeng of Arras only, having nether letters of credence nor any commission to make any suche reaport on His Majestes behalf? In which mater yf any occasion shalbe ministred of further communicacion, His Majeste doubteth not but you, Mr Paget, who have byn privie to all suche thinges as have byn sayd done or alledged in this mater from the begynning, can make suche aunswer at good length to all thinges, as shall appertayn.

Postcript. And bycause offer hath ben made sundry tymes, that this arrest shuld be released there, upon caution, His Majestes pleasure is, that yf they will not otherwise assent to a generall release of this arrest, you shall travell with them to know, to what summe they will aske suche caution. And yf, upon a caution to the summe of 40, 50, or 60,000 crownes, they shalbe contented to release the said arrest generally, so as all suche men, as pretend any title or clayme to any suche restitucion, bring in their claymes and proves for the same, within one yere next ensuyng, before suche as by thassent of bothe Princes shalbe apoyncted to have the hering of those thinges, upon advertisment from yow therof, His Majeste will be pleased that a caution be layed in to that summe.

MCXX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* PAGET *and* WOTTON.[1]

AFTER our most hartie commendacions. The Kinges Majeste having seen your severall letters of the 3th of this instant, taketh your procedinges signified by the same in most gracious parte. And, wher it appereth by your said

[1] From a minute corrected by Petre, and indorsed, "M. to Mr Secretary Mr Paget, and "Mr Wotton, viiio Marcij, 1544."

letters

letters that in thies your later conferences with Scorye and others of thEmperors Counsayle, one grete mater hath byn made unto you of a nue arrest of 9 shippes laden with marchaundizes, departing out of Seland towardes Biscay, being estemed to be worth 500 thousand crownes, &c. His Majestes pleasure was, that we shuld advertise you, to thintent ye might make suche further aunswer therin as shall appertayn, that of trouth ther is none arrest made at Fawmouth, nor no other places within His Majestes dominions, of any suche flete. Mary, the trouth is, that (as ye know) before the departing hens of you, M^r^ Paget, 9 shippes, being in journey from those Low Countrees towardes Spayn, and having in them certen Spayniardes souldiars, and marchaundizes, wer forced, for lack of wynd, to enter and demoure in the Kinges Majestes port of Fawmouth, where they wer for a good space well succoured and preserved; and bycause many of the souldiars and others in the said shippes wer sick, and their victualles also almost all spent, they wer bothe victualled and refresshed there with all thinges necessary, with no lesse good will and frendship, then yf they had byn in any thEmperours own countrees; and after, when themselfes listed, and the wynd and wether served for that purpose, departed away at their pleasure, with bagges, baggages, merchaundizes, and all their nombers; saving only a 600 of them, which of their own will, having no money nor victualles to beare their charges home, did leave the shippes, came to land, and made humble sute to be admitted to His Majestes service of the warres; whom His Majeste forced not, ne compelled, to enter into any suche service, but receyved them for fryndeshipp and at their own sutes. And, yf His Majeste wold have accepted so many of thatt number as did make sute, His Highnes might have had a farre gretter nomber of them, then He tooke. And therfore His Majeste, having ministred to the hole nombers of the said Spayniardes suche clemency as is aforsayd, and having nether made any arrest, or willed other entertaynment of them to be made, then is here declared mervayleth moche that any suche bruyt of the stay or arrest of them shuld be so raysed there; and more, that the same, being so vayn and untrue, hath obteyned suche great a credit in thopinion of his good brother thEmperour, that it hath byn nuely made an other stay of His Majestes subjectes goodes there. And His Highnes thinketh it also very straunge, that thEmperour shuld fynd Himself in any wise greved for the entertayning of the sayd Spayniardes in His Majestes service, seing the treatie is so playn and manifest, conteyning thEmperours promyse, that as often as His Highnes shall send any armey to make any warres, He may, for his money, hyre any the subjectes of the sayd Emperour, aswell horsmen as fotemen, and the same use at His Majestes

pleasure in the warres against thennemy; which must by the same treatie yet still be called a commen ennemy, yf thEmperour do and will say that the treatie remayneth yet a treatie, and standeth in his full force and efficacie.

And, where the said Score semed, in his said late conference with you, to bring in certen consideracions, wherfore thEmperour could not now declare Himself ennemy, His Majeste lyketh very well your aunswer, putting the difference betwene obligacion and consideracion, and wold that, aswell in those as in all suche other maters, that shall from tyme to tyme be debated betwene you, you shall presse them, asmoche as you may, with the treatie, and the band therof, and earnestly stick at that poynt, not only in that mater for declaracion, but also in their mater of the traffique with Fraunce, tharrest, and all others comming in talke betwene you, layeng the same with the place and woordes therof playnly before them; lyke as in our last letters unto you we did, by the Kinges Majestes speciall commaundement, at more length signifie touching the mater of tharrest. And this way of tryeng examyning and discussing of all thinges, viz. by the treatie, His Majeste thinketh a direct, an honorable, and a frendly way; which way or mean of proceding His Majeste hath allwayes mynded truely and sincerely to observe, and so hath observyd, without cavillacion or other construction therof, then the very sence and bare wordes do purport; the understanding wherof His Majeste is pleased to remyt, not only to the Commissaries to be indifferently appoincted by His Majeste and thEmperour, according to the treatie, but wold also be contented to remyt it (yf thinges came to that extremitie, as He trusteth they shall not) to the indifferent judgement of any others, being no parties. And, this order being well kept, and the treatie it self in all thinges bona fide observed, according to the true meaning therof, His Majeste thinketh they may not in reason aske any suche caution as they have demaunded. His Highnes was not so scrupulous in the release of their arrest, but dyd, after promyse made (as ye know), frankly and frely release the same. Yf they meane in dede the keaping of the treatie, as they in wordes allege, yf they do accompt thamitie and contynuance of the same so necessary, as they do and have pretended, His Majeste assuredly trusteth they will kepe the treatye in deede, and so direct thinges, as their procedinges may make demonstracion to the world accordingly; which His Majeste can not yet perceyve by their aunswer for the release of tharrest, being the same suche, as shulde in dede bring His Majestes subjectes in worse case, then they be at this present. For, putting in that caution there, they shuld not only remayn allwayes bound to aunswer as many men, for as many old or nue actions, and for as long tyme, as them lysted, but shuld

shuld also stand ready to be troubled and put in daunger of the said caution, upon every light occasion, and unjust exclamacion of any light or clamorous personnes. In thies, and all other matiers incident in any your conference, His Highnes requireth you alwayes to lay the treatie before them, and presse them to procede directly according to thorder prescribed in the treatye, and as which is only to be accompted a band, as for other thinges, which be nott determyned by the treatie, depend rather uppon a gratuite or fryndeshipp, then any bande; and if they shall shew them selfes willing to doo in all thinges as the treatye purporteth, it shall moch occasion His Majeste the rather to assent to such other maters as may reasonably be desired; nott doubting, butt His Majeste shall fynde the lyke conformite in his good brother thEmperour. And, if they shall allwayes require a caution, His Highnes thinketh it att the lest reasonable, for an indifferency, thatt they doo give a lyk caution for the restitution to be made to His Majestes subjectes. In thies thinges His Highnes prayeth yow textend your accustomed diligences, and to procure in the mean tyme His Majestes munitions and other provisions discharge, and as moch of the rest as you may. Thus

MCXXI. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost Excellent Majestye to be advertised, that ymediately upon myn arryvall here I did depeche, according to Your Highnes commaundement, this bearer Jehan Toulorge in to Fraunce, with the letter to the Quene of Navarre, in such forme as Your Majeste sawe it at Grenewich the same tyme that I shewed unto Your Majeste the minute of M^r^ Bryans letter. To my letter the Quene hath written another, whiche I sende to Your Majeste herewith[1], and also the copie of my letter to Her[1], bicause it shall appere unto Your Majeste that She chargeth me amisse in her letter, saing that I name thEmpereur hipocrite, wherein She misreaporteth me. For Your Majeste shall see that I name no man, whomsoever I ment; as Your Majeste knoweth well, and so doth She, whom I meane, for I told Your Majeste at the reding of the minute of my letter. What conference he hath had with Her besydes, he can reapport, eyther to Your Majeste, or to such other as it shall please Your Majeste tappoint to here him in that behalf.

[1] Not preserved.

Yesterdaye

Yesterdaye Scory cam to speke with me from thEmpereur upon two pointes, the one was to knowe of me, wheder thEmpereur shuld gyve audience to the Scottishe Ambassadour or no, saing that for the furst tyme it made no matier, for thEmpereur shuld but onely here him; and yet that shuld not be these two or three dayes, for thEmpereur woold alledge for excuse his indisposition by reason of his sicknes; and, when He had herd what he woold saye, then to remitt him again to tary an aunswer by the like excuse of sicknes, and then, if Your Majeste woold have him depeched as he cam, it shuld be don, or the matier otherwise handled, as Your Majeste woold advertyse.

The other cause of his charge was touching thEmpereurs aunswer for the licence to sende hens the provision of Your Highnes munition, wherin he sayd thEmpereur never had nor woold denye Your Majeste; so as the poudre, which is now to be caryed hens, be not provided to thEmpereurs disfurniture, as he thought it could not be otherwise, being the quantite which Damoysel demaunded so great, viz. 100 last, which he sayd was not to be gotten in all this cuntrey; and if it wer not such, then thEmpereur was contented it shuld passe, for He had not, he sayd, nor woold not, denye Your Majeste.

Touching the Scottes accesse to thEmpereur, I saide that I could say no more then had ben sayd of ourselfes, in our last conference with him and Skipperius. If we had any other advertisement from Your Majeste, they shuld here of it. And here, bicaus the bruit was great in this Court that 8000 of your men had ben slayn lately by the Scottes, I tooke occasion to tel the trouth of that adventure, and told him therewithall myn opinion, which was, (as I think in dede) there was sum treason amonges the Scottes that wer cum in to Your Majeste, and that being a thing before contryved and conjurated betwen them and the Gouvernour, and therupon a certain conclusion made amonges them that the thing must folowe as it did, the Scottes advertised the same (being not yet don) over hither as a thing alredy don. For the same daye the fight was in Scotlande[1], the question was asked me here of the thing, and wheder Your Highnes Lieutenaunt was slayn or taken, and all his armey with him to the nombre of 8000 men. The President thought it not unlike to be trewe, saing if the Gouverneur punishe not the Scottes that wer becum the Kinges subjectes, then it is like to have ben a treason, or eles not. And here, fynding the President very temperate and doulce in his talkes, I thought not amisse to insinuate myself with him, and therfor furst begynnyng to tell hym, how I myself was no dissembler nor no flatterer (which two vices, and specially amonges freendes, I hated), I sayd I could not but take him for a

[1] At Ancram Muir, the 27th of February 1545.

man

man of good, and moche commende him and praise him, for "similis" (quod I) "gaudet suo simili," and therefore I told him I woold be franck with him, and tell him my mynde plainly. Wherupon he, cutting of my purpos, sayd, in dede he could not dissemble nor flatter, and so he told the Quene at the furst tyme when She called him furth to service, repeting to me familierly, after what sorte he cam in to service to Her, and what displeasures he had born for being plain, not onely here at home, but of other folkes abrode to, and amonges other of Your Majeste, making a long digression that he knew your Majeste had ben displeased with him, and what You had sayd of him. But nowe of late he had herd, he sayd, You wer his good lord agayn; and he sayd Your Majeste had never just cause to be other, and so entred a long discourse, how that both he and the Quene have alwayes thought Your Majestes amitye moost necessary for this cuntrey, and that there wer no such causes to breake thamitye with Your Majeste, as with Fraunce; betwen whom and them there was so many differentes, as there could hardly contynue a peax any long tyme. "I mervail then," (quod I) "as I began even now to tell "youe that I woold franckly say my mynde to youe, that you deale with His "Majeste as you do, and as though you neyther cared for his amitye, nor "your treatye, nor yet God; thus to handle His Majestes subjectes, keping "them still under arrest, when that it was promised otherwise. The Kinges "Majeste hath discharged his arrest, and thEmpereur dischargeth not his here. "If I had thought, before my cumming hither, to have founde this delaye, "I woold have made sute not to have cum hither, and I am sure His Majeste "woold not have sent me. What will the woorld think in this matier, that "for a particuler mans cause or twoo thEmpereur hath made all this busynes?" and here I touched him, Sir, with the offence of the treatye, which they may not here of in no wise, theyr ill consciences pricketh them so much; and whensoever we alledge this place or that place of the treatye, as we have not fayled, Sir, to recite to them oftener then ones all the places, both of your last treatye, of the treatye in anno 20°, of the treatye at Cambray, of Duke Philips grauntes; then aunswer they strayt, "We understande the treatye to, "aswell as others. Yea, this is your meaning," say they, "and we say "otherwise." And when we saye, "Cum on then, let us examyn the woordes "of the treatye;" then answer they, "What meane youe? will you charge us "with the breche of treatye? and if you will, thEmpereur must provide for "Himself. If you doubt of his amitye, He must doubt of yours." And to this utteraunce, Sir, they cum, and will scold the matier out with us, and never cum to an issue with us, onles we shuld growe almoost as it wer to a playn defyaunce. But yet, Sir, I touched Scory with the treatye, both for this their proceding

proceding at this tyme, and also for the declaracion; wherunto they have non other aunswer, but Your Highnes consent, which I refelled with the unlikelyhoodnes of the cace, with the unreasonablenes that Monsr dArras shuld be taken for a sufficient witnes in his masters cace, being sent nother as Commissioner, nor Ambassadour from Your Majeste; and, though he had ben, yet I woold desyre to knowe of them, why Your Majeste might not have as great privilege to saye that his Ambassadour did more then his commission, as thEmperour useth in like caces, when his Ambassadour doth a thing that misliketh Him. But Monsr dArras had no such commission in dede, nor yet letter of credence. To aunswer this, Sir, he had, as they have all, no shift but to saye Monsr dArras and thAmbassadours herd it altogider, and so will runne on withall, as it wer with a gospell, and so conclude, after a long discours of their own devising, that thEmpereur is not bounde to declare Himself; and, though He wer, yet He sheweth such consyderations, that Your Majeste shuld not now presse Him to it. If we cum to the replicacion, they aunswer then, it is but tyme lost, for these thinges have ben talked of often ynough, and more then hath ben sayd cannot be sayd. So as veryly (under the correction of your moost excellent wisedom) I feare me Youe see, wherto to trust here in that matier. And as for tharrest, upon the receipt of your next advertisement, Your Majeste shall within three or foure dayes after see theffect. But now, Sir, to let Your Majeste see one of the speciallest poinctes why I do advertise Youe of this conference with Scory at this present; exprobrating unto him, by waye of a kynde expostulacion, this unkind handling and arresting of your subgectes, both bodyes and gooddes, for thre or four particuler mens causes, He aunswered me, smyling, "Shall I be "playn with you?" "What eles?" quod I, "degendre not now." "It was "not tharrest of our ships that made us do this, but we looked you woold "fall out with us, and then we thought to be sure of a good pawne." "What "shuld move you to think so?" (quod I.) "Mary," (quod he) "furst when "thEmpereur had taken this peax, He was enformed from his Ambassadour, "how your people murmured moch at it." "And so did your oun" (quod I). "Well," quod he, "I will not saye that we wer well pleased with it, but "we be subgectes, and must obey the will of our Prince: and after this "advertisement" (quod he) "from our Ambassadours, thEmpereur also "hering not from his Ambassadours, by my faith" (quod he) "but otherwise "how the King tooke the matier displeasantly and spake indignabunde" (for that was Scoryes terme), "and then afterwardes my Lordes of Hertford and "Wynchester cumming hither upon a precise message, and departing also not "well contented, and then last of all the taking up of our subgectes in every "place,

" place, wheresoever they wer gotten, made us think plainly that you woold " breake with us: but I trust," quod he, " it shall not be so." " You may " see" (quod I) " what an evil conscience doth, and then there was no such " thing ment on our behalf; but I promise you," quod I, " the ships wer stayed " upon great enformations that the same wer French mens goodes." " If that " shall appeare," (quod he) " it is reason yow be recompensed for it." " I " doubte not," (quod I) " butt it wilbe proved." I spake with him for the releasse in the meane tyme of suche wares, as wer sent hether for the satisfaction of Your Majestes credite. He required to have a memoriall of it, and he woolde move thEmpereur therof, and doubted not to have a good answere therein; and, as for the licence of the powdre, he woolde make it out against this daye. I have sent to Barow for a docquet of there names that make thexchaunge, thinking to have it to morow. Your Majestes Agentes be discharged three dayes passed, and likewise for your carsayes in Maynardes handeling. Tomorowe I am promysed a discharge, with licence to conveye out for this tyme butt 25 lastes, where Scory promysed for 100, thEmpereur answering therein (as he sayth) that Your Majeste shall have allwayes from tyme to tyme as Youe list, butt, untill He be enformed how Himself is furnished, He prayeth us to be contented at this tyme; which Scory sayth shalbe within three or foure dayes. Thus Your Majeste seyth how they seeke dayes and delayes. I pressed Scory with his promesse yesterdaie, but he desyreth me to be contented, for he is butt a servante. He hath, sythens he spake with me, spoken with thEmpereur, he sayth, Who will geve yet none other answere. Mary, they saye, in woordes, theye have not nor will not denye Your Majeste; butt, whenne it cummeth in dedes, they deny Yow, and so I tolde Scory, so that my thinketh they use Your Majeste for their purpose, and likewise all the rest with whom theye have to do; butt if they cum not franckly and quickly forwarde with the relaxacion ymedyately upon our receipt of Your Majestes next advertisementes, there is no maner of good to be hoped at their handes, butt Your Majeste must of your moost great prudence and wisedome take sum other waye. For by this maner of proceding, besides the losse of your subjectes, Your Majestes honor is muche to be regarded, and the tyme to be no lenger protracted. I meane not, Sir, (under the correction of Your Majestes moost grave wisedom and experience) to fall even now out with them, but to use theym as theye use Your Majeste, and in the meane tyme to see for Your self, like as I doubte not butt Your Majeste will. And I beseche Our Lorde to assiste Your Highnes, and to sende Youe prosperitie

in all your affayres, with the upper hande of all your ennemyes. From Bruxelles, the 10th of Marche, very late in the night, 1544.

Your Majestes
Most humble faithfull and bownden
subget, servaunt, and dayly Oratour,
(*Signed*) Willm Paget.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestye,
hast, post hast, hast post.

MCXXII. Bucler *and* Mont *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Please it Your Majeste to be advertised, that the fift day of March we arrived at Cassels, where immediatly we signified the Landgraves Lieutenant, that we were sent from Your Majeste to the said Landgrave, and that we desyred to have audience with al expedition; who sent to the Landgrave, then being absent, declaring our request. The morrow after the Landgrave cam home very erly, and about eght of the clock gave us audience, and when we had deliverid Your Majestes letters of credens, with your most harty commendations, we declarid unto him that, forasmoche as of late Your Majeste had perceyved by dyvers advertisments from Master Mount, nat only that he beryth unto Your Majeste speciall good and affection, and doth offer to send unto Your Majestes service uppon reasonable entertenement, under the leading of valeant and wel experimented capitayns, the nombre of eight or ten thowsand of fotemen, good men of warr, and two thousand horsmen, but also he had entryd sum farther conferens with Your Majestes sayd servant, as wel for the common affayrs of Chrystendome, as of sum part of Your Majestes affayrs, and of his owne and other Pryncies and States in those parts, and therby descended in to devisies for an amity and leage betwene Your Majeste and him, adding thereunto, upon occasion ministred of Your Majestes servant Master Mount, the rest of the Protestants, joynyng therewithal the King of

---

[1] The whole of this despatch, except the last paragraph, is in cypher, into which state it appears to have been put by Bucler, for in a letter of the same date to Paget, he says: "Yf it be "no more pleasant to you in the deciphrying, then it was to me in ciphring, I dowt not but you "wyll delyver me from any more such pastymys."

Denmarke,

Denmarke, and making overture of a mariage betwene Your Majestes doughter the Lady Mary and the Duke of Holst, the said King of Denmarkes brother; Your Majeste therfore thought it convenient to address unto him us both, Your Majestes servants, not only to give unto him Your Majestes most harty thanks for the good wil and affection, which Your Majeste hath conceyved that he hath borne unto Your Majeste of long tyme past, now to se him desirous to renew the same, but also to know his mynd more particularly therin, to thintent that Your Majeste also might resolve Yourself upon sum specialities for your part: and to thintent that the said Landgrave may know, concerning the premyssies, sum parte of Your Majestes opinion, proceding uppon the conference, which your sayd servant Master Mount had lately with him, we said, that when Your Majeste consydered what a nombre of Princies and other stats and cityes be joynyd in a common leag, and that Your Majeste could not, without the consent of theim al, entre into the same, and how they wil all accord it is dowbtful, for, as the Landgrave himself sayd, so many hedds so many witts, and though it were so that they wold lightely gyve their consents therin, yet it could not be doen without either a common assemble, as Your Majeste toke it, which wolbe a notable thing to the world, or els to send to every one apart whoe hath interest in that behalf; Your Majeste thought soch a delay of tyme lyke to ensue, or the matter could be brought to effect, as were not expedient, nother for Your Majestes or their affayrs at thys present, considerynge that your common enemy of Rome cesseth not, with al that he can make, to worke the ruyne of al soch as have ejected hys tyrannical and false usurped auctoritie, and fyndeth no smal Princies glad to give eare unto the same. We declared also unto him that the Vicechancelor Naves is, and hath byn this half yere, a special ministre to breake the leage betwene the Protestantes, and to dissolve the cyties from the Princies, and that Your Majeste thought it were necessary, that there be a good eye given thereunto in tyme, to thintent that his practising may be putt besides theire purpose, which Your Majeste desired to be kepte secret unto Hymself, from whence He herd the same. And therfore for the farther procedings in this mattier Your Majeste thought that there is no tyme to be lost, but that the soner the thing be doon, which he shal thinke mete to be doon, it shal be moche the better. And, forbycause the shortnes of tyme wol not suffer Your Majeste and the rest of the hole league to entre al at ons, Your Majeste thought it shold be well done, and conferr moch to your common affayrs, that Your Majeste, the King of Denmark, the Duke of Holst, the Landgrave hymself, with the Lubeck, Hamborough, and Breame, with such other Princies and towns as he shuld se

woll and may cum in to you in season, to be joyned togethers immediatly in a perfect amitie and league, both offensive and defensive, and upon such honorable and indifferent condicions as may be devisid betwene Your Majeste and theim appon the same: wherin, for your part, Your Majeste wolbe contentid to soch a conformitie, as honour and reason shal requyre, trusting that they lykewise wil do the semblable for their parts accordingly. And in this parte, in farther conference with him, we declarid that, the brevitie of tyme with the state of thaffayrs considered, al expedition were necessary to be used for the conclusion of thies mattiers, or els it shuld neither stand Your Majeste nor theim in any stede, nor yet the rest cum to any good effect, according bothe to Your Majestes and their expectacion. Wherfore, considering what a mervelous tyme it woold tract now appon theis overtures, to send first into Denmark, and then to tary to here from thens agayne, and then to send to Your Majeste, and then Your Majeste to send to theim agayne, we thought it shuld confere moch to your common affayrs, yf it wold pleas him to send some honest wyse man or too of his Counsell, fully and thoroughly instructed of his hole mynd in al things to the said King of Denmark, taking in their way, going or comming, the cities of Lubeck Hamborough and Breame, which be not far asondre, and that the said persons so to be instructed by him might, with some other from the said King and Cities, be sent togithers unto Your Majeste, fully auctorised and instructed to treate and conclude with Your Majeste appon the premisses. And as for any solemnitie to be used in this ambassade, it is not necessary, but shal suffise that men of wisdom and good disposicion to this amitie to have the handling of the same, who the more secretly that they cum, they shal cum the more suerly.

As touching the mariage betwene Your Majestes doughter the Lady Mary and the Duke of Holst the King of Denmarkes brother, we sayd, that Your Majeste, perceyving the same to procede of a good wil that the sayde Landgrave beareth to thadvancement of Your Majestes affayres, Your Majeste could not but take it in right thankfull parte, declaring that Your Majeste, having too doughters, bothe wel educated and qualified as apperteigneth and is decent for the children of a King, any of theim bothe being meete for a Prince of the gretest honour, lyke as Your Majeste doubted not but that he dyd consydre what an honorable thing it shalbe for the Duke of Holst to have in mariage any of Your Majestes doughters, being, yf ought shuld cum to Your Majestes soon without issue, whom God long preserve, the next inheritours to your Royalme, and that therfore ther must be honorable condicions offered unto Your Majeste by the saide King of Denmarke on the behalf of the sayde Duke his brother: for it is most convenient and honorable, that the man shuld sue and desire

desire the woman, and that so Your Majeste was contented that the saide Landgrave shuld travayl with the saide King of Denmark therin, in case he shulde perceyve Him inclyned therto, and willing to cum to honorable conditions concerning the same; in which case he shuld finde Your Majeste so reasonable, that they shulde have just cause to be contented. Declaring also, that Your Majeste thoght it expedient for the saide King of Denmark, seing that the conditions which ar to be requyred for Your Majestes saide doughters, be of reason more greater for the one then for the other, that the saide King determyne not only appon any one of theim, but referr thelection until the tyme, and when he, that shalbe appointed by the saide King of Denmark to treate that mattier, have herd the conditions which Your Majeste wol require; instructing and auctorising the same so amply, as yf he shal see the condicions of the one to hygh for hym to be accomplisshed, he may yet go thorough for the other.

As touching his gentle offre of the men of warr to serve Your Majeste at this present, we gave unto him Your Majestes most harty thanks; and declaring that, forasmoch as he, appon the same offre, semed to desire sum reciprocq to be made by Your Majeste towards him, for that he fered that the French King, appon this quarel, wold molest him, peradventure by the Duke of Brunswyke or sum other papist, and also yf Your Majeste shuld have any occasion to occupie the saide men of warr, the tyme approcheth now fast on, when the same must be employed; Your Majeste therfore wold be glad to know more particulerly, whether it shuld lyke the said Landgrave himself to leade the saide men of war, which Your Majeste wolde moch, and in that case wold hav such regard to his enterteigment as shulde be decent for such a personage, or els what other notable man he wold send with the said men of warr to have the leding of theim, and also which wayes the same shuld pas to serve Your Majeste, and finally what reciprocq shuld be that he woold requyre. When that the Landgrave had consulted with his Counsel appon tharticles, and made answer to the same, and we lickwyse appon theire answere had consulted with owrselves, and cam to debate the same agayne with the saide Landgrave, and after we had so conferred thre or four tymes, finally he resolved himself under suche forme as followeth.

First, for the singular love and affection that he bare towards Your Majeste, and specially for the hope that he had of a more perfect conformitie in lyke religion, he did moch desiere, that Your Majeste, and he, the King of Denmarke, and the States abovemencioned, might entre in a very perfect straite amitie and league, he having so greate desire of Your Majestes prosperitie, and the setting forth of Gods word, although he himself entre not into the

same

same league; meaning that, except Your Majeste went thorough with him for his men, he himself wold not entre; and, to thintent it might take effect, he promised to send an apt man in ambassade for that purpose to the King of Denmark, and to his brother the Duke of Holst, and to Breame, who shuld diligently sollicite the same with al expedicion; but to the Lubeck he wold not send, sayeng that there were many papists, and there cold no thing secretely be treated amongst theim, and therefore Your Majeste might more commodiously do that, then he: and with Hamborough, he thought the King of Denmark might most commodiously and sonest pas thorough in that mattier. He sayed also that he thought it wold be very hard to bring the Cities to the league of invasion, but of defension only. And, as concerning the returning of his Ambassadours and theirs into England dyrectly, he wold by no persuasions be brought to it, sayng that they must necessaryly first conferr amongst theimselves, so that to the King of Denmarke and Breame he wold send in al hast, and know their mynds resolutely in al points concerning the league, and certifie us at Franckforde of their responsion at their returne, willing us to write the same with spede to Your Majeste; and desired to have responsion of the same.

As concerning the matrimony, he is contented to travail in it after that fasshion as it was proposed; thinking mete that the man be the first suiter, and to differ the determination appon any one, til the conditions be knowen.

As concerning the men of warr, he thought moch trouble that might ensue to him therof, not only present daunger of the French King, but also displeasure of his confederats, adding that Your Majeste might think him litle wyse to provoke many enemies, and slack amitie with his frends, except he had some sure reciprock for his oune salfgarde. Wherfore, yf he shuld entre into the league, and send ten thowsand fotemen and too thousand horsmen, under capitayns experimented, to Your Majestes service, under lyke wagies as thEmpereur giveth, he doth requyre for his reciprocq too hundred thowsand crowns, saing, that yf he shold be compelled to hire ten thousand men by the space of four moneths, he shuld disburs noles. In this part we thought it far unreasonable; howbeit he stode stif in it. For the way that the souldiours shuld cum, first he thought thEmperors mynde to be proved, whither He wold let theim pass through his Low Contreyes, orels by shipps obteyned by Your Majeste of the Cities above mencioned, which is but evell for the horsmen, and therfore he sayed that there might be the more fotemen; and whether that he himself, or what other nobleman, shuld lead theim, he sayd

sayd he wold answer, when it cam to the final determynation of the mattier.

In all our procedings and conference with the Landgrave, we perceyved that the hole success of the mattier with him standeth, if that thEmperour be newter; orels the Landgrave dare to doe litle, specially thEmperour being in thiese parties. He demaunded of us very diligently of thEmperours affection towards Your Majeste, and whether we thought that amitie wold contynew betwene Yow. We saide we knew nothing manifestly to the contrary. We talked also withe him of the decre that thEmperour made, that no souldiors shuld goo furth to serve owte of thEmpire. He saide that that decre could not let his men to pass; but in cace thEmperour by commaundement dyd stoppe al the passagies, then it might let his men. He sayde also that, if Your Majeste could get men other wayse, there shuld be no neede to gyve such a sum of money, but yf Your Majeste wold have theim of him, there was no other waye. He sayde also that he desired moche, that Your Majeste and the French King were freendes, to thintent that the Turke might be the better resisted. In the sayde communication also we cam to that pointe, that in cace thEmperour shuld declare Himself agaynst Your Majeste, whether that shuld let utterly the sending of the men; he sayde that it was not hastely to be answered to, notwithstanding by the means of other men counted indifferent many things mought be donne. The Landgrave sayd also that of late he receyved too letters from a chief gentleman about the French King, wherin he went aboute to persuade the Landgrave to excuse himself to the French King for the help gyven to the Emperour of thEmpire agaynst the French King, the which he sayde the French King wold not only accepte, but also remunerate him and his with greate rewardes, in cace he wold promess Him to sende Him some capitayns. To the which letters he made no responsion, bycause he had entred communicacion with Doctor Mount before, to sende men into England, and being moch more enclyned of himself to joyne frendshipp with Your Majeste then with the French King, both for hope of conformitie in religion, and also for the defension of the commen enemy the Turke, he desireth Your Majeste to know your plesure spedelye in thies premisses. And albeit he, being desired, promised us to certifie us at Franckford of his Ambassadours doing with the King of Denmark, and to the Breames with al expedicion, yet we feare that he wil differ it untyl he here from Your Majeste.

Grandvellus hath byn at Woormes at the Diet thiese 8 daies. Ferdinando is cumming, and his arrivall is looked for verie shortelie. The Princies of Germanye be not yet cum, and it is thought that unles thEmperour cum Himself

Himself in parson, that few Princies woll cum thither.[1] God save Your Majestie. From Franckfurde, the 12th of Marche. Youre Majesties most humble and bounden servauntes,

(*Signed*) WATER BUCLER. CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MCXXIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* PAGET.[2]

AFTER our most hartie commendacions. The Kinges Majeste havinge seen your letters of the of this instant, and tharticles which you sent with the same[3], taketh your procedinges in right thankfull parte, and wold have signified his most gracious pleasour for aunswer to your said letters at this present, saving that His Highnes hath byn moche trobled with a rewme and cough, so as He neither could, without hurt of his Person, bestow any tyme about the consideracion of the maters therof, nor consult with his Counsell about the same, sens the receipt of your said letters. But the said cough and rewme begining now (thankes be to God) to diminisshe, we trust His Majeste will within few dayes be more hable to take some paynes, and therafter resolve for a full aunswer to be made unto you therin; which we doubt not shalbe suche, as thEmperour shall have no good cause in reason and honour to mislyke the same. And yet, as sum hope was conceyved here, upon your last letters, that all thinges shuld out of hand have growen to a quyet and frendly ende; so this day His Majeste hath byn enformed of suche mater as might appere to minister new cause of doubt, whether they of that syde mynd even so moche frendship in dede, as they have pretended and yet do shew in their wordes. You, Mr Paget, doth well know with what grete and excessive charges His Majeste doth kepe a navie of men of warre upon the Narrow Sees, what streight charges, and how often commaundmentes, they have had to use all thEmperours subjectes as His Highnes frendes, how sharpely sum

---

[1] Bucler in his letter to Paget says: "Men rekyn, except thEmperour cum in person, there "wylbe nothyng don of moment."

[2] The date of the despatch, of which this is the minute, appears, from an indorsement, to have been the 13th of March 1545. Several corrections and additions in it are written by Petre.

[3] Not preserved.

of

of the captaynes have byn spoken unto for exceding the limites of their commissions in those maters, and what diligence hath byn here used for restitucions, where great apparaunce hath byn of just cause to have deteyned the goodes as good prise. All this notwithstanding, His Majeste is advertised this day by Sir Robert Stafford, who was captayn in the Nue Barke, that where he, having lately in chase a Scottisshe ship laden with marchandise, did take the same as good prise to His Majeste upon the sees, betwene Suffolk and Flaunders, out of sight of any land; and, after the taking of hir, bothe he and his prise wer driven by tempest and force of wether unto the rode befor Mydleburgh in the parties of Zeland; albeit he thought assuredly that by reason of thauncient amitie betwene His Majeste and thEmperour, and the good enterteynment of thEmperours subjectes here, he shuld have found lyke frendship there; yet, the said M^r^ Stafford lyeng in a rode befor Myddelburgh aforesayd, ther wer sondry officers sent from the Viceadmirall to arrest both him and his said ship with her prise; and, when a certen Englisshe crayer, who was before licensed to have comme away, did bring certen bisquitt towardes the sayd Stafford, being then in some scarsetye of victualles, the crayer also with twoo others hir fellowes were lykewise nuely arrested, and certayn peeces of ordinaunce war also shott from the lande to the sayd Stafforde, and the sayd prise, whose mayne mast was before broken in the tempest, and she dryven in to Flusshing, was also arrested there in the name of the Regent, and can not be suffred to come thens. Thies maner of procedinges His Majeste thinketh doth very ill agree with their sayenges to you. It was moche to arrest His Highnes subjectes shippes and goodes, but to stay his men of warre, to denye them victualles, yee, to arrest the poore crayer for bringing of victalles to them, is very rigorous, and agreeth worse with the treatie then the rest done before. Yf His Majeste had so used the Spayniardes, that wer sent to Spayn, we assure you they had all died for hunger; they and other thEmperours subjectes here be not so used. His Majeste, being now at the poinct to fynisshe all thinges well, is constrayned by thies procedinges to doubt how any nue capitulacions shalbe observed, yf thold treatie be thus openly broken. They compleyned of the stay of their Spaynisshe ships, when none suche was made, and now woold have stayed His Highnes own ship there, and do stay his good prise, being the same commun ennemy. His Majestes pleasour was, we shuld advertise you with diligence of this mater, to be declared to thEmperour or his Counsell. In the declaracion wherof His Highnes woold you shuld lay playnly unto them the treatie, requiring that, yf they mind thobservacion therof, they do make delyvery of the said ship, and use in their deedes suche frendship as they pretend in wordes. And

His Highnes wold thatt you shuld travayl in this mater in such sort as they may be induced to declare expresly, whethar they mean thobservation of the old treatie, or nott; which yf they doo, His Majestie will with the better will enter suche further capitulation as may be reasonably desired. His Majestie marveyleth also, thatt He hereth nothing from yow of any thoccurrantes of thatt Cowrt, whow thinges doo stande and go forwardes between Fraunce and them, Germany and them, and what the nues be ther from other Princes, wherof, or of any other mater worth advertismentes, as ye may atteyn any knowlege, His Highnes requireth yow to advertise from tyme to tyme accordingly.

Postscript. And, bycause it appereth by your letters, which His Majeste receyved this day, that at suche tymes as upon any occasion you do (according to His Majestes pleasour) presse them with the treatie, and lay the treatie playnly before them, they comme to that extremitie, that they demaunde whether you will charge them with the breache of the treatie, and yf ye mynd so to charge them, thEmperour will provide for Him self, &c.; His Majestes pleasour is, that yf, upon occasion of theis our letters, or any other mater, the lyke talke shall happen to be herafter betwene you, you shall aunswer, that ye mynd not to charge them with breache of the treatie, but to shew the treatie unto them, to thintent that, how so ever thinges have past heretofore, all thinges may frendly be used herafter according to the treatie, and you thinke His Majeste can not use a more direct frendly nor honorable way, then to desire of your frend that all thinges may be ordered by their commen agrement, and therfore require them to minister occasion of contynuaunce of thamitie, and so to consider thinges, as every mater may be ordred according to the treatie; which incase they do in dede, yf they will reasonably aske, as of a frend, any further thing then is conteyned in the treatie, shewing them selfes by their deades willing to do first that whiche is the treatie, you doubt not but His Majeste will both frendly here it, and give suche aunswer therunto, as wherwith they shall have good cause to be well contented.[1]

---

[1] On the 16th Paget and Wotton answered several points of this letter after an interview with the President Schore, who alleged that the ship of war had been arrested because she took the Scottish ship within the Emperor's streams; and that another cause of her detention was, for that certain Portuguese alleged she had, some time before, taken some figs and raisins out of a ship of theirs coming from Portugal.

MCXXIV. Paget *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleas it Your moost Excellent Mageste to be advertised, that the 14th of this present cam unto my lodging the President Scory, accompaignied with Skipperius, and signifyed unto me that they had commission to declare unto me, on thEmpereurs behalf, twoo poinctes; the one was, that He was contented that such of your marchauntes as wer bounde to discharge Your Majestes credite here (whose names, with the sommes which they had taken upon them to paye, I had before declared unto Him) shuld have libertye with their gooddes to satisfye the same, and that ordre shuld be gyven furthwith in that behalf. The second poinct was, that the Scottishe Ambassadeur had made such importune sute to thEmpereur for audience, that, being not yet Himself minded to admitt him, He was nevertheles, with his importunacy, in a maner enforced to appoint the Quene to here his credence, which, by thEmpereurs commaundement, Scory said he was cum to declare to me; the same consisting in thre thinges. The furst, that the Gouvernour and Nobles of Scotland, being enformed that they wer comprehended in the treatye of peax betwen Him and the French King, had sent him fully auctorized taccept the sayd comprehension, and to ratifye the same, and further to do all thinges that shalbe requisite in that behalf. The second was, the deliverance up of the Ordre, which their late King had, of the Toyson. The thirde, that where there wer old treatyes heretofore passed betwen them and these Lowe Cuntreys, he had commission eyther to confirme the same, oreles to conclude a newe upon such condicions as to both partes shuld be thought, upon communicacion, raisonnable. "And this is all" (quod he) "that he hath sayd." "Why," (quod I) "and ar the Scottes comprehended in the treatye?" "No, "by God," (quod he) "but they woold fayne, and in the meane tyme they "fantazie so." "Wel," (quod I) "in your talkes and treatyes togidre you "will not, I think, forget what you ar bounde to do by your treatye with "the Kinges Majeste." "No, I warraunt you," (quod he) "you may be "assured, and therefore the Quene hath onely aunswered that She will make "reaport of his sainges to thEmpereur, and then he shuld knowe further. "And to morow" (quod he) "She goyth furth a hunting, and taryeth furth "all daye Mondaye, and Tuesdaye all daye, so that thAmbassadour is not "like to trouble Her till then, and before that tyme we trust you shall "have an resolute aunswer from the Kinges Majeste touching that matier, "and all the rest of our conferences thother daye." And, when he had sayd thus, he pawsed, and so did I: and after thre or four turnes walking in my chambre, quod Scory to me soudenly with a smyling countenaunce; "What!

" Monsr le Secretary, youe ar waxen of late a great practisioner with the " Quene of Navarre!" Which woordes sumwhat amazed me; and that he might have well perceyved by my blushing, if it had ben daye, as God woold it was night. " What practicioner?" (quod I) and began to gedre myself togidre. " Mary," (quod he) stil smiling, " you sent lately letters to Her, " practising therin a peax, &c." " Is that so great a mervail?" (quod I): and by this tyme determining with myself to rushe thorough with the matier, (for I sawe the thing was not to be denyed) " Yea, mary," (quod I) " so have " I don to others besides Her, for eles how shuld our espialles passe to and fro, " and bring us the knoweledge of such thinges as we have of our ennemys " procedinges? and you know how necessary it is to have good espialles. In " dede I sent not only one to Her, but also I have an other at Paris, an other " at Diepe, and in every place one; and him I addresse with a letter to one " notable personage, and an other to another, and so every spye is addressed " to one, with a letter for sum devised matier; for eles how shuld they " escape? and sumtymes I writte sumthinges pleasaunt, pro complemento," (quod I) " as peraventure I did in this letter. Jesus," (quod I) " what " suspicious people be youe? this is sum flymflam of sum Frenchman." " ThAmbassadeur" (quod he) " in dede nous a monstre quelque chose." " And what could he shew you, I pray youe?" (quod I) " What if I had " practised for a peax? is it ill don to looke to ourselfes, when our freendes " do not?" And by this tyme I shewed myself sumwhat angrye, which he perceiving, passed the matier over, and sayd it was no skill. But nowe, Sir, Your Majeste may see howe the Frenchmen work with Your Highnes on thother syde, so that Your Majeste must even trust in God and in Your self, and take the advauntaige when and where You may get it; as I doubt not but You will, by your great experience and wisedom. And, forbicause I think veryly that as they have gyven knoweledge of my writting, so they have sent eyther my letter, or the copye, hither, to be shewed here: my thinketh (under the correction of Your Majestes high wisedom) it wer not amisse that the Quene wer aunswered agayn, for the which purpos I have rough hewed a letter in French, which I sende herewith to Your Majeste in minute, eyther to be amended and sent, or suppressed, as to your moost excellent wisedom shalbe thought convenient. If it shall like Your Majeste to have it sent, I woll, upon knoweledge of Your Highnes pleasure, devise sum meanes for the conveying of it to Her from hens, and yet so handle the mater, as peraventure it shalbe opened and seen here, or it cum to her handes, and yet I will not knowe of it. Wherin I beseche Your Majeste I may knowe your pleasure, and likewise in the rest of the thinges we have to do here; for they long sore for it here, and Your Majestes marchauntes at Andwerp looke longly for the same,

same, cummyng and sending to us every daye and howre for that purpos: and likewise wheder it shall pleas Your Highnes to reteyn any mo Almaynes or other men of warre, for there cum many to me, offring service to Your Majeste, sum with two thousande men, sum with mo, and sum with lesse. And, forbicaus I nother see howe the same can passe to serve Your Highnes, and that I have also noted that Your Majeste hath thought you had alredy a sufficient nombre of straungers to lye in garrisons, I durst put none of them in any confort, but onely I sayd I woold advertise Your Majeste, and they shuld within 7 or 8 dayes have aunswer, ye or nay. They offre to serve upon such wages, as Your Majeste gyveth to others of their sort. I trust in God Your Majeste shall have nede of none of them, and yet I woold be glad to knowe Your Highnes pleasure for their aunswer.

If I have not satisfyed Your Majestes expectacion touching thoccurrentes of this Courte, I shall beseche Your Majeste to consydre, that I have here no maner of acquayntaunce; and I see not that other men have moch gretter. And now that Granvele, d'Arras, and Boysot be gon, here is litle styrring, and thEmpereur useth Scory for the tyme, who I perceyve is used rather for a referendary, then a counseillier with thEmpereur, and in dede he is thought a meter man for the ordre of commyn justice, then for the practising in Princes causes. Howbeit, Sir, such occurrentes as I have, it may please You of your accoustumed equanimitie to accepte in gracious part, as it hath oftentymes pleased You to accept the rest of my simple doinges.

The Duke of Alberkerq cam to visite me the morow after myn arrivall here, M^{r} Wootton and M^{r} Kern being then present, passing the tyme with us with as good woordes of Your Majeste as he was wont to do in Englande. Upon Saturday last he cam to me agayn, being alone in my lodging, and furst talking of Your Majeste, of the Quenes Grace &c. after his accoustumed facion in England, he asked me howe I did for this arrest; and I up, and told him all the hole matier, and likewise of the untrue brute here of tharrest of the Spannishe ships. He seamed to mervail moch of the matier when he had herd the hole, and the rather, bicause I shewed him the treatye in that point, and likewise for the declaration. Wherat he tooke up his hand and blessed him, and sayd, in his jugement it was "cosa apertissima," and that he was glad he had herd it, for he woold not omitt to speke therein, where he shuld see commodytye. Of him I lerned that the Spanyardes, which cam out of the Spannishe ships to serve Your Highnes, wer sent home but with 15 dayes wages, and yet that shuld not be payed unto them, until they cam on land, where every man shuld repayre to his oun dwelling, for they wer sent from hens for non other purpose, but to avoyde the cuntrey of them. Which, the

same

same night when Scory cam to me as aforsayd, I forgat not to tell both him and Skiperius plainly, adding that though thEmpereur had in dede sent them for such a purpose as was sayd, it was straunge of Him to stick at 400 souldyours, when by the treatye You ought to have, for your money, as many as You list, for no nombre was limited. By our Lady, Sir, they mombled out such an aunswer, that they wer at their shiftes, and slenderly brake from that purpos to others. I named not the Duke to them, but sayd generally I knewe it to be true by personnages of credite, and also by sundry others, as I did in dede, which shuld have ben sent from hens after the sort thothers wer.

ThEmpereur hath not yet made the Declaration for the Alternative[1], nor is yet mynded they say to do, but dalyeth them furth with fayre woordes, objecting that the rest is not accomplished by the French King, which was promised to be furst don. Stenay is not (sayth thEmpereur) delivred, as it shuld be[2], nor yet cum effectu, for the French King shuld have raised no more then He fortifyed Himself, and He hath raised all the rest, besides that also the Duke of Lorayne made letters of cession to the French King, which thEmpereur sayth He must have, and the French King sayth they can not be founde. And also thEmpereur requyreth the restitution of Cahors[3] in Piedmont, which was taken sithens the convention at Nyce. The French King sayth He hath bought it of the owner. And for these causes doth thEmpereur kepe still thostaiges, and all men think, howsoever this peax may hold for a tyme, it cannot be long.

Granvele, going up in Germany, was in great feare of his passaige, for the Landgrave; who nowe very lately hath written a book to thEmpereur, and therin, as it is sayd, very slaunderously of Granvele.

Herewith Your Majeste shall receyve letters from M[r] Buckler, whereby shall appere sumwhat of the state of thinges in Germany, and likewise advertisementes which I have of De Musica, conteyning sumwhat of the Bishop of Romes doinges. This felowe might have don Your Majeste good service, if he could have kept his own cownsail; but he hath ben a blab and discovered himself to be Your Majestes servaunt, by reason wherof he shalbe able to serve Your Highnes but slenderly, in comparison of that was hoped at his hande. In sum thinges he may do service, for the fellowe hath seen much, and hath good experience abrode.[4]

Thus

---

[1] See note, p. 309. [2] See p. 53. [3] Caours, in the Marquisate of Saluzzo.

[4] De Musica appears by a despatch from Vaughan to the King and by a private letter from him to Paget, both of the 14th December 1544, from Antwerp, to have gone thither for the purpose of disclosing to Wotton secret intelligence respecting the French King and the Pope, and to have accidentally

Thus having nothing eles worthye the writting, I beseche Our Lord to send Your Majestye prosperitye in all your affayres, and thupper hand of all your ennemys. From Bruxeles, the 16th daye of Marche late in the night, 1544.[1]

Your Majesties
Most humble faithfull and bounden
subgect, servant, and dayly oratour,
(*Signed*) WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majesty.

MCXXV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* PAGET *and* WOTTON.[2]

AFTER our most hartie commendacions. The Kinges Majeste, being now, thankes be to Almighty God, very well amended and eased of his rewme and cough, hath considered tharticles, which wer delivered yow there, and by yow sent hither. And, to thintent it may appere that His Majeste desireth nothing more then a quiet, a frendly, and an honorable ende in all thinges, it hath liked Him not only to assent, but also to travayll in his own most royall Person for the more spedy sending of the said articles unto you, which you shall receyve herewith, upon the declaration wherof to thEmperor or his

---

accidentally fallen in with Vaughan, to whom (as agent for England) he made his disclosures so satisfactorily, as to obtain the following encomium in the despatch: "He was excedyngly well "langaged, well lerned, of a lustie wytt, and therwith a man apt to marke waye and consider the "state of Princes affaires, one that could wittilly talke, soberly here, and beare awaye what he had "seyn and harde." The letter to Paget contains similar expressions, and with these recommendations De Musica proceeded to England.

[1] Paget, in a private holograph letter to Petre, of this date, in reply to an observation of Petre as to Paget's desire to return home, says: "Youe know that there is no man lyving that travailith "with more payne, then I do. Youe know that at my departing out of England I lefte my most "loving and obedient wief in dispayr of lief, 9 yong childern without ordre, beyng myself "incertain of the state of my howse (for I never thought upon myn own thinges), and having no "respect to all these thinges; but evermore desyring, as I think my self most bownden, to serve "my most gracious good master, I was glad to take this journay, and in a maner desyred it. "Which I did, moved with affection to my Soveraynes affayres."

Paget in a similar letter of the 21st repeats his arguments for recal. In another of the 3d of April he states that his wife was dead, and adds, "If she be dede, I am most unhappy man in the "world, and desyre no lenger to lyve." The event proved the falsehood of his alarm, for she recovered from her illness, and survived her husband many years.

[2] From a minute corrected by Petre, and indorsed, "M. to Mr Secretary Mr Paget, &c. xvi° "Marcij, 1544."

Counsell,

Counsell, yf they will now do in dede, as Scory sayd unto you they woold do, tharrest there shall incontinently be discharged generally, for there is no mater of importaunce altered in the said articles, saving that there is none expresse mention made in the same of the Spaynisshe souldiors, which for lacke of victualles, being many of them dead for hungar, and forced with extreme necessitie, did offre their service, and wer receyved of His Highnes. And His Majeste thinketh that his good brother, knowing after what sort the said Spayniardes came to His Highnes service, will not so earnestly requyre them, considering that his ennemy the French King hath gretter nombers of the same nation in his retynue; and, yf thEmperour shuld so earnestly requyer thies Spayniardes, leaving others of the same sort with His Majestes ennemy, it wold seme very straunge, and His Highnes might justly conceyve good occasion to note great unkindnes of it, especially seing there be suffred openly, to His Majestes no litle mervayll, certen Spaynisshe captaynes at S^t^ Homers, who cease not manifestly to use al wayes and meanes, they can, to perswade suche Spayniardes, as do already serve His Majeste of Guysnes and theraboutes, to revolt to the service of the French King.

As for the traffique with Fraunce, bycause, allowing that expressely it might therby seme that the permitting therof shuld prejudicate His Highnes clayme for the declaracion of Fraunce for ennemies, His Majeste did not thinke it reasonably demaunded, beyng so manyfestly against the treatie. In which poinct neverthelesse, yf ye shall se them so obstinate and earnestly bent, that without permission or promysse therof they will refuse tagree to the rest, His Majeste is pleased, that in that case you shall promise of His Highnes behalf, that it shalbe winked at for a tyme, so as they do in no wise cary any victualles, or other thinges forprised by tharticles; in which promysse neverthelesse of wynking at their traffique, His Majeste requireth you none otherwise tassent, then in case of this extremitie, that ye shall see they will not otherwise agree to the rest except that be also promised.

As for the place and tyme of the diet, bycause it requireth a consent of bothe partes, and nothing hath byn advertised hither of their determinacions in that poinct, His Majeste hath remitted it to you to be treated with them; and upon knowlege from thens, what tyme and place shalbe thought to you and them most requisite, His Majeste will signifie his full pleasure to you touching the same.

Touching the Scottisshe Ambassadors, forasmoche as Scory hath already declared unto you that thEmpereur myndeth to procede with him none otherwise then it shall please His Majestie, offring to make the said Ambassadours such aunswer as you thinke mete, His Majeste requireth you, as occasion shall

shall eftsones grow to entre any further conference of that mater, to say that His Majeste, being by you advertised of their offringes and sayenges in that behalf, taketh the same in very good parte; and, trusting that they will even so procede to thende, using that mater according to the treatie in suche frendly sort, as they ought to doo, and as themselfes have declared, thinketh that the most direct and frendly way of proceding with them shalbe to send them after sum shorte sorte away, without any hope of further hering or treatie of peax, except they shall first make sute unto His Highnes, and fynd meanes to reconcyle themselfes to His Majeste, to Whom they have given most just cause of warres sundry wayes, as you, M^r^ Paget, can at more length declare unto them; which His Majestes pleasure is you shall so open, yf ye shall se good occasion for the same. And where, after a long discours made by Scory unto you, as of himself, of thEmperours good affection to the contynuaunce of this amitie, how willing he was and is to travell to bring all thinges to a good quietnes, yf he might know the Kinges Highnes pleasure, after what sort He wold have him travell, wherin that he hath not hitherto done any thing the cause was, for that he feared lest, medling further or otherwise then His Majeste wold, he might seme to take upon him to be an arbiter in those maters, and therby offend His Majeste, which he was very lothe to do, &c.; the said Scory said in thend, that the commyng of this Scottisshe Ambassadour might now be a good meane for thEmperour to worke: His Majeste having well considered the said overtures, prayeth you, in your next conferences, to take sum good occasion to fele them, whether thEmperor be earnestly well affected to travell that way, and after to entre eftsones in to a further talke of the same. For thentrie wherof His Highnes pleasure was, you shall say that His Majeste hath byn advertised of the said overtures, and that you do well perceyve, by His Majestes letters of aunswer, that His Majeste forgetteth not, what advauntage thies warres in Christendom be to the Turke, the commun ennemy of our religion, and how moche that pestilent sect hath hitherto ben augmented, and is lyke, without the present ayde of Almighty God, to encreace more and more, thorough the contynuall warres and dissentions amonges Christien princes. No man lamenteth this thing more then His Majeste dothe; no man is more desirous to se an universall peax in all Christendom then His Majeste is, nor woold more gladly travell to bring the same to good perfection. The good affection that His Majeste had to the commen wealth of all Christendom was (as they know) one of the great causes that first stired His Highnes to entre thies warres; which as He then entred for his frendes sake, so wold He be glad to se suche earnest frendly dealing of

thother side practised in dedes, that might be a meane to restore agayn this universall peax; to the restitucion wherof His Majeste is so well affected, that He wold not, nor will, refuse to give good eare to the same, so it may be honorably concluded uppon reasonable and indifferent conditions. And, yf thEmperour mynd in dede, and wold be glad, to do as Scory hath reaported, there can not lacke occasions, moche better then the comming of this Scottishe Ambassadour; which occasion His Highnes lyketh not. There might better occasion be taken either of thEmperours own good and frendly disposicion, or of tharticles, which His Majeste sent from Bulloyn to you, M^r^ Wotton, to be then declared to thEmperour, when Arras untruely reported His Majestes contentacion that thEmperour shuld make his own peace. Yf the Emperour mynd to travell, as a frend, to bring all thinges to a good quyet, He may of Himself consyder those articles, and travell to bring the French King to the agrement of them, or at the lest as many of them as He may. And, yf He may bring the French King toffer indifferent and honourable condicions of peax, His Majeste will, you doubt not, enbrace them. Mary, yf they shall still contynue thold demandes for Bulloyn, and say they will have Bulloyn, and so procede upon will, ye may say His Majeste hath bought Bulloyn dearely at the begynning, and now she is moche more chargeable to Him He myndeth not surely to leave Bulloyn; butt if any other reasonable and indifferent conditions bee offreed, His Highnes will gladly herken and give eare unto the same.

Fynally, because there hath byn a vayn brute raysed by the French men and Scottes in those parties, of the great nombers of our men slayn at this last journey to Mewrehouse in Scotland, His Majestes pleasure is that we shuld signifie unto you, to be further declared as you shall se occasion and oportunitie, that ther wer not of our men of all sortes 160 slayn in all, and of the Scottisshe partie above 200. The death of Sir Raff Eure[1] hath byn thonly cause to make the brute bigger, who, yf he had not given to muche credite to those false nue reconsiled Scottes, was very lyke to have had as good successe, and as moche honour of that journey, as ever he had of any sens the begynning of thies warres.

---

[1] See Vol. V. p. 419, note.

MCXXVI. King Henry VIII. *to* Queen Mary, Regent of Flanders.[1]

Treshaulte et Tresexcellente Princesse, nostre treschiere et tresaimee Seure et Cousine. Tant et sy affectueusement que faire pouvons, a Vous Nous recommandons: Vous advertissant que Nous avons donne expresse charge a nostre bien ayme serviteur Baptista Boron de Nous pourveoier et achepter pour nostre usaige et service certeynes armures et harnois, tant de gens de pied comme de cheval, montantz a la somme de quatrecentz ou la environ, lesquelz, comme il Nous a faict remonstrer, il a acheptes et pourveues pour le propos avantzdict a Millan. Et comme ainsy soit quil est tout prest de Nous envoyer ou faire conduire a nous pais, lesdictes quatrecentz harnois et quelques aultres habillementz de guerre, et qui ne luy reste aultre chose sinon parmission et licence de les pouvoir passer par les pais et seigneuries de vostre gouvernance; il Nous a semble bon, treshaulte et tresexcellente Princesse, nostre treschiere et tresaimee Seure et Cousine, Vous prier et requerir que vueillies permettre et suffrir estre amenes et conduictes en cestui nostre Reaulme lesdictz armures et aultres habillementz de guerre que ledict Baptista Boron, ses facteurs ou agentz, desireront de nostre part estre passes per les pais susdicts de vostre Regence, sans ce que passantz per vousdictz pais et seignouries ilz soyent aulcunement arestes ne interruptes, ains puissent librement estre convoyes et apportes ainsy que lamitie et lalliance dentre Nous et nostre bon frere lEmpereur le requierent. En quoy faisant Vous Nous ferais ung plaisir tresagreable, que recognoistrons en chose ou Nous penserons Vous pouvoir faire plaisir. A tant, Treshaulte et Tresexcellente Princesse, nostre treschiere et tresaimee Seure et Cousine, Nostre Seigneur Vous ait en Sa saincte garde. Escript a nostre Palleiz de Westmonstre, le 17^{me} jour de Marche, 1544.

(*Suscrit*)

A la Treshaulte et Tresexcellente Princesse, nostre treschiere et tresaimee Seure et Cousine, la Royne Douaigiere de Hongarrie, Regente es Pais Bas.

---

[1] Printed from a minute, indorsed, "The K^{e} Ma^{te} to the Regente of Flaund^{rs}, in the favo^{r} of "Bap^{ta} Brown."

MCXXVII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* LORD POYNINGS.[1]

AFTER our right hartie commendations unto your good Lordship. The Kinges Majeste hath seen your letters conteyning the credence of Hypolito from Madame de Temps, thAdmirall, and Longvyll. And, forasmoche as one parte of this said credence was, that they all desired him to return with aunswer from your Lordship with all diligence, His Majestes pleasour is, that your Lordship shall for aunswer signifie to the said Hipolito, that true it is, that they have sayd, "those thinges which have no begyning can have no ending;" and therfore where occasion hath byn ministred of ther part to entre some mean for the restitution of thold amitie betwene His Majeste and the French King, you (having signified his late credence to the Court) do playnly understand by letters from thens, and ar certaynly advertised, that the great nomber of those, which have the mayning of His Majestes most weighty and secrete affayres, ar as desirous to bring all thinges to a good quyet, and to restore agayn thold frendship betwene their master and the French King, as they be, and will not for their partes fayle to travell to the same purpose with as good a will as they, if they may see thatt Madame de Tampes and they mynd effectuosly and playnly to go forth with this so well begoon. And if nott, butt thatt they shuld use this way for a fasshon of practize, as the world is now a dayes so hard to trust, then they, thinking suche fyne maner of proceding neither to be princelyke, ne that any perfit frendship can well ensue, where the fundation is made upon suche fynesses, wold not willingly consume any tyme about thies thinges, except it might assuredly appere, that they mean in dede to procede frankly, and grow towardes an ende bona fide; which yf it be of their syde ment, and they will also so declare upon their honours, you doubt nott but, that thing ones appering to His Majeste, they shall fynd Him so well effected to this peax, and to the renovation of thold frendship betwene Him and the French King (which of the parte of His Highnes is not, or can be, forgotten), that you doubt not thinges shall not only grow presently to a good and quyet ende, but also all suche other maters, as have or may be occasion of pykes or nue contention betwene Them or their heyres herafter, in suche sorte clerely and frendly taken away, as the said frendship may, by the grace of

---

[1] From a minute, corrected by Petre, and indorsed, "M. to the Lord Poyninge, xviii° Marcij, "1544."

God,

God, remayn perfit for ever, to thonour of God, the quiet of all Christendom, and the great benefite of bothe the Realmes, if the lett be nott in themselfes. And, bycause vayne curyositie, or strayning of curtesie, who shall begyn, ought to have no place where very frendship is earnestly entended, and thinges must draw to a more certentie yf they mynd to procede in thies maters sincerely and bona fide, the best and most direct way wer, sens they have so well begoon allready, to send in secrete sorte some one man, well instructed and authorised, to His Majeste, which (you think assuredly) wold be a good occasion and a great meane to enduce His Majeste to open his own mynd more frankly; and that ye doubt not, who so ever it shuld be that shuld be so sent, he shuld fynd His Majeste so well inclyned bothe to wrapp up all thies matters, and take away all occasions of any lyke herafter, yea, and so franke, as, yf the fault be not to moche in them, you dare say there shall comme a very good successe of this begyning, and such as the sayd Hipolito and you might ever, during your lyves, have good cause to rejoyse that ye wer ministres in hit. And, as for parte of Bulloynoys, which yow think is ment by Estaples, bycause they can nott well victuall Monstrell withowt it by sea, yow think, they aggreeing in all other maters, thatt can nott be so great an impediment, butt it may be by other meanes that not only that mater but others well inough redubbed, yf they comme on rowndly; so as His Majeste may certenly see that they mean no practises, but to comme on and conclude secretly, roundly, and frendly. And, yf they shall not assent to send any man hither, that then sending any one man secretly instructed and authorised to Bulloyn, you doubt not His Majeste will send an other in lyke sort; but yet you wold wisshe they wold take thother way. But, yf they shall meane nothing but fynesse and practises, His Majesty will take it in more frendly parte to stay even here, then to begyn such a mater, and end it with a fyness.

In this mater the Kinges Majeste requireth your Lordship to encorage the said Hipolito with as good woordes as you may, signifyeng that, yf he do well employ himself in the furtherans of this mater, so as the same may comme to somme good ende, you doubt not but it wold be the best employed labour that ever he bestowed in his lyve; and that His Majeste, for his parte, will so consider him, as he shall have good cause to thinke his travell well bestowed; requyring him to return with aunswer with diligence, by whom also His Highnes woold your Lordship shuld write letters of credence to Longevill, lyke as ye receyved from him.

As touching the ill contentation of the straungers captaynes by reason of diversitie of their wages, His Majestes pleasour is, that your Lordship shall conferre

conferre with my Lord Deputie, my Lord Gray, and M^r^ Wallop, so as by your commun consent the wages in bothe places may agree. And, as for the Spaynardes, His Majeste hath appoincted a man of good experience of that nation to be Master of the Campe of those men, who shall shortely repayre thither, and will take suche order for the stay of that sorte as shall appertayn.

Poscript. To thintent the said Hipolito may be the better encoraged to procede earnestly, and make true and playn report in this mater, the Kinges Highnes pleasour is, your Lordship shall give him by way of reward 200 crownes, which shalbe repayed unto you by the next convenient messenger. The Kinges Majestes further pleasour is also, that in the giving this aunswer to Hipolito, shewing him as of yourself, that bycause it is commenly seen, that thinges come the better to passe, where the ministres be in good grace, and well accepted; you thinke it wer very expedient for the said Hipolito to travell the best he may, that either Longevill himself or Mons^r^ Dorth, who was sent Ambassadour hither a litle before thies warres[1], and was well accepted of His Majeste, wer secretely sent to have the mayning of thies maters; using also the best meanes ye can to persuade the said Hipolito to send you, one way or other, a certen aunswer, as shortly as he may possible, what towardnes he shall perceyve there, and what successe is lyke to ensue of this begyning.

MCXXVIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* PAGET.[2]

AFTER our most harty commendations. The Kinges Majeste hath seen your letters, bothe those which yow wrote apart, and those also thatt yow and M^r^ Utton wrote togethars. And bycause your commen letter was awnswered befor, and tharticles sent unto yow, befor the cummyng of thies letters, His Majestes pleasure was thatt we shuld, for a full awnswar of the rest, signifie unto yow, thatt His Highnes, having seen the minute of your letters to the Queen of Navarre, hath nott willed the same to be send to yow agayn, bycaus He lyketh nott to have any more doon thatt way, nor wold thatt yow shuld wryte any more to him, butt to leave the mater even as it is touching Hir.

[1] Vol. IX. pp. 313, 315, 388–392, 408.

[2] Minute in Petre's handwriting, indorsed, "M. to M^r^ Paget, xxi° Marcij, 1544."

As

As touching the straungers, which offer ther service to His Majeste, His Highnes considering thatt to enterteyn any of them, being nott certayn whether thEmperour will suffer them to passe or nott, it wer to no pourpose; and thinking also expedient, in case He shuld enterteyn any others, to enterteyn such only as be knowen men of good experience and estimation, myndeth nott as yett to enterteyn any of thos ther; and therfor prayeth yow to fasshion thawnswar unto them with as good termes, as you can accordingly.

MCXXIX. PAGET *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majeste to be advertised; that the 19th of this present, in the morning, cam unto us the President Scory and Skepperius, saing that they had made relation to thEmpereur of such thinges as we had moved unto them before, and that He had commaunded them to make us aunswer theruppon.

And furst, as for the shipp of Your Majestes of late staied, he said that the Magistrates of Armewe[1], hering such a ship of prise to be cum in to their haven, had caused her to be arrested, as their usaunce is to do in like caces. And contrary to the said commaundement the said ship departed thens, and was dryven in at Sluise, where Monsr du Prattes sonne, being a yong officer and of late entred in to thoffice by his fathers resignation, hering that other English ships wer arrested, caused also the saide ship to be arrested agayn. And, howbeit that the sayde ship in departing against tharrest had not don well, nor shuld have had no lett nor hinderaunce, having obeyd tharrest, and declared the matier, as it was, to them where she was furst arrested; yet thEmpereur was contented she shuld be sett at libertie and dismissed freely, onles it wer the ship the which had spoyled the Portugalles. For like as thEmpereur, for eny his own interest, woold not staye her, so if the Portugalles had any reasonnable action against her, He could not denye them justice, seing they requyred it; and that thEmpereur had sent a commaundement to the said Du Prat, that he shuld staye non of Your Majestes nor your subjectes ships, but let them passe freely. Whereby the said President said, that he thought that by that tyme the said ship was sett at libertye again.

---

[1] Probably Arnemuyden in the Isle of Walcheren.

As

As for the matier wheder thEmpereur wold observe the treatie in tyme to cum, he said that he had made reapport to thEmpereur that our question was, wheder He wold observe the treatye in tyme to cum, having no regard to any thing passed or don before, and that therto thEmpereur said that He found that question straunge; for, if there shuld no regard be had to thinges past, then shuld there no regard be had to the treatie itself, which was a thing past and made before; but, if we meaned thereby to know, wheder that thEmpereur woold declare Himself against Fraunce, to that he sayd, that by the reasons and consyderations shewed and declared hertofore to my Lordes of Hertford and Wynchestre, thEmpereur tooke Himself not to be bounden to it, but nevertheles that (as He had declared to my sayd Lordes, and at all other tymes when mencion was made of it) He entendeth and will observe the treatye in all thinges, as farre as He is bounden to do. Wherunto I, the Secretary, having furst reasonned with them, how that thEmpereur was not competent judge over Your Majestes subjectes, for eny thing don out of his jurisdiction, and that though He wer, yet it wer no reason that Your Majestes ship shuld be stayed for eny thing that could be layed to the capitains charge, but that he shuld aunswer to it himself, and the ship be sett at libertye; I said, that there shuld be the lesse contention in this matier, forbicaus the ship nowe stayed is onely the prise, the which the Portugalles pretend to have robbed them. And as for thother matier, I said that either the matier might have ben more plainly uttered by us, or better understanden by them, then it seamed that it had ben. For our meaning was not to have no regard to eny thing passed before, but that, although we pretended that thEmpereur was bounden to do certain thinges by the treatye, the which wer not yet don, yet we entended not at this tyme to dispute, wheder the treatye wer broken or not, but to knowe wheder He entende to observe it in tyme to cum or not. And where he sayd that thEmpereur tooke Himself not to be bounden to declare Him ennemy, we said that the woordes of the treatye (the which wer there by us rehersed) wer so evident, and had ben so plainly declared and layed before thEmpereur and his Counsaill by my said Lordes of Hertford and Winchester, that we mervailled that any man could think so. And here I tooke occasion to discours the contentes of a letter lately sent hither from my sayd Lordes. "Well," quod Scory, "you "think that thEmpereur is bounden to it, and we be in the contrary opinion: "it is very expedient que ce point la soit vuide," for such woordes he used. And as for the mater of the shipp, he sayd that, though in dede it wer against the commun lawe, that Your Magestes subgectes shuld be aunswerable to the lawe here, for eny thing by them don out of their jurisdiction, yet

yet this cuntrey had prescribed that authoritye, by long custume, against the commun lawe: and that, although it wer the ship that had spoyled the Portugalles, yet their meaning was only that the capitain shuld gyve caution to stand and aunswer to the lawe, and the shipp shuld be sett at libertye. Howebeit, if it wer, as we sayde, that this was not the shipp, that had spoyled the Portugalles, then was the matier out of all stryfe, and he shuld be dismissed without difficultye, thinking, he sayd, that she was alredy dismissed, for he had written of late into Zelande, that they there shuld staye no mo ships of Your Highnes or any your subgectes. And herewithall he asked, wheder we had yet any aunswer from Your Majeste to the thinges that lately wer passed betwen us. Wherunto having, even scant a quarter of an howre before, receyved Your Majestes pleasure in that behalf, in letters from the Lordes and others of Your Highnes Counsail, we aunswered "yes," but that we had not yet conferred togidres upon the same, desyring to knowe thEmpereurs pleasure for the reapport therof.

Upon Fryday befor dyner cam unto us the President and Skepperius, sent (they said) from thEmpereur, to here thaunswer that we had receyved from Your Majestye. Wheruppon we proceded to the declaration of owr charge, according to such instructions as Your Majeste addressed unto us by the letters of your moost honorable Counsail. Wherin for the furst part, touching the matiers of tharrest, we kept ourselfes at the same poinct that we did at the beginning, that is to saye, we requyred tharrest to be discharged here, seing Your Majeste had discharged the same there; repeting summarely what was agreed upon on both partes in that behalf, what Your Majeste had don, what was promised thEmpereur shuld do; and so did stick to have the same executed. And so from that matier we went to thaffaire of the Scottes, and finally to thovertures of peax. And herein, bicaus it seameth by the contynue of my Lordes letters, that Your Majeste understandeth, that the offres which was made in our last conferences touching thEmpereurs travailling for a peax and desyre to have Your Majeste in a quiet, did procede of Scory himself, and therefore Your Majeste woold we shuld devise to see wheder thEmpereur Himself went to work in dede in this matier, as was pretended by woordes; it was sayd furst unto them, er we declared Your Majestes aunswers in the sayd letters, that sum of us tooke the discours thother daye, wherby they woold set furth thEmpereurs desyer to gratifye Your Majeste with his travail to bring You to a quiet, and the rest of the conference touching that matier, to have ben spoken by them as of themselfes, and not reapported as thEmpereurs sainges, wherin we desyred to have our doubt resolved. And, when we had

sayd thus farre and paused, Scorye, summarely repeting our sainges, aunswered furst to our last proposition, ernestly affirming that that offre was made on thEmpereurs behalf, and in thEmpereurs name, "and that might you "well perceive," quod he, "by the discours of my tale, for I told you that I "having marked certain woordes cast out by you, as it wer by waye of com- "plainct for want of freendship in thEmpereur, I reaported the same unto "Him, and that He theruppon did aunswer as I reaported unto you by his "commaundement. And doubt you not," quod he, "but, as He sayd, He "meaneth, and woold be glad to do what He can to that effect, so as He may "perceive the King his good brother woold be contented He shuld travail "therin." To the matiers of arrest we seamed not, he sayd, taunswer other- wise then heretofore; and yet they had proponed other matier, which was the trafficq of their subgectes, and restitution of all that was arrested sithens the beginning of the warre. To the furst we aunswered, that Your Majeste might in no wise consent to the trafficq, for thereby shuld You make to great a prejudice to the right Your Majeste pretendeth to thEmpereurs declaration. And as for the seconde, we sayd it was farre fetched, and all to do Jaspar Douche and the French Spanyardes pleasure, to whom also Your Majeste will do no wrong nor to non other of thEmpereurs subgectes, and therfore Your Majeste was contented a dyet shuld be had at such place and tyme as shuld be agreed upon by both Your Majestes, wheras all matiers might be communed, and ordered according to equite and justice. "What is this to the trafficq of "our subgectes?" (quod he). And here a litle we began agayn to dispute the treatye; and, finishing that matier without agreement, we desyred them to make reapport unto thEmpereur therof. And so they returned to the practise for the peax; which we opened woord for woorde, as was expressed in the letters from Your Majestes Counsaill. For, the matier being of such importaunce as it is, we thought it not our part to digresse one jote from that was prescribed unto us. Wherunto they aunswered nothing, saving that making glad semblant, and eftsones repeting the desyer thEmpereur had to travail to the contentacion of Your Majeste asmuchas He might, they sayd they woold referre unto Him what had passed betwen us, and trusted to return unto us agayn with such an aunswer for the matiers of the Scottes, and the overtures of the peax, as shuld be to our contentacion. "And what for tharrest?" (quod we). "As for that," quod Scory, and shrugged up his shoulders, "I think "thEmpereur will not like; howebeit, if you will gyve me non other "aunswer, I will tell Him as you sayde:" which we prayed him to do, and departed.

Yesternight

Yesternight cam unto the lodging of me, the Secretary, the President and Skepperius from thEmpereur, saing that thEmpereur, having ben enformed by them of the communication passed betwen us in the fornoone, was very glad to see Your Majeste contented that He shuld travail for a peax, and that You tooke his gentle offre in so good part. And, forbicaus Your Majeste misliked thentre in to this matier to be made by any occasion of the Scottes, He said He woold take another waye upon thoccasion of the going home of Monsr Morette and one of the hostaiges. "Why," (quod I) "shall there be none "Ambassadour here for the French King?" "Yeas," (quod they) "Morettes "colleage, Monsr Mesnage." "And why goyth one of the hostaiges home?" "Mary," (quod he) "to conclude for the departing of the rest, for we growe "to a poinct of that matier: but" (quod he) "thEmpereur woold know your "opinion for the maner of his proceding. For," (quod he) "wheras you sayd "to daye that the King woold in no wise departe from Boulloyn; if they shall "aunswer, that in any wise they will have Boulloyn, oreles they will not "treate, our practique is at an ende, thEmpereur can go no mor forwarde. "Again, to entre with tharticles, which Mr Wootton delivred, they shall saye "they have aunswered they ar not bounden to performe them, and therfor "thEmpereur thinketh (to saye unto you his opinion) that, and if the worst "shuld fall, a treux wer not ill for the King his good brother, during the "which might worke sumwhat in thinges, and the King likewise provide the "better for the suretye of his peces on thisside." "As for Boulloyn," (quod I) "howsoever the peax may be wrought, forwarde or backwarde, the Kinges "Majeste (God helping Him to it) hath wonne it to his great charge by force, "and mindeth not to leave it but by force, trusting that that shall not be, but "that God, Who knoweth the justice of his querell, will aswell gyve Him "strength to keepe it, as He did to wynne it. And as for tharticles, you have "herd what was sayde unto youe on His Majestes behalf, thEmpereur may as "of Himself procede in them, to see wherunto He can bring the French "King, wherin He must consydre not onely the Kinges right, but also what "the Kinges Majestie (for whom He speketh) is unto Him, and likewise what "the French King (to whom He speaketh) is unto Him; and work so ernestly "and so freendly for Him, as their amitie doth requyre, and as you may be "sure the Kinges Majeste woold woork for Him in like cace. Asfor the "treux" (quod I), "I will saye unto you myn opinion, that in cace a peax "cannot be had upon honorable condicions, I mislike not thEmpereurs "overture; but I woold thEmpereur shuld travail furst all that He might" (quod I) "for a peax, and advertise the Kinges Majeste from tyme to tyme of

" his procedinges therin; during the which practise, if thEmpereur shall " perceive a wilfulnes contynuyng in them, eyther for the restitution of " Boulloyn or otherwise, it may then like Him" (quod I) " to signifye his " opinion to the Kinges Majeste touching thoverture of treux." " Well," quod Scory, " mistrust not thEmpereur in this matier, for, whatsoever we say unto " you, thEmpereur entendeth to use all the meanes He can to bring them to a " conformitie, and to tell them that you call upon us for the declaracion, and " that we cannot avoyde it, and that they must cum to reason, oreles we must " nedes declare ourselfes, for we must nedes kepe our promise unto you." " Mary," (quod I) " this wilbe a good tale and a trew, and if they will not " cum to reason, the best part of the tale is" (quod I) " to declare in dede." " Nay," (quod he, and laughed) " there shalbe nothing left onsayde, that may " further the matier." " Nor undon?" quod I. " I wote, what you meane" (quod he); " you ar still in hande with the declaracion, but as for that, how- " soever we entend for the advauncement of your affayres to use that matier " in our conferences with them, yet I pray you molest not us withall. ThEm- " pereur can do no more, then He can do with the regard of his own estate, " and that He will not faile to do, and if He cannot bring them to honorable " condicions of peax for you, then will He, if the Kinges Majeste wilbe " contented, travail to enduce Him to a treux. In which practise we knowe " their furst objection shalbe, the commoditye you shall have thereby to " fortifye Boulloyn; which is true in dede" (quod he), " but thEmpereur " thinketh taunswer them in that matier with reason, and as He shall pro- " cede in these matiers, wherin He entendeth to use as litle delaye as can " be; and yet He thinketh that before mid July your ennemy can lett but litle " your fortificacions and provisions for Boulloyn; He will cause Your " Majeste to be advertised from tyme to tyme accordingly." And thus gyving them thankes for theyr payn and good affection towardes Your Majeste, I began therwithall to aske what thEmpereur sayd to the rest of our conferences in the morning. They rose redy to departe, for it was eight a clock, and sayd, that bicaus Morette goyth shortly awaye, thEmpereur, minding to have these matiers broched before his departing, had sent them to me to declare onely his minde in this matier, and that he woold eftsones return to declare the rest of his pleasure.

On Sonday returned unto us the President Scory and Skepperius, with thEmpereurs aunswer, which was much like to that themselfes had made before unto us, viz. that if their subgectes might not have liberam navigationem, all that we went about was to no purpos, " for they crye out so for it, that we can " no

" no lenger say them nay; and, if you will not lett them go with your willes, " they will go against your willes, for they desyre leave to arme themselfes, and " if they do, they will know whye, or ever they vale a bonet to your ships." And, persisting sumwhat to engrieve the matier, they asked, wheder we woold make non other aunswer to their articles. Wherewithall we shewed them tharticles sent from thens, otherwise qualifyed then theyrs wer; which when they had red, the missed tharticle for the trafficq, and there entred agayn, that if we agreed not to that, there could be nothing don. At the last, seing them so ernest, it was promised them, as Your Majeste had appoynted by my Lordes letter; and so then they shewed themselfes satisfyed in that poinct, making fondation theruppon, that the sayd article shuld remayn, which we woold in no wise agree to, but sayd they shuld stande to my woorde in that poynct; and so they sayde they woolde, but they woold have my woorde in writting. And here I began to pick a quarel, both in Your Majestes name and for myn own credit, not without a cause, saing plainly I woold not put it in writting; " Your Majeste had sent me hither for a personnage of credit, and " requyred thEmpereur, by your letter, to accept me for the same, and so He " hath; and therfor, if nowe reaporting this for my credence, you will not gyve " fayth to me, you entend to send me home as I cam, and so will I rather do, " then the King shuld be thus handled." So they left that article, and cam to this terme " equippaige," mervailling what that woorde shuld meane. " Mary," (quod we) " equippaige for the warre." " Why," (quod they) " it is com- " prehended under this terme " munition," and neded not except you meane " they shall cary nothing, for every thing may serve for the warre, and " therfore this woorde hath sum misterye in it," (quod they) " and therfor we " pray you tell us what it is. ThEmpereur mindeth not that his subgectes " shuld cary thither any maner victuailes or munition, and so we told youe, " and to that He will agree; and for these other generalities, which take awaye " all the rest, and may bring thinges in variaunce agayn, thEmpereur can not " skill of them, and therfor we pray you content yourself with reason." They wer likewise ernest again for their Spannishe souldiours, but in that matier they wer sone appaised. Thenne cam they to the furst article, where Your Majeste hath altered the tyme, within the which tyme the ships arrested shuld be redelivred. And as for that point we wer aswell contented as they, the matier shuld be sumwhat altered; for, wheras Your Majeste, as we take it, hath made the tyme shorter then was in their articles, bicaus You woold avoyde Jaspar Douches matier and the Spanyardes, namyng in Your Highnes sayd alteracion, (sithens

(sithens the tyme of your commyn invasion) bicause, Sir, they be so full of cavillations, and though Your Majeste meane bona fide, yet they might wrest it to the tyme when they, with Your Majestes ayde, wer before Landersey, we thought under Your Majestes correction to make it now speciall, viz. "sithens the tyme of thentre of Your two Majestes with your "armeys in to Fraunce;" wherwith they, finding a doubt for thincertaintye of the tyme, thought good the daye wer expressed, and we thought the same, for so shuld their cautele for any longer tyme be avoyded. And thus, Sir, we stack only for the putting in writting of that I shuld promise, and for this terme "equippaige," and so they sayd they woold make reapport to thEmpereur, and theruppon we shuld knowe his pleasure. As for the mater of the Scottes, they sayd thEmpereur woold depeche them awaye according to Your Majestes desyre, and likewise travaill for the peax as freendly and as effectually, as if it wer his oun cause, and in such sort as Your Highnes shuld see, that He tooke You for his bien bon frere and his vray bon et ancien amy, and that He woold not faile from tyme to tyme to signifye unto Your Majeste, what He shuld work therein. And this was spoken with as good woordes as could be wished, with this addition, that they knewe how much more expedyent it wer for them, that we wer in peax, then otherwise. From this matier they cam to the dyet, asking us our opinions for the daye and place, and we desyred agayn to knowe thEmpereurs. At the length, in communing togidre for the daye, albeit they much desyred the morowe after Lowe Sondaye[1], desyring us to knowe our opinions (for they sayde they thought, asfor that matier, that Your Majeste woold remitt to us) we told them we knewe nothing of Your Majestes pleasure therin: howbeit, to saye our opinions, we thought the furst daye of Maye could be the sonest; nevertheles we woold advertise Your Majeste therof, and we thought You woold not much vary on the daye. Then cam we to the place; and, being asked our opinions, we named Calays, and asked them where the last dyet was kept. They aunswered one daye at Bourbrooke and another daye at Calays, and thereby much tyme was lost in riding up and down. Wherfore one place shalbe expedyent, and, if the tyme wer nowe, as it was then, thEmpereur woold not passe, though it wer kept at Calays; but now, sithens it is warre, and that the town is full of men of warre, going and cumming both from by land and see, and all thinges very deere, the Comissioners shuld have a very ill and unquiet liyng there, and also

[1] 13th of April, 1545.

He

He is enformed they dye sore of the peste. Wherfore it shall not be amisse that the place wer appointed, eyther at Bourbrook, Dunkerk, or Graveling, if it shall so stande with the Kinges Majestes pleasure. We sayd, we woold advertise Your Majeste, and that by the next letters we looked to enforme them of your pleasure therin. Wheder Calays shalbe a meate place or no, or what other place shalbe thought to Your Majeste moost meate, it may like Your Majeste to signifye your pleasure.

We wer in hand also to knowe, what personnaiges thEmpereur woold sende, to the intente Your Majeste might matche them accordingly. They sayd thEmpereur had not yet determined, but He woold advise theruppon, and we shuld be advertised. And thus we departed without any conclusion, they desyring this terme "equippaige" out, and that my promise shuld be putt in writting, and we standing to the contrary.

Sir, these men be nowe on a lofty pynne, and minde to kepe still thamitye with Fraunce; and, howsoever they dissimule the matier of the going of Morret to be for discharge of the hostaiges, the same is, without fayle, for we know it, to make the Declaration of the Alternatif[1], which thEmpereur hath determined to be for Millan, with his niepce, which is the thing the Frenchmen, Your Majeste knoweth, have moost desyred, and for the which they have contynued so many yeres warres. And therfor, to cum to the perfection of their desyre therin, they wilbe loth to displease thEmpereur. What they will do afterward, God knoweth, and wheder thEmpereur minde nowe in dede, after this declaracion, the consummation of the thing, tyme will shewe; but in the meane season He shall work his purposes as He list, bynding the Frenchmen to Him with hope, and the Bishop of Rome with feare, and herby be the bolder with other men, with whom He hath to do.

Uppon Lowe Sonday Even it is said He will departe from hens towardes the Dyet, and that Monsr dOrleauns cummith hither tattende upon Him thither, which will serve his turn for his purposes at the Dyet not a litle, if it be true. Here is much craking of the French Kinges power, both by see and by lande; howebeit they saye that certayn Switzers, being appointed to passe in to Scotlande, refuse the journey, onles they may have six noble men of Fraunce with them, as it wer for suretyes for the payment of their wages. Here is much speking of Your Majestes servaunt Lodovico Dalarmi, that the Bishop of Rome hath sent to him for a pasport for Pole to go to the Counsail, for otherwise he dare not passe; who, they say, hath denyed it, and therfor

[1] See note, p. 309.

the

the Bishop hath sent for Dalarmis father, and put him in prison, thretening him the death, onles he cause his sonne to cum in to him, and make his submission.[1]

At Andwerp is of late arryved a hoye out of Fraunce, which departed from New Haven on Mondaye last, and reaporteth that such ships as the French King prepareth there to be sent to the see, will not be redy to go to the see until the last of April, and that certayn of the sayd ships shall furst go to mete and conduct a flote of 150 sayle, cumming with wyne and victailes from Bourdeaux for to victail the navye, that shalbe set furth of Normendye; and further sayth that at his departyng arryved at Hable Neuf 5 or 6 sailes of Scottes to go to Bourdeaux.

Also here be newes that the Palsgrave prepareth to warre against the King of Denmark, and that thEmpereur entendeth to ayde the sayd Palsgrave with men and money secretly.

Yesterdaye before none we went to the Quene, where She said unto us that the President and Skepperius had made reaport to thEmpereur of all such conferences as had ben betwen us and them, sith the last tyme that we wer with Her. And, to thintent that all matiers shuld be clere, and no difficultye at what tyme we shuld cum to thEmpereur, and to put Him to the lesse trouble, He had commaunded Her to speke with us, and to declare his mynd upon certayn pointes of the conferences had betwen us. And furst, whereas among the articles delivred us by the President and Skepperius, was one concerning the Spanyardes retayned in Englande, the which was omitted among tharticles by us delivred to them; She sayd that, in consideration of thamitye betwen thEmpereur and Your Majeste, He was content that that article shuld be clerely omitted and stryken out; but, as for the article for their subgectes trafficq and sure navigation, unles that wer putt in writting, thEmpereur shuld

---

[1] Harvel in a letter, dated at Venice on the 29th of March, speaks of De L'Armi in these terms:

"Her is aperid Philippo Pini Your Magestes servant, with letters of recommendacion unto me "from Your Magestes most Honorable Concel, who seamith to be in good redines of men for "Your Magestes service, staying only apon Your Magestes commission, not withowt charges, as "I percayve, entretayning men apon hope of solde. And specially Ludovico de Larmye, who "entretaynith a grete bande of men honoring Your Mageste with noble and faithful service as "possible is to reherse; and is her not withowt grete peril of his liff, being extremely hatid both "of the Bushop and of the French part, for it hath ben discoverid lately that 12 men wer sent "hether by Piero Maria de San Secondo, the French Kinges captaine, to have slaine him, wich "peril he hath both by his prudence and polecye, as also by his companye of men, eschewid right "wel. Your Mageste may rejoyse of this gentilman, apte and moche willing to do unto the "same notable service, as any yong man in Italye, being dotid with many lawdable qualitees."

not

not knowe what aunswer to make to his subgectes, that have and do complayn dayly to Him, and requyre that eyther they may be provided for, or that they may have leave to arme themselfes for their own defence. And therfor the free navigacion must nedes be provided for expresselye, at the least by generall woordes, the which nevertheles should be so couched, that they shuld be nothing prejudiciall, neyther to Your Majestes pretence of thEmpereurs declaracion against Fraunce, nor yet against thEmpereurs pretence to the contrary. And albeit that I, the Secretary, had in dede delivered letters of credence to thEmpereur, yet such letters importe, that faith ought to be gyven to the woordes of them that presente them, but not that they shall make any promesse, whereby to bynde Him that sendeth them, and therfor could not otherwise provide sufficiently for his subgectes, but that it wer by such a generall article expressed as She had sayde. Wherunto I, the Secretary, sayde, that Tourcoin, being sent to Your Majeste by thEmpereur, declared, by his credence, that if Your Majeste did dissolve tharrest in Englande, the same shuld be don likewise here; according wherunto Your Majeste had so don long ago, trusting that the like straight furth shuld have ben don here. But, seing that nevertheles sum difficulties wer ever made here, I was sent hither to declare to thEmpereur what was don by Your Majeste in it, and to requyre that therefor the like shuld be don here accordingly; trusting without delaye to have had aunswer to so reasonnable a request: and, albeit that at my furst cumming I perceived still sum difficultye to be made in this matier, nevertheles, forbicaus that certain other overtures and meanes wer putt forth and delivred us in writting, although that I sayde then, and at all tymes, that Your Majeste could not expressely consent that their subgectes shuld trafficq with Your Majestes ennemyes, but that thereby You shuld in a maner confesse that thEmpereur wer not bounden to declare Himself against Fraunce, the one dependyng of thother, yet I woold be content to advertyse Your Highnes of the sayd overtures, and to knowe your pleasure, wheder You could be content to wynk at their sayd trafficque, without any prejudice of your pretence to call still upon the said declaracion against Fraunce, whensoever it shuld pleas Youe. For whatsoever difficultye hath ben made hitherto by thEmpereur concerning the sayd declaracion, nevertheles, I sayde, that Your Majeste hath that good and stedfast opinion of thEmpereurs trueth and faithfulnes, that although for certayn considerations at this present tyme He sheweth Himself loth to condescende now to the declaration, yet finally, if there can no good ende be made betwen Your Majeste and your ennemye, that then He will not faile to declare Himself, as thamitye and treatye requyreth: and with that

maner of wynking they seamed then to be contented, if Your Majeste did agre to it; wherunto I had receyved such aunswer from You agayn, as I had before declared to the sayd President and Skepperius. And, forbicaus She had spoken namely of tharticle of the Spanyardes, I sayd that they cam of themselfes in to England, famished and destituted of all succour, and wer there refreshed, and of themselfes, such as remayned offred their services, and so wer reteyned, who ar but few in nombre; and that Your Majeste not only thinketh not that, consydering thamitye betwen You and thEmpereur, He wilbe discontented therewith, but rather, if Your Majeste woold requyre to have more, that He woold not refuse them You, specially seing that your ennemye hath a farre greater nombre in his service, and that for these consideracions the said article of the Spanyardes was left out. And, as for tharticle of their subgectes trafficq, I sayd, that Your Majeste was contented that I shuld declare to thEmpereur, or to his Counsaill, that His Majeste was content to wynk at the sayd trafficq; and as for the other articles Your Majeste had sent them so conceyved, as You wer content to have them passe, and that I had no charge to do any more therin, then I had alredy declared; and that, seing that I declared this to be Your Majestes mynde by the vertue of my letters of credence, I thought they did me the more wrong, if they woold not gyve faith unto my sainges; nor here neded no generall article of fre navigacion to be nowe made, seing that that was one of tharticles comprised in the treatye; and, though ther wer a new article and promesse nowe made betwen Your Majestes thereof, it could bynde You both no more then by the treatye You ar bounden to eche other alredy. Wherunto She sayd that the new article and the newe promes was requyred, forbicaus that sum innovation and newe busines had ben sith the making of the sayd treatie; and therfor that this newe article woold do well, the which nevertheles might be so qualified, that it shuld be nothing prejudiciall to either of both. And as for the delaye of thaunswer, She said that I knewe that the cause therof was the sending to and fro from Your Majeste hither, to knowe your pleasure upon these thinges newly moved. And, seing that I saide that I had no commission to go eny further then I had declared, She sayd that She woold make reapport to thEmpereur of it, and that then I shuld knowe his further pleasure in it. Wheruppon I hartly desyred Her to consyder, how long I had ben here alredy, and that She woold cause me to be dispached, and to have a resolute aunswer upon my request one waye or an other: the which She promised shuld be don.

Yesterdaye about two of the clock after dyner cam to my lodging the President Scory and Skepperius, with charge of two thinges, as they sayde; the

the one was their aunswer to the Scottishe Ambassadour, the other touching the overture of the peax or treux. For the furst they sayde, that the Scottes, requyring to be accepted in to this peax, according to their comprehension, saing that the French King had enformed them that they wer comprehended, wheruppon he was sent expresly hither out of Scotlande, wer aunswered by the President and Skepperius, that therin the Scottes wer abused, for there was no such comprehension, and shewed him the treatye in that behalf. Wherat he seamed amazed, desyring them to affirme the same before the French Ambassadours. Which they refused to do, aunswering that he might do as he thought good, but they woold not enter disputation of any thing alredy throughly concluded; and therefor told him that thEmpereur, being their ennemy, woold so contynue, and not gyve eare to any treatye of an accord with them, except they furst agreed with Your Majeste. Wheruppon thAmbassadour, shewing himself, as it wer, not content with the Frenchmen, sayd, he could then go no further; and therfor desyred that, for the satisfaction of those which sent him hither, might kisse thEmpereurs hande, which he had not yet don, and so take his leave at that instant of Him. To the other point of a peax or treux, the President sayd, that thEmpereur had not forgotten alredy to travayl therin before the departing hens of Morette; howbeit He founde them still stiffnecked for Boulloyn, and that without that they woold in no wise gyve eare to any peax, and therfor thEmpereur broched a treux to them: wherunto the French Ambassadours aunswered, that they had no commission to treate therof, alledging by waye of communication, what incommoditye a treux shuld be to their master. But thEmpereur aunswered to all theyr reasons; of the which they sayd they woold advertise their master, and besides do the part of good ministres, for they wer men that desyred rather peax then warre. So as thEmpereur, sayth Scory, hopeth of sum good aunswer therin for me to cary home with me, if Your Majeste wilbe contented to treate upon the same, having willed his Ambassadour to move the same to the French King, at the same tyme when he nowe declareth the Alternatif; and therfor desyreth to be advertised from Your Majeste with all diligence of your disposition therin, and wheder You will the reaport of his procedinges shalbe declared here to your Ambassadour, oreles to theyrs there with Your Majeste, to thintent Your Majeste may be spoken withall viva voce upon every thing (for that was the terme Scory used); oreles wheder that my Lord of Westminster shuld cum from Your Majeste fully authorized and enstructed in that behalf. To this, I furst gyving thankes to them for their good inclinacion in these affayres, and with

as good woordes as I could commending thEmperours behavour towardes Your Majeste, both in the matier of the Scottes and likewise in the other, I went to the matier of the arrest. In that they sayd they had no charge, but they woold speke with me as of themselfes touching that matier. Theffect of theyr communicacion was, to perswade me to writte generally, that Your Majestes subgectes shuld upon the see treate well and freendly his subgectes, and to put out this terme "ecquippaige," for they said it tooke all awaye, and this they sayd they did of their oune good willes, bicaus thEmpereur, being determined to gyve me this afternone an aunswer, they feared, if I shuld stick to put in generall termes that they desyred, there might peraventure be such an aunswer gyven me, as they woold be loth of, and also the rest of thaffayres hindred thereby. Howbeit, Sir, I kept myn oun still, alledging for myself the best I could, why it shuld not be so, remembring both their oune maner of proceding with me touching that point, and that also I had no charge thereto. From that they cam agayn to aske me, if Your Majeste woold be contented with a treux, what treux I thought was best, and for how long. I aunswered (as trueth was) that it was a thing wherof I had had no experience. "In good faith" (quod the President) "a simple treux wer best, and for as "long as can be: I woold wishe it" (quod he) "for a yere, or a yere and "a half, at the leest." "What is a simple treux?" (quod I.) "Mary," (quod he) "eche prince to kepe still during the tyme that which He hath "in possession, you Boulloyn, and they the pencion and arrerages." "Well," (quod I) "I will advertise the King of it;" looking very shortly to have an aunswer, and woold er this tyme have advertised, but that I differred all that matier til I might writte an aunswer of the hole. And therwithall they wer sent for and departed, prayng me to put myself in arredynes, for thEmpereur they sayd woold send for me straight.

[1] *These things have much perplexed us: for, wayng the straitnes of your last commission for the traffique, we durst not do any further, though all the rest of the practises shuld be dashed; and on the other side, considreing sumwhat the state of the woorld at this present, howe lofty thEmpereur is, how the French King hangeth by hope upon his sleve, and howe soever his harte be wownded wil yet forbeare his courage, and dissemble the matter, to have that, which He hath so long desyred and sowght for with so great charges and slawghter of so many his subjectes, and that also the Scottes stand nowe upon theyr depeche, and further that also that which they desyre is but generall,*

[1] This passage is in cypher.

without

without naming France, and can be no more prejudiciall to Yow in writting, then by owr sayng, and that folowing the trade of the rest of the woorld, Yow might, if Yow wer disposed, fynde holes in writtings as other men do, and that also this worde "equippage" can nother muche hinder nor further the matter, but that Yow may let them cary what and as long as pleasith Yow, and when Yow list otherwise Yow maye saye we had don more then we had commission; we woold fayn have done that they desyred. Thus yesterday remaining togidres, in expectation to be sent for, for above three howres after their departing, at the last about 6 of the clock, cam the Secretary unto us, from thEmpereur, to excuse his delaye for that night, for having ben occupyed all that afternone in writting, wherabout he sayd He was yet, and thinking it now to late to speke with us, He prayed us to differre it till this daye ten a clock, or til after dyner at the furtherest; and so departed.

This day about two of the clock we wer sent for to thEmpereur, and at our cumming, He making semblant as though we shuld begin to speke, and we thinking that He woold furst have spoken, I, the Secretary, entred briefly to declare unto Him the cause of my cumming hither, what had passed betwen the Quene and his Counsail with us, and how they appointed us yesterday to take our finall aunswer at his hand this daye; for the which purpos we thought ourselfes sent for. He aunswered, that we then had mistaken the Quene, Who had alredy gyven us for aunswer that He thought reasonnable and indifferent, that there shuld be a generall provision in writting for the free trafficq of his subgectes; and so entred to talke of the hole matier, and we on thother syde repeted the proceding of his Counsail with us, touching faith to be gyven to my promesse, and how therupon I had founded my writting to Your Majeste, and what aunswer Your Majeste had gyven me therein; setting furth, how religious You have ben alwayes in the observaunce of your woorde and promesse, sumwhat also defending my poore credit; concluding finally, after much debating, and sum very hote and quick woordes on both sydes (and yet, Sir, with such a temperance on my part as becam me), I descended to this issue with Him, that I had non other commission then I had declared, and therfor prayed Him to gyve me his finall aunswer therein. He replyed that He thought thaunswer was reasonnable, mervailling much, that I woold not agree to it. I told Him that the thing neither seamed reasonnable unto me, for such reasons as I had before declared unto Him, nor that I had other commission then I had alredy reapported; beseching Him to gyve me a finall aunswer in it, saing that Tourcoyn was dispached in three dayes, and that Your Majeste woold not have differred the meanest servant He had being sent from Him unto Youe, in so reasonnable a cause, so long as He had

differred

differred me. "Why," (quod He) "you wer best to writte to the King my "brother agayn, and to knowe his pleasure in it: I think He will not much "stand, that you and my Counsail shuld make sum generall clause for trafficq "in writting." I told Him that I woold molest Your Majeste no more in it, with my good will, nor yet trouble Him no more withall, but woold stand to this aunswer, if He woold gyve me non other. If He woold (notwithstanding that which Your Highnes had don) kepe your subgectes still prisonners, and their goodes stil under arrest, Your Majeste woold provide for them, as You might. "Why," (quod He) "you told the President that you woold not "departe, until you knewe further of the Kinges pleasure, and that you woold "in the meane tyme, until you had woord agayn, go see Andwerp." "So I "did" (quod I), "meaning that if I had a good aunswer at your hand in this "matier, and also to thentent that, this matier being well despeched, I might "certifye the King my master of your freendly procedinges in all three "pointes, touching tharrest, the Scottes, and the practise with the Frenchmen. "It is now six dayes that I have requyred an aunswer upon my last letters, "and seing Your Majeste will gyve me non other aunswer but this, I must "stande to it." "Well," (quod He) "myn aunswer is reasonnable; for as "my good brother is loth to cum to particularities for the saving of his "pretence to my declaracion, so I think it reasonnable to have sum thing in "generalitye for the saving of my pretence to the contrarye. I desyre "not to have Fraunce named, but generally, that my subgectes may have "free trafficq." I told Him I could say no more than was sayd, and therfor, if this wer his aunswer, I must stand to it. "Wel," (quod He) "I will "speke agayn with my Counsail in it, and you shall knowe my resolution." I beseched Him then I might knowe his pleasure to night, which He sayd I shuld, for, I sayd, it was fourtene dayes ago, sithens Your Majeste herd from me.

And forasmuchas, Sir, it is dede so long ago sithens you herd from us, we thought good, doubting leest we shuld not have our aunswer to night, to dispache this away to Your Majeste, which we thought to have don any day these foure dayes, but that ever we hoped upon a finall aunswer; and, forbicaus I see them use thiese delayes contynually, it was thought good by us, that our tale to thEmpereur shuld be so termed, as He might think that both I woold writte no more to Your Majeste in it, and that also I woold go my way upon the same; and yet nevertheles, if I had seen in the ende that therby He could not have ben brought to make me a better aunswer, to have sayd that I woold have taryed, and have written unto Your Majeste agayn, which I sayd not, but only left Him with this, that we woold trouble Your

Your Majeste no more in it, bicaus He sayd He woold sende his Counsaile to shewe me his further resolucion: which if it be good, I will accept it with good woordes, and if it be conforme to that that is gyven alredy, I will pretende the part of a good minister, and say I will adventure to advertise Your Majeste therof, and attende your finall aunswer to the same. We looke to night for the resolucion, and if it cum, Your Majeste shall here from us to morowe, or at the leest assone as it cummith, and theruppon it may like Your Majeste to signifye unto us your pleasure therin, if the cace so requyre, and likewise in the other matier touching the practise with Fraunce. We mervaile greatly thEmpereur standeth so moch in this matier; and yet, forbicaus we woold have induced Him to our desyre in the rest, we stack not gretly with Him for this terme "equippage," wherwith He seamed much touched, as though it shuld dashe all the rest of the matier; thinking for our part, that Your Majeste, misliking herafter the couvenaunt, may have, if You so be disposed, fundations just ynough to swarve from it, and greater then this shalbe. He is much greved against the Spanyardes, saing that, if He woold declare them unto You to be rebelles, Your Majeste, by the treatye, woold not kepe them; but specially is incensed against Gamboa[1], sore engreving the cace of the murdre committed by him. But as for that matier, Sir, we handled so with Him jure amicitie, that He stack not gretly in it; and after our stormes we had fayre weder, and fayre woordes of freendship, how much He estemed You, and what He woold do for You. But, when I went about to tel Him, in the middes of our heates, what You had don for Him, He began to kick, and might not abyde it.

The French King is sick agayn, and hath ben in daunger, if He be not lately recovered. In the later ending of the Easter Weake the Duke of Alberquerk taketh his journeye thorough Fraunce towardes Spayn, and thEmpereur in to Almayn towardes the Dyet. And thus we beseche Our Lord to sende Your Majeste moost prosperously and long to reign. From Bruxelles, the 25th of Marche, 1545.

Your Majestes
Moost humble faithfull and bounden
subgectes, servantes, and dayly Oratours,
(*Signed*) WILLM PAGET.
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

---

[1] Peter de Gamboa was retained by Henry VIII. to serve on the Borders against Scotland. He arrived at Newcastle on the 28th of April 1545, with 1300 Spaniards. See Vol. V. pp. 439, &c.

Post

[1] Post scripta.

As I was making up this letter, cam unto my lodging the President and Skipperius with thEmperours finall resolucion. Which, after long repeticions on both sides, and debating the matter, was even the same, that thEmperour made. So as Your Majeste seyth, wherto to trust for that matter. Herwith I send to Your Majeste tharticle, which they have devised, and by my trowth, Sir, it is (undre the correction of your high wisdome) so generall, that it is no matter, though Your Majeste agre uppon it, for it servith aswell for Your Majestes purpose, as for his, and Youe make it serve your turne well inowgh. Beseching Your Majeste to pardone me, though I be so bold to write this myn folish opinion, which I am the bolder to do, bycause Your Highnes Ambassadours be of the same judgement, and yet we durst not consent to put it in wryting, til we knew Your Majestes pleasure.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie.

MCXXX. The Privy Council *to* Paget *and* Wotton.[2]

After our right hartie commendations. The Kinges Majeste having seen your letters of the 25th of this instant, perceyveth by the same at good length your severall conferences, both with thEmperour, and also with the Regent,

---

[1] This postscript is in Paget's own hand. A separate letter of this date from Paget to Petre contains the following passage in cypher:

"*But what care they for that, if it make for their purpose? all is one; nusquam tuta fides. "Dissimulation, vanity, flatery, and unshamfastnes reign moost here, and with the same must they "be rencontred. Ther is no remedy, as the woorld goyth now with them. Surely, Maister Petre, "you wil not beleve how this their proceding with the Kinges Majeste grevith me: but what "remedy? by my trouth none, but wynke at it for the tyme and dissemble; for of the Frenchmen "looke for nothing yet, for they have layd here such a bayt for them, that they wil byte at non "other thing, until they see they be deluded. I entend to morow, yf I can, to spek with thEm-"pereur; unto Whom, I entend, with just consideration of the persons both of Him and of the "Kinges Majeste, to tel so playn a tale, as paraventure was never told Him, and yet so reverently, "and with such honest behavour, as He shal thinke I mynde to tell the trowth to Him, and not to "snap at Him; and, seing the things be at thys poynt, I woold be glad to know the Kinges "Majestes pleasour for myn abode or cumming away. I am wery of being here, and wish, "without the offense of His Majesty, that I had never cum hither. The best is, the Kinges "Majeste seith wherunto to trust; and yet in this meane season his marchants have shifted wel for "themselfs, as they tel me. Chapuis playeth the knave in his lettres hither. I have seen of them.*"

[2] From a minute corrected by Petre, indorsed "M. to Mr Paget, xxxo. Marcij, 1545."

and

and others of thEmperours Counsell, and taketh all your procedinges in most gracious parte: and, for aunswer, hath commaunded us to signifie unto you, that His Majestes pleasure is, that at your next accesse to thEmperour, or conference with his Counsell upon thies thinges, you shall say that, having signified to His Highnes your last conferences, touching aswell the overtures for a peax, as also the mater of tharrest, you have receyved suche aunswer to bothe thies poinctes, as ensueth.

First, touching the mater of tharrest, where His Majeste understandeth by your letters that, after many conferences and disputacions, they do finally stick to have their traffique provided for; and, to thintent that neither His Highnes clayme for their declaracion agaynst Fraunce, nor their faynct excuses, pretending themselfes not bounden unto the same, should be touched or in any wise prejudiced, have devised a generall article, which you sent hither: His Highnes pleasure is, that for aunswer herunto you shall say, that besides that the treatie being so playn in that mater of the declaracion, and consequently in the mater of the traffique also, as it is, His Majeste hath had most just cause, for that respect only, to stay at the said traffique, and in no wise tassent to the same; His Highnes hath also one other great and very urgent consideracion, that hath specially moved, and yet doth specially move Him, to stick at the graunting of the said traffique, which is, that the Frenchmen, having now a good space raysed a grete brag and rumour continually of their force to be set to the sees, His Highnes doubteth very moche, lest, yf his good brother thEmperours subjectes shuld after their accustomed maner traffique with Fraunce, the French King (Who is not furnisshed with any suche nomber of ships of his own, as might suffice for the doing of his pretended enterprise) wold perchaunce stay somme of thEmperours subjectes shippes, and use the same in his warres against His Majeste: which thing yf it shuld so happen, it might not only give His Highnes most just occasion to thinke Himself not frendly used at thEmperours handes; but also, yf any of the said shippes shuld after mete with His Highnes shippes upon the sees, occasions of further controversie and unkindnes betwene the nations might therby ensue. For thadvoiding of which inconveniences, considering also the treatie to be so playn that way, His Majeste hath byn, and is, the more earnest to have the said traffique stayed. And yet, sens thEmperour of his syde requireth still so earnestly to have the traffique with Fraunce, His Majeste doubteth not but He will frendly provyde of thother side, that by occasion of this traffique none of thinconveniences aforsaid do ensue. For the better obteyning wherof His Majestes pleasure is, that in the agreeng to tharticles ye shall presse them, asmoche as ye may, to covenaunt with you, that they

shall suffer no other shippes to traffique, but only of the burden of 120 tonnes and under; or, yf you can not by any persuasions induce them therunto, but that they will also traffique with shippes of a greater burdon, in that case His Majestes pleasure is, that you shall require that, at the lest, thEmperour do agree and capitulate with the French King, that the said French King shall not use the shippes of any of thEmperours subjectes in thies warres against His Majeste, nor to thannoyaunce of His Highnes, and that after the sayd agrement with the Frenche King, He shall signifie unto His Majeste the copie of the said capitulacion in writing autentiquely. And, forasmoche as this request is conformable both to the treatie and thold amitie betwene Their Majestes, and taketh also away all occasions of many inconveniences that might otherwise ensue, His Majeste doubteth not but his good brother will for his parte assent therunto, and provide for the same accordingly; lyke as His Majeste, for his parte, hath byn and is plesed tassent unto and set forwardes all such thinges, as may contynue and increase thold amitie betwene Them. For the which respect His Majeste, so as they agree to his request and the full and entire discharge of the shippes, is contented, at their desires, to leave out this terme "equippage," and also to adde the generall article for saving of their traffique; as may appeare unto you by the same articles, which we send unto you herewith[1]: by the which you may also perceive His Highnes resolucion for the day and places of the diet. As for the Commissioners, His Majeste could not resolve upon any, because He knew not of what sort or condicion the Commissioners to be appoincted by thEmperour shuld be, which being knowen from thens, His Highnes will immediatly appoinct others also to mete with them at the tyme and place appoincted accordingly. And, although it shall appere unto you by the said articles, that His Majeste, for a quiet, and for suche other consideracions as wer mencioned in your said letters, is pleased to leave out that woord "equippage," yet His Highnes pleasure is, that taking occasion of ther woordes uttred by them unto you, that this word "equippage" was so generall, as they wist not what was ment by the same, you shall also cause them to declare particularly, what they meane by that terme "munition;" and, causing them to explane their myndes in the same, to induce, aswell as ye may, that sayles, sayle yardes, pitche, and tarre, be also munitions.

As touching the overtures for the peax; forasmoche as thEmperour hath

---

[1] A draft of the articles is extant, but it is unnecessary to print it, as it differs very little from those ultimately signed on the 6th of April, and the differences will be noted in p. 388.

shewed

shewed Himself very willing to take occasions, of Himself, to travayll therin earnestly, His Majeste (you may say) taketh his frendly disposicion that way in very thankfull parte, and will be contented to consent to a trewes to endure to the first of October next, the same to be of this strength, that neither of the Princes shall directly or indirectly annoy or disturbe, nor cause, ayde, or procure any other tannoy or disturbe, by land or water, any of ther subjectes, realmes, dominions, or possessions alredy by them possessed, or any parte belonging to the same: the further procedinges in which mater His Majeste prayeth thEmperour to signifie to you, M^r^ Wotton, His Highnes Ambassadour Resident there, to be by you advertised hither, as any occasion shall so requyre.

In debating of the mater of tharrest, His Majestes pleasure is, you shall specially remember unto them His Majestes two prises, viz^t^ the Francoys of Diepe, and this other Scottisshe ship, taken by M^r^ Stafford. And albeit there might be just cause to debate with them that mater of prescription of jurisdiccion, declared unto you by Scory, yet, because you write that they be contented to discharge the said prise, and also because it may be as good a law against them here, in other cases lyke here after, His Highnes is pleased, that speaking a few woordes of the unreasonablenes therof, you shall passe over the same for this present.

We do send unto you herewith a letter to the Bastard of Geldres.[1]

Finally we have thought good to signifie unto you that the Kinges Majestes pleasure is, that thies thinges taking now a good ende and determinacion, you, M^r^ Secretary, shall, after the finisshing therof, take your leve there, and put yourself in order to return to His Majestes presence with convenient diligence.

MCXXXI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* BUCLER.[2]

AFTER our right hartie commendacions. The Kinges Majeste hath seen your letters; and, understanding by the same at good length your conference had with the Landgrave upon suche thinges as wer committed unto you, taketh

[1] The subject of this letter (which is not preserved) appears in p. 412. It was probably an answer to a letter to the King from the Bastard, dated at Campen, on the 14th of March.

[2] From a minute, indorsed, "M. to M^r^ Buckler, xxx°. Marcij, 1545."

your procedinges in gracious parte; and for aunswer hath commanded us to signifie unto you, that where as it appereth by your said letters, that the Landgrave himself is not mynded to entre in to any league with His Majeste, except he be gone thorough withall for his men, which men neverthelesse he hath resolutely aunswered he may not advaunce for His Majestes service, except he might first have a pawne, or reciproque as he calleth it, of 200 thousand crownes, remembring withall how moche he seameth to depend of thEmperour of thone side, how moche he seameth to feare the displesure of the French King and losse of his confederates of thother side, besides the difficulties of passage, and other thinges remembred unto you; the Kinges Majeste, having thoroughly wayed and considered the premisses, is not mynded to travell any further with him for the having of his said men. And yet, because the said Landgrave hath alwayes pretended, and yet dooth pretend, to beare a great good devotion to His Majeste and to be most addict to the same, His Majestes pleasure is, that, at your next accesse to the said Landgrave, you shall with as good and gentle wordes as you may, shew and declare unto him, that having signified unto His Majeste your late conference, you have receyved aunswer, that His Majeste, understanding that the said Landgrave, wisely forseeng his own state and condition, hath shewed you that, yf he shuld send to His Highnes service suche nombres of men as wer communed upon in your said conference, he shuld not only therby stirre the indignacion of the French King against him, but also offend perchaunce somme of his confederates: and, remembring withall that the tyme served not best at this present, either for the procuring of nue ennemies or losing any of his olde frendes, and considering therwithall the long and difficill passage for his men to His Majestes service, did therfor hymself fryndly devise and wisshe that his Majeste woold make provision for men in sum other suche places, from whens the same might more surely and in shorter tyme be alwayes brought to His Highnes service; you shall say, that albeit His Majeste woold most gladly have had somme convenient nomber of men and captaynes of the said Landgraves own appoyntement, unto whom, as sent from his assured frend, His Highnes might and woold have given a more firme credence, yet wayeng the state and condition, aswell of his frend as of Himself, and waying also the consideracions before declared by the said Langrave, His Majeste myndeth, according to his advise, to make preparacion for men elleswhere. For, as His Majeste woold have covenaunted with the said Lantgrave more gladly then with any one noble man in Almayn, for the bringing or sending of men for His Highnes service for the warres; so His Majeste woold be very sory, that for his sake,

sake, his old assured frend shuld either procure himself nue ennemies, or lose any one of his old frendes, especially at this present, when the tyme serveth not in dede best for either of bothe. His Majeste hath had, and dayly hath, large overtures of men in places mete and propice to passe to his service, and may have at all tymes elleswhere gretter nombres of all sortes, then He shall nede. It was only the good affection His Majeste bare unto the said Lantgrave, that caused this thing to be proponed unto him on His Highnes behalf; in respect wherof His Majeste is very well pleased to leave any further desires of the same, and to follow thadvise of the said Lantgrave; not doubting neverthelesse but, as any other or further occasion shall so require, the said Langrave, ensuyng his former good inclinacion, will be at all tymes contented, upon reasonable condicions, to helpe to furnisshe His Majeste, for his reasonable money, with suche nombres as he may conveniently.

As touching the mater of the mariage, leage, and suche other thinges as the said Lantgrave, upon your former conferences, hath sent for in to Denmarke; bycause His Majeste can not any further say therin, unto suche tyme as He shall receyve aunswer from thens of their conformities and good disposicions towardes the same, His Majestes pleasure is, that you shall remayn there, and attend thaunswer to be returned for those thinges; which assone as you shall have receyved, His Majestes pleasure is, you shall advertise hither, to thintent that, upon knowlege therof, His Majeste may further determyne his most gracious pleasure for your further procedinges there, or comming away, as occasion shall serve therunto. In the meane tyme His Majeste doubteth not, but you will travell, as diligently as ye may, tatteyne certayne knowlege how their Diet there procedeth, what thinges be proponed or determined therin, to what conformitie they shall comme, and to get also further knowlege of thoccurrantes in those parties, and of the same from tyme to tyme tadvertise His Highnes, as any good occasion shall so requyre; wherin His Majeste requireth you to use as good a diligence as ye may.

MCXXXII. BUCLER *and* MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your Majestie to be advertysed that, afterwardes we had dispachyd a post the 13 of March, with advertysmentes at large of al our procidynges here concernyng Your Majesties afferes, we thought it good in the

the meane tyme to repare to Wormys, to knowe what was don in the Diet. And, to advertise Your Majestie of the same, we have sent here inclosyd the substans of the proposition that Ferdinando make in the Senate Howse the 20 of March[1], 6 days after his arryvall here; and also the substans of the responsion

---

[1] "Propositio habita in Comitijs Wormatiensibus.

"1. De controversa religione et ejusdem compositione.
"2. De justitia et pace conservanda.
"3. De Camere Assessoribus deligendis et alendis.
"4. De bello contra Turcam suscipiendo.
"5. De pensitationum vel censuum exæquatione.
"6. De communi per universum Imperium moneta.
"7. De bona politia in Imperio.
"8. De certamine sessionum, et suffragiorum ferendorum ordine tollendo.
"9. De Concilio.
"10. De pace inter Cesaream Majestatem et Gallorum Regem, in qua Imperij Ordines "comprehensi sunt.

"Quod ad primum articulum attinet de religione Cesareæ Majestatis, juditium est, quandoquidem "hic articulus modo et hujus temporis angustia non satis liquidari poterit, ut hic articulus inter- "mittatur, et medio tempore Concilij Tridentini successus attendatur, quod Consilium si non "successerit, nec mature in religione reformatio eveniat, tum Cæsarea Majestas volet alia in "Imperio Comitia Ordinum consensu commodo tempore et loco indicere, in quibus necessariam "ordinationem et provisionem in hoc negotio facere velit.

"Secundum articulum de justitia et pace putat Cæsarea Majestas jam olim latis edictis et "promulgatis constitutionibus sufficienter confirmatum, ac Status nihil amplius in hoc articulo "pacis publice desyderaturos, nec ullum alicui molestiam contra edictam et sancitam pacem "illaturum.

"Quod ad tercium articulum de Camera attinet, Majestas Cæsarea desyderat ut Status inter se "convenire velint de Camera sustinenda, et juxta priorem tractationem et consensionem suos "Assessores presentare; et si Status de Camere Assessoribus non possent inter se convenire, "quod tum Assessorum nominationem et delectum Ejus Majestati permittere velint, Qui viros "doctos et honestos in Camere juditium sufficere volet.

"Et quandoquidem articulus quartus expeditionis Turcice meminit, desyderat Ejus Majestas ut "Status primo quoque tempore inter se statuere velint, an offensio an defensio hoc anno contra "Turcam suscipienda sit, et hoc Ejus Majestas propediem significare, ut Ejus Majestas in hoc "quoque se mature preparare possit.

"Ad quintum, qui pensitationum et contributionum exæquationem continet, Ejus Majestatis "sententia est et voluntas, ut tractationem ab omnium circulorum delectis in hac peræquatione "habitam in certum aliquem annorum numerum benevoli comprobare et servare velint, nec opus "tam commodum et necessarium ex levi aliqua differentia interturbare.

"Quod ad monetam attinet, Cesarea Majestas desyderat, ut Status in necessariam pecunie "coæquationem incumbere velint, ut moneta communis equalis et proba per universum Imperium "habeatur.

"Politicæ vero leges Ejus Majestati exhibitæ, postquam ab Eo diligenter examinatæ et perpense "fuerint, confirmabuntur, publicabuntur, et Cesarea authoritate defendentur.

"Sessionis disceptatio in alia Comitia rejicitur, quandoquidem modo in hisce super eis tractare "non vacat, in quibus singuli suum jus tum allegare debebunt.

"Extractum

responsion[1] of the Protestantes and there adherentes to the same, made and delyveryd to Ferdinando this day; werein is contaynyd theffecte of al there procidynges here, and also apparent conjecture what is lyke to folowe of the Cownsel

---

" Extractum quoque pacis inter Cesaream Majestatem et Galliarum Regem initæ Statibus " communicatum est, ex quo constat Romani Imperij Status in hanc pacem incorporatos esse, et " quod Rex sexcentos cataphrattos et decem milia peditum, quanto tempore primum bellum contra " Turcam duraverit, suis impensis alere debeat; quod si denuo aliquid contra Turcam molitum " fuerit, tum auxilij collatio penes regiam dignitatem stabit."

[1] " Responsum Protestantium et Adhærentium.

" Quandoquidem non una omnibus Imperij ordinibus ad propositionem factam sententia est, et " Romanorum Rex velit ut queque pars suam sententiam scripto exponat, ideo Electorum Palatini, " Saxonis, Brandenburgensis, et Coloniensis, item omnium aliorum Augustane confessionis " Statuum, tum omnium quoque Imperialium et liberalium Civitatum, votum et juditium est, ut " secundum horum comitiorum indictionem, que inprimis religionis nomine modo ad Wormatiam " conscripta sunt, controverse religionis articulus sub manus sumatur, in quam tractationem " Oratores instructi venerunt, spem firmam habentes Deum, qui promisit se affore in nomine suo " convenientibus, nedum concordiam et unionem in religionis negotio clementer donaturum, verum " etiam uberiorem quoque successum in omnibus alijs causis concessurum ijs, qui primum Ejus " Regnum quesierint, tum hanc religionis conciliationem præter Dei Omnipotentis gloriam " magnam dissidenti Germanie confirmationem parituram, ut deinceps omnibus alijs calamitatibus " et inprimis Turcico furori efficatius resisti possit.

" Quod si hujus temporis angustia, tum causse magnitudine et instantis hostis discrimine, hec " controversia modo componi non possit, tum summam necessitatem exposcere concessæ et pro- " missæ pacis articulum latius prorogari: nam ut Status Protestantes piam religionis compo- " sitionem ex Pontificis tractatione sperare debeant, vel ut hoc jam Tridenti indictum Concilium " tale existimare debeant, quale jam olim in plurimis Imperij conventibus eis promissum est, " scilicet liberum, catholicum, Christianum, et in Germania habendum, in quod pax data se " extendit, hoc nulla persuasione facere possunt, ex gravibus et legittimis causis alias contra " hujuscemodi concilia pontificia abunde deductis et allegatis, cum presens Concilium ea lege a " Papa indictum sit, ut sua authoritate et suorum suffragijs peragendum sit, adeo in quo Ipse et " pars et judex esse præsumat, tum ab Eo prodita edicta, bullæ, brevia, invectivæ, et condem- " nationes non obscure indicant, quem animum erga Augustane confessionis Status, et Christianam " eorundem doctrinam gerat.

" Quod si addicta et promissa Protestantibus pax per hoc a Romano Episcopo modo indictum " Concilium finita et expleta censeri debeat, et ipsi hoc pretextu promissa pace destituti subjecti " et obnoxij decretis et conclusionibus Concilij a Romano Pontifice indicti reputari debeant, " adeoque promissæ et datæ pacis benefitio fraude exclusi hostis juditio subdantur, summa ratione " (ut Vestra Regia Majestas cernere potest) desyderant, ut pax firma et constans ea conditione " eis prorogetur, ut et superioribus temporibus eis data et addicta pax per hoc Tridentinum, et " similia Concilia, non evacuetur, sed valida et efficax perduret, usque ad plenam Christianam et " amicam controversæ religionis moderationem; alias Electoribus, Ducibus, et alijs eis conjunctis " Statibus non integrum fuerit modo hoc auxilium, nec deinceps ullam opem præstare.

" Et cum constans pax citra legittima et æqua juditia perdurare non possit, et hujuscemodi " inditij reformatio juxta Spirensia Comitia ab omnibus Statibus recepta et adprobata sit, paratos " et instructos se Status ad hoc juditium modo constituendum et ordinandum offerunt et exhibent. " Quod si duo illi articuli pacis et juditij prius concilientur, ad reliqua, prout rerum et temporum " usus deposcet, tractanda et peragenda operam et assensum suum pollicentur.

" Summa

Cownsel at Trent, yff thynges purposyd may take there effecte, for the Bishops and Papistes referryth holy al controversies of religion to the sayd Cownsel, there to be resolvyd and determynyd; trustyng assurydly to have thEmperour, Ferdinando, the Frensh Kyng, ernestly of there part, who hath all redy (as honest men here showyd us appon Ferdinandos report) sent thether there Ambasciatores. The sayng is here constant, that thEmperour in person wylbe here after Easter. Ferdinando cumyth dayly to a freers sermon in the Cathedral chyrch, who inforsyth hym self to pacch uppe the Bishop of Romes authoritie, as artificiosly as his eloquens wyll serve hym. Grandvel, the Cardinal off Auguste[1], the Bishop of Aras Grandvelles son, the Master of the Duch Order[2], ar here with Ferdinando: other Princis of Germanie nott one, but there Ambasciatores or there agentes. *The Landgrave*[3] desyryth Your Majestie to have knowlege, in case that by any Commissioners Your Majestie do make any men in thos partes, to thintent that he and his frendes myght be out of suspition, that they were nat getheryd of there adversaris agaynst them, or els perchaunce they myght spend there monay in vayne, to gether other men to resiste them.

It is reportyd here, for certane news, that there be gon 10000 Swyscis to the Frensh Kyng, and that He hath renewyd al old liges and confederations of amitie, made betwyne them in tyme paste.

The Turke hath made (as news came by a post) 5 brydges over Danubius to convey vytailles to his forterresses in Hungri, but as for men of warre or artiliry there is no mention. God save Your Majestie. From Wormys, the 3 of April. Your Majesties most humble and bounden servantis.

(*Signed*) WATER BUCLER.
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Majestie.

"Summa extracti super inita pace, cujus in ultimo propositionis articulo mentio fit, est, "Cesarem ea precipue caussa cum Gallorum Rege pacem pepigisse, ut Generale Concilium com- "modius celebrari possit, ad quod habendum et peragendum Christianissimus Rex omnem operam "pollicitus sit, et si in propria persona ad hoc accedere non possit, missurum legationem "sufficientem authoritatem habituram, tum quod Imperij Status in federe comprehensi, tum de "milite mittendo et alendo, ut ibidem fertur."

[1] Otho Truchses, Bishop and Cardinal of Augsburg.

[2] Wolfgang Schutzbar.

[3] In cypher.

MCXXXIII. Bucler *and* Mont *to* Paget *or* Petre.

Syr. It may please you to be advertysyd, that, afterwardes Doctor Mont and I had dispachyd a post from thes partes, with advertysementes of al our procedynges here concernyng the Kynges Majesties afferes, we thought it good in the meane tyme to repare hyther to Wormys, to knowe what was don in the Diet, and to certyfie the Kynges Majestie of the same. We have, after the maner of private frenshyp, spokyn with dyvers men of good experiens and knowlege of the practize of Status, who favoryth and moch desyryth thadvauncement of the Kynges Majesties afferes; they al wish ernestly that by wise men there myght be sum wey devisyd to take honorable conditions of piace by twyne the Kynges Majestie and the Frensh Kyng, although they were nat most pleasant, for dyvers respectes, groundyd appon discurse of thynges; which semyth to have sum weight. Of this, by cause it apperyd more lyke a mater of counslyng then of advertysyng, I made no mention in the letters to the Kynges Majestie, yet Doctor Mont and I both thought it expedient to wryte it to you and to my Lord Chaunsler, to thintent you myght knowe other mennys myndes, although in this mater you know al redy, better then they, what is to be don. God send you your hartes contentation. From Wormys, the 3 of April.

Yours to commaunde,
(*Signed*) Water Bucler.
Cristophorus Mont.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Ryght Honorable Syr William Patchett, Knyght, or to Syr William Petres Knyght, Cheiff Secretarijs to the Kynges Majestie.
In the Court.

MCXXXIV. Paget *and* Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

It may please Your most Excellent Majeste to be advertised, that uppon Easterday[1] in the after none we wer sent for to cum to thEmpereur, unto Whom we repeted theffect of the last letters sent us from my Lordes of Your Majestes moost honorable Counsail, the which we sayd we had also declared

[1] 5th of April 1545.

alredy to the President Schore and to Skepperius. ThEmpereur answered that He had perceived it in dede by them. And, as for the not trafficquing in Fraunce with vesselcs above 120 tonne, He sayd his meaning was nothing lesse, then that his ships or subjectes shuld serve against Your Majeste, and therfor He woold take such a waye therin, that Your Majestes intent and meaning shuld take effect, and was contented to give ordre that tharrest here shuld be straight furth discharged. As for the matier of treux, He sayd that, if the French King, moved either by reason, or by opinion, or by abusion (as He called it), forbicaus that sumtymes men ar abused either by their oun affections or other mens counsail, thinke Himself able to do any notable thing against Your Majeste this sommer, He wilbe the lother to cum to a treux; but if the French King think Himself not able to do any such act at this tyme, which thEmpereur supposeth He cannot do, then He rekeneth that the French King will easely cum to a truex; but nevertheles thEmpereur saith that He will travaill to bring You to asmuch quiet as He is in Himself, if He could, by all the meanes He can devise, and as ernestly as He can, or at the leest to a truex, and will omitt nothing that is a right freendes part to do therin; and hereuppon tooke occasion to declare to us the good affection, that He beareth to Your Majeste, with such gentle and loving woordes, as we never hard the like; using at every tyme, when He spake of Your Majeste, these woordes, "Monsieur, mon bon Frere." Wherunto I, the Secretary, first requyred Him to shew, what waye He woold take for the trafficq of their ships, wherby Your Majestes mynd shuld be satisfyed. He sayd that He woold forbidde his subgectes to trafficq in Fraunce with any ships above 120 tonne, unto such tyme as the French King woold be content to capitulate with Him, that He woold reteyn non, for He woold He shuld well knowe He was to much your freend to suffer any of his subgectes with their ships, to serve Him against Your Majeste. The which aunswer we thought was conformable to Your Majestes request, and therfor we onely added unto it, that we requyred a copie of the sayd capitulation, when it shuld be passed, the which thEmpereur was contented Youe shuld have. As for the matier of treux, I, the Secretary, sayd, that if thEmpereurs saing wer true, then no doubte the French King woold sone agree to treuxes, for the French King (I sayd) knew right well He could do no good this yere for to asseege Boulloyn now, neyther He could, though He woold, for lack of victailes and fourraige and other thinges necessary; and He woold not, though He could, knowing it to be so fortifyed as it is, and Your Majeste to prepare so diligently and strongly for the defence of it. And, in cace He entended to cum in to England, I sayd that He, to brave the matier, might have a fayre pasport, if Him list, for

for fourty thousand men to cum aland, and to joyne with the Scottes, and to cum in that waye. I shewed also the cuntrey to be so wasted, spoyled, and heryed, and to be in such miserable penurye, that it wer not likely they woold or could do eny thing that waye. ThEmpereur confirmed my saing in all the three poinctes, saing, that in dede they could not this yere besiege Boulloyn; and, as for entring in to Englande, French men had divers tymes made great bragges, and prepared for to attempt it, but when it cam to the poinct, they durst not adventure it; and as for Scotlande, He said, was no cuntrey meete for the French men; and therefor He thought there shuld be no great difficultye in the sayd matier of treux; of his procedinges wherin He woold enforme Your Majeste by Mr Wootton.

Upon occasion of talking of the entrey by Scotlande, I sayd to thEmpereur that I perceived that the Scottishe Ambassadour was yet here, where as I thought that he shuld have ben sent awaye before the holydayes[1], with such aunswer as then was by us declared. ThEmpereur aunswered that they pretended stil that they wer comprised in the leage betwen Him and Fraunce, the which He sayd was not so; howbeit that partly his indisposition and partly this holy tyme was the cause that he had not taken leave of Him, and that now he shuld be dismissed, as was before promised.

In all this communication thEmpereurs countenaunce and woordes wer so gentle and loving, that I, Mr Wootton, remembre not to have seen the semblable in Him before this tyme; likeas I, the Secretary, trust at my cumming to Your Majestes presence to declare more particulerly.

The releasse of the arrest is sent to Andwerp and Berough, and likewise to all the portes upon the see coste. And thEmpereur setting furth fromhens to morowe towardes the Diet, I have taken my leave of Him, minding to departe hens towardes Your Majeste, by the grace of God, to morowe or the next daye, to Whom we praye to send Your Majeste long lief, and good helthe and prosperite in all your affayres with thupper hand of all your ennemys. From Bruseles, the 6th of Aprill, 1545.

Your Majestes
Most humble faythful and bounden
subgettes, servantes, and dayly Oratours,
(*Signed*) WILLIAM PAGET. NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost Excellent Majestie.

---

[1] Paget, in a holograph letter to Petre of the 3d of April, says, "The Scotish Ambassadour "hath not yet taken his leave, wherof I cannot but mervail, and like it nothing. I doubt sum "practise, bycause of his lyngeryng here."

MCXXXV. AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE EMPEROR CHARLES V. *and* KING HENRY VIII.

POUR oster les arrestz faictz, tant es Royaulmes dEspaigne et aultres pays de lEmpereur, que es Royaulmes et pays de lobeissance du Roy dEngleterre, sur les navires biens et marchandises des subjectz des deux Princes, et eviter les dommaiges et interestz qui en pourroient succeder, mesmes affin que lesdictz subjectz puissent estre favorablement traictez dung coste et daultre, comme de toute anciennete on est accoustume de faire, ont este accordez entre Messires Loys de Schore, Chevalier, Conseillier de lEmpereur, et President de ses Consaulx dEstat et Prive des Pays dEmbaz, Cornille Sceperus, aussi Chevalier, Conseillier dEstat, et Joos Baue, Secretaire dEstat de Sa Majeste, Commis et Deputez dicelle, et Messires Guillaume Paget, aussi Chevalier, Conseillier, et Premier Secretaire du Serenissime Roy dAngleterre, Nicollas Wotton, Conseillier dudict Seigneur Roy, et ses Ambassadeurs et Deputez, les poinctz et articles qui sensuyvent.

Premierement, que lesdicts deux Princes feront des incontinent lever et oster tous les arrestz faictz, tant par leur ordonnance, que par leurs ministres, sur les personnes biens et marchandises des subjectz dung coste et daultre depuis le 20^{me} jour de Juing dernier, francement et librement, de bonne foy, et sans fraulde ou quelque aultre nouvelle invention. Et si aulcuns biens sont venduz et distribuez tellement quilz ne se puissent rendre a ceulx a qui ilz appertenoient, seront recompensez de la valeur diceulx biens selon prisce raisonnable ; bien entendu que, si ledict Seigneur Roy ou ses ministres veuillent pretendre aulcuns desdictz biens appertenir aux Franchois, et a ceste cause estre de prinse, que lesdicts Princes ordonneront Commissaires pour de ce congnoistre, et en determiner, comme de raison et en bonne justice trouveront convenir.

Et a ceste fin lesdicts Commissaires auront ample pouvoir tant pour congnoistre de ce que dict est, que pour ouyr et entendre [les querelles et demandes des marchans de Bourgos en Espaigne, disans leur estre prins aulcunes navires audict Royaulme dAngleterre, et] toutes aultres querelles

---

[1] The four passages within [ ] are not in the Articles inclosed in the despatch of the 30th of March (p. 378.) Very many papers relating to this Agreement and the Diet at Calais consequent thereon will be found in the Cottonian Collection, Galba, B. X., the Harleian Collection, No. 1064., and the Lansdown Collection, No. 171.

que

que lesdictz subjectz dung coste et daultre vouldront proposer, et sur iceulx ordonner ce que en bonne justice trouveront convenir.

Et promecteront lesdicts Princes respectivement, comme lesdictz Commis et Ambassadeurs en leur nom ont promis, de furnir et accomplir ce que par lesdictz Commissaires sera ordonne et determine.

Et debvront lesdicts Commissaires eulx assembler le premier jour de May prochain a Calaix et Gravelinge [ou audict Gravelingz et Marcke,] comme leur samblera mieulx convenir.

[Aussy ledict Seigneur Roy sera content que les navires esquippees en Zelande pour conduire certain nombre de souldartz Espaignolz, que Sa Majeste Imperialle aura envoye en Espaigne, se partiront librement, et a leur plaisir, avecq les biens et marchandises trouvez en icelles navires, sans linterestz et dommaige de Sadicte Majeste.]

Et oultre il est accorde, que lesdictz subjectz de ladicte Majeste de lEmpereur ne pourront mener nulz vivres victuailles ne munitions de guerre[1] en France, ou aulcuns aultres ennemys dudict Seigneur Roy, [sinon pour autant que sera requiz pour furnissement de leurs navires sans fraulde].

Et, pour conservation et augmentation de la bonne amitie que tousjours a este entre lesdictz Princes, les subjectz diceulx, trouvans lung laultre en mer, se traicteront, comme bons amis et aliez sont tenuz de faire.

Bien entendu que nulle chose comprinse dedens ces articles daccordt sera entendu ou interprete a la derogation des traictiez avant passez et concluz entre lesdictz deux Princes.

Lesquelz susdictz poinctz et articles ont este passez et accordez par nous lesdictz Commis et Ambassadeurs ou nom et comme ayant expresse charge de leurs deux Majestez, promectant en bonne foy que iceulx seront gardez et observez.

Fait a Bruxelles, le 6^{me} jour dAvril, lan 1545, apres Pasques.

(*Signé*) L. SCHORE. WILLM PAGET. NICHOLAS WOTTON.
CORNILLE SCEPPER^{9}.
BAUE.

---

[1] These are by a supplemental agreement of the same date defined as follows:

"Nulles armures mailles de fer ou dachier, et jacques de maille, ou de lame.

"Item, lances, picques, hallebardes, maillotz, becqs de faulcon, espees, dagues, poignarts, et tous "autres bastons de guerre.

"Item, selles armees, chanfrainctz, et bardes dachier ou de cuyr, targes, et rondelles.

"Item, nulles artilleries, tant de fer que de fonte, harcquebouses, coullevvrines, hacques, et "autres bastons tirans feu.

"Item, nulz arbalestres, ou arcqz.

"Item,

MCXXXVI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* LORD POYNINGS.[1]

AFTER our right harty commendations. The Kinges Majeste hath seen your letters, and hard at good length the credence declared by Sir Thomas Palmer, touching suche thinges as have byn opened unto you by the servaunt of Madame dEstampes. For aunswer wherunto His Majestes pleasur is, you shall say, that having signified hither to certain of us of the Counsell thole circumstaunce of such credence as you hard of him, you have receyved aunswer from us, the Lord Chauncellour and Great Master[2], that we, understanding, aswell by the letters of credence, as also by the reaport of the messinger, the good disposition of Madame de Estampes, th Admirall, and Monsieur Longovale, to the restoring of thold amitie betwene the Kinges Majeste and the King their master, have required you to declare that, for our partes, we have no lesse good will to put our helping handes towardes the same purpose, and shall very gladly and willingly travell to the best of our powers to that effect, so that we may se somme suche towardnes for the conclusion therof, as may bring in agayn a perfect frendship in dede, and take away all suche maters, as have byn heretofore, or may be herafter, occasions of any variaunce or contention betwene both our masters.

And, where they have hitherto and yet do, as it wer upon a will, require Bulloyn; to that ye shall aunswer playnly, that "that is not the way to get "amitie at our masters hand, for by suche unreasonable demaundes it semeth "ye care more for the thing ye do demaund, then for the amitie of Him you "demaund it of; and then our master will be the more dificill to give eare "unto it, for He hath alwayes desired to joyn with such a Prince, Who for "his love and amitie woold gladlier joyn with Him, then after the merchauntes "way for a benefite of the thing which He is desirous of. And so doing,

---

"Item, cuyvres, et autres metaulz, dont lon pourroit forgier fondre ou faire artillerie sans "grande et notable perte.

"Item, tous pouldres de canon, salpetre, et soulvres.

"Item, bouletz et detz de fer.

"Item, harpoix, masles et anthenes.

"Aussi soubz ledict accord, quand a la deffence des vivres ne seront comprins vins dEspaigne "ou autres vins doulx.

"Ne aussi espiceries, sucres, succades, et autres drogues, ne semblement seropes ou compostz, "miel et medon."

[1] From a minute corrected by Petre, indorsed "A Mynute to the Lord Poyninge, viii°. Aprilis, "1545."

[2] The Duke of Suffolk.

"we

" we do esteme and thinke veryly our master will assone joyn with the " French King your master, as with any Prince in the world." And touching Bulloyn, His Majeste, being now, by the goodnes of God, to his great charges, the Lord of it, myndeth not, nor (having doon as all the world knoweth He hath doon there) may not with his honour leave the same. And to thintent ye shall not thinke the keping of Bulloyn so straunge a thing, it is not the first hold that the King our master hath won and holden from Fraunce: ye may remember him, that in the first warres, which the King our master made with them, He did take bothe Turney and Turwyn; thone His Majeste did kepe, thother He did utterly destroy and ruynate, of which nother was delyvered agayn by pact at the conclusion of making of the peax betwene them. Wherfore they nede not to stick so moche for the redelyvery of this, for ye must consider that our master hath more cause to deteyn this then any of the rest. And, sens His Highnes did not departe at that tyme with any of them then, He thinketh this shuld moche lesse be demaunded now. The Kinges Majeste our master may moche better chalenge thole Crown of Fraunce, besides sundry other matters of titles, of pensions, and such other thinges depending betwene them; wherupon yf His Majeste shuld stand so precysely as they have and do stick to the request of Bulloyn, how long shuld it be, or thies 2 Princes might be brought to a perfect amitie and assured frendship? And yet, as His Majeste is in the possession of Bulloyn by just title of conquest, so was his progenitours, not by conquest, but by a colorable pretence only, defeated of their right inheritaunce by a bare pragmatike made amonges themselfes there. Yf they will comme on frankly and roundly, all thies thinges may be so considered, as they shall not only give a good cause of satisfaction presently, but also take away all occasions of nue quarelles, and restore agayn thold amitie, and encrease and strength the same, in suche sort as, by the grace of God, it may endure for ever, to the great benefite of bothe the Realmes. To the furtheraunce wherof we, the said Chauncellour and Great Master, will put unto our handes, to the best of our powers. The way to joyne thies 2 Princes wer, in our opinion, to seeke wayes to clere the titles, and parte of the pensions, to devise for honorable recompence for the same, tharrerages to be payed out of hand as they wer offred at Bulloyn, to take away also all other bogges, that in any wise might be occasion of rupture of thamitie betwene them herafter, and to make thamitie after suche sorte as, all occasions being taken away, it may be perdurable betwixt Them and their Realmes for ever. Mary, we do consider that the world hath now of late yeres byn full of practises, and thinges

sumtyme

sumtyme have byn proponed to get intelligence, and to sucke out knowlege of maters, rather to make the private bargayn of the practiser elleswhere, then for the concluding bona fide that way, where the first overture hath byn made. And therfore, lyke as of thone side ther neither wanteth in us, nor shall want, any good will to helpe towardes the renewing of this amitie; so, yf it shall lyke them to move the King their master to entre communication and treatie upon the premisses (leaving Bulloyn aperte) as is aforsaid, and for that purpose to send one or more Commissioners sufficiently instructed hither (yf ye can possibly so persuade), or els thither to Bulloyn, we will in that case move the Kinges Majeste to appoinct one or more others without delay to mete and treate with him or them so instructed; as, yf ther shall not be to moche unreasonablenes of their side, we doubt not suche a perfect frendship shall indelayedly ensue, as shalbe to thonour of God, and the great benefite of bothe the Realmes for ever. Thes may be good meanes to compound all thinges, and bring every mater to an honorable and quiet stay agayn, yf the thing be ment bona fide, and an earnest frendly desire from the heart to knit the knot of perfit love betwene our masters ones agayn; which we know was so printed in the hart of our master, as is not yet nor can be forgotten, and had in no poinct ben touched by His Majeste, had not thoccasions to the contrary ben to great.

After you have given this aunswer, you may, as of your self, take occasion to fall in to talke of their preparations in Fraunce for the warres, and after a good famyliar sort say to the sayd messinger, "you make preparations in "Fraunce for the sees; you brute an invasion by Scotland; you pretend to "do sum exploytes in England. Thinke you that the King my master doth "not know, bothe what ye say ye will do, what ye have practised, and what "you can do, and provide for every parte accordingly? Ye may be well "assured, make your entre which way you will, assay the sees, practise this or "that, I doubt not yf thinges shall comme to that extremitie, you shall mete "with a Prince, that hath wisely forseen his thinges in suche sorte as He hath "well wayed, what is in your power to do, what the sees will suffer you to do, "and what lacke of harborow may let you to do; and what of thother side "His Majeste, having greater store of good and strong ships then Fraunce "hath, having also harborowes at his own commaundement, wherby He may "both well defend, and also moche annoy you, shalbe hable to do. And, yf "you go in to Scotland, and part your armyes, whow facill it may be for Him "to defeate first thone, and after destroy thother, yourselfes may well consider; wherby it shall appere that they war but evill counsellours, that gave

"the

" the first advise to thies intreprises; for whiche preparations, albeit we have " hitherto byn, and yet bee in a redines, and still do make, and will contynew, " preparation for the same, yet do I trust that thies conferences, wherin you " have byn a minister, being thus commenced, shall grow to suche an ende " as all those extremities shall take no place." To the which ende and purpose (ye may say) that bothe we, the said Chauncellour and Great Master, and you also, for your parte, will travell to the best of our powers, so thatt wee may see a franknes of ther side towardes the same.

MCXXXVII. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that senith my last of the 29 of Marche her aperid letters from Andrinople of the 5 and 9 of the said monith, mentioning that the Turke was in redines, with a passing grete nomber of men, but it is not acertaynid if he wil go in parson in thexpedicion of Hungarye; howbeit thuniversal opinion of men inclinith rather that the Turke wil ride, then otherwise, considering his most mightye and grete preparacions. As concerning the naval powar, is by thes letters made moche inferiour to the other raportes tofor, afferming that the same shal not excede 80 galeis in nomber, besides the fustes of corsars, wherof shalbe a good nomber; and alredye are aperid in this Golfe of Venice 18, and other are comming to joyne with them.

Ferdinandos Ambassadour makith grete sute with the Turke for trewis; but it semith that the Bassa hath signified unto him, that he can not have resolute answer, til they recayve letters owt of France.

I undirstand that the Cardinal Pole is lately comme to Trent by postes, and that many Bushops are sent thether from Rome; but I here of nothing that the Cardinals doith ther, except that they go daily at hunting.

It is raportid that Piero Stroci is in Rome, procuring to have the 5000 men promissid by the Bushop to the French King; wich not obtayning, he intendith to make a certaine nomber of elect men to conduce into France with his awne monye.

The French navye, by the vulgar brute, shal depart from Marcelles by al the present monith, wich is rekenid of 20 galeis, half good and the rest meane,

---

[1] Holograph.

and 40 ships, Buskanis, Genevois, and French, of the wich the Captaine Polin is General, a man of smal experience in the naval thinges.

The Frenchmen hath her openly divulgid the losse of 4 or 5000 of owr Englichmen in Scotlande, wich is sorowful to undirstand, if it be trew; but I hope it be or false or at lestwise moche inferiour to ther raportes: but the fortune of warre is variable, and the dommages shal cawse more diligence, care, and governement to be usid in the warre; not dowting but, as Your Majeste hath alreadye ruinate the one half of Scotland, I hope the same shal in shorte processe subdu the rest of that most perfidious, ingrateful, and barbarous nacion, by Goddes favour.

Her is lately arivid owt of France one namid the Captaine Frangiotto, a Lukais, who hath servid the French King a long season, aswel in Turkye as in other places, a man of moche name, witte, and experience, and moche apte to serve a Prince in warre, exploracions, and any other negocye. This man is nevew to the Captaine Philippo Pini, Your Magestes servant, who cawsed him to speke with me secretely, declaring to me that the Captaine Polin had him gretely ayenst the stomacke, and recusid to accept him with 500 sodiers wich the French King had grantid him in conduct, saying that for this yere the said King wold not be servid of Italians; wherupon the said Frangioto is reparid hether to speke with the said Philippo his uncle, and to procure by his meane partito with Your Mageste, offring, if it be Your Majestes pleasure, to comme to his presence, and to serve the same most faithfully; wherfor it may please Your Majeste to command what his pleasure is to do in this matter, taring the said Frangiotto for His Magestes answer tofor he make any farther deliberacion. I have not litly spoken with a man of more actifnes and experience universal, then aperith to be in the said Frangiotto.

After the kissing of Your Magestes handes, I pray God most devowtely to conserve the same in most prosperous helth, joye, and felicite. From Venice, the 9 day of April, 1545.[1]

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful Servant,

EDMÕD HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Noble Mageste.

---

[1] A holograph despatch from Harvel of the 13th mentions a rumour of the death of Ferdinand's Ambassador by poison, and that suspicion fell both on the Turks and on the French Ambassador; and also of the Turk's sending a force into India against the Portuguese. Wotton, in a letter to Paget of the 29th, states, "the King of Romains Embassadour Hieronymo Adorno was arrived "at Andrinopoli:" and in a subsequent one of the 8th of May adds, that the Ambassador "departidde this world before he spake with the Turke."

MCXXXVIII. WOTTON *to* PAGET.

SYR, my duetye remembrid. Your guyde delyverid me your letter written from Alost that selfe daye that you departid, and perceyving thereby the Kinges Highnes pleasur as concerning the mater of the truces, I thought best to avoyde (as muche as I might convenyentlye) all occasions of speaking my selfe with the President or thEmperours Cownsell, unlesse they theym selfes requirid it; and for that selfe cawse, all though thEmperour departid from Vure[1] upon Satyrday the 11th of this present, and cam hither to Mechlyn, I neverthelesse thought it good to tarye yet awhyle at Bruxelles, so that hitherto I have had no communication with theym of that mater; neverthelesse the Cowrte is fulle, and the Burse at Andwerpe lykewise, of newes of truces betwixte us and France, and letters comming owte of the Frenche Cowrte confyrme the same. I pray God the poetes sayeng maye prove true, "verum "dicere, fama, soles." If these menne be yn hande with me for that mater, I will folow your cownsell yn it, tyll I heere further what to do yn it.

Sith your departure I sent to Adrian of the Chambre, and afterwarde to the President, for the Scottishe Ambassadeurs dispeche; but, for all that, he remanith heere stille, and I perceyve nothing yet of his departure. The Secretarye De Laubespine is gone home agayne. Monsr dOrleans and Morette are lookid for heere every daye, yet can I learne no other cawse of Laubespines comming hither, but as was sayde at your being heere.

ThArcheduc Maximilian is heere fallen syke of an ague: summe thinke that that is the cawse of thEmperours tarieng heere so longe, Who, as it is commenlye spoken, will hence to Andwerpe upon Mondaye or Tuesdaye nexte at the furthiest.

I sende you heerewith a letter from poore Musica[2], and also two letters[2] that he sent me, by the which you shall perceyve not onelye in what cace the Duke of Lorayn is, but also in what cace him selfe is, and how muche not onelye he knowledgith him selfe bownden unto you, but also hathe fixed his onely hope in you: the succouring of him now at his extreme neede, yf he have enye droppe of kyndenesse yn his herte, will make him the more diligent to do good service when he shall be recoverid.

I have receyved letters[2] from one Buckold, the which I was loth to open, but that the gentlemanne that brought theym sayd that the sayd Buckoltes mynde was that I shuld open theym, as also might appeere by thendorsement

[1] Probably Vueren.

[2] Not preserved.

CROYDON PUBLIC CENTRAL

of theym. I have made him no directe answer therupon, for as muche as he saith that he is retaynid of the Kinges Majeste all redye, and hath receyved money for to perfourme the charge by His Majeste committed unto him.

Heere is yet more speaking of Spanisshe shippes newlye robbid by our menne, and summe saye, that therefor all our merchantmennes goodes ar arrestid yn Spayne. Hit wer well that that mater wer ones at a quyetnesse.

At your being heere I shewid you how much le Grand Esquier, Mons[r] de Boussu, requyrid me to obteyne of the Kinges Majeste that yf enye of his marbles, preparid for the buylding of his howse, wer taken in enye shippe, by our menne, that it wolde please His Majeste to gyve commandement that they might be saufed and kepte for him, according unto a bille, the which I delyverid you. The sayd Mons[r] de Boussu is a good gentlemanne, and for enye thing that ever I cowde perceyve, none of these that beare enye greate favour to the Kinges ennemyes. Wherfor I praye you, when you shall see a convenyent tyme, to move His Majeste yn it, for I wolde be glad that I might make the sayd De Boussu summe maner answer therupon, that might sumwhat satisfye his mynde.

And forbycause that, as I remembre, I herd you saye that it wer not much a misse that summe answer wer made to the Conte de Challant, or to the Duke of Savoye his maister; I thought it lykewise not amisse now to putte you in remembrance of it, to thintent that either you might lykewyse putte the Kinges Majeste yn remembrance of it, or elis to lette it passe, even as you shall thinke beste.

Syr, your letters wer right confirtable to me, and all of your acquaintance heere, by the which we trust that you have fownden my Ladye your bedfelow yn other taking, then you lookid for.

As for cramperinges[1], I have bestowed and cawsid to be bestowed parte of theym, as your mynde was, yn your hostesses howse; your sayd hostesse thankith you hertelye not onelye for theym, but also for that you have her yet yn remembrance. M[r] Governour hath had parte of theym also to present to my Ladye of Barow, and certeyn other gentlewomenne of his acquaintance. Of the rest I entend to be no nigarde, seing that you have ben so lyberall of theym.

I sende you heerewith the sayd Buccoldes letters, with a remembrance also of his for money taken from him at his passaige over the sea.

They have heere a strange tale yn the Cowrte of the Duke of Lorayne, that a certayne hermyte hath confessid to have by sorcery procurid the death of the sayd Dukes father, and of his mother[2], and lykewyse of this Dukes

[1] See Vol. IV. p. 449.

[2] Renata de Montpensier.

disease.

disease. The sayd hermyte, being yn pryson, promysed, yf he might have his pardone, to make the Duke hole agayne; but the Duke wolde beleeve nothing of all this tale, and now is the sayd hermyte dedde of his owne deathe yn pryson, so now there seemith to be no helpe for the Dukes recoverey. Thus Jesu preserve you longe in health and prosperite. [*Written*] at Mechlyn, the 18th of Aprill, 1545.

Yours to commande,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes two Pryncipall Secretayres, this be delivered.

MCXXXIX. WOTTON *to* PAGET.

SYR, my duetye remembrid. I thought not to have made enye greate hast to have spoken with the President, but the 18th of this present, having receyved a letter of the second of this present from my Lordes of the Kinges Majestes most honorable Cownsell, directid to you and me, for thobteyning of a passeporte for fyve thowsand hacquebutes, I cowde not well chuse but go to him for it; and he, thinking that I had come to him for the mater of the Scottisshe Ambassadeur, for the which I had sent to him before, beganne streight therwith, sayeng, that thEmperour, when He spake with the sayd Ambassadeur at Bruxelles, gave him a direct and his finall answer, thinking that he wolde have departid therupon; but the Frenche Ambassadeur was afterwarde with thEmperour, and wolde needes by reason prove unto Him that the Scottes wer comprysed yn theyr treatye: but (as the President sayde) all that movid not thEmperour, Who persistid stille yn that, that they wer not conteynid yn the treatye. Wherupon the Frenche Ambassadeur requyred that the sayd Scottisshe Ambassadour might yet tarye heere a whyle, tille that he had advertysed the French King of thEmperours answer, and tille he had an answer therupon from the Frenche King: and this the President sayd was the onelye cawse of his taryeng heere. Wherunto I sayd, that seing that all that not onelye the sayd Scottisshe Ambassadour, but also the Frenche menne cowde saye in that mater, had ben at large heerde, and that it appeerid clerely to thEmperour, that it cowde not stande with the treatye betwixte Him and the Kinges Majeste, lyke as thEmpereur had largelye satisfyed the Scottes and the

the Frenche menne, in that He had herde theym at lenghthe yn all that they cowde or wolde saye; so now it wer tyme to, that thEmperour shuld satisfye thamitye and treatye betwixt the Kinges Majeste and Him, and not to suffer the Kinges ennemyes to tarye heere enye lenger, to make the worlde suspecte that there is amitye and intelligence betwixt thEmperour and theym; and desired the sayd Schore to remembre, what answer had ben gyven to you in this mater, bothe by him and by thEmperour to; of the which answer the Kinges Majeste, beyng advertysed longe ago, must nedes marveyle verye muche, when He shall heere that the sayd Scottisshe Ambassadour continuith heere stille. Schore sayd that thEmperour knew nothing elis, but that upon thanswer given him he wolde departe hence; but seing that he taryed heere but for a lytle whyle, it wer scante honestye to dryve him awaye, whome He had receyved heere as an Ambassadour. Neverthelesse Schore promysed me to be yn hande with thEmperour for the mater agayne, to have him dispechid hence.

As for thartycle of thentrecourse for the merchantmenne, Schore saith that he hathe not thorigenall heere, but promisith that as soone as he comith to Bruxelles it shall be made up. I told him that I had a copye of the treatye; but he sayd that to make it autentique it must be extractid owte of thoriginall, and by his wordes seemith to make no difficulte for the delyverey of it at his retourne to Bruxelles. As for theyr Commissioners for the diette, I can not yet lerne of theym who they shall be, saufing that either of theyr two Ambassadeurs yn England shal be one, unlesse summe greate mater cawse theym bothe to tarye in England. The sayd President shewid me, that it is not possible that theyr menne shall be redye there at the diette at the daye apoynted, but it wil be eight dayes after er they can come thither; and therfor desired me to requyre you to helpe that the meeting be prolongid eight dayes further. He must drawe thinstructions for the sayd Commissioners him selfe; and now at thEmperours departure is so occupyed, that he hathe no leasur in the worlde for it; but, as soone as thEmperour departith from Andwerpe, which he supposith wil be within this sevennight, he will go thorough with the said instructions. Hit was thought that the Queene and the said Schore shuld folow thEmperour to Masetricht, but he saith it is not so.

For Poyntz, he hath promesid to do the best he can to helpe to agree the mater with his adversarye.

The Archeduc Maximilian continuith stille yn his fever, the which is now a tercian. We looke stille for the Duke of Orleans.

The sayd Schore shewid me that our menne had of late robbid certeyn shippes

shippes of thEmpereurs subjectes of this cowntrey; and the Secretayre Baue, who was present at this communication, told me of two Spanisshe shippes comming owte of the Yndes with greate summes of money, that wer not onely robbid and spoyled, but also cruellye handelid by our menne, but yet Schore spake sumwhat moderatelye yn that mater, seieng that it was not so muche to be regardid, seing it was done before the laste agreement made for the saufe navigacion. Yn all this communicacion made he no mencion of the mater of the truces, nor askid me nothing of it; but askid me whether I had receyved enye letters owte of England sith your departure. And, forbycause I sayd I had not, but onelye one written before you departid hence; he sayd he wonderid muche therat. What he meanid therby I can not telle.

Thus Jesu preserve you longe in healthe and prosperite. Written at Machelyn, the 19th of Aprill, 1545.

Yours to commande,

(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes two Pryncipall Secretaryes, this be delivered.

MCXL. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that the 13 of thinstant I wrote to the same, and the 19 of the same recayvid letters from Your Magestes most honorable Concel of the 30 of Marche[2], by the wich I have wel percayvid

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] There is a minute of this despatch, corrected by Petre, by which Harvel is informed that the King is thankful to De L'Armi for the diligent service he has done for the advancement of his affairs, and wishes that neither he nor his men should yet come to England, but remain in readiness to serve where occasion should require, and is willing to allow twenty ducats a month for each of ten captains, whose names are to be reported by Harvel. He is also authorized to make similar terms with Count Bernard de San Bonifacio of Verona, Philip Pini of Lucca, and Angelo Mariano of Cremona, if they should make suit for that purpose, but not to exceed ten captains with the first, and eight for each of the two others, and to "play the good husband" as far as he conveniently may.

Your

Your Magestes commission concerning Ludovico de Larme, the Countye Bernardo de Sanbonifacio, and Philipo Pini. As for Angiolo Marian was not herto aperid. And, acording to Your Magestes commission, I wil use my uttirmost diligence to treate Your Graces affayres as thriftely as I can, and see his monye spent to Your Magestes profet and honour, as by the next ordinarye I wil certefye the same of al thinges more particularly.

I have recayvid letters of exchange for the sum of 4138 Italian crownis, remitid to me by Your Magestes Concel; wich monye shalbe distributid acording to Your Magestes plesure.

It was passing confortable to Ludovico de Larme, and to the other captains wich wer in like expectacion and nede, to percayve the most gracious liberalite of Your Mageste.

Abowt 3 dais passid, Moluco the French Oratour declarid to this Signorye that he hath commission to go Ambasadour to the Turke, but he tarith for another dispache owt of France tofor his departure. It is also raportid that thEmperour sendith hether a man to go in companye of Moluco with like commission to the Turke for practises of trewis, wich thing is nothing plesant to this Signorye, who is in extreme travail and fastidye, suspecting the said Princes beyond opinion, and hath dispachid to the Turke in grete diligence to impedite (as it is thowght) thEmperoures and French Kinges practises, with al ther might, witte, studye, and pollecye.

By letters of the 26 of Marche from Andrinople the Turkes oste was in ful redines to marche forwardes; and many are of opinion that by the next letters shalbe newis of the motion of the said campe, wich is alwais raportid undirful grete.

The Bushop semith to be in grete feare and gelosye, aswel of thEmperour as of the French King, being al men of opinion that the said Princes procurith his ruine, and to take away his temporaltye.

Ther ben lately departid from Lombardye 4000 sodiers Imperials going to Tuscana, but whether they shal remaine ther or go farther, ther is no certaine knowlege.

Of the thinges in Trent her is not the lest mention, but that the prestes ther goith a solace. The Cardinal Pole, as I undirstand, is not departid from Rome, but two of his servantes went to Trent desgised, and one of them fainid himself to be the Cardinal Pole; I know not to what porpose soche folye shold be usid.

The thinges of Germanye semith to be in grete perturbacion, trusting the Protestantes nothing to thEmperour. And, as it is raportid, ther is practises betwen

betwen them and the Swiches to be in lige and amitye togither and take one part.

It is no time to provoke the Cristen states, but rather to unite them ayenst the Turke, otherwise it is to be fearid of somme grete ruines in the wordle. Other I have not of moment. God preserve Your Regal Mageste in most prosperous helth and fortune. From Venice, the 20 day of April, 1545.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful Servant,
EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Noble Mageste.

MCXLI. WOTTON *to* PAGET.

SYR, my duetye remembrid. I have ben in hande agayne with the President for the Scottisshe Ambassadour, who saith that he hathe shewid me the verye cawse of his taryeng heere, the which is but onelye at the Frenche Ambassadours request, tyll he have an answer from the King his maister. I tolde him that, yf enye answer wer lookid for at all, it shuld have ben heere longe er this; but by this meanes, as longe as the Frenche King wolde sende no answer, so longe the said Ambassadeur shall tarye heere. "You know," quod the President, "that thEmperour goithe hence verye shortelye, and then he must "nedes departe, for he hath no commission to folow thEmpereur." "I can not "telle" (quod I) "what he hathe, but hit maye be soone had, yf neede "be." "Trulye," quod the President, "he saith playnelye that he hathe "none." The which wordes sownidde yn myne eares, as though there had ben summe communication before of his going ynto Germanye with thEmpereur; and when I said that, yf he wente not with thEmperour, yet he might tarye heere with the Queene, the President assurid me that he shuld not tarye heere: but, what so ever he saye, I can not thinke but that he taryeth heere for summe other pourpose then he saith to me.

Talking of this mater, he tolde me that thEmperour had yet no answer from the Frenche King concerning the mater of the truces, sayeng that he thought that the cawse was, forbycawse that the Kinges Highnes is yn communication with the Frenche menne Him selfe, "as you know," quod he to me, and that he thought that the Frenche King wolde make no answer, tyll He knew whether He shulde agree with the Kinges Highnes or not. I said unto him, that

I had herde that suche communication was as well heere yn this Cowrte as in the Frenche Cowrte; how be it that I had had no suche advertysement owte of Englande, the which I thought (I said) I shuld have hadde, yf it wer true; and that yet it might peradventure be, that summe mynisters, of theyr owne good myndes, towardes the pacification of theyr maisters, might perchaunce seeke, whether enye meanes cowde be fownden for it. "Why," (quod the President) "it is well knowne that Madamme dEstampes Secretayre[1] is yn "Englande, and for no truces but for a peace, and his request is to have Boleyn "rasidde, and, so doing, the Frenche King will be content to paye the pension, "and to agree for tharriraiges." "Surelye," quod I, "I never herde so muche "before; but yf it be true, and that there be enye suche condition yn com-"munication, I can not beleeve that ever it will take enye effecte." "I assure "you," quod the President, "yf all the worlde wolde beare me yn hande, that "the King your maister wolde forgo Boleyn, I will never beleeve it, tyll I see "it." "Hit is no merveil," quod I, "though deere bought be muche made of." He said also that the Frenche King must nedes seeke to be at peace for lacke of moneye, and that for that cawse He had contremandid all the shippes, that He had retaynedde yn Italye to serve Him yn this warres; and that the Frenche King knew not yet what the charges ar to mayntayne a navie on the sea, and that owte of doubte He entendid to do at Boleyn this yere, for He might well perceyve that He wer able to do no good yn it.

ThAmbassadeur of Venyce hathe stille advertissement from Andrinopoli that the Turkes armye by lande is all yn aredynesse, even to putte the feete yn the styrroppe, as soone as they shal be commandid, and that tharmye by sea shal be redye by all this monethe of Aprill: these letters wer datid the 5 of Marche last passid.

The Duke of Orleans cam hither on Frydaye last, his fourriers demandid lodging all the waye for 800 horses, but thre hundred (yea, and lesse to) will serve him for all his horses, muylis, mulettes, and asses: he is heere muche made of. At his comming to thEmperour, having salutid Him from the King his father, he putte his hande yn his pokette, and having sought a whyle, he blusshed, and sayd, "Foy de gentilhomme, Sire, jay perdu mes lettres." The President tellith me that he goith backe agayne ynto France. When I sawe the armes of Mylan joyned with the armes of Orleans upon his mulettes, I thought he was sumwhat hastye to beginne so soone to take theym; but I heere summe say that, sithe he hathe ben Duke of Orleans, he hathe ever gyven theym.

---

[1] See p. 356.

The

The President seemithe to beleeve assuridlye that we shall agree with the Frenche menne, and I doubte muche, least that be the cawse that they retayne the Scottisshe Ambassadeur heere the lenger.

When I tolde the President, who wer apoyntid by the Kinges Majeste to be at the diette, and namid the Governour, he said that whome so ever it shuld please the Kinges Majeste to apoynte, thEmperour wolde be contente with it; how be it, he said, that forbycause that complayntes must be herde on bothe sydes, and specyally of the false and untrue dealing of merchantes (as he sayde), the which wolde peradventure move the Governour, and trouble him yn his mynde, he thought that it wer harde for him, that shulde be so pricked yn suche an audience, to be so pacyent and so indifferent as reason wolde theym to be, that shulde be deputid for the reformacion of thinges misordridde, wherby thamitye betwixte these two nacions might the better be conservid; adding, that unlesse the Commissioners on bothe sydes wer menne that wolde not be overcome with affections, but rather suche as wolde yelde and condescende to reason withowt obstinacye, the fruyte cowde not come of this diette that is lookid for.

You shall receyve heerwith a letter from Ytelwolphe[1] delyverid me by Bastyen, who prayeth you hertelye that you will cawse answer to be made to the said letter, and sent hither to the sayd Bastyen to sende it to Ytelwolphe as soone as convenyentlye maye be.

ThAmbassadeur of Genua shewith me, that the Bysshop of Raguse is come to Rome, and hath certefied the Bysshop of Rome that the Turke commith not ynto Hungarye this yere, and yet he confessith him to be stille at Andrinopoli.

I sende herewith certeyn letters brought me owte of France from M^r^ Wyngefelde, prisoner there[2], the which I praye you to cawse to be delyverid according as they are endorsid. Thus Jesu preserve you longe in helthe and prosperite. Written at Andwerpe, the 27^th^ of Aprill, 1545.

Yours to commande,

(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

---

[1] Neither this letter, nor the translation of it mentioned in the postcript, has been found. There is in the State Paper Office the original contract between Henry VIII. and Idelwolf Van Goetenberch, dated at Greenwich, 26th January 1545, by which the latter agrees to serve Henry with a body of 500 able men at arms, well equipped for the wars: their armour and habiliments being minutely described. It is signed "Eyttell Wolff."

[2] He was released in March following. See Nott's Howard and Wiat, Vol. I. p. 213. The letters alluded to in the text are not preserved.

Post scripta. Heere have ben with me certeyn merchantes of Lysle, who complayne that a shippe laden with wyne and other merchandyses apperteyninge to theym, is taken in Englande, sith Easter, by our shippes, and brought yn to Plummouth, as shall appeere by a byll[1], the which you shall receyve heerwith. These merchantes have ben muche solicitidde by certeyn menne to putte up billes of complayntes to thEmperour, the which they saye they have refusid to do, being lothe to mynister enye occasion of displeasur betwene Princes, but have sent one Rousee ynto Englande to sollicite theyr mater, and have required me to wryte in theyr favour. And, forbycause our merchantes commende theym for honest menne, I have ben the bolder to desyre you to helpe, that suche order maye be taken yn it, as reason shall requyre.

He that brought Ytelwolphes letter said that he had a copye of it, the which Bastian hath turnid or cawsid to be tournid ynto Frenche, the which you shall also receyve herewith, and prayeth you hertelye that he maye shortelye heere from you in that mater.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes two Principall Secretaryes.

MCXLII. Wotton *to* The Privy Council.

My duetye to your most honerable Lordeshippes remembrid. The 18th of this monethe I receyved a letter from your Lordeshippes of the seconde of the same, dyrectid to Mr Secretarye Paget and to me, for the obteyning of a passeporte for fyve thowsande hacquebutes, providid for the Kinges Majeste by Christofer de Charchano yn Mylan: for the which having spoken to the President Schore, first he said he wolde move thEmperour yn it, having a convenyent tyme for it; and now having ben agayne with him for an answer, he saith that thEmperour, being movid in it, said that Mr Secretarye Paget, at his being heere, had requyred a passeporte for fowre thowsande hacquebutes, and that thEmperour thought that the passeporte, that I now requyrid, shuld be for those selfe hacquebutes; but I said that I knew well, that Mr Secretarye Paget hadde requyrid suche a passeporte, yet I remembrid not now for what nombre, nor the nombre by him requyrid was not grawntid him;

him; but this I said, I was assurid that this passeporte, that I requyrid, was for other hacquebutes, the which wer provided in Italye for the Kinges Majeste. The President said that thEmperour thought this a greate nombre to requyre, first fowre thowsande, and now fyve thowsande, and that so shortelye one after an other. I said, that seing they wer not bought heere in this cowntrey, but providid for yn Italye, I sawe no cawse why enye dyfficulte shuld be made in it. "Yn deede" (quod the President) "so "muche the lesse; but yet thEmperour will know what nombre it was that "Mr Secretarye requyrid, and what was grawntid him," and he said that Mr Chamberleyn cowde telle me the truithe of it, and, that knowne, he promesid me that I shuld know thEmperours pleasur therupon, before his departure hence. So have I sente him a remembrance of the nombre by Mr Secretarye requyrid, the which was fowre thowsande; and the nombre grawntid, the which is two thowsande, as Mr Damsell the Kinges Majestes servant tellith me: wherupon as yet I have no answer, but looke everye daye for it.

The 20th also of this monethe I receyved an other letter from your Lordeshippes, declaring what persons it hath pleasid the Kinges Majeste to appoynte to be for His Majeste at the diette; the which I have also declarid to the said President, and at what tyme they shulde be (God willing) at the place appoyntid. But the said President had shewid me before (as I have written to Mr Secretarye Paget), that thEmperours Commissioners cowde not be there before the 8th of Maye, but at that daye they wolde not fayle to be there; and said that thEmperour hathe so advertised his Ambassadours to be declarid to the Kinges Majeste, and upon that daye He restithe yet stille. And, where as before he shewid me that one of theyr Ambassadeurs shulde be at it, he saith now that it shall be Chappuis, at his comming home from the Kinges Majeste; and how be it that he hathe namid me none other, yet I heere that one Doctour Hermes[1] shal be an other, who is verye well learnid yn the lawes, and of the Pryvie Counsell, as they calle it heere, but not as we calle it, for that that we calle the Pryvie Cownsell, they calle (as I take it) le Conseil dEstat.

The Duke of Orleans aryved heere Frydaye the 24th of this present, receyved solempnelye with torches, though it wer but abowte fowre of the clocke yn the after noone, and with a greate peale of gunnes. Moret, thAmbassadeur, is not yet come, but Menaige, who was joynid with him and lefte

[1] Hermes von Wynghene.

heere,

heere, contynuithe heere stille. The President shewith me that thEmperour with owte dowte departithe hence within these fowre or fyve dayes towardes Germanye.

This daye sitting at dyner with Mr Carne, my Ladye[1], Mr Governour, and other, one came to Doctour Martyn[2], my Lorde of Suffolkes Phisicyan, to shew him that there was one withowt that wolde speake with him; who wente to him, and shortelye after comming yn agayne, delyverid me a letter. And, forbycause the hande was unknowne unto me, as soone as I had openid the letter I lookid for his name that wrote it; and perceyving that the name was written John Petwell, before I redde enye parte of it, I rose up and wolde have knowne who had brought it; but the manne was gone: but by the said Doctour Martyn I learnid that it was a servant of one Poumberge brother to thAmbassadour Dilphus mother; and the said Doctour said also that the said Poumberge wolde come to me to speake yn the favour of the said Petwell; but, forbycause your Lordeshippes have er this written to me yn the favour of Mr Forman against the said Petwell; and also forbycause that I have herde er this, that the said Petwell shuld be retayning to Poole, I have sent your Lordeshippes the said letter.[3] Petwell I never sawe nor knew, nor he me, but Doctour Martyn saith that he hathe learnidde of the said Poumberge, that he is at Basile in Germanye. The said Mr Doctour shewith me also (the which neverthelesse he requyrith to be kepte secret) that the said Poumberge sendith now into Englande to thAmbassadour Dilphus for certeyn bookes, concerning the said mater betwixte Mr Forman and Petwell, the which being serchid there shall appeere deceyte committed to the Kinges Majestes prejudyce. Thus Jesu preserve Your Lordeshippes longe in healthe and prosperite. Written at Andwerpe, the 27th of Aprill, 1545.

Your Lordeshippes ever to commande,

(*Signed*) Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Right Honorable and my singuler good Lordes,
my Lordes of the Kinges Majestes most Honorable
Cownsell.

---

[1] Of Berghen op Zoom. See p. 244. [2] Korenbeck, or (as he signs himself) Kyrnbeck.

[3] This letter has not been preserved, but there is in the British Museum, Galba, B. x. fo. 165, a despatch from the Privy Council to the Ambassadors in the Netherlands on this subject, dated the 22d of June, 1545.

MCXLIII. CARNE *to* PAGET.

PLEASYTHE yt Your Mastership. After my humble commendations to the same. Sir, the 24th of this arrived here the Duke of Orleance, who was recevid with as moche honore, as yf hit had byne thEmperor Hymself; and, as theye saye that sawe the recevinge of bothe, the recevinge of Monsr du Orleans was fare above the other, bothe in nombre of torches, in shote, with baners sete up upon the walles, with all the honore of the towne, all the nobles of Courte rode agaynste hym and meyte half a leage oute of the towne, with all the Italions and Spaniards of the Courte, verye galontlye. His owne trayne ys bruted to be grete, for be cause the herbyngers appoyntethe looginge for 800, but I thinke they be aboute thre hundryde, and no more, and verye homblye horsede. The Councell of the towne of Machlen sende to thEmperor, to knowe how theye shuld receve hym, Who made aunser that they shuld receve hym, as they wold receve his oune personne.

Of France ys no great speche here, but that they saye the Frenshe Kinge wolbe shortlye towards Normandye, for to see his armeye fornyshide to the see.

ThEmperor departythe herhens within 3 or 4 days (as hit ys said) towards Germanye, and the Ladie Regent to Bruxells. She bangetid the Duke of Orleance a Saturdaye night. The sayd Duke returnyth bake to France herhens, as hit ys said, and goythe no farther with thEmperor. I can not lerne the verye cause of his comminge hether; some saye hit is for to geve thankes to thEmperor for the declaration of the Duche of Myllayne for hym. They saye here also that the Turke hathe all his armeye for the lond in a redines, and his armeye bye see woll be redie by all this presente Apriell. Other occurrantes here be none that I can hire of. This I write for lake of a better matier, prainge you to take hit in good parte. And this I beseche Almyghtie God to conserve you, with all yours, in longe and prosperous lyf. From Andwarp, the 27 of Apriell.

Post scripta. The Scotshe Ambassador ys here yet. Monsr de Orleans beryth the armes of Myllayn alredye, quarteryd with the armes of Fraunce.

Your mooste bounden bedman,
(*Signed*) EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable Sir William Paget, Knight, Chef Secretarie to the Kinges Majestie, this be delivered.

MCXLIV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* WOTTON *and* CARNE.[1]

AFTER our right harty commendations. Having this day receyved from thEmperoures Ambassadours her resident certeyne doleaunces, wyth 2 artycles added in the name of the Lady Regent, as by the copye thereof, whiche we sende to yow herewyth[2], shall more largely appere unto yow, we have thought good aswell to signifie the same unto yow, as to declare by these our letters, what answer we, the Bishop of Wynchester and the Secretary, who yesterday wer sent to them for that pourpos, have made unto the sayde Ambassadours; to thintent that, if yow shall hire any thing thereof there, yow may have what to say therein.

First, both the Kinges Highnes and we all ar very sory to perceyve any thing to be doon ether upon the see or ellswher, contrary unto thamitie; and ar, in cace of any suche misdemeanour, as redy and asmuch enclyned to se immediate redresse thereof, as may be by any possibilite. Amonges such a nombre as ar upon the see, hard itt is butt summe lewde parsons shall misbehave themselffes, which neverthelesse, as sone as we have hadde any knowlege thereof, we have incontinently doon our uttermust for present remedye; as sythen the comming home of me, Sir William Pagett, sondry of the captaynes upon complaynt have ben sent for, and in presence of thAmbassadours ministers committed unto warde, wher they do yett remayne, whiche ordre we woll not fayle butt contynew; and expresse commandement is geven to the Admiralles upon the see, undelaydely, upon complaynt made unto them of any ill intreating of thEmperoures subgectes, to provide out of hande for the contentation of the parties, and to sende unto us the misdoers wyth all diligence; so as we thinke that in cace, by reason of the sayde parsons, any of the sayde Emperoures subgectes have suffred any dommage,

---

[1] From a minute corrected by Paget, and indorsed, "Mynute from the Counsail to M[r] Wootton, "xxviii[o] Aprilis." But the last paragraph shows, and Carne's answer confirms, that it was addressed to Wotton and Carne jointly. There is also a separate minute of a letter to Carne alone, of the same date, and corrected by Paget, informing Carne that he was appointed a Commissioner in consideration of his being well traded in that country, and knowing much both of the King's affairs and of his subjects there, and directing him, as soon as the diet, which was appointed for the 8th of May, should be dissolved, to return to his place with the Queen Regent.

[2] See note p. 388.

upon

upon complaynt thereof, they can nott say, butt both they have redresse as belongeth unto justice, and thoffendours receyve such ponisshement, as ought to be example to the rest; whiche ordre they shall nott faile, Godde willing, receyve allway from tyme to tyme att our handes. Mary, if any prise shall be taken upon the see, by all apparences apperteyning unto Frenchemen, we meane by the charter partye and by all other argumentes whiche ar want to be evydences in suche caces, they must geve us leave nott to be so suddeyne to condiscend unto the deliveraunce thereof, att all adventures, wythowt respect of justice to be ministred on that behalff att the request of His Graces owne subgectes; off the whiche nature is ther now in ure a prise taken twoo monthes passed by certeyne men of Rye, named Le Saynt Esprit, whiche allbeitt is knowen and confessed of both sydes to be a Frenche shippe, laden in Roan for Portyngale, and bownd to retourn to Roan, the cocquettes mentioning none other butt Frenchemen, the charter partye in lyke sorte, the saufeconduit conteyning none butt Frenchemen, and none other nation being wythin the shippe butt onelye Frenchemen, yet be they nott asshamed to make chalenge unto the same, undre the name of Spanisshe gooddes. This we wright to yow for example of diverse other, wherin neverthelesse none of them shall have reasonable cawse to complayne of lacke of justice.

Butt, to the matter: towching the first article, we never harde of itt, untill this present, and upon declaration thereof have sent for the parties upon whome the complaynte is made, and woll nott fayle to se them ponisshed, and the parties satisfied as apperteyneth.

The lyke wyll we doo wyth all diligence towching the seconde article, if we may coom by the knowlege of thoffendours.

Touching Reneger, the cace is this, as we ar enfourmed by him. Itt chawnced him upon the coste of Spayne to take a French shippe, wherein appered unto him, by writinges fownde wythin the same, certeyne of the gooddes to apperteyne to Spaniardes; whiche being desirous to restore, aswell for that he knew the Kinges Highnes wolde otherwise be offended, as for the particular affection himselff hadde unto the nation, where he hath long used to trade, he sent furth unto the cost to require such to repayre thither for the receyte of theyre gooddes, as cowlde goodly allege any thing for the same; whereupon resorted unto him sondry parsons, to whom he made delivery owt of hande of what they cowlde lawfully require. And thus having satisfyed all parties, according to theyre just requestes, fynally cummeth one, whiche, wythout all right or coullour of right, as he sayeth, made chalenge of certeyne feathers; whiche he affirmeth clerely to apperteyne to Frenchemen. Upon deniall of delivery whereof a stay was made, by frendeshippe of the partye,

off a certeyn shippe, whiche belonged unto the sayde Reneger, and was a lading thereabought. Upon the stay of whiche shippe he was required to comme to lande; butt fearing, in cace he sholde so have doon, they wolde have also stayed his parson, hering bysydes this that a generall stay was made in Flawndres of all marchawntes Englisshemen, wyth theyre marchawndises, and that letters of advise wer comme to Spayne to do the lyke ther, he left his sayde shippe behinde him, and cum his way. And after a while sayling upon the see he mett wyth a Spanisshe shippe, whiche he bourded, and examinyng the master and the mariners, what goodes they hadde wythin the same; they answerd, upon theyre othes, that they hadde certeyn sugres and other marchaundises whiche they named, and nothing ells; but upon a farther search the sayd Reneger fownde certeyne gowlde, sylver, and perles, whiche by theyre oth before they denied to be wythyn the shippe, or any thing of suche nature. Finally, the sayde Reneger, declaring unto them the stay of his shippe beyonde all justyce in Spayne, tolde them that they must pardon him, if he shifted as well as he cowlde for his owne indemnite, and that untill suche tyme as he myght have restitution of his sayd shippe and gooddes, he wolde reteyne, of that shippe, suche parcelles as he sholde thinke sholde ammounte to the vallew of his sayde gooddes, arrested as before is sayde in Spayne; for the whiche neverthelesse he wolde geve them, he sayd, a byll of his hande, to thyntent that upon restitution of the one, the other myght be restored accordingly. And begynning to putt in writyng the sayde parcelles, when he cam to the gowlde, &c. they prayed him, in the reverence of Godde, he wolde make no mention therof, for if he didde they wer all undon, the same being forfayghted unto thEmperour, for lack of manifestation thereof unto His Majestes officers. And thus they departed. Att his comming hither, strayght commaundement was geven unto him, upon his life, to repayre where he hadde left the sayde gooddes, wyth all possible diligence, and so to assemble the peces as no iote thereof myght be fownde to be missed; to thintent that justice might take place, as upon proofe sholde afterwarde appere: whereupon he is departed for thexecution of that His Graces plesure. Nott dowghting butt like diligence shall be geven on that syde for the restitution of his shippe, as reason is.[1]

Towching the first of the Quenes articles, upon particular complaynt and declaration of the matter, ordre shall be taken for the spedy administration of justice.

Concerning the Zealanders, allbeitt there appereth no particularite, and

[1] See Vol. I. pp. 886, 887.

that

that we never hardde here of any complaynt made unto us, and that thAmbassadours themselffes thinke the same is made wythowt reason, yett, if we may have playne information thereof by any of the parties, we woll so redresse the same as apperteyneth. And this was theffect of owr discursse towching these matters. In the end whereof we asked of them when they hardde any thing owt of Flawndres, and tolde them the Kinges Highnes sumwhat marvayled, that He had had none advertisement from thence, towching the late ouverture made, att the being of me, the Secretary, there, concerning a peace or treux. To that they answered, that they hadde hereof receyved no manner of thing from thEmperour, nether yett from the Regent, other than that She marveyled allso that She hadde hardde no worde thereof, the cawse whereof was, as She thowght, a practise begoon, as was reported, att Bullen. Thoccasion of whiche surmise we declared to the sayd Ambassadours to have proceded in this sorte. One Hippolito, being prisoner att Bullen, desired to repayre in to Fraunce to se whether he cowlde compasse the redeming of Sir Richard Wyngfelde in exchawnge for him, for the which purpose he hadde licence so to do, entring bandes to retourne, in cace they in Fraunce sholde nott condiscende unto the same. This Hippolito being in the Courte, Monsr de Longuevale entred communication wyth him towching the estate of the worlde; and wysshing for a good peace, asked of him, what inclination he saw in us thereunto; who answered, as he sayeth, that he thowght upon lykely conditions we might, in his opinion, be brought by good meanes to condiscende unto the same. "Iff I knew that," quod Longuevale, "I wolde not fayle "butt be a doer therein, and I dowght nott butt Madame dEstampes wolde "putt her helping hande thereunto; and therefore I pray yow," quod he to Hippolito, "att your retourne advertise me certeynely what yow shall fynde "towching theyre sayde inclination to peace." Hippolito retourned, for that he cowlde nott bring his suit to passe, and declared the premisses to the Lorde Poyninges; who, certyfying summe of the Kinges Highnes Cownsell thereof, hadde for answer, that His Majeste hath allway hadde such respect to the quiett of Christendom, as in regarde thereof He cowlde be content, upon honorable conditions, to harken unto peace. Upon whiche answer a Secretary of Madame dEstampes resorted unto Bullen, and at his comming, requiring for one of the conditions the geving uppe of Bullen, was incontinently dismissed; whereof we never sent worde unto yow, for that itt was a thing openly knowen, and doon wythout anye secresy in the worlde, begon upon no fowndation, and so ended. Iff any successe hadde ben ment herein, we wolde nott have fayled to have advertised yow, to thentent the same might have

ben communicated there; but we never tooke itt but for a kynde of practise, nother ment there nor here. For His Highnes having entred wyth thEmperour in this matter, loketh the successe thereof, if any shall be, att his hande, and from none other place.

And whereas the Kinges Highnes, as yow do know, hath convenaunted wyth the Basterd of Gueldres for the provision of certeyne nombres of men to serve His Majeste in the warres; His Grace, marveyling that His Highnes can hither nothing from him towching the towardnes of the twoo thowsande, which he promised and bownde himself for att his being here, nother of one thowsande more, for whiche His Highnes hath writen sithen, nother of one thowsande mariners, which His Grace hath allso putt him in trust to provide; His Majeste requireth yow to dispeache unto him an expresse messenger to know in what redines he hath his sayde nombres, whiche messanger His Grace sholde be so instructed, as might bring certeyne wordde, aswell of the premisses, as of all other occurrentes which he might lerne in the way, and to hast the sayde Bastarde forwarde with all possible diligence.

Towching the money disbursed by Mons^{r} de Liege, the Kinges Highnes is content, in respect of the Regentes letters and to gratifie thEmperour, that the same shalbe repayde unto him, and hath taken ordre with his marchauntes here, that the same shall be payde in Antwarp accordingly.

And towching the request of Presydent Scoyre for the differring of the meeting of the Commissioners for the diett, His Highnes is plesed therewyth, and hath appoynted for the sayde meting my Lorde of Westminster, Master Secretary Peter, yow M^{r} Kerne, Master Vaughan, and M^{r} Chawmbrelayne. This we have thowght to advertise yow, for that His Highnes hath herein altered sumwhat the first appoyntement. And thus

MCXLV. CARNE *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

PLEASYTHE yt Your mooste honorable Lordships. This is to advertise the same that according to the purporte of your mooste honorable letters of the 28th of the laste sent by Frances the courrer, aswell to M^{r} Wotton and me joinctly, as to me allone, I shall not faile to doo (God willinge) accordinglie. As toochinge the Bastarde of Gelders, M^{r} Wotton hathe dyspeached an expresse messinger, aswell to knowe in what redines he is toochinge the numbres promised

promised by hym, and to bring certayne worde therof, as of occurrantes whiche he maye lerne by the weye; and therupon woll advertyse your Lordships of the hole. Wher I suyd to the Presydent, ye and to the Ladie Regent also, to have a pasporte for the hacquebutes, that Cristopher de Charchano hathe provided for the Kinges Majestie to passe, She made aunser, that for as moche as thEmperor Hymself had declaride his pleasure and mynde therupon[1], She coude in no wyse medell therin; but thoght beste that the Kinges Majesties Ambassador with thEmperor shuld speke to Hym Hymself agayne, and so to gete hit that weye. She declarid to me that ther be appoynted Commissaries for thEmperor to this diet the Chaunceler of Order and Docter Hermes, which be of the Prevye Councell here, and Monsr Shepius that is ther, and that they shall kepe the daye appoynted.[2]

Occurrantes here be non, but that the Duke of Orleance departed herhens[3] toward France yesterdaye about 2 of the clocke in the after none, as men saye not all contentyd. And this mooste humblye I commende me unto Your mooste honorable Lordships, beseching Almightie God to conserve the same in longe and prosperous lyf. From Bruxells, the 3d of Maij.

Your mooste bounden bedman,

(*Signed*) Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Lordes of the Kinges Majesties mooste honorable Councell, this be delivered.

---

[1] Wotton in a despatch to the Privy Council from Mechlin of the 29th of April reported that the Emperor had refused this passport.

[2] On the 5th of May the Queen Regent wrote to the English Commissioners that the Emperor had nominated "Son Ambassadeur Messire Eustace Chapuys, Messire Philippe Nigri Chancellier "de lOrdre, Messire Hermez de Wynghene, Conseillers, et Messire Mathieu Strick Secretaire "Ordinaire de Sa Majeste Imperiale, pour communiquier traittier et conclure avec vous sur les "affaires estans en differend; tant a lendroit de lobservance de lentrecours que des arrestz "foulles et dommaiges inferez aux subgectz dung coste et dautre, ainsi que entenderez des "dessusnommez Deputez de Sadite Majeste Imperiale."

[3] Wotton in a letter to Paget of the 2d of May from Louvaine states that Orleans was not to follow the Emperor.

MCXLVI. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to undirstand that by my last of the 20 of April I certefied the same of the recait of letters from Your Magestes most Honorable Concel, and also of one thowsand poundes remitid me by exchange for thuse of Your Magestes captains. And to Ludovico de Larme I have largely declarid the gracious favour and benivolence of Your Mageste towardes him, and that the same is nothing oblivious of his good and diligent service, and that Your Magestes plesure is, that he with other captains shold remaine in Italye, til they had farther commandment from the same. The said Ludovico rejoysid gretely, aswel for the loving care and memorye of Your Mageste towardes him, as also to have allowid him a certaine nomber of captains, wich to his satisfaction I have reducid to 8, with wages of 20 Italian crownis the monith for every captaine; but not withowt good perswacion. And bycawse thother had entretaynid sondry captains, I cowde not but grant to the Countye Barnardo of Sanbonifacio 8 captains, and to Philipo Pini 6; with equal condicion of wages. Angiolo Marian was not herto apierid; but after his arival I wil like alow him 6 captains, acording to Your Magestes commission.

Herwith I send Your Mageste the note of soche captains[2], as hath ben presentid me, of whome I cesse not to make diligent inquisicion, finding part of them to be very sufficient, and for thother I can not herto have complet informacion, but I wil in any wise see Your Magestes mony spent to his honour and profet, that the same at any nede and occasion may be wel servid, as herafter I wil advertise Your Mageste of al thinges more exactely. I have not cessid to exhort the said captains to entretaine the most elect men, that they can finde, wich shalbe gretely to ther honour and to Your Magestes satisfaction; and have put the said captains in good hope and confort of Your Mageste, behaving themself wel, who promisith to serve the same worthely.

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] Their names are given, eight as being under Signor Lewis del' Armi, eight under Count Bernard di San Bonifacio, and six under Signor Philip Pini.

Harvel by a subsequent despatch of the 16th advised the King of having engaged Angelo Mariano with eight captains under him, and of the desire of Lewis Gonzaga Marquis of Castiglione, Lewis Count Rangon, and Jerome Suardo to enter into the King's service.

I have

I have grantid to the said captains at ther instant request a quartier, wich is 3 monethis wages, before hand. It is certaine that they have ben at grete charges, senith ther comming to Italye, and specially Ludovico de Larmy, who hath entretaynid continually a good band of men, as it is knowen openly.

Thentretaynment of thes captains trowblith thadversaris not meanely, making divers and strange commentes upon them.

By my last I signified to Your Mageste, how the French Ambasadour declarid to this Signorye, that he had commission to go to the Turke, with a man of thEmperoures; wherof undirstanding, Don Diego[1], being now in Trent, advertisid the Signorye by his Secretary, that thEmperour hath made no soche deliberacion to send any man to the Turke, as the French Ambasadour hath raportid; and if thEmperour had ben so mindid, He wold have given knowlege to the same, observing thamitye of this Signorye derely. It is herto also uncertaine, if the French Oratour goith otherwise to the Turke, apon whose wordes this Signorye hath made grete concelles, and moche important, and dispachid to the Turke in grete diligence for waightye affayres and practises, wich percase shal torne evil to thes two Princes, wich semith to have made conjuracions ayenst other states.

Thopinion is alwais constant that the Turke wil make expedicion in anywise this sommer. It is also raportid that the Turkes hath lately made bridges apon the Danubio, Sava, and Drava; and that Ferdinandos Ambasadour, going to the Turke, shold be retaynid in Belgrado, saying the Bassa that he shold ther tary the Turkes comming.

Ferdinando hath lately sent a man to the Bushop in Rome, to require socoures ayenst the Turke, who hath grantid him 100000 crownis, as is brutid.

The Cardinal Fernesy arivid thes dais passid in Trent, with Pole, who I thinke remaynith ther; but Fernesy goith in post to thEmperour, not withowt grete sommis of monye, somme thinke for the valu of 500000 crownis, partely to mitigate thEmperour, and partely tobtaine Parma and Plaisance for the Duke of Camarino, and to conferme the Duchye of Camarino to another of the Fernesy, as it is divulgid.

The prestes are alwais resorting to Trent, but I can not see herto to what effect, recusing the Protestantes to comme ther after the Bushops prescription. The thinges of Almayne are very trowblous betwen the partes, as is her noysid, but the Diet shal clere al thinges.

---

[1] De Mendoza.

I undirstand

I undirstand that the French navye is departid from Marcelles, and gon to Aquamortes, to make thassemble ther. I can not plainly see, with what ground or reason the French galeis shold be sent to those sees, having thexample of Pregent, who cowde do nothing, althowgh he was a grete and famous captaine, and had made gretir galeis then thes be, pourposely, and al in vaine. But being Your Mageste so puissant as I undirstand with naval powar, and Lord of the good portes, the same shalbe perforse formidable to thenemis, who are plainly to moche exhaustid to endure the warre long, but shalbe forcidly constraynid to procure peace with Your Mageste, reputing, by long and grete warre, the state of France nakid and miserable beyond opinion.

Thus after the kissing of Your Magestes handes most humbly, God preserve the same in most prosperous helth and fortune. From Venice, the 3 of May, 1545.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful Servant,

EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Noble Mageste.

MCXLVII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* WOTTON.[1]

M^{R} WOOTTON, after our right harty commendations. The Kinges Majestie hath seen your letters, lately addressed, aswell those to us in commun, as your others to me, the Secretary, in particuler, whereby His Majestie perceiveth in what sort the President devised with you touching theyr procedinges with the French King upon the matier of treux, and also his answers concerning the contynuaunce there yet of the Scottishe Ambassadour; wherat His Majestie doth not a litle mervayle, seing that both the sayd President, and also the Empereur Himself, sayd unto you and me, the Secretary, that he had his aunswer long before my departing thens, and shuld have ben dispeched then yncontynently, but that the holy tyme of Easter was the let therof, and that ymedyately after he shuld be curtly sent awaye, His Majestie cannot but think, there is sumwhat eles in his tarying there more then at the desyre of the French Ambassadour, and that there is sum other practise for sum

[1] From a minute, corrected by Paget, and indorsed by him, "Mynute to M^{r} Wootton, iiij^{o} Maij, 1545."

speciall

speciall amitye betwen thEmpereur and the Scottes; for, wheras it hath ben sayde, you knowe, there in hugger mother that the sayd Ambassadour shuld treate a mariage betwen the Princes of Scotlande and one of Kinge Ferdinandes sonnes, His Majestie is enformed out of Scotlande, that undoubtedly great practise is mayned betwen them and thEmpereur; and now of late certain of His Majesties ships having taken a hoye laden from Camfere with Scottes goodes, and in the same certain Scottishe men and others cummyn out of Flaunders, which also have bulles and letters from Rome to the Cardinal and sundry others in Scotlande, it appereth by the confession of sum of them, that without faile the sayd matier of mariage is indede practised betwen thEmpereur and the sayd Scottish Ambassadour: wherfor His Majestie, being much desyrous to knowe from thens the certainty of the matier, requyreth you to travail by all the meanes you can to knowe the trouth of it, and not to stick to gyve an honest rewarde to obteyn the same, which His Majestie wilbe contented to allowe you agayn.

And forasmuchas, Mr. Wootton, thEmpereur myndeth, as semith under colour of freendeship, to fowder His Highnes with woordes of pleasure, until He may compasse and establishe sum other His purposes, and then open Himself towardes His Majestie, as He hath good cause to suspect Hym; His Majestie, being desyrous to have Him sumwhat more disciphred then He is yet hitherto, and thinking that He hath even nowe sum good occasion ministred for thentrey into that purpos, willeth you to desyre acces to Him; and, furst repetynge unto Him the freendly woordes He used unto you and me, the Secretary, at my last being with Him, and specially that He sayd his amitye shuld evermore endure towardes the Kinges Majestie, that He knew the King had done for Him, that He woold do all that the treatye bounde Him to do, and why shuld there not be as freendly entreteynement as had ben? countenauncyng unto Him that His Majestie undoubtedly trusteth to the same; you shall saye that His Majestie desyreth Him, having now good occasion ministred by the Frenchmen, to shewe in dede that, which He then promised, and His Highnes trusteth He will performe.

The French galleys to the nombre of foure lye in Dunkerk, and there use the same not only for their ayde and soccour, but also for a place to tary and contynue in awayte to take such ships of His Highnes subgectes as shuld passe to and fro his Lowe Cuntreyes, wherby the trafficq betwen his subgectes and His Majesties myght be empeched. And, albeit His Majestie having er this requyred Him to take the Frenchmen for his enemyes, bicaus by the treate He thinketh He ought so to do, which thEmpereur differreth to do,

thinking, as He sayth, that by the treatye He is not bounde to it; yet His Majestie trusteth that He will not enterteyn and maynteyn the Frenchmen against Him, the treatye in that cace being so certayn and playn, as we be assured He neither can nor will construe it otherwise: and therfor you shall requyre Him hartly, on His Highnes behalf, to gyve ordre that the French galleys or ships, men of warre, be not suffred to entre into his portes, and there to lye in escout and awayte after that sort, being a thing that can be justifyed nother by treatye nor yet amitye. For after that sort the Frenchmen of warre might cum alwayes into his portes, where our merchauntes trafficq, and there tary until they wer redy to departe, and so awayte upon them and take them up assone as they wer out of the havons mouth.

And furthermore, whereas both you of late and I, the Secretary, at my being there, required licence for the conveying out from thens of certain munition, wherat they made then, and now agayn, a difficultie which His Majestie thinketh that He shuld not do, seing that it is otherwise accorded betwen Them, not only by this treatye but by other former treatyes, yea, and thoughe there were no treatye, yet amitye woold otherwise, seing the thing is prejudiciall, nother to Him, nor to his subgectes being provided eleswhere in other partes, and brought thither by His Majestie onely for the commodyty of passage, and upon trust by freendship easely to obteyn the same; His Majestie doth desyre Him, both for amityes sake and for that the treatye doth requyre the same, to deale frankly and freendly with Him in these matiers, as he woold His Majestie should do with Him upon semblable occasion. In the setting furth of which matier, M^r^ Wootton, His Majestie doubteth not but that you will use your accustumed dexteritye and wisedom; and if thEmperour shall make any stycking in the matter, youe presse, as moch as youe may conveniently, to declare by what article of the treaty it is lawfull for Hym to entreteyn his enemyes. And, in cace thEmpereur shall accorde to that you desyre, it is then well; you must gyve Him harty thankes and good woordes, and that you ar glad to see Him cum so well forwarde, and to declare Himself by his dedes in such freendly sort, and that you trust there shall sum greater thinges folowe the same, and on thother part set furthe His Majesties amitye towardes Him agayn, etc. But, if thEmpereur shall onely aunswer with fayre woordes and generalities, as He hath don hitherto, saing that He is His Majesties freend, and that He will observe his treatye, and look what He is bound to do by his treatye, He will not fayle to do it, and such like general woordes; you must then saye unto Him that, as His Majestie thinketh He will do as He saythe, so He desyreth to knowe certainly

tainly what it is that He will do; and forbicaus that He replyeth that there be sum thinges in the treaty, which He is not bounde to do, His Majestie woold be glad, for a better staye of thinges betwen Them, to knowe to what pointes of the treatye He thinketh Himself bounde, and from which He thinketh Himself at libertye. In which point His Majestie woold that, asmoch as you can conveniently, you shuld by meanes induce Him to say his opinion Himself unto you upon sum articles of the treatye; which if He do not, but shall remitt you to his Counsail, or to his Commissaryes at the dyet, you shall saye that, if He think good that those, that have commission to treate the matiers of the subgectes at the dyet, do also vieu the treaty, and discusse the understanding of the same, and in how much either Prince is bounde to other, His Majestie for his part also wilbe content to accord to the same, and that, if thEmpereur will gyve ample commission in that behalf, His Majestie will gyve the semblable to his accordingly.

You shall also signifye unto Him, that His Highnes cannot but mervail, considering thaunswer was gyven to you and me, the Secretarye, concerning the depechè from thens away curtly of the Scottishe Ambassadour, that he dothe yet remayn there still for sum such purpos, the woorld sayth, and His Majestie hath sum inklynge out of Scotland, as His Majestie thinkyth, his amytie beyng such towardes His Majestie, as He did declare to you and me, He will never go about, beyng a thing prejudicial to His Highnes; and therfor eftsones prayeth Him to ridde him awaye, as He promised he shuld have ben long er this; for, as concerning the comprehension which thAmbassadour desyreth, both He and his Counsail knoweth the man was aunswered, and satisfyed for his part, desyring only to kysse thEmpereurs hand, and to take his leave quant et quant: and so you knowe, M^{r} Wootton, that the President told me. And as for the comprehension, we doubt not but the President and they have sayd the trowth in that they sayd they be not comprehended; nor they ment not to comprehend them, for they knew that by the treaty with His Majestie the Scottes can not be comprehended without His Majesties consent, and so you must make known to them. If there be any other matier eles that moveth his tarying, it shalbe a part of freendship and a satisfaction of a pece of the treatye to communicate the same unto His Majestie; like as His Highnes hath done heretofore to Him in semblable cace, and as thEmpereur did promise to youe to do the same in this. And, what aunswer you shall have in the premisses, and of all other occurrences there, His Highnes requyreth your advertisement with diligence, and lykewise to boult out by all the meanes youe can, what thEmperour meanyth, and how He and his

ministres be affected to Hys Majestie, and what He entendeth to do eyther now or herafter.

Fynally you shall understand that this day Chapuys, thAmbassadour, hath taken his leave of the King, well content, as semyth: and hym we have requyred on His Highnes behaulf for the ayde thEmperour is bownd to, now that the Frenchmen and Scottes do entende to invade His Majestie; which he hath promised to sett furth honestly, makyng no doubt at the same.

His Majestie woold that you shuld likewise signife this to thEmperour, how that the Frenchmen and Scottes entende to invade, and therfor desyre Hym, as the treaty requiryth, and as He promised to my Lordes of Hertford and Wynchester, to prepare his ayde accordingly. And, in the uttering of this matter, His Majestie woold, youe shuld take occasion to speke of thinconvenience may ensue by the credit that He gyvith to the reaport of Monsr dArras toching his relation of the Kinges consent for the takyng of the peax; declaryng that if, when a treaty is solemnly contracted in wryting betwene two Princes under theyr Gret Seales, and sworne by Them both solemnly, one of them may uppon the symple and bare tale of his own Ambassadour breke of from his treaty, thexample wilbe so pernicious amonges Prynces, as cannot now be expressed. But peraventure Hymself may at the French Kinges hand take harme therby, if the same list to swarve, to thEmperours no litle danger. Wherfor in talking of this matter you shall doulcely gyve Hym advise, to look to this thing; and, how soever He do now forbeare thexecution of that, which by the treaty the King doth require, yet to performe it, as tyme shal serve, and in the meane season to let the King to know by his doynges in sum thinges that He is frende more then the others. And thus you must dele coldly and soberly with Hym, as we doubt not but you will, according to your accustumed dexterite.

MCXLVIII. BUCLER *and* MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEASE it Your Majestie to be advertised, that immediatlie appon the sight of the letters sent unto us from Youre Majesties Honorable Counsell, we repaired towardes *the Landgrave*, and declared unto him, that we, having

[1] The words and passages, which in this letter are written in cypher, are printed in Italics.

signified

signified unto Youre Majestie oure late conference with him, we had received answer, that Your Majeste, understanding that he, wiselie forseing his owne state and condition, had showed us, that if he shuld send to Your Majestes service soch nombre of men as were communed appon in oure saide conference, he shuld not onlie thereby sturr thindignation of the *French King* against him, but also offend perchaunce som of his confederates; and remembring also that the tyme served not best, at this present, other for the procuring of new enemies, or losing any of his olde frendes, and considering therwithall the long and difficill passage for his men to Your Majesties service, did therefore himself frendlie wyssh that Youre Majestie wold make provision for men in som other soche placies, from whens the same might more suerlie and in shorter tyme be alweis brought to Your Majesties service; and therefore we saide that, albeit Your Majestie wold most gladlie have had som convenient nombre of men and capitains of his owne appoinctement, unto whome, as sent from your assured frend, Your Highnes might and wolde have given a more firme credence, yet, waieng the state and condition, aswell of your frende as of Your owne Majestie, and waieng also the considerations before declared by himself, Your Majestie mynded to make preparation for men els where. For, as Your Majestie wold have covenaunted with him more gladlie then with any one noble man in *Germany* for the bringing or sending of men to Your Highnes service for the warrs, so Your Majeste wold be sorrie that, for your sake, your olde assured frende shuld either procure himself any new enemies, or lose any one of his olde frendes, especially at this present, when the tyme serveth not best in deede for either of bothe. We showed him also, that Your Majestie had, and dailie hath, large overtures of men, in placies meete and propice to pas to your service, and may have at all tymes els where greater nombres of all sortes, then Your Highnes shall neede; but it was onlie the good affection that Your Majestie bare unto him, that caused this thing to be proponed unto him of Your Highnes behalf; in respect wherof Your Majeste was verie well pleased to leave any further desires of the same; not doubting nevertheles but, as any other or farther occasion shall so require, that he, ensuing his former good inclination, wolbe at all tymes contented uppon reasonable conditions to helpe to furnish Your Majestie, for your reasonable money, with soch nombres of men as he may convenientlie.

As concerning thother 2 articles of the *mariage* and of the *league*, we showed him that Your Majestie could saie nothing further in it, untill soch tyme that we had received answer of him, and advertised Your Majestie of the same; for the which, Your Majesties pleasure was, that we shuld tarrie and give attendaunce here in thiese parties.

When

When we had at large this declared unto him, he with his Counsaile went aside into an other chambre; and, after that thei had consulted appon thanswer, he cam to us againe and saide, that having perceived at length thoroughlie all oure sainges, he was verie glad that Your Majestie had soch overtures of men of warr of all sortes, and of as manye as shulde neede for your purpose at this present, without any further request to be made to him in that behalf, and that onlie of the good affection that Your Majestie bare towardes him, caused this thing to be proponed of Your Highnes part, he gave unto Your Majestie his moste humble and hartie thankes, with assurance of his feigthfull mynde towardes Your Majestie, accordinglie to your expectation, at all tymes when occasion shall require in any thing that he shalbe hable to gratifie Your Majestie in. As touching thamytie of the *French King* he saide, although it was lyke ynough that He shuld sturr his indignation against him, yet it was never so greate betwene theim, that he did ever entende to relent any pointe of his olde feigthfull mynde towardes Your Majestie for that respect, albeit by that meanes charge must needes have risen uppon it. And as concerning the last clause, if further or other occasion shuld require to help to furnish Your Majestie of soch nombre of men as he may convenientlie for your reasonable money, he will at all tymes be glad and readie to doe it, and woll not slack his former good inclination towardes Your Majestie in no point; but to thuttermost of his power help to defend Your Majestie against your enemies. And as for the recompence, besides his mens wagies, (although he interteigne the more capitains to serve Your Majeste, yet, as his Secretarie showed us afterwardes) he referreth that holie to Your Majestes will and pleasur.

As concerning thanswer of thother 2 artycles, he saide that he loked for his gentleman dailie, whose name as he telled us is Doctor *Coedel*, and woll send it to Worms to us, as soone as it cummeth; or els, if nede require, he will sende for us to him; adding that he wold gladlie *that league* to take effect.

After he had with moste gentle fasshion thus ended his answer to all pointes concerning our commission, he began to entre familiar communication with us, and saide, that because he was perswaded that we were honest men, he wolde talke francklie with us; and demaunded of us what we thought of the *Councell at Trent*, whether Your Majestie had or wold *consent* to it or naye; and in case that thei, which doe *consent* to it, nevertheless *goe furthe* with it, and doe *attempt to compell* all other to kepe and follow soch *acts and decrees*, as thei shall make and determyne *there*, that then whether Your Majestie wolde *ernestly resist* theim or naye. We made answer that we had no sure knowlege,

knowlege, but onlie our owne conjecture, which was, that Your Majestie, considering it was of *the Bishop of Romes appointing*, had not, nor wold, consent to *it*, and that Your Majestie wold ernestlie *resist* thexecution of all *ungodly acts and decrees*, that there by the saide *Bishop of Rome* shuld be *determined*.

Then he saide, "If I wer sure that His Majesties pleasure were nother "*to agree to the Councell*, and wolde *resist* thexecuting of soche *papistical* "thinges as *there* shuld be *determined*, and that His Majesties pleasure were "to have *the Protestantes* joyned to Him, I wold be glad, appon His Majesties "pleasure knowen, to travaile in this *mattier;* for I thinke it were proffitable "*and a greate assuranc* for His Majestie and us bothe in like manner." So that now at this present he showed all towardnes, that he could possible, to be willing and readie to gratifie Your Majestie in any thing that he might. We wisshed in our myndes moch, that he had doen so *last when* we were with him.

He desired to have knowlege, when and by whome in *thies parts* Your Majestie made men, aswell to thintent that he might helpe, as he doth now, Idel Wolf and his fellows (which be dwelling in his dominion, as he showed us) to farther there purpose, as to be oute of suspition that thei were for none of his enemies, to put him and his confederates to trouble.

Sythens oure last letters to Your Majestie, dated here at Woorms aboute the 5 of Aprill, thAmbassadours and Agentes here for the Protestantes have byn 3 or 4 tymes in the weeke with Ferdinando, and chieflie for this one article, that thei shuld be contented to referr all controversies of religion in all thinges to the determynation of the Counsell at Trent, and to receive and observe the same accordinglie. Thei at all tymes constantlie have refused it, and at theire last being together, Ferdinando showed theim that, in cace all other Christian Princies and nations did consent to it, that thei shuld not nor might not make any staie in soch conclusions, as there shuld be agreed appon. Thei saide that forasmoch as the Bysshopp of Rome in that Counsell shuld be as hed and ruler, thei thought the saide Counsell could be nother equall nor free, *but as a set thing to uphold his usurped fals auctoritie*, and to *suppress* the contrarie part; and therefore thei required the former league of peace betwene the Catholyques and the Protestantes to be proroged, untyll such tyme as all thinges might indifferentlye be redressed. To that Ferdinando saide, that He could make no perfect answer in that behalf, untill Cesar cam Himself.

The thirde daie of this present in the morning *Master Francis*[1], *the*

[1] Francis Burgart.

Duke

Duke Frederickes of Saxonys Chaunselour, desired us that he with other of his cumpanye might speake with us. At 2 of the clock after dynner we cam to the place appointed, and there *the sayd Francis, the Landgraves* Chaunselour[1], *and Mr James Sturmius* Chief *of Argentyne*, declared unto us that thei, by the consent of the rest of thAmbassadours and Agentes of Princies *and States of the Protestantes*, were appointed to speake with us for certeigne *things* concerning the *Councel at Trent*. And albeit thei saide that thei had no speciall commission from theire Princies to communycate this thing with us, yet considering that thei had generall commission to entreate of all thinges with all persons that were thought to theim expedient for the fartherans of theire cause, and also that we were Your Majesties servauntes, and were perswaded that we were honestlie affected towardes Your Majesties proceedinges, thei thought to doe theire Maistres good service, and content theim right well in so doing. First thei declared how the *Councel at Trent*, as a knowen thing to all men, was indicted *and appointed by the Bisshop of Rome*, wherein He, accordinglie to *his fals tyrannical usurpation*, pretended *to be hed and ruler*, wherunto *thEmpereur, Ferdinando, and the French King* doth alreadie, as thei perceive *by Ferdinando*, manifestlie graunt and assent; and therefore no better thing is to be loked for there, as thei suerlie perswade theim selfes, and by dyvers evident argumentes doe foresee, but that the saide *Bishop of Romes tyranny* shal be by theim *there auctorised*, and then under the pretence *of a General Councell*, secular power to be required *for thestablisshing and confirmyng of the* same against all theim that do not *submitt themselfs to theyre determination*. Wherefore thei being right well assured that *their Princies and States, with the Kings of Denmark and Suevia*, wold never consent, *neither to that Councell*, nor to soch decision *and decrees* as *ther* shalbe made; and therwithall considering this to be a commune case to Your Majestie and theim bothe, although there be sum *dissent in other things* (which in tyme by frendlie conference may be brought to an unitie); yet, as in *rejecting* the *tyranny of the Bishop of Rome, there* is a *perfect consent* alreadie, thei thought it good, for the singular confidence and reverent love, that thei have towardes Your Majestie, to *communicate* this thing *with us*, to thintent that we shuld give advertisement; and then, if it were thought so expedient to Your Majestie to procede further uppon reasonable conditions, and to *joyne in amitye and league* with theim in *that twoe points*, that is to saie, *not to consent to the Councell*, and to *resist conjunctly* theim that wold *attempt to compel* any King Prince or State to keepe and observe *their articls*

[1] By Sleidau named Gunter.

that

that there shuld *be determined;* doubting nothing but that the saide Princes and States wolbe right willing, appon equall and reasonable conditions, to joyne in that league with Your Majestie; thei humblie desire Your Majestie to take this in good part, seing it is grounded, as thei affirme, appon singular devotion and good affection, that thei have towardes Your Majestie, and for the common cause of religion.

Here is and hath byn thiese 14 daies Mons[r] Grinianus[1], the Governour of the Proventes, Ambassadour for the French King to thImpiere, as the *Protestantes* doe think, and hath as yet proponed nothing openlie; wherefore it is thought that his comming is to affirme and promote all soch thinges, as *hath ben proponed by Ferdinando.*

By advise from Venys to Argentyne there is truyce taken betwene thEmperour and the Turcq for 5 yeres, wherappon the Turcq hath withdrawen his armye from Andrinople, and woll convert his power against his sun[2] and the Sophie[2] with whom his son is; but of this the Venetian Ambassadour here hath no mention in his letters, wherefore it is of no suertie.

Cardinall Fernesius, the Bysshopp of Romes nephew, is cumming hether, for *like purpose*, by mens conjecture, as the *French Ambassadour*. His men be here allreadie to take upp lodging for him.

Ferdinando affirmeth constantlie that thEmperour wolbe here shortelie.

The Lantgrave sent thiese letters[3] to us to Woormbs, to be conveyed to Your Majestie.

God save Your Majestie. From Woorms, the 6[th] of May.

Your Majesties moste humble
and bounden servauntes,
(*Signed*) WATER BUCLER.
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MCXLIX. MONT *to* WRIOTHESLEY.[4]

MAGNIFICE Domine Cancellarie. Jam aliquot mensibus post Romani Regis adventum plane hic actum est nihil, quam ut pecunie, per Imperium in offensum bellum contra Turcam suscipiendum collectæ, dentur et contradantur

---

[1] Lewis Adhemar de Monteil, Count of Grignan, Governor of Provence.

[2] Bajazet, who fled to Persia, and remained under the protection of the Shah Thamash till 1559, when he was strangled by the command of his father Solyman II.

[3] None preserved.

[4] Holograph.

in manus Regis et Commissariorum Cesaris, ad quod faciendum Status multi, et maxime Protestantes, invitos et difficiles se exhibent, priusquam pax illis per Imperium et reliquos Status jam olim addicta prorogetur et protendatur, usque ad plenam et amicam in controversis religionis dogmatibus conciliationem. Pax enim ante hac eis data est, dum religionis controversie, vel in Concilio Generali vel Nationali, plene et pie componantur. Si autem Tridentini Concilij, per Papam indicti, et ejusdem auspitio gerendi, decreta et prescripta pro plena illa et pia controverse religionis conciliatione haberi debeant, tum procul dubio Augustane Confessionis Statibus ex hujus Concilij placitis et sanctionibus summa pernities et perditio intentabitur et prefigetur; quas enim Romanus Episcopus in hos censuras et condemnationes feret, jam ex multis ante latis præjuditijs et editis exemplis non obscure presentiri potest. Quare Protestantes volunt, ut pax illis data prorogetur usque ad plenam et piam controverse religionis compositionem, juxta sacrarum Scripturarum sensum et normam: hoc autem Papisticum Concilium nequaquam eos tale estimare posse, quale jam olim ab Imperio eis promissum sit, hoc est, liberum, generale, et in Germanica natione habendum; in hoc autem pro Pape arbitrio et imperio omnia statutum et factum iri, ut penes quem accusatio, cognitio, et condemnatio futura sit. Rex autem una cum Cesaris Commissarijs, Electoribus Maguntino et Treverensi, et reliquis Germanie Episcopis omnibus preter Coloniensem et Monasteriensem, ulteriorem pacis addictionem pernegant, volentes quascunque religionis controversias in indicto apud Tridentum Concilio judicari et decidi, asserentibus et jactantibus hos solos statuta futuri concilij irrita facere nequaquam posse, nec unius aut alterius contradictionem ceterarum nationum suffragia elevaturam. Itaque circa hunc statum hic contenditur et altercatur, ex qua obstinata contentione non obscure apparet Imperatorem, Gallum, Ferdinandum, una cum Episcopo Romano, in Concilij Tridentini servationem confirmationem et executionem consensisse et conspirasse, ut hac via tanquam ordinaria et Pape authoritatem stabiliant, et veram et piam doctrinam persequantur et auferant; et hujusce voluntatis ab adversarijs apertissimæ et notissimæ significationes passim eduntur. Sed imprimis orandus Deus est, ut hic verbi sui vindex et assertor adesse velit, ac fortitudinem et virtutem nobis indulgere dignetur, ut cum Paulo impavidi dicere possimus, "sive vivimus, sive morimur, Deo vivimus vel morimur." Gallus modo hic legationem habet magnificam et splendidam, et, ut putatur, ad comitia Imperij ex Cesaris voluntate missam pro omnium rerum faciliore ex Cesaris persuasione et confectione; sed necdum quicquam proposuit. Ejus vero domestici, se apud nonnullos ex Protestantibus insinuantes, tam vafre et varie

varie omnia agunt et dicunt, ut nulla hijs fides habeatur; magnum enim metum simulant, ne hij congressus Legato suo neve alijs renuncientur; in summa Protestantibus hujus Legati adventus suspectus est. Quo loco hic res aliæ sint, Serenissimo Regi diserte adscripsimus, putamusque in communi religionis caussa communia consilia et auxilia conferenda esse, ne Pape fraude et tyrannide Christiana libertas opprimatur. Ego omnia mea offitia et studia Tue Celsitudini sedulo et observanter defero. Bene valeas. Wormatiæ, 6 Maij, anno 1545.

CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
Excellenti et Illustri Domino, Thome Wrysslæo, Angliæ Cancellario, et Patrono observandissimo.

MCL. BUCLER *and* MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your Majestie to be advertised that that afterwardes we had dispatched our letters dated here in Wormbs the 6th of this present towardes Your Majestie, we received from the Landgrave thanswer sent to him from the King of Denmark and the citie of Breame, in the Dutch townge; the which we have here sent unto Your Majestie translated in Latyne[1] by Mr Doctor Mount. Of all occurrentes we have writen at length to Your Majestie in our other letters above dated. God save Your Majestie. From Woorms, the 7th of May.

Your Majesties moste humble
and bounden servauntes,
(*Signed*) WATER BUCLER.
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

---

[1] "Litterarum ad nos a Lantgravio datarum versio.

"Quandoquidem sub abitionem vestram inter nos conventum est, ut Danica responsa ad nos "perlata primo quoque tempore vobis nota faceremus; quare ea, que Orator noster a Danie Rege "et Brema attulit, ad vos transmittimus; et quod præterea ab eodem Rege et ejus fratre in "nuptiali caussa ad nos advenerit, primo quoque tempore vobis significabimus, cupimusque ut "apud Serenissimum Anglie Regem vestrum Dominum efficere velitis, ut si Ejus Majestas vel "peditem sive equitem per Germaniam conscribi fecerit, ut quoque tempore id nobis gratiose "significare velit, tum qui equitum Magistri Capitanei ac militum Præfecti designabuntur, nobis

 "significare

MCLI. Thirlby, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleaseth it Your Majeste to be advertised, uppon Saterday last past after our arrivall to this Your Majestes town of Callys, hering that Mons[r] Chapuis was arrived at Graveling, we dispeched a messanger thither, aswell to lerne whither

---

" significare velit, ne nos regij delectus ignari hujuscemodi milites contra nos et confœderatos " nostros collegi suspicantes inutiles sumptus faciamus, quod offitium erga Regiam Majestatem " pro virili pensabimus, ac eos militum delectus, qui pro Serenissimo Rege per Germaniam " habebuntur, promovebimus ac studiose provehemus, cupimusque Regiæ Majestati nostra offitia " observanter et fideliter deferri."

" Danie Regis responsum.

" Responsum Christiani, Divina Gratia Daniæ, Norwegiæ, Wandalorum, et Gothorum Regis, " Ducis Schlesiæ, Holsatiæ, Stormariæ, et Ditmersiæ, Comitis in Oldenburg et Delmenhorst, ad " proposita Nobis mandato Illustrissimi Principis et Consanguinei nostri charissimi Philippi, " Principis Hessorum &c. per Joannem Ceudell ejusdem Principis Consiliarium.

" Post amanter actas gratias ejus Celsitudini de propensa in Nos voluntate, volumus omnia " offitia nostra et benevolentiam ejus Celsitudini vicissim nostro nomine nunciari, et quod ejus " incolumitatem fœlicem rerum administrationem et successum perinde ut propria ipsius nostra " commoda chara et gratissima habemus. Et nomine propositi connubij inter charissimorum " Fratrum nostrorum unum et quandam ex Britannia Dominam, ei amanter significatum volumus, " quod ex ea honestissima et amicissima propositione singularem ejus in Nos benevolentiam " deprehendimus, neque dubitamus fratres nostros charissimos hoc offitij genus debita gratitudine " amplexuros et prosecuturos. Verum cum non ita pridem hæreditarios nostros Ducatus una cum " nostris fratribus diviserimus, et ij ejus modo ætatis sint, ut talium tractationum consensiones " deinceps penes eosdem et in eorum arbitrio sint, volemus eam amicam propositionem ab ejusdem " Celsitudine factam, tum quæ illustris noster consanguineus cum Serenissimi Anglie Regis, Domini " et Consanguinei nostri charissimi, Oratoribus præterea contulit, dilecto fratri nostro Duci Adulpho, " quam primum is domum reversus fuerit, amanter significare, eique nostra consilia, ut fratrem " decet, dare. Quod autem ad confœderationem communem defensionem et offensionem ab ejusdem " Serenissimi Anglie Regis, Domini et Consanguinei nostri charissimi, Oratoribus tractatam et pro- " positam attinet, Illustrissimo Principi, Consanguineo nostro charissimo renunciatum volumus, quod " eam valde nobis commodam et utilem arbitramur. Ac eidem porro significari cupimus, quod Nos " cum Serenissimo Angliæ Rege, Domino et Consanguineo nostro charissimo, jam diu in amica " conjunctione stamus, et in hec usque tempora utrinque amica offitia mutuum impendimus, volu- " musque deinceps Nos erga Ejus Majestatem juxta initas inter Nos amanter pactiones gerere, nihil " addubitantes de amica Ejus quoque erga Nos voluntate. Verum quandoquidem hoc tempore ita " res nostra deposcit, quod sub bellico apparatu classem nostram instructam et expeditam ad " nostrorum littorum defensionem habere et tenere cogamur, nec præsens necessitas ferat flumina " et portus nostros indefensos relinqui; quare a confederatione alioqui Nobis utili et perquam " accommoda cum Serenissimo Anglie Rege, Domino et Consanguineo nostro charissimo, ineunda " cunctari ex predictis causis modo cogimur. Quamobrem amanter petimus ut illustrissimus " Princeps, Consanguineus noster charissimus, velit in hoc negotio necessitatem Nos modo " tenentem recordari, ac Nos coram Serenissimo Anglie Rege, Domino et Consanguineo nostro " charissimo,

whither the residew of the Emperours Commissioners wer comme to Graveling, as also to signifie unto the said Chapuis that, by Your Majestes commandement, we wer comme to Callys, redy to mete with him and other Commissioners of thEmperour, as shortely as they shuld be in order for that purpose. At the comming of the said messinger to Graveling he found Chapuis there, the Chauncellour of thOrder, and Doctor Hermes, being bothe of thEmperours Privie Counsell; and a Secretary also of thEmperours Counsell came thither the same tyme: and all they to githers, shewing an earnest desire to have all thinges communed of and concluded with as moche expedition as may be, sent unto us, and desired us to be at Graveling this present Monday. Where we have byn, and meting with them, after salutations accustumed, and the shewing and reading of our commissions of bothe sides, Chapuis, who is first in their commission, began to make a long declaration, how godly and necessary a thing peax is, how commodious the same is at this present for thole Christendom, of what continuaunce the same hath byn betwene Your Majeste and your most noble progenitours, and thEmperour and his progenitours, and thies countrees; declaring also what speciall love hath allways byn and shuld lykewise continue (he doubted not) betwene Your Majeste and thEmperour, and that thEmperour desired nothing more then the continuaunce of this perfite amitie; recognising that Your Majeste entred thies warres with Fraunce upon a godly purpose to bring thole Christendom to peax, and the rather for your good brother thEmperours sake: sayeng further, that he was very glad to se that this meting was thus appoincted, not doubting but all matters shuld in the same be so well cleared that all the world shuld well perceyve the perfite continuaunce of thold amitie betwene Your Majeste and thEmperour, wherunto he woold (as he knowledged himself most bounden) travell for his parte the best he might: with suche other good wordes. Unto

---

" charissimo, amanter excusare, ejusque Celsitudini in omnibus alijs gratificaturos Nos offerimus " et recipimus."

" Urbis Bremensis responsio.

" Quatuor Burgimagistri et Secretum Concilium Civitatis Bremensis non ducunt ullam con- " fœderationem ineundam, et hoc propter Cesaream Majestatem et Gallie Regem, quorum terris " et dominijs ipsi et eorum concives perpetuo uti coguntur; verum in Lantgravij honorem, gratio- " sissimi eorum Domini, in hac caussa mediatoris, volunt Angliæ Regis dignitati aliquot peditum " milia suis navibus et commeatis trajicere: verum equi militares non facile trajici poterunt, tamen " hec omnia præstare volent sub honesta remuneratione circiter quadraginta coronatorum milia, et " quod ijs in hanc conventionem sufficiens cautio a Serenissimo Anglie Rege prestetur."

" Lantgravij super hoc responso ad nos scripta annotatio.

" Responsum, quod Bremenses dant, arbitramur in ulteriori tractatione mitius fore, et minoris " eos operam suam prestaturos."

whom

whom aunswer was made, that Your Majeste mynded nothing more then the continuaunce of thamitie, and that You doubted not but thEmperour is also well affected towardes the same. We remembred also unto them, that it was true that Your Majeste had in dede entred thies warres upon suche groundes as Chapuis had opened, which we doubted not but thEmperour had in his good remembraunce; and therfore we trusted He woolde procede in all thinges accordingly: and, because certen complayntes had byn made of their side for somme injuries pretended to be done by Your Majestes subjectes, that therfore Your Majeste had sent us aswell to see a good, frendly, and indifferent redresse therof, as also to take lyke good order for the reformation of suche attemptates as have byn done contrary to the treaties of intercourses; wherin as Your Majeste had commanded us to travell earnestly, so we doubted not but that we shuld fynd them men of suche reason and conformitie, as they neither woold demaund more then reason and equitie woold, nor let to se all suche injuries diligently repayred, as shall appere to be done to Your Majestes subjectes of their side, and finally procede in thies thinges in suche sincere and franke sorte, as, all thinges being well compounded, we might shortely return, everyche of us to his master, agayn with diligence. To the which ende, we sayd, that lyke as Your Majeste had expressely commaunded us to travell earnestly, so fynding suche indifferent conformitie of their sides as thies woordes doth purport, we trusted assuredly that all thinges shuld grow to a good ende in very short tyme. After we had consumed somme tyme in thies generall talkes, the Chauncellour of thOrder, repeting in few woordes thEmperours good affection towardes this amitie, sayd, that seing we wer now assembled for the reformation of suche injuries as have byn done of either side, he wold remember unto us one thing, which, as he sayd, he was expressely commaunded by thEmperour to speke of; and that was, that albeit, by thentrecours of the yere 1495, the merchauntes of either parte might by and sell and use their trades of merchaundise in thother Princes dominions, with no lesse libertie then the subjectes of the self same countrey might use the same, and that they, using the said traffique, shuld not be burdened with any other charges or impositions then had byn used fiftie yeres before the making of the said treatie; yet, contrary to the said agrement, sens that tyme the merchauntes of their partes, frequenting Your Majestes dominions, have byn and be burdoned with nue impositions. And here being asked what nue charges or impositions they wer, he sayd, that every straunger passing by Gravesend is compelled now, of late tyme, to pay for every hed 3^{d}, and besides that they payed also for capitage for every man 4 pence, which is in thole for every hed 7 pence, which he thought a very

a very great burdon; and, besides that, he sayed that the merchauntes, resorting to London with merchandise, might not be suffred to resort to the wharfes with their shipps, as Englisshmen dothe, but wer and be compelled to put their wares in lightars, and so bring the same to the wharfes; which thing is not only a charge to them, but also often tymes a grete losse yf any tempest happen to arrise. After the Chauncellour had sayed this moche, we aunswered, that true it was suche an article is in dede in the treatie for libertie of traffique, payeng onlye suche customes and taxes as wer payed fiftie yeres before the making of the said treatie; and, yf any nue imposition had byn put on their merchauntes sens that tyme, otherwise then the treatie or reason woold, Your Majeste had committed unto us texamyne and order the same, and therfore we thought it shuld be a more direct way that suche thinges, as they thought themselfes greved withall, wer put in writing, so as we might certenly see and consider them; lyke as for the partes of Your Highnes subjectes we sayd we woold do the semblable. And touching that mater he had spoken of, we sayd we wer very glad to here the same remembred, for Your Majestes subjectes doth all complayn of many great nue impositions of late layd upon them at Andwarpe, and elleswhere within thEmperours dominions; which being then by us partely touched, we woold more specially declare in writing at our next meting. And here we tooke an occasion to commen with them for thorder of our further proceding in thies matters, which after somme debating was agreed upon, that bothe we and they shuld put in writing the greves pretended to be done of either syde[1], and the aunswers also to the same. Tharticles of their side they have promised to send us hither, and we have lykewise appointed to send unto them tharticles of Your Highnes subjectes complaynct; and, when they shalbe redy to give in their aunswer, it is agreed they shall comme to Callys for delyvery and further debating of the same. But for their comming to Callys they made somme sticking, and wisshed that we woold have agreed upon somme other place, as Sainct Omers, where bothe we and they might have continued to githers. The causes that moved them to stay somewhat for comming to Callys wer, first feare of the plague, next because it was a town of warre and many men of warre in hit, thirdely the scarsenes of vicctualles, and fourthly thimpotencie of Chapuis, who lay upon his bed at the tyme of this our meting, and of lyke shall not be hable to travell to and fro. But thies their considerations being

[1] The articles of complaint on the Emperor's side were transmitted to Paget by Petre on the 15th of May. See note to p. 388. Those on the English side were drawn up shortly afterwards, and remain in the State Paper Office, but contain nothing of interest.

by

by us aunswered, they finally promised to comme to Callys; and though Chapuis remayned still impotent, yet thother thre woold not fayle to be there. They all neverthelesse, and specially Chapuis, desired us very earnestly to signifie their said considerations to Your Majeste, and that somme other place might be agreed upon herafter.

In thend of thies talkes they touched unto us the mater of Jaspar Douche, who (as Chapuis sayd) hath suche busynes here, that he can not comme now in to England, and had therfore sent his bookes of accompt hither. He spake also of the mater of the juelles[1], and of the merchauntes of Burgos.[2] It may therfore lyke Your Majeste to signifie unto us your most gracious pleasur, after what sorte we shall procede in the mater of Jasper Duche. We send unto Your Majeste herewith a letter from the Regent unto us[3], which was delivered unto us by the Secretary of the Counsell. We send also the copie of their Commission, which upon our request was sent unto us this night, by the reading wherof we note that in their commission the place is appoincted only Graveling; and yet in tharticles it was before agreed Callys and Graveling, or Graveling and Marke, which place they sayd was not mete for any meting, because there was no rome for the lodging of them and the suters there.

Thus have we signified unto Your Majeste thole circumstance of our procedinges at this meting, in the which they used many good and gentle woordes: what their dedes shalbe Your Majeste shall from tyme to tyme be advertised, as we shall have further conference upon thies thinges with them. Most humbly beseching Your Majeste taccept our doinges, aswell herin as in the rest of the charge committed unto us, in gracious parte, wherin we shall not fayle to travell as diligently as our poore wittes and small experience will suffer, by the grace of God, Who grant Your Majeste long to reign over us with good successe in all your most weighty affayres. From Callys, the 11th of May, 1545.

Your Majestes most humble subjectes,
and servauntes,

(*Signed*) THO. WESTM[?]. WILLM PETRE. EDWARD CARNE. S. VAUGHAN.[4]

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majeste.

---

[1] See p. 409. [2] See p. 388.

[3] Of the 5th of May, see note, p. 413.

[4] By a letter of the same date from Thirlby and Petre to Paget, it appears that Chambrelain not having joined them, they had sent for him to Barow; and a postscript states that he had promised to be with them the next morning.

MCLII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* BUCLER.[1]

AFTER our right harty commendations. These shalbe to signifye unto youe that the Kinges Majeste hath received your letters by this bearer, and perceiveth by the same your procedinges touching the causes of your going thither, which His Majeste taketh in gracious part. And, whereas you do advertise in your sayd letter, that furst the Landgrave shewing himself desyrous to have His Majeste joint with the Protestantes in league to disallowe this Concel at Trent, and to resist thexecution of such papisticall thinges as shuld be decreed there, he woold travail therin upon knoweledge of His Highnes pleasur: and afterwarde the Chauncelour of the Landgrave and Duke of Saxon, with James Sturmius of Argentyne, at a meeting with youe by their desyre, declared their opinion unto you touching the sayd Counsaill, desyring that albeit they and His Majeste dissented sumwhat in other thinges, yet forasmuchas in opinion touching the Suprematie of the Bishop of Rome they agreed in one, it might like His Majeste, for the commun weale of both partes, to joyne with them in amitye and league in these twoo poinctes, that is to saye, not to consent to the Concel, and to resist conjoinctly them that woold attempt to compel any King, Prince, or State tobserve tharticles that there shuld be determined; not doubting but that the Princes and States woold be willing to joyne with His Majeste upon raisonnable and equall condicions. His Highnes, for aunswer, hath willed us to signifye unto you, to be declared both unto the forsayd Chauncelours, and Sturmius there, and likewise to the Landgrave, when you shall have occasion to return unto him, that, for the furst part, His Majeste taketh thanckfully the freendship and good devocion they seme to beare towardes His Majeste, and to the matier sayth, that likeas His Majeste hath, not without great considerations, grounded and established upon a right conscience and the very woordes and lawe of God, rejected the tyrannicall power and jurisdiction usurped by the Bishop of Rome, so His Majeste mindeth, by the grace and power of Almighty God, to maintein the same, and to withstand such as woolde enforce the contrary, thinking that the Concel, now called at Trent by the sayd Bishop, is no right Concel, but to all ententes and purposes voyde and of none authoritie. Wherefor perceiving by thoverture of the said Fraunces and thothers, that their masters, being of the same

[1] From a minute corrected by Paget, and indorsed, "Mynute to M[r] Buckler from the Counsail, "xii[o] Maij, 1545." The despatch appears from the answer to have been dated at St. James's.

judgement and agreeng with His Majeste in one, touching the sayd matiers of refusing the Counsail and the Bishop of Romes authorite, be desyrous to enter a league with His Highnes, upon reasonnable and equall condicions; you shall signifye unto them that, if it shall like theyr masters to let you knowe plainly what aydè, if they shuld be invaded, they looke to have of His Majeste, and on thother syde, what ayde they woold contribute to Him, in cace He wer invaded: and also forbicaus they have spoken generally to you in the name of the Princes and States, to certifye unto you particulerly the names of all the Princes, States, and Tounes, to whom His Majeste shalbe bounde, and they bounde to Him, if this treatye go forwarde; bycause that when the thing shalbe concluded, every one of them must put theyr seales and signes to the instrument that shall passe for theyr parte, as His Highnes will do that which He shall passe for his part; and this with asmuch celeritye as can be: His Majeste will furthwith gyve such ample commission to you and others to treate with them further therin, as, if the fault rest in them, the thing shall shortly be concluded betwen them, as shall apperteyn. And what aunswer you shall have herein, and of all other occurrentes, you shall advertise with diligence. Signifying further unto youe His Highnes pleasur is, that at tharryvall there of M^{r} Wootton, His Majestes Ambassadour with thEmpereur, you shall from tyme to tyme communicate the hole state of your procedinges there, and to use his advise in the same accordingly.

MCLIII. BUCLER *and* MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your Majestie to badvertised, that sithens our letters dated from hens the 6th of this present, here hath byn nothing doen of moment, but thei staie contynuallie in the same articles mentioned at large in our saide letters, that is to saie, the Protestantes woll not delyver the money, gathered in all theire States, for the publicque ayde against the Turcque, in to thEmperours handes, onles thei have a sure promesse that the peace shalbe proroged betwene theim and the Catholicques, untill all controversies of relligion may be freelie and quietlie determined, and that the Chambre of thEmpire shalbe reformed according the last agreement at Spiers. And as for the Counsell at Trent, thei will not consent to it, neither to none of soche determinations, as there shalbe made, for causies in our former letters expressed. Appon thiese articles

Ferdinando

Ferdinando and Grandvell hath moch pressed theim, but in effect thei can doe nothing, but all thinges arr suspended, till thEmperours comming, Who is wythin 7 leagues of this town, and hath appointed to be here on Saturdaie next. Duke Moryce hath a servant here named Christopher a Karlewiths, who hath letters of credence to Your Majestie dated the 20th of Marche, and hath commission from his master also by mougth, which is (as far as we can perceive of him) to offerr to make men for Your Majestie, in case You neede any. He hath staide himself here so long for thEmperours comming, bycause of his maistres affaires here in the Dyet.

It is bruted here, as a rumour constant, that the French King maketh 8 ensegnis of men at Zantefor, 4 leagues from Mettes. Of the truice betwene thEmperour and the Turcque nothing of suertie. Ferdinando and Grandvell sayeth there is no soch thing, yet, notwithstanding, the bruite risen uppon the letters sent from Venyce to Argentyne remayneth. God save Your Majestie. From Woormbs, the 14th of May.

Your Majesties moste humble
and bounden servauntes,
(*Signed*) WATER BUCLER.
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

MCLIV. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT maye please Your Majeste to be advertysed. That the eight of this present I receyved letters from my Lordes of Your Majestes most Honorable Cownsell of the fourthe of the same, and the nexte daye I requyred to have audience, but answer was made that thEmperour had none of his Cownsell abowte Him at that tyme, and therefor desyred me to differre it tyll He came to Wormes; and the 16th of this moneth thEmperour arryved at Wormes, but it was the 22th, er I cowde have audience. At what tyme I declarid unto Him theffect of thinstructions sent me by the said laste letters of my Lordes of Your Majestes most Honorable Cownsell; wherunto thEmperour answerid, that on the waye, being in his journey hitherwarde, the Queene had advertysed Him of the said Frenche galeis being at Dunekirke, and requyred to know how thEmperour tooke it; and that He made Her answer, that it was not his mynde they shuld so lye within enye of his havens, but onelye for necessite, when for

theyr refuige they shuld be constranidde to saufe theym selfes there, and that then they shuld tarye no lenger there, but tyll that the wether wolde serve theym to departe agayne, and that they shuld not provyde theym there of vitayles, but onelye of as muche as wolde serve theym daye by daye for theyr present necessite. And having taken this ordre herein all redye, the which He doubtid not but that the Queene wolde observe, He said He trustid that this mater was sufficientlye providid for al redye, according to Your Majestes request.

As for the passeportes, He said, that the President Schore had spokin to Him of the mater, but not so as I had declarid it unto Him, and therfor willed me to resorte to Granvele, of whome I shuld have a reasonable answer therin.

As for thAmbassadour of Scotland, thEmperour said, that the cawses of his comming wer declarid to M^r^ Secretarye Paget and to me, the which wer, for the restitution of the Ordre, and to have Scotland to be declarid to be comprysed in the peace made with France, and that we knew what answer was made him therupon, and that owte of doubte none other overture or practise had ben made by him, and that the Queene had advertysed Him that the said Ambassadour was all redye departidde.

As for the preparing of his ayde, He said He thought that the Frenche menne wolde not do so muche as they bostidde that they wolde do. Nevertheless yn cace of the said invasyon, Your Majeste shuld not doubte but that You shuld fynde Him redye to do everye thing that thamitye and treatye betwixte Your Majestes requyrith to be done by Him.

And as for the credyte gyven to Mons^r^ d'Arras, He said that mater had ben often yn nough reasonid of all redye. Wherunto I said, that the Frenche menne peraventure wolde fayne theym selfes to be dryven into thEmperours havens, or wolde tarye there lenger then they nedidde, pretending that the wether wolde not serve theym to departe: but thEmperour said that they shuld not be sufferid so to do.

As for the Scottishe Ambassadour I said, that it was shewid us before Easter that he had receyved the said answer, and was redye to departe; and that therefor the taryeng of him so longe afterwarde must nedes seeme to be for summe other cawse: but thEmperour said that he was verye lothe to departe with that answer, and that assuridlye there was no other thing movidde nor meanidde yn it. To his generall answer for the ayde, I said that of his good mynde towardes Your Majeste You doubtid not; but neverthelesse, forbycawse that Your Majeste lookid for thinvasion verye shortelye, and wolde prepare for the resistence of it, it wer meete that Your Majeste shuld know playnelye and expresselye whereto to truste, and therefor requyred Him that I might

I might certefye Your Majeste that, in cace thinvasion wer made, that He wolde gyve You thayde requyridde, and that You might trust therunto: but He said that Your Majeste might trust that He wolde faithfullye do that He is bownden to do; and further remittid me to Granvele for an answer.

The morow after I was with Granvele, who concerning the mater of the passeportes sayd, that in deede thEmperour lookid to have neede of a greate nomber of hacquebutes Him selfe, as well against the Turkes as also peraventure against these heretikes and anabaptistes, who made stille innovacions, "as you maye se" (quod he) "by the Bysshop of Munster, "and tother Bisshop," meaning (as I tooke it) the Bisshop of Coleyn, "and therefor thEmperour maye ylle spare enye to be conveyed owte of "his cowntrey. Marye, for suche as ar providid in other cowntreys, and "shuld passe thorough thEmperours cowntrey, more regarde ought to be "had to it." Neverthelesse he willed me to delyver him a remembrance of the said passeportes, and said that the Queene shuld be written to, so to do yn it, that he trustid Your Majeste shuld fynde it reasonable. Wherupon I delyverid him a remembrance, mencioning the passeporte requyrid by M[r] Secretarye Paget, and the other afterwarde requyrid by me, for the provision made by Christofer de Charchano. As for thAmbassadour of Scotland, he affirmidde verye earnestlye (the which he said he knew not onelye by thEmperour and other abowte Him, but also by letters from tyme to tyme written to Him of that mater) that the onelye cawses of his abode yn Flandres wer these, that had ben declarid unto us, and none other. And when I said that thanswer as concerning theym was made to him longe a go; he said that thAmbassadour was neverthelesse lothe to departe with that answer, and fayne wold have had summe other, but finallye, seing he cowde have none other, departidde nothing pleasid with it; requyring neverthelesse the Queene to have respecte to the poore widow[1] and the pupille[2], his maistresses, and the longe continuance of amitye that had ben betwixte theyr two cowntreis, offering to renew thamitye and peace agayne, as strayte, or strayter then it was before, yf thEmperour wolde; the which he saith was refusid him. As for the ayde, Granvele said that I knew the Frenche mennes condicions well yn nough, who will ever boste and crake to do menye greate thinges more then either they can or entende to do; and tolde me, [3]*as it wer for a secret thing, that he cowde not perceyve that the Scottes wer like to have eny greate ayde owte of*

---

[1] Mary, the Queen Dowager. [2] Mary, the Queen of Scotland.

[3] This and the two subsequent passages, printed in Italics, are in cypher in the original.

Fraunce,

Fraunce, that shulde make theim the bolder to invade; but onely that the French King went aboute to revitaile Arde, and to attempte sumwhat, if they could, aboute Bouleyn. Neverthelesse, yf enye suche invasyon wer made, Your Majeste shuld not fayle to fynde thEmperour redye to do enye thinge that by thamitye and treatye He is bownden to do. But, hering this answer to be as uncerteyn as tother, I pressid him, as muche as laye in me, to declare playnelye, whether Your Majeste shulde truste to the sayde ayde according to the treatye, or not; but, for enye thing that I cowde saye unto him, I cowde have no more, but this yn effecte, that thinvasion was not yet made, and peraventure shuld not be made; but, yf it wer made, Your Majeste shuld not fayle to fynde thEmperour a faithfull frende, and true in his promisses, and that it shuld not neede to come to enye further specialyte, tyll there wer invasyon made. True it is, that as well thEmperour, when I talkid with Him, as also Granvele, now in this communication, usid suche gentle and loving wordes of thEmperours faithfull mynde towardes Your Majeste, *that if I had not herde the like of theim before, they wolde surely have persuadidde me, thEmpereur to be very well affectioned towards Your Majesty, and thentertainement of thamity betwen You.*

The Cardynall Farnese arryved heere upon Mondaye the 18th of this present yn the evening. The King of Romains, with his compenye and a good nombre of thEmperours Cowrte, rode fourthe owte of the towne to meate and welcome the said Cardynall; and the morow after, the Bysshop of Aras and the Maister of the Horses wer sent to him, to bringe him to the Cowrte, and thEmperour came fourthe to the laste chambre to meete him, his cappe yn his hande. This solempne receyving of him makith menne muche to muse. Granvele saith that the cawse of his comming hither is for the warre against the Turke, and for the mater of the Generall Cownsell, and so in deede thinkith everye bodye elis. Marye, these Italyens thinke that there ar other particuler cawses besydes this, and thinke that the Bisshop of Rome, considering in what cace his children shuld stande, yf He departidde this worlde, being not assurid of thEmperours favour, will be thoroughlye reconcyled with thEmperour, and lykewyse with the Howse of Columna, and therefor labourith to make a maryaige betwixte Victoria his sonnes daughter, and Fabricio Columpna, Ascanius sonne. But what so ever the cawse of his comming be, it shuld seeme that his comming pleasith thEmperour well, for more reverentlye to be receyved then he hathe ben, I can not see how he might have ben; nor heere is no speaking of his departure yet, but is thought that he taryeth heere, tyll the ende of the Diette.

The

The voice goithe heere that the Frenche Ambassadour, that came hither to the States of thEmpyre, came hither at thEmperours request, but Granvele saith that it is not so, and that thEmperour knew not of it; and that the principall cawse of his being heere is to requyre that the Duke of Lorayne be not admitted to take and recognise the Duche of Bar of thEmpyre, as he is mynded to do, for that the Frenche King shuld therby sustayne wronge, the said Duche being not of thEmpyre, but under the crowne of France. The said Duke of Lorayne (as Granvele saith) hath ben twyse sore syke of late, and twyse recoverid, and now for the thirde tyme fallen syke agayne.

As for the mater, that summe said that the Scottisshe Ambassadour went abowte, I can yet learne nothing. I shall do the best that I can to come to the knowledge of it.

One of myne acquayntenaunce hath shewidde me a copye of the Declaration upon the Alternatyve written in Spainishe[1], *wherof I wold fayne have hadde a copy, but I cowd not obteyne it; nevertheles, as I remembre and understande it, this much is theffect of it.* Where as by the treatye of peace thEmperour shuld declare his mynde upon thAlternatyve of the maryaige of the Duke of Orleans and thEmperours doughter, or elis of the said Duke with the King of Romaines seconde doughter; how be it that by occasion of his sikenesse and disease He cowde not hetherto go into Germanye to speake and consulte with his brother the King of Romaines therupon, wherby He cowde not also so sone make his said Declaration, as He trustid to do; yet now, seing that in consideration of the Duke of Orleansys portion, which is not greate yn nough nor sufficient for to joyne him with thEmperours doughter, the said maryaige can not take effecte; thEmperour therfor declarith that He restith upon the maryaige of the said Duke and his neepce the King of Romains seconde doughter, with the Duche of Milan, as is by the treatye declarid. Item, yf the Frenche King desyre the maryaige of his said sonne with thEmperours doughter, for the amitye and good will that thEmperour bearith to the Frenche King, He is content that it be consydered, whether by enye meanes the said Dukes porcion maye be so encreassidde, that it maye be a meete maryaige betwixte theym. How be it, He speakith not therof, forbycause He wolde be grevous or overcharge the King or enye of his, but lovinglye and amyablye shewith it, for in deede the said Dukes porcion is to lytle for eyther of bothe the said maryaiges. Item, where as yn the treatye is mencyon made that Hesdin shuld be restoryd agayne upon summe reasonable recompence, hitherto the Frenche King hath made no mencion therof; wherfor He desyrith the

[1] See p. 309.

Frenche

Frenche King to consyder that mater as theyr amitye requyrith, specyally seing that the Duke of Orleans by the said mariaige is so highlye preferrid and advancidde. Item, where as also by the said treatye the Frenche King is bownden to delyver to thEmperour the Contye of Charolois, the which is not done; thEmperour requyrith Him also to consyder that, as theyr amitye and treatye requyrith. Item, thEmperour requyrith the Frenche King to consyder how muche it hath ben to thEmperours detriment, that the said Frenche King had delayed so longe the restitucion of the townes beyonde the montaynes, and specyallye that He hathe not yet restorid Caours, the which by the treatye, withowt doubte, He was bounde to make restitution of. Item, that Asteny was not renderid as it ought to have ben, and the fawte of it was wrongefullye layde upon the Duke of Lorayne, where as he was nothing fawtye yn it yn deede. Item, that at the meeting of bothe theyr Commissioners at Cambray, the Frenche Kinges ministers usidde other maner wordes then becommidde the strayte amitye betwixte theym, and they wer precyse and absolute yn theyr answers, nor wolde not agree to suche thinges as by all right and reason they ought to have agreede unto. Item, that where as by the treatye the Frenche King was bownden to make restitucion of certeyn thinges taken during the warres from certeyn of thEmperours servantes, the said servantes cowde not recover it for enye labour by them made for it. Item, that the Frenche Kinges subjectes did thEmperours subjectes greate wronges by lande and by sea; and in cace they complayned of it, they cowde have no redresse of it, but wolde remitte theym to the ordynarye processe of the lawe: where as the streight amitye betwixte theym wolde, that suche thinges shuld be refourmid summarie et de plano. And summe tymes for excuses they wolde alledge that thEmperours subjectes had done lyke wronges to the Frenche Kinges subjectes, where as yn deede there was no suche thing. Item, thEmperour saith that it is not unknowen to the Frenche King, what amitye the said Emperour hathe with the King of Portingall, and that He is comprysed yn theyr leage; and neverthelesse the said Frenchemenne take the King of Portingales subjectes, and saye that they take theym as reprisailes; the which reprisailes, and letters of marke and contremarke, owght to ceasse betwixte them, being confederate; and therfor requyrith Him to absteyne from doing the said King of Portingales subjectes suche wronges. And finallye He exhortith the Frenche King to refourme suche thinges as ar amisse, and to observe sincerelye the treatye made betwene Theym, as He saith that yn Him for his parte shall no fawte be fownden.

This is as muche as I now remembre of theffecte of it, and muche more mater

mater there ys not conteyned yn it; but it is cowchidde verye craftelye, and though it be sette fourthe with fayre and gentle wordes, yet so menye fawtes ar fownde in the Frenche Kinges dealinges, that the said writing might seeme as well to deserve to be callid doleances as a Declaration. Thus having no more to advertyse of at this tyme, I beseche Jesu to preserve Your Majeste longe in health and all felicite. Written at Wormes, the 25th of Maye, 1545.[1]

Your Highnes humble subject
and most bownden servant,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

MCLV. BUCLER *and* MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your Majestie to badvertised. That immediatlie appon the sight of the letters sent unto us from Your Highnes moste Honorable Counsell, dated at Saint James [2]*the twelve of this present, we repayred to the Duke Frederik and the Lansgraves Chancelours and Master James Sturmius of Argentyne, to whome we declared* that uppon the communication *had with them* at their desire the *third of May*, we dispatched a post to Your Majestie with letters conteigning all the substaunce of our saide communication, and had nowe received answer to the same; which was, that wheras *the sayd Chauncelours and Sturmius sayde that they with the rest of thAmbassadours of the Protestantes*, for the singular devotion and good affection towardes Your Majestie, did communicate the state of theire affaires *concerning the Bishop of Romes procedings for the Councell at Trent* with us, to thintent that we shuld give advertisement to Your Majestie of the same; we saide that Your Majestie

[1] On the same day Wotton wrote separate letters both to Wriothesley and to Paget. In the former, after expressing his opinions, rather more freely than in writing to the King, on several of the topics in the text, he congratulates Wriothesley on his having been called to the high Order of the Garter, and on the King's having named, at his christening, the son (Henry) that God had given him. In writing to Paget, he states, on the authority of Granvela, that though the Emperor will not grant a passport for the English munition, He will wink at its passage by sea, and will not do so for the French. But he adds in cypher: "*I had not a litle to do, to keepe my countenance, "when he sayd that I might trust and beleive him, for it was gospel that he sayde.*" Wotton mentions the death of Jerome Adorno, before he reached Turkey, to have been caused by the plague.

[2] All the passages printed in Italics are in cypher in the original.

did thanckfullie take theire frendeshipp and good devotion, that thei semed to bere towardes Your Highnes. And, as touching the matier, we saide, that like as Your Majestie had, not without greate considerations, *grounded and established uppon a right conscience and the very trew Word and law of God, rejected the tyrannical power and jurisdiction usurped by the Bishop of Rome*, so Your Majestie mynded by the grace and power of Almighty God *to maynteigne the same*, and to withstand soch as wold enforce *the contrary, thinkeng that the Council now called at Trent, by the Bishop of Rome, to be no right Council, but to al entents and purposes voyde and of none authoritie.* Wherfore Your Majeste, perceiving, by *thoverture of the sayde Chauncelours and Sturmius*, made by the consent of the rest of *the Protestantes Ambassadours, that there masters*, being of the same jugement and agreeing with Your Majeste in one touching the saide matiers of *refusing the Counsil and the Bishop of Romes aucthoritie*, were desirous *to entre in league with Your* Highnes uppon resonable *and equal* conditions, had commanded us to signifie unto theim, that if it shall like *their masters* to let us know plainlie what *ayde*, if thei shuld be *invaded*, they woll loke *to have* of Your Majestie; and on *thother side*, what thei will *contribute* in cace Your Highnes *shuld be invaded*, with all *other circumstances* manifestlie and plainlie of the condition apperteigning to the *sayde league;* and also to certifie us particularlie *of the names of al Princies, States, and Towns* to whome Your Majestie shuld *be bounde*, and *they bounde to* Your Majestie in *lyke manner;* because, *if the treaty goo forwardes*, every one of theim *must put their seales and signes to thinstrument* that shall passe for theire parte, as Your Majestie *is content to do for your* part; and this to be done wyth *as moche celeritie* as may be; and then *uppon advertisement of thies* premissies *Your Magestie wold furthwithe* give *commission to others and us to treate with theim further therin, and shortely to conclude throughly, if the stay were not in theimselves.*

Thei answered, first giving theire most humble thankes that it pleased Your Majestie to take theire mindes and good devotion towardes Your Highnes in so good parte, *and that they wold communicate thies things with the rest of the Protestantes Ambassadours, and then furthwith with asmuch celeritie as might be,* thei all wold *write to theyr masters* to know *their myndes* plainlie and resolutelie in every parte of the premissies *and certefie us of* the same accordingly.

And, where as *som Townes and smal States be far distant from hens*, and have *none Ambassadours nor Agents here* (wherfore it wold be *sumwhat the lenger before thanswer could cum*), *they thought* that to be of small moment, and

and not to be *stayde uppon;* doubting nothing, but that *they in al things wooll follow the rest.*

We spake here *with the Lansgraves Counsel,* who were privie of our procedinges *with him,* and although *his Chancelour* were present at all our conference before, yet we showed him and *the Lansgraves Secretary apart,* that Your Majestie toke *their masters good devocion,* that he semed *to bere* towardes Your Highnes, in *right good part,* and that we had commission to *shew him,* in lyke manner as we had theim, *concerning the Counsel at Trent,* when we had occasion next to returne to him; and thei thought it best, seing bothe our doinges *here and with him concerned* one thing, that thei *wrote to him al the hole under one* in theire letters now at this present, perswading us, that it shuld *be so moste gratefull unto him,* declaring in theire saide letters that we were attendaunt here at his pleasure in all occasions.

ThEmperour arrived here the 16th of this present, abowte 6 of the clock at night. Ferdinando met Him 3 leagues from hens, and dined with Him. Thei bothe with Ferdinandoes 2 soons cam in together, all the States of thEmpire, that were here present, accompaigning theim. The morrow after cam in Cardinall Phernesius. The King of the Romanes and his 2 soons rode furth half a league taccompaignie him in to the towne, all the Catholickes in like manner, saving onlie thEmperours person, Who nevertheles cam furth of 2 chambres to meete him at his first comming in to the Court; and when soever he commeth to thEmperour, Grandvell and the greatest personagies in the Court doe accumpaignie him, cumming and going, and the garde for thEmperours bodie waiting appon him.

Yesterdaie thEmperour sent one Gerardus[1] (who was in Your Majestes Court with thAmbassadour of Polonia) to Venys, and from thens to the Turk, with an Ambassadour sent from the French King, now being at Venys, named in the letters of advise Moreloch, but it is thought it shuld be Marinack[2]; and for Ferdinando is sent one that was Secretarie to the Bysshopp of Trent.

The rumour here is constant and taken for verie certeigne, that the French Kinge taketh many Duche men (comming from hens) at Sanderforde, in the Bysshopp of Mets dominion, 4 leagues from Mettes, and that thei shall moustre at Saint Fytes.

---

[1] Girardo. See p. 454, note [1].

[2] Wotton in his letter to Paget says, "I wolde rather thinke it shuld be Marillac, that was in "England." But Harvel states his name to have been Moluco, see p. 400.

Phernesius hath taken upp, by banke here, one hundreth thowsand ducates. The brute is that he hath given theim to thEmperour for a present, but we have no sure knowledge of it.

We have sent Your Majestie herewithall the proposition made by thEmperours Ambassadour to the Bysshopp of Romes Ambassadours[1], and theire answer to the same[1]; and also the proposition made by Naves[1], in thEmperours name, (He being present) to the Protestantes, and theire responsion lickewise to the same.[1]

The names of them, that the Duke Frederickes and the Lansgraves Chancelours and Master James Stirmius, with the principal Ambassadours here for the Protestantes, thinketh this league fyrst to be treated withal, both for expedition and secretnes, and after to be made a clause for the rest to cum in to the same, if it be thought convenyent:

The King of Denmarke, Duke Frederik, the Lansgrave, Wyrtenbergensis, Lunenburgensis, Pomeranie Dux, Princeps ab Anholdt, Hamberough, Breame, Lunenburgum, Magdeburgum, Augusta, Argentine, Ulma.

We have, according to Your Majesties commaundement, communicated the hole state of our procedinges here with M[r] Wotton, Your Majesties Ambassadour with thEmperour, and woll doe from time to tyme, and use his advise in the same accordinglie. God save Your Majestie. From Wormbs, the 25[th] of Maye.[2]

Your Majestes moste humble
and bounden servauntes,
(*Signed*) WATER BUCLER.
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

---

[1] Neither of these documents is preserved.

[2] Bucler wrote on the same day to Paget, and after congratulating him on the recovery of Lady Paget from her dangerous illness, and thanking him for their new warrant, he gives the following particulars:

" To daie, after I had writen my letters, I went to the Court, and after a whiles thEmperour " and Ferdinando cam to church together, Ferdinandoes eldest soon going before Theim. Cardinall " Phernesius and the Cardinall of August cam after Theim with all the States of the Catholicques. " The Cardinall of August gave the boke after the Gospell to thEmperour and Ferdinando, and at " the tyme of thoffertorie an Italian Freer Cicilian made a sermon; theffect wherof was, that " Cesar and Ferdinando, being propugnacles for the faythe, ought now to take the sworde in theire " handes, and kyll thiese seductours of the people, and rebellious to the Church of Rome, and the " thing no lenger to be differred, for the Father, the Son, and the Holie Ghoste appering to " thApostles in dyverse fourms, doth now exhort and crie to anymate the heddes and rulers to the " same. The fore part of his sermon was of the Trinitie, he alleaging textes and histories for " his purpose, as craftelie and as eloquentlie with his tongue, as ever I hard man, lamenting with " teres renning doune by his cheakes, that thiese thinges were not redressed by the High Magis-
" trates,

MCLVI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* POYNINGS.[1]

AFTER our right harty commendacions unto your good Lordshippe. These shalbe to signifie unto the same, that the Kinges Majeste hath receyved your letter, dated yesterday at 10 of the clok before nown[2], wherby He perceyvith such advertisementes as you have receyved concernyng thassemblees of the French powers for the siege of those peces under your charge there; and theruppon hath commaunded us to require your Lordshippe, seyng you be now warned, to ordre all your thinges there therafter, that is to say, to use your victualles even now from hensforth as though the siege wer allredy layd, to employe all your labourers diligently, and to induce the souldiours also to worke, for the fortification of such places as be nedefull, and the takyng away of all such thinges on the out sydes of the townes, as may be hurtfull to you; as, the mowntes and trenches, if any be yet lefte overthrowen or unfylled, and to spare your powder, wherof as you shall with all diligence possible have sum refreshing from hens, and of sum other thinges, wherof you lately desyred a supplyment, so His Majeste mervaylith that of the forty last of powdre, which His Highnes lefte there at his departing from thens, there is now lefte but 20, having had no gret occasion to spend any, but at the only camisado; thynkyng that the Master of thOrdenance hath not done his parte, that the remanet of powder is weett, which cannot be but for fault of good kepyng; nor yet the bow stringes rotten. And lykewise His Majeste mervaylith that you have no handgonnes in store, considering aswell the nombers which have bene had from hens, as those which we woone at the camisado, and thothers which have bene brought thither directly out of Flaunders; not doubting but

---

" trates, naming Cesar and Ferdinando. It was more sedicious, then I wold have beleved that " ever shuld have byn suffered in soch audience, though thei were Papistes, if I had not hard it. " Haste now maketh me to let passe notable thinges of it. Thei that willinglie hereth soch set " sermons, as I thinke, nedeth not many moe signes for the declaration of theire myndes."

Mont also wrote on the same day a short letter to Paget, in which he states that soldiers were levied in Germany, and daily sent into France; and observes,

" Regia enim res est promittere multa,
" At servare fidem rusticitatis opus."

[1] From a minute in Paget's handwriting, indorsed, " The Counsail to my Lord Poyninges, " xxvi° Maij, 1545."

[2] This letter communicated the intelligence that 8000 Italians, furnished by the Pope, had arrived in France, and, with 20000 other troops, were ordered to lay siege to Boulogne on the 20th of June.

that

that now you will cause all thinges to be so well husbandyd, and every man to look so well to his office and charge, as may be correspondent to the Kinges Majestes opinion conceyved of you; and now to shew your self of such valiantnesse, prudence, vigilancy, and dexterite in all thinges, as the manyfold commendacions, which we have sundry tymes gyven you to His Majeste, may appear to have bene spoken not withoute sum ground, wherby you shall not only serve His Majeste well, and discharge our promesses of you, but get yourself a perpetual renowne in the world, and gyve His Majeste cause to be the more gracious Lord unto you, which we will not fayle to further to our power, as occasion shall serve.

MCLVII. THIRLBY, &c. *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

IT may lyke your good Lordships to be advertised, that, ensuyng the Kinges Majestes most gracious pleasur, signified unto us by your letters, bycause thEmperours Commissioners had byn this last weke with us at Callys, on Monday last in the morning we returned all to Graveling, where aswell that day as also contynually sens that tyme, we have consumed bothe the forenones and also after nones every day in thexamination of suche articles, as have byn delivered of bothe sides. And bycause ther be articles of two sortes exhibited, wherof thone doth conteyn suche maters, as do touche generally the state of all merchauntes, and thother the particuler causes of somme private personnes, we have agreed to commyn every forenone upon those generall articles, and in thafter none upon the speciall; and thus to spend one day in the complaynctes of thone side, and the next day in the complynctes of thother. And for a begynning, because they first desired this diet, we have communed of sundry of their generall articles, which dothe consist upon thies poinctes; that for capitage or hed money is demaunded of all thEmperours subjectes at Dover 4 pence, and asmoche at Gravesende: that thEmperours subjectes being now of late yeres compelled to unlade their merchandise at London in

[1] A despatch from the five Commissioners to Paget, dated at Calais on the 17th, contains nothing material beyond a statement that articles of grievances were reciprocally interchanged, and incloses, "A breve remembrance of suche nue impositions and exactions, as be complained of "by thEmperours Commissioners at this diet," which are of the same nature, but differ materially in detail from those enumerated in the text. They wrote again on the 18th, but gave no important intelligence.

the

the myddes of the ryver, ar forced to hire lighters for the unlading of their goodes, for the which lighters they pay for every ton a certeyn summe of money; which nue order, being, as they have declared, moche prejudiciall unto them, aswell for the hurte or losse of the wares by rayn or tempest, when they be carryed in the said lightars, as also for the delay of tyme and payment of money; they have very ernestly required to have the same taken away: thirdely, that when their merchandises is brought into London, first the master of the ship is bounden to declare what merchandise he bringeth in, and is exacted for the same 6 pence; then the merchaunt must also declare, and he payeth 8 pence; after that, when they have paid thole custome, they be compelled to take a bill or acquittaunce for payment of the same, for the which they be exacted 2 pence; then commeth an officer, which sealeth the said wares, and he must have for the putting to of his seale 2 pence; after all this, their merchauntes may not put their merchaundise to sale, before the sercher have also seen the same, and taken away the seale: fourthly, that their customes and paymentes to the Kinges Majeste be now gretter then they wer 100 yeres past, and that at that tyme their merchauntes payd but 3 pence of the pound for custome and all other charges; for the prove wherof they have required that the bookes of record of England touching those paymentes may be seen, unto the which they do referre themselfes, requiring that thies impositions, as they call them, may be taken away, or at the lest thinges reduced to this indifferency, that they may be used in Englond as our merchauntes be used in Flaunders, &c.

To which their articles we have aunswered: first, touching the capitage or hed money, which they alledge to be payed by thEmperours subjectes at Dover and Gravesende for the redemption of their heddes, the unreasonablenes wherof they did set out, with many wordes, as a thing no where elles used in all Christendom, that a freman comming to an other realme shuld, as it wer, redeme his person; we sayd that ther was no suche imposition nor money required of any of them, for the redemption of their heddes or of their personnes; mary, we sayd, that the Kinges Majeste hath now, as his most noble progenitours have ever had, long above the remembraunce of man, serchers and other ministers at Dover and Gravesende, which do demaund only suche duties of all straungers and others passing that way, as have byn accustomed, and have byn payed this hundred yeres and more, not for the redemption of their heddes, as they have alleged, but for the serche, and suche other duties as have byn alwayes used there, as is aforsaid.

And touching the unlading of the merchaundise in the ryver, we for aunswer

aunswer declared unto them, that forasmoche as certen rightes and customes have byn payed to the Kinges Majeste tyme out of mynde, and long before the fiftie yeres mencioned in the treatie of the yere 1495, aswell by thEmperours subjectes, as by all others, we sayd the Kinges Majeste might justly, without offense of any the treaties of entercourse, use any reasonable wayes or meanes for the levieng of the same rightes and custome, though that way or mean had not byn used in the tyme of the said treatie; and bycause ther dwelleth a great nomber of inhabitauntes, bothe straungers and others, nyer the ryver upon bothe sides of the same, at the which dwelling houses merchandise was many tymes prively discharged, and the Kinges Highnes therby defrauded of his right and due custome, that for the taking away of this frawde, it was ordred that they shuld not discharge their merchandises but by lighters or bootes; which order is generall, for His Highnes own subjectes, aswell as for them and all others.

And as for imposition, we sayd there is none layd upon them; but, when they do discharge their wares and use therein the lighters or service of any others, reason woold they shuld be recompensed for their labors; and therfore, seing no nue imposition is layed upon them or their wares, and this order is generall for the Kinges Majestes own subjectes aswell as for them, no nue advantage therby rysing to His Highnes, but only the meting with their accustomed deceytes, we thought they had in reason no cause of complaynt; and besides, we sayed, they could not declare any parte of the treatie, that forbyddeth to make this order. In the debating of this article moche was sayd to and fro, but finally we could not agree, they alwayes contending that this was a nue charge, and ther olde libertie therby taken away, and they therby many wayes hurte; we of thother side shewing that their libertie of traffique was not touched, that no nue charge was layd upon them, that thordinaunce was only to take away suche frawde and deceyte as had byn used; and, forasmoche as their deceytes was the cause of this order, they had no cause of complaynct; they alwayes sticking at this poinct, and sayeng, "Well, we may then make lawes to mete with frawdes of your "merchantes." We sayed, that so it wer bona fide done, only for that purpose and no nue charge or burden therby layd upon our merchauntes, we thought they might; and yet in this case, being their place of custome so placed as it is at Andwerpe, they can not have that just cause, that the Kinges Majeste had. In this mater we could by no meanes satisfie them.

As for the mater of declaring, sealing, and serching their wares, and the paymentes for the same, we sayed that we wer certeyn that the Kinges Majestes pleasure

pleasure was, they shuld pay no more, nor be otherwise used then the treaties woold, and that for the paymentes of customes of all sortes theyr was a table set up in the Custome house, in the which thinges wer rated: and, touching those small demaundes of money by thofficers, we had writen into England to the customers and other officers, from whens we loked for aunswer dayly; upon the commyng wherof we doubted not to satisfie them therin according to equitie and raison. And bycause they have, aswell now as before, moche pressed that thold recordes may be seen, for the prove, what customes was taken of thold tyme, offring to shewe us their bookes, yf any the lyke case doo arryse; it may please your Lordships to signifie the Kinges most gracious pleasur unto us, what aunswer we shall make unto them therin.[1]

Of the private complaynctes of their syde we have communed first of the mater of Jasper Duchy[2], in the which cause after we had declared unto them that the Kinges Majeste did justly and upon laufull and honorable groundes stay the sayd heringes, and that he, going about to cary the same to His Highnes ennemyes, might, as an ayde of His Majestes ennemies, be stayed by the lawes, and that they had used the lyke fasshion with His Majestes subjectes in the warres betwene Fraunce and them, when the Kinges Majeste was yet in peax; after we had occupied a good space in the reasoning of thies and other poinctes with them, we sayed that thies heringes did not all appertayn to Jasper Duche, but to certeyn Florentynes, which wer no subjectes to thEmperour, and therfore could not be herd for their portions at this diet; and although the Kinges Majeste, of his clemency in respect of the good affection His Highnes beareth to Jasper Duche, woold perchaunce be pleased to se a reasonable recompense made to the said Jasper, yet of thother we doubted; advising them therfore to cause the mater of the said Jasper to be devyded from the causes of thothers, and to give in also a more reasonable accompt; for by their accompt exhibited to us they asked £9000 Flemysshe. They have promised bothe to write to Jasper Duche of the Kinges Majestes goodnes towardes him, and to cause his portion to be secured from thothers, yf it may be possibly. Howbeit they sayed that they wer all thEmperours

[1] The propriety and expediency of producing the books is enforced by a separate holograph letter from Petre to Paget of the same date.

[2] It appears from the Cottonian Collection, Galba, B. X. fo. 283 b., that Jaspar Duchy, or Douche, who was a Florentine, carrying on business with other partners at Antwerp, had freighted ships for France laden with herrings, which were taken by the English, while the Emperor was at peace with both France and England.

subjectes, dwelling and enfraunchised in Andwerpe, and they thought their accomptes could not be severed.

For the mater of the juelles[1] they wer very earnest. We did allwayes sticke upon this ground; ther was a sentence or jugement given, wherunto reason was they should stand, as the Kinges Majestes subjectes do stand to justice in thEmperours dominions, and in every countrey merchauntes and others, contracting or doing any thing, must be ordered by the lawes there. They alleged many thinges, wherfore this jugement shuld be of none importaunce; first, because the partes, against whom it was given, was dead at the tyme of giving of hit, bycause it conteyned manyfest errour in it self, and sondry other thinges. Unto which their sayenges although we awnswered, shewing alwayes that jugementes given in England must not be understanden by their lawes, and yet though they shuld, we reasoned with them, that their considerations did not prove that this jugement ought to be accompted for voyde; all this notwithstanding, they semed all very moche offended with this sentence, and spake largely of hit; in the which speche Chapuis was not tong tyed.

In the mater of Burgos[2] we have sumwhat entred, but being sundry writinges by them exhibited for the prove of that mater, we have not yet perused them, so as in that mater moche hath not yet byn sayd of either syde.

We have also hard their aunswers to sundry of our generall articles of complaynct: and first, touching their late impost of 5 in the hundred, during their warres with Fraunce, when the Kinges Majeste was in peax, for French wares brought into Flaunders, or any merchaundise carried from thens into Fraunce, we shewed them that aswell the restraynct herof, as also thimposition of this 5 in the hundred, was manyfestly against the treatie. They aunswered us only with a glose of their own, that thoughe the treatie was generall, yet the same must be understand that during the warres thEmperour might

---

[1] From the same volume, fo. 283 b. and 287, it appears that Jerome Trickelman, a goldsmith of Antwerp, having an English safe-conduct to convey jewels into England, the officers at Calais seized the goods in their passage, and detained them; that legal proceedings were taken by Trickelman and his representatives in an English Court, and terminated in favour of the seizure.

[2] This matter is detailed in a paper styled "Les extorcions et dommaiges, que les marchans "Espaignolz ont reçeu des Anglois." Galba, B. X. fo. 233. And in fo. 284 it is stated that Jerome de Castro, and three other burgesses of Burgos, had freighted ships to Portugal, which, while taking shelter in an English port, were there detained, till war broke out with France, and then confiscated.

lay

lay that nue impost, and that He might forbyd us to carry any of their wares into Fraunce, though the treatie be, that our merchauntes may carry their wares bought there, whither they will. And, although we shewed them that they might not so glose the treatie, and shewed how this exposition was manifestly against the wordes of the treatie, and against the law also, yet woold not they remove from that they had sayed at the begynning. To our second article, for thimpost of one in the hundred, they sayed that when suche nue impositions or burdens as wer raysed in England wer taken away, that shuld also be abolisshed. To the articles, aswell for the restraynct of suche harneys and munition as is bought in thEmperours countreys, as suche others also as is bought in Italy, and may have no passage thorough their countrees, they aunswered, that the law forbydding the bringing harneys out or thorough their countrees is old, and hath byn ever used, and they said that we had lyke lawes in England forbydding horse lether, and almost all other merchaundise, to be brought out of England, without speciall licence. To certeyn other articles, touching thexcesse in payment of custome and unlawfull serche, they aunswered that they have writen to their customers, from whom they looke for aunswer; as sone as the same shall comme they will make us a full aunswer. As for our speciall articles, they stoode in a long argument with us, that ther ought no complaynctes to be examined here, but only suche as have arrisen about the mater of tharrest, or sens, or nyer about that tyme: but after long reasoning, when we had shewed them, how playnly it was agreed for all other complaynctes, they aunswered that they had writen to the Quene to know, whether they shuld abyde the hering of those matters or not, and that they loked contynually for aunswer from thens, upon the comming of which aunswer they will make a resolute aunswer; and in the meane tyme for certen causes, which have long depended, they offre to write to the places where the same do now depend, that justice be done without delay. As for the mater of M^r^ Forman[1], they say thEmperour hath presently writen to the Kinges Majeste that certeyn of his bookes of rekening may be ther exhibited, which being seen, or (yf none suche be) a certificat being therof made to thEmperour, they say justice shalbe done, and that mater ended without delay.

They have promised to delyver us theyr aunswers in writing, aswell to suche maters, as we have debated allredy, as to others; which yf they do, they shall receyve the lyke of us agayn. And as sone as we shall receyve the

[1] See p. 406.

same, we will send them to the Kinges Majeste, togithers with the residue of our doinges. And in the mean tyme we thought it our duties tadvertise thies begynninges. And thus we pray God have your good Lordships in His most blessed keping. From Graveling, the 28th of May, 1545.

Your good Lordships assured,

(*Signed*) Tho. Westm[?]. Willm Petre.
Edward Carne. S. Vaughan.
T. Chambrelain.

Postscript. After that we had finisshed thies letters, being then redy to mete agayn with thother Commissioners for our conference of this day, it was told us that George Elyottes son, who is lodged in the lodging of me Sir Edward Carne, and with whom and his father all our servauntes have byn yesterday and dayly conversant, is fallen here sicke of the plage; upon knowlege wherof thEmperours Ambassadours mynd to departe this day from hens to Burborough, and we to Callys; prayeng your Lordships to know the Kinges Majestes most gracious pleasure, at what places we shall from hensfurth mete with them. They woold not willingly comme to Callys, bycause the plague is not yet all ceassed ther, and the same is now at Dunkirk, and many other places of theis countrees. ThEmperours Ambassadours sent us word this morning that they have receyved a more ample commission touching the place, bycause we had at our first meting found that fault in ther commission, that it was restrayned to Graveling only.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable, and our very good Lordes and others of the Kinges Majestes most Honorable Privie Counsell.

MCLVIII. Harvel *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

It may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that I wrote to the same the 16 of thinstant. And senith aperid letters from Andrinople of the 4 of May, mentioning that the Turke, nother by land nor water will move this yere, but

[1] Holograph.

had

had dissolved his campe and licensid al his men of warre, and retornith to Constantinople. It is also affermid, that ther shal folow trewis betwen thEmperour and the Turke for 5 yeris, with condicion that thEmperour send an Ambasadour to the Turke by al August, otherwise the trewis shal take none effect.

The Bushop of Rome goith alwais forwardes in fortefying of his townis, wich are kepte with grete garrisons moche respectuously.

Of the Concel at Trent ther is no mention, althowgh sondrye prelates ben ther assemblid, emong whome is the Cardinal Pole, living, as I undirstand, in continual and incredible feare.

Al men are in expectacion to know, what shal folow in the Diet at Urmes; the Protestantes, as it is raportid, shewith themself very coragious and constant, and impatient to live in perpetual suspicion of ther adversaris.

Her is comme the Signor Ludovico de Larmes father, who hath sustaynid in Rome grete trowble and fastidye for his sonnis cawse; and finally the Bushop hath exhortid him, not withowt grete promessis, and also commandid him to comme hether, to remove Ludovico his sonne from Your Magestes service; but both the father and the sonne are so constant to persever in the service of the same, that nothing can change ther mindes, but that they wil at al occasions be redye to spend both lif and gooddes in the honour and service of Your Mageste, as faithfully and devowtely as can be imaginid; and certainly I have and do observe the said Ludovico gretely bent to honour Your Mageste, sparing to no costes to entretayn a good band of men above the captains alowid him by the same. The man desirith undirfully to be occopied in somme place, wher he might make experience of his faithful worke and servitude towardes Your Mageste.

The rest of Your Magestes captains doth wel, serving the same with grete love, fidelite, and devocion; and at al occasions they declare to be in redines to serve the same, when it shalbe Your Magestes pleasure to commande them.

Lately at Vincentia the Venecians Rectours commandid Philippo Pini Your Magestes captaine to depart owt of the Venecians dominion, movid apon certaine suspicions and gelosye of ther State; but, speking with this Signorye, I found it don ayenst ther consent, and wrote straytewise to ther Rectoures in the favour of the said Pini, who is retornid againe to the Venecians landes, who are undowtidly of a very frendly minde towardes the same, as I do percayve by al ther procedinges, but they are dowtles moche subject to the gelosye of ther State, requiring that no assemble of men nor disorder of armis shold

shold be usid by Your Magestes captains for good respectes; in the wich thing I have removid al suspicions, and satisfied the Signorye right wel; and also remaynid wel satisfied of ther frendly favour towardes Your Mageste and al his servantes.

Thus, after the kissing of Your Magestes handes most humbly, God preserve the same in perpetual helth, fortune, and glorye. From Venice, the 31 of May, 1545.[1]

Yo$ M^{tes} most faithful Servant,

(*Signed*) EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most gracious Mageste.

MCLIX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* THIRLBY, &c.[2]

Post scripta.

HAVING yesterday receyved your letters dated at Gravelyns the 28th day of this present, and communicated the same to the Kinges Majeste, we ar commaunded to signifie unto you, that wheras it semyth they ar desyrous to have the recordes for the prove that this moch hath bene payd, so long before the tyme mentioned in the treatye, for custome: forasmoche as it is thought not convenient that the recordes be caried furth of the Realme, His Highnes is pleased the same shalbe shewed here, if they so will, to theyr Ambassadours resident with His Majeste, wherby it shall appere unto them not only that there hath not bene more taken then ought to be, but a gret dele lesse than His Majeste may take lawfully, which is cum to lyght by the serch of this matter, and hath by the ignorance of the custumers bene now

---

[1] Harvel wrote on the same day to Lord Russell, on receiving his letters in favour of Antony Bassan, and his causes in Venice; and mentions a report that the French intended to invade England, probably by Southampton.

Harvel wrote again to the King on the 7th of June that the Emperor's Secretary Girardo has arrived at Venice on an embassy to the Turk, and was to proceed on the 15th, his object being to demand a truce, which was vituperated as being against the estimation and dignity of the Christian Empire, and it being suspected that the Emperor, the French King, and Ferdinand aspired to a triumvirate.

[2] From a minute wholly in Paget's handwriting, indorsed, "Mynute from the Counsaill to the "Comissions at the dyet, ii° Junij." There is also extant a minute of a despatch from the Council to the Commissioners, dated the 29th of May, which was probably the antecedent to this postscript, but not sent off until the arrival of the Commissioners despatch of the 28th. It relates to the fees of the officers of customs.

of

of long tyme omitted. For, wheras the merchantes straungers wer and be stil bownd to pay for theyr custume the 20th part of the value of theyr merchandyse, and so every kynd of merchandyse was at the first tyme rated at such and such a valew, and so after those values theyr 20th part was allotted for the custome; now the same thinges beyng twyse as moche worth, ye, and sum thinges tenne tymes, as they wer, yet pay the custome but after the old rates; wheras beyng bownd to pay the 20th part of the value of theyr gooddes, they shuld pay nowe twyse asmoch or more for the custume, as they did, theyr merchandyse beyng twyse so moche or more worth, as they wer at the begynning; which reason you shall not open to them, bycause we perceyve they gyve youe reason in nothing agayn. As for theyr literage, let them shew wher it is forbydden by any maner of treaty, and yet theyr subgettes be non otherwise used therin, then our own be, and that which they pay is non impost, nother the King nor any his ministres have it, but the hyre of those, which serve them, and if they list to cary it on land in theyr own bootes, no man lettith them; if they will looke to have other mens service for nothing, it is no reason. You must tell them playnly these be but triflyng querelles, not worthy to be spoken of. As for theyr inhibition for caryng out of harnes, &c. which they say is lawfull for them to do by old lawes, we ar sure that though ther be such a law, yet the Prynce, by his treatys, hath bownd hymself to the contrary, and dispensed with his lawes, if at the leest they do take them for treatyes, and will stand to the woordes of them, as they will when it servith theyer purpose, and otherwise do flye to the meanynges and understandinges, wherin you must be mete with them. If they will here of no matters, but such as be brought in variance sithens tharrest or theraboutes, why bryng they then the matter of the Spanyardes of Rowen in question, which is past two yeres and a half, and the matter of the jewelles? And if in the matter of Jasper Douches heringes the Florentynes be now admittible by them for thEmperours subjectes, bycause they dwel in thEmperours cuntrey, and be theyr privileged; pray them likewise to turne the cace, and to let the Spanyardes dwelling in Fraunce, and beyng ther privileged, to be taken for the French Kinges subjectes; for eles it is to apparent they will have al thing after theyr lust; and moche the rather, for that they woold goo about to reverse our judgementes, and take uppon them as it wer a superiorite for the ordering of our lawes here. They looke for motes in our eyes, and have beames in theyr own. It was convenaunted that all thinges arrested sithens the 20th of June should be delyvered, but yet all our merchantes and theyr gooddes be still under arrest in Spayn, which standith nothing with that which was convented with me, the Secretary. And therfor youe must pray them to write

write that other ordre may be gyven, or eles they do His Majestes subgettes wrong, and otherwise than may stand with thEmperours honour. We must here gyve place to every varlettes sute, and leave all thinges undone to dispeche them, or eles they will crye out they have no justice, and yet they kepe allmost nothing of that which was convenanted for theyr part towardes us.

As for the place, His Majeste is pleased you shall, if you think so good, in sted of Graveling, go to Burborow, if you may be there sure, and lykewise go and cum without dawnger of the Frenchmen, wherin you must take regard. You shall further understand, that the Kinges Majeste is advertised that diverse fishermen of Blancbarow, Haist, and Wyndown, have promised to serve the Frenchmen against the Kinges Majeste, and have taken uppon them to be theyr pilotes, in cases of stormes by reason of westerley wyndes, into theyr portes in Flaunders, and to go furth to mete them in theyr fisher botes, having agreed, in cace any our shippes mete, they to say they here of a Spanish flete cummyng, and therfor go furth to mete the same, as they be wont to do. His Highnes requirith them to advertise the Quene therof, and to pray Her to gyve ordre, that non such be suffred to goo abrode for such purposes; for, and they do, His Majeste, thinkyng they do otherwyse then his good brother thEmperour woold they shuld, and will therfor cause them to be taken by his shippes on the see; which His Majeste doubtith not, but the Quene, being enformed, will, to thentent no such occasion be gyven, provide for at home accordingly.

MCLX. WOTTON *to* PAGET.

SYR, my duetye remembrid. Al the worlde heere thought that the Cardynall Farnese wolde have taryed heere yet a good whyle; but Thoursdaye laste, yn the moreninge, everye bodye wonderid to heere that he was departid the night before, al though it thunderid al moste all the nighte. He went yn poste yn a serving mannes apparel, waytinge upon Madrutze the Cardynall of Trentes brother, and wer but fowre horses yn all. Menne wonderid not that he departid so secretelye, for there yn everye bodye commendid his witte for the danger that he might have ben yn of the Protestantes, going yn journeys, but that he had so soone spedde his maters that he cam for; the which, as was thought, wolde have requyrid a lenger tracte of tyme.

ThEmperour

ThEmperour hath so muche a do heere that He hath ben thryse all redye a hunting, and one tyme taryed owte Thursdaye, Frydaye, and Satyrdaye night cam hither agayne, at what tyme it was thought that He shuld have mette with the Paltzgrave, for He huntidde and laye in his cowntrey; but I can nott perceyve that they have mette yn deede. The said Paltzgrave hathe commandid his subjectes to provyde theym selfes of harnesse and weapons, for what yntent I know not yet certeynlye. Summe saye, that ther is contencion betwixte him and the Duke of Wirtenberghe; but other saye that they ar not onelye agreede, but also have made a new leage to gyther. The sayeng is that the King of Romains departith shortelye hence. The yonge Prynce of Piedmont, the Duke of Savoyes sonne, is lookid for heere verye shortelye, who commith to thanke thEmperour for that He hathe so well remembryd his father and him.

The Marquyse del Guasto is fallen syke agayne, and therfor not lookid for so soone as was thought.

The Conte de Mantzfeld and Monsieur de Lyre gather a certeyn nombre of horsemenne for thEmperour aboute Luxenburghe, but it is unknowne for what pourpose; but seing that they two ar now the Governours of that cowntrey (the Seeneschal of Hainault being revokid from that roome) it may be for the defence or garysons of the said cowntrey. ThAmbassadeur of Ferrara shewid me that in communication with Menaiges, the Frenche Ambassadour, whome Morette lefte be hinde, the said Menaige said that it wer well that there wer a good peace betwixte us and France, and wisshidde that thEmperour wolde earnestlye employe Him selfe theryn; but thAmbassadour of Ferrara said he wolde heere no more of that he had shewid me; the which wordes, yf they wer spoken by him yn deede, confirme muche thopinion, of the which I suppose you and I ar bothe yn, that thEmperour desyrith, nor labourith, not so earnestlye the reconciliation of us with France, as He dothe to be at summe poynte with the Turke.

Morette is fallen syke of a tercian, and retournith not hither; I suppose that his postinge shakidde his whyte bearde to muche. I heere yet nothing yn the worlde from my servant, whome I sent to Peter of Geldres. And thus Jesu preserve you longe in healthe and prosperite. Written at Wormes, the thirde of June, 1545.

Yours to commande,

(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Right Honorable Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes two Pryncipall Secretaryes.

MCLXI. BUCLER *and* MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your Majestie to badvertised, that accordinglie to our last letters, dated from hens the 25th of Maye by Nicholas Your Majesties servaunt, [1] *thAmbassadours of the Protestantes* wrote immediatlie to theire maisters of our conference with theim, and thei looke as soone as may be for answerr, which as soone as it cummeth to us, we shall dilligently send it to Your Majestie.

Cardinall Phernesius departed from hens the 28th of May, disguised in a private gentlemans garmentes, for feare of the Duke of Wirtyngburg.

The Duke of Gemini Pontes[2] (that maried the Landgraves doughter in Marche last past) is cum to the Protestantes.

Ferdinando woll departe from hens to Vienna, as now the brute is, within thiese 3 weekes.

In matiers of the Diet nothing chaunged sithens our last letters to Your Majestie.

[1] *ThEmperour protracteth the time* in handling the saide matiers here, untill He here newes [1] *from the Bishop of Rome uppon tharrival of Phernesius, and also from his men sent to the Turk.*

Other occurrentes at this present none that we know. God save Your Majeste. From Wormbs, the 4th of June.

Your Majesties moste humble
and bounden servantes,
(*Signed*) WATER BUCLER.
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

---

[1] In cypher.

[2] Wolfgang, Duke of Deux Ponts or Zweybruck, married Anne the eldest daughter of Philip the Magnanimous, Landgrave of Hesse.

MCLXII. PAGET *to* BUCLER *and* MONT.[1]

AFTER my right harty commendacions. The Kinges Majeste hath receyved your letters, and lykewise sene your pryvate letters addressed to me; and perceyving by your letter, M^r^ Mownt, that theyr be dyverse the Kinges Majestes freendes, which be sory of this warre betwene His Majeste and the French King, wishing that theyr might be sum honorable ende set betwene Them by the mediation of sum, which be to Hym more perfaiter frendes then those that brought Hym in to the warre, hath willed me to signifie unto you, to be told agayn by you, when and where occasion shall requyre, that His Majeste never abhorred peax, but hath bene contented to gyve eare to reasonable condicions at all tymes, lykeas M^r^ Wootton can declare unto youe, who can shew you such articles, as was brought in communication had at the tyme His Majeste was beyond the see; and that if any of those, which be his very frendes there, se any meane how honorable peax may be had, uppon knowledge gyven over hither, therupon His Majeste will make such answer as shal stand with honour and reason; desyring moch to have thanswer of that was lately addressed unto you; for that the delay of the matter doth hynder bothe his and theyr affayres, with whom His Majeste hath to do there. For expedition wherof His Majeste desyreth you to use asmoch diligence as can be.

MCLXIII. THIRLBY *and* PETRE *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASETH it Your Majeste to be advertised. According to your most gracious pleasure signified unto us by letters from my Lordes of Your Majestes most Honorable Counsell, we have declared unto the Commissioners here, that notwithstanding thagrement made at Bruxelles for the discharge of all thinges arrested sens the 20^th^ of June last, Your Majestes subjectes goodes wer yet still deteyned under arrest in Spayn; which thing as Your Majeste thought to

[1] From a minute in Paget's handwriting, indorsed, "Mynute M^r^ Secretary M^r^ Paget to "M^r^ Buckler and M^r^ Mount, x° Junij, 1545."

be a very straunge dealing, so Your Highnes pleasure was we shuld declare the same unto them, to thintent they might write for somme other order to be given herin. After this we shewed them also of the case of the fysshermen of Blankbarowe, Haist, and Wyndorone.

To tharrest of Your Majestes subjectes goodes in Spayn, they aunswered as though the thing wer very straunge unto them, and that yf it wer so, it was not well; for the discharge wherof they woold furthwith write bothe to thEmperour, and also to the Regent. And touching the fisshermen they said they woold not only write to the Quene, but also speke with Monsr de Rieux for the remedy therof, and that they doubted not, but suche order shuld be taken, as no fysshermen, either of any of those townes or of any others of those parties, shuld attempt to do any suche thing, or by any other wayes ayde the Frenchmen against Your Majeste.

Yesterday about 7 of the clocke at night, as we wer in conference to gither with thEmperours Commissioners, certen letters wer ther delivered to Chapuis, which (as he after shewed us two) came from thEmperour and Grandvela, and wer dated the third of this instant. The said Chapuis, as we wer departing towardes our lodging, desired to speke with us twoo a parte; and, begynning first to tell us of his said letters, we asked him how thEmperour did; he said, "very well, and perfitely recovered." We asked him what tydinges he had of his return to thies parties; he sayd none certeyn, but he thought that He woold be here shortely. "And," sayd he, "bycause I know "you be bothe of the Kinges Majestes Privie Counsell, I shall declare unto "you theffect of my letters, which do conteyn an aunswer to other letters "which I sent to thEmperour after my commyng from England, wherin I "declared the good and hartie woordes the Kinges Majeste had of thEmpe-"rour at my commyng thens. And surely," quod he, "woold to God I wer "in person with thEmperour, that I might fully declare to Himself, how "moche He is indede bound to the Kinges Majeste, which I shall not fayle "to declare more playnly, then I will open at this tyme. But," sayd he, "to "theffecte of my letters; thEmperour writeth, that He is very glad to here of "the good helth of the Kinges Majeste and the Quenes Grace, and wissheth "long continuaunce of good helth to Them bothe, and writeth that He is most "glad to here of the continuaunce of that good affection in the Kinges "Majeste, which of thEmperours parte (as He writeth) shall never fayle. "And, because He hereth that the French King doth now prepare great "nombers of men, thEmperour hath writen to his Ambassadour in England "to devise upon somme good conditions of a peax, yf it may be, or at the

"lest

" lest of a good trues; and thEmperour hath writen to me also," said Chapuis, " to write to the said Ambassadour therin, and to devise for the same purpose " also my self, wherin I will most gladly be a minister, yf I may do any " good." We hard him to thende, and aunswered litle agayn, saving that we sayd that we wer very glad to here of the Emperours good recovery, and that Your Majeste had alwayes byn well pleased to give eare to any honorable conditions of peax: and for his good affection we sayd we knew Your Majeste thought no lesse assuredly of him; and gave him suche good woordes as we could, sayeng we woold advertise Your Majeste of his good inclination. And this we departed. The premisses we thought our most bounden duties to signifie to Your Majestie, to be considered as to Your most high wisdome shall seme convenient, for whose preservation we do and shall dayly pray to Almighty God. From Burborough, the 11th of June, 1545.

Your Majestes most humble and
obedient subjectes and servauntes,

(*Signed*) THO. WESTM̃. WILLM̃ PETRE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majeste.

MCLXIV. WOTTON *to* PAGET.[1]

SYR, my duetye remembridde. The voyce goithe now yn the Courte heere, that thEmperour departithe hence shortelye, and, as it is moste commenlye thoughte, retournithe ynto Brabant, and that a Diette shal be apoyntidde at Reghensburgh or Norenbergh yn September nexte; what He shulde do now agayne so soone yn Flanders, I can not woll conjecture, *unlesse it be to be nere at hande to see how the worlde shal go betwixt us and them. The fyfthe of this monith one namid Thalassius, who heeretofore hath servid Maister Hawkins*[2], *and afterward the late Bisshop of Herford Doctor Fox, and sith that my Lord of Cantorbery, and as I take it Master Wyat to, spake with*

---

[1] Holograph. The passages printed in Italics are in cypher in the original.

[2] See Vol. VII. pp. 386–535.

thAbbot

thAbbot of Basse Fontaines[1], *who is in commission heere with Monsieur de Grignan, as the saide Thalassius sayth, and the sayd Abbot shewydde him, that* the French navye of 65 ships and galeis, as he sayde, is all redye yn the Occean sea, wherof letters came to theyr Embassadours a daye or 2 before, and that the Frenche King withowte doubte will shortelye besiege Boleyn by londe and by sea, with a greate powre (as he sayde) of 80 thowsend menne, entending never to departe thence, tyll He have it agayne, yea, and more to, yf He can: and that where as the last yere the Frenche King had muche a doo to gette enye money of his subjectes against thEmperour, now against us, theyr auncyent freendes, they ar content to gyve all that they have, *and that, unlesse the Kinges Majeste take good heedes, thEmperour will take parte with the French King, for He may not abyde that we shuld have Boulleyn. The sayd Abbot tolde him also, that thEmperour shewid him and his college that self daye, that He wold induce the Protestantes to agree to the Cownsell as much as He cowde, but that He wolde attempte nothing by force agayne theim. The sayde Thalassius tellith me also that he is advertisid from Metz, that* there ar gone a greate nombre of Germains ynto France by dyvers wayes, and shall meete at Mesieres, and passe theyr musters there to the nombre of 16 thowsend as he heerith, wherof though parte be true, yet the nombre seemithe to greate. *This Thalassius, that tolde me thys, is one of the Commissioners for the towne of Metz, where he now dwellith, and seemith to beare goode affection to the Kinges Majeste and our nacion, as he that was ones in greate hope to have had a pencyon of the Kinges Majeste, if my Lor of Essex had contynuid any whyle lenger in authorite.* ThEmperour had gyven a certayne Abbye, being, as He pretendeth, withyn his cowntrey of Luxemburgh, but the Bisshoppe of Tryer, pretendinge that the Abbye is of his gifte and yn his cowntrey, hath thrustidde tother owte, wherof thEmperour hath complaynidde yn the Diette, not to thintent to have justice ministridde there, but sayeng that He maye not nor will not suffer it no lenger; so that the sayde Bisshoppe is not unlyke to receyve summe displeasur at his handes, *unlesse the pretence of this be a coulour for Him to gather menne for sum other pourpose.*

The Conte Palatyn came hither the 9th of this present.[2]

---

[1] John Henhequin.

[2] Bucler, in a letter of the same date, says, "The 9th of this present, at afternone, the "Palsgrave arrived here; the morrow after he spake with thEmperour."

ThEmbassadour

ThEmbassadour of Genua shewith me that the 14th or 15th of the laste, 20 shippes and 13 galeis with two thowsend souldiours Italyens departidde from the coste of Marseilles to compasse Spayne and to come ynto Normandye, to joyne with the rest of the Frenche Kinges navye; and that shortelye after by tempeste the shippes wer dryven ynto Majorke, but the galeis went not so farre, but saufidde theym selfes yn Palamosa; one of the greate shippes neverthelesse perisshedde, and an other went backe agayne, not lyke to overtake or to joyne agayne with the reste; so that yf this be true the sayd navye can not be so farre fourthe, as the Frenche menne make it.

The Conte Palatyn was yesterdaye abowte 2 howres with thEmperour. The Secretarye Baue and Granveles Secretarye tolde a servant of myne, that for all the speaking of thEmperours departure hence so soone, they know no suche thinge; and so I perceyve that the Kinge of Romains hathe made answer to thEmbassadour of Venyse, by hym, that it is not yet concludidde when thEmperour shall departe. Summe, that have muche knowledge of thinges heere, suppose that the Cardynall Farnese will retourne hither agayn shortelye.

ThEmbassadour of Venyse saithe that the Turke hathe dismissed his armye.

I longe muche to heere sumwhat from my servant Henrye Kinge, whome I sent to Peter of Geldres.[1] Thus Jesu preserve yow longe yn helthe and prosperite. Written at Wormes, the 11th of June, 1545.

Yors to cõmande,

Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes two Pryncipall Secretaryes.

MCLXV. Poynings *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith it Your most Excellent Majestie to be advertised, that this mornyng abowte 7 of the clocke there came hither from Mounstrell thre Ytalians, which have declared unto me that yesterday abowte 12 of the clocke the Frenchemen

[1] See p. 412.

departed

departed with their olde bandes towardes Tirwin for the revictualing of Arde, and to morowe in the mornyng, they be determyned to put in their victuales, which I have already signifide to my Lorde Grey.

And this present daye also abowte 12 of the clocke there came hither 20^{ti} Albonoys horsemen, under the conduct of a gentleman Albonoys named John Bowa, nere kinsman to Marcus Theodour, who is now Capitaigne Generall of all the light horsemen in thabsence of Mouns^{r} de Brusake: this said gentleman was taken prisoner at the last skremyshe that Sir Rafe Ellerker was at, before this towne, wherof I wrote unto Your Majestie in my formour letters, at which tyme he offerde to serve Your Majestie, declaring unto me that, in cace he myght be receyvid, he wolde bring 40 or 50 of his country men to serve Your Highnes. I have also examyned thothers severally, which came hither before, and can not perceyve but that they intende to serve Your Majestie as apperteynithe. Most humbly beseiching the same, that I maye knowe Your most gracious pleasure, whether I shall receyve soche of them as do comme here after from tyme to tyme, and also whether they shall remayne here, or be sent over unto Your Highnes. This said gentleman declarethe unto me that as yet thenymeis have assembled no great power in theis frounteirs, more then tholde bande, saving a fewe Parisians and Picardes. The Frenche men do make (as he saithe) in their wordes great campes, but hitherto he hathe sene no apparance thereof; and saythe furder that they intende, after they have revictualde Arde, to encampe abowte Davourn[1] or Samour, untill there comme unto them a greater force, which they loke for shortely; so that their holl nomber woll amownte, as he thinkethe, to 14 or 15000 men of war; which being assembled, are determyned to encampe on thother side the water, and to make a fortresse on the side of the hill next to the haven to bete the shipps. Wherfore I shall, according to my most bounden dewtie, put all thinges in soche a readynes, as I trust they shall take none advauntage of any of Your Majestes peices here.

The Frenche King also intendithe to go to Hable Neife to se the enbarking of his armye, which He saithe shall lande in Englande in an haven where there is a towne upon the haven side, which is fortifide towardes the see, and but weake towardes the lande. Wherfore they be determyned to sett their men on lande in some parte of the said haven, and to assayle the towne upon the lande side. The Vice Admyrall of Fraunce (as he saithe) hath taken upon him this enterprice, and at the same tyme that this armye shall lande in

---

[1] Daverne (or Dévre) was on the next day ransacked and burnt by Sir Ralph Ellerkar and Sir Hugh Poulet.

Englande,

Englande, the Skottes be appointed to attempt the invading of Your Highnes Realme on their side.[1]

And wheras of late I receivid advertisementes, bothe from my Lorde Cobham and Sir John Wallopp, that the Dolphin was already comme to Mounstrell[2], sinse that tyme my trumpetour hathe bene there, and coulde here nothing of him, nether do eny of those, that came hither this daye, declare that he shuld be there, but that he shall go with the Frenche King into Normandy to se tharmy enbarked. And thus I beseche Almighty God to preserve Your most Royall Majeste in long and prosperous healthe. From Your Highnes towne of Boulloigne, the 15th of June, 1545.

Your Majestes most humble and
obedyent subject and servaunte,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) THOMAS PONYNG[E].

To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

---

[1] See Vol. V. p. 459, note.

Poynings in a letter of the 22d gives the report of a spy, containing the following passages on this subject:

"The Frenche King was upon Sundaye the 14th of this present monethe of June, at a place in "Normandye called Legiere, besides Roan towardes Newe Haven, and with Him the Quene. "Thintent of his being there is to se the setting forthe of his shipps and armye to the se."

After detailing the number, the size, and the stations of the French ships, he proceeds:

"The saying is, that betwixt Gravelin and Callice they woll sett on lande 10 or 12 thousand "men, for to mete 15 or 16 thousand that shall marche towardes them from Arde and Breamys, "where they intende to campe, and with them they have meny bridges to accomplishe their "enterprices.

"Item, this said espiall came in companye with a gentleman of the Frenche Kinges from Newe "Haven to Deipe, and from thense to Ewe, and so to Crottoye, where he deliverd letters to the "capytains from the Frenche King to staye 2000 peices of wyne there to serve tharmye. And "the same gentleman required this bringer to accompany him to Mounstrell, who so did; and he "shewyd him of this enterpryce, saying that the Frenche King his master had made a vowe to "wynne asmoche as thEnglishemen had on this side the se, or elles He wold give battayle.

"Item, he saythe that capitaine Lorge departed out of Brest haven thre wekes past and more "with the nombre of 52 great shipps of warre, accompanied with 2500 fotemen, and 400 horsis "for to go into Skotlande. And the said shipps to retourne after they had landed their men, "towardes the great flote.

"Item, the Frenche King hathe made proclamation thorowe his realme, that the bande and "rere bande be in a readynes with their gendarmery at Mounstrell by the 25th of this monthe, "upon payn of confixing landes bodyes and goodes."

[2] These reports were communicated to the Privy Council in a letter from the Council of Boulogne of the preceding day.

MCLXVI. PAGET *to* PETRE.[1]

M^r^ PETER, with my most harty commendations, and the lyke to my very good Lord of Westminster. These shalbe to signifie unto you that we have receyved here your sundry letters, and last those with thanswers in wryting of both sydes, which the Kinges Majeste hathe sene; and, as He lykyth well your procedinges, thynkyng the same to consist uppon honesty and reason, so He notith a certain wilfulnes in the tother part, disposed to I wot not what, and so His Majeste takith it. As for the matter of Burgus, we think shalbe ended, when the eyes in Chapuys handes shalbe put out, during the which youe may be assured to have hym as wilful a man and as glorious, as ever you had to do with all. And surely, for my part, I never tooke hym for a wise man, but for one that used to speke cum summa licentia, what soever cam in buckam, without respect of honesty or trowth, so it might serve his turne; and of that facion it is a small maystry to be a wise man. In dede he is a gret practiser, with which honest terme we cover untrew tales, tellyng, lying, dissimulyng, and flateryng, as we thynk he did now of late blere your eyes, with a forged devise that his letters from the Emperour conteyned charge for hym to devise uppon condicions for a peax, and that the lyke was addressed to thAmbassadour here, who sayth as moche to us in that matter as we thynke Chapuys hath sythens sayd to you; and yet, to prove hym furthe, it shalbe well done, in my fantazy, that you say to hym that the Kinges Majeste, beyng advertised from you of thEmperours frendly remembrance of Hym, takyth the same verye thankfully and kyndly; not doubting but to fynd as moche frendship at his hand, wheder the warre or peace contynew, as theyr long contynewed frendship, confyrmed by sundry meanes, and bownd in one knot diverse tymes by convenantes of treaty, doth requyre; and that, if there myght be an honorable peax had, His Majeste did never refuse to harken to it; and advertysing Hym also that, if the warre contynew, his enemye shall fynd, by the grace of God, his handes full; and that you thynk, if thAmbassadour here have any charge to speke of matters of peax (as you doubt, bycause you here from one, to whom you wrote in that matter, that no soche thing is moved here), he shall not fynd wylfulnes but men of reason. But this matter must be handeled with hym sleytly, if

[1] Holograph.

you

you enter it; and as you have lerned there to chyde and scold manerly, so must you also lerne, if you will deale with hym, lerne to lye falsely, but yet artificially, that you be not perceyved, or at the leest so unshamefastly, that, though you be perceyved, yet he to whom you tell the lye shall not dare, for shame, reproche you of it, for feare of fallyng out with hym. In dede, as you write, sum Spanyardes have bene with us to complayn of theyr wronges susteyned of Wyndham and others, who denyeth theyr accusation, and desyre the matter may be tryed. The Spanyard, strait after theyr old facion, as you know, woold have us (as though we had no thing eles to thynk or talke uppon) to here and determyne theyr matters. We committ them to ordinary justice, with offer of our letters, commyn or privat, to the justices for expedition. They say they have not to do with thAdmyralty, and that they will complayn to thEmperour, and thAmbassadour hath sayd he must write so to thEmperour. We have answerd that we know thEmperour a Prynce of honour and experience, and one that will way other Princes causes by his own, and that we ar sure He woold not that we serve Grandvele, Mons^{r} dArras, Mons^{r} Naves, or others to whom He hath appoynted the special care of his matters of estate, shuld, and specially in such a tyme of trouble and busynes as we be in now, gyve attendaunce to the decision of pryvate sutes; which answer made to the Spanyardes, you may do well to repete there, if the occasion requyre. We offre to commaund to write that justice be ministred indifferently, with expedition; if they shall thinke the ordinary justices do wrong, uppon information therof and due prove it shalbe amended. All our merchauntes that haunt Spayn have bene here, and require letters of reprisal uppon all the Spanyardes and theyr gooddes, lykeas the Prynce of Spayne hath gyven against them all in Spayne, for one fact done by one man. If, when one subject of any the two Prynces shall do amisse, all the gooddes and persones of the subjectes of the same Prynce shalbe put under arrest, it is durum; we have not done it yet, but only have desyred that our merchantes and gooddes there myght be realesed; wherin thAmbassadour here promised to write 7 weke ago, and Mons^{r} Chapuys (how strange so ever he makyth the thing now) was moved therof, before his departing, by me, the day of his leave takyng; but yet nothing is done: requyring to know of them what they woold do in a lyke cace.

Asfor Jasper Douches matter the King thinkyth he shuld furst make a reasonable demande, and then he shall have a reasonable offre. I thynk His Majeste wilbe pleased, and all the Counsail thinkyth it reasonable, that he have in the hole for every last of his herynges £8.

Asfor the saveconduit for goyng into France, we se not whye we have nede of any. We have sent from hens, autentically, depositions of honest persones, which if it wer theyr cace you must beleve. I pray you let them do the same in ours, if they list to go to Fraunce for further tryales at theyr libertye. But this I dare say to you, of my conscience before God, if I wer now a dying, that I wrote to youe the trowth of this matter in my last letter, how soever now they shalbe able to canvase the thing with the Frenchmen, theyr frendes, our foes, for theyr sake.

I pray youe to se these letters herwith conveyed to M^r^ Vaughan to Andwerpe with diligence in post.

My Lord Chauncelour and I both have spoken with M^r^ North in your matter[1], who hathe takyn uppon him assuredly to salve the matter well inowgh.

Newes we have non other then I wrote to you before, saving that we have prepared thre gret armyes on this syde Trente, for the landing of thenemyes, wherof my Lord of Norfolk is Lietenaunt uppon Essex sydes and that wayes, my Lord of Suffolk on Kent side, and my Lord Privy Seal Westwarde, besydes my Lorde of Hertford in the North; assuryng you ther is in every army able men at the least 30000, and my Lord of Suffolk may fortune to passe the sees with 25000 Englishmen and 3000 lyght horses, besides sum horses out of Almayn; and thoug the French shall have more herafter, yet we trust to marche with our old policyes of England, and sum new, against the French horsemen, and also we trust to passe over, maugre our enemyes uppon the se, and to transport without Flemysh hoyes; and this brag you may, as it wer soberly, throw out to the Commissioners; mary, you may make the nombre gretter, if you list. My Lord Admyral is on the see, God send hym good spede, with 12000 men in dede, and shall not fyght but with advantaige, having otherwise refuge to our portes, and shortly he shall have a renforce of 4000 fresh men. Fare you most hartely wel, with commendations from my wiefe to you, and to my Lord of Westminster, and myne to M^r^ Kerne, and my Lady, and to M^r^ Chamberleyn. From Grenewich, the 16^th^ of June, 1545.

Yo[u] most assured loving frende,

WILL̃M PAGET.

The King goyth to Portesmowth.

---

[1] A private matter in the Court of Augmentations.

MCLXVII. Bucler *and* Mont *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Majeste to badvertised, that we doe here contynuallie sollicitate [1] *thAmbassadours of the Protestantes to have answer of their* maisters with all diligence that we can. *They* wish that thei had it in a redines, saing that as soone as it cummeth to theire handes *we shal have it* immediatlie, and then *we wil give advertisment to Your Majestie* accordinglie.

All thinges here in the Dyet remaine, as thei did at our last letters.

The Duke of Loraine is ded.

Yesterdaie thEmperour rode furth a hunting, and cummeth home againe this night, or to morrow. Sithens his cumming hither, He hath used soch passtime, and semeth to be verie quiet and merrie at all times. Manie be in fere of Him, but He is far from all causies of feares here of any man, as long as *the Turk* is absent, *and the French King and He be frendes.*

Here is a saing *that Cardinal Phernesius returneth hether* againe, and for that respect it is thought that all thinges here arr kept in staie and suspence. The Palsgrave remaineth here as yet. ThEmperours removing from hens is uncerteigne. Other occurrentes we know none. God save Your Majeste. From Wormbs, the 17th of June.

Your Majesties moste
humble and bounden servauntes,
(*Signed*) Water Bucler.
Christophorus Mont.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MCLXVIII. Thirlby *and* Petre *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleaseth it Your Royall Majeste to be advertised. This day after dynner Chapuis came to our lodging, and entring first with an excuse for that he had not hitherto visited us in our lodginges, he axed us, what we hard of the French men; we aunswered that we hard more a great deale then we beleved,

[1] The passages which are in cypher in the original are printed in Italics.

of

of their bragges and talkes. "Yesterday," sayd he, "Monsr de Rieux, being at "my lodging, told me that they be in no suche redynes nor nombers as is "talked of; for a servaunt of his, who had very lately seen them, made "reaporte that the Parisiens, who wer named to be 6 or 8 thousand, wer not in "dede 1500;" and here he talked a good space of the light attemptates of the Frenchmen many tymes, not only in many voyages in the warres against thEmperour, but also in their journey this last winter at Bulloyn and Guysnes, at the which they wan nothing but shame and rebuke; and lykewise he sayd he thought ever a great foly in the bringing of thies galleys from Marcelles, which, as he sayd, could not endure thies seas past the myddes of August, and against the next yere shal be hable to do litle services; for although the vesselles may perchaunse be saved, yet the slaves and rowars of the same, being for the more parte Moores, Sicilians, and Spayniardes, wold dye this winter, yf they wer kept in prison, and, being at libertie, wold steale away. After he had discoursed a while after this sorte, we told him that, although it was now almost two monethes sens our comming from England, yet we had hard that Your Majeste hath prepared so for them, as we trusted they woold by thend of this somer not talke so moche of their invasion of England, as of the defence of their own countrees; and though all their galeys and ships camme, yet we trusted they wold give Your Majestie leave to continue the possession of your own stremes. "Invade England," quod he, "how shall it be possible, for "besides the difficultie of landing, being now so many fortifications made, yf He "will land, He must have both a great armey to kepe the land, and an other "also to kepe his shippes; and where shall he have them, or how shall He bring "them all to the sees? and where be victualles?" We sayed he had wisely considered the thinges, and he knewe well inough the bragges of French men have ever byn as great as their dedes; wherat he laughed, and left of this talke; and then began to wisshe that the maters of this diet wer well compounded, and all occasions taken away, that might in any wise empeche this amitie betwene Your Majeste and thEmperour, and sayed that there were thre thinges that he wold be glad of; the first, to be out of the ill ayer of this town; the second, to be eased of the diett, not only his own at home, but this also that was commen to us and him; the third to se all thinges well and thoroughly quieted. And here he began to shew us that this day he had receyved letters from Grandvela, in the which he wrate meryly unto him, that he woold still call him Ambassadour, unto all thinges touching England wer well finisshed, the cure wherof for a great parte he wold lay on his necke, and unlade himself. And here he began agayn to touche how desirous he was to have

have all occasions taken away, that might brede any unkindnes betwene Your Majeste and thEmperour; and though (as he sayd) he had spoken somme thing quickly in those two matiers of Burgos and the juelles, which thing he did, for that he knew the justice of the same, and in suche cases must speke, orelles his tongue must be taken out, yet he sayd he woold wisshe nothing shuld comme out of our house of consultation, but pleasaunt, and the residue shuld begyn and die there; which he touched ones or twyes, meaning (as we tooke him) that he woold not have us write any parte therof into England. And, although Your Majeste was ones offended with him, and gave him suche woordes, as (he thinketh) none Ambassadour had thies hundred yeres, yet, he sayd, he knew Your Majestes great goodnes and clemency well inough, and that was sayd at that tyme, he did not now take at harte, for that Your Majeste did use him most beningly at his comming thens, and that no man was more obliged to do Your Majeste service, then he, for the great benefites he had receyved at Your Majestes handes, and remembred to us again those letters which he had lately receyved from thEmperour touching the devising for somme meane for a peax or a truex. To this we sayd that we neither wold occupie any tyme to declare Your Majestes godly disposition and clemencye, for that we doubted not but the same was knowen to him well inough, nor yet spend many wordes to persuade him, that Your Majeste had conceyved of long tyme a good opinion of his good devotion towardes Your Highnes. As for those woordes, lyke as we knew not what they wer, so we knew Your Majeste to be of that princely courage, that You, especially where You bare good affection, woold playnly open your most gracious pleasur; wherof (we sayd) he was to wise to conceyve any suspicion, that Your Majestes good affection towardes him shuld be in any pece diminisshed, wherof himself had declared a manifest prove, for that Your Majeste gave him so good woordes at his comming away. And, bycause he touched agayn that self same discourse, which he had before opened unto us, and we signified unto Your Majeste by our letters of the 11th of this present, we tooke occasion to tell him, that we had writen over in to England, privately to one of Your Majestes Counsell, of his good affection, and prayed him, yf thAmbassadour there did make any overtures therof, or do any thing that way, as we gathered by his talke he wold, that we might know somme pece therof, and yet we here nothing, wherby we gather that thEmbassadour hath done nothing in hit. At this thing he semed to mervell, sayeng that thEmperour wrote to him that He wold write to thAmbassadour in England for that purpose. And whether the letters wer sent by the Regent away, and by that meanes the longer in comming, or whether thEmperour hath forgotten to send the same

or

or not, he can not tell; "but," sayd he, "to return wher we wer, for the taking "away of all occasions, wer it not good to have all thinges cleared asmoche "as may be?" We sayd we thought nothing better, then to have all thinges well cleared. "Then," sayd he, "I will speke but one thing, which even now "came into my hed, and it is but of myn owne hed: yf the Frenche men or "Scottes do invade England, and theruppon the Kinges Majeste will aske "suche ayde as the treatie maketh mention of, which as yet His Highnes "hath not asked, although He willed me and my fellow tadmonisshe thEmpe- "rour therof, yf the Kinges Majeste do requyre this ayde, I woold wisshe," sayd he, "that it wer given quickely, for benificium bis dat qui cito dat; but "yet, yf the French King, hering that thEmperour woold give this ayde, shuld "send to aske Him wherfore He did so, seing ther is peax betwene Them two, "what might thEmperour aunswer?" "That question" (sayd we) "wer "sone awnswered; the former convenaunt, which was made with Your Majeste, "and could not be taken away by any other treatie, byndeth so." "Nay," sayd he, "the French men may say agayn, that though that treatie wer "reserved in dede in the agrement with Fraunce, yet that reservation was, so "that the Kinges Majeste of England wold be a partie to the same treatie "and assent therunto; but, seing He hath and doth refuse so to do, this "reservation ought to be of none effecte." "Let the reservation be as it is," sayd we, "the former league byndeth still, and the more for this reservation, "which being put in the treatie with Fraunce semeth to make this later "agrement to be but conditionall, and so to stand in effect as the same doth "not repugne against the former treatie with Your Majeste, which former "treatie byndeth thEmperour to be ennemy to ennemy." "Well," sayd he, "I "wold wisshe, as I have sayd, all occasions taken away and all thinges clered, "that it may well appere what is required and ought be done of either syde; "and in this mater, as I speke of good will, which, I take God to record, I "beare to the Kinges Majeste, so I speke it of myne owne hed. What hurte "wer of this, yf the Kinges Majeste did subscribe to this treatie or peax with "Fraunce? what hurte shuld follow of hit? Your men have communed, "and do speke largely, that thEmperour hath made peax without the Kinges "Majestes consent, and left his old frynd in the warres; which maner of talke "did rather hurte then good, for although thEmperour did not esteme suche "vayn rumours, yet Princes do esteme their honours, more then any lucre;" but of thEmperours good affection, he sayd, he knew certeynly it was never more towardes Your Majeste then now, and Grandvela by his letters shewed himself most desirous of the continuaunce of the good amitie with Your Majeste. We told him, what the common people talked of it was not greatly

to

to be estemed, they commonly use to speke as they see apparaunce; they saw that Your Majeste was in peax, and began the warres with Fraunce for thEmperours sake; and they consider that it is not lykely that Your Highnes woold of Yourself chuse to continue the warres alone; wherupon they do, as thinges appere to them, conclude; but how so ever they do talke (whose woordes it was hard to refrayn, as he knew by thEmperours own subjectes) we doubted not but thEmperour hath that consideration of his honor, that He will kepe his treatie and agrement with Your Majeste, lyke as Your Majeste hath begon, and ever done with Him. And, besides other thinges, we told him how Your Majeste had in the begynning send your men to Landersay, and therfor the sending of a lyke ayde again shalbe but, as it wer, a payment of debt. He recognised that thEmperour was many wayes moche bound to Your Majeste, which thing he himself forgate not; and so made an ende, prayeng us to have him excused, though he had spent many woordes; he spake them of good will, and yf any pece of the same wer so moche worth, we might signifie it privately into England.

And, as he was in the middes of his talke, which we have before remembred, he sodenly brake out, and asked us whether Your Majeste had any Ambassadours or Agent in Almayn with any of the Protestantes. We sayd, none that we knew of. "No?" sayd he, "what is Christopher Mount?" "Mary," sayd we, "he dwelleth in Almayn, where he was born, and hath byn "there thies 4 or 5 yeres, applyeng his studie of the cyvill law." "Is not he "the Kinges Majestes Agent?" sayd Chapuis, "or how lyveth he?" We sayd we thought Your Majeste, in respect of the long service which he hath don, had given him a lyving in England, but of any commission we knew nothing.

Thus have we repeted thole discourse of this man. As we shall perceyve any further by him we shall signifie the same to Your Majeste with diligence, according to our most bounden duties; most humbly beseching the same taccept our doinges herin in good and gracious parte. And thus we pray God, send Your Majeste good successe in all your most weighty affayres. From Burborough, the 18th of June[1], at 11 of the clocke in the night.

Your Majestes most humble and
faithfull subjectes, and servauntes,

(*Signed*) THO. WESTM. WILLM PETRE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

---

[1] The Commissioners wrote on the same day (as they had also done on the 14th) both to the King and to Paget, detailing at considerable length their discussions with the opposite Commissioners relative to the affairs of Jasper Douche, the Burgos merchants, and the jewels, without arriving

MCLXIX. THIRLBY *and* PETRE *to* PAGET.

AFTER our most harty commendations. Wee will nott troble yow with repeting any part of those thinges, which wee have att this present wryten to the Kinges Majeste touching our discourse with Mons[r] Chapuis: butt, for asmoche as by the way he cast owt often tymes thies or lyk wordes, thatt he wold all occasions of controversie war taken away, and thatt he hadd receyvyd letters from somme of his fryndes, which from the bottom of ther hart wyssheth well to the Kinges Majeste, thatt they war sory ther was no lykelehod of any good successe of this dyett, for thatt thinges war no better agreed uppon; in which talk he brought in the maters of a certayn Spaniard[1] thatt is gone this morning in to Englond, and hath our letters unto yow; we have thought good to tooch brevely somme part of thatt he spak in thatt mater. Fyrst he sayd that, though thEmperour war in deed most affected to the Kinges Majeste, yett, when He shuld here how his subjectes be dayly taken uppon the sees, and thatt the promys made att your being att Bruxelles is nott kept touching the trafique, whatt He shall conceyve therof he doubted; the more, bycause He was contentyd to releasse tharrest bonâ fide, thinking to have certayn wronges of his subjectes reformed here; and now nothing is doon for the same; and most of all, bycause such of his subjectes, as bee taken wrongfully uppon the sees, bee styll deteynyd against thagrement, and bee hard more difficilly then they war wont. And all this he openyd as it war freendly, pretending the opening therof only uppon a good will to the Kinges Majeste. To this wee awnswered, thatt lyke as we doubted nothing of the good affection of thEmperour, and desire of contynuaunce of this old amite between the Kinges Majeste and Hym, so wee knew Hym a Prince of more wisedom then to give credit to thexclamation of every light person, thatt shall say he hath wrong. And, touching thobservation of thagreement, which he sayd thEmperour made bonâ fide, we told hym the same was made, and hath byn ever observyd by the Kinges Majeste, optimâ fide; and though some

---

arriving at any determination. In the letter to Paget they inform him, "Amonges other com-
" playnctes exhibited by our merchauntes, we have one processe and certen other complaynctes,
" by the which appereth that our merchauntes ar not only very moche empeched in Spayn by
" thInquisitours, but also somtyme in other Courtes repelled from pursuyng their right, as persons
" excommunicate and heretikes, in the which the Kinges Majestie is also named."

Petre also wrote a holograph letter to Paget, in which he expresses his private opinion on some of the matters under discussion.

[1] See p. 499. In the original supplication he is styled "Jehan de Quintedeñas."

particular

particular man of thEmperours subjectes have perchaunce somme tymes byn stayed uppon the sees, by others of the Kinges Majestes subjectes, yett this ought nott to be estemed any breach of thatt agreement, no more then the Kinges Majeste estemeth thagreement broken, for thatt Spaniardes, and others thEmperours subjectes, doo dayly colour French mens goodes, which thing may evidently be proved, and is playn, against the treatye; butt, when so ever any of thEmperours subjectes doo complayn in Englond, wee sayd they have ever hadd justice, with moch more favour and expedition, then the same is given to the Kinges Majestes subjectes in Spayn, or thies cowntrees. And here we touched, as it war by way of complaynt, whatt a nomber of the Kinges Majestes subjectes war robbed by Spaniardes, the last warres save thies with Fraunce; whatt intollerable wronges have byn doon, and bee doon dayly ther, nott only by those monstros Inquisitours, butt otherwise; and last of all we remembred thies letters of reprisall graunted for one mans fact against all our merchauntes, manifestly against all treaties, agreementes, and reason. And bycause he compleyned of difficill hering in Englond, wee told hym wee hadd moch more cause to complayn, thatt our men war hard nothing att all, for when he shall comme in Spayn to ask his right, they lay an exception against the partie thatt he is an heretek, and excommunicatt, and therfor can sue no man; so is the poor man holly repelled: and if he bee hard, and with long folloing and greatt expenses doo obteyn a sentence, then is he compelled to abyde one appele, and after thatt an other, so as no man is hable to remayn ther for the suit of any cause; butt of both ill, he thatt was repelled from hiring att the begynnyng hath the better chaunce. "The Prince ther" (sayd wee) "hath grawnted letters of reprisall for one fact; butt, if the Kinges "Majeste wold have graunted the lyke for 40 severall wronges, having every "of them lesse apparaunce of reason then this, His Majeste hath hadd often "suite many tymes, but His Majeste hadd alwayes a more earnest respect to "thagreementes, then so." To this mater of the letters of reprisall his answer was nothing butt thatt it was nott well, saving thatt he added after, thatt the Spaniardes dyd dayly suffer multa et intolleranda. Wee sayd agayn thatt it was well for Spaniardes thatt this dyett was appoynted now, the Kinges Majeste being in warres with Fraunce, and they in peax; for, as it is nott possible, butt in the warres some tymes thinges swarve from reason, so have they a good occasion att this dyett to exclame more then cause is; and if the lyke dyett hadd byn appoynted in the tyme of ther warres with Fraunce, when we war in peax, we war well assured that for one injurye doon unto them now, thEnglissh men then dyd suffer 10, and yett used no such vehement

ROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARY CENTRAL

maner, as is used by thes men, who can nott be satisfyed, except they be hard even by the Pryvey Counsayle, as though in thies tymes all other affayres may be forsaken to give ear to them. Thies thinges wee prayd hym to way with hym self indifferently, and nott to make so greatt a mater of every mannes complaynt, and thus we endyd. Our talkes war long, butt he is yow know a practizer, wherof as wee have more experience, so be wee nott so good scolars to lerne as war requisit for the good service of the Kinges Majeste. And when wee spake yesterday unto Chapuis of the greatt injuries doon to the Kinges Majestes subjectes in Spayn, wee dydd sett forth to him, thatt they hadd cutt away the hyring of these thinges, and wolde here no more then them lusted, making such expositions and gloses to thagreement, as neythar the wordes nor any reason wold bear. And, to bee playn with yow, although wee sett a good countenaunce uppon those thinges, which in deed allmost only have apparaunce of any grett injuries doon by any privatt persones, yett amonges ourselfes wee think they have saved our honesties moch, and burdoned them selfes with this refusall; for, lyke as wee now lay on lode the more, byçause they doo forsak it, so, if they wold turn agayn and assent to the hiring of those quarels, wee war putt to a greatt shifte, having very slender meanes to prove allmost any of the same; lyke as also for any other particular maters wee hadd byn better to have purposed allmost none, for thatt ther is no proves of any, butt of ther side many of ther complayntes bee thoroughly followed, and the partys bring in both wytnes, testimonials, and other meannes of prove, and yett they have the same expedition thatt our men have, for thatt wee allwayes fynd somme fawtes in ther proves.

This morning wee endyd a mater, wherin they have long byn very earnest, for a prisonour pretendyd to bee taken uppon thEmperours grownd by M^r^ Brays men; butt M^r^ Bray hath very well declared the mater, and it is fownd thatt he was taken uppon the French grownd. Thus praying yow to helpe to supplie somme of our lackes in our discourse with Chapuis, wee bydd yow most hartely fare well. From Burbarough, the 19^th^ of June.

Your most assured loving freendes,

(*Signed*) THO. WESTM^L^. WILL̃M PETRE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable, and our very loving frend, Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes two Principall Secretaries.

MCLXX. Bucler *and* Mont *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Majestie to badvertised, that the Protestantes remayneth still, as thei have doen hetherto, as we know certeinlie by writing, which thei gave to thEmperour on Sondaie last paste, wherin thei declared at length, that the Counsell, indicted at Trent, is nothing after soch manner as hath byn promised theim allweis heretofore. For thei saide that the Bisshopp of Rome calleth Concilium Canonicum, that is ordered after his owne canones, and legitimum, which is doen after blinde customes, in the prerogative of his usurped Primacie; and soch a Counsell can never remedie thiese controversies that be now in the Church. But if it please thEmperour to indict a Counsell in summe sure and indifferent place in Germanie, wherin all controversie shalbe juged after the Word of God, so that veritie and reason shall have more place then fained authoritie, thei woll not faile to send theire lerned men thither, to agree in an ordre to be taken for the just and true examynation and cognition of soche controversies, errours, and abusies, as be now in the Church.

The verie copie of this writing thEmperour hath now prohibited to be communicated, but within few daies we have promisse to have it by our freendes, that have suffered us to reade it now.

Thiese affaires hanging in this olde staie, the Palsgrave (who hath hitherto absteined from all medling betwixt bothe parties, because the famylie of Pals was a mediatour at the Diet at Franckfurde a 5 yeres past) hath now, for the pacification of bothe partes, offerd himself to travaile betwene theim, to bring theim to a concorde and agreement appon thiese twoe pointes, peace and jugment in the Chambre of thEmpire, wherto bothe parties hath agreed. This arbitrement is thought to be devised of thEmperour privilie, and that He doth it other as a thing gratefull to bothe partes, or els textract the time, untill he here from the Turck by his Ambassadours, and from Rome by Phernesius, as the wiser sorte suspecteth.

Thiese twoe pointes ons agreed apon, men thinke suerlie here that soch money, as is gathered in thole Empire, sithens the Diet at Spiers, shalbe delyvered and imployed in warre offensive against the Turck, wherin thEmperour is like to have moch of his owne contentation. Moreover thei wilbe contented to contribute for 3 yeres after the sessing of all States of thEmpire, made here now in this Counsell; the copie of which sessing we cannot get as yet.

The-

The Commissaries of the Duke William of Bavarre useth theimself verie moderatlie, and with a greate indifferencie betwene the Catholyckes and the Protestantes.

There hath byn aboute foure thousand footemen, and wold have passed over the ryver of Albis[1], and so have gon in the diocese of Breame. The Duke of Lunyngburgh and the Duke of Holst with horse men stopped theire passage, because thei knew not for whome thei were; and finallie the souldiours saide thei were for Your Majestie. The saide Dukes wold not beleve theim, having no knowlege from Your Majestie. Mr Mont yesternight, talking with Mr Franciscus, the Duke of Saxons Chauncelour, herd this, and cam and showed Mr Doctor Wotton, Your Majestes Ambassadour, and me, of it. The saide Mr Doctor Mont being suerlie instructed of Mr Doctor Wotton that thei were for Your Majesties service, went immediatlie to the Duke of Lunyngburghs Ambassadour here, and showed him that thei were for Your Majestie, and he dispatched a post this morning to the Duke his master, to certifie him of the same; who will, as his Ambassadour doubteth not (being assured that thei arre for Your Majestie), not onlie let theim pas, but farther theim to Your Majestes service, accordinglie as the Landgrave hath written to him alreadie, appon knowledge that thei be for Your Majestie; which by the saide poste now wolbe done.

By advise from Vienna there is truice taken for 3 monethes betwene the Bassa in Buda, and Ferdinandoes chief capitaine, named Herr Leonard Von Wels. God save Your Majeste. From Wormbs, the 19th of June.

Your Majesties moste humble
and bounden servauntes,
(*Signed*) Water Bucler.
Christophorus Mont.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MCLXXI. King Henry VIII. *to* The Emperor Charles V.[2]

Treshault, Tresexcellent, et Trespuissant Prince, notre treschier et tresame bon Frere Cousin et Allie, tant et si affectueusement comme pouvons, a Vous Nous recommendons. Combien ne doubtions point, que Vous nayez este

---

[1] The Elbe.

[2] From a minute, corrected by Paget, and indorsed, "Mynute of the Kgϱ Mate lre to thEmpeur, " xxiiio Junij, 1545."

adverty

adverty par plusieurs moyens des grosses preparations pour la guerre, que lennemy de France avance, tant par mer comme par terre, ayant amasse a ceste intention beaucoup de gens de voz vassaulx et subgectz hors de plusieurs lieux, tant dAllamaigne et Italie comme de Espaigne, et les mis avec ceulx de ses propres pays pour assailir et invahir Nous et noz Royaulmes, et pour se revenger, sil soit en son pouvoir, de Nous pour la guerre que depuis nagueres entrasmes avec Vous encontre Luy: neantmoins, comme amis voulentiers communicquent et participent lung a laultre leurs affaires, et requirent lung de laultre layde et assistence, qui pensent debvoir avoir de leurs amis par obligation ou damitie ancienne convenant des traictes ou aultrement, ainsi Nous a semble bien necessaire Vous advertir de ladicte invasion determinee par ledict ennemy, et Vous prier non seullement de ordonner que telle ayde, qui a este promise lung a laultre en cas dinvasion, puist estre preste, laquelle chose Nous confions que feres pour lamitie que Nous portes; mais aussi, que incontinent que nostre treschier et feal Conseillier Maitre Docteur Wootton, nostre Ambassadeur Resiant lez Vous, Vous enformera de par Nous que telle invasion sera actuellement faicte, il Vous plaise envoyer layde appoinctee par lesdicts traictes, comme Nous pour nostre part avons faict desja vers Vous, en quoy Vous feries non pas seulement tresgrand pleasir a Nous, mais aussi une tressingulier demonstracion de la perfection de vostre amitie devers Nous. Autant, Treshault, &c.

MCLXXII. Paget *to* Wotton.[1]

M^R^ Wootton, after my right harty commendations. It may lyke you to understand, that I have receyved your letters[2], which the Kinges Majeste hath seene, and takyth your advertisementes in the same in thankfull part, and woold have bene glad to have had from you, or from M^r^ Buckler and M^r^ Mownt, sum longer discours of the state of thinges there. Signifying further unto youe, that forasmocheas thenemye (as he brutith) preparith gret

[1] A holograph minute, indorsed, "Mynute from M^r^ Sec. M^r^ Paget to M^r^ Wootton, xxiii^o^ Junij, "1545."

[2] Wotton in his letter to Paget of the 16th states that Baue had complained to him with vehemence of the seizure in England of certain Spanish and Flemish ships worth 6000 ducats.

forces

forces to invade His Majestes Realme, both by see and by land, and also his places on the other side, His Majeste is moved to write at this present unto thEmperour for such ayde as by the treatye in such a cace, He is bownden to send unto His Majeste, lykeas you shall perceyve by the copye of His Highnes letters unto Hym at this present; which letters His Highnes pleasur is, takyng opportunete of accesse, you shall delyver with most harty commendations and other good wordes. And, after He shall have red the same, and sayd that to it that He shall think convenient, ye shal say, that albeit the Kinges Majeste knowyth that thEmperour is not bownde to send thayde before thenemye do invade, yet, having a special confidence and trust in thEmperour his good brother, that He will, for the love He bearyth to Hym, be contented rather to be sumwhat aforhand, then to late, hath thought good to write to Hym, not to send the sayd ayde now, but to put Hym in remembraunce therof at the tyme, to thintent the thing by allyklyhode being to be very shortly put in ure, shuld not cum sodenly uppon Hym; and therwithall to desyre Him now also (bycause His Highnes shall not have perchance the lyke commodite, when thenemy shall have invaded, to demande the sayd ayde) to send the same, when you shall declare to Hym at any tyme herafter that thenemy hath invaded, with such a nombre of men and in such place, as for the defence wherof his ayde, by the treaty, is requisite. And what aunswer you shall receyve herein, and of all other occurrentes, His Majestes pleasur is, you shall advertise with diligence. And, forasmuch as His Majeste doubteth not but that thEmperours Commissioners of the diet have and do advertise from tyme to tyme thither theyr procedinges with the Kinges Majestes Commissioners there, His Majeste hath sent charge to his sayd Commissioners to advertise you herwith of ther doinges togider, and specially of such poyntes as they fynd them selfes most greved, and wherof it is thought they do signifye thither, to thentent, as occasion shall requyre, you may be able to awnswer.

And wheras certain Spanyardes, having two or thre several shippes taken by diverse the Kinges subgettes uppon the West partes, have made very ernest sute to have theyr matters even by and by dispeched at our handes, as though wee had nothing eles to do, and bragging us, if we woold not, they woold tell thEmperour; we have remitted them to the ordinary processe of the lawe, which they have refused, and say they will complayn to thEmperour. We answer that we know thEmperour a Prynce of honour and experyence, Who, waying our cases by his own, woold not, we be sure, bynd us to attende uppon private sutes in this busye tyme, no more then He woold, we think, at any tyme

tyme that Monsr de Granvele, dArras, and such others shuld, to whom He committith the charge of his estat. If they cum thither, you shall perceyve, by advertisementes from the Commissioners at the diet, and by the copye of our letters to them from hens, what is done and answered, and uppon what grownde, and wherin we fynd our selfes toched. We wonder with what face the Spanyardes can cum hither to ask restitution of any thing, seying that in Spayne all our merchauntes and gooddes be under arrest. In theyr talk of thayde, Chapuys sayd that thEmperour was not yet moved therin, uppon which occasion these letters be now sent thither to thEmperour.

MCLXXIII. The Privy Council *to* Thirlby, &c.[1]

After our right harty commendations. Thies shalbe to signifye unto youe, that the Kinges Majeste hath receyved your letters, and likewise seen thothers addressed to me, the Secretarye: and for aunswer commaunded us to signifye unto youe, furst, that His Highnes taketh your procedinges there very thankfully, thinking that your aunswers, both to Chapuis apart touching his discourses and devises, and also to the Commissioners in commun concerning the matier of the dyet, have ben made wittely and discretely. And secondarily, bicause there be sum thinges in your sayd letters wherein you desyre to knowe His Majestes pleasur, you shall understande that for the matier of the ryver and bridge and boutes, albeit the setting furth of the matter at this tyme semyth straunge, having never untill this present bene ones moved, nor question made therof heretofore, and that also, as theirselfes have prescribed unto youe, it be no matier to be spoken of at the dyet, yet His Highnes is pleased that you shall, using the sayd exception, tell them if they speke of the matier again, you will of your selfes, although it be out of this commission, take enformation of the Deputye and Counsaill of Calays of their procedinges therin, and of them lerne, you trust, such an aunswer as may in reason satisfye and content them. And partely herupon, and of thil ayre of that toune of Burborough, wherwith it seameth that Chapuys in his talkes with

[1] The original minute, and a fair copy, of this despatch, are extant; the former is wholly in Paget's handwriting, and the latter (from whence the text is taken) has many corrections by him. It is indorsed, "Mynute from the Counsaill to the Comissioners at the Dyet, xxiiio Junij, 1545."

you fyndeth himself displeased, and you may fynde the same faulte also; and, using such other devise for this purpose as you can excogitate, His Majeste woold, seing at Calais there hath dyed none this moneth of the sicknes, you shall do what you can to enduce them, for an other while, to go lye nowe there. For His Highnes thinketh that to lye so contynually in a toune of thEmperours, and within the countrey, standeth not altogider the moost with his honour; the handling wherof His Majeste nevertheles remitteth to your discretion.

As for Jaspar Duchies matier, His Majeste looketh dayly for knoweledge from M^r^ Vaughan, wheder he keap touch with His Highnes, and do such service as he hath promised, in respect wherof His Highnes was pleased to use a speciall grace towardes him, and none otherwise. For eles, if for the prices which eyther hath ben estimated here by his officers upon victailes and other thinges sold within the realme, or taken to His Majestes use at such prices as by his prerogative He may within the realme take laufully, every one of thEmperours subgectes woold bring in complaint and might be herd, it woold be both a thing unreasonnable, and also growe to an infinite busines for them. Jasper Douches cace is a speciall cace, and not to be taken to an example; and that you mervail that they woold saye that, if it had ben knowen that Antenory and De Carolo shuld not have ben recompensed, tharrest shuld not have ben releassed, alledging them to be thEmpereurs subgectes, bicaus they be maryed and dwell in Andwerp, which thing you may saye, if you shuld write over, and that it shuld appere that at the complaint or for the querel of every one or twoo persones they woold arrest all thinges of ours generally, it might gyve the Kinges subgectes cause to be well advised, or they trafficquid over, til thinges wer at a better staye. For one mans fact, and not yet tryed by ordre of justice to be good or bad, to staye in Spayn all our gooddes and merchantes, putting such in prison as can fynde no suretye, is, we think, in reason more discrepant from that was agreed upon at Bruxelles for the generall relaxation of tharrestes made by the Princes, thenne the staye of one or twoo shipps upon sum apparence of matier can seame contrary to the agreement for the trafficque. If the Kinges subgectes adventurers do otherwise then justly, we do not commende them, but ar contented with ordre and reason to bring them to a conformitye; ye, and if it be proved against them, to se them punnished: but yet being handled as they be in Spain, and undone without reason and justice; and when they sue there for their matiers, being utterly refelled and called hereticques, (and here His Majestes pleasur is you shal engreve the processes in Spayn, where thEmpereurs officers admitt shamefull and

and slaunderous exceptions touching His Majestes honour and dignitye royall, requyring them to enforme thEmpereur therof for redres according to their amities) and on the other part saying here unto us for an ordinary and the same remedy that is used against them, and finding no relief at our handes, for that the Kinges Majeste woold be lothe for private quereles to do any thing that might shewe any diminution of his amitie to thEmpereur and his subgectes; can they be greatly blamed to do as they do anempst the Spanyardes, who be the very causes of their oune displeasours? They there complain that the Spanyardes have not justice ministred to them here, all Englishmen and their good being under arrest in Spayn. We desyre to knowe what justice our men had in Flaunders, in their sutes, when the furst arrest of the Flemmish hoyes was here in Englande. Either they think we ar afrayed of them, which if they do they ar abused, for we have God on our syde and He will kepe us when all the woorld wold be against us; oreles they think us beastes, that doing us openly and wittingly wrong in ten thinges, looke to have redresse by and by att their beck at our handes, in every one thing seaming to them wrong, although in dede it be otherwise. Pray them to way thinges more indifferently, and with such reason as wherwith, if there might be any third a judge in Princes causes, he might be satisfyed reasonnably, to think whatsoever we do to be wrong, and themselfes nothing but right; to charge us with the brech of the convenaunt, when they breake furst; to bynde us to the woordes of a treatye, when it maketh for their purpose, and to use the benifite of a glosed interpretation, when the woordes make against them; to repute a Florentyn or a Frenchman to be subgect to thEmpereur, bicaus he dwelleth in his cuntrey, and not to repute thEmpereurs subgect dwelling in Fraunce to be a subgect there; to judge our subgectes matiers depending in sute in thEmpereurs ordinary courtes unmeete to be called to the dyet, and to bring their subgectes matiers, alredy determined by sentence in an ordinarye court of the Kinges, to be debated eftsones at the dyet; to looke that all their provaunces (as they call them), from whens and of whom soever they be, must be allowed, and to refuse our provaunces as insufficient, devising to reprove them by the testimony of our ennemye: what equitye, reason, honour, justice, treaty, or amitye can beare it? And this His Majeste woold wer told them ernestly, vehemently, and yet as it wer by way of a freendly complaint, that an old freende making himself, in felicitye and quietnes, partaker of his freendes trouble and unquietnes, shuld for his good will and freendship not onely be left alone to the handes of their commun ennemye, but also of his freende be thus himself and his subgectes, as it wer, tossed and tormoilled,

and as though he woold enforce him to do whatsoever liked, right or wrong, at his pleasur.

Among their doleaunces they sende one hither touching certain marchauntes of Lisle, which hath ben ended here as favourably as could be wished, and the parties satisfyed almoost to thuttermoost, as may appere unto youe by two letters herinclosed[1] sent from one of their partenars who was here and pursued this mater. Sir Nicolas Poinctes is not here, but in his cuntrey, which is as you knowe above 160 myles hens, and yet being appoynted to the sees on the West Partes, we ar in doubt wheder he be departed; nevertheles we will sende unto him, and do asmoch for the knoweledge of the matier as may be don conveniently.

As concerning Chapuis discours, His Majeste hath consydered it, and willeth you to saye unto him, that having advertised the same to a freende of yours, one of the Counsaill, you perceyve by his aunswer that he hath generally touched the same to His Majeste; and his, Chapuis, good will to serve and gratifye His Highnes, which he writteth, His Majeste taketh very thankfully, saing that he doubted not of his good mynde in all thinges, and the lesse for that he confirmed the same to His Highnes at his leave taking.[2] Mary, whereas you wrote that he asked this question (what hurt wer it, if the Kinges Majeste subscribed to the treatye with Fraunce?), that he to whom you wrote, fynding that question ambiguous, was desirous to knowe more plainly, what he ment by it, and to what purpos he thought it good; for the question being obscure, he thought it not expedient to open it to His Majeste. And in this mater you must grope the fox as moch as you can, for His Majeste conjectureth thone of twoo thinges, eyther that by an indirect meane he woold compasse His Majeste to confirme that which dArras hath sayde, viz. that His Majeste was contented with the peax, which thing you knowe howmuch they have travailled to bring to passe; oreles that Chapuis woold setfurth thoverture he made here, viz. to have His Majeste contented to stande to tharbitrement of thEmpereur (as the French King by his treatye is bounde) for the pention

---

[1] Not preserved.

[2] Petre entertained a very different opinion of Chapuys, for in a holograph letter of the 24th to Paget, after speaking of a conversation with Nigri, he proceeds: "After thatt wee hadd talked a "while to gethars, in cummeth inveteratus ille dierum malorum, and entreth a talk of thatt mater "which we have wryten to the Kinges Majeste, wherof whatt the meaning can be, God knoweth; "butt suerly the minister is such, as I fear meaneth no thing well. Ther is nothing in hym, butt "poyson, malice, and a lewd liberte of spech; sommetymes he setteth a countenaunce to tell a "fayre tale devised befor; but when thatt is endyd, and he is ons brought owt of thatt trade, he "ever sheweth hym self thatt same man thatt is reaported interturbare omnia."

and

and arrerages, which we think His Highnes woold not much stick to do, so as peax might be commun to His Majeste aswell as to thEmpereur, and therewithall kepe peasebly that which He hath conquered, in sum part of recompence for his charges. And wheras he asked of youe what Agentes His Majeste had with the Princes of Almayn, and what Christopher Mount was, His Highnes woold you shuld eftsones take occasion to speke of that matier, and to say that upon that question moved by him you wrote to knowe the certaintye therof, wherin you understande, as His Majeste thought convenient, beyng a Diet now there in Almayn and another in Trent, to send one of his servauntes thither to advertise Hym from tyme of such occurrentes as might cum to his knowledge; so having there before M^r^ Mownt, who is His Majestes servaunt, and by his leave sojourned there for a tyme about Spyres, to lerne the practise of the cyvil law, His Majeste appoynted the said Mownt, for his knowledge of the tongue and the cuntrey, to joyne with thother, for the better avaunc:ement of His Majestes service; and in cace they ask who thother is, you may name M^r^ Buckler.

And finally, forasmuch as His Majeste doubteth not but that thEmpereurs Commissioners for the dyet have and do advertise from tyme to tyme thEmpereur of their procedinges with you, His Majestes Commissioners there, His Highnes pleasur is, that you shall advertise M^r^ Wootton likewise of your doinges to gidre, and specially of such pointes as they fynde themselfes moost greved, and wherof it is thought they do signifye; to thintent, as occasion shall requyre, he may be able to aunswer accordingly.

MCLXXIV. BUCLER *and* MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASE it Your Majestie to badvertised, that we have and doe sollicitate contynuallie as moche as we can [1] *thAmbassadeurs of the Protestantes* to have answer of theire maisters mindes touching the matier depending in treactie betwene *Your Mageste and their maisters*. *The sayde Ambassadours* have this day certified us, *that they loke* shortelie for aunswer of *certaine articles* sent to theire maisters, chief *Confederates*, wherin all thinges resolutelie be conteigned concerning that matier, which as soone as it shall cum to theire handes, we shall have it, and then shall send it to Your Majestie immediatlie.

[1] The passages cyphered in the original are printed in Italics.

The

The Landgrave sent his resolute minde, and commission hither to his Ambassadour, for fortnight paste, to goe thorough withall, and laboureth the *chief states of that confederacie* (as his saide Ambassadour ernestlie affirmeth unto us) to further that purpose with as moche speede as can be doen.

The Landgraves Commissaryes that be here showed us a letter dated to theim from theire maistre the 15th of this present, wherin he willeth theim to know of us, whether *the men gathered by Peter of Gelders* abowte *the ryver of Albis be for Your Magestie or no*, to thintent that, if thei be, *they may be furthered* by him and his adherentes, and that at any other time when there shalbe *men likewise made* in those parties for Your Majestie, that it wold like the same to cause him *or the Duke of Lunemburghe* to be instructed therof, for the furthering of the same *to Your Majesties service*. Otherwise thei entend not to suffre *men of warre, nother to be levyed in theire cuntreys, nor to be conducted that wayse, for feare* that under some soch pretext as hath chaunced in times paste thei *mought be imployd against theim selfes*, as we mentioned in our last letters to Your Majestie, and that we caused *the Duke of Lunemburghs Ambassadour* to dispatch a poste to certifie his master *that they were for Your Mageste*, which we thinke cam not *to the Landgraves* knowledge at the date of his letters.

Doctor Viglius, one of thEmperours Counsalours, is sent from hens by thEmperour to the Duke of Baviere, to intreate him that, where as Ferdinandoes eldest doughter was promised to his soon in mariage, that he wolbe contented with his second doughter[1], and that the Duke of Orleaunce may have theldest.

Here is arrived an other of the French Kinges Ambassadours, a 4 daies paste, and likewise an Ambassadour from the King of Polonia to the States of thEmpire, as we understande.

Whate ende this Diet woll take, it is as yet uncerteigne. All thinges depend hetherto, as thei did at our last writing to Your Majestie. God save Your Majestie. From Wormbs, the 26th of June.

Your Majesties moste
humble and bounden servauntes,
(*Signed*) WATER BUCLER.
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

[1] By the death of Elizabeth, Queen of Poland, the eldest daughter of King Ferdinand, on the 15th of June 1545, Ann became the eldest daughter of Ferdinand, and Mary the second. Ann married, on the 4th of July 1546, Albert eldest son of William IV. Duke of Bavaria.

MCLXXV. WOTTON *to* PAGET.

SYR, my duetye remembrid. Sith Nicholas the courrours departure hence, I have written thryse to you, twyse by the ordynarye staffette that goith weekelye to Andwerpe, and now last by a merchant Spaignard, who departid hence the morow after that I receyved your last letter, and I suppose that he made the more haste, forbycause the mater towched him sumwhat neere. I wolde be gladde to know, whether you have receyved all the said letters, or not. ThEmperour, Who at the beginning heere was earnest to induce the Protestantes to his requestes, pressith nothing so muche the maters now, as it was thought, and as it seemid He wold have don. And now at the last, the Conte Palatyn Frederike hathe taken upon him as a mediatour or arbitrour betwixte thEmperour with the Catholikes and the Evangelikes; and the said Evangelikes have all redye delyverid up theyr myndes in wryting to the said Palatyn, seven or eight dayes a go. By whose procurement this is brought abowte, that the said Palatyn meddelith thus in the said mater, I can not yet learne; whether it be that the said Palatyn of his owne mynde, muche ever enclinidde to the concorde of Germanye, hath taken it yn hande, or whether the Protestantes theym selfes have requyrid it, or whether thEmperour Him selfe have exhortid him to it, as the Protestantes wold have it seeme to be, and peraventure is so in deede, for this shall be an honest coulour and pretexte to dryve of the tyme, tyll that thEmperour be resolvid of suche thinges as it seemithe He dothe looke for, whether that be the truses with the Turke, or enye answer from Roome, or the successe of our affaires with our ennemyes, or what so ever it be elis: but, as farre as I can perceyve, the Bisshop of Mentz and of Tryer (whome no doubte the Catholykes will folow) have made answer that they have all redye submittid theym selfes to thEmperour, and to the General Cownsell of Trente, and that therfor it shuld not be convenyent that enye inferiour shuld meddle theryn; and, in cace the Conte Palatyn shuld pronounce enye thing contrary to the determynations of the Cownsell of Trente, yf they wold stande to that, then shuld they do against that thing that they have promysed all redye, the which they can not do: so that, yf the Catholykes persiste heerin, as it is not unlykelye but they will, then can I not see what good maye become of the Palatyns doinges heeryn. One thinge also in this mater I do a lytletyne muse at, for it is now (as

(as I sayd) [1]or [1]dayes passid, sith the Protestantes have delyvered up theyr wryting to the said Paltzgrave; and it seemith to me that they wold never have ben so bolde as to delyver enye suche maner of wryting to the said Paltzgrave, unlesse they had had first theyr maisters assent and commandement therunto; and now to have first sent hence to theyr maisters, and they to have consultid therupon, and to have made answer agayne, these thinges wold requyre a tracte of tyme, so that it seemith not unlykelye, but that the Protestantes Commissaryes heere have had knowledge of this medyation a good whyle a go. Wherunto neverthelesse they have made M^r^ Bucler and M^r^ Monte (as farre as I can perceyve) nothing pryvie; yea, and beare menne yn hande that they ar expresselye commandid that they shall show no bodye, what they have putte up to the Palatyn.

I have receyved your letter by Ludovicus Montius. And, after that we had dyvisid menye wayes, how to conveye his letters, fynding difficultees yn all, at the last we restid upon this waye as most sure to our judgement, John Carle, who was with you at Andwerpe, hath a factour or one that answerith him heere for the money that he makith by banke, whose name is Giovanne Thomaso Crivello, who ever folowith this Cowrte; therfor when so ever the said Montius shall sende enye letters to me, he will sende theym to the said Crivello, and in Crivellos letter he will desyer him to delyver the packet theryn enclosid to me, the which packet neverthelesse shal not be endorsid to me but to Anthonio Bruschetto, so that it shall seeme to the said Crivello that the said packet is delyverid me onelye for the surer sending of it to the said Bruschetto. The said Montius departid hence upon Monedaye last the 22^th^ of this present; he delyverid me letters to the said Bruschetto, the which I sende heerwith. He tolde me at his departure that Jhon Baptista Castaldo had tolde him that el Secco[2], who (as I wrote before) was sente of late by Hungarye to the Turke, had of thEmperour, for his voiaige, tenne thowsande ducates, and that he departid from Vienna the eighth of this present with fowre wagons, of that cowntrey fasshion, coveryd with sylke.

These Italyens have advyse from Venyse and Roome, that Polyn had sent one of his to the Turke for a saufeconduict for thEmperours and the Frenche Kinges Ambassadours, that shuld come to him, and that he had obteyned it, and was arryved at Venyse with it, and that the Turke with the

---

[1] These blanks are in the original.

[2] By Wotton's letter to Paget of the 25th of May it appears that Nicolas Secco, who was sent by Ferdinand to the Turk, was a Secretary to (Madrucce) Cardinal of Trent.

Sultana

Sultana and the Porta was retournid to Constantinopoly, and all the armye by londe and by sea dismissed, saufing a 25 galees, galeotes, and fustes, that wer sent fourthe, as summe said, towardes Rodes; as other, to Argiere; and that, as well abowte the Turke as at Venyse, it is taken for a thing owte of doubte, that the truses shal be made betwixte thEmperour, the Frenche King, and the Turke; and that the Venysiens can not well determyne, whether these truces shall tourne enye thing to theyr proffyte, or not; and one of theyr letters said that the Turke was contente to agree to these truses with thEmperour, so that He delyver the Frenche King Mylan, and no otherwyse. Other letters said that the Turke did the more easelye agree to these truses, for that he entendith to make a sonne of his, by his seconde wyfe, King of Hungarye, and that during these truses he will so fortifye that that he hathe taken all redye yn Hungarye, that he shall well be able to keepe it after the truses.

Heere be summe capteyns commandid to gyve attendance upon thEmperour and the King of Romayns. Summe saye thEmperour will have but thre thowsande to go with Him and attende upon Him for the saufegarde of his persone. Other saye that He will sende an armye to Argiers.

Now menne beginne to saye agayne that thEmperour will hence to Metz; and yf He so do, it maye peraventure be the rather to see sumwhat to thaffaires of Lorayne.

The Nunce was upon Midsomer daye verye longe yn strayte cownsell with thEmperour; and, how be it that there wer at it lykewyse the Cardynall of Austburgh, and an other sent hither from the Bisshop of Roome, yet twyse or thryse thEmperour and the said Nunce departid from theym into an ynner chambre, and within a whyle after, cam fourthe agayne to theym to gyther.

The Frenche menne have made a new victorye of the olde skyrmuche that was at Murehowse, and shew a bille conteyning a greate menye of names of Lordes, Knightes, and capteyns that wer slayne there, of the which I sende you a copye heerwith[1], as false yn the thinge it selfe, as in the orthographye

[1] It is entitled "Se sont les nomes des principaux des Angloys, qui ont este thuez par les "Escoussois a la journee dAncremer, qui sont venuz despuys a cognoissance." "Mess^r Raulf "Evirys," who stands first on the list, "My Lorde Ogill" fifth, and "Mess^r Briant Lauton" seventh, were all slain at Ancram Muir on the 27th of February, 1545. See Vol. V. p. 419. The tenth person on the list is "Le grand Londroys avec sa bande qui estoit venu pour plaisir "pour voir la guerre dEscosse." This probably alludes to Richard Reed, Alderman of London, who refused to contribute towards the benevolence, and preferred to serve in person on the Borders with a certain number of men at his own costs, and being taken prisoner at the battle of Ancram Muir, had to pay a large sum for his ransom. See Lodge's Illustrations, Vol. I. p. 82.

of the wryting. All the Courte and the towne is fulle of these newes, and take it to be a thinge done of verye late; but against this, as menye as I speake with all, I shew theym the daye when it was done, and the maner and fasshion how it was done, and the falsehode of the bille that they have spredde heere abrode, so that I trust that this Frenche vayne glorye will be well laughid at, when it shall be well knowne, as menye all redye perceyve it, and know it. I was sumwhat perplexid with the newes at the beginning, tyll I sawe the bille, but seing yn the bille the names of Sir Rafe Evers, Sir Bryan Layton, and my Lorde Ogel, I perceyvid verye well, that the newes must nedis be true, and that God had reysidde theym from deathe agayne by summe myracle, to shew that He is yet able to worke a myracle, yf it please Him; and that they, remembring the ylle handelyng that they had of the Scottes at Murehowse, wold needes be advengid of it, and therfor had faught with theym agayne, and wer slayne ones agayne; but yf it please God now to worke an other miracle, and to revyve "le grant Londrois" agayne, I warrant you he will not be so madde to go enye more to suche passetymes "pour son plaisir."

The bruyt goithe heere in the Cowrte also that the Frenche navye comming from Marseilles hath mette with suche a tempeste, that a greate parte is drownidde, and emonges other Peter Strozza him selfe; hit was greate petye that his felow Polyn was not there with him to keepe him compenye. I pray God, that these maye be the beste newes that the Bisshop of Roome shall heere enye daye these thre yeres, for lenger I trust He will not lyve.

The sayeng is that the Duke of Lorayne hathe made thEmperour tutour of his chyldren by his testament. Yf the sweete vayne hope of the delyverey of Mylan, and the greate thirst that the Frenche King hathe to recover Boleyn did not lette Him, I wolde thinke that the deathe of the said Duke might easelye provokethe Frenche King to attempte sumwhat upon Barre or Lorayne.

I heere that the Prynce of Piedmont is fallen syke by the waye. And it wer not to longe a mater to trouble you with all, I wold wryte unto you how Landenberghes menne had concludid to have taken me, the morow after thAssension daye, betwixte Mentz and Oppenham; and how they have an eye upon me stille heere, so that I dare not ones ryde owte of the gate for feare of theym. So that I perceyve verye well that enye of the Kinges Majestes ministers, yea, and other subjectes to, that shal be taken to be able to paye enye money, shal be in greate danger passing thourough this cowntrey; and in cace one be so taken, there is neither Emperour nor King

nor

nor Prynces, that ar able to helpe the mater, tyll they, that have taken him, have that they demande.

Syr, heere ar arryved of late certeyn Ambassadeurs owte of France, the one shuld be namyd as I heere, Mons[r] de la Roche, an other shuld be the Presydent of Rone, a thirde there is to. And I do not yet certeynely know whether they come from the Frenche King, or from the King of Navarre; for one of theym, as it seemith, is the King of Navarres Secretary, and commenlye they ar taken to be heere for the King of Navarre. Thus Jesu preserve you longe in healthe and prosperite. Written at Wormes, the 26[th] of June, 1545.

Yours to commande,

(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes two Principall Secretaryes.

MCLXXVI. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that by my last of the 7 of thinstant[2] I signified to the same of tharival her of one Girardo, Secretary to thEmperour, who departid hens with Moluco the French Oratour, the 23 of this present, Ambasadoures to the Turke, not withowt grete presentes. And it is thowght that the trewis betwen the said Princes and the Turk is alredy concludid for 5 yeris, and that thes Ambasadoures goith to conferme the thing. Thes procedinges and practises are gretely to be suspectid to al the rest of Cristen Princes, and the more, considering how ernestely thEmperour takith the Bushops part.

It is raportid that the Cardinal Fernesye retornid to Rome, passing wel satisfied of thEmperour, and hath declarid in the Consistorye that thEmperour hath given ful libertye to the Bushop to do what shal please Him concerning the Concel, offring to take armis in his favour ayenst the Protestantes, in case they recusid to comme to the Concel at Trent: wherupon the Bushop with al the Cardinals hath determinid that the Concel shal go forwardes; and for the same cawse hath dispachid a poste to the 3 Legates in Trent to beginne the Concel withowt farther delacions; wich poste goith also to thEmperour, to

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] Extant, but not printed.

provoke

provoke Him ayenst the Protestantes being disobedient to comme to the Concel in Trent, offring to spend in this cawse al his gooddes and of the hole clergye. This is writen by certaine men from Rome, wherto many givith no credit, thinking that the negocies betwen thEmperour and the Bushop passith very secret.

It is stimid for certaine that the Bushop laborith to give Parma and Plaisance to his nevew Signor Octavio, by thEmperoures consent; for finally the chef care of this ambicious Bushop is only to make his Howse grete.

It is mentionid that in stede of the 4000 men wich the Bushop promisid to the Frenche ayenst Your Mageste, He wil give 16000 crownis a monith, recusing the said King the service of Italians, fearing lest they shold passe over to England; for dowtles, as this nacion is alienate from the French King, so the same is more and more enclinid to Your Majeste, not cessing continually sondry captains of grete reputacion to visite me, and toffer ther service to the same; emong wich was lately with me the Signor Hercule Visconte, of Milan, a man of right noble familye, of good fame, aswel in the military profession, as other vertuous qualites, and that hath, as I undirstand, grete frendes in Italye, and good meane to do moche notable service; he hath servid the French King abowt 15 yeris, but departid, as the rest of Italians, passing evil contentid of the French King. Herwith shalbe a letter of the said Visconte to Sir John Wallope[1], who seamith to be of his olde acqueintance. It may please Your Mageste to signifye what answer shalbe made unto him, being desirous to know Your Magestes plesure, Whome he desirith gretely to serve tofor any other Prince, and befor he make any farther deliberacion.

The Markes of Guasto is gon to thEmperour with abowt 300 horsis. It is also said that Don Ferrante Gonsaga shal depart shortely to thEmperour; but of assemble of men ther is no mention at the present in Italye.

Thes dais passid the Bushop made hote practises ayenst Ludovico de Larme with this Signorye, exhorting the same to remove him from the citee, as a man sedicious, and apte to do them some grete displesure, and that servid Your Mageste; ayenst Whom the Bushop, after his acostomid maner, ragid furiously. This Signorye like good frendes made answer, that ther cite is withowt walles, and at liberte to al men to entre and dwel her, and that Your Mageste was in good amitye with this dominion, and wer careful to conserve ther frendes, and to shew them al pleasure and favour, having no cawse in contrarye. It is certaine that thes men, very gelous of nature, are not plesid

[1] Not preserved.

to

to see bandes of captains togither in ther citees, as lately hapenid at Vincentia, wher the captaine Philipo Pini lay with a good band of men, wich being suspicious to the Rectoures was commandid to depart with al his men, who afterwardes by my sute was revokid againe and lay at Padoa, with his men, in a howse nigh to the walles of the cite, somwhat imprudently; wherupon movid, as I thinke suspiciously, the Rectoures hath given liberte to the said Pini to remaine in ther cite with his servantes, but wil not suffer none of his captains to tarye ther with him, fearing lest by the colour of Your Mageste might folow somme inconvenience by the said captains, fearing not only al strangers, but also ther awne subjectes: but in this shalbe somme good order taken for the satisfaction of al partes.

I undirstand that the Bushop hath knowlege of the practises, wich the Signor Lois Gonsaga hath with Your Mageste, wherat He is extremely agrevid, fearing lest Your Mageste procure to do Him displeasure in Italye.

The grete preparacions, wich Your Mageste hath made aswel by land as by sees, as also the continual and prosperous successe of Your Magestes affayres, doth alwais more and more exalt the fame and estimacion of Your Regal Mageste in al the wordle; Whome God conserve in perpetual helth, with increase of most fortunable estate and victorye ayenst thenemis. From Venice, the 28 of June, 1545.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful Servant,
Edmõd Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Gracious Mageste.

MCLXXVII. Thirlby *and* Petre *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleaseth it Your Royall Majeste to be advertised. According to Your most gracious pleasure signified by the letters of my Lordes of Your Majestes most Honorable Counsell, we have this day taken occasion to entre eftsones with Chapuis in to the talke of those thinges wherof we wrote unto Your Majeste by our letters of the 18th of this instant[1]; and pretending first other

[1] The Commissioners on the 25th reported to the King a conference in which they had made long observations on the ill-treatment, which the English had suffered in Spain, and their losses by the arrest of their goods there. On the 26th they wrote to Paget an account of some further discussions with the Imperial Commissioners. And on the 28th Thirlby and Petre acquainted Paget with a conversation, in which Chapuys had suggested that Henry should give up Boulogne, and desired answers to various points in controversy, but said nothing as to holding their meetings at Calais.

maters,

maters, wherof we had good occasion to talke, we did after discende to that mater, wherin we travelled by all the wayes we might to cause him to declare his mynd more playnly touching that question, he had asked us byfore, viz: what hurte wer it, yf Your Majeste did subscribe to the treatie with Fraunce? And, albeit we did first, as it wer by the way, touche it, and after more playnly agayn aske, for what ende or purpose he thought it good, yet could we gett none other declaration of it, then he had told us this other day, saving that he began first to say, he remembred well he asked that question, and that he thought no hurte could ensue to Your Majeste by it; yf we could consider the subscription shuld in any thing prejudice Your Majeste, he prayed us to tell him, and he woold that question shuld be for not moved. We aunswered, that we had never seen the treatie, and therfore could not well consider any thing therin. "In faith" (said he) "I have not the treatie; "yf I had, you shuld se it, but I thinke by subscribing no prejudice can "ensue." And here he told us shortly, and sumwhat darkly, a tale how that two French Cardinalls, communing with thEmperour touching his amitie and treatie with Your Majeste, had gone about with long fetches to persuade that He myght enter into a straighter amitie with Fraunce, for that Your Majeste, being by Him named as a principall contrahent in his late agrement with France, hath not allowed the same; "but thEmpereur" (said Chapuis) "aunswered that He woold kepe his league with Fraunce, and breake no "iote nor poinct of his amitie with Your Majeste. And to stopp suche "objections as may be made after that sorte was the cause I asked the "question, and besides that it might take away suche suspitions as do arryse "and have byn put by somme men in thEmperours hed, both thorough the "taking of his subjectes, and the forbearing also of Your Majestes subjectes "traffique into Spayn and thies countries." And touching the declaring of his meaning by the said question, we could get no more of him, then this. But upon thoccasion of thies later woordes, we shewed him that, besides that we had told him this other day, the very cause, wherfore Your Majestes subjectes did not perchaunce resort to thies countries presently, in suche nombres as they wer wont, ther might be also other causes that did discourage them. And here we began by way of a frendly complaynct, to set furth the ill handling of Your Majestes subjectes, their maner of procedinges in Spayn, what shamefull and slaunderous exceptions wer admitted in publike processes there, touching Your Majestes honour and dignitie royall, which thing we did engreve and set furth at good length, the best we could; we remembred this nue arrest of Your Highnes subjectes in Spayn, and asked him, whether he thought any merchaunt wold gladly resorte to any suche

place,

place, where he neither might be hard to aske justice, nor be in suretie with his goodes. He said Your Highnes subjectes had good cause to forbeare Spayn, and sayed that he lyked not the generall stay, "but yet the cause," sayd he, "proceded of You." We told him ther could be no just cause tarrest after that sorte, and graunt reprisalls, except justice had byn denied. He did not allow the acte, but sayd he had writen to thEmperour his mynde therin, that he thought it not well, and woold not fayle also in his next letters to thEmperour to write for somme order to be taken touching those exceptions, wherwith also he semed to be moche offended. We told him also that it semed they used thinges straungely, and conster thinges not so frendly, as reason woold; every light complaynct is taken for a trouth, and so handled, as though every one mannes private acte wer the breache of the treatie. Yf thinges shuld be well compounded, ther must be an equalite, and they must be contented to suffer, as they will do; yf they loke for any superioritie, or thinke thinges will be borne so at their handes, they be deceyved; they may not thinke every woord of their own wourthy credit, and not give the same credence to others agayn. In thies maters we occupied a good long tyme, and spake roundly unto him; but yet so, as though we wer sory that thies occasions shuld happen, especially at this tyme. He sayd not moche to us, but confessed it was reason ther war an equalitie of both sides, and that of their side somme thinges also to be amended, and often he wisshed, that all occasions of pykes wer or might be taken away; "and," sayd he, "thies maters here, saving thre, be not great, but yet ther "must also be a stay in others, not so moche for the thinges, for they be of "small valour, as for that may otherwise ensue of it. Judas" (said he) "non dormit, and ther want not that woold take occasion perchaunce to set "furthe mater of discord; but for my parte," quod he, "I have writen no "word to thEmperour, but that I have ever found you very conformable "men to reason; and I have writen also that His Majeste may not credite "every Spayniardes complaynct, and have signified that you told me this "other day touching the cause that your merchauntes did not comme, so "many as they wer wont, to thies parties; and will at no tyme omytt any "thing, that may make for the conservation of this amitie, which is thonly "cause, that I have to glory in, for that I was a minister in the working of "the same." And in thend, as we wer departing, he called us agayn, and prayd us, for Goddes sake, yf we knew any thing, what Your Majeste woold have done with thEmperour, or yf any lettes of this amitie wer, which You woold have taken away, or yf any meanes might be invented to restore a good peax, that we woold shew him, he woold worke therin the best he could.

We

We gave him thankes, and sayd we had alredy, and woold not fayle agayn to signifie his good devotion to Your Majeste. By the way, in his talke of a peax, he wisshed many tymes, that he knew what meanes might be invented to bring it to passe, how thEmperour had writen to him to devise upon it, and wisshed also that thEmperour had somme good occasion to travell in hit. We told him generally, that lyke as Your Majeste being in peax entred the warres, for Goddes sake, the benefite of Christendom, and the rather for thold love betwene Your Majeste and thEmperour; so we knew certaynly that in respecte of the welth of Christendom Your Highnes woold at all tymes give eare to honorable conditions of peax; and as for occasions we said, we thought could not want, wher an earnest good will was. "No," said Chapuis, "but in "thies so weightie maters thEmperour might medle, and perchaunce nor "content, nor have thankes, and you will not leave Bulloyn, and Fraunce "will have Bulloyn or elles no peax; thies be precise termes of bothe sides. "I woold not advise you to leave Bulloyn yf it may be kept, and yet yf it "may not be kept without continuall warres, I can not tell whither it wer "better left or kept; and one thing I know, the Dolphyn will be more earnest "in hit, then his father, for his wief descendeth lynially from thErles of "Bulloyn, and giveth tharmes of Bulloyn." "Bulloyn," sayd we, "be you "well assured it will not be given up, and though the warres do continue "thies 20^{ti} yeres, we thinke thole Realme of England so affected towardes hit, "that they will rather mayntayn thole charges therof, then leave it."

We tooke also occasion, by the way, communing of thEmperour and of the Diet, to declare the cause of M^{r} Mowntes being there, as Your Majestes pleasour was; wherunto he aunswered nothing, but that it was well done to have intelligence from all places, and commended the man, whom he said he knew to be witty, and mete to serve. Thus we pray God have Your Majeste in his most blessed keping. From Burborough, the 29th of June, 1545.

Your Majestes most humble
and faithfull subjectes and
servauntes,

(*Signed*) THO. WESTM^{r}. WILLM PETRE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

MCLXXVIII. KING FERDINAND *to* KING HENRY VIII.

FERDINANDUS, Divina favente clementia, Romanorum Hungariæ Bohemiæ &c. Rex, Infans Hispaniarum, Archidux Austriæ, Dux Burgundiæ, &c. Marchio Moraviæ, &c. Comes Tirolis, &c. Serenissimo Principi Domino Henrico, Regi Angliæ et Franciæ &c. Domino Hyberniæ, Fidei Defensori, Fratri et Affini nostro charissimo, Salutem, ac omnis fœlicitatis et fraterni amoris perpetuum incrementum. Serenissime Princeps, Frater et Affinis noster charissime. Dedimus negotium Thomæ de Lapi, Agenti nostro, ut in Serenitatis Vestræ Regno certam plumbi quantitatem, in usus nempe argentifodinarum nostrarum in Valle Sancti Joachimi, coemendam curet; quo sane metallo quum magnopere opus habeamus, Serenitatem Vestram per hasce litteras nostras fraterne et amanter rogatam habemus, ut Agenti illi nostro benignam opem et favorem nostri causa præstare ne gravetur, ita ut cum absque difficultate aliqua tum præ alijs ejusmodi plumbum in ditione Serenitatis Vestræ honesto et convenienti emptionis prætio celeriter consequi, et inde ad Nos ditionemque nostram commode deportari facere possit. In quo Nobis Serenitas Vestra rem cumprimis gratam faciet, omni offitiorum vicissitudine erga Se compensandam. Quæ felicissime valeat. Datum in nostra et Imperiali Civitate Wormatia, die ultima mensis Junij, anno Domini 1545, Regnorum nostrorum Romani decimo quinto, aliorum vero decimo nono.

Excellentissimæ Serenitatis Vestræ

(*Signatur*) Frater et affinis,

FERDINAND[9].

(*Contrasignatur*) J. JONAS. D.

Vice Cancellarius.

Ad. CAROLUS.

(*Superscribitur*)

Serenissimo Principi, Domino Henrico, Regi Angliæ et Franciæ &c. Domino Hyberniæ, Fidei Defensori, Fratri et Affini nostro charissimo.

MCLXXIX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* WOTTON.[1]

AFTER our right harty commendations. Thies shalbe to signifie unto youe, that the Kinges Majeste hath received your sundry advertisementes written unto me, the Secretarye; and by the contynue of those written at Wormes the daye of June[2] perceyved such conference as the Secretary Joyse used to youe from thEmpereur, concerning thinterception of two ships laiden with lynen cloth, with his complaint for the trouble of others in their passage; wherein thEmpereurs Commissioners have had like talke with my Lord of Westminster and Mr Petre at the dyet at Bourburgh, and thAmbassadour was here yesterdaye with His Majeste, as it did appere, only for the same purpose. And, forasmuche as His Majeste in his discours with the sayd Ambassadour did not only, in these private quereles and contencions of the marchauntes, aunswer the sayd Ambassadour with asmoch gravyte prudence and equyte as could be wished, but also upon occasion did open his hart so franckly and freendly, and cum tanta animi magnitudine et constantia ac Regie Majestatis dignitate, that we, which wer there present, gretly rejoysed and toke exceding

---

[1] From a minute corrected by Paget, indorsed, "The Counsaill to Mr Wootton, 11° Julij, "1545."

[2] The despatch referred to is dated on the 16th of June, and states Baue's complaint in these words: "Even now came to me the Secretarye Joisse Baue, with a grevous complaynte, sayeng "that a certeyn Spaignarde, the bearer of this letter, came hether yn poste, to declare certeyn "shippes of Spaignardes and Flemminges (as shall appeere by a bille heeryn enclosid) rychelye "laden, with the value of syx thowsande ducates, ar taken yn Englande. And, how be it that it "dothe evidentlye appeere that the goodes apperteyne to thEmperours subjectes, and ar suche as "yn tyme of warre maye lawfullye be caryed; and also that the said merchantes offer to gyve "caucyon sufficyent, resyant yn Englande, for the said shippes and goodes, yn cace it be fownden "otherwyse, yet, all this not with standing, they ar not onelye stayed theere, to theyr intollerable "charges, but also the menne ar cruellye handelyd and threatenid to be rackidde; the which "rather then they wolde abyde, they wolde grawnte the goodes to be the Turkes. This handeling, "he said, thEmperour fyndith verye strange. And, how be it that the Prince and Cownsell of "Spayne have alredy written to thEmperour that it is determyned there, that, unlesse suche "doinges be refourmid and sufficientlye provididde for the avoyding of the lyke, they will not "fayle to arme theym selfes and shifte for theym selfes, what commaundement so ever they have "to the contrary; and, in cace they beginne to do so, then is it not unlykelye but worse will ensue "of it: neverthelesse thEmperour, desiring the amitye to be entretaynidde, and to contynue with "us, hath thought it best to requyre me to advertyse the Kinges Majeste of it, and to labour that "these thinges be speedelye redressidde, according to thamitye and promises made betwixte Theyr "Majestes. This was theffecte of his arrande, saufing that he sette his tale fourthe sumwhat "vehementlye, sayeng also, that I might well consider that this was no good waye to entretayne "thamitye betwixte us."

gret

gret confort therat, and thAmbassadour himself was therewithall gretly ravished and perswaded, likeas His Majeste requyred the sayd Ambassadour to advertise thEmpereur of his conference with Him at this present, which he hath promised to do; so His Majeste hathe commaunded us to discours unto you at length the hole circumstances of His Majestes procedinges with thAmbassadour and of the rest of the matier, to thintent you shuld declare the same to thEmpereur. For the which purpos His Highnes pleasure is, that desyring accesse unto Him you shall saye, that whereas of late his Secretarye opened unto you, by his commaundement, the complaint of Jehan de Quintanadonnes, desyring that redresse might be had therin with expedition, and now of late also his Ambassadour hath ben with His Majeste for the same purpose, His Majeste hath willed youe to declare unto Him, both what hath ben and is don in that matier, and also what other conference upon occasion therof His Majeste hath had with his sayd Ambassadour. And for the furst part He shall understande that one Renegar, having taken a French ship cumming out of the Levant partes, and perceyving in the same the goodes of divers marchauntes Spanyardes, repayred into one of the portes of Spayn there next at hande, offring of his oune minde restitution to all suche as could prove unto him the proprete of any thing within his shipp; and so restored much, and at the last refusing to rendre certain fethers and other trifling thinges to a Spanyard that made clayme to the same, for that he the sayd Renegar had sufficient prove to the contrarye, they arrested one of his shipps, and woold also have arrested the rest of his ships, and therewithall his person, but that, having knoweledge therof, he tooke thadvauntage of the weder and departed to the see; whereas meeting with a Spannishe shipp, he toke certain goodes out of the same to the value of his oune. Upon knoweledge wherof, incontinent, letters of reprisall wer graunted by the Prince, and executed against all Englishmen and their goodes, in all the partes of Spayn, to the utter undoyng of divers marchauntes His Majestes subgectes, who have these two monethes now every daye made sute unto His Highnes for sum redresse in this behalf. And, albeit His Majeste hath bene and is loth to suffre any thing to be don that might seame to touche his amitye towardes thEmpereur and his subgectes; yet, the matier of this arrest in Spayn having ben moved to Chappuis at his departyng hens, which is nowe two monethes, and sithens the same refreshed sundry tymes both to his Ambassadour here and his Commissaryes at the dyet, and no relaxation made theruppon, and our marchauntes still crying after His Majeste for to have like reprisall made here; His Majeste could no lesse do then satisfie their request, onles He woold

appere that eyther He woold not, or durst not, in so manifest a cace of injurie, and so directly against the treatye, relief the necessitie of his subgectes; and yet hath not proceded to such an extremitye, as whereby there ought any unkindnes to be conceyved on thEmpereurs parte, or as they have used towardes His Majestes subgectes in Spayn; but, tavoyde the molestation of any other thEmpereurs subgectes, then such as wer alredy in controversye of the lawe upon the title of certain marchaundize claymed by diverse His Majestes subgectes to be Frenchmens gooddes, hath onely stayd twoo ships, in one of the which Quintanadonnes claymeth part of the gooddes, which nevertheles, if they woold or wyll gyve caution that thEnglish marchauntes and their gooddes arrested in Spayn shalbe put to libertye, or that it shall like thEmpereur to gyve ordre that the same be putt to libertye, the sayd shipps and all the gooddes in the same that apperteyn to Spanyardes, shalbe, upon the sayd caution or advertisement from our marchauntes in Spayn that they be at libertye, be also holy rendred here accordingly, without the losse of any pece in the same; for ordre is gyven for the save and entier keping, as apperteineth; mynding not hereby to let or interrupt the trafficq of any other marchaunt or ships belonging to thEmpereurs subgectes, but for the more suretye of the same hath revoked all thadventurers, and sent commaundement to the see, unto my Lord Admyrall, that he gyve ordre that no ship of warre, upon pain of deathe, shall staye no ship of thEmpereurs dominions, onles he cary victailes or munition to thennemye, or that it shall appere by his charter partye the gooddes be French, and that without any further examination or trouble of the same they shalbe suffred to passe to and from, for their trafficq. If thEmpereur or his Counsaill mislike this ordre, or shall saye that this proceding is against the treatye, or engrieve the ill handling of his subgectes, you shall saye that His Highnes mervaileth not a litle, what it shuld meane, that they doing an act will have His Highnes take it well and a thing not discrepant from the treatye, and His Highnes doing another of the same sort, and yet not so grevous, shalbe thought straight to do directly against the treatye. When any thing cummith in question for their part, which may seame to be approved by the woordes of the treatye, then will they have His Highnes stande to the woordes of the treatye; but, if the woordes of the treatye make against them, then will they declyne straight from the woordes of the treatye unto such an understanding as liketh them to make; whereas in dede there is a plain article in the treatye, whereby it is convenaunted that the treatye shall receyve non other maner of interpretation or glosing, but even as the very woordes of the treatye do purport;

unto

unto the which His Majeste is pleased to stande, desyring thEmpereur to do the same, and that, if thEmpereur repute the treatye for a treatye, He wilbe contented to do that in all thinges, that the woordes of the treatye doth requyre; which if He do, His Majeste for his part hath and wilbe contented to do the semblable. But to contynue in this suspens, and to suffre this unkind handling, and, as it wer, oppressing, at his handes unto Whome He hath ben so long a freende, and don so moch for, and for Whose sake chiefly, when He was in rest and quietnes, was contented to entre the warre and to be a partaker of his freendes trouble and unquietnes, it is to moch for any Prince, that hath any hart, to endure: assuring Him that, as with kindnes He hath brought His Majeste to do with Him, as He hath don, and will do, if He shewe kindnes to Him again, so with unkindnes and this straunge dealing He may dryve His Majeste to forbeare a great peace of his will, and to do that, which, if He might have kindnes at his hande, He woold not willingly do. His new reconciled freende may be suffred to have no small nombre of men directly by lande out of Almayn, but His Majeste, Who hath bene his olde freende, can be suffred to have none, onles they be brought by see, to a double charge of His Majeste. His Highnes, making provision, in other places, of munition, may not be suffred to transport the same through his cuntrey, where non incommodite or daunger groweth thereby to Him or any of his subgectes, and the Frenchmen may be suffred to passe through his cuntrey with hole armeys, with victuall and munition for the furniture of Arde, to the great losse of his oun subgectes, and the divasting of their grasse and corne growing upon the grounde. How this standeth with the treatye or thold amitye betwen Their Majestes, praye Him to consydre, having entred the warre with Him, and being bounde by the treatye not to issue out of the same without the consent of both partes, and He now to be in peax, suffring Him, that by their treatye is their commun ennemye, to make preparations within his cuntreys, both in Almayn Spayn and Italye, of men munition and all other thinges necessarye for his invasion. How this can stande with the treatye, there is no man of honour or reason but seith it, and speketh of it; for, whatsoever liketh thEmpereur to saye or do upon dArras reaport, His Majeste woold you shuld tell thEmpereur that He never consented otherwise that He shuld take peax, but for the relief of his necessite wherin dArras said he was, and conditionally, that He wer provided for according to the treatye. And, if dArras bare woordes shall dispens with a treatye, solemnely expressed in writting under thEmpereurs Great Seale, confirmed with the signe of his hand, and with his solemne othe in a notable presence,

presence, and if dArras woordes shalbe beleved afore the Kinges; the prejudice is greater then may stande with any Princes honour, and thexample more daungerous then wer expedient for thEmpereur tallow it, leest peraventure Himself might fynde thexperience of it in his oune cace. And if it shalbe sayd there wer witnes present besydes dArras at His Majestes aunswer, even so there was, you shall saye, and such as, if dArras made other reaport touching His Majestes consent, then before is expressed, will justifye, yea with the swoorde, rather then fayle, upon an equall matche, that dArras hath not reaported the trouth.

It is now well nere a yere ago that, sithens thEmpereur hath taken this peax, and at the furst motion on His Majestes behalf touching the reentre of warre against the Frenchmen, He requyred that nothing shuld be spoken therof for a tenne wekes, and then eftsones put in remembraunce therof, and requyred eyther to entre the warre, or to cause their commun ennemy to cum to honorable condicions according to the treaty, He hath, touching his oune part, aunswered that He woolde do alwayes, whatsoever He wer bounde to do by the treatye. He hath promised to induce thennemy to sum conformite, but yet He will cum to no specialty, nor do any thing that by the treatye He is requyred to do. And therfor His Majeste, thinking it expedyent to be at more certainty, requyreth to knowe wheder He woll do that, whiche the woordes of the treatye do purport, or no; which for one point, His Majeste sayth, is, to declare Himself ennemye to the French King, Who is his ennemye; praing Him in this part to shew Himself a Prince of honour, and to exhibite to Him so much frendeship, as to let Him knowe directly and certainly wherto He shall stand: for if He repute the treatye to be a treatye, this is the very waye to thobservation of it, and to bring all thinges to a quiet; and, the matier of the Princes being brought to a staye, the rest of private thinges be sone brought to an ordre, and, thinges standing in this wavering betwen the hedes, the membres cannot be well established. If He take the treaty for no treatye, or if He will nedes beleve dArras before His Majeste, and prejudicate thinterest of another Prince upon the reaport of his oune man in his oune cace, His Majeste must provide for Himself therafter, and God, He doubteth not, will in this his just cause assist Him, Who knoweth what injurie thEmpereur doth Him in this behalf. Howbeit His Majeste trustith that howsoever He hath heretofore differred the reentre into warre, upon such consyderations as He hath thought good, He will now, after so long deliberation and tyme for the ordering of his thinges, joyne with His Majeste, which is the onely way

way to bring all his desyres at the French Kinges handes to passe; for the French King, being in the necessite He is, his people in that miserie, his cuntrey in that penurye, there is no doubt but shortly, and with litle charges, He shalbe brought not only to releasse his title to Millan, but to delivre Bourgoyn, and such other places also as thEmpereur desyreth upon the frontieres of Arthoys and Henault. The French King, what bragges soever He maketh, was never to be taken at such an advauntage as nowe, if it shall like thEmpereur for his part to use it, as His Majeste entendeth to do the same.

And this discourse, Mr Wootton, His Majeste prayeth you to make with thEmpereur after your accustumed dexteritye, and with as gentle and sobre behaviour as you can devise; and further to say unto Hym, that in cace He shuld now faile to accomplish the treatye which is made with His Majeste, the Frenchmen, with whom He is now entered of new, thynkyng that He woold use them after the same sort when they saw hys tyme, woold lykewise use his own doynges towardes us for a prejudice against self, and that He may well considre, that by delaying, as He hath done hitherto, to execute that which the treaty requyrith, is not so honorable way for Hym to cum to his purpose with the Frenchmen, as to joyn with his frend according to the convenaunt. Signifying unto Hym, that if there be any other thing in the treaty, which semyth obscure, or that the one thynkyth the other is bownd to do, which contrarywise thother thynkith he is not bownd to do, His Highnes is contented that the treaty be perused, and all thinges in the same so esclarced, as none occasion of misunderstanding may ensue. Mary, you must nott forget, that the furst thing His Majeste desyrith ys to have Hym declare Hymself enemy, and in cace of invasion to send ayde, which by the treaty is out of all doubt, and is only avoyded by the credit gyven to dArras tale, wherunto His Majeste refusith to stand, as afore, and so woold have it ever inculked. And yet in cace you shall perceyve Him to use any high woordes or threateninges, as, when thinges be told Him which He liketh not, He is noted to use, you must tell Him that His Majeste knoweth He is a great Prince, and never the worse by his meanes, and that, if He entende to take that waye with Him, His Majeste woold have Him to think that He is a Prince to, and hath a Millayn in his hand for the French King, aswell as He hath, and that rather then He woold be overtroden after this sort by Him, Whom He hath helped to stand on his fote, and to Whom He hath shewed two frendships for one, He will do thinges for the satisfaction of Himself, that thEmpereur will not peraventure think, and woold be loth

He

He shold; and therfor pray Him to use His Majeste, being his olde freende, and a Prince of honour, as one Prince ought to use another, directly, freendly, and faithfully, and so shall their thinges prosper, and their subgectes lyve in quietnes, and contynue in love and amitye one towarde an other. Requyring you tadvertise, what aunswer you shall have, with all diligence possible.

Furthermore His Majeste requireth you to delyvre a copye of the treaty to M^r^ Buckler and M^r^ Mount, to thentent they may shew the same, as it wer secretly, to the Commissioners of the Protestantes, wherby it may appere to the same how thEmperour usyth His Majeste.

And whereas Duke Phelip, whom in your letter you named Duke Frederik[1], hath, by his letter sent from you, gently offered his service to His Majeste, you must your self, or by M^r^ Bukler or M^r^ Mount, gyve harty thankes in His Majestes name, sayng that His Majeste takyth it kyndly, and desyrith to know how and in what sort and with what nombres he will serve, and how he shalbe able to passe, in cace thEmperour wil gyve no passage; and uppon his advertisement therof, the Kinges Majeste let hym know further of his pleasure and resolution concerning the same.

MCLXXX. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT maye please Your Majeste to be advertysed, that the 29^th^ of the laste moneth I receyved the letter sent from Your Majeste to thEmperour, to Whome I cowde not have accesse tyll Frydaye, the thirde of this present. At what tyme thEmperour, having receyved and redde the said letter, askid me how Your Majeste didde; and, heering that You wer in good healthe, said He was verye gladde of it, and then askid me, whether I had enye thinge besydes to saye unto Him. Wherupon I declarid unto Him theffecte of thinstructions sent me by M^r^ Secretarye Paget at that tyme to be declaridde. And then thEmperour answerid me, that I had all redye, the last tyme I was with Him, movid this selfe mater unto Him, and that, after thanswer that He had made me then therupon, He had also written of it to his Ambassadour by Your Majeste, from whome He lookid to have answer before enye invasyon shuld be

[1] Wotton styles him "the Conte Palatyn Frederike."

made

made against Your Majeste, and that tyll He had receyved the said answer from his Ambassadour, He cowde not well make enye other answer. Wherunto I said that it seemid unto me, by my letters which I now receyved, that his said Ambassadour, before the date of my said last letters, had receyved no suche letters from thEmperour, or at the leaste had not spoken with Your Majeste therof. ThEmperor said it is true, for He perceyved by the date of Your Majestes letters, that at that tyme his letters wer not yet come to his Ambassadours handes, but doubtid not but by this tyme he had receyved theym, and lookid to have shortelye answer agayne from him, and til that tyme willed me to be content with the answer, the which He made me first; adding therunto, that when so ever He is bownden by the treatye to sende enye ayde, yet He hathe syx weekes to do it, after thinvasyon and intimacyon. I said unto Him that in verye deede neither thinvasyon was yet made, and that I supposid that by the treatye He had suche a terme as He said, but yet He perceyving the Frenche menne to be redye to invade, and that, the sooner He did sende his ayde, the better Your Majeste might repulse thennemyes violence, I trustid, for the good and mutuel amitye betwixte Your two Majestes, He wolde not onleye shew Him selfe faithfull to Your Majeste, sending thayde by the daye appoyntid, but also freendlye sendinge it betymes and before thextremitye of the terme, and so as it maye best do Your Majeste service. He answered me as before, that He had written to his Ambassadour of it, and that that shuld serve for an answer, as wel to Your Majestes letters as to me, tyll He had answer from him agayne. ThEmperour said also, that though there wer summe of his subjectes yn the Frenche Kinges service, it was muche againste his wille and against his expresse prohibicion, the which thing, He saith, He can not otherwyse remedye, for even agaynst Him selfe, the last yere, dyvers servid the Frenche King, for enye thing that He cowde do to the contrarye. Wherunto I said, that not summe, but a greate menye, did now serve the French King, for I was crediblye enfourmidde that, as well before his comminge hither, as sithe, greate nombres ar gone hence into France, and no wheare stoppid nor lettidde. ThEmperour said that, Almayne joyninge upon France as it dothe, menne might steale awaye easelye owte of this cowntreye thither. I said that I had herde that they wente not by stealthe thither, but openlye to the sight of all theym that dwelle upon the borders. ThEmperour said that He had gyven streight commandement neverthelesse, that suche shuld be taken and punisshid.

After this thEmperour shewid me that notwithstanding that agreement

of late made at Bruxelles for the free navigacion, summe of our menne had taken a shippe that came owte of the Indes, and sith that, other had taken certeyn other shippes aperteyninge to Spaignardes, being of greate value; the which He said did not well agree with the said agreement, unlesse the offenders wer punisshid, and restitucion of the goodes wer made, with provisyon that the lyke be not done yn tyme to come. Wherunto I said that Your Majeste, according to the said agreement, had straightlye commandid your capteyns and menne of warre that wente to the see, to entreate thEmperours subjectes as lovinglye as your owne subjectes, and in cace enye have ben provid to have done the contrarye, Your Majeste hath cawsid theym to be punisshid accordinglye, and so entendith to do yn cace enye offende thereyn heere after. Yet neverthelesse I desyrid Him to consyder, that lyke as, when He had warre against France and we none, his menne of war did dayelye grete and intolerable wronges unto Your Majestes subjectes, and when complayntes wer made of it, it was answerid that it was against thEmperours mynde, and that it ought to be consyderid that menne of warre can not so well be ruelidde and orderid, but that they will sumtymes do more then they shuld do: this, I said, His Majeste ought nowe to have in remembrance also. "Yea, marye," quod thEmpereur, "but they, that did "so, wer punisshid, and yours ar not." "Syr," quod I, "there be yet at this "daye not a few of our menne redye to complayne, and to prove the grefves "that they have so receyvidde of your menne of warre, wherof hitherto they "cowde never obteyne no redresse. And the King my maister hathe "punisshed suche as He hathe fownde fawtye heeryn, and so entendith to "do from tyme to tyme, when enye shal be providde to have offendidde." And as for the shippe comming from the Yndes, I said I wold shew Him the truthe of it, as I was enfourmidde of it; and so declared the mater unto Him as my Lordes of Your Majestes most honorable Cownsell wrote it unto me by theyr letters of the 28th of Aprill. Yn the telling wherof I brought yn also, by occasyon, the greate iniquitye of the general arrest ensuidde therupon yn Spayne, of our menne and theyr goodes, and of theyr enprisonementes, and how odiouselye they wer handelid not onelye yn deedes but also yn wordes, being rejected as heretykes, whome they ought to entertayne most lovinglye as theyr chif frendes. Wherunto thEmperour said that, as soone as He herde that suche an arrest was made yn Spayne, He sent thither, commanding theym that, yn cace they had made tharrest as by waye of reprisayles, that they shuld cawse it streight fourthe to be dissolvid agayne; but, yf they had made it but as a sequestracion, that then they shuld take good heede that everye

everye thing shuld be kepte sauf and fourth comminge, and that Reneger ought not to have departid with the shippe and fethers, and to take upon him to be his own judge, but shuld have stonde to the law yn Spayne. "Syr," quod I, "why shuld he stande to the lawe yn Spayne for a Frenche shippe "taken uppon the sea?" "No, marye," quod thEmperour, "it was a "Spainisshe shippe." "Syr," quod I, "I am otherwyse enfourmidde; but, "how so ever it wer, seing that the King my maister is and ever hathe ben "redye to minyster justice therupon, and as for the shippe of Ynde it appeerid "that Reneger did not entende to take enye thing of her as a pryse, but "onelye that therbye he might be recompensid of the wronges that have "ben done to him yn Spayne, for one mannes acte, yea offense, yf it wer "enye, to arrest all our menne and goodes, semith very strange." ThEmperor said, not for one acte, but for menye other wronges that have ben done, and ar not redressid. I said that suche, as wer providde to be wronges, wer redressid, and so shall other to, yf enye suche shall appeere to Your Majeste; and desyrid Him not to gyve light credence to everye mannes complaynte, but to suffer suche maters to be lawfullye first examynidde. ThEmperour said that what with Your Majestes menne of warre and the Frenche Kinges, his subjectes wer daylie vexid and molestid, and unlesse better order wer taken for it, He shuld be fayne to suffer his subjectes to arme theym selfes, and to shifte the beste they cowde, against either of bothe partyes that wolde wronge theym. Yn all this communication, how be it that thEmperour beganne to complayne Him selfe, yet He usid no verye sharpe nor contenciouse wordes, and shewid a cowntenance gentle yn nough.

After this, forbycawse that I perceyved that the Frenche menne had boren thEmperour yn hande, that of late the Scottes have had a notable victorye upon us, I tooke occasyon to speake sumwhat therof, and declarid unto Him how untrue theyr faynidde newes wer. He said that yn deede the Frenche menne usidde to be sumwhat lyberall yn telling newes, that seeme to make to theyr pourpose; and to that, that I had tolde Him, that thre of the gentlemenne, whome they had namyd yn theyr bille, wer slayne the 27th of Februarye, thEmperour answeryd, "I perceyve they wolde serve menne twyse with one "course."

At the last, thEmperour willing me to speake agayne with Granvele of these maters, (the which me thought was more forbycawse that thEmperour wold not have Granvele to thinke that He wold take upon Him to make enye answer withowt his consent, then for that it was necessarye so to be done) I being redye to departe, thEmperour beganne to clawe his eare, and looke up,

and said that He had forgotten a thing, and at the laste came to Him selfe and said, that He was verye sorye to see Your Majeste and the Frenche King so earnestlye sette upon this warre. "Ilz sont" (quod thEmpereur) "deux "puissans Princes, et toutz deulx de grant couraige, the tone will holde Boleyn, "the tother will have it agayne, so that I can see no meanes, how I maye "labour to do enye good betwixt Theym. And yet I assure you, Mons[r] "lAmbassadeur," (said thEmperor) "I do studye more upon it, how to bringe "Theym either to a peace, or at the leaste to summe truses, then you wolde "beleeve, yf I cowde devyse enye good meanes how to bringe it abowte." I said unto Him that it was not unknowne unto Him how conformable Your Majeste had ever ben theryn, and not difficile to agree upon honorable condicions, even from the first beginning of enye maner of communication of peace; and now laste of all, at Maister Secretarye Pagettes late being with Him at Bruxelles, He perceyved agayne Your Majestes mynde theryn. And as for Boleyn, I said no manne oughte to merveyle, though Your Majeste wer lothe to departe with that, that You had bought so deare. And as for his good will towardes the pacification, I said Your Majeste doubtidde nothing thereof. And as for my parte (I said) yf it wolde please Him accordinge to his good wille earnestelye to employe Him selfe theryn, I mistrustid not but summe good might ensue of it. ThEmperour layde his hande upon his brest, and said, "I assure you I desyre to do in it the beste I canne, yf I sawe enye "meanes how to do good yn it. And therfor I praye you wryte to the King "my good brother, to know whether and how He will have me to meddle yn "it; for yf He will lette me know, by meanes and how He thinketh that I "maye do enye good yn it, I will not fayle to do it:" adding also that He wolde speake with the Frenche Ambassadour lykewyse heeryn, to see what He might learn of him for the fourtherance of this mater, and to do all that may be done yn it. I said I wolde not fayle to advertyse Your Majeste with diligence of it.

The morow after, being the fourth of this present, I sent to Mons[r] de Granvele to know when I shuld speake with him, who sent me worde, that I shuld come the next daye to hym; as I did. And there first he shewed me that he had not spoken with thEmperor, sith I had ben with Him, and therfor, yf there wer enye new thinge that he shuld speake with me of, he knew not yet what it was; but, before I was with thEmperour, he said he was commandid to speake with me of two thinges; and beganne with the most playsant of bothe, sayeng that thEmperour was verye sorye to see Your Majeste and the Frenche King thus contynue yn warre, and rehersid certeyne greate

greate inconveniences proceding of warres, and that at the last, when one had weryedde the other, yet at the last an agreement must be the ende. And therfor thEmperour had ben, and was, muche desyrouse of an agreement betwixt Your Majeste and France, and wolde gladdelye employe Hym selfe by all meanes to helpe to brynge it thereto, and that He had all redye written of it to Chapuis, and also to his Ambassadour by Your Majeste, and lykewyse to his Ambassadeur by the Frenche King, and now wold requyre me to wryte in dyligence to Your Majeste thEmperours good mynde heeryn, and that yf Your Majeste will have thEmpereur to labour yn it, and declare your mynde freendlye unto Him how Your Majeste thinketh it maye be and wolde have it done, thEmperour will not fayle to endevour Him selfe frendelye yn it; and, what so ever Your Majeste shall disclose of your mynde unto Him, the Frenche menne shall have no more knowledge of it, then shall please Your Majeste that they shuld have. Granvele sayde also, that a lytle before my comminge the Frenche Ambassadeurs had ben with him, and that he had movid this mater unto theym, declaring unto theym what respecte thEmperour is bownden to have to Your Majeste yn this mater; and that the said Ambassadeurs answeryd that they had no commission to speake yn it, neverthelesse that they wolde wisshe the mater well endidde, and a good peace made; and that as muche as laye yn theym, they wolde be gladde to fourther it. Wherunto I said that thEmperour Him selfe hadde muche lyke declaridde unto me his good affection towardes this mater, wherof I said I rejoysidde muche; not that ever I had doubtid of thEmperours good mynde yn it, but that now, Your Majeste and your ennemyes being preparid and redye on bothe sydes to offende and oppresse eche other the moste yow cowde, yf now by thEmperours labour and meanes the inconveniences, that ar not unlyke to ensue of it, may be avoydid, al be it that having the right on our syde we must nedes truste and hope well to have God, and therby all prosperouse successe, on our syde; yet I, being no good manne of warre, nor having fownde in the warre the last yere enye suche sweetenes why to delyte muche yn it, wold wisshe rather peace then warre. And as for Your Majeste, lyke as the verye cawse, why You enterid into this leage, and also into this warre, with thEmperour, was to thintent to brynge therby all Christendome ynto a peace and quyetnesse, so lykewyse for that selfe cawse, when the Frenche menne duryng the commen warres offerid to entreate of peace, Your Majeste shewid not Your selfe difficyle yn it, but contentidde, under reasonable and honorable conditions, to falle to an agreement. And now last of all, when M^{r} Secretarye Paget was at Bruxelles with thEmperour, he had also charge to declare Your Majestes mynde theryn to thEmperour. Wherfor

Wherfor I saide, that lyke as Your Majeste had never ben obstinately myndid to persiste yn warre, but contentid to condescende to that, that by reason and honor You myght do for the quyetnesse of Christendome, so I trustid Your Majeste was stille; and therfor I wold not fayle to dispeche one yn diligence and advertyse Your Majeste heerof. Mons[r] de Granvele requyred me so to do, and said thEmpereur remembrid verye well, that for to bringe a commen quyetnesse yn Christendome Your Majeste was enterid ynto warre with Him. And that to thintent that thEmperour might be sumwhat nere, where He might the better labour in this mater, He entendid to bringe this Diette to a conclusion, or recesse as they calle it heere, as soone as convenyentlye might be done, and that neverthelesse, that the meane season it wer but well done to approche the maters as neere as might be.

The other thing, that he said he had to shew me, was of the greate robberyes and spoliations, as he callid theym, that Your Majestes subjectes dayelye usid upon thEmperours subjectes, even sendes the last agreement made at Bruxelles, the which he said wer yntolerable, and yet no justice was done for the reformation of theym. And this mater he sette fourthe sumwhat vehementelye. Wherunto I said that thEmperour had sumwhat touchid that mater to. And first I said that, for the perfourmance of that that was agreed at Bruxelles, Your Majeste had gyven strayte commandement to my Lorde Admyrall, and all your capteyns going to the see, to use thEmperours subjectes none otherwise then your owne subjectes, and that dayelye thEmperours subjectes therupon did passe to and fro withowte enye molestation of our menne. And neverthelesse, lyke as when thEmperour warred against France, we being yet yn peace with France, thEmperours menne of warre did dayelye greate wronges to our menne, the which then it was sayed was muche against thEmperours mynde, but yet yn tyme of warre cowde not well be all avoydidde; so lykewyse, yf perchance enye of Your Majestes menne of warre did offende enye of thEmperours subjectes, it was undoubtidlye agaynst Your Majestes mynde; and when it might appeere that enye had so done, Your Majeste had and wolde punisshe theym accordinglye. Marye, I said, that it might chawnce right well, that theyr subjectes might complayne withowte enye just cawse, as summe had done all redye, and therfor it was but reason, that suche maters shuld be first lawfullye examyned. And then I repetid agayne Renegers mater at length (the which he had generallye towchidde) and tharrest yn Spayne ensuidde therupon, and also the mater of the shippe callid Le Sainct Esperit; wherby I said might appere not onelye that thEmperours subjectes did sumtymes complayne withoute cawse, but also did open wronge to Your Majestes subjectes. But

Granvele

Granvele said, that Your Majestes menne of warre wer not punisshid, that had offendid, "as he," quod Granvele, "that robbid the shippe that came owte "of Ynde, who is a knowne pyrate, and having done suche an acte "evidentlye knowne, goith up and downe yn the Cowrte as though he had "well done. And I am sure," quod Granvele, "that the King your maister "will not saye that He hathe gyven him commandement to spoyle the said "shippe; and besydes this, other merchantes being shamfullye spoyled of "theyr goodes, all though they complayne of it, nether can have theym "punisshed that have done it, nor yet theyr goodes restowrid theym neither, "but ar rejectid to thAdmyralles cowrte, to entre a processe and keepe the "mater there. This," quod he, "is not the waye to be usidde amonges "frendes." To this I said that, as for the manne that had taken the shippe comminge owte of the Yndes, I had declarid the truithe of the mater unto hym, as I had enfourmation of it, wherby it apperid that that he did, was done forbycawse of his shippe wrongefullye before arrestid yn Spayne, and that he entendid no robberye by the taking of suche thinges as he toke owte of the said shippe, for elis nether he wolde have delyverid the parcelles yn wryting which he tooke, and he might as well have taken the shippe and all, as that that he tooke. Nor (all though I knew not the manne) yet cowde I beleeve that he wer a pirate, for Your Majeste wolde suffer none suche knowne yn your Realme. And in cace he walkid up and downe yn the Cowrte before all the worlde, I said it was a good token that he thought he was well able to justifye the acte that he had done, for yf it be providde that he have offendidde, I said he maye not looke but to be punisshid for it. "Why," quod Granvele, "will you saye that he did well yn it?" "I will not saye," quod I, "neither that he hathe done well nor ylle yn it. But wolde you saye that "it was well done to arrest his shippe yn Spayne as they didde?" "Marye," quod he, "tharrest of his shippe was done by the justice and publique autoryte: "but what autoryte hath he to do that he hath done?" I said I knew not well what he had to alledge for him selfe, but yf there wer enye offence yn his doinge, yet that thinge, being but a pryvate acte, not approvid by Your Majeste, but rather to be punisshid yf there appeere cawse why, was farre lesse and more tolerable, then that by publyke authoryte first his shippe, and afterwarde all our shippes and menne, were arrestid and uncourteouselye orderyd yn Spayne, for one mannes acte. "No, marye," quod Granvele, "but for a greate menye, and for the which yet at this howre no remedye "can be hadde. Owr Ambassadour hath dyvers tymes complayned, yea, even "to Mr Paget him selfe, who made the last agreement concerning that mater,

"and

" and hath made it appeere what wronge our menne susteyne, and all that can " not serve, but the poore menne ar remitted to thAdmyralles cowrte to " theyr undoyng." " Mary," quod I, " that is the courte of justice where " suche cawses must be herd, and M^r^ Paget is no judge nor meddleith with " no judiciall maters." " Well," quod Granvele, " then I perceyve, what you " meane: thEmperours subjectes shall daylye be robbyd and spoyled, and then " shal be sent to an ordynarye processe of lawe: we perceyve well yn " nough what that meanith. Suche evydent robberyes and spoliations wold " be redressid incontynentlye with owt ordre of justice, specially betwixte " suche frendes as thEmperour and the King your maister is. The " Spaignardes have written to thEmperour that they will arme theym selfes: " and, how be it that thEmperour, upon hope of redresse of these wronges, " hath answeryd theym that they shuld not so do, yet, when they shall " perceyve how they ar orderyd, and shal be orderyd, I feare they will not " be stayed." " I meane not so," quod I, " but, forbycawse that your " menne do often complayne withowt cawse, and often appeerith mater yn " nough agaynste theym, yn suche cace what remedye can there be had " but by the lawe? And as for thAdmiralles courte, I know that justice is " ministrid here according to the civile law, forbycawse that strangers shuld " the better know what they have to do, and processe is made summarie et " de plano; so that, yf maters were so evident as you ar boren yn hande, " they shuld be quickelye tryed and endid there. But I wold you wolde " use summe equalytie with us; consyder how our menne ar orderid yn " Spayne, and in the Lowe Cowntreys. Have they when they ar wrongidde, " enye other refuge, but to your commen courtes? and how they ar orderyd " when they come thither, God knowith. But your menne must be straight " dispechid upon theyr first complaynte onelye, and that even by the Kinges " Majestes Cownsell, what other greate businesse so ever they have besydes. " To judge all that you do, well done; and that we do, otherwyse; and to " requyre that we shuld do that that you in the lyke cace do not, is no " indifferent proceding betwixte freendes. Hit wer a more indifferent waye " farre, first, not to gyve light credence to complayntes, and when enye ar " made, to suffer theym to be lawfullye examyned, and not for everye pryvate " mater to pyke quereles and suffer generall arrestes to be made, contrarye " to all equite and treatyes; and to putte no more doubte but that your " subjectes shall have right ministrid unto theym with us, then you wolde " have us to doubte that our subjectes shuld have justice ministred by your " officers, when they complayne. Doubte you not, when tharrest was made

" yn

" yn Flandres, and now that it is made yn Spayne, but that the King my " masters subjectes, not one or two or thre, but the hole multytude of " merchantes, made daylye exclamacions, and now do, requiring to have lyke " arreste made yn England of thEmperours subjectes; but the Kinges " Majeste thinketh it not meete, for pryvate maters, to breake a treatye of " suche importance, and so solempnely made betwixte two suche Princes. " Wold to God you wer of the lyke mynde, and wolde interpretate thinges " rather to the best then to the worst, for that is the verye waye to be " usidde for the continuance of thamitye betwixte these two Princes, so " necessarye for Theym bothe. As for the Kinges Majestes mynde, be you " assurid is, that thEmperours subjectes shuld take no wronge of His Majestes " menne of warre: yf enye transgresse His Majestes commandement, as " during these warres it will be herde to avoyde it, but that peraventure " summe will, His Majeste, no fayle, when it shall appeere unto Him, will " minister justice yn it, and cawse thoffenders to be punisshed. More then " this you can not reasonablye requyre." " Well," quod Granvele, " you " wold fayne make the beste of it for the conservation of thamitye, but I " assure you that the wronges and robberyes that your menne do ar to " intollerable, and maters must be otherwyse lookid to, then they have ben. " And I praye you wryte earnestelye yn this mater, and use thoffice of a good " minister, so as summe good maye come of it. You thinke peraventure, " that I have ben verye vehemente yn this mater, but I promyse you, on my " faithe, that yf I did not wisshe and labour, as muche as in me lyethe, for the " conservacion of thamitye, and for thavoyding of suche thinges as maye " gyve occasion to engendre suspicions and grudges betwixte our maisters, I " wolde never have spoken yn it, as I have done; and so I praye you take my " wordes." " Of your good wille," quod I, " towardes the conservation of " this amitye, I doubte nothing at all, and praye you to contynue it, and I will " not fayle for my parte to advertyse the Kinges Majeste of this that you " have heere shewid me."

Granvele tolde me that though there had ben muche speaking of the arryvall yn France of the Frenche navye, that came owte of the Middleearthe Sea, yet there was no certeyn newes of it tyll even then; for the Frenche Ambassadour had that moreninge certefyed him that they wer arryved, " but " yet," quod Granvele, " I can not thinke that they can do enye greate hurte " sodenlye after this long journey."

The Conte Palatyn labourith earnestelye and takith grete paynes yn the mater committidde to him. Summe thinke that he labourith to bringe the mater to an other colloquium of certeyn lernid menne to be deputid on both

 sydes,

sydes, as there was fowre or fyve yeres a go; wherunto I can easelye beleeve that it will come.

[1] *The Ambassadour of Genua telleth me that one of the Nunces shewid him that* the Cardinal Farneses request was, that thEmperour wolde compelle the Protestantes to submitte theym selfes to the Cownsel at Trente; but that thEmperour answerid that He wold do all that He cowde to induce theym to it; and, to thintent that He might the better so do, requyred that the Bisshop of Rome wold proroge the said Cownsell till an other tyme, and the meane season thEmperour wold seeke all meanes to induce theym to it: and that upon this answer the Bisshop of Roome hathe written agayne, that He can no lenger proroge nor delaye the Cownsell, for, so doinge, all the worlde wolde laughe Him to scorne, that He had made suche a busynesse, and callid so menye Bisshops togyther, for nothinge.

[1] *ThAmbassador of Ferrara telleth me* the Frenche King is not well contentid with the Bisshop of Rome, for that He hathe refusid to gyve Him thayde against Your Majeste, which He lookid for, and forbycawse He seekith so muche thamitye with thEmperour and Venicyens, who, [1] *as he sayth*, for the greate hatredde that they beare the Frenche menne, ar fallen yn love agayne with thEmperour. And thus Jesu preserve Your Majeste longe in healthe and all felicytie. Written at Wormes, the 7th of Julye, 1545.[2]

Your Highnesse humble subject
and most bownden servaunt,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

---

[1] These passages are in cypher.

[2] He wrote on the same day to Paget, alluding to the subjects above detailed, and adding:

"I sumwhat merveyle, wherof procedith this soudayne ostentacion of amitye, yn offering to "labour for a peace so diligentlye. Yf it be earnestlye meanedde, it is the better; yf not, there "maye peraventure summe scorpyon be hidden under the stone. Theyr wordes, face, and "cowntenance seeme to be earnest, the which I wold trust yet sumwhat better, yf the peace, that "they saye they will labour for, made as muche for theyr pourpose as the dissension dothe, unlesse "peraventure they see summe lykelyhode that, yf they do not labour for the peace, that yet never-"thelesse it might chawnse to be made withowt them; but, how so ever the mater be, it seemithe "to me that the offer is not to be refusid. And peraventure they know more of the Frenche "mennes mynde, then we ar ware of. Fynally, yf they meane it, and labour it earnestelye, theyr "other insolencyes might be sumwhat the better sufferyd for a tyme.

"Newes ar come hither, that King Ferdinandes doughter, maryed to the King of Poles sonne, is "departid this worlde, which seeme to me no verye good newes for the said King Ferdinand. "Heere is arryvid (before the said newes came) an Ambassadour of Pole, well lernidde as they "saye, and yet seemith to be summe great manne, for he namith him selfe Palatinum Russie. "What his arrande is I know not."

MCLXXXI. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to be advertisid that the 11 of thinstant I wrote to the same[2], signifying of tharival in Ragusa of thImperial and French Oratoures going to the Turke[3], and that Moluco was sore agrevid of a febre. Senith I undirstowde that Don Diego hath dispachid a brigantin to Ragusa in grete diligence, to revoke (as is suspectid) the said Imperial Oratour from his voyage.

It is affermid that abowt 7000 horsmen Turkes hath indommagid Ferdinados contree, at Lubiana[4], Sagabria[5], and those partes.

Also it is raportid that Barbarossa sonne is going to Alger with 10 or 12 galeis, and that thImperial galeis are departid to scontre with him, and is not like to escape; wich are no faire signes of amitye and trewis betwen thEmperour and the Turke.

It is thowght that the Concel at Trent shalbe shortelye dissolvid, and the Legates revokid, wich semith to lye ther uttirly in vaine.

The bringar herof shalbe the Signor Ludovico de Larmes agent, who sendith a good band of horsemen to Your Mageste, as the said agent wil signifye more at large to the same. Thus God preserve Your Regal Mageste in most prosperous helth and felicite. From Venice, the 13 of July, 1545.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful Svant,

EDMŌD HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Sacred Mageste.

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] This letter is in the State Paper Office, but it contains nothing of importance beyond what is here recited, except a report that the Pope was levying forces to act against the Protestants, and would aid the French King with money.

[3] Wotton, in a holograph letter to Paget, states, in cypher, the French Orator to be "*one* "*Guillaume de Sainctcassan, Secretary to Mouluke,*" and that he went in company with *Gerardus.*

[4] Layback. [5] Zagrab.

MCLXXXII. THIRLBY *to* PAGET.[1]

SYR, after my right harte commendations. Perceyvinge nowe that our brawlinge here is nere at an ende, and that the Kinges Majeste, at my leave takinge on His Highnes, did declare his most gracious plesure to be, that I sholde supplie M^r^ Wottons place, I pray you, when ye shalhave convenient occasion, to move His Highnes herin[2], to thintent that I may order my sylfe to accomplisshe His Majesties commaundement, whiche to do althought ther wantithe witte lerninge and langage, yea, and all other good qualities that is necessarie for suche a charge, yet my good wille, fidelite, and all the litle nought that I have, shalbe applied to supplie the wantes, and to do the beste I can. But what neadith meny wordes to you, that knowthe me as weall as I knowe my sylfe? And when ye shall knowe His Highnes determynation, I pray you to advertise me therof, to thintent I may cause suche thinges, as be necessarie for me, to be brought me from thens. I perceyve by your laughinge, that you thinke I meane mony. Weall ye gesse not moche a misse; for I may telle you, M^r^ Barnarde saithe that he doubtith moche, where to gette mony to pay thanticipation, in few. I pray you provide, that I may have viaticum, when ye shall wright to me. I pray you to cause M^r^ Hunnynge to wright to M^r^ Barnarde, who remaynith at Westminster, that he may haste forthe warde my thinges, as the case shall requyre; and in case ye will sende hym the warant for my diettes, and declare further to hym your advise, ye shall do me great plesure. My truste is, that I shall hear privatim some tyme from you, wherby I may lerne to mende my faultes. Thus leavynge to commer you, I bidde you hartely fare weall, with my harty commendations to my Lady your wife, to whom I pray you telle that I wolde be lothe to be syke before my returne, for wantinge of my keper. From Burborough, the 15 of Julie.

Yo$ to coñande,
THOÑS WESTM$.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, and my assured loving frend,
Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges
Majestes two Principall Secretaires.

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] A similar request was made on the same day by Carne, who desired to know if he should return to his charge in the Flemish Court.

MCLXXXIII. THIRLBY, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASETH it Your Royall Majestie to be advertised. This day thEmperours Commissaries have delivered us a writing subscribed with their handes, and have also receyved an other from us, the copies of bothe which we do send Your Majeste at this present.[1] At this departing they used many faire woordes unto us, sayeng that they had good hope that, although all thinges have not even now had so full an ende as was trusted at the begynning, yet somme other mean shall herafter be devised to bring all thinges to a good quiet, upon the reaport of our procedinges, made by us unto Your Majeste, and by them to thEmperour; wherin they said they woold travell to their best, prayeng us to do the semblable, to thintent that this olde amitie betwene Your Majestie and thEmperour might alwayes continue, which thing they both trusted and woold pray for. We aunswered that we wer very sory that suche complaynctes, as have byn here proponed of bothe sydes, have not byn ended accordingly, and for our partes we have ever byn, and yet be, redy to here the same, and to assent to suche ende, as upon good proves made shalbe thought in reason and equitie convenient; and that many of their private matters (for of them they alwayes spake most) have not byn ended hitherto, we said the faulte was in the parties which have not proved their complaynctes. Somme other maters have had no ende, bycause the parties that shuld make aunswer, aswell of their side as of ours, have byn absent, or otherwise so busied, as either they might not be found, or at the lest could not comme hither in this tyme; in the which neverthelesse, and in all other their sutes, we said we woold from tyme to tyme be glad to helpe, that good justice shuld be don without delay, trusting that they woold do the lyke. And this, with as good woordes as might be of either side, we bad eche other farewell.

At the tyme of our departing, ther entred into the chamber, wher we wer all to guythers, 2 men, alleging them selfes servauntes to the Duke of Askot, and renewed their olde sute touching the ryver and standing of Boutes bul-

[1] They are not preserved. The English Commissioners reported on the 10th that Chapuys had proposed to them that in the matter of Burgos Henry should, for the Emperor's sake, lend to the merchants the estimated value of their rights, to be repaid in a certain number of years, on good security. And on the 11th the English Commissioners further reported to Paget that Nigri, in the presence of his colleagues, announced that they had drawn certain conclusions to be considered by them all, and read them, but refused to give a copy, unless the English would do the like.

werke,

werke[1], asking us what aunswer we had in that mater. Wherunto we said, that although this mater semed not to be within the limites of our commission, yet, yf we had had any tyme to have visited the place and have communed with my Lord Deputie and others of Your Majestes Counsell at Callys touching that mater, we woold have made them aunswer therin; but, forasmoch as (they knew) we have alwayes remayned in this town, we have yet taken none information of it, but at our return to Callys we mynd to inquire therof, and make reaport to Your Majeste; wheruppon we doubte not but Your Majeste will commaund an aunswer to be made, either to thEmperours Ambassadour in England, or to Your Highnes Ambassadour with the Regent. And this we departed.

After our departing Chapuis cam to our lodging, where he shewed us a lettre, writen to him from thEmperour the 9th of this instant, with the copie of an other letter sent from thEmpereur to his Ambassadour in England. The letter to Chapuis conteyned only thankes, and a request to him to give his good advise to thAmbassadour in England. The copie of thother conteyned that thEmperour was very desirous to fynd somme meanes to make a good peax betwene Your Majeste and the French King, and that He had many tymes moved bothe Your Highnes Ambassadour and the French Kinges, to fynd somme meanes for this mater, from whom He had none but generall woordes. Yf ther might any wayes be opened, He woold ernestly travell in hit, and send somme good personage to the French King, and that for the better bringing of this matter to somme good ende, He mynded to make the shorter ende of the Diet in Almayn, and to comme to thies Countrees. This was theffect of those letters; after the shewing wherof, Chapuis said that, yf ther wer any thing wherin he might do any good, he woold mete with thEmperour, before his comming to thies Countrees; otherwise he woold rest himself in a corner. And in all thinges he offred his hole service most humbly to Your Majeste, praying us to declare the same; and so bad us also farewell.

This next morning they depart all hens, as they say, and we mynd to return to Callys, there to abyde Your Majestes most gracious pleasure; most humbly beseching the same taccept in gracious parte, according to your accustomed clemencie, our procedinges in this diet, wherin although we have

[1] This subject was mentioned in a letter from the Commissioners to Hen. VIII. dated 18th June (not printed) respecting a claim made on the part of the Emperor and Duke of Arscot to the property of a certain river, and complaints of encroachments of the English in pulling down a bridge over that river, and turning the river out of its course "for the defence of Bowtes "Bulwerke."

not

not served Your Majeste so well as our most bounden duties requireth, yet hath ther wanted in us no pece of good will, wherwith we shall ever serve Your Majeste most gladly, and pray to Almighty God for the preservation of your royall estate. From Burborough, the 16th of July.[1]

Your Majestes most humble and
faithfull subjectes and servauntes,

(*Signed*) Tho. Westm̃. Willm̃ Petre.
Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

MCLXXXIV. Bucler *and* Mont *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Majestie to badvertised, that a lerned man named [2]*Johannes Sturmius, at Argentyne*, (who is privilie reteigning *to the French King* appon certeigne conference had betwene him and *Maistre Mount* in times paste in wisshing *peace betwene Your Majestie and the French King*, and sithens by letters renewed againe) hath the 13th of this present send a letter hither unto us, *which letter we send here to Your Majestie*[3], *wherin* he desired that *Maistre Mount* wold speake with him appon the next daie secretlie at an appointed place *in Spyrs;* where the saide *Maistre Mont* at theire meeting herd of *the same Sturmius*, that twoe daies agone, his trustie and secret servaunt, whome he useth to send manie times *into the French Court* hath brought letters unto him, and showid him lickwise by mougth, that what time his saide servaunte was a *fourtene dayes* paste in Fraunce, then having letters *from Sturmius his* maistre to the *French King*, *the Cardinal Bellaius*, *and other*

---

[1] Petre wrote a private letter to Paget on the same day, in which he mentions that they had sent copies of all their proceedings and writings to Mr. Wotton; and requests leave to visit his own house for a day or two, in his way to the Court.

[2] The passages printed in Italics are in cypher in the original.

[3] "Salutem plurimam. Etiamsi tecum per literas agere possem, tamen quoniam liberius et "copiosius omnia coram. Velim ad me venias Spiram ad diem Martis. Ibi me in Genesta "videbis. Habeo aliquid magni et ardui, quod ad publicam tranquillitatem et ad Principis tui "utilitates atque honorem pertinet. Peto istud abs te serio, ergo fac ut Spiræ colloquamur. "Vale. Argentorati, 11 Julij.

"J. Sturmius."

(*Superscribitur*)
Doctori Jurisconsulto, Doctori Christophoro Montio.

his

his maistres frendes, was axed of theim of newes here in Germanie; he answered that he had herd here at Woormbs, how the Protestantes be sorrie to see this present warres betwixt the French King and the Kinges Majestie of Englonde, as lickwise by his maistres letters he saide thei mought understande. Which his servaunt the next daie was brought to the Kinges presence, where he repeted the verie same woordes. Wherappon *the French King* answered Himself that He mought bere well *the Protestantes for arbitrers and* pacificatours betwixt Him and *the King of England*, Whome He hath ever loved, and is unwilling *to have warr against* Him; perceiving that theire setting *together* is done *by craft of* other men, who love to *see Theim still at variance:* and it shold be a greate deale better that the same *great intollerate cost*, which Thei bothe *sustegne in warre*, were imployed *in a better use.* And in contynuing soch communication betweene *the King and the sayd servaunt, the French King said further*, that He thought *that the King of Englonde* wold be contented *to rendre Bolegne* againe appon honorable conditions, seing that He never can *keepe it* without greate expensies; and that He Himself wold be contented to paie *all the arreragies of the pencion* which, as He thought, was now *eight hundreth thousand crowns*, and so contynue the just paimentes *of the same pencion* at terms due and accustomed.

The French King also showed to this servaunt, that He doth understand how *Your Majestie* laboured to make *a confederacy with the Protestantes, which confederacie*, as He saide, *thEmperour* seeth not with an ill will, because that Your Majestee shalbe the more sett and bent *to contynew in this warre against the French King.*

Maistre *Mont*, hering this and other like thinges more, spoken by *Sturmius*, desired him to know if he had any commission to propone soche thinges to him. *Sturmius an*swered that he had not expresse commission by the King to propone soch thinges to him, but by a letter sent to him from Cardinall *Bellaius*, and an other letter sent to him from *the Dolphine*, and the thirde from *thAdmyrall*, he did well understande that thei were verie desirous that soche thinges shuld be proponed *to the Protestantes, and other* whoe might bring this thing teffect; wherin *Sturmius thought* that the same *Maistre Mont* mought sumwhat profect in declaring it to his master *the Kinge of Englande*, which thing he desired M^r^ *Mont* instantlie to doe. And the saide *Maistre Mont*, for more assuraunce in proponing thiese greate thinges, *seeing that Sturmius* could show no commission to him for the same, desired him that he wold give him thiese thinges *written with his oune hand.* Wherappon *Sturmius ymmedyatelie* expressed by mought certeigne articles, which *Maistre Mount*

Mount wrote onlie as he saide theim, to the which articles *Sturmius wrote his name with his oune hande, whiche articles* we sende here to Your Majestie.[1]

The letter sent to *him of the Dolphin* he saide he had not presentlie with him, and that the thing was but brieflie touched in the same letters under this sentence following: "We woll that you ernestelie with all diligence "doe *the things which Anthony your* servaunt knoweth of."

The Cardinalls letter he let first the same *Maistre Mont* reade, and after being desired of him, for more assuraunce in proponing thiese thinges, did give a pece of the same Cardinals letter, so moche as touched this matier, writen by his owne hande, to *Mastre Mont*, because Your Majeste knew his hand as *Sturmius supposeth;* which peece of the saide letter we sende here likewise to Your Majeste.[2] *Sturmius further* signified *that the French King* is verie desirous *that the Protestantes*, so soone as thei may possible, wolde send to bothe Kinges theire Ambassadours, for truice and absteigning from warre of bothe parties, and that he thought *that the French King* desireth gretlie to be in frendeshipp againe with Your Majestie, adding also, that *the Dolphin desireth ernestly*, that this peace may be concluded; for he feareth

---

[1] "Cardinalis Bellaius, postquam intellexit Protestantibus non placere bellum hoc inter poten-
"tissimos duos Principes, dixit cuidam nuncio amici mei Regem suum invitum bellum gerere
"contra Anglie Regem, atque etiam eundem amare; se etiam sperare, si Protestantes se inter-
"ponerent, non recusaturum Regem suum quo minus fieret pax et concordia.

"Item nunccius Regi postea locutus est, qui in suo sermone ostendit Se ferre posse Protestantes
"intercessores, et etiam scire cupere ex Protestantibus quid a Se fieri velint, quod ad hanc rem
"utile esset, intellexisse enim se esse aliquam tractationem inter Anglie Regem et Protestantes.
"Etiam in eodem sermone intellexit nunccius Regem Gallie putare posse Anglie Regem adduci
"ad pacem, et fortasse non recusaturum reddere Bulloniam, si honestis conditionibus possit; non
"enim posse retineri, nisi ingentibus sumptibus. Etiam innuebat, si id faceret, Se non iniquum
"fore in controversia tributaria, et toto eo quod ejus nomine peteretur a Rege Anglie.

"Statim insequenti die nunccius est dimissus, et cupit celeriter Rex certior fieri, ecquid velint
"hac in re agere Protestantes, priusquam animi magis bellando et pugnando exacerbarentur.

"Non dubitat nunccius, si missuri sint Protestantes, quin Rex sit eos libenter admissurus, nec
"recusaturus honestas conditiones.

(*Indorsed*) (*Signatur*) "J. STURMIUS."
"Tharticles."

[2] "Quod ad sumptum attinet, secundum erit ad Monttem, et quidquid erit hujusmodi, rogo te
"ut ne parcas; omnia suppeditabuntur, nihil in parte hac tibi deerit, neque alijs tuo mandato.
"Hoc meo periculo facito. O si hoc possimus assequi, quod tu ab Antonio; Deus optime, quæ
"bonorum omnium et amantium quietis gratulationes! Nihil unquam preclarius accidere potest.
"Fui Antonio auctor, ut ne ad illam recipio me confecturum. Si quid tu arcani ad illum, de quo
"me aliquando increpasti ob simultatem (de Archiepiscopo loquor) vel quid fit momenti alicujus,
"licebit uti me internuntio, nam illi non ita est tutum, huic iter narravi."

(*In dorso*)
"Pars lr̃arũ Bellaij Cardinał."

his brothers avancement, and hath sent *Monser Catholon, nephew to the Chauncelour of France*[1], thre times to *Bellaius house*, praing him that he wold ernestlie set furth *this matier*, and that he wold nother have conference nor *salute his brother the Duke of Orleanse*, and that the *Dolphin* wold not *gooe to the sees with thAdmiral.*

Maistre Mont in answering to all thiese and other like thinges, saide to *Sturmius againe*, that Your Majestie is ernestlie bent to warre, and that he thought Your Majestie wolde *not rendre Bologne*, forasmoche as the same had made innumerable *expensies* in *thexpugnacion* therof; not signifieng unto him, that he had entered in talke before *with the Protestantes* for *any mediacion* in this matier.

Then *Sturmius* saide, that he had good trust of reconsiliation of thiese matiers, if the thing wer cum to treatie by wise and grave persons, pressing the same *Maistre Mont* that he wold know *if Your Majestie* may bere and be content to have *the Protestantes mediatours* in this cause, and also that he wolde know Your Majesties pleasure without delaie in that behalf. Which thing he promised to farther, as moch as laie in him. *Sturmius* hath ernestlie wroten to the *Protestants* Ambassadours here, and also to the Landgrave, for expedition in this cause; exhorting and desiring theim, that this greate occasion be not neglected at this present.

We, by thadvisement of M^r^ Doctour Wooton, Your Majesties Ambassadour, (whome we have made privie in all thiese procedinges) have dispatched this poste to Your Majestie, seeing that he is in no assuraunce, how soone he himself shall dispatch Nicholas Your Majesties poste.

We have sent Your Majestie herewithall the copie of thEmperours laste and resolute answer to the Protestantes[2]; wherebye it dothe appiere plainlie how rawlie the thinges remaine betwene theim, without farther interpretation.

We have sent Your Majestie also a letter which the Lantgrave sent to us, for a responsion of ours to him, wherin we certified him of soch thinges, as M^r^ Pagett, Your Majesties Secretarie, willed us by his letters, and desired him to farther the matier depending betwene Your Majestie and the Protestantes, according to the communication that it pleased him to have with us at our last being with him.

---

[1] Francis Olivier was appointed Chancellor on the 18th of April 1545.

[2] This document appears to be extant in the State Paper Office; but as it contains little but a proposition for the Colloquy of learned men, which is more fully enforced in the Recess of the Diet referred to in p. 557. note, it is not thought necessary to print it here.

By

By his saide letters, which we sende herewithall[1], it dothe appiere what good devotion and affection he seemeth to bere towardes Your Majestie; and, where he maketh one clause, that we shulde travaile with the rest of thAmbassadours of the Protestantes, we have contynuallie from the beginning and dailie doe travaile and labour with theim, as moch as it were for our lives, according to our moste bounden duetie for thexpedition of the saide matier; *but, as we* perceive *by intelligence of our secret* freendes, *Duke Frederik of Saxon and Pomerane* have not yet sent *theire commissions,* and til that *Duke Frederikes commission cum, they stay all* upon it. We be dailie in expectation, by *promis, of responsion;* but openly the cause is not added, whie the staie is.

All thinges here in the Diet dependeth in suspence, as thei have doen contynuallie sithens the first cumming hither of thEmperour and Ferdinandoe; accordinglie as from time to time we have signified to Your Majestie by our letters.

It hath byn thought alweis that thei have had som other thinges in theire

---

[1] The original letter in German is in the State Paper Office, and the following Latin translation (in Mont's hand) is enclosed:

" Philippus, Divina gratia, Lantgravius Hassie, Comes a Catzenelnpogen, &c.

" Gratiosa primum a nobis sit vobis annuncciata salutatio. Nobiles ac eruditi viri. Binas " vestras ad nos datas literas perlegimus; ac inprimis Serenissimo Regi Domino vestro summa " observantia gratias agimus, quod nos dignatus est certiores facere de peculiari illa nota, qua eos " agnoscere et adjuvare possimus, qui regio mandato in hisce partibus militem conscribunt.

" Quod vero ad Fredericum a Reyffenberg et Comitem ab Altenburgo attinet, nos celare " nolumus quod Fredericus bonus peditum capitaneus esse potest, an autem vicena peditum vexilla " et equites mille ad Serenissimum Regem adducere possit, de hoc nihil certi pronuncciare " possumus. Comes autem ab Altenburg aliquid prestare bene potis est; verum quindecim millia " peditum (quæ ille audacter offerre dicitur) immensus admodum numerus est, sed quinque vel " etiam sex peditum milia nostro juditio dictus Comes consequi potest.

" Quod autem Regia Majestas a nobis certior fieri cupit, cujus facultatis et fidei uterque horum " sit, hoc quidem non gravatim facturi essemus, sed neutrum horum plene noscimus; sed quantum " ex alijs didicimus, Serenissimi Regis intererit, modo uterque vel alteruter in Regis servitium " adsumptus fuerit, quod Rex pro sua prudentia negotium expendat, et primum certior fiat, ubi " hunc militem habeant et qua via promissum militem ad Serenissimum Regem perducere " possint.

" Causam vero illam, cujus in alteris litteris mentionem fecistis, cupientes eam primo quoque " tempore per nos promoveri, illam jam pridem Commissarijs nostris Wormatie agentibus summo " studio tractandam et peragendam commendavimus; nam admodum cupimus eandem caussam " celeriter confici et concludi: tamen maxime necessarium est ut nos ipsi apud reliquos nostros " confœderatos instetis, eo enim meliorem occasionem nostri habebunt in hanc causam diligenter " promovendam.

" Hæc vobis amanter respondenda duximus, vestrasque personas amore et gratia singulari " prosequimur, et ne hoc scriptum nostrum passim evulgetur, non tam nostro, quam vestri " Domini nomine, ex certis caussis nos moventibus, vos rogatos volumus. Cassellis, 7 Julij."

 mindes,

mindes, then thei have hitherto disclosed; for thei have semed willinglie to protract contynuallie theire proceedinges, and somtimes to speake of it, and then thei goe furth on hunting, sometimes 2, 3, or 4 daies together, and at theire returne theire affaires ar owte of ordre and new to beginne againe; which thing appereth to be done by Theim of purpose, to thintent, as moste men thought, that Thei mought have had certeigne signification of peace from theire Ambassadours sent to the Turk, and then to have attempted sum farther enterprise, which now Thei woll not disclose, but pas over by dissimulation, as though there had byn no soche thing entended, and so to patch upp this Diet now in maner without any thing in effect done. God save Your Majeste. From Woormbs, the 16 of Julie.

Your Majesties moste humble
and bounden servauntes,
(*Signed*) WATER BUCLER.
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MCLXXXV. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

HIT maye please Your Majeste to be advertysed, that the eight of this present I receyved letters from my Lordes of Your Majestes moste honorable Cownsell of the seconde of the same, and upon Satyrdaye the 11th of this present I had accesse to thEmperour, at what tyme I declarid unto Hym the first parte of myne instructions. Wherunto He said, that He knew not that enye reprisailes had ben grawntid against Your Majestes subjectes yn Spayne, and that He had written thither, that none shuld be grawntid. And as for the arreste, He said that al though our coursare, meaning Renegar, had greatelye offendid yn robbing the ship that came owte of Ynde, yet He had written into Spayne, that they shuld onelye arrest as muche as might seeme to be equivalent with that that he had taken, putting the rest at libertye. Marye, He said, that that was done before He knew of the ylle handlinge of his other subjectes, the which wer first taken and afterwardes arrestid yn England, against all reason, and the treatyes and amitye betwixte Your Majestes, and the agreement of late made at Bruxelles. Wherby now the mater is alterid, for the onelye two shippes (as He said) the which I tolde Hym that Your Majeste had onelye retayned now upon the contynuel exclamations of your subjectes, wer mor worthe then all that was arrestid of your subjectes yn Spayne. Wherupon I declarid unto Him the rest of myne instructions.

ThEmpereur

ThEmpereur answerid me that He merveylid that these thinges, which had ben so largelye debatid, when my Lorde of Herteforde and my Lorde of Wincester wer heere, and fullye answerid then, wer now renewid agayne; for it was then sufficientelye shewid, that Your Majeste was contentid that He shuld make the peace with France, and so You had declarid your mynde to the Bisshop of Arras. I said that yn deede the maters had ben debatid at my saide Lordes being heere, but nothinge lesse then fullye answerid; and then shewid the cawses, yn these my laste instructions expressid, why faithe oughte not in this mater to be gyven to the said d'Arras wordes. But thEmperour said that He gyvithe not faithe theryn to Arras wordes onelye, for other wer present, and herd it as well as he, and namid bothe his Ambassadeurs that then wer resident with Your Majeste. Wherupon I sayde, that yn deede other wer present, and suche as, yf d'Arras made other raporte touching Your Majestes consent, then I had before declarid, wold justifye, yea with the sworde, rather then fayle, upon an equal matche, that he had not raportid the truthe.

ThEmperour said, that He never herde therof before, and, forbycawse that these maters, the which I had declarid unto Him, wer of verye greate importance, He desyrid me to delyver theym yn writing, to thintent that, taking deliberation upon theym, He might make answer distinctelye to everye one of theym. I desyred Him to have me excusid, for as muche as I had no commandement of Your Majeste to delyver it yn writing. "Well," quod thEmperour, "it shall be harde for Me to remembre all these thinges par-
" ticulerlye: therfor, to thintent you maye have an answer unto theym, you
" shall speake with Granvele, and declare theym to him agayne; who shall
" better remembre theym then I, and then you shall have your answer upon
" theym." And other answer cowde I not have of Him at this tyme.

Monedaye the 13th of this present I was with Granvele, and there repetid as muche of myne instructions, as was to be declarid agayne; and after I had done, he said that he had perceyved the maters verye well, and wold speake with thEmperour of theym, and, his pleasur knowne, I shuld have an answer either of thEmperour, or elis of hym, or other whome it shuld please thEmperour to appoynte therto. Neverthelesse he said that by waye of freendelye communication onelye, he wolde saye unto me summe thinge concerninge that mater; and first beganne with Renegar, and said that he had greatelye offendid, for that he refusid to stande to the lawe, and wente his waye, where he ought to have taryed, and have lette the mater be tryed by the lawe, whether the fethers wer justelye claymed by the Spaignard or not, the which shuld have ben done summarilye, and that he didde yet worse, yn that he had spoylid the shippe that came owte of Ynde, and contrarye to the agree-
ment

ment made at Bruxelles; and therfor there cowde no fawte be fownde yn the arrest made in Spayne, seing it was done upon suche a juste cawse. Whereunto I said that all though I knew not what Renegar wolde or cowde answer for hym selfe, yet, seeing that he came not into that haven of Spayne to tarye there, nor contractidde, nor yet committidde enye offence there, it seemid to me that by the lawe he was not bownden to answer there to the lawe, being an other Princes subject, and therfor had not done amisse yn departinge thence. And, where he said that the mater shuld have ben tryed summarilye, I said that it shuld have ben, as it is wonte to be, withowte eande, and he had other businesse of importance yn hande then to spende his money and leese his tyme there. But as for Renegars acte I saide, knowing not what he wolde alledge for him selfe, I wolde neither allow his acte nor disallowe it; but yf it wer so that he had offendidde, yet I saide that, by the treatye, for his particular acte neither reprisailes nor generall arrest oughte to have ben made for it. "No, marye," quod Granvele, "yf the King your maister "had ministrid justice to the partye wrongidde, and punisshed the offender "yn it; but now the King knowith it, and soufferith him to go up and downe "there before all the worlde, unpunisshidde, and no justice is ministrid to "theym that ar spoyled of theyr goodes." I said unto hym that, yf it wer provid to Your Majeste that he had offendid, no doubte he shuld be punisshid accordinglye, but yet yf he had offendid and wer not punisshid, I supposid that by the treatye no reprisales nor general arrest ought to have ben grawntid therfor, but suche an order must have ben taken for the redresse of it, as is prescrybed by the treatye, and that he cowde not justifye the reprisailes or generall arrest made yn Spayne upon the impunite of Renegar, for tharrest was done longe before enye complaynte was made upon hym. But Granvele wolde needes have it, that tharrest upon suche a cawse might lawfullye be made, not offending the treatye. As for the other maters Granvele said, that he wolde speake litle of theym, forbycawse they had ben so often spoken of, and the most parte so largelye debatid at my Lordes of Hereford and Wincesters being with thEmperour; at the which tyme thEmperour thought to have satisfyed Your Majeste yn it, speciallye seing that thEmperour sent Messire Eustace Chapuis backe agayne ynto England onelye to satisfye Your Majeste and the Lordes of your Cownsell, and to have all thinges esclarcidde by hym, yf enye scruple remaynid yet yn that mater; and that, yn cace Your Majeste wer not yet satisfied yn these thinges, and all maters esclarcid, there was no fawte yn thEmperour; for his Ambassadeurs had ben redye to answer to all thinges, and to satisfye Your Majeste yn theym. And even now a whyle a go, when I spake first to thEmperour for his ayde, yf invasion be

now

now made, he said that thEmperour had sent his Ambassadour instructions, and gyven hym charge to offer him selfe redye to debate that mater to, for the esclarcissement of it, and that the said Ambassadour came of late to Your Majeste for that pourpose; but Your Majeste speaking at that tyme unto hym asses expressement (as Granvele saide), he thoughte it not meete then to move it unto You, but to differre it till a more convenyent tyme. Wherunto I said that yn deede, at my said Lordes of Hereforde and Wincesters being with thEmperour, seing that they wer not nor cowde not be satisfyed, thEmperour said that sumtymes Prynces wold be satisfyed when theyr ministers wold not, and therefor that He wolde sende into England, trusting to satisfye Your Majeste theryn, but that it seemid to me that, whether Chapuis offeride hym selfe to debate the mater and to satisfye Your Majeste or not, well it appeerid that he had not satisfyed Your Majeste yn it yn deede, as well by that that Your Majeste and your ministers at home have often said to thEmperours Ambassadours there, and by that that I, by Your Majestes commandement, dyvers tymes sithe that, and also M^r^ Secretarye Paget at his last being with thEmperour, have declarid unto thEmperour and his ministers. But Granvele, making as though he wer loothe to speake of these maters, "not" (quod he) "for my sonne of Arras sake, for it touchith "hym no more then it dothe Mons^r^ de Courrieres or Messire Eustace Chapuis, "who by theyr letters to the Queene confirmid the same, that my sonne of "Arras tolde thEmperour." And therfor the peace that thEmperour had made, he said, he had made with Your Majestes consent, and therfor ought not to breake hit now agayne. And Granvele went further, and said, that all though Your Majeste had not consentid, yet seing your armye passid not the Somme, as was promissed, thEmperour might have made the peace, that He made. Wherunto I said that I had al redye declarid unto hym, how Your Majeste had consentid, and that Your Majeste did abyde by it, that it was so and none otherwyse; and then repetid the cawses why faith ought not to be gyven to d'Arras yn this mater, and the great inconveniences that might ensue of that perniciouse ensample, yf treatyes might by suche meanes be frustratid. And for the not passing of the Somme, I said that mater was well debatidde with my said Lordes of Hereforde and Wincester, who shewid sufficientelye that the passing of the Somme was modifyed with this clawse, or other lyke, "selon la raison de la guerre," &c. "They said so," quod Granvele, "but the texte of the artycles shewithe evidentlye that your armey "shuld have passid the Somme, and then fourthe have procedid "selon la "raison de la guerre &c." And as well of this as of the observation of the

"rest

" rest of the treatye, thEmperour is contente to make all the worlde judge, " and peraventure wolde have cawsid tharticles of the treatye, with the factes " ensuid therupon, to have ben putte fourthe er this, yf He had not thought " that the King your maister wold have ben discontentid with it." " Seing," quod I, " that the King my maister hath in everye poynte observid the " treatye, I for my parte see no cawse, why His Majeste shuld be greatelye " offendid with that thing, that can but tourne to His Majestes honour, the " truith being perfitelye knowne." Granvele said that no doubte Your Majeste had no better frende then thEmperour, but yet, yf You did not allow that thing that He had done, he thought that Your Majeste cowde not reasonably requyre ayde of Hym: and said, that yf it shuld be maynteynid, that thEmperour had made this peace with France withowt Your Majestes consent, that that wer against thEmperours honour, wherwith he thought that thEmperour cowde not be contentid. Wherunto I said that Your Majeste had ever ben so faithfull a frende to thEmperour, that yn deede thEmperour ought to be Your Majestes beste frende; and as for the allowing of the peace made with France, I said, he knew beste whether there wer enye made, and how it was made; but, yf there wer enye made otherwyse then Your Majeste had declarid your consent, the which was as I had before declarid unto hym, then I said Your Majeste ought not, nor cowde not, allow it, but must needes mayntayne the truthe. Granvele said that the mater was of greate importance, and that this that he had spoken was by waye of communication, and he wold make raporte to thEmperour of my declaration made unto hym, and afterwarde shuld have an answer. Yn this communication, speaking of that, that yet there was no peace made betwixte Your Majeste and the Frenche King, Granvele said, that thEmperour did entende to travayle earnestelye yn it, and that for that pourpose He wente abowte to ende this Diette as soone as cowde be, to thintent He might the better employe Him selfe in the said pacification.

Speaking also of the preparacion of the warres in France, he saide that he beleevid suerelye (the which he said he had not herde of the French Ambassadours heere, but owte of France) that the Frenche menne entendid no invasion yn England, but onely to attempte what they cowde do at Boloyn, or there abowte, and the meane season to buylde a forteresse against Boloyn; and said that it wer well done Your Majeste tooke good heede therto.

An other thing the said Granvele brought (me thought) verye pretilye yn; for, speaking of thamitye betwixte Your Majeste and thEmperour, and how expedient it was for bothe your cowntreys, and what crafte and deceytefulnesse

fulnesse there is yn Frenche menne, Granvele said that no manne knew better the craftes and subtylties of Frenche menne then he did. "As now" (said he) "they wold fayne make us beleeve, that you go abowte to make a leage "with the Protestantes." "Even as muche," quod I, "as I do with the "Frenche menne that tolde you the tale."

The 15th of this moneth I sent to Granvele, prayeng hym to remember myne answer. He sent me worde, that I shuld have it as sone as it might be. And, forbycawse that I can not tell how soone that will be, and that Mr Doctour Mont hathe occasion to sende now in diligence to Your Majeste, I thought it best to advertyse the same, what had ben done and said in these maters all redye. And when I have thEmperours further answer, Nicholas, Your Majestes currour, shal be dispechid with it yn dyligence.

The selfe daye, or the morow after, that Francisco went hence, thEmperour cawsid to be declarid to the Protestantes, that He was contentid that there shuld be an other Dyette assigned, and there a meeting of learnidde menne, to see how they can agree agayne.[1] And thEmperour theryn promesith, yn a maner, more then the Protestantes requyrid, so that menye marveyle what it shuld meane, and no manne there is but thinkith that it is for summe greate cawse, that He, that yn the beginning did in a maner threaten, now sodaynelye is so farre chawngidde. And upon the said declaration thEmperour dispechid hence to Rome Monsr Dandelo.

And thus Jesu preserve Your Majeste longe in healthe and all felicite. Written at Wormes, the 16th of Julye, 1545.

Your Highnes humble subjecte and
most bownden servaunt,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

MCLXXXVI. WOTTON *to* PAGET.[2]

SYR, my duetye remembridde. All though I have hadde as yet no direct answer upon thinstructions last sent me, and by me allredye declarid to thEmperour, yet I thoughte it not amisse to signifye at this tyme to the

[1] See p. 522. note [2].

[2] Holograph.

Kinges Majestye, what is done yn it al redye. And yf I shuld wryte to yow my conjecture, I can not lightelye beleeve, that either they wille declare them selfes ennemyes to France, or elis grawnte enye ayde agaynste theym. And, how they will burste owte at the making of theyr answer, I can not telle, but hitherto they have usidde theyr accustumidde coldenesse, id est, dissimulacion.

I have done your errandes to M^r^ Boucler and M^r^ Mounte.

I sende yow herewithe a copye of the ban and arriereban of France, yf perchawnce yow have not seene it, and the Frenche Kinges ordonnance thereupon.[1]

One tollid me this daye, that a capteyn of lantzknechtes namidde Asmus Van der Hoeve shewidde hym that Peter of Geldres shulde be slayne, and his menne overthrowne; but having no other certeyntye of it I trust it be not true.

I can not perceyve that either the Conte of Oldenburgh or the Duke of Lowenbergh be freendes to the Protestantes, but rather notidde to be earnest against theym, specyallye the Duke; so that, yf yow use theyr service, I doubt what the Protestantes will thinke yn it.

Menye lantzknechtes retourne owte of France, as they saye, forbicawse of the smale wagis that the French King offerith theym.

The Protestantes seeme to be yn better case, then they looked for theym selfes. Whether peraventure this mater of Lorayne and Bar beginne to engendre summe suspicions betwixte thEmperour and France, or whether the Frenche menne mistruste that the mariaige will take none effecte, or whether the Frenche Kinge (as the Italyens heere saye) be not pleasidde with the Bisshop of Rome, that He shewithe Hym selfe so freendelye to thEmperour, or what so ever the cawse be elis, sumwhat it seemithe movithe thEmperour to shew Hym selfe more gentle to the Protestantes, then enye manne heere lookid for.

Thus Jesu preserve yow longe yn helthe and prosperite. Written at Wormes, the 16^th^ of July, 1545.

Yo^rs^ to co̅mande,
NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the righte honorable Syr Willyam Paget, Knighte, one of the Kinges Majestyes two Principal Secretaryes, be this delivered.

---

[1] The muster-roll is not preserved. The ordonnance is extant, but not worthy of publication.

MCLXXXVII. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

Hit maye please Your Majeste to understand, that the 17th of this present I was with Monsr de Granvele, who sayde that thEmperour was gone fourth a huntinge, and had commandid hym to make me an answer upon the maters by me of late openid and propownid unto Hym, and that thEmperours answer was this: that his meaninge and intencion is to continue for ever thamitye betwixte Your two Majestes, and that for the conservacion therof He is content to do all that shall be fownden to stande with reason and equyte: and therfor, as concerninge the arrestes made now yn Spayne and yn England, yf Your Majeste will sette at libertye the two shippes, the which I shewid hym that Your Majeste had cawsed now to be stayed upon thexclamations of your subjectes, under caucion that thEmperour shall do the lyke of Your Majestes subjectes and theyr goodes yn Spayne; thEmperour will cawse your sayde subjectes, and theyr goodes lykewyse, to be sette at lybertye, so that Renegar also make restitucion of all that that he tooke owte of the shippe that came owte of Ynde. And so doinge, thEmperour will cawse justice to be ministrid yn the controversye betwixte the said Renegar and the Spaignarde that clamid the fethers, summarilye and with speede, yea, with as muche favour as maye be shewid yn it. And talking of these maters the said Granvele shewid me a remembrance taken owte of letters that came from Spayne, yn the which was declarid to thEmperour the fasshion that Renegar usid yn the takinge of the said goodes, the which dothe not all agree with his tale, so as it hath ben written to me. And yn the said letters wer certeyn other complayntes to, of other shippes taken and, as they calle it, robbyd by Your Majestes subjectes, the which thinges Granvele also requyrid to be refourmidde. How be it, this he did not requyre as a thinge to be done before the releasse of tharrest yn Spayne. He wolde marvelouse fayne have Renegar punisshed for that he hath done, sayenge that that shuld do muche good for the conservacion of thamitye. But to that I ever saye unto hym, that hym or enye manne elis, of whome it shall appeere to Your Majeste that he hath offendid, no doubte Your Majeste will cawse to be punisshid, as summe You have all redye; but seing he offerith him selfe to stande to the lawe, it is no reason he shuld be punisshid, till there there appeere cawse why. But Granvele sayde, it did appeere sufficyentlye, by his owne confession.

As for the other maters, Granvele saith that thEmperours answer is, that

thEmperour takith it that the peace by Hym made with France, was made with Your Majestes consent; and yet, though Your Majeste had not consentid, He might and muste neverthelesse have made the peace, as He did. And, forbycawse that He hath made one leage with Your Majeste, and an other later with the Frenche Kinge, the which He wold observe bothe, as farre as He is bownden, to thintent it maye appeere what He is bownden to do by the leage betwixte Your two Majestes, He hath sent large instructions to his Ambassadour resiaunt by Your Majeste, to conferre with Your Majeste, yf it be your pleasur, or suche as shall please You to apoynte thereto, upon the said hole treatye, for the esclarcissement of everye poynte wherof Your two Majestes ar bownden to eche other; and as soone as that shal be esclarcid, thEmperour will not fayle to observe everye one thinge, the which shall so be fownden to be his parte to do. And this (as Granvele sayde) being verye reasonable for bothe partes, thEmperour trustith that Your Majeste will be contentid with it. Wherunto I sayde, that as concerninge Your Majestes consent, I had all redye before sufficientlye declarid unto thEmperour and hym also, how that mater stoode; and therefor, yf thEmperour shuld grownde Hym selfe upon enye other consent, then as I had declarid, it shuld tourne to muche to Your Majestes prejudice, and You shuld take to muche wronge yn it. Marye, where he said that thEmperour might and must have made the peace, though Your Majeste had not consentid, I said that yf there wer none other cawse, then I had herde yet of Hym, I cowde not parceyve how by the treatye it maye stande, that thEmperour shuld make a peace with the commen ennemye of bothe Your Majestes, tyll You wer bothe satisfyed. "Well," quod Granvele, "to dispute now these maters with you "wolde occupye muche tyme, and withowt fruyte, seing that neither of us "hath commission to go abowte thesclarcissement of theym, and that "thEmperour hathe sent to his Ambassadour yn England to have it done "there, yf it shall so please the King your maister." "By this meanes," quod I, "now, when the King my maister lookith not onelye to have "assistance against the Frenche menne, but also that thEmperour shuld "declare Hym selfe ennemye against theym, you wolde dryve of the mater "agayne, and falle to reasoning and disputing of thinges that ar cleere and "evident. But deedes wold stande us in better steede now, then wordes." And, where as Your Majeste requyrid to know playnly thEmperours mynde, and not to be kepte thus stille yn suspence, and uncerteyn of it; by this meanes, I sayde, Your Majeste shuld remayne stille as uncerteyn as before. Granvele said that, tyll these maters wer esclarcid, it was not possible for thEmperour to declare his mynde more playnelye than He did, and that there

there was no fawte yn thEmperour, though they wer not yet esclarcidde, for He thought it shuld have ben done longe a go, and pourposely therfor had sent Chapuis backe agayne ynto England, and for no other cawse; and that suche ample instructions ar now sent to his Ambassadour by Your Majeste, that it maye be shortelye done, yf it shall please You, and that the said Ambassadour shuld have spoken to Your Majeste of it at his last being with You, saving that he thought it then no meete tyme to do it, and will not fayle to wayte shortelye agayne upon Your Majeste for it. "And these "thinges," (quod Granvele) "that you take for cleere and evident on your "syde, wer full answerid at what tyme my Lordes of Hereford and Wincester "wer heere." "No," quod I, "that they wer not, and never shal be." "Well," quod Granvele, "I have shewid you thEmperours answer heerupon, "the which He requyrith you to signifye to the King your maister, as He "will also by his Ambassadour."

As for the other maters, he said I did engreeve and make the worste of everye thinge. "You know," quod he, "that thEmperour hath ever sayd, "that He wolde winke at enye that shuld go to serve you, and wolde not so "do to the Frenche menne; and though summe go thither, yet is it against "his commandement and his wille. And one that in Spayne tooke upon hym "to gather menne to serve the Frenche King, hath lossed his hedde for it. "And even now was heere with me the Frenche Ambassadour, to complayne "that thEmperour souferid provision to be made yn Andwerpe for the King "your maister, for gonepowder and a greate nombre of pykes, and that "horsemenne wer sufferid to passe thourough the Low Cowntrey to go to "Your Majestes service, fiftye yn a companye, and that syx thowsand "footemenne wer redye lykewyse to passe that waye yn smale compenyes." And as for enye armye of Frenche menne that had passed thourough thEmperours cowntrey, he said he knew of none, saufing that a gentlemanne of France, whome he namidde (as I remembre) Roignac, passid with a few horsemenne thourough a villaige of thEmperours, and thEmperour having complaynid therof the Frenche King dothe not advowe his acte, being not done by his commandement. And therfor now thEmperour layethe the mater to the said gentlemannes charge. And as for the munición, for the which I had requyrid passeporte for the transporting of it thourough the Low Cowntrey ynto England, he said that at that tyme, when I spake for it, answer was made me that thEmperour wold wryte to the Queene of it, as He didde, and unlesse I had certeyn knowledge that the Queene had, sith that,

refusid

refusid it, I complaynid more greevouselye of it then needid. Wherunto I said that the Frenche Ambassadours complaynte was but a vayne complaynte, for it stoode not onelye with the olde amytie betwixte Your Majeste and thEmperour, but also with the treatyes betwixte Your two Majestes, that You might and shuld have menne and municion owte of his cowntreys, when You had neede of it. And as for the passeporte, that I had requyrid, I said that it was first at Andwerpe playnelye denyed me: and, how be it that I was not certeynelye enfourmidde, whether, sith the answer made me heere yn that mater, enye had labourid to the Queene for it; yet I said I thought surelye that they, that had the conveying of the said munician, had labourid for it to the Queene, for I had sent theym worde, what answer I had heere therupon. Granvele said that, yf it wer denyed me at Andwerpe, it was forbycawse the mater was mistaken, and that tyll he wer acerteynid that the Queene had refusid it, he cowde not well beleeve that She had so done. Granvele shewid me also that thEmperour went abowte to ende this Diette, adding therunto, "how be it, it is not yet endid yn deede," as though he had meanid that though thEmperour wolde fayne ende it, yet it cowde not be done so soone, as peraventure He wolde. Granvele said unto me also, that though the Frenche must needes for shame attempte sumwhat now; yet he sware by his faith, that he beleevid that neither on this syde, nor on Scotland syde, they wold make enye notable invasion this yere.

I have delyverid a copye of the treatye to M^r^ Bucler and M^r^ Mont. And, forbycause that Duke Philippe is now at Heidelberch, I have desyrid M^r^ Monte to take the paynes to ryde to hym, who hath done Your Majestes messaige unto hym. And sith that he hath sent a gentlemanne of his hither to me, to shew me that, yf Your Majeste wolde have horsemenne, he cowde not easylye fynde enye nombre of theym verye sodaynely, but for footemenne he might shortelye gather a thre thowsand of theym. Mary, they cowde not be gatherid withowt layeng owte summe money, the which at this tyme, of hym selfe, he wer not well able to do; but yf Your Majeste did provide hym of summe money, he wold be accomptable for everye penye, reserving nothinge to hym selfe for his owne labours, and that he made no greate difficultye to bringe theym to Your Majestes service; and yet in cace he cowde not parfourme it, he wolde repaye everye farthinge, that he shuld have receyved, to Your Majeste. Wherby I perceyvid that he had not well markid M^r^ Montes tale, who no doubte had well raportid the mater unto hym: and therfor I cawsid the mater to be declarid unto the sayd gentlemanne agayne, as Your Majeste had written. Wherupon he said he wolde make raporte to his

his maister; and sith that I herde no more from hym. And thus Jesu preserve Your Majeste longe in healthe and all felycite. Written at Wormes, the 19th of Julye, 1545.[1]

Your Highnes humble subject and
most bownden servant,
(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

MCLXXXVIII. WOTTON *to* PAGET.

SYR, my duetye remembrid. Yesterdaye, thEmperour and the King of Romains being at souper with the Conte Palatyn, a poste brought the newes that the Princesse of Spayne[2] is delyverid of a sonne, wherat is no lytle rejoyssing heere. Thus one goith, an other commithe. The day before, thEmperour and his brother mournid and sange Requiem for the deathe of the Princesse of Poole[3], and now they rejoysse and singe Te Deum for the byrthe

[1] In a separate letter of the same date to Wriothesley, Wotton speaks thus of the Imperial Ministers:

"Yn the coldest of the wynter these menne wer soone chaufidde, and tooke maters verye hote "upon light cawses, and now yn the hotest of this hote sommer, upon greater occasion to be "sumwhat chauffidde, they shew theym selfes sumwhat colder then I thought they wolde have "done. What the cawse is I can not well perceyve, unlesse it be, that then we had a do with "yonge foxes, and now we have a do with the dame, able to teache the yonge foxes theyr leassons "yet a whyle; but colde or hote I can not perceyve that they make enye haste to grawnte enye "ayde yet."

And with regard to the Council of Trent, he says:

"The sayeng is heere that thEmperour labourith to the Bisshop of Rome not to open his "Cownsell at Trente, tyll the nexte diette and colloquium of the Protestantes and Catholykes "be done; wherunto it is thought that He must grawnte, though not gladdelye, for the Cardynalles "wolde be lothe to leese theyr election, yf perchaunce this olde manne wolde dye; and yet, yf the "Cownsell wer ones openid, then wold the Cownsell go nigh to make a new Bisshop of Rome, yf "this manne dyed nondum finito Concilio."

[2] Mary of Portugal, wife of the Emperor's only son Philip, bore this only son Charles, who died in 1568. She died in childbirth, post, p. 549.

[3] See p. 486.

Wotton wrote to Paget on the 21st that he had been desired by the King of the Romans to be present at the exequies of his daughter, and that after the ceremony he had entered into a friendly communication with the French Ambassadors on the subject of promoting a peace between their respective masters.

of

of the Princesse of Spaynes sonne; but, who so ever hathe cawse to rejoysse at thys byrthe, summe menne thinke that the Duke of Orleans hathe none, and yet can not I see why this mater shuld alter enye thinge, yn cace that otherwyse thEmperour wer myndid yn deede that the mariaige shuld take effecte; unlesse thEmperour entend to marye his daughter with one of his brothers sonnes, and gyve theym Mylan. Where as I suppose that thEmperour entendith to make his daughter a Queene, rather then a Duchesse. The sayeng is that the Princesse of Poole was verye well belovid of her father yn law, and as muche hatidde of her mother yn law, and by the meanes of Her not so well regardid of her husbande, as elis she shuld have ben. The Queene of Poole, her mother yn lawe, is a Milanese, di casa Sphorcesca, and commith of the howse of Naples.[1] Menne saye that She hath cawsid the Princesse to be poysenid, for there dyed all moste at one tyme with her two of her gentlewomenne and one servant. The Queene of Hungarye, at the first newes of her daughters deathe, felle downe, and is yet syke, not withowte daunger as they saye. Wherfor the King of Romains hath sent his physician to Her, and Hym selfe will folow shortelye after. Hit wer not impossible now, that the Prince of Poole shuld marye the French Kinges daughter.

The sayeng is heere that abowte the Duke of Cleves cowntrey ar assemblyd eight thowsande footemenne and two thowsand horsemenne, who saye that they serve the Kinges Majeste; but, forbycawse that all though they have theyr baners and enseignes made, yet hitherto they have no crosses yn theym, and keepe verye close who ar theyr chief coronelles and capteyns, summe suspecte least they be not for the Kinges Majeste, but rather for the Duke of Bruynswyke, or summe other, who wolde cloke theyr enterpryse under the Kinges Majestes name, tyll the tyme that they be all yn a redynesse to do the feate that they go abowte. And thus Jesu preserve you longe yn health and prosperite. Written at Wormes, the 22th of Julye, 1545.[2]

Yours to commande,

(*Signed*) NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)

To the right honorable, Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes two Principall Secretaryes.

---

[1] See Vol. VIII. p. 449.

[2] There is a despatch of the same date from Bucler and Mont, reporting the two events in Spain and Poland, and transmitting a document indorsed: "Ultimum responsum a Cesare Protestantibus "datum, in Latinam linguam conversum." It relates to the Colloquy, which was afterwards on the 4th of August, with some variations, settled by the Emperor. See p. 557, note.

MCLXXXIX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* WOTTON.[1]

M^R^ WOOTTON. After our right harty commendations. You shall understande that the Kinges Majeste hath received your letters of the 15^th^ of this present[2], whereby He perceiveth your procedinges with thEmperour and Granvele, and their aunswers to such purposes as you made unto them; and doth moch allowe your discrete and wise handling of the same. Nevertheles, as His Majeste hath begonne now of late to leave to mervaile at such aunswers as both thEmpereur and Granvele made unto youe, for that His Majeste is nowe well acquaynted both with their woordes and doing; so yet His Highnes pleasure is, that whensoever you shall talke with one or other of them, touching these matiers alredy somoch spoken of, viz. that His Majeste did never consent with their peax with Fraunce, but condicionally that He wer satisfyed according to the treatye, that the Frenchman, invading in any of the places named in the treatye, ought to be taken for ennemies, though that in dede His Majeste had consentid, and that He must gyve thayde mencyoned in the treatyes, and that His Majeste staing at Boulloyn and Monstreull did that by the treatye He might well do, and that therefore their objection for not goyng to Paris is to no purpose: you shalbe plain with them whensoever you shal talke herin, according to such instruction as you heretofore had in the same. And likewise, when that my Lord of Westminster cummithe thither, as to morow we sende his depeche hens to Calays, to him to repayre thither to suply your place, youe shall enforme hym specially of your behaviour and procedinges in those poinctes, to thintent he may folowe you in the same. Signifying further unto youe, that thEmpereurs Ambassadour hath bene with the Kinges Majeste, and afterward with us, aswell to requyre redresse for the restrainct of their ships, which our armey by see dayly bringeth in to our havons, contrary as he sayth to that was agreed upon at Brussels, as to declare how desyrous thEmpereur is to have an appoyntement made betwen His Majeste and the French King, offring Himself to do all that He can to that effect, and that, if He may have any grounde to procede upon, and be enformed

---

[1] From a minute corrected by Wriothesley, and indorsed, "Mynute to M^r^ Wootton, xxiiii^o^ "Julij, 1545."

[2] This probably refers to Wotton's despatch, printed in p. 524. which is dated on the 16th, and appears to be properly so dated, as it alludes to the 15th as a past day.

of the Kinges Majestes mynde in this behalf, He woll travail therin ernestly, and that with diligence.

As touching the furst point, after sundry reasoning on both sydes, we alledging the contynuel colouring of Frenchmens gooddes by their marchauntes, wherof we have great cause of suspicion, and many good proves, if they might be indifferently wayed, and he on thother syde defending the doing of his masters subgectes; we requyred to know of him, wheder he woold our men upon the see shuld suffre their men to passe without bourding of them, to see wherwith they wer laden; and he answered, no, but thought reasonnable they shuld, and also that eyther the ship being French, or the charterparty purporting, or they within the ship confessing, the ship or gooddes to be French, or being victailes or munition, our men do bring them to land, there to remayn for the tryall of the matier, in cace the proves be suche as can be made without to moch delaye, oreles to be suffred to departe, upon sufficient caution to be aunswerable, if they shalbe tryed Frenchmens gooddes within a yere. And this ordre is thought so reasonable unto thAmbassadour, which also he hath promised to write, that he sayth, if his master shall not think the same, he must nedes judge Him to be in the wrong: which point you must kepe to yourself, for it may turn thAmbassadour to displeasure.

As to thother poinct, albeit His Majeste thinketh that, if thEmpereur had ment ernestly, as He sayth, to have brought His Majeste to an honorable quiet, He hath, sithens the being there of me the Secretarye, had better tyme and occasion sufficient, thenne now, to have perfaicted that matier, and that thennemye having on the one syde invaded sum of his peces beyonde the see, and on this syde invaded with all the power he is able to make by see, to the nombre, as themselfes bruite, of 30000 men, His Majeste seyth his ennemye mindeth not to make peax, but rather gyveth occasion of a more great and mortall warre, which we trust shall in thend turn to his oun confusion; and that, if being thus by his ennemye assaulted, His Majeste shuld consent to any mediation to be made for peax, it wer to be doubted how His Majestes honour might be touched in it; thennemies[1] mayng therby pyke matier, as their facion is, to blowe abrode to their vain glorye, that His Majeste is for feare enforced to the same; yet tendering moost of all the quietnes of Christendom, and being loth the woorld shuld have any occasion to judge His Majeste obstinately bent to the warre, when peax may be had honorably, is contented that thEmpereur do travaill for the same, not doubting

[1] See p. 540, note [2].

but

but that He will thinke meete He shuld have his pension with tharrerages payed Him, and also sum recompence for his inestimable charges; the consyderation of which charges, as His Highnes is contented to remitt to thEmpereur, so his trust is, that seing they have ben so great, and the more for that He is nowe left alone, thEmpereur will procure as great a recompence as He can.

And as for Boulleyn, His Majeste is not mynded to leave it after that waye his ennemye seketh to have it, for if He minded to have it otherwayes then by force, He woold, er this, have made, or cause to be made, offre of sum reciprocque honorable, which, as His Majeste thinketh, it shalbe hard for him to do, that shall contrevail Boulloyn, so if he have not nor shall make any such offre, His Majeste cannot be blamed, though He have not gyven eare to it; and to delivre it for nothing, His thinketh the Emperour so moch his freende as He will not wishe Him to it.

And this is the substaunce of thaunswer which His Majestes pleasure is you shall declare unto thEmpereur or Granvele; and if thEmpereur or Granvele shall speke to you of any abstinence, you shall saye that forasmucheas thennemies have put out alredy all their force, and don the worst they can, and that His Majeste doubteth not but now shalbe the tyme for his purpose, His Highnes seyth not but that the abstinence shalbe prejudicial unto Him; and yet nevertheles, in cace the French King do agree upon sending of Commissioners with conditions of peax, He wilbe contented therewithall for a tyme.

And furthermore, wheras His Majeste wrote heretofore of late to thEmpereur for his ayde, to be sent when you shuld advertise Him that thennemies had invaded with such a nombre as is specifyed in the treatye; His Highnes pleasure is, you shall declare to thEmpereur that thennemie hath invaded His Majestes Isle of Wight, wher we trust they shall do no hurt; and yet, for that it is mencyoned specially in the treatye, and that thennemies entende to invade other places of this realme, you must, on His Majestes behalf, and in His Highnes name, requyre Him, according to the treatye, to sende the ayde, wherunto He is bounde, hither in to Englande; like as His Majeste hath frankly gyven unto Him example heretofore in like cace, and likeas His Majeste doubteth not but He will do, being a Prince of honour. And as for the kynd of ayde, wheder it shalbe men or money, His Majeste woold you to refferre to thEmperour; for His Majeste is contented to accept wheder thEmperour wil, men or money, so that be sent at ones, that shalbe sent.

MCXC. PAGET *to* BUCLER *and* MONT.[1]

AFTER my right hartye commendations. The Kinges Majeste hath received your letters, and also your others privately written unto me, and taketh your procedinges there in all thinges very well and thankfully; praying youe, assone as you canne, to get an answer of them there, and to advertise the same with diligence, and likewise of all other occurrentes accordingly; which His Majeste desyreth moch to here, for here we have newes that thEmpereur levyeth men in gret nombres, both in Almain Italye and Flaunders, and hath sent also for his Spanyardes out of Hungarye, sum saye to invade the Landgrave, sum for the garde of the Duchie of Lorayn, and sum suspect otherwise. You shall do well there amonges you to fishe out asmoch as you can, and to advertise us here with diligence.

And whereas you write of the practicque which *Sturmius* lately had with you, Mr. Mount, *for a peax betwene His Majeste and the French King*, and that the Protestantes desyre ernestly *to be mediatours*, if it so shuld please the Kinges Majeste; you shall understande, that furst His Majestye thanketh *Sturmius* for the good will he semith to beare to this *pacification*, and I, for my part, think he travaileth in a thing much agreable to his profession, that is to saye, to *make a peax*. And as His Majeste cannot but interprete kindly this disposition of the Protestantes towardes this *pacification;* so He willeth youe taunswer in this point, that *thennemye* having on the one syde *invaded* with all the power he is able to make *by sea, to the nombre, as them selfes bruite, of 30000 men*, His Majeste seith his *ennemye* mindeth not to *make peax*, but rather gyveth occasion of a *more greate and mortal warre; which we trust shall in thende turn to his* oun confusion: and that if, being thus by *his ennemye assaulted*, His Majeste shuld consent to any *medyation* to be made *for peax*, it wer to be doubted, how his Majestes honour might be touched in it, *thennemyes*[2] mayng therby *pyke matier* (*as their facion is*) to blowe abrode *to their vain* glorye, that His Majeste is for feare enforced to the same; *yet tendering moost of all the quietnes of Christendom, and being loth the woorld shuld have any occasion to judge His Majeste obstinately bent to*

---

[1] From a minute corrected by Paget, and indorsed, "Mynute to M^r^ Buckler and M^r^ Mount, "xxiiii^o^ Julij, 1545." The words printed in Italics are underscored in the minute, and were probably written in cypher in the original despatch.

[2] See p. 538. The two passages are in the same handwriting.

the

the warre when peax may be had honorablye, and consydering the old amitye and affection they and their progenitours have alwayes borne to His Majeste and this realme, is contented that they *do travail* for the same, not doubting but that they will think meete He shuld *have his pencion with tharrerages payed Him, and also sum recompence for his inestimable charges; the consyderation of which charges, as His Highnes is contented to remitt to them, so his trust is that seing they have bene so great, and the more for that He is now left alone, they will procure as great a recompence as they canne.*

And, as for Boulloyn, His Majeste is nott mynded to leave it after that waye his ennemye seketh to have it; for if he minded to have it otherwayes thenne by force, he wold, or this, have made, or cause to be made, offre of sum reciprocque honorable, which as His Majeste thinketh it shalbe hard for him to do, that shall contrevaill Boulloyn, so if he have not nor shall make any such offre, His Majeste cannot be blamed, though He have not gyven eare to it: and to delivre it for nothing, His Highnes thinketh them so moch his freendes as they will not wisshe Him to it. And this is the substance of that His Majeste woold you to answer in this behaulf; in the handlyng wherof His Majeste doubtith nothing of your discrecions.

To gyve you my poore advise, I woold, if I wer there at the furst entre of our communicacion, declare what I had advertised over in to England to His Majeste, how kyndly, and in how good part His Majeste taketh the good affection of *Sturmius*, as one that is a principall worker therin, and also of the Protestantes, and then cum to this poynt, that His Majeste, albeit there be occasions to move Hym to the contrary, and then woold declare those, yet in respect of the trust He hath in theyr frendship, and for the quiet of Christendome, &c., He is pleased *that they be mediatores and pacificatores in this mater*, wherin albeit ther be others that desyre to be doyng in it, yet His Majeste wold *wish thonour therof rather to be theyrs;* which you may say, as of yourselfes, you think shalbe the gretter, the soner that they do it; and if they shall fortune to speke of sending to His Majeste *for an abstinence*, you may say you think that in cace *the French King* will shew Hym self *desyrous of peax*, and offre to treate, that His Highnes, you doubt not, wilbe contented *of an abstinence* for a tyme, until it shall appere, what successe theyr treaty shall have; forbearyng all the while to speke eyther of *pencion arrerages or Bullen*, until they shuld begyn to aske condicions the King woold have. And after this sort wold I deale, if I had your place there. Howbeit, you se before what instructions His Majeste hath sent, and in thexecution of them you may do, notwithstanding myn devise, what you think most convenient.

Asfor

Asfor newes I write none, for that you shall know the same of Mr Wootton, to whom you shall do well to communicat this letter. And so fare you most hartely well.

MCXCI. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

It may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that senith my last of the 13 of thinstant, it hath ben openly divulgid that the Bushop was ful deliberate to have made 12000 fotemen and 800 horsis, to have sent into Almaine ayenst the Protestantes, but senith tharival of Andolo in Rome, sent thether by thEmperour in poste, al thes rumoures of armis hath uttirly cessid. It is said that this expedicion of Germanye shalbe differrid to the next sommer, being the time of the yere expirid to make warre. Also it is raportid that thEmperour requirith monye of the Bushop, to spend the same at his fre libertye; wherto it semith the Bushop wil not consent. But it is thowght that thEmperour dare not finally tempt the fortune ayenst the Protestantes, finding them both stiff and virile. Againe it shold be the certaine ruine of al Germanye, and of the rest of the Cristen state, wich by the discorde of Cristians shold sone be oppressid by the Turkes powar, to grete and intollerable at the present.

Of the Concel at Trent her is mere silence, men loking daily for the revocacion of the Legates there.

Moluco the French Oratour continuith sicke in Ragusa; somme makith his sikenes grevous, and somme to be amendid. By thopinion of divers the trewis with the Turke shal take no effect; and taking, it shalbe both with straite condicions and for a shorte space. And many joynith that, withowt Milan be given to the Frenchmen, ther shalbe nothing resolvid with the Turke.

The Belgarbey of Grecia, who is chef hed of the Turkes Empire, is in Hungarye, with a grete bande of men. It semith that aswel Polonia, as Transilvania, suspectith both of Tartars and also Turkes.

The Viceroy of Naples hath put Don Garcia his sonne in prison, by thEmperoures commandment; the cawse is not wel knowen, but men conjecturith it shold be for murder.

---

[1] Holograph.

The

The Frenchmen hath lately risen a grete brute in Italye, that Englichmen hath sustaynid grete ruines by the Scotes, wich I have affermid to be uttirly false; but I hope certainly to yere that the French brages shalbe wel domid by Your Mageste, having so grete provision aswel by sees as by land, not a litil to thadmiracion of al men, and to the terrour of owr ennemis, who are reputid both weke to tempt the fortune ayenst Your Mageste, and also so moche exhaustid that they shalbe forcidly constrainid to desist from warre. I pray God to grant Your Mageste most prosperous fortune and victorye ayenst owr ennemis, and to conserve the same in perpetual helth and glorye. From Venice, the 26 of July, 1545.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful Servant,
EDMŌD HARVEL.

After the writing, aperid letters from Constantinople of the 23 of June, signifying that the 6 of the said monith Barbarossas sonne was departid towardes Alger, with 10 galeis wel in order, and shold have 22 galeottes and fustes of Corsaris more. It semith that thImperial galeis doth lye in waite at the Goletta for the said Barbarossa. Ther is escapide a galiote from the said Barbarossa with 80 Cristians, wich are arivid in Messina. By thopinion of Venecians the trewis with the Turke are not like to take effect.

The Duke of Venice[1] lieth at the point of dethe, men thinke he can not escape al the present monith at the fardist.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Noble Mageste.

MCXCII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* THIRLBY.[2]

RIGHT Reverend Father in God, &c. Signifying unto youe that thEmpereurs Ambassadour hath ben here with Us to declare that upon occacion of our letters lately written to his master for the sending of thayde, which He is bounden to furnishe Us by vertue of the treatye, he had commission to commyn with Us or our Counsail for thecclarcissement of the treatye, and therupon desyred to knowe wheder that by the asking of this ayde We ment

[1] Peter Lando.

[2] From a contemporary minute, indorsed in Paget's handwriting, "M. to M^{r} Wootton, xxviii^{o} " Julij, 1545," which is a manifest error for Wotton's successor Bishop Thirlby.

that

that thEmpereur shuld declare Himself against Fraunce, or no. Wherunto, likeas We have answered the sayd Ambassadour, so our pleasure is, that desiring acces unto thEmpereur, and at your cumming to Him taking occasion of the sayd purpos setfurth unto Us by the sayd Ambassadour, you shall saye, that the treatye having bene well digested and couched in such playn and syncere woordes termes and sentences, as the same is moost easye to be understanden, and ought not to be intercepted or construed to other sence or purpos then the woordes of the same doth purport and expres, for so by a speciall article in that self treatye it is convenaunted, to thintent that all cavillations or wrastinges shuld be excluded and have no place, there can be non other ecclarcissement then is alredy, and nedeth not to have any glose, when that the text of it self is playn ynough. The treatye, as it appereth, is divided in to partes; the one provideth for invasion, and extendeth onely to the French King at the tyme of the sayd invasion; the other parte extendeth to the French Kyng and all others. For the furst parte We sayde that by the treatye thEmpereur might not make peax with Fraunce, without that We furst did consent and wer satisfyed, as is expressed in the nyntenth article of the sayd treatye. Wherunto if thEmpereur aunswer that We have consented, alledging the untrue reaport of his oun servaunt the Bishop of Arras; to that he shall aunswer, that whatsoever dArras hath sayd, or any of his oun servauntes, that wer present with him, they ar no meete personages in a cace of their masters, wherin Themselfes also be workers, to make any prove against an act passed before by the solemne othe of their master, and confirmed in writting under his signe and gret seale; and how daungerous an example, and how prejudicial this act shalbe to the faith of all Princes, let thEmpereur consydre. We doubt not, but whatsoever personages of equite herith, or shall here, that thEmpereur standeth bounden unto Us, by his othe signe and seale, to do a thing, they wil think the testimony of thEmperours oun ministre is no sufficient prove to dischardge Him of the same. And, albeit We shuld consent (as dArras saythe), yet being not satisfyed in such forme, and with such thinges as the treatye determineth, thEmpereur hath not libertye to make peax without Us; and that We neither did nor ment to consent without satisfaction, it apperith by our letters sent at that tyme to thEmpereur, wherin We referred the further declaration of our aunswer touching those matiers to our Ambassadour M^r^ Wootton, to whom also at that instant We wrote both letters commission and instructions for his procedinges there in that behalf. But presupposing that We had in dede consented, and wer also satisfyed to our contentation, wherby that part of the treatye, which for this present warre and thinvasion of the French King wer taken awaye; yet the other part, which bindeth

bindeth eyther of Us to other in amitye and part taking against the French King, and all other that shall invade, for what cause so ever it be, remayneth stil; and therby, whensoever the French King or any other shall invade either of Us, the other is not onely bounde to gyve Him ayde, being invaded (as in the 7th article of the treatye is expressed), but also to be ennemye to his ennemye, as plainly apperith in the 6th article of the sayd treatye; and so plainly, that it nedeth non other eclarcissement. And in cace thEmpereur shall saye that, We not keaping our journey to Paris, as was agreed, He was enforced and might make the peax, and so charge Us with the breche of treatye; to that you shall saye, that if We woold have taken advauntage of not keping of convenauntes, and therupon used a pretence to have entred bargayn with Fraunce, We had good and just cause, for that thEmpereur nether kept upon the see tharmey He was bounde to kepe, nor yet entered in to Fraunce by the daye appoynted betwen Us; but, layng siege to other places before his entrey in to Fraunce, to prepare waye for his victailes, as He said, taryed a moneth wel nere after his daye of entree, whereas We kept our daye of entrey in to Fraunce, albeit We wer il served, and had gret lettes, by reason of want of victailes and cariages, which for our money thEmpereur was bounde to furnishe Us of, and as wisedom and the reason of warre requyreth: and, taking example at thEmpereur, thought it not expedyent to leave any place behinde Us, that might empeche our conduct of victailes. Wherin as We did nothing, but that We might do laufully, and agreable with our convenauntes, so the same appered wisely handled to thEmpereurs Ambassadours, and to the Regent, Who, as the sayd Ambassadours declared unto Us, did commende and allowe our doinges and siege at Boulloyn. And therfor the sayd Bishop shall saye that, if thEmpereur do desyre that the treatye may be eclarcised, to thintent that eche of Us may knowe what He ought to do for the other, and will entre disputations of the treatye, We cannot talke otherwise with Him, then as the treatye leadeth, nor admitt any other esclarcissement or interpretation thenne the woordes of the treatye do purport; which conteyn expressely, that thEmpereur, without our consent and satisfaction, could not make peax with Fraunce; and, when we wer in peax also, and satisfyed that thinvader, whatsoever he be, and though he wer his oun brother the Kinge of Romains, ought to be a commun ennemye to Us both, whensoever and as often as He did invade any of Us, notwithstanding any other treatye, that He hath or shall make with any other man; for that it is convenaunted that this treatye shall prejudice and derogate all other treatyes, made or to be made with any other.

Mary, if thEmpereur shall tak an other waye with Us, and by meanes of freendeshipp declaring how loth He woold be to entre in to the warre, for such consyderations as semith good unto Him, and therefor desyre Us not to presse Him for this tyme to declare Himself, and yet being loth to see Us oppressed or bragged thus with our ennemyes, do sende unto Us, for sum relief, thayde due by the treatye; offring also, which He without offence of his treatye with Fraunce (for that by the old treatyes and amityes betwen our two houses it hath ben alwayes used), to suffre such horsmen and fotemen to passe, as will cum through his cuntrey to serve Us, gouverning themselfes by the waye honestly, and to permitt such munition to passe through his cuntrey, as We provide for our necessary service, and also mutuel concourse and trafficque of victualling of our frontiers, the one thother; We canne be contented to forbeare for a tyme to requyre of Him this declaration. And with this maner of proceding, being freendly raisonable and honorable for both partes, We think thEmperour ought to be satisfyed and contented. And what answer the sayd Bishop shall have herin, he shall advertise us with all diligence. And, forasmocheas Mons[r] Granvele hath the chief place and authoritye about our sayd good brother thEmpereur, the sayd Bisshopp shall take oportunitye to make unto him our harty commendations; and further saye that, howsoever his sonne hath delt in the misreaport of this matier, yet We cannot but have a good opinion of his good affection and zele to the contynuaunce of thamitye betwen his master and Us. And therfor not doubting but, being in place and authoritye, he will travail asmoch as in him lyeth, both for the contynuaunce and encreace of the same; We requyre him in all such thinges as the sayd Bishop shall have to do there on our behalf, to gyve unto him his favourable addresse counsail and furtheraunce for thadvauncement of the same.

And finally, the sayd Bishop shall employe himself and travail by all the meanes he can devise, to know aswell the state of the sayd Empereur and of his Court, with the mutations of the same, from tyme to tyme, as also of his procedinges with the French King, the Scottes, the Bishop of Rome, Turq, Venetians, and other States and occurrences, and with diligence tadvertise Us of the same accordingly.

MCXCIII. THE COUNCIL AT BOULOGNE *to* THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

AFTER our mooste hertye recommendations unto Your good Lordishipps. I, the Lord Ponynges, receavid this daye your letter of the 27th of the laste monyth. And wheare as yow declare in the same that the Kinges Majeste, upon requeste made from hens, *hath appoynted fyve thowsand fotmen to be assembled for the levyng of the French Kinges armey here, youre* Lordisshipps shall understonde that evin at the receipte of your saide letter I, the Lord Ponynges, received *intellygence* that the *rierebande of Fraunce was* the 26th of this last monyth besydes *Abevyle, marching towards their campe here*, and that the same *were to the nombre of nyne or ten thousande fotmen.* And upon Tuysdaye *last the bandes of horsmen of the Dolphins, of Monsr de la Roche*, and dyvers others, *were at Amyens to thre thousande hors;* and on *Wednisdaye laste marched* towerdes *theire* saide *campe*, and *Monsr de Vandosmes* carryages were comen *to Montrieul. Thole armeye of the sea lyeth at rode* before this *haven*, at this *present*, wherein yt ys sayde *they have fyftene thousand men* to set *on londe and theyre shipps furnysshed*, of the which *they have londed alredye some* parte in *theyr* saide *campe* for the *strengthe* of the same, or els maye, when *they shal se cause.* Wherefore we see *not howe fyve thousande men* can in anye *wise helpe* to the *levyeng* of the saide *sege;* albeyt hertofore, yf *theye had comen in tyme*, yt was verraye lyke to have *ben brought to passe.* And, to be *playne* wyth *youre* Lordishipps, yt appieryth *to us, that thennemyes* wyll employ all *theyr forse and polyce tannoye these peces* here by *famyne, having* alredye *takyn from us the commodytye* of *the haven* by makyng *of theyre fortresys thother* syde. And by asmoche as *we can lerne, they* intende tassaye the *cutting from us of the waye* bytene this *and Calays;* so as nowe, *onles thyse men* maye have *repoulse from theyre purposd enterpryses, and theyr fortres made ours, which wil not be done withowte an armeye, we cannot* perceave howe *the Kinges Majeste shall, withoute* moche *difficultye*, hereafter *revyctual these peces* here. Not doubting but that *His Highnes and* your Lordyshipps wyl have *respect and consyderation in this behalfe*, as apperteynyth. And yet nevertheles duryng *the tyme His Majeste hathe appoynted victuales here for us*, we doubte not but to rendre good

[1] Those parts of this and succeeding papers, which are printed in Italics, are in the original written in cypher.

accompte of all His Graces pieces here, and to withstonde the mallyce and attemptes of his ennemyes *to the laste daye that anye men maye possyble endure.* And thus we commytt your honorable Lordisshipps to the tuycion of Almyghtye God. From the Kinges Majestes towne of Bulloigne, the fyrste of Auguste, anno 1545.

Your good Lordisshipps to commande,

(*Signed*) THOMAS PONYNGE. JOHN BRYGGYS.
RAUFF ELLERKAR. HUGH POULET.
RYCHARD CAUNDYSSHE.
JOHN JENYNS. THOMS PALMER.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Right Honorable, and our verye goode Lordes,
the Lordes of the Kinges Majestes Privie Counseill,
in hast, hast, hast.

MCXCIV. CARNE *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITHE yt Your Mooste Excelent Majestie. According to your mooste gratiouse commandment recevid by me from the Lordes of Your Highnes mooste honorable Counsayll the 23th of the laste, I suyd for accesse to the Ladie Regent, which was grantyd me yesterdaye after evinsong, to Whom I then declarid my charge toching the procedinges of bothe partes in the diet appoynted at Calais and Gravling; Who, by hyre gesture and outward demonstration, semed to be very well contented therwith, and said that She dowtide not but Your Majestie (according to your accustomed goodnes and vertu) was well mynded and disposed to have all quereles of the subjectes of bothe partes yended and redressid, according to justice and equite, and that Your Majesties Commissaries did no lesse endever themself for the tyme to reduce the said querels to a good yende according to justice, and bothe thEmperor and She were of no lesse propensite and good inclination for their parte, then justice and also thamite required. But as yet (She said) that She had takyn no reporte of the Commissaries sent herhens, for their parte, of the said procedinges, for She arrived here from hyre jorney of Frisland but the 30th of the last, verye late, and sythens had no leysor to take their reporte. Nevertheless She said that in suche querels, as were not fynisshed in the said diet, She wold gladly ayde and help that they may be well yended, and therto woll not fayll to sett hyre good will and travaill. To Whom I said, that

that Your Majestie had alweys that expectation and good opinion of Hyre, and so departed.

Monsr Score the President, at my comming towards the Ladie Regentes lodging, meyt me very gentlelye, and accompenyd me unto Hyre, and amongst other communication asked me, whether hit were true that Your Majesties armey of the see and the Frenshe fleyt were oon in the sight of thother, or not. I said I coude not surlye certeyn him therof; but, as I hard divers reporte that they were not oonlye the toon in the sight of thother, but they meyt and foght together[1], and that therupon the Frenshe fleyt, with theyr galeys, having the calme propice for them, drewe bak to the coste of France agayne, and so returned to Newehavyn. Then said he, yf they cowde not invayd Your Majesties Realme, they have loste all this cost and charges. He spake hit, to my seminge, as thoghe he had hit pro explorato, that they intendyd to invade Your Majesties Realme. I told hym that Your Majestie had provided sufficientlye for to meyt with them by see, or they shuld cum to any invading. And as for invasion, I told hym that Your Majestie had so provided, that yf the Frenshe Kinge and all his powere were oons with in the limites of your Realme, that they cowde never scape oon alyve, without Your Majesties mercy shewid to them. I thoght good to advertyse Your Majestie herof, to thentent Your Majestie may perceve that here hit was thoght the Frenshe men wold invade your Realme. The laste letters, that cam from thEmperor hether, were (as hit is said for a truth) that this day He removythe from Wormes hetherwardes, and commythe throwe the cuntre of Luxumburgh. The thre States of all this contre be commaundyd to be here before thEmperor and his Counsayll the 22th of this monythe, but for what cause I can not lerne as yet.

The King of Romayns departed from Wormes homewarde 8 days paste, as hit is said here for a truthe; and also, that the King of Poole suythe to have another of his doghters, for whose dyspensation (as I am informed) Landelo, of thEmperors Pryvye Chambere, is send to Rome.

The Princes of Spayne diede in child bed upon the birthe of the yong Prince late borne in Spayne.[2]

As toching France here is no thing spokyn of, but of Scotlond they saye that they be towardes a peace with Your Majestie. There be here letters, that shuld cum out of Scotlande, advertising that Your Majestie

---

[1] By a letter from Harvel of the 2d of August, it appears that a rumour had reached Venice of the French gallies having taken 40 English ships.

[2] See p. 535.

hathe

hathe an Ambassador ther for that purpose, as dyvers shewid me that sawe them.

This be the occurrantes that be here which I thoght good to advertyse Your Majestie of, mooste humbly beseching Your Grace of your mooste benigne clemencye to accept this my doinges in good and gratious parte. And this I beseche Almyghtie God to conserve Your mooste Excellent Majestie in long and moost prosperous lyf. From Bruxells, the 3de of Auguste, 1545.

Your Majesties mooste humble
and obedient subject and
poore servant,
(*Signed*) Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges mooste Excellent Majestie.

MCXCV. Wotton *to* King Henry VIII.

Hit maye please Your Majeste to be advertysed, that the last of Julij I receyved letters from my Lordes of Your Majestes moste honorable Cownsell, from Portesmouth, of the 25th of the same. And Soneday, the second of this present, I had accesse to thEmperour, and declarid theffect of myne instructions unto Hym. ThEmperour answerid me that yn deede his Ambassadour had written accordinglye unto Hym. And as for the first poynt, concerninge the shippes, He said He had written a letter to his Ambassadour yn that mater, the which his Ambassadour had not receyved, at what tyme he was last with Your Majeste. Yn the wich letter He had declarid his mynde concerning that mater to his said Ambassadour, and that He trustid Your Majeste wold fynde it reasonable. And as for the mater of the pacification, He declarid that He had ben ever muche desyrouse of it, but that it laye not yn Hym to do it, unlesse Your Majeste and the French King wold agree to it; and that He was forcid to come to this Diette, where He hathe had muche ado, and therfor might not attende it so as elis He wold fayne have done, but now knowing summe parte of Your Majestes mynde, He wolde not fayle so to use Hym selfe yn it, as it shuld appeere that He desyrid muche the said peace, and also the conservation of Your Majestes honour yn the handelynge of it. And as for the ayde, He said He was contentid to send it Your Majeste, marye, after a certeyn fashion, as (He said) Granvele shuld more largelye declare unto me: and

and so, as well for that as for the other thinges by me spoken of, willed me to resorte to the sayde Granvele, who shuld more perfytelye yn all thinges instruicte me of his mynde: and usid, after his accustumid fasshion, verye good and gentle wordes, sowninge as though He desyrid no thinge more then the perpetuall conservation of thamitye betwixte Your two Majestes.

The nexte daye I was with Granvele; and having declarid unto hym what I had done with thEmperour, and how He willed me to resorte to hym for a further answer, Granvele said, that the selfe thre poyntes, that I had there declarid, thEmperours Ambassadour had written of; and there beginning first with the shippes, he said that thEmperour had written his mynde theryn to his Ambassadour al redye, as it was the last tyme (that I was with Hym) declarid unto me; and that it wer not reasonable, that under the pretense of couloringe ennemyes goodes, Your Majestes menne of warre shuld trouble all thEmperours subjectes that passe by, and bringe theym into England, and make theym leese theyr martes, and spende greate summes of money er they can be dischargid. I said that all thEmperours subjectes wer not troublid, but daylye menye did passe withowt lette, but onely they wer stayed against whome appeerid one of the fowre thinges by me mencionid. "Yea, mary," quod Granvele, "your menne shall racke and questyon the poore menne, and "make theym confesse perforse that God is not God, and that they have done "that thing that they never thought." "That extortid confession," quod I, "is no sufficient confession, and the King my maisters subjectes do not use "thEmperours subjectes so." "But they have done so," quod Granvele, "and as they have done, so they maye do agayne." I said I knew well, it was not Your Majestes pleasur, that thEmperours subjectes shuld be otherwyse orderyd, then as amitye and good neighbourhed requyrid; and yn cace it appeerid otherwyse, Your Majeste wold not be contentid with it. "Wel," quod Granvele, "lyke as thEmperour entendith to use the Kinges "Majestes subjectes freendelye, so He lookith that his subjectes shall trafyke "and passe freelye; and yet, yn cace enye of thEmperours subjectes offende, "his mynde is, that he shall be punisshed accordinglye." And of this mater he said that theyr Ambassadour had full instructions to entreate with Your Majeste for the orderynge of it.

As for the pacification, he said that thEmperour had ever desyrid it. "And where you saye" (quod he) "that these be but wordes" (the which wordes I neither said to thEmperour nor to hym, and therfor I suppose that theyr Ambassadour had so written to theym), "I assure you," quod Granvele, "that thEmperour hathe ever myndid it yn verye deede; but what wold you "have Hym do," (quod he) "yf the partyes shew no towardenesse of agree-
"ment?"

" ment?" And thEmperour thought to have ben heere at this Diette a greate whyle before He cowde come hither bycawse of sykenesse, nor thought not to have taryed heere so longe as He hathe done, but trustid to have retournid ynto the Lowe Cowntreys, and then wold have travaylid as muche as He might yn it, and now entendith to do yn it the uttermost that He can. And, forbycawse He entendith to sende summe personaige pourposelye for that mater, and yet He doubtith, yf He shuld send first to the Frenche King, whether Your Majeste wold take it well; and lykewyse, yf He shuld send first to Your Majeste, He doubtith how the Frenche King wold take it; and therfor requyrid myne advyse yn that poynte, for thEmperour wold fayne order it so, as neither of bothe shuld be offendid, for so wer it most lyke to come to summe good effecte. I said, I had no commission to speake theryn. " I am " sure you have not," quod Granvele, " for this is but an incident thinge; but " what do you thinke in your mynde?" " Mary," quod I, " to avoyde all " suspitions theryn, I thinke it wer not a mysse to sende to eche of Theym " one." " That will be a verye longe waye," quod Granvele, " and this mater " requyrith greate haste, for these two menne must meete to gyther, and " declare what they have done, and ryde to and fro; where as one manne shall " not spende halfe so muche tyme. And besydes that, thEmperour sendith " to the Queene for to apoynte a meete manne for this mater, and it must be " a manne of authoryte that shall handle it, and to sende two suche, they shall " not be so soone redye, nor make so muche speede, as one shal." I sayd unto hym that, as it seemid to me now at the first sight, this was the best waye, and that they bothe apoynting to meete yn one place, either at Calais, or Bouleyn, or Sanctomers, might make as muche speede, as though there wer but one. Granvele said hit cowde not be so soone done by two as by one: neverthelesse he wold shew thEmperour my mynde yn it, and thEmperour wolde not fayle to do the thinge that He shuld judge most convenyent and indifferent yn it for both partes.

As concerning the ayde demandid, he said that thEmperour was contentid to gyve it, and to gyve it in money, as it was requyrid, and for the hole tyme that was requyrid, to beginne as soone as by the treatye it oughte to do, but under that condition, that Your Majeste wold requyre nothing of thEmperour against the treatye made betwixte Hym and France, and that Your Majeste wold promyse to gyve lyke ayde to thEmperour, when the lyke case shuld occurre: and that this was a good indifferent waye, for thEmperour was bownden to observe bothe the treatyes, as farre as He might. And so thEmperour thought it beste to lette passe that odyouse mater, whether Your Majeste had consentid or not to the peace with France, and desyred You rather to consyder

yn

yn what cace and necessite thEmperour was, when He made the peace. And also thEmperour wold not touche that odiouse mater of the not observation of the treatye, but rather cawse all thinges to be esclarcidde, how the amitye and treatye maye and shall be observid perpetuallye betwixt Your two Majestes, and your posterite yn tyme to come; for thEmperour desyrid nothinge more then thestablisshement of all these thinges. Wherunto I said, that by the treatye this ayde shuld be grawntid withowt enye condition at all, as Your Majeste had done when You sent thayde; and also that the condicion dependid of a later treatye, the which cowde not, by reason, prejudicate your former treatye. And besydes all this, I said I understoode not well the sayd condicion. But Granvele sayd that unlesse thEmperour knew that Your Majeste wer myndid to observe the treatye to, it wer no reason to requyre that thEmperour shuld observe it: and that this condicion tendid onelye to the making all thinges cleere and playne betwixte Your Majestes, and that he wold not dispute the mater with me, often tymes all redye debatid, whether the later treatye wer good, and whether it might stande with the first treatye, but he wolde shew me thEmperours mynde and answer yn this mater. And he understoode the condicion thus, that Your Majeste shuld not by the treatye clayme or requyre that thEmperour shuld declare Hym selfe ennemye against the Frenche King, nor thEmperour shall not clayme the lyke of Your Majeste. "This can not "be done," quod I, "unlesse They bothe renounce theyr treatye yn that "parte, for they ar bothe bownden by the treatye to be ennemye to enye that "shall invade either of Theym, notwithstanding eny peace made before." But Granvele sayd, "Nay, after that the peace wer ones lawfullye made." But I sayd I thought the treatye was playne yn nough yn that mater. "Well," quod Granvele, "thus is thEmperour content to gyve thayde; and, "though summe lytle tyme maye passe yn the agreeing upon this mater, yet "thEmperour entendith not therby but to paye for the ayde, even from the "beginning of the tyme that He shuld paye it by the treatye." "Yf this be "thEmperours answer," quod I, "I will advertyse the Kinges Majeste of it." "Nay," quod Granvele, "thEmperour commandid me to communicate these "maters unto you; but, forbycawse that it is herde for me to rehearse heere "sodaynelye everye thinge so perfytelye and distinctelye as it shuld be, "beinge now otherwyse occupyed abowte the recesse of this Diette, as you "see, his pleasur is that thanswer shal be written unto his Ambassadour, "wheryn all thinges shal be more perfyte, then either I can peraventure now "reherse, or you well remember with ones heering:" and there beganne to declare how muche thEmperour was myndid to the conservation of the

perpetuel amitye betwixte Your two Majestes, and also his owne good affection towardes the same. And how be it, he said, thEmperour had gyven hym leave to make a sterte home to his howse, to see his wyfe and children, yet he wold not tarye there, but retourne streight to Bruxelles, and to do all that leye yn his power for the mater of the pacifycation, and also for the conservation of thamitye betwixte thEmperour and Your Majeste. And thus making haste to retourne to other of the Cownsell, that wer yn an other chambre, for the divysinge of the recesse of the Diette, he rose and departid. He shewid me then, that thEmperour entendid to departe hence, as soone as He cowde, peraventure the fowrthe of this present, yf He might possyble. And thus Jesu preserve Your Majeste longe yn healthe and all felicite. Written at Wormes, the 5 of this present[1], 1545.

Your Highnes humble subjecte and
most bownden servaunt,
(*Signed*) Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majeste.

MCXCVI. Bucler *and* Mont *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Majestie to badvertised, that for the greate and contynuall affaires that the Protestantes Ambassadours have had here in this Diet with thEmperour and the Catholicques, we could never, till this daie, have their answer. Now thei have put it in writing, and subscribed by the common Secretarie of the league of the Protestantes, which we send herewithall to

[1] Wotton on the same day (5th of August) wrote a holograph letter to Paget, in which he says:
"The 23 of the last monethe the Conte Palatyn made thEmperour an other greate bankette, "at the whiche wer the Kinge of Romains, the 2 Archedukes, the Prince of Piedmont, the 2 "French Embassadours, thEmbassadour of Portugall, and the 2 Nonces, and dyvers other of the "greatist of this Cowrte, as the Marquyse del Guasto, the Cardynall of Augspurg, and other; "withe fyres, and shootinge of gonnes, and suche other pastymes. Where thEmperour shewidde "Hym selfe verye merye and jocunde, the whiche is as rare with Hym as it was a rare thinge to "see Hym yn his gowne of velvette that daye. And all this feaste and pastyme was for the byrthe "of the yonge Prynce."
He also incloses a summary of the propositions made on the breaking up of the Diet, which were embodied in the Recess. See note, p. 557.

Your

Your Majestie.[1] Wherin we travailed to bring theim to the moste moderation, that we could possible, and speciallie for the shippes and souldiours to be transported, of theire cost, into England or to Callys, but thei. answered that they

---

[1] "Primum rogant Delecti, ut Regiæ Majestatis Oratores moram excusent, propter caussas "ipsis commemoratas.

"Deinde, ut significent Suæ Majestati, quemadmodum ipsis quoque expositum est, cur hæc "negotia non potuerint hoc tempore ad omnes Status referri, sed tantum inter paucos, sine "præjuditio tamen aut obligatione, tractata et deliberata sint.

"Et ut hoc Sibi benigne persuadeat Regia Majestas, Principes et Status, qui de his negotijs "certiores facti sunt, et suis consiliariis et mandatariis huc rescribere potuerunt, promptissimo "animo esse, ad hanc Christianam piam et honestam confœderationem defensivam, cum Sua "Majestate honestis et tollerabilibus conditionibus ineundam, Suæque Majestati pro sua propensa "erga hosce Principes et Status voluntate, quam ex Oratorum relatione acceperunt, maximas "agere gratias; relaturos etiam, ubi occasio oblata fuerit.

"Ac Delecti de conditionibus sequentibus cogitarunt et communicarunt: videlicet, ut pro "gloria Nominis Divini, et propagatione synceræ doctrinæ Evangelii, ac bono publico, quiete, et "tranquillitate, utriusque partis regni, terrarum, ditionum, et subditorum amicitia et fœdus "defensivum ineatur, ea ratione seu modo, si contingeret, contra alterutram partium, eam ob "rem, quod Romanum Episcopum pro capite Ecclesiæ non agnoscat, nec ei usurpatam superiori-"tatem tribuat, aut in indictionem vel determinationem sui moderni vel futuri Concilii non "consentiat, vel propter caussam religionis inter Pontificios et prædictos Principes et Status "controversam bellum moveri, aut ei violentiam inferri, a quocunque hoc fiat, ut in tali casu "utraque pars, tanquam in caussa communi mutuam adsistentiam invicem syncere præstet, fideli "animo damnum, quod alterutri partium imminere videatur, permoveat et arceat.

"Ac ea de caussa visum est, ut recusationes contra prædictum Pontificium Concilium, tum "a Serenissimi Regis parte, tum illustrissimorum Principum et Ordinum Protestantium nomine, "quamprimum componi, conscribi, et publicari curentur, in quibus caussæ suspitionis et præ-"juditii illius Papistici Concilii continuantur.

"Et speciatim præstandis mutuis auxiliis ita observetur; nempe, si prædictis de caussis con-"tingeret, Serenissimum Regem, Ejusque regnum, terras, aut subditos bello invadi, aut gravari, "tunc Principes et Status supradicti teneantur Suæ Regiæ Majestati, ad Ejus Majestatis postu-"lationem intra duos menses a die requisitionis, auxilio mittere quatuor millia peditum Germa-"nicorum, et quingentos equites bene expeditos et armatos; eosque per tres menses suis "sumptibus et stipendiis alere et sustentare, ita, ut quamprimum prædictus numerus peditum "et equitum congregatus fuerit, et Hamburgam vel Bremam appulerit, ut tunc tempus illorum "mensium currere incipiat, ubi Serenissimus Rex de transmissione seu transfretatione prospicat "et curet: ac si Sua Regia Majestas, elapsis his tribus mensibus, iis militibus et equitibus "diutius uti volet, ut id postea Ipsius sumptibus et stipendiis fiat, ac Ejus Majestati ad suffici-"entem adsecurationem illi inservire teneantur.

"Quod si etiam Sua Majestas majori numero peditum vel equitum opus haberet, ea quoque in "re Principes et Status omnem diligentiam præstent, ita tamen, ut hoc Suæ Majestatis impensis "ac sumptibus fiat.

"Vice versa teneatur Serenissimus Rex ducenta millia coronatorum aureorum conferre, et "apud Senatum Hamburgensem intra tres menses a tempore conclusionis hujus unionis seu "fœderis deponere, vel ibidem Principes et Status de tali summa sufficienter adsecurare (ex caussis "Ejus Majestatis Oratoribus coram expositis); qua pecunia prædicti Principes et Status, in casu "supradictæ defensionis, si ipsi hostiliter bello invadantur et oppugnentur, uti possent.

they could make us no farther graunt at this time. The cause, whie they demaunde to have the moneye deposed at Hamborough or at Breame, is in consideration that thei will have the moneye in redines at all times, what so ever occasion shall chaunce; and so thei ar bounde to doe amongst theimselves.

As concerning the yeres, thei put in no certeigne nombre, because, as thei showed us verie secretlie and francklie, the league emongest theimselves extendeth not above twoe yeres, but without doubt it shalbe renewed in the next assemblie, which they shall have verie shortelie; wherin, as they suppose, this confederation may be verie commodiouslie accomplisshed and finisshed. In the meane time nevertheles it is agreed betwixt theim and us, that we shall referre Your Majestes responsion to the Lantgrave, to whome thei woll give full auctoritie to conclude thoroughlie in all thinges concerning this league.

As touching the levieng of men for thEmperour, as we have lerned by

---

"Ut autem quovis tempore tum pedites tum equites commodius in casu necessitatis conscribi "queant, conferat Sua Majestas quottanis summam quandam pecuniæ (quemadmodum et præ- "dicti Principes et Status faciunt) pro Suæ Majestatis liberalitate, et negotii gravitate, utrinque "moderanda, pro sustendandis quibusdam capitaneis, qui tum suæ Majestati tum Principibus et "Statibus jurati sint; ita tamen, ut in casu requisitionis Regia Majestas præferatur.

"Ac si accideret, ut res ad bellum deveniret, ex caussis prædictis, et postea iterum ad pacifi- "cationem deduceretur, tunc neutra partium alteram excludat, sed in pace comprehendat, et "securitatem tam illi quam sibi procuret, ne postea auxilia præstita alterutri fraude seu damno "sint.

"Nec minus tamen postea quælibet pars teneatur ad præstanda supradicta mutua ac specificata "auxilia, quotiescunque, durante hac confœderatione, bellum de novo ex prædictis caussis contra "alterutram partium moveri contingat.

"Quod si etiam accideret, aliquam dissensionem vel differentiam inter Serenissimum Regem et "Principes ac Status oriri, sive de auxilijs supra dictis, sive alterius cujuscunque rei gratia; tali "casu, duo dentur viri boni, unus a parte Serenissimi Regis, alter a parte Principum et Statuum, "et his addatur arbiter Serenissimus Rex Daniæ Christianus, quorum sententiæ, seu majoris "partis, utraque pars, sine ulla controversia aut effugio, stare et obsequi debet.

"Ac durabit hæc unio seu foedus annos.

"Ac si contingat, ut intra prædictum tempus non sit opus uti pecunia deposita ratione et modo "defensionis supradictæ, tunc Regiæ Majestati elapso tempore bona fide restituatur, eaque de re "sufficienter Ejus Majestati caveri debet.

"Hæc unio seu fœdus contrahatur inter Serenissimum Regem et Ejus Majestatis hæredes et "successores ab una, et N. N. N. Principes et Status cum suis conjunctis, et ipsorum hæredes et "successores, ab altera parte.

"Capita hæc, citra præjuditium aut obligationem ullius partis, a Delectis, ad hanc tractationem "mandatum habentibus, solum ad ulteriorem deliberationem proposita sunt. Nec dubitant Delecti, "Regiam Majestatem in his caussis ulterius tractandis et concludendis, ita Se gesturam, ut "Ejus Serenissimi Regiæ Majestatis honori et munificentiæ conveniat, et decorum erit, ac rei "qualitas exigat.

(*Signatur*) "S. AITING S. ffʒ'."

our

our frendes; Mons^r Andelot, sent from thEmperour, arrived at Rome the 14^th^ of Julie, appon whose reporte and conference the Bisshopp of Rome, the 19^th^ of the same moneth, dimist twelve thousand footemen and fiftene hundreth horsmen, because thEmperour alleged this yere to far past, and winter to nigh at hand; which men, by thuniversall opinion, were gathered against the Protestantes.

ThEmperour lickwise hath interteigned, in diverse garnisons in Italie, 8000 footemen and aboute one thousand horsmen, which, as farr as we can lern, He entendeth to keepe all this wynter. Don Francisco Du Wardie shall goe from hens thider, to make provision for thinterteignment this winter. The Spaniardes in Hungarie be new moustred, and paied for the moste parte of this winter, by the saide Du Wardies soon in law; but thei remaine there.

The Bisshopp of Rome hath now of late cause to be paiede here to thEmperour, by exchaunge of the Welsiers, foure score and thirteene thowsand crowns, and twoe moneths past in like manner He paied Him here one hundreth thowsand crowns.

The second of this present thEmperour hath sent for all his capitans of horse men and footemen, giving theim thankes for theire gentle attendaunce hetherto; and, because He hath no affaires to use theim at this present, hath licenced theim to depart. As for men of warre levied here in Germanie or in Flaundres by thEmperour, we can have no certeigne knowlege.

The third daie of this present the Recesse of this Diet was red in the common house, thEmperour not being present, as He hath heretofore accustomed to be; wherin chieflie thiese thre pointes were conteigned. The first that this Diet is proroged to the Feaste of the 3 Kinges to Ratisbone; the seconde, that the Colloquium or conference of lerned men shal begin, at the same place, at the Feast of Saint Andrewe, under soch fourme and manier as we have signified to Your Majestie herebefore in thEmperours letters given to the Protestantes; the thirde, that peace in the meane time shalbe kept of all States, as it was enacted at the Diet at Spiers.[1]

As

[1] This Recess (as found, in German, in Lünig's Teutsche Reichs-Archiv. Part. Gen. Contin. I. p. 744.) is dated at Worms on the 4th of August.

It begins by reciting that the Emperor at the Diet at Spires had appointed another Diet to be held at Worms on the 1st of October then next following, and had appointed his Commissaries and Plenipotentiaries to consider the controverted points, and to bring them to a reasonable settlement. He then proceeds to say that though his infirmities should prevent Him from being, according to his intention, present on the 1st of December next, He had, from his fatherly love for the German Nation and the Holy Roman Empire, prevailed on his brother the King of the Romans,

Who

As touching the second article, the Catholicques have protested against it, saing that whatsoever is don in that, is doen of thabsolute power of thEmperour, and thei refer theimselfes onlie to the Counsell at Trent.

In this Diet is lesse concorde in thende, then was at the beginning, for thEmperour semeth not to observe certeigne thinges which He graunted to the Protestantes at Spiers, concerning the Chambier of thEmpire, bothe for judgies there to be restored, of bothe religions indifferentlie, and also for suspension of actions in causies of religion, depending in the saide Chambre. Wherefore this controversie (wherof chieflie the hole concorde dependes) is left holie undetermined, so that this Diet is rather broken upp without ordre of thinges, then justelie, according to thusans, finisshed or ended.

Ferdinando departed from hens the 29th of Julie, Who was revoked the same daie by thEmperour appon newes of the deathe of the Princesse of Spaine, and the next daie after departed towardes Boheme againe, and with Him his eldre soon. His second soon goeth with thEmperour in to the Low Parties.

Who for the welfare of the Empire and of his own Kingdoms had so agreed, to attend, and further the matters, so that they might be speedily resolved on, when the Emperor should arrive, which He undertook to do as soon as possible, if not hindered by infirmity of body or by the numerous affairs of his Kingdoms and possessions; and with the counsel of the King of the Romans and of the Imperial Palatines Princes and General States to consider the affairs of the Nation and of Christendom, and particularly the controverted questions before dealt withal. He proclaimed the Recess to Ratisbon for the Feast of the Three Kings (that is, the 6th of January), and declared his full intention to be there. But, while He announced that though from his fatherly care for the German Nation he desired nothing more than to reduce to Christian unity the schism of our Holy Religion, yet was He, by virtue of his imperial office, the Protector of our Holy Faith, and well disposed to forward the religious controversy to a Christian reformation, to which end He considered it useful to appoint a colloquy of a few pious, godly, judicious, and peaceable men to precede the approaching Diet, in such wise, that He, as the head, should ordain one or more Presidents, and on the part of the time-honoured Religion four Collocutors and four Auditors, and that in like manner the States of the Augsburg Confession should choose the same number of each, and certify the same to the Emperor by the 15th of September; and that the Presidents, Collocutors, and Auditors should assemble at Ratisbon by St. Andrew's Day, and then take the controversy in hand, and agree in a Christian manner as far as possible conformably to Holy Writ, and that they should make a full report to the Emperor and to the General States, at the approaching Diet, of all their proceedings at the colloquy, so that all the articles might be discussed and settled at the Diet; whereto the Emperor was disposed to help. And to the end that the tranquillity of the Empire might be better preserved, He renewed and confirmed all his pacts of peace theretofore established, and the Recesses, which the States had received or He by his superiority had ordained, enjoining on all men the observance of all articles, and inhibiting all oppression or molestation.

The Recess then proceeds to treat of the Turkish matters, and of the reform of the Imperial Chambers, and concludes with the names of the members then present. See also Sleidan, Book XVI.

The

The same daie Ferdinandoes Commissaries, left here at the Diet, desired greate sums of moneye of the States of thEmpire, bothe for the resistence of the Turcke, and also for the fortification and interteignment of the fortressies as yet left in Hungarie; and, over and besides that, 2 hundreth thousand geldrens, which, as thei saide, the Kinge had laide oute in the winter warr against the Turcke in Hungarie anno 1543: but it is answered of all the States, that thei had no commission now to treate of soch thinges, nother no mention made of this in the proposition had at the beginning of the Parliament; and therfor thei could entreate no farther of this thing at this time. Wherefore the Kinges Commissaries, ill contented, saide thei looked for no soch answer, and brought furth a protestation in writing, wherin theire King semed to make excusation before God and the worlde, if the commynaltie of Christendome shuld take any hurt, that it cam not by Him, but because He had byn destitute of all ayde and succour.

ThEmperour likewise desired of the States of thEmpire, that the moneye gathered thorough thEmpire shuld be kept togithre, without diminisshing, till at the next Diet it shalbe determined what use that moneye shalbe imployed unto, and that soch States, which have not yet brought in there moneye, shuld bring it with speede. To which petition the States have agreed unto, onles warr or any other urgent necessitie shall constraine theim otherwaise.

We understande that the Dukedome of Brunswick shalbe sequestred to the Palsgrave and the Marques of Brandenburgh, Electours, Duke Morice and the Duke of Gulick; wherewith the Duke of Brunswick is nothing contented.

The moste parte of thEmperours traine is departed towardes the Low Cuntreie. The common saing is, that He woll also departe to morrow or the next daie: howbeit He hath altered twoe appointmentes alreadie. God save Your Majestie. From Wormbs, the 5th of August.

Your Majesties moste
humble and bounden servantes,
(*Signed*) WATER BUCLER.
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.[1]

[1] There is a separate letter of this date, in Latin, from Mont to Paget, but it contains no additional information of importance, except a passage, in which he states Baumbach and Sleidan (see next page) to have been fixed on for the mission to England, and Christopher a Fenninge, Marshal of Wirtenberg, and Hans Bruno for that to France.

MCXCVII. The Legates of The Protestants *to* King Henry VIII.

Salutem. Serenissime ac Potentissime Rex, Domine clementissime. Ablegavimus ad Regiam Majestatem Vestram nobiles et ornatos viros Ludovicum a Bambach, Marascallum Hassiæ, et Joannem Sledanum, nomine illustrissimorum Principum et Dominorum nostrorum, cum mandatis quibusdam, ad pacem commodum et utilitatem publicam, incliti præsertim regni Angliæ, pertinentibus. Quare rogamus Vestram Majestatem nomine Principum et Dominorum nostrorum peramanter et reverenter, ut prædictis legatis conjunctim et divisim benignam audientiam præbeat, neque minus fidei ijs habeat, quam si ipsimet Principes et Domini nostri coram præsentes adessent, ac in illis ipsis negotijs, propter quæ ad Regiam Majestatem Vestram præsentes Legati mittuntur, Se Regiam Majestatem Vestram clementem exhibeat. Pro qua re vicissim illustrissimi Principes ac Domini nostri grati erunt, ac si qua in re Regiæ Majestati Vestræ gratificari aut inservire poterunt, recipimus eos suo officio nequaquam defuturos esse. Deus Optimus Maximus Vestram Majestatem diu incolumem conservet. Datæ Wormatiæ, die sexta mensis Augusti, anno 1545.

Vestræ Regiæ Majestatis
adictissimi et
obsequentissimi,
Legati Illustrissimorum Principum et
Statuum Imperij, in caussa synceræ
religionis conjunctorum.

(*Superscribitur*)
Serenissimo ac Potentissimo Principi ac Domino Domino, Henrico Octavo, Angliæ et Galliæ Regi, ac Supremo Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ in terris Capiti, Domino nostro clementissimo.

MCXCVIII. QUEEN MARY *to* KING HENRY VIII.

TRESHAULT Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince; treschier et tres ame bon Frere et Cousin. LEmpereur, Monseigneur, considerant, quil ny a riens plus agreable pour le service de Dieu, repoz et transquilite de toute la republicque Chrestienne, et des pays et subgetz, que paix union et bonne concorde entre les Roix et Princes Chrestiens, a despieca tache et rendu tout bon debvoir moyenner et appaiser les differentz dentre Vous et le Roy de France sans toutesfoiz que jusques ores (a son regret) le moyen de paix soit entrevenu. Desirant toutesfoiz dy continuer, Ma presentement mande deputer aucuns bons personnaiges tant vers Vous que ledict Seigneur Roy de France pour chacun de Vous exhorter a icelle paix. Parquoy conforme a ladicte ordonnance, desirant ensemblement de tout mon povoir lavanchement de ceste bonne euvre, ay choisy et envoye presentement vers Vous le Sieur Deecke[1], Conseillier dEstat de Sadicte Majeste, pour, a lassistence de son Ambassadeur Resident vers Vous, Vous exposer sadicte charge; Vous pryant, treshault tresexcellent et trespuissant Prince, luy prester benigne audience et credence en cest endroit, et, pour le service de Dieu et bien universel de toute la Chrestiennete, Vous incliner et rendre favorable au bien de ladicte paix. A quoy de ma parte prye le Createur (comme le vray aucteur) inspirer les ceurs de tous Princes Chrestiens de leur impartir les moyens a ce plus convenables, et Vous garder aussy en sancte bonne longue et salutaire vie. Escript a Bruxelles, le 11me jour dAoust, 1545.

(*Signé*) Vře hũble et boñe Seur
et Cousine, MARIE.

(*Contresigné*) DESPLEGHEM.

(*Suscrit*)
A Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, nostre trescher et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, le Roy dEngleterre.

---

[1] This is the same individual, who on the 6th of April 1545 signed the Agreement between the Emperor and Henry VIII. (ante p. 389.) by the name of "Scepperus," being nearly identical with that which he has borne throughout the first and the five last volumes of this work, and who has never, until now, received any other name or title, except in pp. 307, 308. of the present volume, where Wotton styles him "Monsr de Eyke otherwyse called Skepperius."

MCXCIX. MONT *to* PAGET.[1]

MAGNIFICE Domine Secretarie. Pridie ejus diei quam Cesar hinc abiret, qui fuit hujus mensis septimus, Delectis Protestantium renuncciavi Serenissimi Regis sententiam et voluntatem, ut qui hos Status non solum pacificatores et reconciliatores ferre possit, modo Gallie Rex apertissima confessione et significatione declaret Se induciarum cupidum et avidum, sed etiam hoc laudis et gloriæ his precipue Statibus cædere cupiat, quam Serenissimi Regis erga Se benevolentiam et studium obsequentibus et gratis animis acceptarunt, ut qui videant ex hac conciliatione plurima et ingentia commoda universo orbi Christiano proventura. Ex Galliarum Rege responsum nondum advenerat, quod illi apertum et disertum volunt, ne ulla tergiversatione Gallica hoc eorum offitium eis fraudi esse possit; timent enim hij Status, ne Mediolanum cecis votis expetitum Gallum ad Cesaris libidinem et nutum invertat et commutet, quare et scriptum et apertum ab eodem voluntatis suæ testimonium in hanc caussam tractandam exposcunt: quod ubi advenerit, prompte Oratores designati ad utrunque Regem accelerabunt. Ex me Protestantes ulterius nihil anxie rogarunt, ubi intellexissent Serenissimum Anglie Regem se pacificatores ferre posse, et pacis studio ab inducijs non abhorrere, modo Gallus idem prior peteret, sicut Sturmius, apud me viva voce, et apud Protestantes scripto, se hoc effecturum pollicitus est.

Nos hactenus Wormatie subsistimus propter Domini Bucleri imbecillitatem, in quam ex longa et gravi febri incidit: modo autem restitutus, per Dei gratiam, a febri est, ac pristinas vires indies recuperat, decrevimusque intra dies quatuor hinc Francfordiam proficisci, ibidem responsum a Serenissimo Rege expectaturi. Rogo ut Domino Petro, tuo college, observanter me commendes. Equidem omnia mea offitia et studia tue Dominationi defero. Wormatie, 13 Augusti, anno 1545.[2]

(*Signatur*) CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
Ornatissimo viro, Domino Guilielmo Pagetho, Equiti, Serenissimi Angliæ Regis Secretario, Patrono colendissimo.

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] There is a separate letter of the same date from Bucler to Paget, containing nothing material.

MCC. Harvel *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

It may please Your Highnes to be advertisid, that I wrote to the same the 2 of thinstant. And senith is folowid grete inconvenience concerning Ludovico de Larme, Your Magestes captaine, who abowt 6 dais passid, in the night, with certaine of his men rescontring with the officers of the cite, fawght with them; wich thing is reputid moche criminal for disobedience ayenst the State, not yelding tharmis requirid in the name of the Signorye. Wherupon the Signorye was grevously offendid ayenst the said Ludovico, and procurid to have his men, wich had commitid soche insolencye, in ther handes; but they fled to santuarye. And, bycawse the Signorye shold not procede rigorously ayenst the Signor Ludovico, I apierid tofor the same, and declarid that the said Ludovico had grete enmitye, and fering to be circumventid by his ennemis in the night, was determynid to defend himself, alleging that this acte was not don studiously for disobedience of ther empire, but rather by casual chance; for the wich I requirid the Signorye to procede moderately in this cawse, both acording to ther prudence and gravite, as also for respect of the good amitye betwen Your Mageste and this Dominion. The Signorye made a very gentil and kind answer, saying that they had Your Mageste in grete reverence, and at al occasions wer redye to declare any frendly pleasure and service towardes the same; and for respect of Your Mageste had supportid many thinges don by the said Ludovico ayenst the quietnes of ther cite, by grete assemble of sodiers and armis, wherof he was admonishid amiably to temperate himself acording to the nature of ther cite, and to be contentid with an honest companye of men for good respectes; and that he hath now finally assawtid ther watche, ayenst ther lawis, and to the grete perturbacion of ther tranquilite, wich they stime to be uttirly ayenst thintencion of Your Mageste, that the captains of the same shold violate ther lawis and statutes, knowing Your Mageste to be a Prince of right grete honour and justice. I answerid that no Prince delitid of honest and discret governement more then Your Mageste doth, nor that wil have the lawis observid with more obedience acording to a most rightful and vertuous Prince; howbeit men can not but commite somtime erroures, aswel by yowth as by humayn fragilite; and being this case not very grevous, I requirid the Signorye to mitigate the thing aswel as

[1] Holograph. Slightly mutilated by damp.

cowde be, wherin the same shold do, grateful pleasure to Your Mageste. The Signorye gave me ferme hope to procede favorablye in the cawse, as the same did in effect, and the thing was fully aswagid and reducid to a good ende.

But, as this matter was a treting, sodainly camme a new case commitid by the said Ludovicos men in Treviso, who by his commission hath woundid to deth one Curio, sonne to the Signor Mercurio, and escapid by scaling the walles of the towne, wich is reputid crime of mageste; and one of the said is taken, and hath confessid that Ludovico was authour of this trespas. Wherupon the Signorye sent for me this morning to declare me the successe of thes thinges, and that the same can not but procede by justice ayenst the said Ludovico and his men culpable in this crime, and are right sorowful to be constraynid to soche necessite, proceding in soche case none otherwise ayenst Your Magestes men, then ayenst ther awne sonnis; trusting that Your Mageste wil take al thinges in good part that is don by justice, being certain that Your Mageste wold in his Realme execute in case semblable the like justice. The said Ludovico is not taken, but proclaymid to apiere within 8 dais, to answer to soche imputacions as are layd ayenst him; otherwise they wil procede ayenst him acording to ther lawis.

I cowde not but take infinite sorow of thes thinges, and exhortid with most humble prayer this Signorye to shew al the gracious favour and clemencye, that cowde be don in this case conveniently, for respect of Your Mageste, Who pretendith so good love and amitye towardes this Dominion; being certaine that the same wold take moche displesure of thinconvenience folowid, aswel for thofence don ayenst this Dominion, moche contrary to Your Magestes minde, as also for the good favour wich the same barith to the said Ludovico. Ther is no dowt but the Signorye is gretely enclinid towardes Your Mageste, and wil do al that may be with ther honour to complease the same; and, althowgh ther ben in this comonwelth divers of the Popich faction, yet the rest takith Your Magestes part hottely, and are apon practises to joine with Your Mageste by new lige, having better opinion and faith in the same then in the rest of al Princes.

Yesterday the Signor Ludovico was in my howse, after the case in Treviso was discoverid, and confessid the dede unto me, wich procedid apon 50 crownis deliverid to the said Curio, who promissid to go into England, but after he was on the wais retornid to Treviso, and defrawdid the monye, wich constraynid the said [*Ludovico to*] be vengid of so vile acte; and after he had ben with me a season, departid from me, procuring the same night to save himself: undirstanding that he is owt of the Venecians Dominion, who dowtles

cowde

cowde not have escapid, if thes men wold have persecutid him ernistely, being gl[*ad that he*] shold be owt of the wais for good consideracion. The rest of Your Magestes captains doth wel, and are intreatid courtiously undir this Dominion, governing themself as they do discretely.

Of thocorentes we have nothing at the present worthye letters. I am in grete expectation to yere of somme good and victorious newis from Your Mageste, whome God preserve in perpetual helth and felicite. From Venice, the 13 day of August, 1545.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful Servant,
EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Sacred Mageste.

MCCI. WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

HIT maye please Your Majestye to be advertysidde, that thEmperour departidde from Wormes towardes his Lowe Cowntreis Frydaye the 7th of this present, and arryvid heere at Coleyn upon the Monedaye nexte, abowte 2 of the clocke yn the moreninge. And that selfe daye I receyvid heere letters fro my Lordes of Your Majestyes moste honorable Cownsell, datidde at Portesmouth the 28th of the last moneth. And the 12th of this present, having accesse to thEmperour, I declarid unto Hym theffect of myne instructions conteynidde yn the sayde letters. Wherunto thEmperour answeridde that He had receyved letters from his Embassadour by Your Majeste, muche of that effect that I hadde there tolde Hym; and sayde that, how playne so ever the treatye was before, yet now that He had made a new treatye, with Your Majesties consent, that now it requyridde to be esclarcidde, and that this mater of the making of the peace with Your Majestyes consent had ben often reasonidde of all redye, and also that He mighte have made the peace withowte enye other consent, seing that Your Majestye wente not fourthe over the Some, as was promysidde to Don Fernando, wherby He and his armye was broughte to that necessite, that He must make that peace that He had made. How be it, He sayde, that of this mater He had written letters to his Embassadour, the which he had not yet receyvidde at what tyme he was laste

[1] Holograph.

with

with Your Majeste. And, forbycause his Embassadour had commission to offer Your Majeste thayde requyridde, so as he shulde declare unto Yow, He trustidde that Your Majeste wolde fynde it reasonable, and therefor sayde that He cowde gyve me no other answer at this tyme, tyll that He had herde from his Embassadour agayne. Wherunto I made suche answers as ar conteynidde yn myne instructions, yn my sayd Lordes last letters at this tyme sent me. But thEmperour answerid, that all that I sayde, concerning Your Majestes not consenting to the peace, hadde ben often tymes alledgidde, and that yet He cowde not take it but that it was done with Your Majestes consent, and therefor that having made a later treatye with France, He was bownden to observe that to; and that, though the treatye made with Your Majeste be prejudiciall to other made before, yet it is not so to other made after; so that, standing the later treatye, He rekenithe Hym selfe not bownden to reentre ynto warre against France, notwithstanding the cawses by me alledgidde. And He sayde that it cowde not be understandidde otherwyse, but that Your Majestye shulde have passid over the Some, and then to procede "selone la raison de la guerre," as had ben yn nough shewidde us (as He sayde) when my Lordes of Hertford and Wincester wer with Hym. And as for that that I layde to Hym the fawte of his armye by sea, He made thereto no answer; but to tother He sayde that He was yn France by the daye apoyntidde, and askidde me, whether Sainct Digier wer not yn France? And as for victayles He sayde that Your Majestes campes had ben so servidde, that all the Low Cowntreis do feele it yet. Wherunto I sayde that, how so ever it pleasidde Hym to take the mater of Your Majestes consent, yet yn deede it oughte to be taken, as menne yndifferent, not affectionidde, nor having interest yn the mater, wolde and shulde take it; and that servantes, yn verye smale cawses, ar not sufficient witnesses yn the favour of theyr maister, muche lesse yn a mater of so greate importance, and of so high prejudice to Your Majestye, the thinge also that they saye being so unlykelye to be true: and that not onelye the treatye made betwixte Your 2 Majestyes didde prejudice other former treatyes, but muche more all later treatyes, and that it was so expressid yn the treatye, and so He shulde fynde it verye playnelye, yf it pleasid Hym to looke upon the treatye; and that al though hit had not ben so expressid yn deede, yet by the lawe it oughte to be so: and that also by the treatye it is verye playne, that, though bothe Your Majestes had ben satisfyed, and therupon made peace with France, yet upon a new invasion Yow oughte bothe to declare Hym ennemye agayne: and that the procedinge "selone la raison de la guerre" was as muche to be consyderid

syderid on this syde the Some, as on tother syde the Some, and that therefor that clawse oughte to be referrid to the hole, as was sufficyentlye shewidde by my sayde Lordes of Hertford and Wincester: and that as for Sainct Digier, though I thoughte that to be yn France, yet it was longe er He came thither, and had spente tyme abowte Comercy, Ligny, and other places, the whiche I cowde not saye to be yn France. But thEmperour sayde, that they wer yn France: and as for the other maters had ben full debatidde at other tymes, as He sayde, of the whiche He wolde not dispute with me now, saufing that He sayde He wolde looke upon the treatye, whether that it wer expressidde that it shulde prejudice eny later treatye, and that, (as He had sayde unto me alredye) tyll He had answer agayne from his Embassadour, He cowde make me no other answer to that, that I had declarid unto Hym. Seing I shulde have no other answer, I desyridde Hym yet well to consyder, and to waye the offer that Your Majestie made Hym, and how freendelye Your Majeste usidde Your selfe unto Hym; that being thus invadidde by lande and by sea of your ennemyes, cowde yet be content to forbeare Hym, and not to presse Hym to declare Hym selfe ennemye agaynst theym for a tyme, so as I hadde before declaridde unto Hym; the which neverthelesse was to the greate prejudice and hindrance of Your Majestyes affaires, and the whiche He mighte use to the greate benefyte and advauncement of his owne affaires. But thEmperour sayde that He tooke it that He was not bownden to enye suche declaracion, as He had sayde before, and as He had written to his Embassadour, who shulde declare his mynde aswell theryn, as also concerning thayde, more largelye to Your Majestye. I heere of no newes heere at this tyme worthye advertysement.

And thus I beseche Jesu longe to preserve Your Majestye yn helthe and all felicite. Written at Coleyn, the 14th of August, 1545.[1]

Your Majesties humble subject and moste bownden servant,

NICHOLAS WOTTON.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestye.

---

[1] Wotton wrote a short letter on the same day to Paget, giving the additional intelligence that Granvela and his son the Bishop of Arras had gone into Burgundy, to treat of peace (as was supposed) between England and France. He also states that the Emperor had gone to Cologne by water, to avoid meeting at Bonne the Archbishop of Cologne, with whom He was offended.

MCCII. CARNE *to* PAGET.

PLEASYTHE yt your Mastership. This ys to advertyse you, that the same tyme that Mons[r] Skyperius[1] was dyspached towardes the Kinges Majestie thether, which was the 12[th] of this, Mons[r] Norture, Master of the Ladie Regentes hostell, was dyspached towardes the Frenshe Kinge. This dyspaching was kept here verye prevye, tyll they were gone, for I was with the Presydent a lytell before, who wold advertyse me nothinge therof.

An honeste man advertysed me that hit is thoght here that thEmperor and the Frenshe King wolle meyt bothe, or hit be long, at Cambray, howbehit yet ther is no speche of hit; neverthelesse I thoght good to advertise you of hit, to thentente that the Kinges Majestie may be advertysed accordinglye. ThEmperor, as men saye, wolbe here abowt Wensdaye or Thursdaye next. Ther camme 2 Ambassadors of the Frenshe Kinges thies weye from thEmperor, and were with the Ladie Regent yesteredaye. Men saye they goo homwarde. Other occurrantes here be non that I can hire of, preing you to take this my writing in good parte. And this I beseche Almyghtie God to conserve your Mastership with all yours, in long and prosperous lyfe. From Bruxells, the 14[th] of Auguste, 1545.

Sir, all the premisses be the contentes of a letter that I dyd send yesterdaye to M[r] Governor to Andwarp, to be send to your Mastership by the fyrste.[2] And forasmoche as this pooste Master Wottons servant passythe by thetherwards, leste my sayde letter arryved not thether so sone as this, or ells leste hit fall in anye danger by the weye (the Frenshe men kepinge the sees, as men saye here that they doo, betwyxt Dover and Calais), I thoght good to send unto your Mastership the double of the same by this poste. I have no more to adde to hit, but that ther be certayn capitayns Italiens arryved to Andwarp, with a 60 horses to serve the Kinges Majestie, send from Lodovico de Learme, and for lacke of moneye they can not cum ther hens (as they saye). I beseche you that I maye be humblye commendyd to

---

[1] See p. 561.

[2] It is in the State Paper Office. As is also a letter from Carne to Paget of the 10th, relative to the arrest in the Emperor's dominions of cavalry raised for the English service, though their captain was allowed to pass without his troop.

my

my good master, Secretarye Peter. And this I committe you to God with longe lyfe and prosperite. From Bruxells, the 15th of Auguste, 1545.

Your mooste bounden bedman,

(*Signed*) Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, Sir William Paget, Knight, oon of the Kinges Majesties too Principall Secretaries, this be delivered. Hast, hast, hast, post.

MCCIII. Poynings *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleas it Your Highnes tunderstande that, by *thintelligens* receyved hither of one *Albanois* horsman, *repayred hither* from the *French Kinges campe* this *present daye*, yt ys *declared that the newe fortres* there rysyth to perfection by continuall *labour* of a great *multytude of pyonyers, warking theruppon daye and night, and ther is brought there within* thies *thre dayes towerd the* furnyture *of the same* one *hondrith wagons and fyftye, loden with vyctuailes*, for the placyng wherof there ys *two large howses set up, and a great quantyte of tymbre alredye framed and layd within the fortres for other like storhowses.* Morover there ys estemed *to be in the campe no lesse in nombre than twentye thousande fotmen, besydes one thousande horsmen and twelve thousande pyoniers.* Also *by the same it ys declared that the French King comith shortelye in persone to Abbevile or Muttrell, with a great power of lance-knyghts. And this daye the Frenchemen layde one embushement of six hondreth horsmen in the valleye by the Maister of the Hors campe, and therewithall two thousande fotmen in the valeye besides the same towards Pont au Bryk; and on this syde theyr newe fortres theye layd an embushement of two hondreth horsmen and two thousande fotmen, with a like nombre layde also by theim in aredynes uppon the hil about the sand hyls in a trenche ther made leading from their sayd fortres towerds the watersyde, offering the scarmuche in everye syde, to thintent, if anye nombre of oure men had issued oute* unto anye of those partes, that thothers mighte *have repayred thereto, and so entreprysed to entre pelmelle with oure men* into suche of thise *Your Majesties peces as moste oportunyte* shoulde then seme agreable to *theyre purpose. And*, after lyke maner, *they have daylye contynued the course of sutce embushements aboute this towne by the space of thyse fyve dayes paste,*

 but

but I have not *suffered anye to issu unto them, other then certaine light horsmen to discrye theyr doings, trusting assuredly that they shal not take anye advantage at our hands by any suche pollycy.* Nevertheles I thincke yt agreable to *my duetye, tadvertyse Your Highnes of the ful estate that comith to my knowleige concernyng Your Majesties peces. ThItalyans repayre daylye hither from the French campe, of thirtye this laste daye; insomoch that, as it also apperith unto us here by the removing of their bands from their wontid place, wich was at the wal nerist to us on thother syde of the water to the French campe at the furthest part therof towards the fissher towne, it semith that they ar had in great mistrust emongs the Frenchemen, they being nowe scarsely fyve hondrith Italiens; thre of their captaines have desyred licence and ar latly discharged to departe from the sayd campe for lac of men to fornishe theyr bands.*

Further it may ples Your Highnes tunderstande, that I am nowe somwhat diseased, saving my humil deutye and Your Graces honor, with the bluddye fluxe, whereby I have ben forced to kepe my bed these thre dayes paste. And albeit I have no mistruste but to recover shortly, yet, if the sam shoulde not succede accordinglye, Your Grace, being advertised of myne estate, maye determyne your pleasure of thise Youre Highnes peces here, as to your mooste exellent wysdome shall seme convenyent. And thus I beseche Almightye God to preserve Your mooste Royall Majeste in long lyfe and prosperus estate. From Your Highenes towne of Bulloign, the 15th of August, 1545.

Your Majestes most humble and
obedient subject and servauntte,
(*Signed*) THOMAS PONYNGE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

MCCIV. THE COUNCIL OF BOULOGNE *to* THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING.

IT maye please Your Honorable Lordishipps to be advertysed that, albeyt we knowe *the Kinges Majeste to have intelligens of the dissease happened to the Lorde, Lorde Lyeutennant here, by letters lately sent from the same to the Kinges Majeste, nowe parcaving his sekenes to contynu farvently, to his increas of debillite, and no towerdnes of recoverrey, insomoche as it is thought assuredly*

assuredly that death is more like to folowe, then helthe; wherof we thinke ourselves charged of dewtye tadvertise your Lordships, to thintent that the Kinges Majeste maye by your good meanes deliberatly determine his pleasure herin; which we esteme matter of great importans, and specially in this tyme of so neere approche by thennemies, in suche sort as latly hertofore hathe ben declared by sundery letters to the Kinges Majeste and your Lordisships. Nevertheles for the *saulvetye of thise His Highnes peces, if the sayde Lorde Lieutennant happen to disceace, ordre is taken in his presens, by thassent of thole Counsel here, that, until suche tyme as after his deathe the Kinges Majestes pleasure be further knowen, the cayes of tHighe Toune of Boulloyn shall remaine in the custody of Sir Raulf Eldercar, Knight, Highe Marshall, and that al other things concerning the charge of this His Highnes peces shalbe directed and ordered by the determination of thole Counsel here;* wherin we shall indevour ourselves to thuttermoste of our powers, as shall apperteine to the saulfe guarde of this saide charge, and thannoyance of our enemyes, in suche wyse as we truste asseuredlye that our doinges shall redounde to the Kinges Majestes honour and contentatyon in that behalfe.

And thus, after our verraye hertye commendations to your good Lordisships, we beseche Almightye God to mayntayne yow in your prosperus and honorable estates. From the Kinges Majestes towne of Bulloign, the 18th daye of Auguste, 1545.

Your good Lordishipps asseured
to commande,

(*Signed*) John Bryggys K. Rauff Ellerkar.
Hugh Poulet. Rychard Caundysshe.
John Jenyns. Tho. Wiatt.
Thoms Palmer. Ric. Wyndebank.
A. F.[1]

(*Superscribed*)
To the Lordes of the Kinges Majestes Pryvye Counsell, attendyng upon His Highenes Person. Haste, Haste, Haste, Haste, for thy Lyfe haste.

[1] Sir Andrew Flammock, Porter of Boulogne.

MCCV. THE COUNCIL OF BOULOGNE *to* THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING.

YOUR Honorable Lordyshipps shall understonde that the Kinges Majestes Lieutenaunt here *is this night past departed this worlde, whose sowle God pardon,* wherby we ar nowe *destitut of a head* amongs us; beseching your Lordyships to have, accordyng to *the tyme, respect and consideration, and that the same* woll vouchesaulfe to be meane to *the Kinges Majeste for our relief in that behalfe, with suche spede* as your Lordiships shall *thinke moste convenient. And in the meane season we shall, (by Gods grace)* accordyng to *thordre taken emongs us, wherof we have advertised youe in our laste letters, endevour our selfes with all our powers for the sure and saulf keping of these pieces undre oure charges here. We have taken ordre that the death of the sayde Lorde Lieutenant shalbe kept secret as long as we maye;* myndyng therwithall that when the same shall appiere *to be knowen, which is not like to be long kept long secret, we shall sheawe suche countenance, as it shall not seme that the want of him is anye discorage emongs us here.* And thus we beseche Almighty God to mayntayne your good Lordiships in your prosperus estates. From the Kinges Majestes towne of Highe Bulloign, the 18th of August, 1545.

Your Lordiships asseured at
commandement,

Poscripta. Thys before wrytten ys *the minute of a letter* sent *unto Your Lordishups by a trompet, entreceavid by thennemies bitwene this towne and Callays, who hath ben stayed in the Frenshe camp til this daye, which lettrs the trompet conveyed from the sight of thennemies, albeit the same trumpet* chaunced also to have *certayn other letters, which came to thennemies hands; who, after having perused the same, returned theim hither agayn. And we having sene the contents of theim, emongst the rest, we fynde one, whiche we sende herewith, that openith both the death of the Lord Ponings, and also how moche we be behind hande of payment. And, albeit we perceave bothe by thoccasion of the mater, and also by thonnest credict estemid in the person, that the same is proceded rather of a lightnes and want of discretion, then of any purposed mallice,* yet we thought yt not amys to sende unto your Lordishipps the same letter, to thintente yt shoulde appere unto you, *what is comen to the ennemies knoweleige.*

knoweleige. And for the light demeanour of the partye, we have committe him to warde. We have receyvid this other daye a letter from your Lordships concerning thestate of tHaven victual and other things; which with al convenient spede we shal aunswer accordingly.

(*Signed*) John Bryggys. Rauff Ellerkar.
Hugh Poulet. Rychard Caundysshe.
John Jenyns. Ric. Wyndebank.
Thoms Palmer.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Lordes of the Kinges Majestes mooste Honorable Pryvye Counsell, attendyng upon Hys Royall Parsone.

MCCVI. Chamberlein *to* Paget.[1]

My dutie remembrid unto your good Maistership. It maie please you to be advertised that this daie being retornyd frome Bruxelles to this towin with your mares[2] and wagon, and passeport for the same, which shalbe all sent you assone as I maie finde convenient mesangier, ther came unto me a certein woman, which servith in this towin in the howse wher certeine Frenchemen or Frenche practisers do lodge; so that, declaring unto me her good zeale she bearith to Englond, wher she said she hadde dwelt, and was ones maried unto an Englishe man, she said she culd not let to reveale unto me, what she hadde harde of the French practisers lodged wher she dwellith, callid Joseph Chevalier and John Oldrino, and Michael van Rosendale, who, she said, hathe hired thre sundrye persones for to goe to offer ther service at Bolloigne, as gonners or gonners mates, to thintent they might there (being credited) set on fyre, as God deffend, all the gonne powder, bothe within and withoute the towin, at suche tyme as the Frenche armye shuld be before the same. And, because I shuld the better beleve her, she brought unto me a poor sherman of this towin, whome, by his owin confession unto me, the said practisers have, since thEmperoures lieng at Wormes, sent diverse tymes to the Frenche Ambassadour ther with sundry letters, and do yet communely

[1] Holograph.
[2] These are mentioned in Carne's letter to Paget of the 10th of August.

occupie

occupie him for instrument to seke them suche persones as they wuld have, mete for ther purpose. And soe he, being entrid with me, showed me a bill signed with the handes of the said Joseph and John, bering date the 22 of Julie last past, wherin they oblige them selffes, in the Frenche Kinges name, to geve to one Joes de Grave 1000£ of this mony, in redy mony, and 300 crownes by yere during his liffe, to be paid ymediatly after he hadde done this enterprise; which Joes, as thes reveler saith, havinge received certein crownes in hand, repentid him selff at Bruges, and so retornyd hidur; wher as he kepith him, by his saieng, oute of the sight of the foresaid Frenche practisers. And for the other two that were hired aboute the same purpose, this revealer saith he is sewer they ar gonne to Bolloigne, and ar there, but he knoweth not ther names. Howe be it, he will travaile to get me knowledge therof, as shortly as maie be. He saith also that the same practisers sent a prest and a nother Spainiard in to Englond, for to goe northward and practise with the Italians and Spaigniardes nowe ther, being in the Kinges Majesties service, that when they shuld enter in to battaigle ageinst the Skottes, they shuld rebelle and tourne to thenemes side ageinst us; and he telleth me these said practisers have tidenges, that the prest is met with in Englond and put to execution. The other Spaniard, callid Gratian [1], is retornyd oute of Englond hidur, as this revealer saith, upon Fridaie last, and departid on Monday ymediatly after in post towardes the Frenche King, with knowledge of what he hadde convenantyd with the Spaniardes and Italians: but what they have agreed upon he knoweth not.

Furthermore this revealer saith that the foresaid practisers sent him to Thomas Lightmaker [1], being in this towin, for to allewre him to consent to practise with them, whome he saith, when he had donne his message, offring him on ther behalffes 12000 crownes to do that they wuld wille him, badde him to bydde the parties them selffes to come unto him, as he saith they have bene sins diverse tymes; but, whider Lightmaker have agreed with them or not, he wottith not. Howe be, he knowith that Lightmakers oste, wher he is here lodged, hath of late bene (in poste) with the Frenche King, and is retornyd, and hadde for his reward 100 crownes; so that this revealer saithe he cannot tell howe muche that mony might attempt Lightmaker, and willed me therfore for the exchewing of all dangeors, to advertise bothe of the one and thother with spede. And within these two or thre daies, he hathe promest to get me furder intelligence of these practisers.

---

[1] These names connect the former part of this letter with Vol. V. p. 480, &c.

Wherfore,

Wherfore, seing that the Frenche King (God be thanked) cannot prevaile ageinst us, and as it is to be thought will not let to assaie to get by treason, what He can not wynne by strong hand; I thought it good, and also my dutie, eftsones to advertise herof with diligence bothe to my Lord Poynenges at Bolloigne, and also to your Maistership, that order maie be geven for the rest; praieng you to use herof with the Kinges Majestie as ye shall seme good, after ye have, by your good wisdome, well waied the circumstances and lykelyhodes of the same; and to have me excused, if all shuld not be trewe; for that it semed me best rather to certefie in tyme, then that thomytteng therof shuld torne to inconvenience, as God deffend; specially seing the revealer herof hathe, as me semithe, declared upon good zeale, and charged me not to faile to advertise in tyme; as nowe I have done by expresse mesanger, with these my letters, and other to my Lord Poynenges adressid to my Lord Cobham, to be convaid with all spede.

More over aboute 12 dais past I advertised my Lord Poynenges of a practise betwen a Portingale, who is in this towin, knowen for one of the Frenche Kinges instrumentes, with a stranger in wages at Bolloigne callid Alexandre, with whome he hadde convenanted to betray to the Frenche army, at ther commyng thidur, a certein bulwarke aboute Basse Bolloigne, which two Italian brokers of this towin came and warnyd me of, and said that, dwelling next howse to certen Frenche men, they, at a walle, harde the said Portingall, callid Anthony Monyos, declare to the Frenchemen that he was at a pointe with the said Alexandre as aforseid.

Other I have not at the present, but that thEmperour is to morowe lookid for at Bruxelles. And this, praieng you to write me, whidur I shall remaine to helpe M^{r} Vaughan here, or repaire thidur as ye wrote first, I commyt you to Almighty God, Who lend you contynuans of helthe, with my good Lady, with increase of honour. Frome Andwarpe, the 19th day of August, 1545.

Yo^{r} M^{r}ships moste bounden,

(*Signed*) T. CHAMBLAIN.

(*Superscribed*)

To the right honorable Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the two Principall Secretaries to the Kinges Majestie.

Haste, haste, post, haste.

MCCVII. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to undirstand, that by my last of the 13 of thinstant I signified to the same of the case successid to the Signor Ludovico de Larme, at whose instance and request I have requirid this Signoria to prorogate his terme to apiere her til the 10 of September, wherto the said Signoria had answerid, that the same wil treate the matter in ther Concel, and al that may be don with favour and honeste in the matter, I may be assurid tobtaine it, for Your Magestes respect, so that I hope wel of this cawse. The said Signor Ludovico is in the Duke of Ferars landes.[2] And the rest of Your Magestes captains doth wel, loking continually what Your Magestes pleasure

[1] Holograph. A little mutilated by damp.

[2] Harvel in his next letter of the 3d of September gives the sequel of De L'armi's misadventure: "At his request I requirid the Signorye to grant him prorogacion or respit til the 10 of "September; but the same answerid me, that it cowde not be don by ther lawis. Wherupon "the said Ludovico hath ben banishid forever from ther Dominion, with paine to be quarterid, if "he be founde apon ther State, and also hath given taglia of abowt £100 sterling apon his "parson, to him that slayeth him apon the Venecians Dominion. Wherupon I went to the "Signorye and lamentid of this rigorous sentence vehemently, wich I stimid to be don more by "partialite then by rightful jugement, and specially considering that the man woundid in Trevise "was withowt peril of deth, and that the skaling of ther walles was not don by contemption or "violencye ayenst ther State, but to escape only the peril, as men are constraynid to do naturally. "Againe I shewid them that for respect of Your Mageste they shold have procedid with lesse "rigour towardes Your Magestes captaine, then they have don, suspecting the Bushops fawtoures "to have ben chef authoures of soche extremite. And in this matter I spake to thes men withowt "any respect, for Your Magestes honour, as sharpely and frely as I cowde possible; declaring that "Your Mageste hath ben a perpetual good frend to this Dominion, and not worthye to be misusid "of the same, being a Prince that remembrith aswel the pleasure as also the displesure don to the "same. This Signorye spake unto me reverently and modestly, saying that they love, stime, and "observe Your Mageste as no Prince more in the wordle, and that it is farre from ther intencion "toffend Your Mageste, but to conserve thamitye of the same with al ther hartes; and in this "cawse they affirme to have don nothing by any rigour or partialite, but by mere justice, accord-"ing to ther lawis, and of al ther procedinges they wil informe Your Mageste by ther Secretarye, "to Your Magestes satisfaction, whome they know to be a Prince of grete justice, and to see the "lawis observid; and they have don nothing in this matter but they wold do it ayenst ther awne "sonnis, and are perswadid that Your Mageste wold do the semblable justice in his Realme, in "case semblable. I have spoken sondry seasons in the favour of the Signor Ludovico, whose "governement doth nothing please me, to alienate by his disorder Your Magestes frendes. The "man is notid of divers to be of a prowde vindicative and sedicious nature; wherfor I am bound "of dewtye to admoniche Your Mageste of his procedinges, and to take hede what credit and "charge the same givith unto him."

is

is to command them to do, being moche desirous to be occopied in the service of the same. I have paid to the said captains wages for 2 qua[*rters, being the*] 6 monthes ending al September, and every of them hath recayvid of me abowt one thowsand crownis, so that ther remaynith no monye to pay them farther wages. Wherfor it may please Your Mageste, that I may know his pleasure, how I shal governe me with the said captains for the farther intertaynment of them.

Hertofor I advertisid Your Mageste of the Signor Loigi Gonsaga, who hath offrid his service to the same as liberally as can be imaginid, as by his letters, wich I sent to Your Mageste, may apiere; and althowgh none answer is comme from the same concerning the said Signor Loigi, yet he remaynith in the same opinion as tofor, desirous more and more to serve Your Mageste, notwithstanding any grete instance made to him, in contrarye, by thadversaris, to revoke him from the same; who, for his grete offers and benivolence towardes Your Mageste, is worthye to be considerid after very kind and thankful maner, as I dowt not but the same wil do, for his most noble and regal nature right worthely.

The Contye Collaltino de Colalto, who somtime visitid Your Mageste with the Contye Ludovico de Rangon, for the grete honour and courtesye shewid unto him in England, is undirfully inflammid to serve the same. The yong man is of a noble and ancient familye, riche, vertuous, discret, and wel lernid. I have familiar acqueintance aswel with the said Contye Collatino, as with his father the Contye Manfrey, wich are of a singuler good and honorable nature, as by thinformacion of the Venecian Secretary may be knowen, being the said Contes undir the Venecians dominion. Yf it wold please Your Mageste to except the said Contye Colaltino in his service, he wold spend gladly certaine yeris both in the warre and Cowrt of the same in honoring Your Mageste to his uttirmost powar.

Ther be also sondry other noble men wich hath offrid ther service to Your Mageste of late, whose names are, the Signor Hermes Bentivoglio of Bononye, adversarye to the Bushop of Rome, with al the familye, wich is very noble, offring grete thinges to the same at al occasions that it wold please [*Your Mageste to use*] the said Signor Hermes and his familye, aswel in Italye as England. Also the Contye Alexandro Triulcio, and the Signor Hercole da Preda of Milan, men of good condicion, as I undirstand, and apte to do grete service. Ther ben also sondrye other of noble howsis and good estimacion, wich cessith not toffer ther service to Your Magest continually; wherfor I cowde not for my dewtye but signifye the same of soche thinges for al respectes.

By raportes from Rome the Bushop hath proponnid in the Consistorye to give Parma and Plaisance to his sonne Piero Loigi, and to his ayres, of the wich thing the prelates semid to be moche agrevid; but in vaine, for the thing is reputid alredye concludid with thEmperour, to Whome the Bushop givith for thinvestiture of the said citees 350000 crownis.[1]

It is also mentionid that the Concel at Trent shalbe suspendid, and removid to somme other place; but men reken it shalbe uttirly dissolvid.

From Constantinople we have nothing of moment, nother no mention of thAmbasadoures that went to the Turke, but by the next letters from Turkye I thinke we shal yere of ther affayres copiously.

The Frenchmen vantid her to have taken thIsle of Wit, but afterwardes it was knowen that they had smal honour by ther landing ther, and in other places, and likewise to have litil prevailid with ther navye. Trusting in God to see Your Mageste victorious, aswel by water as by lande, ayenst owr ennemis.

It hath ben her raportid that thagrement shold be concludid betwen Your Mageste and the French King, wich wer most joyful newis, if it wer to the satisfaction of the same. Thus Almightye God preserve Your Regal Mageste in most prosperous helth and felicite. From Venice, the 22 of August, 1545.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful Servant,

Edmõd Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Gracious Mageste.

---

[1] On this subject Harvel in his next letter adds: "It is openly divulgid that Parma and "Plaisance is given to the Signor Piero Loigi, and after his deth to the Signor Octavio, and for "thinvestiture thEmperour shal have 400000 crownis; wich thing prickith the Romayn prelates "extremely, to see ther State privid of so grete patrimonye by the frawde and tirannye of the "Bushop and of his familye, wich for this acte is hatid mortally of the Romaine clergye."

In a letter from Carne of the 15th he states that Andelo, of the Emperor's Privy Chamber, had arrived from Rome, and brought tidings that the Duchess of Camerino (the Emperor's natural daughter) had had two sons at one birth, to whom it was reported that the Duke had at their birth given the two cities of Parma and Placentia.

MCCVIII. PHILIP LANDGRAVE OF HESSE *to* KING HENRY VIII.

SERENISSIME ac Illustrissime Princeps, Domine et Consanguinee charissime. Offerimus Vestræ Regiæ Dignitati offitia nostra promptissima, nihil dubitantes quin Regia Vestra Dignitas per Oratores suos, quos Wormatiam legaverat, aut per alios, sit certior facta, quod Dux Henricus a Braunschweig Oratoribus Regis Gallorum, qui erant Wormatiæ, promiserit, si illi munerarentur tria millia cronorum, se velle omnes milites, quos Petrus a Geldern et ceteri pro Regia Vestra Dignitate conscripserant, impedire et dissipare, ne isti ad Vestram Dignitatem Regiam pervenire possint.[1] In quem finem dictus Rex fecit Henrico numerari tantum cronorum, quemadmodum Oratores Regis Galliæ hoc ipsum manifeste sunt confessi, hisque cronis quantum potuit conatus est impedire omnes milites pro Regia Dignitate Vestra militaturos.

Nunc autem hodierna die nobilis quidem honorificus vir ad nos pervenit,

---

[1] This information is confirmed by two letters of the 7th, one addressed to the Lord Chancellor and the other to Paget by John Dymock, who states himself to have been "sent in to the parties "of Breame and Hamborow and Lubecke for to se the provysyon of certayen shipes to convey "over the Bastard of Gelders men, which schowld have byn 2000 fotmen, acordynge unto the "letter of enterteynment geven hym by the Kinges Majestie;" and to have dispatched, since he left Antwerp, three previous letters, to only one of which he had received an answer at Lubec on the 30th of July, directing the transport to Calais of 2000 lanceknights of Peter van Gelders. He reports that it was dangerous to pass between the three cities without an armed escort, but that at each of them he was courteously received by the Lords, who would however supply no shipping; and this refusal Dymock understood to be caused by "a comandement sent to all the "Stedes by the Emperour at Wormes," and by "the Frenche men having obtayned that noen of the "cyttes shall do anye thynge but to remayen newter on bothe partes." His escort from Bremen to Hamburg was formed of Lychtmaker's cavalry. Of Frederic Van Reiffenberg's fidelity Dymock expresses great doubts. He makes a favourable report of the Duke of Saxe Lauenberg, except as to his finances, which are scanty, yet he has assisted in feeding Peter van Gelders' men, but he cannot serve without immediate pay. After an account of a splendid banquet given by the Duke, he describes him and his connexions thus: "The Ducke ys but a man of 27th yere oweld, but he "has great frynds. The Kynge of Denmarke has maryed one of hys systers, and the Kyng of "Swede hade an other syster, the Eurell of Oweldenborech has an other syster of hys, and the "Ducke hym selfe has maryed Ducke Morys of Sacxkson syster, and the Byschope of Breame "[Christopher of Brunswick] ys the Ducke of Lowenborgh onckell, and brother to hys mother. "So that be hys kyndered he has great power, and abell to brynge up manye men, so that he have "monye; but the Ducke hym selfe has very small store, as moste parte of the Duckes have in "thys contrey, for he ys a great spender." Dymock concludes his report thus: "I do perseve "that the Kinges Majeste ys bowocght and sold amongeste a great manye of fals harlots, which "dosse take Hys Graces monye and do lawect Hys Grace to scoren, and also lewdelye do they "reporte of Hym: which thynge dosse greve me."

nobisque

nobisque indicavit, posteaquam Fridericus a Reiffenberg conductus sit a Vestra Dignitate Regia ad conscribendum aliquot millia militum cum nonnullis equitibus, et quod prenominatus a Braunschweig omnem possibilem diligentiam adhibeat, quo predictum a Reiffenberg ab commissione et offitio sibi a Regia Vestra Dignitate commisso amoveret, ut filium sororis suæ, nempe Ducem a Laubenburg ad hoc munus vel ministerium Dignitatis Vestræ Regiæ promovere possit; qui Dux a Laubenburg se etiam solet nominare Ducem Saxoniæ, Angariæ[1], et Westphaliæ. Ex his Regia Vestra Dignitas versutiam dicti Henrici perspiciet. Antea cronorum tria millia a Gallis recepit, quo impediret milites pro Regia Vestra Dignitate militaturos. Nunc vero is ejusque adherentes sua offerunt Vestræ Dignitati offitia.

Hæc omnia ea de causa significamus Regiæ Vestræ Dignitati, ut illum Henricum cognoscat; estque timendum, si ille suique adherentes ad illorum manus nacti fuerint a Vestra Dignitate pecuniam aliquam, tum fore ne milites Vestræ Regiæ Dignitati non adducant, sed potius cum illis militibus nos et confederatos nostros invadant; sic et pecuniæ jacturam et militum amissionem Vestram Dignitatem pati opporteret. Quæ omnia bona fide, ut Regiæ Vestræ Dignitati, nec non et nostro nostrorumque confederatorum incommodo perveniatur, significare voluimus.

Regiam Vestram Dignitatem Deo Optimo Maximo, nosque eidem Dignitati Vestræ Regiæ amirabiliter commendamus, cum oblatione obsequiorum nostrorum. Datæ Fridwalt, 24 Augusti, anno Domini 1545.

Philippus, Dei gratia, Landgravius
Hassiæ, Comes Cattorum, &c.

(*Signatur*) PHILIPS L^{o} HESSEN *ff.*

(*Superscribitur*)
Serenissimo ac Illustrissimo Principi, et Domino Domino, Henrico Octavo, Angliæ et Franciæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, Domino Hiberniæ, et in Ecclesijs Regni Anglicani immediate sub Christo Capiti Supremo, Domino ac Consanguineo nostro charissimo.

---

[1] Engeren.

MCCIX. The Council of Boulogne *to* The Council with The King.

Yt maye please your honorable Lordishipps to understande, that, sythen our last *advertysements*[1], *we have intellygence that the French King hathe conceyved a great displeasure with thAdmirall of Fraunce, for that he hath not entred upon some parte of England according to his appoyntement*, insomoche as upon that occasyon He hathe sent *for the Constable*[2], *with apparence to be restored to his former estate.* And lykewyse they saye that the *Chiefe Cappitaine of the galleyes is clerly dismissed from his charge.* Furthermore of the *French Kings armeye by see, we have sondery reports; some affermyng that they dysbarke at Depe and at Niewe Havyn; some other saye that, after theyr revictualling, the same shall retorne againe to the seas;* and that *Mons*r *dAnguiene*[3] *shall supplie the place of thAdmyrall.* The *brute goith styll that the Dolphyne wyll shortlye repaire to the campe; but at this present he is not yet com hyther.* Nevertheles *we ben advertysed by our espyall oute of the parts of Flandres, that the sayeng is there, the Dophyne wyll verraye*

---

[1] Their despatch of the 23d of August contains the following passage:

"There *came within this two dayes an Italien and a landskneight unto us from the Frenche* "*campe, who have declared that thaire fortres is in gret forwardnes, and that there be con-* "*tynually working uppon the same a right great nombre of pyoniers and artificers, and that the* "*nombre of al the fotmen seme to amounte unto twentye thousande men and one thousande hors,* "*and the saieng is there that the Dolphine, nowe being at the French Courte, which ys within* "*fyve or sixe leags of Abbevile, wilbe at the campe on Mondaye or Tuisdaye nexte twelve thou-* "*sand men afote and thre thousande horsmen.* And yet nevertheles the brute ys, *as thItalien* "*sayeth, that there sholde be certayne contentions happenid now of late betwen thEmperour and* "*the French King for the Duchy of Lorayne, and that the same men be rather provided for those* "*parts than to come to the campe here.* And also *they saye that the Frenshe navye is arryved* "*at Diepe, where thay do disbarke theyr armeye of the sea.* And lykewyse at the wryting "herof *one Frensheman passed hither, offering service, which affirmith the same niewes, and* "*forther declarith that the moste parte of theyr victuals comith unto them by sea, and that upon* "*the sight of certayne hulks which came late to ancor herby, theyr crayers and bots fled for* "*feare*, and none durste of all that daye repayr thither, by occasyon wherof *they wantid victuals* "*thrughe all the hole camp.*

"And touching the nombre, that your Lordyshipps desyre to be advertysed of, what we thincke "necessarye to suffyse *this pieces here this wynter, untill thopening of the nexte yere, we* do not "see howe the same can well *be aunswerid, until we maye perceave assuredlye in what estate the* "*haven* wyll remayne unto us; and also that we maye understonde how thennemyes *shal plant* "*their powers and guarrysons aboute us in the latter ende of the yere.*"

[2] The "Constable" Montmorenci is here inserted by conjecture for a cypher, which several times occurs about this period, but is nowhere fully expounded.

[3] Francis de Loraine.

shortlie

shortlie come hither, and that hys bande of horsmen, estemyd to the nomber of 16 or 18 *hondryth, ben alredye arryved at the sayde campe, and intendeth to remove that armye to Wymylle, and to fortyfye there.*

Yesterday the 26th daye of Auguste thys present monyth we escarmyshed wyth our enemyes, and our horsmen have taken certaine of theyrs, to the nombre of ten, and the moste parte of theym have have declared unto us, that theyre coming over the water this morning was cheflye tattende upon Monsr du Byes and Monsr de Brisake, for to viewe the grounde on thys syde, where they might most convenyently lodge theyr campe. They wyll shortly resorte to this side, as they saye. And emonges thise *prysoners ther is one Albanoys, stonderd berer to the bande of thAlbanoyses on the Frenshe syde, which hathe opened unto us in effect as aforsayde;* and further that *Monsr du Byes wyl entreprise the takyng and burnyng of Boulogne, and that tharmey by see, which he supposyth eftsones returnyth, shall londe aboute Estaples to be incamped on thother syde of the water, were Du Byes is at thys present.* Here remayneth *upon the sees, and have done thyse ten daies, thre galleyes of the Frenche flete, which seme nowe to be the hole staye and wafters of all suche bots and crayers as repayre to Poulet, wyth victals for theyr campe.*

Yt maye further lyke your Lordishipps tonderstonde that the 25th *of thys sayde monyth Mr Byrks, beyng somwat dyseased, for his recreatyon, as we conjecture, dyd ryde forth to the conyngrye beside Wymyle, accompanyed wyth Moffet the Custumer, the two clarks of the bakehowses of both townes, the clarke of butter and chese, the chefe baker of the loughe towne, and one of his owne clarks; where thei were, by thennemyes, commeng from Oudingham*[1] *to the nombre of thre hondryth hors, apprehended, and led prysonerrs to theyr campe, which ennemyes had the nyght before embushed themselves at Oudingham forsayde, tyll 4 of the cloke in thafternone the same daye, and so in theyr retorne to theyr campe happened upon those parsones before mentyoned:* wherbye we ar greatlye *troubled, for that Mr Auger hath ben somwat vexed with an agu thise five dayes paste;* nevertheles he styrreth abrode, so as we truste the daunger therof ys past. And where we advertysed your Lordishipps that we had a jallosye in *the Captayne of the galleye*[2], the same ys nowe by the visytacion of God departed this worlde, whose sowle God pardone.

Yt

---

[1] Audinghem.

[2] In the letter before quoted he is thus spoken of by the Council, after expressing their fear that among the many French prisoners that had entered the King's service some were merely spies: "yet specially there seameth *greatest cause of suspect towards one Byons, nowe captayne* " *of one hondryth men and late captayne of the Frenshe galley takin her, who, being a Provensall* " *born,*

Yt maye also lyke your Lordiship that, thankes be to God, the plague[1] emonges us ys well ceassed, and in suche wyse as this daye there hath not dyed of that infection above thre persones in all thole guarryson here, and not moche above that rate thise fower or fyve dayes paste, thanckes be to God, Who preserve your good Lordishipps in your moste honourable estates. At the Kinges Majesties towne of Bulloigne, the 26th daye of Auguste, 1545.

Your Lordishipps
asseured at commandement,

(*Signed*) John Briggys. K. Rauf Ellerkar.
Hugh Poulet. Rychard Caundysshe.
John Jenyns. A. F. Ric. Wyndebank.
Thoms Palmer. Tho. Wiatt.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable and our synguler good Lordes, the Lordes of the Kinges Majesties moste honourable Pryvie Counsell, attendyng upon His moste Royall Persone.
Haste, haste, haste, haste, poste, haste.

MCCX. Paget *to* Hertford.[2]

My veraye good Lorde, with my most herty commendations. It maye like your good Lordship tundrestande, that having received your letters with other writinges and billes of reconninges addressed unto me, I declared unto the Kinges Majeste the contentes of the same accordingly, Who takith your Lordships advertisementes in right good parte.

And where the Clevoys cannot be satisfyd with such reckonynges as hath bene sent from hens, I for my part must nedes mervail at the frowardnes of the men, and specially those of Lightmakers band, the thing is so playn

---

" *born, hath not repayred hither to the Kinges Majestes servyce of his owne fre wyll, but entred in,* " *as we suppos* Your Lordishipps have ben heretofore *advertised from the Lorde Ponyngs, as a* " *prisonar to the Kinges Majestyes lighthorsmen here, and a great nomber of his retynewe ar* " *likwise Frenshemen.*"

[1] The prevalence of this disease was much complained of in July.

[2] This minute is indorsed, " M. to my Lorde of Hertforde, xxvj° Aug. 1545." It is corrected by Paget, and belongs to the series of Correspondence with the Scottish Border, where Hertford at this time commanded. See Vol. V. p. 496, &c. But it is inserted here, because the larger portion of the contents relates to France, Boulogne, and Calais.

and

and so certain. Nevertheles I have eftesones looked uppon suche bookes as be here, and of those sent from your Lordship, and considering theyr furst couvenaunt of service at Calais, and that which was last made with Light-maker, I have caused certain notes to be extracted, which I send herwith to your Lordshippe, wherby it may appere unto your Lordship uppon conference with theyr demaundes and reckonynges, aswell what officers and payes do ordynarelie apperteigne to a bande of 500 horsemen, as also the poyncts wherein Petre Swyter, Hans Drever, and Qwyctsowe do varie from the same.

Signifying further unto your good Lordship that for your better furniture there is a good masse of money now in the way towardes youe.

Further, as concerning your Lordships owne matter, albeit in my solliciting of the same I founde the Kinges Majestie nat algates so well disposed to enclyne thereto, as for your Lordships sake I moste hertilie would wishe (the particulers whereof I have more at large entreatid of with M^r^ Thynne, your servaunte); yet, apon somme oportunite taken, I shall nat faile to attempt His Hieghnes eftesones therein, and have good truste hereafter to have somme bettre aunswer at His Graces handes.

As for other occurrentes, chaunced syns the Counseilles laste depeache unto your Lordship, by the whiche I am sure the same alreadie is advertised of the decease of my Lorde of Suffolke and my Lorde Poyninges, your Lordship shall further undrestande, that through thoccasion thereof tharmye, pretendid to have been made over from hence to Bulloigne, is stayed, and yet in question wheder it shall procede or no; but my Lorde Marques[1], thErle of Arundel, with thother gentilmen, be certainly countremaunded. Only my Lord of Surrey, with a bande of 5000 fotemen, who affore the Dukes deathe were alreadie for the moste parte arrived at Calays, is apoyncted in my Lorde Grayes stede (who now is assigned to be Lieutenaunte at Bulloigne) for General Capitayne over all the crewes and bandes of souldioures within the Marches of Gwisnes and Calays, whiche, being joigned to the afforsaide nombre that he bringith over with him, shall well furnishe uppe a 7 or 8000 fotemen, and a two thowsande horsemen; who, with the aide that my Lorde Admyral maye at neade disbarke unto them from the sea, shalbe sufficient for suche entrepryce (by Goddes grace) apon thennemies, as the Kinges Majesties pleasure is to directe them unto, as hereafter I have good hope your Lordship shall heare further newes to your contentation.

As for our affaires by sea, your Lordship shall wite that after the French

[1] The Marquis of Dorset. See Vol. I. p. 818.

navies

navies retyre from St. Helaynes Poyncte, my Lorde Admyral, having a season respited untill his numbre of shippes thorough aides comming from the Weste and other parties, were made strenger, being at laste accreased to 104 shippes of warre, manned and apoyncted accordingly, gave the pursute to the Frenchemen, and atteigned them apon the coste of Normandy, where, apon Frydaye and Saturday was sevenight, bothe navies lieng nere togwither, there was grete shotte betwixe them, lasting the more space of bothe dayes, whiles our pynaces strove with their galees for thadvauntage of the wynde, which at laste we recovred in despight of their hertes, with no maner hurte on oure parte, saving the breaking of foure or 5 owers of a shippe called the Mistres; but with greate hurte recevid on theirs, namely their galees, as well might be discernid at the eye, for they sometyme aproched us so nyegh, as they were shotte at and reached with oure yron slynges, somme of them having their owers broken, somme so brused that they were fayne to be tawed awaye by their fellawes. In conclusion bothe the navies, the saide Saterday at night, caste ancres within a myle togwither (my Lorde Admyrall mynding in the mornyng to have joynd): but on the next morning my Lorde Admyrall being verilie determyned apon any good wynde to have abourded them, if they durste have abidden by it, founde them all fledde that night season, and so farre distante of, as skarce the hinder trayne of them coulde be described; whereapon, supposing they hadde been drawne towardes the Narowe Sees, he pursued them as farre as Beauchief; but hearing no more of them, retired backe to Portesmouthe to refreshe the Kinges Majestes navie there a season.[1] And now him self is here comme unto the Courte, to conferre with the Kinges Majestie in thinges touching his setting furthe againe, whiche shalbe shortly to essaye, whither we can make bettre fyres (because it drawith to cold wether) on some partes of Fraunce, then their galees have on pore cotages in a corner of thIsle of Wight during all this overfayre somer season.

For as for their navie, it is certaine that they ar hoolly (except a certaine galees) retyred and dispersed into dyvers havens, the captens thereto with their bandes being disembarked, so that I beleeve verilie that for this yere they shall nat be hable to assemble them selves togwither againe.

---

[1] See Vol. I. pp. 815-817.

MCCXI. THIRLBY *and* WOTTON *to* KING HENRY VIII.

YT may please Your Majeste to be advertised, that Fryday the 28 of Auguste I, the Bisshoppe of Westminster, arrived at Bruxcelles. The next daye we sent to the Courte to have accesse to thEmperour, the whiche we hadde Sonnedaye the 30th of this presente, abowte 11 of the clocke before noone. And thEmperour, having presented his hande to me, the Bisshoppe of Westminster, I, Doctor Wotton, declared unto Hym my revocation, and the comming of the Bisshoppe of Westminster toccupie that roome, according to Your Highnes instructions gyven for that purpose. And then I, the Bisshoppe of Westminster, delyvering Hym your Majestes letter (the whiche thEmperour having redde) declared likewise unto Hym theffect of myn instructions. ThEmperour made answer, that He perceyved that selfe by his letter, the whiche we hadde by mouthe declared unto Hym. And then yt pleased Hym to saye to me, Doctor Wotton, that I hadde so used my selfe in thoffice, as He was very well contented with me; nevertheles seing that yt ys Your Majestes pleasur to revoke me and to use my service at home, He was also therwithe weall pleased, and gave me leave to departe when I sholde thinke meete: and farther said to me, the Bisshoppe of Westminster, that I was hartely welcome unto Hym, and so moche the more that He had known me before, at what tyme He perceyved that I was well affectioned to thamitye betwixt Your two Majestes, not mistrusting but that I wolde so contynue; and that, when so ever I shulde require to have audience, either of Hym or eny of his Counsell, for Your Majestes affayres, I sholde have yt favourably and spedely, as the straicte amytie betwixt Your two Majestes dothe require. Wherunto I, the Bisshoppe of Westminster, sayde that in dede I hadde ever hadde good affection to the said amitye, judging yt to be most necessarye for bothe Your Majesties; and therfor I cowlde not but be likewise well affectioned to thentreteynement and conscervation of the same, and therin I wolde be gladde to travaille as farre as the parte of a good minister wear to do. And thus, thEmperour moving nothing els unto us at this tyme, we tooke our leaves and departed.

And, whear yt hathe pleased Your Majeste to commande me, Doctor Wotton, to enforme the Bisshoppe of Westminster in all suche thinges of my knowledge, wherby he may the better conducte hym selfe in Your Majestes affayres, I shall not fayle to communicate unto hym all suche thinges as farre

as

as I knowe and remembre; and so, with the grace of God, to retourne to Your Majestes presence, according to your highe commandement.

Monsr de Granvele ys not nowe heare, but departed frome Wormes homewarde into Burgondye withe his sonne dArras, and, er he came to his howse, felle sycke, first of the colycke, that afterwarde ended in an ague, not without danger at the begyning: howe be yt, nowe he begynithe to amende. At his next repayre to this Courte, I, the Bisshoppe of Westminster, will not fayle to declare unto hym suche parte of myne instructions, gyven by Your Highnes, as concernithe hym. Thus we praye Allmighty God to gyve Your Grace most prosperous successe in all your highe and waightye affeires. From Bruxelles, the laste daye of Auguste.

Your Highnes humble subjectes
and most bounden servauntes,

(*Signed*) Thoms Westm. Nicholas Wotton.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kynges Majestie.

MCCXII. Thirlby *to* Paget.[1]

After my right hartye commendations. Havinge trobled and turmoyled with Monsr Chapuis for the denyall of the lycence for the pykes[2], whiche John Tolorge suythe here for, and at this tyme (they say) cannot be grauntyd, the sayd Chapuis this day at 4 of the clocke after dynner, to pleas me (as I take yt), sent his Secretary to me to tell me nuys (whiche in no wise he wolde have knowne that they cam from hym), viz. that the Duke of Orlyaunce ys deade[3]; wherof I thought my duty tadvertyse, for yf yt be true ther hangithe therof moche, as you better knowe then I can consyder.

I pray you to cause me to be advertised of your Bollen and Cales featis, for here is straunge talkinge therof. I cannot telle you howe meny of our men sholde be taken and slayne at Guynes; and when the Ambassadours

[1] Holograph.

[2] Thirlby states in a letter of the previous day that he and Carne had sued for a licence for exportation of 6000 pikes into England.

[3] Carne also wrote on the same day to Paget to acquaint him with the death of Orleans, and adds that he died of the plague, and it had been reported for two or three days previous that he was sick of that disorder.

here enquyre therof of me, I am able to say no thinge unto them; wherat they mervell. Thus I bid you most hartely fareweall. From Bruxels, the 11 of Septembre.

Yō loving frende,
Thoms Westm.

I here that the Kinges Majestes Commissaries be saufelye aryved in Allmayne with the Kinges Highnes tresure. I pray God sende them shortly and saufe, where His Majeste wolde have them. I perceyved by Chapuis Secretarie that the Frenche Ambassadours here hathe labored to thEmperour to let them, that they sholde not passe by his countrie; but he said they were weall answered; but what it was I coulde not lerne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable Sir William Paget, Knyght, oon of the Kinges Majestes twoo Principall Secretaries.
Haste, Haste, poste haste, with all possible diligence.

MCCXIII. Bucler *and* Mont *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Majestie to badvertised, that the 5th of August we sent letters to Your Majeste from Wormbs, by Honinges, servant to Mr Wootton Your Majesties Ambassadour with thEmperour, with all soche occurrentes as were there at that present, and signification of all our proceedinges in Your Majesties affaires in thies parties and also the capitulations, *that the Protestant Ambassadours delyvered us, concerneng the league to be made betwene Your Majestie and the Protestantes.* We trust the saide letters, with the capitulations, cam salflie to Your Majesties handes.

There hath byn here of late greate concursse of souldiours from dyvers partes towardes Confluence appon the Rhene, and dyvers rumours have byn for whome thei shuld be. One was that thei shulde be to Your Majesties use, an other that thei shuld be to the Bysshopp of Collyns use, to suppresse the Magistrate and the Dome Herrs of Collyne; an other conjecture was, that thei shuld be for the French King, because He hath as yet an Ambassadour at the saide Confluence. To know the treuth of it, to thintent we mought certifie Your Majestie therof, Mr Mont went to the same Confluence, and there after

after divers searchinges spake with Riffenbergh, Your Majesties capitaine, who showed him Your Majesties brode seale, and cam hither to Franckforde with him, and bargeined with dyvers merchaunt men here at the faire, for 12 hundreth pikes, 3 centeniers of gunpoudre, and 6 hundreth harnissies, being desirous to have more of all thiese thinges here, but he could not have it for the shortnes of time. He wold have had also 8 faukenettes of brasse, but there was none here to be solde. Wherefore Riffenbergh and we went to the magistrates, desiring that we mought have the same faukenettes for redie monye for Your Majesties use; but after long consultation emongst the chief of theim, thei made us finiallie a refusall answer.[1] Wherappon he departed from hens the 9th of this present home towardes his souldiours; where he, within short space after his returne, thought Your Majesties Commissioners wold arrive from Collyn.

By letters from Argentine to Mr Mont from Sturmius, we have knowlege that 2 Ambassadours (wherof one is the Marisshall of the Lantgrave of Hesse, the tother Johannes Sleidanus of Argentine) went from thens the 28 of August towardes Mettes; where 2 other Ambassadours[2], and Johannes Sturmius, appointed to goe to the French King, shuld meete with theim, and take theire journeis all together, the first two towardes Your Majestie, and thother 3 to the French King, according to ther instructions.

There be, as the common saing is, 6 or 7 thousand men of warre in the Bysshoprike of Pherden[3], who name theimselves to be for the Duke of Brunswicke, and there have taken by dedition certeigne towns of small moment. What farther enterprise thei doe intende, it is not knowen. The Duke of Brunswicke himself is as yet with his 2 soons in a lytle towne of the Duke of Cleves, called Rorort; for the magistrates of Collyne have refused to give him longer salf conduct, because thei have founde dyvers munytions of warre procured by his provision in theire towne of Collyn, which thei doe reteigne as yet in theire handes.

The French Ambassadour, whose name is Monsr Rangone, hath travailed with Duke of Brunswicke verie ernestlie, that he shuld disperse and separate the lance knightes gathered for Your Majestie, and so lickwise the French Ambassadour at Confluence; but nothing doth appiere plainlie that thei be like to prevaile.

---

[1] Various details respecting these troops are contained in letters from Dymock of the 31st of August and 10th of September, and from Sir Ralph Fane, Francis Hall, &c. of the 11th.

[2] Bruno and Pfenninger.

[3] Verden or Werden.

The

The Protestantes, aboute the beginning of Octobre, woll have a Diet privatelie amongst theim selves; but of the place, whether it shalbe here in Franckforde, or in the cuntreie of Hasse, it is not yet concluded.

The French Ambassadour, lieng at Confluence, hath byn with the Bisshopps of Mence, Trier, and Collyne, and likewise with the Palsgrave, desiring that thei wold not suffre any men of warr to be gathered, other suffre theim passe thorough theire cuntreis, against the French King his maister. Wherappon the Palsgrave hath stopt now of late men of warre passing by the Rhene thorough his cuntreye, compelling theim to returne back home againe. Wherfore Riffenbergh, before his departure from hens, sent a letter to the Palsgrave, desiring him that he wold not stopp the men of warre passing to the mowstring place, certifieng him that thei were not gathered against him: but what answer he shall have we stand in doubt. The same Ambassadour hath laboured lickewise to the Lantgrave by letters for the same purpose.

The Bisshopp of Collyne is cited by the Bisshopp of Rome[1] to appiere to Rome within 60 daies after his citation; and so likewise thEmpereur hath commaunded him to appiere within 30 daies after the citation at thEmperours Court at Bruxels, to make his answer appon the complaintes that his owne clergie hath laide against him. Wherappon the Bysshop of Collyne hath sent his Ambassadour to the Protestantes, showing thunequitie of thEmperours citation of an Electour to any Courte without thEmpire; and it is supposed that the Bisshopp of Collyne wolbe personallie at the next Diet, which shalbe privatelie amongst the Protestantes, if the Princies of the Protestantes wolbe there likewise, otherwise by his Ambassadours. God save Your Majestie. From Franckforde, the 15th of Septembre.

Your Majesties moste humble
and bounden servantes,
(*Signed*) WALTER BUCLER.
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

---

[1] Those circumstances are mentioned in a letter of the same date from Mont to Wriothesley.

MCCXIV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* THIRLBY.[1]

AFTER our most hartie commendations unto Your good Lordship. Thies be tadvertise the same, that thEmperours Ambassadours, having sent for audience, came to the Courte upon Thursday last, and had the same daye their accesse to the Kinges Majeste. The summe of their message, after a few generall woordes of thEmperours good and earnest affection to the setting forwardes of this peax, was, to declare what aunswer the French King had made touching this mater, which consisted in effect in thies poinctes. Forasmoche as the great maters of the warre at this present consisted in thies 3 poinctes, the redelivery or keping of Bulloyn, the payment of the pension and arrerages, and the Scottes; touching Bulloyn, the French King persisted in his old desire to have the same given Him agayn, without the which He woold in no case comme to any conformitie; and incase the Kinges Majeste woold assent to the delyvery of Bulloyn, He offreth to make suche recompence to His Majeste for the fortifications and buyldinges made there, as upon consideration therof thEmperour shall awarde. Touching the pension, He was contented bothe to pay tharrerages therof, and also to continue the true payment of the same from hensfurth according to the treaties. Mary, because the summe of tharrerages now to be payed was great, He required somme delayes in the payment, to be moderated by thEmperour. Touching the Scottes, his aunswer was, that ther was and had of long tyme byn so strayte an amitie betwene Him and them, that He might not, with his honour, ne woold, conclude any peax, except they might also be comprehended in the same.

And this was theffect of the said Ambassadors message, which they opened to the Kinges Majeste, playnly and simply, without any gret persuasions taccept thies offers, or any one of the same, sayeng that as thEmperour their master is most desirous that this treatie for a peax, as a thing most necessary for Christendom, shuld take good effect, so his pleasure was that they shuld declare on his behalf, that He wisshed the conditions of the same might be suche as shuld satisfie the Kinges Majestes desire, to which ende He woold travell the best He could, and woold not otherwise presse Him therin, then shuld stand with his own pleasure.

---

[1] From a minute, corrected by Petre, and indorsed, "M. to the Bisshop of Westm. xv° Septemb. "1545."

After

After they had sayed, the Kinges Majeste for aunswer told them, that having hard their message at good length, He did well perceyve thEmperours travayll and desire to induce somme good meanes for a peax, for his paynes wherin His Majeste gave Him most hartie thankes, and sayd He doubted not but thEmperour bothe ment the treatie therof ernestly, and wisshed the conclusion of the same, with suche honorable conditions for His Majeste, as had byn declared. "But touching the poinctes you have opened," sayd His Majeste, "albeit We have not yet spoken with our Counsell, which We mynd "to do, for the debating of thies thinges, being of suche importaunce; yet to "shew you our opinion what We thinke for the tyme, knowing how necessary "peax wer for the present state of Christendom, We can be very well "pleased to give eare to the same, and shall refuse no honorable overtures, "that shalbe offred for conclusion therof. Mary, where you speke of Bulloyn, "it semeth by his small offers, that the French King, how so ever He talke, "He meaneth not in dede to have Bulloyn, and Wee be nothing sory to hire "his offers made after the sort, for We mynd not so to leave hit. As for "the pension and arrerages, He hath many tymes made larger and more "franke offers, then He made at this present, to thEmperour; for He had "made offer to pay thone half in hand, and thother at suche dayes as We "woold appoinct, adding only that He trusted We woold shew Him somme "favour therin, in respect of the greate charges He was and had byn at "with thies warres, and for the payment therof He offred also to give Us "good hostages; wherfore, seing He commeth now with suche a meagre "aunswer, it seameth He rather useth thies talkes for somme practise, then "for that He myndeth to grow ernestly to an honorable peax, which We "doubt not our good brother thEmperour will consider accordingly. Touch-"ing the Scottes, We neither have ne do require any thing of Him: the "mater of the Scottes is a distinct mater, which toucheth Him in no parte "yf He mind a sincere frendship: mary, yf He mynd but to patch up an "amitie for a colour, We woold rather have Him still an open enemy, then "our fayned frend. And, where He sayeth He is so obliged by treatie unto "them, that He may make no peax without comprehension of them; by the "same personages (the Cardinall only excepted), and by the same auctoritie, "that that consideration was made with Fraunce, We had a former con-"federation and league, by the which they utterly abandoned Fraunce, and "renounced, by their othes and under the Greate Seale of that realme, all "the former treaties with the same." And this was theffect of His Majestes aunswer, which He sayed was his opynion for the tyme; mary, He woold debate

debate thies maters at more length with his Counsell, and therupon give them a full aunswer.

Yesterday thAmbassadours being sent for to dyner, had their accesse to His Majeste agayn after dynner; unto whom His Highnes made them a direct aunswer to the poinctes aforsaid. And furst, touching Boloyn, His Majeste, repeting thaunswer given before, added that there had not yet any honorable offers byn made for the recompence; wherfore, yf it wer mynded any fruyct shuld ensue of this treatie, the French King must first make two or three suche offers, as in honour and reason may have an apparaunce of somme recompence; in which case His Majeste wyll declare his fynall aunswer touching the same. In the mater of the arrerages and pension, His Majeste added that, forasmoche as it appered manifestly, that the French King was the disturber of Christendom, employeng all his force to the annoyaunce of His Highnes countrees and dominions, and withholding his rightes unjustly from Him, His Majeste of thother side requiring nothing but to enjoy quietly his own, He trusted thEmperour woold presse the French King after a more earnest sorte to comme to more honorable offers, layeng before Him the strayt and perpetuall allyaunce betwene Their two Majestes, which is also specially reserved in the treatie with Fraunce, and to declare to the French King, that except He will comme on more roundly, He can no longer differre to give ayde and take suche parte against Him, as the said treatie of perpetuall amitie doth require. Touching the Scottes, His Majeste gave in effect the same aunswer was given before.

Of the which thinges we have thought good tadvertise you presently, to thintent you may understand how our thinges procede here.

MCCXV. THIRLBY, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH yt Your Most Royall Majestie to be advertised, that upon the arest of suche money as I, Stephen Vaughan, had receyved to Your Highnes use, made in my handes by the Margrave of Antewerpe the 16 daye of this presente[1], I repayred to Bruxelles for the discharge of the said arest; and, bycause

[1] Information of this arrest was given by Vaughan to Paget by a letter of the 15th of September from Antwerp, in which he states that on the preceding evening about nine o'clock the Margrave of Antwerp had called upon him, and informed him that on the following morning he would call and declare the Queen Regent's answer relative to the valued money that Vaughan had

bycause Jasper Duche (who as he said was come thider also for the same purpose, and had spoken with the President Scory therin) said, that he found Scory good in the matter, all we immediatly went to Scory to knowe the cause of that arest; and towlde hym that Your Majestie sholde have greate cause to marvell why that sholde be forbydden to Your Highnes, that ys lefull by their lawes to all marchauntes to do, to cary valued golde at their pleasures owt of theys dominions, whider they wolde; and so moche the rather, that in the amassing of this money Your Majestie used the helpe of hym (naming Jasper Duche) who was a Counsellour to thEmperour, and, as he hymselfe confessethe, wolde not medle therin untill the Regent was made prevye and contented therwithe. The Presydent said that the cause of tharrest was, that Your Majestie had amassed so great a quantyte of valued golde of thEmperours coyne, that the Emperour cowlde not suffer to go ought of hys realme, onles He wolde suffer his subjectes to be spoyled; "and this ys "gathered" (said he) "to be caryed into Englande, and thear to be newly "coyned; and so we shall have for yt your evill mony;" and heare he made a great discourse of the value of Your Majesties newe coyne, whiche he said that he had seene provyd; and further said, "yf a man sholde amasse a great "quantitye of your angelles in Englande, wolde you suffer hym to cary the "same furthe of your realme. I knowe he sholde be herin lette" (said he). Wherunto albeit we answered as well as our poore wittes wolde serve, that they might do all thinges within Your Majestes Realme, that was leafull by the treatie, and yet not to cary ought monye, and that by the treatye Your Majestie might carie monye frome theyr countries, for they had no lawe at the making of the treatie to the contrary, and the dayly usage had suffred men so to do, and that also this mater was not suche, that yt ought to be called a spoile of the country, for thear was in this countrye as great a quantytie of Your Highnes owne owlde coyne as Your Majestie sholde nowe have here, and farther that this monye must be repaide with the more, whiche we wear suer that the marchaunt wolde not receyve, but in monye that sholde be currante here: yet in fine he said that he was but a servant, he wolde declare the mater to the Queene, and that we had said; and helpe to do suche service as he cowlde for the furtherance of Your Highnes affaires: which to do we

---

had received from the mercantile house of the Fowkers. On the 16th he wrote again, stating that the arrest had taken place, as detailed in the text, and attributes it to some crafty practice of Jasper Douche. The amount of money arrested is stated in a letter of the 13th from Vaughan to the Lord Chancellor to be 359524 gilderns.

prayde

prayde hym, and to considre of what importaunce the losse of a daye might be to Your Majestie, Who is nowe in the heate of your warres; and we doubted not, but that he of his wisdome cowlde considre, howe, and for what cause, Your Majestie entred the same warres.

Yester night we receyved answer by the President that thEmperour was contented to do for Your Majestie what He might, having regarde, that He ought to have, to the welthe of his countrye; whiche regarde had, by no meanes He may not suffer so great a quantytie of valued gowlde in his coyne to be transported owte of his dominions, but to have the same (said he) in other coyne, as in Frenche crownes, angels, &c. thEmperour ys very well pleased, and therto ye shall have all the helpe that may be for the spedye exchange of the same. To whome we said that this exchaunge wolde occupie a greate tyme, whiche percase might be a lette to all Your Majesties purpose, and that we trusted that this monye might remayne saufely in Your Highnes ministers handes, untyll we sholde here farther of Your Majesties pleasure. "Ye," said the President, "He may transport and "use all thoders coynes as He will, and the valued goulde of thEmperours "coyne also to paye here, so that He be bounde not to transport the "same." After the President perceyved that we wolde advertise Your Highnes of this answer, he said that thEmperours Ambassadour shold have also letters to signifie to Your Majestie the causes that movithe thEmperour thus to do. Thus have we truly and rudely declared to Your Majestie the some of that we have done in this matter; whiche we beseche Your Highnes taccepte in good and gracious parte, after your accustomed clemencye.

We praye Allmightye God to preserve Your Highnes longe to reigne over us. From Bruxelles, the 19th day of Septembre, 1545.

Your Majesties most humble and obedient
subjectes and servauntes,

(*Signed*) THO. WESTM[?]. EDWARD CARNE. S. VAUGHAN.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MCCXVI. THIRLBY *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER my right harty commendations. I have receyved your letters by John Barnardyne, and as towchinge the matters ye wright of, I here as yet nothinge spoken of them to me. Sins tharryveall of Skipperius, her is a greate bruyte in this Courte of thousandes of Frenchemen slayne at Bullen, whiche sholde attempte an assaulte either to the Olde Man or to Base Bollen; whiche thinge, if yt be not true, I wisshe to be true; (suche is myn Ambassadourships cherite).

Bernerdyne shewid me at his aryveall certeyne letters which were gyven hym at Cales to delyver in this Courte, whiche he said he wolde not delyver untyll he made me pryvie therof, and emonges them ther was woon to the Nuntio, whiche I advysed hym to enclose in his letter, and to sende to you untowchid, and herewith ye shall receyve the same.[2] I have, acordinge to your counsell, advysed and charged hym in no wise to medle with this foxe, whom I fere yet worse then the other foxe, that ye warnid me of in your laste letters. Albeyt I never trusted hym so weall that I will putte my fynger in his mowthe, and yet oon Sonday he was to visyte me with as meny fayer promyses as ever he made, and joly good wordes ageyne. But he tolde me that he hadde not spoken with Skipperius, who aryved here on Saturday late in the nyght. He perceyved, he said, that all sholde be weall, withoute spekinge of eny speciall thinge, and I ageyne tolde hym of my newes of Bullen, Guynes, and Scotlande, withowte takinge apon me to have eny other advertisementes, either what Skipperius did in Englond, or what answer he there hadde.

Ye were advertised by M^r^ Carey, what great somes of mony the Emperour sholde have of theys Lowe Contrees. He hathe also a Bulle come from Rome (as I am advertised) to take of the clergy in Spayne a great subsidie; but what certenly the sum was, I coulde not lerne.

I receyved a letter from M^r^ Chamberleyn, with a copie of oon other wrytten to Mons^r^ de Bures, whiche herwith ye shall receyve[3], to thintente to knowe suche nues as I have thence. Mons^r^ de Bures servaunte tolde me that he hadde bene at meny moustres in hys dayes, but he never sawe a

---

[1] Holograph. [2] Not preserved.

[3] Both these letters, as well as that of Francis Halle, mentioned in the next page, are extant, but contain nothing of importance.

better

better bande, nor a more warrelyke. Ther was passed the moustres, when he camme from thens, 21 ensignes of fotemen, they loked to have 9 or 10 more. I have receyved also oon other letter from Mr Halle, concernynge the same matters of the Kinges Majestes army in Germanie, whiche I sende you also, although I doubt not but ye have better advertisementes from them. The brute is here, that they sholde be all rydie in Fraunce; and it ys also thought that the Frenche army, which was at Bullen, ys departed thens to stoppe the said Almaynes in theyr passage.

As I was wrightinge theis letters, here aryved Francisco and Nicholas the currours, with letters from my Lordes of the Kinges Majestes most honorable Counsell, wherby they declared His Highnes plesure to be, that I sholde with all haste labour for the relesse of the areste of the Kinges Majestes mony in Mr Vaughan his handes. For so moche as Mr Carne Mr Vaughan and I hadde made sute before the recepte of those letters, and hadde answer therof by the Presydent Scorie, wherof we advertised His Majeste by John Gartia, we thought yt but in vayne to labour eny further, untyll that we sholde have answer of the Kinges Majestes most gratious plesure; whiche we dayly loke for, and the retourne of John Gartias. In the meane season Mr Vaughan ys occupied in resayvynge suche mony as remaynethe in Frenche crownes, and kepethe yet in his owne handes the other mony, that he before hadde receyved. Francisco and Nicholas aryved here oon Wedensdaye laste at none. They coulde not (as they said) passe soner from Cales, for the Frenchemen, whiche were entred the Lowe Countries, and have borned and spoyled the same, and have also slayne a great nombre of our whight cotes there. I pray you lette me be advertised of the truthe of that matter, for I am suer the Frenche men will make a great bragge therof in this Courte.

The Emperour prepareth to have here the Duke of Orlyaunces exequies, as to morowe or the next day; whither the Emperour wilbe at the servyce, I knowe not the trowthe as yet.

Thus havynge at this tyme none other thinge to advertise, I bidde you most hartely fare weall. From Bruxels, the 24th of Septembre.

Yo lovynge frende,
Thoms Westm.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right wourshipfull Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaryes.

MCCXVII. The Archbishop Elector of Cologne *to* King Henry VIII.

Salutem plurimam. Quæ nobis, Serenissime Rex, caussa fuerit, quamobrem in his communium temporum gravissimis commotionibus, labente disciplina vetere, operam industriamque nostram ad suscipiendam Ecclesiæ Reformationem converteremus, non dubitamus quin Regia Vestra Dignitas ex hac nostra appellatione sit cognitura. Nihil autem in hoc studio nostro ac voluntate perpetua, augendæ videlicet ac amplificandæ gloriæ Dei, tam præter spem expectationemque omnem nobis evenit, quam ut quæ fortiter ac strennue nulla re alia nisi communi virtutis voluntate commoti, pro repurganda Ecclesia, quæ multis ac prodigiosis opinionum abusuumque depravationibus infecta languet, suscepimus, ea in graves ac impias criminationes eorum præcipue calumnia adducerentur, qui authores aliquando nobis ad ingrediendam et suscipiendam hanc nostri instituti rationem fuerunt. Non ignoramus hanc esse communem furiosissimi hujus seculi luem, tanquam labem quandam, invidere suam virtuti, suam præclaris ac pijs conatibus laudem, in aliorum scripta contumeliam libere dicere, errores suos ac morbos nec agnoscere, nec eorum remedia ferre posse. Quæ omnia nobis in hac voluntaria Ecclesiæ nostræ bene ac sancte gerendæ solicitudine esse debent leviora atque hebetiora, quam ut retorquere velimus. Hoc sane illiberale ac indignissimum nobis videtur, quum omnes ægras labentes ac prope depositas Christianæ Reipublicæ partes in fidem nostram recipere, ingenijque nostri, quod exile nobis contigit, commentationem nervos et industriam in erigenda atque excitanda vera doctrina Christi attollere, libenter voluerimus, quum non solum de sententia Cæsareæ Majestatis et ædicto Comitiorum Ratisponensium, verumetiam tocius nostræ Diocesios ac Provinciæ efflagitationibus impulsi, certam quandam doctrinæ ac Reformationis rationem populo nostro amplectendam proponeremus; non ut præciperemus, quæ a nobis in eam rationem concepta forent, observanda esse, sed ut indicaremus quid nobis de constituenda vera religione deliberantibus probari posse videretur. Quum denique hanc moderationem lenitatemque in omni hac nostra actione secuti simus, nullius ut fortunas aut possessiones violaremus, etiam parati aliorum de nostris scriptis ac instituta Ecclesiæ Reformatione judicium rectum præsertim et catholicum ferre, esse tamen certos aliquot homines, qui nulla nostra culpa, qua certe caremus, sed insolentia ac odio quodam sanioris doctrinæ commoti, nostrum hunc conatum criminibus falsis disrumpere, actionemque

actionemque nostram gravissimis contumelijs tactam, in accusationem ac discrimen adducere conentur. Quorum ut effrenato ac libidinoso nocendi calumniandique furori Regiæ Vestræ Dignitati resistere, nostramque causam quæ cum gloria Dei, cum augenda ac repurganda Ecclesiæ dignitate, cum salute omnium eorum qui spem suam cogitationesque in solo Jesu Christo figunt, conjuncta est, in fidem tutelamque suam recipere velit majorem in modum ac pro nostra summa et perpetua erga Regiam Vestram Dignitatem observantia atque voluntate, petimus atque contendimus. Quæ nostræ vicissim erunt partes, hoc pollicemur, semperque præstabimus, si quid benevolentia labore ac gratificandi studio poterimus, universum illud nos ad Regiam Vestram Dignitatem, quam Christus fœliciter conservare velit, conversuros. Ex arce nostra Poppelstorff, 26 Septembris, anno &c. 45.

HERMANNUS Archiepiscopus Coloniensis,

Princeps Elector, &c.

(*Superscribitur*)
Serenissimo Regi, ac Domino Domino, Henrico Octavo, Angliæ et Franciæ Regi, Domino Hyberniæ ac Walaciæ &c., suo amico.

MCCXVIII. THIRLBY *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER my moste harty commendations. This day Mons[r] Skipperus cam to my lodgynge after dynner, with excuse that he hadde not sene me before, and sayd that he was returned hither from the Kinges Majeste owte of Englond, for certeyne affares, whiche have bene debated by thEmperour or his Counsell, and so sholde this night or to morowe go ageyne into Englonde, with his answer, withoute openynge eny maner of thinge, savynge that he said where there hathe bene a litle styckinge for the passage of the Almaynes, and the staye of the monye that was here prepared, all was and sholde be weall; and for the mony, thEmperour is contented that the Kinges Majestie sholde have yt in eny other coyne, savynge in his owne coyne, and where there is a greater preparation for more, ther is no styckinge therat. I said, " I have not herde of the greater preparation, but I thinke that the Kinges " Majesties Agent ys receyvynge suche mony, as was behinde and untaken,

[1] Holograph.

" when

" when the areste was made," and I said, I merveled whi the stoppe sholde be for thEmperours coyne, seinge that yt is leafull for all merchauntes to cary the same from hence withowte lycence or lette. " Have ye tolde that " to the President?" said Skipperus. " Ye," quod I, " and have truly certified " home of thanswer." " Weall," said Skypperus, " ye may have sufficient of " other, and that shortly:" and here brake owte that the amytie betwixt the Emperour and the Kinges Majestie hadde bene an olde and a longe amytie, and so sholde endure, and good mynistres moste do theyr parties for the contynuaunce of the same. To whome I answerid, that albeyt I was destitute of all other thinges that sholde serve therto, yet I hadde a good wille to serve herin. Here he offerid me, if I wolde wright eny thinge into Englonde, he wolde se yt suerly conveyed. Suche thinges as I thought good to advertise, I have sent to Antwerpe, to be conveyed to you from M^r^ Vaughan, whiche I truste ye have receyved, or this.

I thinke longe to have answer of those letters, that John Gartia brought; for, seinge we hadde the Emperours answer by Skorye, we thought yt but a vayne sute to labour eny further, untyll we myght knowe the Kinges Majesties resolution in the same. I thinke longe to here, whither that litle nothinge, that I have hitherto done, be weall or yvell; if yt be weall, I am gladde; if yt be yvell, let me knowe, that I may amende yt, if I can.

I wolde ye hadde the Portugall[1], of whome I wrote in my laste lettours of the 25 of this present, sent by Antwerpe, for I here say that he hathe great inteligence of thaffayres of Fraunce. He may perchaunce do some good servyce, so ye truste hym not to moche. He that wilbe false to oon, yt ys possible that he may be false to an other.

Albeyt ye have bene in Fraunce, yet when ye have leysour loke apon Philippe de Commynes; you may peradventure gesse how the winde blowethe, as weall by hym, as by Jasper late. Thus with my harty commendations ageyne to you and to Sir William Petre, I bidde you fare weall. From Bruxels, the 27 of Septembre, 1545.

Yo\ lovynge frende

Thoms Westm\.

I sende you herwith the Commissaries lettours, wherby ye may perceyve theyr astate.

---

[1] Theotonius Moniz, who had offered Thirlby to make important disclosures against the French King, if permitted to go to England.

Postscripta.

Postscripta. Skipperius retourned unto me betwixt 5 and six of the clocke the same evinynge, sent as he said from the Emperour to me, to shewe me that thEmperour was advertised, that the Almaines wolde passe thorowe his contrey, whither He wolde or no; whiche thinge if they sholde attempte to do, He could not suffer yt; and in lettynge the same He myght perchaunce hynder the Kinges Majesties purposes, whiche He wolde be lothe to do; and therwith delyvered me lettours from the Commissaries, sent by thEmperours currour; whiche I redde and declaryd to hym theffecte of the same, wherby he myght perceyve the contrary to be true, and offeryd to shewe him lettours from the Kinges Majesties most honorable Counsyll, wherby I was commaunded to signyfie the lyke that the Commissaries had written. "What "nedithe it?" (said he) "syns that I harde yt of the Kinges owne mowthe, "whiche I have declared to thEmperour, but yt restith nowe only to knowe "their way; for, yf they sholde passe by Luxemburge, where the contray is "devasted with the laste yeres warres, hoc esset addere afflictionem afflicto, "whiche thinge thEmperour wolde not." I tolde hym, that they hadde not as yet determyned theyr waye, but I was suer they wolde not transgresse the Kinges Majesties commaundement, whiche they hadde receyved; and apon this I toke occasion also to telle hym, that by the same lettours I was commaunded to make instaunte suyte to thEmperour for the release of the areste, whiche I deferred to do, lokynge dayly to knowe the Kinges Majesties further pleasure apon thEmperours answer made by Scory; and, mynding to do bothe to gither, I have deferrid bothe untill this tyme, wherof I prayed hym to helpe to make myn excuse. "Yt neded not," (quod he) "for I have shewed "that whiche is more then all lettours, the sayinge of the Kinges owne "mowthe, and yet I will strayte to thEmperour to say as I have harde apon "you." Immediatly after hys departure M^{r} Vaughan cam hither, and shewid me lettours, wherby he was commaunded to sende the greatest portion of hys mony to the Commyssaries, if they sholde sende for the same: apon occasion wherof, and of thoder matters, I will desyre audience to morowe, and tary for no further answer from you. God sende me to obteyne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable Sir William Paget, Knyght, oon of the two Principall Secretaries to the Kinges Majestie.

MCCXIX. The Emperor Charles V. *to* Scepperus *and* Van der Delfft.[1]

Cum, inter cetera reipuplice onera humeris nostris ex dispensatione Divina incumbentia, nihil unquam magis cordi Nobis fuerit, quam conservare pacem cum omnibus Principibus Christianis, precipue ijs, cum quibus Nobis et nostris Predecessoribus antiqua amicitia et continua tranquillitas fuit; inter quos primum experti sumus generosissimum potentissimum et serenissimum Principem et Dominum Dominum Henricum, Anglie Francie et Hibernie Regem, Fratrem et Consanguineum nostrum charissimum, cum quo Nobis hactenus fuit perpetua et indubitata pax tranquillitas et amicitia, quemadmodum etiam fuit inter nostros et suos predecessores, eorum regna, dominia, et subditos: Nos, in ijs temporibus turbulentis, quibus precipue communis reipublice Christiane utilitas eget pace inter Principes Christianos, desiderantes non solum in antiqua illa amicitia Regum Anglie et Francie perseverare, sed illam magis conservare et augere, plurimum confidentes de legalitate prudentia et versum Nos perpetua observantia et devotione dilectorum et fidelium consiliariorum nostrorum Cornelij Skepperi[2] et Francisci Dylfi[3], Equitum, illos fecimus ordinavimus creavimus et deputavimus, prout tenore presentium facimus ordinamus creamus et deputamus, nostros Oratores Legatos Ambasciatores Procuratores et Nuncios speciales et generales, eis et eorum cuilibet in solidum dantes et concedentes ad nostro nomine comparendum coram prefato Serenissimo et Potentissimo Principe Domino Henrico, ejus nominis Octavo, Francie et Anglie Rege, fratre et consanguineo nostro, et cum eodem seu cum Ejus Ministris Oratoribus Legatis Ambasciatoribus et Procuratoribus, ad hoc sufficiens mandatum habentibus, tractandi concordandi et concludendi super ijs qui pacem puplicam concernunt, et precipue ea que necessaria et oportuna videbuntur, ut Nos mutuo videre visitare et in aliquo loco personaliter convenire valeamus, ad communicanda disputanda concordanda et concludenda ea que pro bono pacis et amicitie inter Nos et nostros successores respective conservanda, ac utilitate publica totius Christianitatis videbuntur

[1] From a contemporary copy.

[2] He was provided on the 28th with credentials to Henry VIII. both from the Emperor and the Queen Regent, which are in the State Paper Office. In the former he is styled "le S^{r} Decke," in the latter "le S^{r} Deecke." See also note to p. 561.

[3] Van der Delfft, see p. 210; called Vandelfe, p. 271; and Dilfus, p. 406.

convenire:

convenire: promittentes in verbo Principis, et sub hypotheca et obligatione omnium bonorum presentium et futurorum, habere gratum et ratum ac etiam confirmare, quicquid per nostros Oratores Legatos Ambasciatores Procuratores et Nuncios generales et speciales, aut eorum quemlibet, in premissis actum tractatum et conclusum fuerit, etiam si tale foret, quod mandatum exigerit magis speciale quam presentibus sit insertum. In cujus rei testimonium has literas nostras nostra manu subscripsimus, sine interventione secretarij, et cum appensione sigilli nostri fecimus communiri. Datum in oppido nostro Bruxellensi, die vicesima septima mensis Septembris, anno millesimo quingentesimo quadragesimo quinto.

MCCXX. The Privy Council *to* Harvel.[1]

M[R] Harvell. After our right harty commendations. Thies bee to signefye unto yow thatt after tharryvall here of your letters of the 13 of the last moneth, by the which yow advertised the Kinges Mageste of the doinges of Lodovico de Larmes and certayn of his men, aswell att Venice as at Treviso, the Secretarye[2] of thatt State, making sute to His Highnes for audience, hath opened the same mater, moch after the lyke sort as your sayd letters doth conteyn; unto whom His Majeste, having deeply considered this mater, made such awnswar as ensueth, viz: thatt lyke as His Majeste neythar dyd nor wold allowe the doinges of the sayd de Larmes in this part, being suche as the sayd Secretarye hadd raported, so considering thatt he was one of His Highnes servantes and capitaynes, appoynted to have the conducting and leading of a certayn nomber of men of warre of that nation, for His Majestes service in the warres, His Highnes trusted, allthowgh the factes wer at the first sight and in apparance ill, yet the cause of doing the same having suche grownd as is reaported, thatt in respect of ther good amite and fryndesshipp they wold temper the extreme rigour of ther processes in the same. And touching the withstanding of thofficers in Venice, the sayd Lodovico, knowing thatt he hadd within thatt cytey many enemyes, suborned aswel by the

[1] From a minute wholly in Petre's handwriting, and corrected by Paget. It is indorsed, "M. " to M[r] Harvell, Septembris 1545." By Harvel's answer it appears to have been dated on the 28th of September.

[2] See Vol. IX. p. 665. note [2].

Busshopp of Rome as the French King, suspecting those which came towardes hym to have been somme of his enemyes, dyd, as he (having licence of thatt State to weare his weapon) might in this case justly do, draw his swerd for the defence and suertye of his person, and nott for any contempt of thofficers. And, allbeeit it appered afterwardes, thatt they war in deed officers, yett, his meaning being such as is befor declared, it semed nott alltogethars so heynous as is reaported. And as for the hurting of the man in Treviso, albeeit His Majeste cowde nott altogeder allow thatt doing; yet His Highnes was credibly informid thatt thoccasion therof procedyd not only of private occasions between them, butt also thatt the man, which is hurt, hadd made promys to Lodovico to sarve His Majeste, and receyvyd money for the same purpose, and after the recept therof dyd both refuse to sarve and doo that he hadd promesed, and also use certayn onfitting language towardes His Majeste, otherwise then besemed hym; for the revenge wherof, allthowgh the sayd Lodovico hadd used more extremyte then to men of peax semyth convenient, yett, considering thatt he was a soldiour hired to serve under Lodovico, in which case ther have byn and be dayly examples of rigorous punisshmentes for contemptes, His Majeste trusted thatt the sayd State wold somewhat temper thexecution of any extreme justice, un to such tyme as His Highnes may eftsones bee more fully informed of thes maters; wherof His Majeste thinketh to have a full information att the commyng of Lodovico, who is loked for to be here within 6 or 7 dayes; and that, if in thende it shall appere that Lodovico had don, as he hath don, not in contempt or despect of theyr authorite, or uppon intention to infringe theyr libertyes or lawes, bot only to serve His Majeste, His Highnes trustyth they wil nether banish hym, nor non of his gentlemen, nor yet use thextremite against hym, whom they now deteyne in prison; for that the same may touche His Majestes honour for diverse respectes. This was theffect of His Majestes answer, which the Secretary sayd he wold immediatly signifye in such sort as he trusted to have shortly such awnswar agayn, as shuld be to his contentation. And the same His Majeste commawndyd to be also signefyed unto yow, requyring yow to enforme the Signeory therof accordingly.

And wheras Angelo Mariano hath heretofore by his letters recommended certen noble men there unto the Kinges Majestie, being desirous to serve His Highnes in the warres, and requireth an aunswer to the same; forasmoche as the tyme of the yere is farre spent, and in their said offers ther semeth more charge then wer convenient; His Majestie requireth you to signifie by your letters with diligence unto the said Angelo Mariano His Highnes pleasure

pleasure is, that for this tyme he shall only give them thankes on His Majesties behalf, and further to signifie unto them that, in case His Highnes shall have occasion the next yere to occupie their service, and that they will shew themselfes sumwhat more reasonable in their demandes, His Highnes will be contented to entreteyn the same in suche sorte as shalbe to their good contentation.

You shall further understand that His Majestie hath accepted to his service[1] , an Hungaryen, who hath taken uppon hym to go to Constantinople, and from thens to advertise from tyme to tyme by way of Venyse of the state of thinges there: and therfor prayeth you to devyse with hym, at his comming to you, for the conveying of his letters to you , and therupon when you shall receyve the same to send them hither accordingly.

MCCXXI. THIRLBY *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

IT may pleas Your most Roiall Majestie to be advertised, that this daye after that Presydent Scory hadde tolde me thEmperours answer towchinge the releace of thareste[3], he saide that he was gladde that I was there alone, for he wolde nowe shewe to me that els he wolde not have done, so that I wolde

---

[1] The name is blank in the minute, nor is it given in Harvel's letter of the 18th of October; in which he reports the Hungarian's arrival at Venice on the 3d, and his proceeding towards Constantinople on the 7th, and that good order had been made for the conveyance of his letters.

[2] Holograph.

[3] The letter from Thirlby and Carne to Henry VIII. on this subject is in the State Paper Office, dated the 30th of September. The passage referred to is in these words: "This day in the morn-" ing Scory sent to me the Bisshoppe of Westminster, and shewde me that forasmoche as thEmpe-" rour had written to his Ambassadour into Englande to declare to Your Majestie suche consider-" ations, for the whiche He coulde not suffer so greate a some of his coyne to be transported owt " of thies dominions, He trustithe Your Majestie wolbe content withe thawnswer that He had " gyven us before. 'Yet,' said he, 'for thexpedition of the mater, and that there sholde be litle " ' or no losse of tyme by thexchaunge of his said coyne, thEmperour hathe commanded me to " ' wright to Antewerpe for thaide of Your Majesties factour herin in anye thinge that he shall " ' require to the same, and,' (said he) 'for the more expedition thear shalbe no sticking for 10 or " ' 12000 gyldernes of this coyne, and thus' (said he) 'that thEmperours pleasure ys, that they " ' sholde further Your Majesties affaires to the best they cowlde,' and herapone rested his " answer, and so sent to me this day abought none two letters closed concerning the said expedi-" tion, thoone to the Margrave of Antewerpe, the other to Jasper Duche."

promyse

promyse not to declare to eny persone, by whome I sholde have knowledge of that whiche he wolde tell me. I promysed hym so to do, excepte yt were to Your Majestie, wherwith he was contente, requyringe that Your Majeste wolde kepe his name to Your sylfe; and saide, that he sawe the copie of a letter sent from the Frenche Kinge, the 10th of this monythe, to Monsr de Ronniac, a man, as he said, that hathe bene acustomed to levye Almaynes for the Frenche Kinge, that the said Ronniac sholde gather a nombre of Alemaynes abought Leage; and, wheras Your Majesties army sholde passe in to Fraunce, to lette theyr passage, if yt were possible; and that he was suerly advertised that there were all rydie meny assembled: but yet he said, if our men wolde make haste, he thought that they myght passe weall enowgh.

Further he tolde me that Monsr du Longavale wrote a letter to the Chapitre Episcopi Leodicensis, advertisinge them that the army of the Alemaynes, beinge of the Protestantes, whiche were gathered to serve Your Majestie, hadde remayned a great season in the londes of the Bisshoppricke of Treves, and hadde wasted all that contrie, and wolde nowe comme and ligh in their londes tyll they hadde destroyed and wasted the same. For the favour therfore he bare to them, he coulde do no lesse then tadvertise them therof, and in case they wolde go abought to make eny resistence ageynste them, he hadde, he said, two thousande horsemen in a rydynes, wherwith he wolde ayde them. The Chapitre sholde answer (as Scory said) that they wolde advertise their Prynce therof, and therapon gyve hym an answer. "This" (said Scory) "I thought good to telle you, to advertise as you thought con-" venient, and to kepe secrete my name."

Apon occasyon of theis advertisementes I wrote bothe to Mr Vaughan and also to Your Majesties Commissaries with the Almaynes, as may apere by the copies of my lettours, whiche herwith I do sende to Your Majestie[1], moste humbly on my knees desyringe Your Majestie to pardon that whiche in this or eny other thinge shalbe seane to your highe wisdome not to have bene so circumspectly done, as the waightines of Your Highnes affares dothe requyre.

---

[1] A copy of Thirlby's letter to Vaughan accompanies this despatch. It commences with giving the substance of the Emperor's answer as to the arrest of the money, which in effect was that He should not suffer so large a sum of his own coin to be carried out of his dominions, but that he would afford all the help in his power for the exchange of it, and that as far as 10 or 12000 gildens " thEmperour wold not sticke:" and then the Bishop details the effect of his secret intelligence as given in the text.

A copy of Thirlby's letter to the Commissaries is likewise extant.

I pray

I pray All myghty God to prosper Your Hyghnes longe to reigne over us with moche felicite. From Bruxels, the laste of Septembre, 1545.

Yo^{r} Ma^{ties} moste humble and obedient
subjecte and servaunte,
Thoms Westm^{r}.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MCCXXII. Sleidan *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Sire. Je congnois mon ignorance en ce que je ose presenter a Vostre Majeste Royalle une chose si petite comme ce present livre par moy composué, mais congnoissant vostre doulceur et humanité estre si grande, qu'elle n'en scauroit estre plus, en ung tel Prince et Monarche, je me suis enhardy de vous en faire offre, suppliant treshumblement Vostre Majesté de le prendre en gré, et supporter benignement les faultes qui y peuvent estre. Vostre Majeste verra dedans la preface, en peu de parolles, la substance et le contenu du tout.

Sire, touchant le poinct, sur lequel nous prinsmes lautre jour congie de Vostre Majeste, nous avons declairé nostre advis au Premier Secretaire de Vostre Majesté. Et puis qu'il est question du bien publiq et du repos de la Chrestiente, nous esperons tres humblement que Vostre Majesté, tant pour ceste cause, que en faveur des Princes, par lesquelz sommes envoyez icy, condescendra benignement a nostre priere et requeste.

De Vostre Majeste Royalle
Le treshumble et tresobeissant
serviteur a jamais,
Joan: Sleidanus[2],
Legũ Licẽtiat^{9} et Historiograph^{9} Protestantiũ.

(*Suscrit*)
Au Roy.

---

[1] Holograph. It has an indorsement "ThAmbassador^{s} for the Protestant^{e} to the King^{e} "Majestie, Septembr. 1545."

[2] Sleidan and his colleague Van Baumbach wrote to Paget from Calais on the 19th of October on their return to the Continent.

MCCXXIII. Thirlby *to* Paget.

After my moste hartie commendations. Whear in my letters of the last of Septembre[1] I advertised you of a fryer, that was a practisioner of peax betwixt thEmperor and the Frenche King, and called hym Gylbanke; yf I had well remembred what I had bene my selfe, I had named hym rightly, and called hym Goseman.[2] I am surely advertised that he hathe bene here of late, and ys loked for agayne, but he comithe creping like a fryer, that yt wilbe harde to knowe, when he comithe, or what he dothe, but yt ys thought for a new maryage.

I suppose that ye have harde owt of Germanye of the deathe of the Cardinall de Maguntia[3], whiche causithe the Nuntio here to fyske about and to labour to the Emperour, les that eny of the opinion of the Protestantes sholde succede in his rome. Whiche mater ys counted here of great importance. And some begynne to saye that thEmperour will departe hens the soner into the Highe Countries, by reason therof, and some doubte, les that might be a staye of the Kinges Majestes armey there, to see the conclusion of the election. But I trust yt shall not so be; yet I begynne nowe to leave wondering at the practise of the worlde, quia nihil jam dictum[4] quod non sit factum[4] prius. Thus most hartely fare you well. From Bruxelles, the thrid day of Octobre.

(*Signed*) Yo? assured lovynge frende,
Thoms Westm?.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majestes two Principall Secretaryes.

---

[1] A separate letter from that quoted in p. 605.

[2] See ante pp. 24, 29, 43.

[3] Albert of Brandenburg, Archbishop of Mentz and Magdeburg, Elector of Mentz, and Cardinal.

[4] "dictum" and "factum" were originally written as here printed, and still remain so in the text of the despatch, but they are superscribed over the text in the reverse order.

MCCXXIV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* THIRLBY.[1]

AFTER our right hartie commendations unto Your good Lordship. Thies be to signifie unto you that the French armey, which was lately besides Boulloyn, having broken up their campe and brent all their huittes, removed with all their force towardes Arde, and upon Mondaye last past passed quietly thorough Bredenarde, by Hanawayes bulwarke, without any let or interruption; and so making their entrie in to our Est pale, thorough the countrie of thEmperour; wher (as ye know) upon trust of frendship no provision was made for their resistence, they have don suche annoyaunce as they could, abowt Olderkirke, in burning and divasting the countre adjoyning; and after, with somme losse of their men, returned agayn the same way thorough Bredenarde, that they had passed before. The premisses the Kinges Majestes pleasure was we shuld signifie unto you, to thintent that requiring accesse to thEmperour, you do declare unto Him, on His Majestes behalf, that His Highnes hath byn advertised that his ennemies, which could not by any other meanes do His Majeste any notable annoyaunce all this somer, have byn suffred to have their quiet passage thorough his countrees, to do that they otherwise could not have don. Which sufferance His Majeste thinketh very straunge, aswell for that sundry promises have byn made that the French men shuld not be suffred to passe that way, and that yf they attempted, order was and shuld alwayes be given for their repulse; in so moche as it was promised that they shuld passe over the rulars bely, before they past that way &c.; as also for that when the like desire hath byn made to the Emperour to graunte passage to suche as dothe serve His Majeste, but with small nombers, He hath alwayes refused to graunt the same; and therfore His Highnes can not but thinke this maner of sufferaunce very strange, to permitt, in so grete a mater and so frely, to his ennemies, that which hath and is denyed to His Majeste in moche lesse thinges. His Majeste thinketh that his and the French amities ought not in reason to be wayed lyke of thEmperour. Which mater His Highnes noith the more, for that trusting to suche earnest promises, as hath many tymes byn made, that thennemies shuld not be suffred to passe that way, hath forborn, upon trust therof and of their frendships, to provide for with-

[1] From a minute, indorsed by Paget, "Mynute from the Counsail to my Lord of Westm. "iiio Octobr. 1545."

standing the same, as He woolde otherwise have doon. Thies thinges His Majeste prayeth you to set forwardes and engreve to the Emperour, declaring withall that His Majeste trusteth that He will, by the residue of his procedinges towardes the French King, declare to the world that He taketh this attemptate of the Frenchmen in no good parte[1], and that He will not only give now out of hand suche ayde as the treatie byndeth Him to give, but also take such order for the better declaration of his assured frendship, that the said ayde which was before promised in money may now be sent in men, out of those nombers which His Majeste is enfourmed that He hath in a redynes upon his frontiers, to thintent the same may joyn with an armey which His Highnes myndeth to set forwardes with all spede to pursue his ennemies; wherof we have also spoken here with thAmbassadour by His Majestes commaundement.

MCCXXV. THIRLBY *to* PAGET.[2]

AFTER my moste harty commendations. Yester night as I was at souper the President Scory cam to my lodgynge, sent from thEmperour, as he said, and in great coler declared unto me, that thEmperour was suerly advertised that the Alemaynes, that servyth the Kinges Majeste, were comme to Acon[3], and from thens wold take theyr waye to Vesey[4], and so to passe the Mose[5]: and then, said he, they moste neades go thorowe Brabant, wherin thEmperour shall take Hym sylfe sore injured, and cannot suffer the same. And he said thEmperour marveled that I sholde say to Hym on the Kinges Majesties behalfe, as I did, and that the Kinge wille nowe have them passe thorowgh his countries. I tolde hym as couldely as I coulde, firste that I hadde receyved commyssion from the Kinges Majestie my master to say to thEmperour as I did, and I was suer that His Highnes plesure was, as I by his commaundement hadde declared, and in that poynte I trustid that thEmperour doubted nothinge. Secondly, I said, that I hadde receyved letters from the Commissaries, (whiche I shewid to Skipperus, and after declared the same to thEmperour) wherby it aperid that they had receyved commaundement to observe the Kinges Majesties plesure declared by me to thEmperour, whiche

[1] The rest of the minute seems to have been cancelled, having a line drawn through it.
[2] Holograph. [3] Aix la Chapelle. [4] Wiset or Viset. [5] The Meuse.

they

they wrote that they wolde kepe, and in case they shold transgresse the same, whiche I beleave they wolle not, they have to answer therin, and not I. "Wheall," sayed he, "thEmperour praythe you to wright to the Commissaries "in all haste ye can, and wille them to have regarde to the Kinges your "masters commaundement. There be," he sayd, "two wayes to take from the "place they be nowe: thon bifore declared, wherby thEmperour by no meanes "canne be contented to suffere them to passe, thoder is by Stavelo and "Saynte Hubert, whiche thEmperour coulde be contente they toke, and so "He prayithe you to wright unto them." I said that I wolde advertise them as he said; but I hadde receyved no commission to entreate with them of theyr wayes, therfore I coulde say no thinge to them in that matter. And hereapon I prepared to sende a messinger to them with my letters this mornynge (the copie wherof ye shall herwith receyve[1]), thinkinge that I coulde not refuse to wright as I have done, at thEmperours request, or els He might verily have thought, as I supposed that He ment by his wordes to me, that oon thinge was tolde, and an other determyned.

I pray you, good M^r^ Secretarie, helpe to open this matter so to the Kinges Majestie, that His Highnes may take in good and gracious parte my doinges, whose Majestie only, next to God, my mynde and harte is to serve and please. I wolde fayne here from you, howe I sholde behave my sylfe in suche matters as dothe occurre, wherin I shall not have hadde no commission; and, God willinge, I will aplie my selfe to serve as I shalbe commaunded. Thus hartely fare you weall. From Bruxels, the forthe of Octobre, 1545.

Yo? assured lovynge frende,

Thoms Westm?.

I sende you also a billet, of the Presidentes hand (as I take yt), of bothe the wayes afore mentioned, sent to me over nyght by the President.[2]

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable Sir William Paget, Knight,
one of the Kinges Majestes two principall
Secretaryes.

---

[1] Not worth printing.

[2] It is in Latin, but differs in no other respect from the routes stated in the despatch.

MCCXXVI. Bucler *and* Mont *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Majestie to badvertised that the 15th of Septembre we dispatched a speciall poste from hens, with all soch occurrentes as were here then, the which we trust cam salflie to Your Majesties handes. Sith which time there is risen a sodein rumour in thies parties of an hoste assembled by the Duke of Brunswick about the cuntrei of Meckelbruch, for the recoverie of his Dukedome, and to anoye the Protestantes. Appon which rumour dailie more and more encreasing, the Magistrates of this towne did send a capitaine of theire owne to the Lantgrave, to know the certeintie of the bruite; who returning yesterdaie hath showed the Magistrates, by the Lantgraves commandement, that the Duke of Brunswick in his owne person is, with his armie of the nombre of twelve thowsand footemen and twoe thousand horsemen and an half, now alreadie paste thorowgh the Duchie of Lunenborough, where he hath distroied all thing with spoiling and burning, and is now entered in to the confines of his owne cuntreie, where the 29th of Septembre he hath occupied a castle called Stainbruch, wherin he hath slaine the capitaine with his owne handes, submitting himself to his mercie, and commaunded all the souldiours of the same castle to be slaine in like manner; who were to the nombre of thre score and ten: and that the saide capitaine shuld likewise show the Magistrates here, that thei wold send to him in all haste all soch men of warr as thei coulde make, with all speede, and it is likelie that the rest of the Protestantes woll doe in like manner. The Lantgrave with the Duke of Saxonie be in a redines to set furth in theire owne persoons, to resist the Duke of Brunswick, and the saide Duke hath left thre thousand souldiours and an half appon the river Albis, to thintent that thei shall prohibite the passing of the Protestantes, lest thei shuld invade him on that side. The cause of his easie enterie in to the foresaide castle, and in to his cuntrei, was, that the Protestantes, by thEmperours request, had consented to put thole Duchie of Brunswick in sequestres handes, which were chosen by thEmperour and the Protestantes, as we declared to Your Majestie in our letters before dated from Wormbs: wherfore all artillarie and munytion was voided oute of the hole Duchie by the Protestantes.

The Bisshopp of Collyne hath byn within thiese 10 daies, in his owne person, with the Palsgrave thElectour, who made the Bisshopp high interteignment, and likewise he hath had his Ambassadours with the Princes and chief cities

cities of the Protestauntes, desiring counsell and aide in case he shuld be invaded by thEmperour, provoked by the Bisshopp of Rome and the clergie of Collyn.[1] And the same Princies and cities, as we understand, have put him in good comfort of aide.

The Bysshopp of Mence was buried the last weeke, and it is a constant rumour here that thEmperour laboureth for thelection of Ferdinandoes second soon to the same Bysshoprike, for whome the Bysshopp of Rome hath wroten to the Chapitre of Mence. Which desires whether thei shall take effect or no, it is as yet doubtefull, because the Chanons of the high Chapitre doe not well agree emongst theimselves.

As concerning the Diet of the Protestantes, which shuld have byn holden here in Franckforde the 12 of this present, it is now in doubt and uncerteigne, because of thiese sodeine warres moved by the Duke of Brunswick, at this time unloked for. God save Your Majestie. From Franckforde, the 5th of Octobre.

Your Majesties moste humble
and bounden servantes,
(*Signed*) WATER BUCLER.
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MCCXXVII. THIRLBY *to* PAGET.

AFTER my most hartye commendations. Having receyved the letters of my Lordes of the Kinges Majestes most honorable Cownsell by John Gartia, who arryved here yesternight, this daye in the morninge I sent to President Scorye to speke with hym; who, for his busynes yn the moreninge, prayed me to spare hym till after dynner. When I tolde hym that I came to declare unto him certeyn thinges on the Kinges Majestes my masters behalfe, which I shuld signefye to thEmperour, wer it not that I feere that my Frenche ys yet so base that His Majeste can not well understande me; Scory sayde,

---

[1] Carne in a letter to Paget, of the same day from Bruxelles, says: "The Bysshop of Cologne "ys cyted to appere here personallye, to aunser for setting forthe, as hit is sayd, of a boke toching "matiers of religione, who as I hire hathe a monythe to appere."

"Yf

" Yf you had not now comme, I shuld have ben fayne to have come to you, " for this daye the Bysshoppe of Liege hathe, by his letters, certifyed " thEmperour, that your soldiours hathe enteryd into Veseye by force, goyng " over the walles and so openinge the gates, and from thence will take the " waye thorough Brabant. For I see not" (quod he) "that they now have " enye other waye, onles they will over the water of Mouse agayne, which " is not easye to passe." And heere he sette fourthe the mater how thEmperour might take this. "What," said he, " will ye not have us your " frendes, or wolde you dryve us, entring our cowntrey as it wer by " hostilyte, to joyne with the French menne your ennemys?" And menye other wordes he spake moche lyke to those that I advertised you of by my letters of the 4th of Octobre, a copye of the whiche I do sende you heerwith, doubting whither ye have receyved thother, with a copye also of others sent to the Commissaryes. I said even now syns dyner my manne was retournyd from the Commissaryes, and had brought me letters from theym (the tenour wherof ye maye perceyve by the copye herwith also sent) and as much as was to the pourpose of the mater I declarid unto hym. He answerid that thEmperour understode that they had made lyke answer to hym that He had sent thither. " But what shall we saye?" quod he, " or what wolde you " that thEmperour shuld do, when they do otherwyse then hath ben sayd " to be the Kinges commandement?" I said, that I was suer the Kinges Majesties pleasure was, as I had declarid to thEmperour, and that His Majestie wolde not be plesid that his Commissaryes shuld breake enye parte of his commandement, wherunto yf they cold not reasonably answer, His Majeste wolde see theym refourmyd accordinglye. But at lengthe he waxed colder, and said yn good faithe he colde not telle how thEmperour shuld be hable to satisfye the clamour of his subjectes, which he was sure they wold make by occasion heerof, seeng they shuld be spoyled, and thEmperour winke, as it wer, at it. " For, all be it," said he, " they, as you saye, do paye for " all they take, yet an armye can not passe thorough a cowntrey withowt " greate spoyle of the same;" and here alledgid the scarsetye that they have heere of corne, &c. Fynding hym sumwhat colder, I said, " Where you aske, " whether that we wolde have thEmperour to joyne with our ennemye, " I trustid that thEmperour wold joyne whith us, whome He is sure hathe " ben and is his frendes, and that the Kinges Majestie had so deservid, and " not with his newlye reconciled ennemye." "Ha," (said he) "no, no; ye " maye be suer thEmperour estemithe not the Frenche King, and the Kinges " Majeste

" Majeste your master yn like." And here tolde me (but he wolde have yt, he said, kepte secret) that, where the Frenche King made sute to have money at Andwerpe, and wolde have bownden certeyn landes within thEmperours cowntreys for the same, and offerid also dyvers pledges for the repayment, and dyvers merchantes here wer verye rydye to have servid Hym, yet thEmperour, by meanes, cawsid that to be lettid; where you have, &c. Passing from this mater I declarid unto hym my commission, acording to the tenour of my said Lordes letters, which he said he wold declare unto thEmperour, but yn the meane season, he said, he cowde certeynely saye unto me that thEmperour fownde Hym selfe sore grevyd therwith, lyke as He hath declarid to a gentlemanne, that the Frenche King did sende pourposelye to excuse the matter, and to offer satisfaction for suche hurtes as thEmperours subjectes had sufferid. " But," said he, " how shall thEmperour " saye to the Frenche menne as elis He might, seing your armye passith " thorough his cowntrey?" I prayed hym to thinke the Commissaryes honest menne, that wold as they have written, and that they wer the Kinges Majesties subjectes that neyther wolde nor durst offende His Majestie.

But of a truthe, as my manne that camme from thens saith, they entred ynto Veseye over the walles.

He askid me, by the waye, yf that Skipperius had not tolde me the cawse of his retourne ynto England. I sayd, nay, but as I thought to entreate the matter of peax. He is gone (said Scorye) to move that the Kinges Majestie wold apoynte some Commissioners to meate with other to be apoyntid by the French King, at suche place as shuld be thought convenyent to bothe, so to entreate this mater, for losse of tyme; and yn the meane season to have an abstinence for 6 weakes. " Wherunto" (sayd he) " we have answer from the Frenche King, that He is therwith contentid, but " as yet we heere not from Skipperus, what the King your masters pleasure is " hereyn." I tolde hym that I harde no thing herof befor, nor cowde saye nothing to it, and departid gentlye from hym. I sende you heerwith two letters which the Commissaryes hathe requyred me to sende with speede. And when I shall have answer from thEmperour, to that I have declarid to Scorye, I shall advertyse the same accordinglye.

I am advertised that Mons^{r} de Gregneham, Ambassadeur Resident heere from the Frenche King, departith hens to morow, and that thEmperour hathe gyven hym in rewarde a thowsande fyve hundrethe crownes, with the like somme to be gyven unto Mons^{r} Morette, who was Ambassadeur lykewyse from

from the Frenche King before this, and departid awaye yn post, thinking to have retournid agayne shortely. Thus hartely fare you well. From Bruxelles, the 7th daye of Octobre late yn the night, 1545.

(*Signed*) Yo assured lovynge frende,

Thoms Westm.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable Sir William Paget, Knight, one of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaryes.

MCCXXVIII. King Henry VIII. *to* The Emperor Charles V.[1]

Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, nostre treschier et tresame bon Frere et Cousin, tant et si affectueusement comme faire pouvons a Vous Nous recommendons. Pource que le Sieur Deecke, qui nagueres arriva icy de dela avecques commission pour traicter sur les purpos, qui ont este mis en avant, returne maintenant devers Vous pour plus amplement entendre vostre entention sur aulcuns articles que Vous declairera, Nous ne voulons Vous empescher de trop longue lettre, car il Vous en scaura, ou a vostre Conseil, ce que avons pense convenir a la perfection du commun affaire, auquel Vous prions donner ferme creance. A tant, Treshault Tresexcellent et Trespuissant Prince, Nous prions Dieu Vous avoir en Sa tressaincte garde. Donne a nostre Chasteau de Windesor, le jour dOctobre, 1545.

---

[1] From a contemporary minute, in which the day of the month is left blank ; but as the King's answer to Scepperus is dated on the 8th from Windsor, and as it appears from the Council's letter to Thirlby of the 10th that he was not then in England, it is probable he took his departure on the 9th, which would be the date of this letter.

MCCXXIX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* THIRLBY.[1]

AFTER our right hartye commendations unto your good Lordshipp. Thies shalbe to signifie unto you that the Kinges Majestie hath willed us to communicate unto youe the procedinges of Skepper, sithens his cumming furst hither, to thintent you may not only be the better able to commun with thEmpereur or any of his Counsaill, uppon occasion of conference in the same, but also myght direct your further procedinges therin, as here in this letter, or any other to be sent to you from hens hereafter, shalbe declared unto youe: not doubting but, as they have desyred here the same to be kept secret, you will kepe silence likewise there, except it be to M^r^ Kerne, to whom His Majeste is pleased you shall open the hole.

And furst, you shall understande that thEmpereur, being disposed to showe that He was desyrous to bring the Kinges Majeste to an honorable peax, sent for that purpos Skepper hither, and an other to the French King, to use meanes with both Princes for the same. Scepper, at his furst cumming, sayd that the French King had moved thEmpereur to offre to the Kinges Majeste the pencion and tharrerages, and desyred the restitution of Boulloyn, and the comprehension of the Scottes in the peax. Mary, Skepper sayd, that thEmperour willed hym in no wise to presse the Kinges Majeste therin, nor to requyre Hym to do any thing that His Majeste thought he myght not do with his honour. The furst point, as His Majeste misliked not, if He might have sufficient hostages for thassured payment of them, so to thother twoo His Majeste aunswered, that He sawe that his ennemy minded not to have Boulloyn, for if He had, He wold have made offre of sum recompence for the same: which His Majeste was well pleased that He did not, forbicaus His Highnes hath no will to forgo Boulloyn.[2] And as for the Scottes, His Majeste

[1] From a minute, corrected throughout by Paget, and indorsed, "Mynute from the Counsail to "my Lord of Westm. x° October, 1545."

[2] From two private letters (in the State Paper Office) written on the 28th of October and 6th of November by Thomas Husey (who was in the Duke of Norfolk's service, see Vol. V. pp. 93, 98.) to Lord Surrey, it appears that all the Privy Council were in favour of the surrender of Boulogne, but that the King resisted it, and was supported by Lord Surrey, the Lieutenant of Boulogne and the Boulonnais, Surrey being in some measure actuated by his pecuniary embarrassments, which were very heavy. Husey concludes that part of his second letter, which relates to Boulogne, in these words: "Finally, to have my jugment for Bowlleyne, as I can lerne,

Majeste saw no cause, why they shuld be comprehended, beyng an other partye, seperate from the quereles of His Majeste and the French King, Who, if He minde a peax, He must be aswel contented to leave them apart out of the comprehension of this treatye, as He was of his treatye last made with thEmpereur. In discours upon these matiers, Skepper, declaring thEmpereurs good will to the Kinges Majeste, with many good and pleasant woordes, and the desyre, he said, that his master had, that such doubtes as seamed to be on both partes might be removed, and a pure certain and unfayned freendship contynew betwen Them, overture was made for a meting betwen the Kinges Majeste and thEmpereur, which Scepper tooke upon him to open to thEmpereur, and was sent unto Him for that purpose from the Kinges Majeste, with further charge, that forbicaus, if Their two Majestes shuld meete, the same must be putt in effect very shortlye, for that the tyme of the yere grew fast on to be unseasonnable and unmeate for such Princes to travail farre, and, specially for the Kinges Majeste to passe the sees, and that, being in hostilitye with the French King, His Majeste could not passe without preparation of a great armey upon the see, and that, if They shuld mete, They must mete shortly; it wer expedient that there wer sum surceaunce taken betwen His Majeste and the French King for a tyme, and so might thentrevieu and other thinges be don with the more celerite and expedition.

With aunswer to this message Scepper is returned, furst that thEmpereur taketh very kindly and freendly this overture of thentrevieu, and that He desyreth nothing more then the contynuation of their amitie, and that by entrevieu or any other meanes all thinges betwen Them might be so eclarcyd, as no scruple or doubt of love and amitye betwen Them might remain, and that all such clowdes as by untrue reaport had ben made, eyther on thone syde or the other, might be clerely netted and taken away. And to thintent that the Kinges Majeste shuld perceyve thEmperours good meaning and

---

" every cownseller saithe, ' Away with it,' and the Kinge and your Lordshipe saithe, ' We will kepe " ' it.' And at the writing of this letter, as I have perffet inteligence, there is nott remayn- " yng in the Cowncell, that dare move the render therof, my Lord beynge absent, who will barke " in yt to his dyinge day. Asswringe your Lordshipe that the Cownsell had nevere so mytche to " do, as to staye the Kyng frome the sendyng overe of 1500 pioners and 3000 mene of warre, for " the better accomplissing of your lait devisede fortresse. Notwithstandyng that the Kynges " Majestie towke it in verie ille part, that ye schowld adventer yowre presens in standynge " upone the bredge of the fortresse, fore the better vewynge of the same, with 2 Itallions, the one " cawlide Thomaso, who hathe mitche advansid your hardenes, and nott forgottyne yowre negligens " in adventrynge your persone so dangeroslie, notwithstandyng that ye hard the same Thomaso his " adviesse to the contrary."

affection

affection towardes His Highnes, the sayd Skepper brought with him a certain letter[1] to be shewed to His Majeste, written to thEmpereur, for a practise against the Kinges Majeste, of great importaunce; which letter was desyred to

[1] This is probably a copy (remaining in the State Paper Office, without any indorsement, or memorandum explaining how it came there) of the following letter in Spanish from Gabriel de Gusman (the Friar mentioned by Thirlby, p. 608.) to the Emperor:

" Sua Catolica Cesarea Majestad.

" Siguiendo el mandamiento, que Vuestra Majestad, a la partida de Malinas, me dio, me e " escusado lo mas que e podido de commissiones del Rey de Francia, ya quatro meses, que me " manda yr a Roma y concilio por la declaration del Rey de Ingalaterra, loqual luego declare al " Embaxador de Vuestra Majestad, y lo mismo hize a 23 de Agosto del nuevo mandamiento, que " el Rey me dio, para que fuesse a la Corte de Vuestra Majestad, a darle intender por vias indirectas " de los tratos y ligas que se traman entre los Lutheranos, Rey de Ingalaterra, y el, para que sabido " por Vuestra Majestad, tenga mas voluntad de hazer las pazes entre el Yngles y el, que el piensa " que Vuestra Majestad tiene. Juntamente con esto me mando al dispedir que procurase de sentir " en la Corte de Vuestra Majestad sy holgaria de juntarse con el contra el Ingles, mandando se lo " la Iglesia, como ya otra ves a Vuestra Majestad propuse, y annadiendo de nuevo dos puntos mas. " El primero, que para la honestidad y escusa de Vuestra Majestad, el Re haria paz con el Ingles " con las mejores condistiones que el pudiese, estando seguro que despues la Iglesia mandaria a " todos los Reys Christianos, que castigasen al Ingleze, y segun el derecho commun le privasen de " sus bienes, como a cismatico y herese, y que entonces seria la causa commun y ygual a todos. Y " con esto Vuestra Majestad no seria mas notado que los otros, pues todos ygualmente ternian paz " con el Rey de Ingalaterra, y complir los mandamientos de la Iglesia en cosa tan sancta y pia, no " es contra la palabra ni juramento, pues nadie puede prometre contra la obedientia de la Yglesia, " y en esta expedition seria contento contribuir ygualmente, y se contentara con Cales, Guinas, y " Bologna, y la renunciacion del derecho pretenso al reyno y pension por el dicho Ingles, y que " todo lo demas quedase a la disposition y voluntad de Sua Majestad. Lo segundo, que por mayor " seguridad de Vuestra Majestad, sy menester fuese, moderaria el articulo de Milan, desta manera, " que se consumasse el matrimonio del Duque de Orliens y la muger que Vuestra Majestad le " diese, y tomasse la possession del Ducado de Milan, y se llamase Duque, y le jurasen por sucessor " de Vuestra Majestad, y que Vuestra Majestad se quedasse con el dicho estado por sus dias, dando " al Duque por su sustentation cient mil ducados cada anno. Y porque paso tempo en que Vuestra " Majestad pudiera avisar a su Embaxador de su voluntad, y que el mismo Embaxador me dixo " que estava cierto, que Vuestra Majestad avia recebido la carta y aviso, y que pues no le em- " biava a mandar nada, era sennal que holgava que fuese, me parti, y a la hora que allegue a " Bruxellas hable al confessor, para que avisasse a Vuestra Majestad de my llegada, y le comu- " nique toda my comision, para que sy no me querria dar audiencia lo communicasse a Vuestra " Majestad, y el dia siguiente bolvi a su posada por la respuesta. Y dixo me que pues era " muerto el Duque, que era el principal punto de mi commission, y todo lo demas se podria mejor " tratar por el Embaxador del Rey, que no por la via que yo intentava, que lo parescia que me " devia de bolvir, y ansy lo hize. Allegado a esta corte, el Rey me pregunto como avia tomado " Vuestra Majestad la muerte del Duque, y la respuesta de mi comission. A lo primero dixe le " con quanta pena Vuestra Majestad lo avia sentido; y replico me si senti alla que vivera effeto el " articulo de Milan. Yo le dixe, quam publico era en su corte estar Vuestra Majestad deter- " minado de complir su palabra sin faltar una iota. Y a esto me replico que lo contrario parescia, " pues Vuestra Majestad avia ayantado a la investitura de Parma y Plazencia dos villas del Ducado

to be kept very secret. Second, as touching thentrevieu, albeit thEmpereur wer moch desyrous of the same, yet it seamed very hard unto Him to be brought to passe, aswel for the tyme of the yere for the speciall cure thEmpereur had of the Kinges Majestes helth, which He said might be in sum daungier with long journing, with passing the see, &c. as also unlikely on his oune part to be accomplished; for that having appointed the furst day of Januarye for a Dyet to be had at Regensburgh for the matiers of thEmpire, He could not well avoyde, but must be at the commencement of the same, which woold be very hard for Him to do, and mete the Kinges Majeste, considering both the shortnes of the tyme, the length of the journey which He must nedes take through the countrey of Utrecht and Gueldres, and the dayes so short as He could not travail far on a day. Nevertheles, He sayd, that if the Kinges Majeste woold contynue still his determination for thentrevieu, He woold folowe the same, so as it myght be by thende of this

---

" de Milan, las quales me nombro, pero no retuve sus nombres. Quanto a mi commission, dixe le, " que como supe la muerte del Duque, no quise hablar en nada, pero que me parescia que seria " bueno que lo mandase proponer por sus Embaxadores, pues teniendo el guerra con el Ingles no " le staria mal intentar contra el qualquiera cosa quanto mas tan justa como era esta; y ayer me " dixo que le parestia bien proponerle a Vuestra Majestad por sus Embaxadores, y que seria " menester que yo bolviesse alla, para hablar sobre esto de su parte a Monsr de Granvela, y ansy " pienso, que el martes o el mercoles me despacharan; pero yo no pasare de Bruxellas sin licentia " de Vuestra Majestad, y alli, sy fuera servido de dar me audiencia, informare a Vuestra Majestad " mas amplamente destos negocios y otros muchos, que en este Corte se traman con grande peligro " de la fe Christiana, y authoridad de la Iglesia, y de Vuestra Majestad, y entre tanto dire lo que " ayer vi que delante de mi entraron en consejo tres Embaxadores de los Lutheranos, el uno " llamado Sturmius de Strasburg, el otro Brunus de Metz, y el tercera que era principal dellos no " se como se llama, sino que es de Wittenberg. Y a aquella coyuntura alleguo Monsr de Molen- " beque, y le llevaron a otra posada, y le hizieron esperar mas de tres horas, diziendo que el Rey " duermia, por saber la embaxada d'estos antes que la de Vuestra Majestad oyda. Fue luego el " Cardinal de Turnon por una puerta falsa al Rey, y torno desde a media hora a ellos, y vi que " mandaron llamar el Thesorero del Espaigne al consejo, pienso que por dineros, y desde una " ventana que pasava al jardin, donde yo y otros muchos estavamos, vi que pasaron escripturas " entre ellos escriptas, por la mano de Bayart. Supe por cosa cierta que ay otros tantos en Inga- " laterra, y cognosci de Bayart, que estava muy contento de su embaxada. Vuestra Majestad crea " que tiene tanta gana y necessidad de hazer paz con el Ingles, que temo sy Dios no le alumbra, " que haga alguna ceguedad tal como la llamada del Turco. Nuestro Senor la provea por su " sancta bondad, y da a Vuestra Majestad la salud y vida que su Iglesia a menester. De Amians, " Domingo 20 Septembre, 1545.

" Sua Catolica Cesarea Majestad,
" Besa los pies de Vuestra Majestad
" Su menor capellan y vasallo,
" FR. GABRIEL DE GUSMAN."

(*Sobrescrito*)
" A la Sacra Cesarea y Catholica Majestad del Emperador y Rey,
" Nuestro Senor &c."

monethe

monethe at the furthest, and that His Majeste woold cum eyther to Graveling, S^t^ Homer, Bourburgh, Dunkerk, Berghes, Newport, or Bruges, remittyng the choyse of any of these places to the Kinges Mageste. When Skepper desyred to knowe the Kinges Magestes final resolution; having therwithall from thEmpereur a commission under his signe and seale to treate and conclude upon the said meeting, and all thinges necessary and convenable for the same; desyring that all such thinges, as wherefor this metyng was required on our behalf, might be putt in articles, and so rough hewen and squared, as whenne the Princes shuld meet togithers, all thinges might be clarified to their handes, and nothing left to talke uppon but all pleasantnes kindnes love and amitie; adding, that for the better compassing of the French King to consent to a treux, thEmpereur had signifyed unto Him that being Himself desyrous to induce both Him and the Kinges Majeste to a peax, He woold resort towardes the frontiers of both Princes, praing Him to sende unto Hym sum speciall Commissioners, authorised and fully instructed of his mynde in every behalf, and promising to move the Kinges Majeste to sende the semblable.

Now for your Lordships more ample and fuller information in these matiers, you must understand that the Kinges Majeste, of his most excellent wisedom, consydering that thEmpereur by this maner of procedyng sheweth not Himself moch desyrous of the meeting, both for thallegations He maketh for the shortnes of the tyme, and the places of the meeting which He prescribeth, and also for that He often inculketh, under semblant of study and care of the Kinges Majestes helth, the daungier which might ensue to his Person, by travail of body, by passage of the see, by thontrouth of thennemye, and eyther mindeth by these meanes to breke such practises as ar now in hand, at the French Kynges desyre, betwen certain Ambassadours sent from the Protestantes both to His Majeste and the sayd French King, to be mediateurs betwen Them for a treux or a peax, and to go Hymself through withall, aswell for his oune honour and reputacion, as for the satisfaction of his obligation and bonde by treatye with His Majeste; orels, that by an evil conscience of his ill handling of His Majeste, having great doubt that His Majeste, concluding a peax without Him and specially by meanes of the Protestantes, woold treate sumthing in the sayd conclusion, that might tende to the revenge of his unkinde procedinges with His Majeste, both goyth about to disciphre His Majestes affection, and peraventure (the knot of his gret amitye with Fraunce beyng now dissolved) to redubbe bona fide thinges bypast, with more freendly dealing, and by satisfaction of the treatye hereafter: the

the Kinges Majeste, we saye, waying these thinges togedres, moost prudently hath, to aunswer Skeppers propositions and articles (a copye wherof you shall receyve herewith[1]), not taken that ordre which he peraventure looked for, but enterith that waye whereby His Majeste shall furst disciphre hym; and yet hath taken such a progresse therin, as, wheder thEmperour dissimule or meane good faith, there shall appere to Him fromhens nothing but good will, love, and desyre of contynuaunce of amitye, and so there is in dede, if He meane the same, and will performe that which in honour, reason, conscience, and all good equyty He is bounden to do. And taking the first entre of purpose, where Skeppere ended his tale, hath aunswered by us, the Bishop of Wynchestre and the Secretarye (to whom His Majeste gave full instructions, and discoursed throughly from tyme to tyme every thing to our handes for our procedinges) that He could not but allow thys devise of thEmpereur as a thing very prudently considered, that the poinctes, wheruppon the meeting shuld take fundation, might be furst disgrossed and clered to theyr handes, which His Majeste thought also very necessary. And therfor forasmocheas the principall cause of this meting was onely for a confirmation of their amitye and a declaration to the woorlde, that whatsoever had ben sayd by any person to the contrarye, yet it shuld now appere that they remayned, as they wer at the beginning, perfait freendes, and their deedes shuld declare the same heraftre, His Majeste thought best that the treatye, which was the fundation of their amitye, shuld be perused, and that such poinctes in the same, as His Highnes thought to be otherwise understanden and used by Hym, towardes His Majeste, then ever He ment to have used them towardes thEmpereur, might be esclarcid, and thEmpereur declare his minde upon the same; which overture both Skepper and his collegue here liked very well, and thought the same more then necessary, not only for the contynuance of thamitye betwen Their two Majestyes, but also for thestablishement of a suerty to their naturel countrey, whatsoever shuld chaunce peraventure to thEmpereur, being a man mortal as others be. Wheruppon we declared unto them that the treatye was divided in to two partes, the one conteyning that which was to be observed betwen Their two Majesties, in their affayre and procedinges

[1] There are extant two documents without signature, one entitled "Sommaire de ce que les "Commis de lEmpereur ont dit et declaire a la Majeste du Roy, ce quatriesme jour dOctobre;" and the other, "Response de la Majeste du Roy sur ce que les Commis de lEmpereur luy ont "expose et communicque de la part dudict Seigneur Empereur le quatriesme jour dOctobre lan "1545," and dated at Windsor the 8th of October; but the whole matter is so fully given in the text, that it has been thought superfluous to print either of these papers.

against

against the French King, the other conteyning that which bounde them, and their successours and subgectes, to amytie, and was a presidy and defence to both Them and theirs against the French King, and whosoever els wold be ennemy to eyther of Them, without exception of personage or cause whatsoever. In that part concerning only Fraunce, we sorted out two speciall articles, the 19th and the 21th, the one declaring plainly that thEmpereur ought not to have taken peax with Fraunce, without that the Kinges Majestie had furst consented and ben satisfyed of such thinges as are expressed in the treatye; thother article, bindyng the Empereur to have had, by a certain daye, and likewise kept for the tyme expressed in the treatye, an armey upon the see, of such a nombre of men as is expressed in the sayd treatye. And here Skepper excused, but barely, the want of their men upon the see, which he semed to do, bicaus the speciall charge, as he sayd, of the setting furth of that matier was his, and alledged that whatsoever want there was therin, it was not publica culpa, for he had ordened such a nombre to be, and thEmpereur payd for the same, and yet it might be sayd that both he and thEmpereur wer deceyved by the capitains, who afterwardes for theyr private lucre did peraventure take the lesse care for keping of their full nombres, bicaus the profit of their wages might arrise to themselfes. To thother article they alledged in few woordes Monsr dArras false reaportes of the Kinges Majesties consent, which we refelled with such aunswer in discoursing the Kinges Majestes procedinges with dArras in that matier, as your Lordship hath often herd repeted in Counsail here, and writte from such of us as at sundry tymes as have had to do with thEmpereur and his Counsail in that behalf; and therefore we shall not nede to repete the same unto you again. The somme wherof is, that His Majeste was contented thEmpereur shuld make peax with Fraunce, so as His Majestie wer provided for according to the treatye. And, to enforce our cause upon this article, we added, that by the same thEmpereur shuld not only have acquieted Himself with the Kinges Majestes consent, but also must have sene Him satisfied, for the woordes of the treaty requyre plainly both consent and satisfaction. Of which terme "satisfaction" when we made mention, Skepper, being sumwhat stayed withall, desired to se, whedre that woord "satisfaction" wer in that article of the treaty expressely set furth, or no. Which when he sawe, though he will not be peraventure aknowen of it, yet he seamed satisfied withall. Nevertheles, as thies wer thinges otherwise handled by thEmpereur, then He ought, and such as may be by us more truely reprehended in Him, then by Him easely again to be well amended in the very self same kinde, for that the commyn invasion

of

of Fraunce is past, wherby thinges concerning the same cannot be reiterated, so we nevertheles proceded to a further confirmation both of the justice of our querel, and also for a charge to them for thobservation of that, which, in the present state of thinges, both thEmpereur is bounde to do by the treatye, and his successours likewise herafter in semblable case. For the confirmation of our quereles for thinges past, we alledged the 14th article, whereby it is provided that no treatye heretofore made or herafter to be made, shalbe in any wise prejudiciall to this treatye of straict allyaunce. So as whatsoever treaty or leage is made with Fraunce, the same is so farre furth voyde, as it is prejudiciall to this treatye made with the Kinges Majestie. And albeit it wer true that the Kinges Majestie had in dede consented, simpliciter, without condicion, or had consentid with condition of satisfaction (as in dede otherwise He did not) and wer satisfyed, yet for that the 6th and 7th article of the treatye, which ar to be observed inviolably betwen both Them and their successours, and with the which they cannot dispens (except they will holy adnichilate the treatye) byndeth eyther of Them and their successours to be ennemy to thothers ennemye, invading any their places mencyoned in the same articles, without exception of any persone invadynge or cause of thinvasion, and not only that, but also to gyve ayde, eyther to other, against theyr commyn ennemye invading any places mencioned in the sayd artycles with 10000 men. ThEmpereur, bicaus the French King hath notoriously invaded with 10000 and more, divers His Highnes places mencioned in the treatye, and that at sundry tymes, ought now not only to take Him for his ennemye, and to forclose all trafficq of his subgectes, but also to gyve thayde mencyoned in the treatye, and cannot fall in to any amitye again with any such commyn ennemy, without expres consent and agreement of thother, as is expressed in the 13th article. To this Skepper aunswered with a cavillation, which he brought with him from thens, viz. that this invasion was made for Boulloyn, and Boulloyn was non of the places expressed in the treatye. Which when he had made (rather as it appered to satisfye the chardge he had therof, then for that the reason moch pleased him) the same seamed so bare to himself, when he consydered the text of tharticles, that he gave over. And when we had replyed, by the Kinges Majestes information, that by this meane if the French King herafter at any tyme invadyng any thEmpereurs places mencioned in the treatye, and thEmpereur requyring us to be a commyn ennemye or to gyve ayde, we woold answer that the French King invaded, for Milan, Naples Sicill or the Countye of Rossillyon, and therfor we wer not bounde to be ennemy, nor to gyve ayde, nother one nor other of Theyr Majestes shuld have any benefite

benefite by the treatye, he founde himself satisfied, and so did his collegue; desyring that these reasons might be advertised to your Lordshipp, and that you might discourse the same there, eyther to thEmpereur or his Counsaill. Which His Majestes pleasure is you shall do, and here what they will saye, and how they will declare themselfes to understande these forsayd articles, and also the 9th 10th and 12th article touching no reprisall or lettre of contremark to be graunted by eyther Prince against other or theyr subgectes, but matiers of controversye to be decided at a dyet. With the non observaunce wherof, when we charged them here, they aunswered non was graunted, and we replyed that, as it might be, they graunted no writting to take our marchauntes and gooddes, so in dede both in Spayn and Flaunders they attached the same. You must also know theyr meaning for the 24th article concerning their furniture, for the Kinges Majestes money, of men munition and victailles, and the passage through his cuntrey of His Majestes souldyours whensoever He shall fortune to have warre against Fraunce. Signifying further unto your Lordship, that as His Majeste thinketh it expedyent that before thentrevieu He shuld declare his meaning upon the sayd poinctes and articles, and how He entended to kepe the same fromhensforth, that is to say, the 6th 7th 9th 13th 14th 17th and 24th, and all the rest of the treaty which concerneth the perpetuel conjunction of amitye betwen Them and theyr successours, so He supposeth best, if thEmpereur will stande to the right sense of the sayd articles, and declare his mynde theruppon for the semblable keping and observation of the same, that then the other two articles, vizt the 19th and 21th, with all the rest of that part of the treatye that concernith thinvasion of Fraunce, that is to saye, the 18th 19th 20th 21th 22th 23th articles of the sayd treatye, with thappendix made to the same by the Viceroy of Sicil, shuld be clerely taken out of the treaty, as thinges concerning a matier which now is no more in act. Thinking it also necessary that, forbicaus in the 13th article (which byndeth both Them and their successours) consent of both partes is requisite for thagreement with a commyn ennemy, it shuld be added in the sayd article, that the consent shuld be declared in writting, signed and sealed with thande of the Prince whose consent is requisite, or eles it shuld be taken for no consent: and that also, bicaus there is a doubt put now in to our heddes here upon occacion ministred from thens, a new article expres be added to the treatye, that nether Prince nor his successours shall use or admitt any maner privelege, allegation, or other coleur pretence or mater whatsoever, for the dischardge of his othe made for thobservation of the treatye, nor do or consent to be don or made any thing prejudicial to thobservaunce of the sayd

treatye, and further be contented that eche Prynce ordre and governe his realmes and subgettes as He thynketh good, without that the other shall attempt or consent to thalteration of the same. And forbicaus it is thought thEmpereur will make sum courtesy to entre again into ennemyty with Fraunce, you may say that surely, in cace they minde to establyshe their thinges for ever, and to work thasseuraunce and benefite of those cuntreys there, they had never the tyme nor commodyty that they have nowe, which if they omitt and refuse to do for us, that they ought by the treatye, and may do without offence of their last treatye with Fraunce, which can be no prejudice to our treatye (and that the Frenchmen knowe, for thEmpereur reserveth in that treaty our treatye); by what equite herafter, if the Frenchmen or any other ennemy invade them, can they requyre us to be ennemy to their ennemy, and to gyve them ayde, wherof they shall have 3 tymes occasion to use us in, against ours ones, having to do upon many mo quarters then we have? And as for the benefite that may ensue unto them by thobservaunce of this treaty, let them consydre that, as the delyverey out of theyr handes eyther of Mylan or the Low Cuntreys was of such importaunce to thEmpereur and his heyres, as they have cause to thank God that the motif principal, wheruppon their bande for the deliverey of one of them rested, is taken awaye, so the Frenchmen, without the one of them can never be satisfyed; and will not fayle, whensoever they see an advantage, to pyke mater for thaccomplishement of theyr desyre. They wer in treux with Fraunce, solemnely concluded at Niece, and yet when thEmpereur thought leest of the French Kinges ennemyty, and was moost otherwyse occupyed, and when the Frenchmen, going moost about tinvade, denyed it moost by their woordes to thEmpereurs Ambassadour, they invaded in Flaunders, Luxemburgh, Rossilyon, and Piedmont, at one instant. Pray them to waye, wheder thEmpereur may think Himself now in better cace or more assuraunce of the French Kinges freendship, then at that tyme, Who sithens hath graunted to the renunciation of the superiorite of Flaunders, Henault, Artoys, &c. and divers other places, upon hope to have that, which He feareth now, and it is to be thought He shall never have, Milan or the Low Cuntreys. If thEmpereur will do thact, which by the treaty He ought to do, and now shew Himself ennemy to the French King, which He may do without offence of his treatye with Fraunce, He shall not only, by this occasion, dryve Him to such clere renunciations of all the title He can make to Milan, or any other thing wherto He pretendeth title, but also be sure of the Kinges Majeste and his successours for a perpetuel bulwerk of his cuntreys, and a scourge

a scourge to Fraunce, if they woold make any invasion. For now is the tyme to bring Fraunce to do what so ever shuld be requyred, if thEmpereur will no more but shewe Himself ennemy to ennemy, and gyve thayde bicaus He hath invaded, according to the treatye. All thinges is so scarce and bare with them, men, money, munition, and victailes, in such sort as at this present they have not at Turwayn, Monstreul, Heding, nor Abbeville, victueles for one moneth, nor wote not from whens to supplie their want in the same. Thiese and such other reasons His Majeste prayeth your Lordship to use, to induce to do that, which in honour and reason, and by theyr convenant, they ought to do of themselfes without inducementes.

And as touching the meeting, bicaus His Majeste woold have you armed to discourse with them the hole, we have aunswered, that within the tyme which they prescribe we can not meete, viz. by thende of Octobre, nor can determyn the tyme certayn of the meetyng, until we know, wheder thennemy will agree to a treux for 6 monethes, without which treux thEmpereur Himself knoweth that the meeting cannot be conveniently. Nevertheles, within a moneth after the tyme His Majeste shalbe assured of the treux, His Majeste is pleased to meete, so as the same may be don without disturbaunce of thEmpereurs procedinges, which His Majeste woold be loth to empeche in any iote; desyring his good brother thEmperour, in cace the sayd meeting shuld ensue, to consydre that the tyme of the yere is now such, as it wilbe almoost impossible for His Highnes and his trayn to bring over with Him any nombre of horses, without the which His Majeste seyth not how He shalbe able to passe Calays; and therfor prayth his sayd brother to be pleased with that place for theyr entrevieu, which is undoubtedly voyde of contagious sicknes, and yet shalbe so purged and nected, and the souldyours and men of warre so avoyded, as He shall have no maner of occasion to complayn of any disease or incommodyte.

And, forbicaus thEmpereur hath desyred the Kinges Majeste eyther to sende to Hym speciall Commissioners to mete with others of Fraunce, or elles to addresse commission to your Lordeshipp to treate and conclude a treux or peax, His Majestie sendith commission to youe and M^{r} Carne to treate and conclude both; butt furst of a peax, onles that yow shall se theire the meting is like to ensue verie shortly; for elles, seing that the cause motyve for the treux was thentreveue, if the same cum not so sone to passe as was thought for, there shall not neede so muche hast for the treux, but rather His Highnes thinketh it bettre youe sholde treate the peax, for that if thennemies mynde to cum to a quiet, it were bettre to make an ende of the mattier nowe

for all togethers, thenne to make any newe diettes or metinges hereafter for the same. Mary, if that upon conference togethers with the French Commissioners youe shall perceave, by theire offres and maner of procedinges, that you shall not be like to agre upon a peax, thenne His Majeste is pleased, though the meting sholde either not be shortly, or not to be att all, that youe shall treat a treux with the Freench Commissioners for 6 monethes; in the handeling whereof His Majeste woolde have so muche tyme wonne, and suche delayes fownde, as the saide treux be not concluded these 6 wekes at the sonest. And for instructions for a peax, whenne the Frenche Commissioners shall have offred youe any conditions, and require you againe to aske and make demaundes, you shall require the pension and tharreragies, with sufficient hostagies for thadsured payment hereafter of the saide pension, and that His Highnes maie peaseably and without distorbance enjoye Bulloyn and Bullonoys. Which demaunde if theye shall mislike, you must tell them that, if they be desyrous to have theyr will, they must then make reasonable offres to cum to the same; for the Kinges Majeste, havyng no gret mynd to leave that which they desyre, can make non other overture; and thus, pressing them to come to the offres, youe shall here the same, and tell them youe will enforme the Kinges Majeste of your procedinges, and make them further answere: like as His Highnes pleasour is you shall do from tyme to tyme, both in the treating of the peax and the treux, before you conclude any of the same. And if you cum to the treating of a treux, the principall pointes of the same must be communicatyve and merchande, and to endure for 6 monethes, and that His Majeste shall remayne during the saide 6 monethes in peasyble possession of Bulloyn and Bullonoys, and that within 10 dayes after the publication of the saide treux, which publication shalbe made within a certaine tyme to be agreed upon betwene both Commissioners at Calais, Guisnez, Bulloyn, London, Dover, Rye, Hampton, and Plymowth, for the Kinges Majestie, and at Arde, Mounstrell, Abbeville, Amyens, Parys, Rowen, Diepe, Brest, Rochell, and Burdeaulx, for the Frenche King; all feates of warre and hostilitie shall cesse betwene both parties, and restitution to be made of all thinges taken or spoyled afterwardes, on any of both parties during the sayd treux. These be the principall pointes. Whenne Scipper was here, mention was made that neither partie sholde fortefie, whiche for any thing youe knowe yett maie be leeft out, for that we trust, er the treux be concluded, to leave them nothing to fortefie. Howbeit I am suer we shall here sundrie tymes from youe, or youe groue to any point, be it either for your treaty of the peax or the treux.

Signifying

Signifying unto youe to be declared, that as His Majeste woolde have you open these mattiers to them, and to here there mynde againe therein, so His Majestie looketh that Skipper shall retorne with the fynall and resolute answere to the same, whose dispeche His Majestie requyreth youe to praye them, on his behaulf, to accelerate with asmuche expedition as canne be.

MCCXXX. Instructions, gyven by the KINGES MAJESTIE unto the Right Reverende Father in God His right Trusty and Welbiloved Counsaillour, the BISHOP OF WYNCHESTRE, whom His Majestie sendeth presently as his Ambassadour unto thEmpereur for the purposes herafter ensuyng.[1]

WHERE upon knoweledge from our good brother thEmpereur, that the French King woold sende Commissioners to treate upon a peax and treux to be concluded betwene Us and Him, We have lately addressed our commission under our Great Seale, and given instruction to the right reverende father in God our right trustye and welbiloved Counsaillour, the Bishop of Westminster, and our trusty and right welbiloved Counsaillour Sir Edwarde Carne Knight, our Ambassadours resident with our good brother thEmpereur, and the Regent, understanding now lately by thAmbassadour of the sayd Empereur resident with Us, that the French King hath sent a speciall minister of his, the High Admyrall of Fraunce, purposely to treate upon the sayd peax and treux; We have thought good, at thinstance of the sayd Empereur made unto Us by his sayd Ambassadour, tappoynct our right trusty and welbiloved Counsaillour the Bishopp of Wynchestre to passe with convenient diligence towardes the sayd Empereur for the purposes ensuyng.

And furst, the sayd Bishop of Wynchestre, taking with him these our instructions, and such other writtinges as be prepared for him, and communicating the same and the cause of his cumming with our other Ambassadours resident there, conferring also with them upon our former instructions addressed lately unto them, the contynue wherof We will that the sayd Bishops of Winchestre and Westminster and M^r^ Kerne shall folowe in all thinges accordingly; our pleasure is that having accesse unto our sayd good brother, he shall, after our moost harty commendations, declare unto Him, that

---

[1] Printed from a minute, corrected by Wriothesley.

understanding

understanding by thinformation of his Ambassadour resident with Us, that the French King, minding to treate of a peax and treux betwen Us and Him, hath at his contemplation sent the High Admyrall of Fraunce specially for that purpose; and being moved on the behalf of the said Empereur by his Ambassadour, We have also likewise sent the sayd Bishop of Wynchestre from Us to joyn with other our former Commissioners to treate and conclude with the sayd Admyrall to that effect upon the sayd matiers of peax and treux; not doubting but, for thending of such other matiers of practise for the contynuaunce of thold amitye betwen Us and the sayd Empereur, as have ben alredy spoken of, our sayd good brother will sende Skepperus to go through and conclude the same here with Us, where the same hath ben begon, and is alredy in sum good towardnes; assuryng Ourself that this the cummyng thither of the said Bishop shall not be any empechement to the returne hither of Skipper, nor the conclusion here of that which he hath alredy commenced. And, bicaus the cumming of the sayd Admirall, he being a man of such credite and estimation in Fraunce, as he is knowen to be indede, may be for other purposes, to be mayned betwen the French King and thEmpereur, then is pretended; our pleasure is that the sayd Bishop of Wynchestre, using therin his accustumed dexteritye and diligence, shall by all meanes and wayes searche and enquyre out the very cause of his cumming, and if any such thing be in hand indede, to let and empeche the same by all the convenient meanes he can devise; and, as he shall understande any thing worthy advertisement, to signifye hither from tyme to tyme accordingly. In the searche wherof if it shall appere that thEmpereur, contrary to such procedinges as his Ambassadours have used here with Us from tyme to tyme (wherunto the sayde Bishop is pryvey), do work by indirect meanes to defeate our other practises with Fraunce, minding to do nothing Himself but to work sum thing, prejudiciall to Us and our affayres, with the sayd Admyrall, and also breke his other practises with Us; then our pleasure is, that upon knoweledge therof the sayd Bishop shall, with thadvise of our other Ambassadours there, insinuate himself by such meanes as tyme and occasion shall best minister, to the sayd Admyrall, and not only attempt, and secretly practise, such thinges as may best serve to thempechement of the purposes between them and thEmpereur, but use sum meanes also to entre a practise or treatye for an amitye betwen Us and Fraunce: and advertising Us his procedinges therin, to procede further from tyme to tyme according to such instruction, as shalbe sent unto him from Us or our Conseill in this behalf.

And furthermore, the sayd Bishopp shall, at his furst cumming to thEmpereur,

thEmpereur, declare unto Him our mynde for the proceding of our armey of Almains, without damage or spoyle of any thEmpereurs cuntrey, or cumming in any wise more upon the same, then necessite must nedes enforce them; and also what speciall charge we have sent to our Commissioners for the spedy depeche of the same at the tyme of their dissolution; protesting to thEmpereur that, if they shall linger, or use themselfes otherwise upon thEmpereurs cuntrey, then reason woold, that it shalbe clene contrary to our mynde. And here he shall declare, what convenauntes We have made with them, and how slenderly they have hitherto observed the sayd convenauntes, and what ordre We have taken for their satisfaction in all thinges, wherin, forbicaus the sayd Bishop is privey to all our procedinges as they have passed, We shall not nede to gyve unto him any larger instruction in this behalf.

Fynally, the sayd Bishop shall likwise use opportunitie to move thEmperour for thayde alredy due unto Us by reason of thinvasion; and in cace thEmperour shall say that, if the peax go forward, He will then satisfye the sayd ayde, the sayd Bishop shall answer, that thayde is due, and wheder the peax go forward or no, We doubt not but that our sayd good brother will do therin according our expectation and his convenant by treaty.

MCCXXXI. Thirlby *to* Paget.[1]

After my right harty commendations unto you. Acordinge to my last lettours, the mornynge after the wrightinge of the same I sent for Quyntyne; and by communycation with hym I lernyd playnely that yt was Scory that sayd to hym so moche for servynge the Kinges Majesties army of the Alemaynes, but yet he badde hym comme to me, and to retourne ageyne to theym, and as of hym sylfe to helpe them the best that he coulde, and yt sholde be winked at, but by no meanes he sholde not have eny commission to take wagons victuals or eny munytion to helpe them; for he saide that thEmperour wolde be at no warre with Fraunce. In theis thinges he badde hym do of hym sylfe what he coulde. This was Quyntynes tale: so he ys retourned ageyne to them. As this day M^r^ Avery tolde me that he sawe

[1] Holograph.

hym

hym ther with the army, whiche yet ys not in Fraunce. Yt ys wonders that they spende the Kinges Majestie: I pray God they may erne the tenthe peny they take. M^r^ Avery ys oons ageyn to Antwarpe for mony and corne powder; and, as I gesse, they wilnot into Fraunce, tyl that come. A goodly bande I here they sholde be, and to the nombre of 9000 and oode fotemen, and 3000 and oode horsemen, as Mons^r^ Du Lyre (who hathe sene and tolde them) dothe reporte: but the role ys more. If I durst shote my bolte in matters of warre, I wolde have thought that the Kinges Majeste sholde have hadde of hys owne subjectes better servyce, with halfe the charge. Ye were wont to caulle us bloddesuppers, but you may calle them truly mony devowrers: telle me at thende of the counte.

Thys day I sent to Grandevele, to knowe when I sholde comme to hym for further talke in our matters. He answerid that he wolde sende me worde. Honynges tolde me that he hath not sene hym so meryly disposed, and he asked howe I was lodged, and said if eny faulte were, it ys in my sylfe, that myght have all weall for speakinge; and at laste said to Honynges (as he tolde me) that he doubted not but that I hadde done thoffice of a good Counselour in my advertisementes home. What he meant therby, I knowe not; but this I tell you, that thoughe I have peradventure done folisshely, yet I have advertised truly as far as my witte and memory wolde serve me: and so will do, and not lette for Grandevill, ne Kaisar.[1]

Where in the lettours from my Lordes of the Kinges Majesties most honorable Counsell of the 14 of Octobre, I am commaunded to knowe, whither their be eny other cause of the commynge of thAdmyrall of Fraunce then to entreate of this peax; if you will truste the discoursers, ther is; for they say that Dandyne, who is Secretary to the Bisshoppe of Rome, but yet a Bisshoppe[2], came thorough Fraunce, and ther hadde conference with the Frenche King, and sins (as they say) hathe moved to thEmperour on the Bisshoppe of Romes behalfe for a newe confederacy betwixt Him, thEmperour, and the Frenche Kinge, to yoyne ageynst us and the Germaynes; and theys discoursers conjecture, that thAdmyrall sholde comme for the same purpose. It was here talked that the Cardynall of Tournon and thAdmyrall sholde comme, or that Skipperus cam last owte of Englonde. To have other knowledge herof yt is almost impossible, they warke here so secretly, and for thexpedition of suche matters theyr be very fewe of counsell.

---

[1] At this point Thirlby has made this annotation in the margin: "Hitherto was written apon "Sonday:" which was on the 18th.

[2] Of Cassano.

Richemonde

Richemonde cam hither upon Sonday at nyght, and straight I sente to Grandevele to knowe when that I myght speake with hym. Apon Monday 19 Octobris in the mornyng I was with hym by 8 of the clocke, and declared to hym the commynge of my Lorde of Winchester, and desyred ernestly to knowe when the Admyrall sholde be here (who as yet ys not comme); but with good wordes a cause declared, why as yet he ys not comme, as ye shall perceyve by Grandevele his wordes, whiche I have (as nere as I can) reported in my lettours to the Kinges Majeste.[1] Grandevele promysed me to declare ought in hande to thEmperour what I hadde said, and after dynner to advertise me, by the Secretarye Joyse, what he coulde lerne of the commyng of thAdmyrall. I taryed tyll 3 of the clocke lokynge for Joyse: he cam not. I sent Honynges ageyne to Grandevele, who promysed within halfe an hower to sende Joyse unto me. At six of the clocke cam a Secretarie of Joyses to me, and said that thEmperour, understandinge that my Lorde of Winchester sholde comme, He was gladde of yt, and sayd he sholde be welcome. But when I asked hym of thAdmyrall, he coulde not tel me when he sholde comme. So sent I ageyne after soper to Grandevele, to knowe that he promysed tadvertised me of after dyner. At 9 of the clocke Honynges retourned, and tolde me that he coulde not speke with Grandevele, but he spake with Joyse, who said that thEmperour coulde not tell when the Admyrall wolde be here, but that the Frenche Kinge had appoynted hym, like as my Lorde of Winchester was on thoder syde, to entreat a peax: and further I coulde not lerne. Joyses man, that was with me at six of the clocke, brought me a lettre to reade, whiche was written to the President Scory, wherby he was advertised that our Alemaynes, whiche sholde have passed thorowgh a wood betwixt thEmperors contrye and Fraunce, hering that the Frenchemen had stopped that way with fellinge downe of great trees in the waye, have now determyned to remayne lenger in thEmperours

[1] The despatch to the King of the 19th of October is dated from Mechlin. The words referred to are: "'Monsr Ambassadeur, ye muste know that thEmperour will so handle this matter, that "'He wil have therin thoroughly a greate regarde to the Kinges Majesties your maisters honour; "'and therfor, where the said Admirall shuld have ben here or this, thEmperour hathe put of his "'comming, until that your maister hadd firste determyned his plesure. And now I will to "'thEmperour straight, and shewe Hym as I have harde of you, and after dinner sende you "'answer by the Secretarye Joyse. I am gladde,' (said Granvele) 'that Monsr de Winchester "'dothe comme, for, what so ever have ben paste and done by necessite, he shall now perceyve "'that we will so do in the good stayeng of the present state of thinges, and set suche a clene "'waye for thinges to comme, that he shall well perceyve thEmperours good affection to this "'amitye.'"

 contrie,

contrie, and that the fotemen, whose capitaynes hathe not payed them, begyn to mutyne. A lyke tale I harde of Mr Avery, passinge by here yester day towardes Antwarpe, savynge of the mutyne. Thus you se howe thinges gothe. I pray God bringe the Kinges Majeste oons owte of theis warres. In the same lettour also was, that certeyne of the fotebande hadde eaten and undone an abbay, hadde not Capitayne Buckeholte have letten yt, wo was commended in the same lettor to the President Scory. And further thadvertisementes in the same was, that the Commissaries and capitayns, consultynge to githers, hadde determyned theyr lenger abode in thEmperours contry, wherfore they wold have me wright to them for gettynge them thens. I said that the Kynges Majestie had gyven them a commaundement, which they wolde regarde more then my wrightynge. Yet oons ageyne I say God sende us peax, so that yt may be with the Kinges Majesties honour, or els, &c.; and God sende the Kinge mony enough. Thus hartely fare you weall. Amende, with leysour in reading, that hast hathe offendid in wrightinge. From Bruxels, the 19 of Octobre abought mydnight.

Yo^{r}s assuridly,

Thom̃s Westm^{d}.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable Sir William Paget, Knyght, oon of the Kinges Majesties two Principall Secretaries.

MCCXXXII. Bucler *and* Mont *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Majestie to badvertised, that, the 5th of this present we sent letters to Your Majestie of all soch occurrentes as we did know at that present, which we trust be salflie cum to Your Majesties handes. Sins that time, there hath byn no notable newes here, but (as by letters of advise it is signified hither certeignlie) that thElectour of Saxonie, Duke Morice, the Duke of Lunemburgh, and the Lantgrave, be uppe with greate power to the nombre of foure thousand horse men and fortie thousand footemen, which thei have prepared not onlie for this present battaile against the Duke of Brunswick, but also for good respect against as manye as be his adherentes, which thei suspect to be of greate power som of theim, and that thei have obsessed the Duke of Brunswick and all his hoste besides a castle

castle named Wolfenbuitell, before which castle he hath lost alreadie, at twoe assaultes, 4 hundreth men, and all accesse of victuall is taken from him, so that men thinke he shalbe shortelie driven, other to fight, or yeld uppe himself to his enemies.

The Bisshoppe of Collyn is now within the towne of Collyn, and sendeth oftentymes to the Palsgrave (with whome he hath byn now of late personallie), and so lickwise to the Princies of the Protestantes, so that it is to be presupposed that he hath mutuall intelligence with theim; and, if this warr of Brunswick had not chaunced this tyme, he had ben with the Princies above named at a place called Noumberghe, scituate in Misnia, where the King of Denmark with the Duke of Pruse shuld have bene in like manner. Here is dailie greate expectation to here, what thende shalbe of the saide battaile, the good successe wherof, if it please God to give it to the Protestantes, as by all humane conjecture it is like to be, it woll further verie moche theire proceedinges in thiese parties.

At Magunce there is elected, and declared thoroughe the Chapitre ther, a new Bisshoppe, called Huisensteine, who was one of the Dome Herrs emongst theim, a gentleman of a smalle famylie; for thothers greate byrth and house hath ben verie grevous and chargeable for thole diocese of Mence. God save Your Majestie. From Franckforde, the 21th of Octobre.[1]

Your Magesties moste humble
and bounden servantes,
(*Signed*) WATER BUCLER.
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MCCXXXIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* GARDYNER, THIRLBY, *and* CARNE.[2]

AFTER our right harty commendations unto Your Lordshipps. It may please you tunderstande that we have received letters of late from you, my Lord of Westminster, the contentes wherof we have declared unto the Kinges Majeste,

---

[1] On the same day they wrote a separate letter to Paget.

[2] From a minute, corrected by Paget, and indorsed, "M. to my Lordes of Winchester, West-" minster, & Mr Carne, xxio Octobris, 1545."

Who taketh your procedinges in very good and thanckfull part; and, after mature consultation upon the contentes of the same, hath for aunswer willed us to signifye unto your Lordships to be declared, at the acces of you, my Lord of Wynchestre, to thEmpereur or his Counsaill, that forasmocheas aunswer hath bene made unto you, my Lord of Westminster, by Granvele and others of thEmperours Counsaill, that whereas thEmpereur, having ben contented to commun upon an entrevieu, and thinking it, as hath ben declared here by his Ambassadours, very necessarye that the matiers, wherefor the Princes shuld meet, wer furst esclarcyd, and theruppon the differentes in understanding of the treatye betwene both Their Majestyes was sett furth to be determined, woold not now in any wise treate the matier betwen the Kinges Majeste and Him, until furst the other practise betwene His Highnes and the French King for the treux wer by His Mageste resolved upon; His Majeste cannot a litle mervaill that, seing the matier betwen His Majeste and Fraunce for the treatye of the treux is a mater apart, separate from the purpose of the treatye betwene Their two Magestes, and that thEmpereur hath caused to be declared to His Mageste, with so many good woordes in apparence, that He mindeth nothing more thenne to have all doubtes and scruples clere and quickly taken awaye, and that the woorld might see that in dede they wer freendes, and woold so contynue, with such an ordre as shuld not onely bynde themselfes, but extend also to their successours, thEmpereur shuld now so resolutely aunswer, that furst the matier touching the treux must be spoken upon, or the other canne go forward. And here, by the waye, if youe of yourselfes you woold aske this question, if that the treux shuld not go forwarde betwen the Kinges Majeste and the French King, wheder thEmpereur ment to staye the practise now in hande betwene Him and the Kinges Majeste? it woold peraventure dryve them to open themselfes sumwhat the more. But for youer further proceding concerning the treux, you may say, there be twoo practises in hand; thone touching the contynuaunce of thamitye betwen Their two Magestes, which His Highnes thinketh thEmpereur will not stick moch to go through withall, if He consydre the benefyte of his cuntrey and conclude the same; the other concerning the treux or peax betwen the Kinges Majeste and Fraunce. For the conclusion wherof, and to treate the same with the French Ambassadours, His Majeste hath at this present sent you, the Bishop of Wynchestre, to joyn with his other Ambassadeurs there. In the one part, thEmpereur is a principall, and Him it toucheth moost, when He sheweth Himself leest myndefull to go forwarde, and maketh it, as it wer, an appendix to thother, and in that poinct, wherin He hath leest to do, but by way

way of a freendeship which pretendeth, He sticketh moost, which is for the making of the treux betwen His Majeste and Fraunce. Wherat the Kinges Mageste doth moch mervayle, for, as for a treux, surely His Majeste never minded it but in respect of the meeting, forels the same shuld be beneficiall to Him in no one thing, but prejudiciall to Him many wayes: as, in that thennemye shuld have a libertye by fishing, for bringing of his vintage, and victailling of his places and otherwise; whereas for His Highnes commoditye or thalleviating of his charges, it shuld serve nothing at all; and therfor His Majeste thinketh, if the meting shuld not go forwarde, in respect wherof the treaty of treux grew furst in communication, that a treux shuld not nede. And yet you shall say unto thEmpereur or his Counsail, notwithstanding the commodityes which shuld ensue to thennemye by a treux, and the dommage His Highnes shuld suffre thereby in the staye in his enterprises both by see and land, His Majeste can be content to cum to a treux, if thEmpereur will promise to meete, and set a day for the same; oreles, if the state of his affayres be such as He cannot go through with His Majeste in the treatye after such sort as the tenour of the same requyreth, and as His Highnes hath declared here to his Ambassadours, that it ought to be understanden, and as the same Ambassadours could not in reason say to the contrary, so as there is no cause of delay thereof, but that, if they will, it may be passed out of hand, the thinges havyng bene so often debated and now brought to so clere a poynt. And for thexpedition therof His Majeste is pleased that your Lordships there shall go thorow with the same; for which purpose a commission shalbe sent to you shortly. And, if thEmperour wil agre to the two poyntes aforsayd, or to one of them, His Majeste wilbe pleased to treate a treux for 6 monethes, 8, 10, or 12, if they will. By which offre His Majeste taketh from thEmpereur all occasion of cautelle, for delay, to procede in thother matier. For, whereas they have told youe, my Lord of Westminster, that they must furst talke of thother matier concerning Fraunce, and know the Kinges Majestes resolute minde in the same, and upon what poinctes He will stande, er ever they can commyn of the practise betwen them and His Majeste (which semeth sumwhat straunge), now that His Majeste is pleased to cum to a treux, (mary, with the condition forsayde, viz. that thEmpereur do promise a meeting, oreles do confirme the treatye, as His Highnes hath sett it furth, and as it ought to be understanden) they ar aunswered and have nen other cause of delaye for their proceding to a conclusion with His Majeste, touching their practises with the same. For His Majeste sayth He will take a treux as aforsayd, and for the poyntes, His Majeste resteth upon those which wer in Skepperus memoriall (wherof you have a copye), with this addition, that

that Boullonnoys shall remayn to eyther Prince in the same state it doth, viz. that eyther Prince shall forbeare fortification of any toun or fortresse, and that the cuntreye shall lye without manuring of one party or other, but remayn as a debatable grounde without being plowed, sowen, or otherwise used by any person of any of both partes, and that nother Prince shall by any meanes molest or trouble thother or any his subgectes during the tyme of the treux, directly or indirectly, nor that the French King shal not begyn during the sayd treus any new fortifications in the county of Guysnes. And, incace thEmpereur or his Counsaill shall alledge that being now, as they will call themselfes, medyatours betwen us and Fraunce, they cannot for their honours entre any convenaunt or do any thing prejudicial unto them in the meane tyme, and by the same reason also will saye they must differre the contribution of thayde; to this you shall aunswer, that His Highnes cannot but mervaill that being allyed with His Majeste in such a straight knot and bande of amitye, as He was, and yet by the treatye is, He could make so litle a scruple to entre a new convenaunt with his ennemye, without regard to his olde freende, and thobservaunce of a former treatye, wherby in speciall termes He was forbidden to do any such thing; and now, when it cummeth to the point, not that He shuld make any new treaty, but tagree again to the keping of that wherunto He was bounden before, He shuld make such a conscience in the matier. The doing of that which is now requyred is not to make a new contract with His Majeste, but a new promesse to kepe better thold treatye, then His Majeste thinketh, not without good cause, He hath kept it hitherto; nor He is requyred to kepe the treatye in expres termes against Fraunce (for Fraunce is not named in it), but against such as be ennemies, in such sorte as in the treatye is expressed; so that, if the French King do not that act, for the which the treatye declareth Him not an ennemy, this promes of thEmpereur toucheth Him nothing, and thEmpereur may do it without scruple. And as for thayde, although that eyther truex or peax shuld now ensue upon this communication, yet His Majeste doubteth not, but that his good brother thEmpereur will see Him satisfied in that behalf, being a thing due by the treaty long ago, and not denied by thEmpereur; and thinketh that, albeit thEmpereur having heretofore knoweledged the duetye of it, His Majeste hath forborn it lenger then He shuld in dede, bicaus He could not yet get the payment of it, that yet nevertheles the delaye of tyme cannot take awaye the right of the thing, but that being ones due, it is due still, until the same be satisfyed; which His Majeste prayeth his good brother to consydre, as He supposeth He will: requyring Your Lordships to presse Hym as moche as you maie conveniently in this behalf.

If

If they shall speke for the comprehension of the Scottes, you must make the same answer that hath bene made here, and written to you alredy.

And thus His Majeste, being moch desyrous to here from you again, both an aunswer in these matiers, and to know how this world worketh there otherwise, we bid your good Lordships moost hartly well to fare.

MCCXXXIV. King Henry VIII. *to* Gardyner, &c.[1]

Henricus Octavus, Dei Gratia, Anglie Francie et Hibernie Rex, Fidei Defensor, ac in terra Ecclesie Anglicane et Hibernice Supremum Caput, Omnibus ad quos presentes littere pervenerit, Salutem. Cupientes, quantum in Nobis erit, pacem inviolatam perpetuo tenere et conservare cum omnibus Christianis Principibus, ijs presertim cum quibus tam Nobis quam alijs Predecessoribus et Progenitoribus nostris antiqua confederatio et vetus amicitia tranquillitas et pax a multis seculis fuit; considerantesque quam arcta perpetue amicitie vincula inter Nos et Serenissimum ac Potentissimum Principem Carolum Quintum Romanorum Imperatorem, Hispaniarum Regem, &c. Fratrem et Consanguineum nostrum charissimum, jam a multis annis extiterunt, prout *etiam existunt in presenti*, quam quidem amicitiam perpetuis futuris temporibus inter Nos et Successores nostros, Regna Dominia vasallos et subditos hinc inde nostros non solum durare, sed et augeri etiam, ac dubitationum scrupulos (si qui sint) clarius (si fieri possit) explanari plurimum optantes, ac de singulari fide rerum prudentia et industria predilectorum et fidelium Consiliariorum nostrorum Reverendorum in Christo Patrum Stephani Wintoniensis et Thome Westmonasteriensis Episcoporum, et Edwardi Carne Equitis, plenius confidentes, ipsos nostros veros et indubitatos Commissarios, Deputatos, Nuncios, et Procuratores speciales assignamus facimus constituimus et ordinamus per presentes: dantes et concedentes eisdem conjunctim, et eorum duobus divisim, plenam potestatem et mandatum speciale coram dicto Serenissimo et

These wordes might seme to importe that on ther bihaulf here al had been wel observed.

---

[1] The first draft of this commission, corrected by Paget, is in the State Paper Office. The text is taken from a contemporary copy of the commission itself, with marginal annotations in the handwriting of Gardyner, who has also written the following indorsement, "A Copy of our "Comission, wherupon did arryse ther doubte, as is noted in the same."

Potentissimo

Potentissimo Principe Carolo Quinto, Romanorum Imperatore, Hispaniarum Rege, &c. nostro nomine comparendi, ac cum eodem ejusve Legatis Oratoribus aut Deputatis sufficientem ad hoc authoritatem et potestatem habentibus communicandi, tractandi, conveniendi, paciscendi, concordandi, et integre determinandi et concludendi, de et super ijs que necessaria et oportuna videbuntur, *ut Nos mutuo* videre visitare et in aliquo loco personaliter convenire valeamus, ad communicanda disputanda concordanda et concludenda ea, que pro bono pacis et amicitie inter Nos et nostros Successores respective conservanda, ac utilitate publica totius Christianitatis videbuntur convenire; et generaliter omnia alia et singula facienda exercenda et expedienda, que in premissis vel circa ea necessaria fuerint, seu quomodolibet oportuna, licet mandatum de se exigant magis speciale quam presentibus est insertum. Promittimusque bona fide et in verbo regio, Nos rata grata et firma perpetuo habituros omnia et singula, que per dictos Oratores Procuratores Legatos sive Ambassiatores nostros, vel eorum duos, conventa promissa concordata vel conclusa fuerint in premissis vel circa ea. In cujus rei testimonium has literas nostras patentes nostra manu subscripsimus, et cum appensione sigilli nostri fecimus communiri. Datum in castro nostro Windesor vicesima tertia die mensis Octobris, anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo quadragesimo quinto, et regni nostri tricesimo septimo.

Thies wordes they saye might make argument in the validite of that is concluded hereafter, whenne it might be alleged that al was doon to an ende, which toke not effecte.

MCCXXXV. Van Baumbach *and* Sleidan *to* King Henry VIII.

Sire. Hier le 24 de ce moys nous mandions a Vostre Majeste par noz lettres[1] touchant le partement de noz compaignons de la Court de France. Mais a ce soir nous avons eu lettres diceulx, escriptes a Chauny en Picardie le 22^{e} jour de ce moys[2], par lesquelles ilz nous mandent d'autres nouvelles, dont sommes fort resjouyz. Et, affin que Vostre Majeste entende le tout, il fault scavoir quil y a huyt jours au jourdhuy, que nous vinsmes en ceste

[1] In this despatch they informed the King that on the 18th they had appointed their companions at the French Court to meet them at Arde, but that they had on the 24th received answer that their companions had been able to do nothing with the French King, and were therefore on their return to Germany.

[2] There are two enclosures, apparently English translations of German letters.

ville,

ville, cestasscavoir, le 18e jour de ce moys; et ne trouvans icy nouvelles de noz compaignons, comme pensions faire, leur escripvismes incontinent ce jour mesme en toute diligence, et les priasmes de faire tout leur effort, affin que l'assemblee se feit entre nous pour parlamenter des affaires, en leur remonstrant aussi, que Vostre Majeste estoit encline a tout ce qui pourroit servir au bien publique, mesmement, qu'elle estoit deliberee de gratiffier a noz Princes et Estatz. Eulx donques, apres avoir receu noz lettres, combien quilz estoient desja depeschez (ainsi que nous mandent), et en chemin pour retourner au pays, ce nonobstant, et affin que l'affaire ne sen allast pas ainsi rompue de tous poincts, ont faict des remonstrances au Roy, de sorte que le Roy leur a permis de se trouver a Ardres, et a dit que bien tost apres Il envoyeroit aucuns de son Conseil, gens notables, pour y traicter. Parquoy ilz nous escripvent, que ceste nuyct, qui est le 25e de ce moys, il coucheront a Abbeville, et que Mardy prochain, qui est le 27e du moys, ilz seront a Ardres.

Puis doncques que Dieu nous a faict ceste grace, Sire, nous le remercions de tout nostre pouvoir, et supplions treshumblement, que pour le bien commun de la Chrestiente, et a cause de la paix generalle, qui est tout necessaire a nostre Europe, par trop affligee, ensemble pour l'amour de noz Princes et Estatz, qui ont si grande affection en ceste matiere, Vostre Majeste vueille condescendre benignement a cecy, et envoyer bien tost pardecza telz que bon Vous semblera, pour traicter des affaires avec nous.

Et quant a nous, Vostre Majeste peult bien estre asseuree, que tant pour la charge, que nous avons de noz Estatz, que pour la grande devotion, que portons a Vostre Majeste, nous nous y employerons tellement que Vostre Majeste aura cause de se contenter de nostre foy et loyaulte. Et sur ce prions le Createur, apres nous avoir treshumblement recommandez a Vostre Majeste, Sire, de Vous donner ce que plus desirez. De vostre Ville de Calais, ce Dimenche le 25e jour d'Octobre, sur les neuf heures du soir, l'an 1545.

De Vostre Majeste
Vos treshumbles et tresobeissans serviteurs,
(*Signé*) H. HOFFMARSSCHALCK[1] Lo. V. B. ffte.
JOANNES SLEIDANUS.

(*Suscrit*)
Au Roy.

[1] Lewis Van Baumbach was High Marshal of the Court of Hesse.

MCCXXXVI. Bucler *and* Mont *to* King Henry VIII.

Please it Your Majestie to badvertised that the 21th of this present we wrote all soche occurrentes as we could here of then, which we trust to be salfiie cum to Your Majesties handes. Sithens that time, by letters of advise from the Scribe of the Lantgraves Cancellarie in Cassells dated the 23th of this present, which cam hether yesterdaie to the Magistrates of this towne, it is signified that the saide Lantgrave, Duke Maurice, and the Duke of Lunemburgh, having with theim the Duke of Saxons men, he himself being not there present, marched with theire hole camp on Wednesdaie at night last paste, about twelve of the clocke, by the moone light, to invade the Duke of Brunswick in his oune camp; who, having knowledge of his enemies cumming, had all his men and his ordonnaunce in a redines for theim, and first sharplie compelled theim to recule. The Lantgrave, animating his men, sett appon him againe, and by force of artillarie and hardines of his souldiours, did so valiauntlie proceede and manfullie contynew the fight against him, that finiallie a greate parte of the Duke of Brunswickes host cried "misericordia," which the Lantgrave wold not graunte. Then Duke Maurice and the Duke of Lunemburgh desired him to absteine of from farther sheding blood; wherunto the Lantgrave consented, so that the Duke of Brunswick and his eldest soon wold yeld theim selves into his handes, which thei did immediatlie. So moche is wroten to the Magistrates of this towne in the foresaide letter. This daie is past a messwanger thorough this towne, who saieth that there is taken the Countie of Oldenburgh, and the Countie of Ritburgh, with manie other gentlemen; and that he hath seen the Duke of Brunswick and his eldest soon brought prisoners in to Cassels. The Magistrates of this towne loke howerlie for theire owne messwangiers.

We have also sent divers letters by speciall messwangiers to the Lantgraves Secretarie, to have newes from him, when any notable thing chaunceth; but hetherto we have received no answer from him. Assone as we have lerned the particularities more suerlie, we woll certifie Your Majestie accordinglie. For, as from the Lantgrave himself, or any other that was present in the

the saide hoste, there is no certeigne newes as yet.[1] God save Your Majestie. From Franckforde, the 27th of Octobre.

Your Majesties moste humble
and bounden servantes,
(*Signed*) WATER BUCLER.
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MCCXXXVII. VAN BAUMBACH *and* SLEIDAN *to* KING HENRY VIII.

SIRE. Nous avons donné treshumblement a entendre a Vostre Majeste par noz lettres escriptes en ceste ville le 24e jour de ce moys, comment noz compaignons estans en la Court de France avoient prins congie du Roy, apres

---

[1] There is in the State Paper Office a document, headed, "Copia ex Germanico in Latinum "versa," giving the following account, dated the 21st of October, of the engagement (as addressed by the Landgrave to Count Teckelnburg) which must have been transmitted by one of the English Agents in Germany, but by whom does not appear: "Hoc die, una cum charissimis nobis "Mauritio Saxoniæ Duce, genero et consobrino nostro, et Erico Duce Brunswicensi, qui duxit "copias Ernesti Ducis Saxoniæ, noctu intra duodeciman et primam ante diem, præmeditato "consilio et quanta fieri potuit celeritate ad hostes contendimus, qui de adventu nostro citius "quam arbitrabamur cognoverunt. Quæ res in caussa fuit, quod eo facilius et exercitum suum "contra nos instruere, et ea quæ necessaria erant providere potuerunt. Erat autem inter duos "exercitus nostros ex arbustis præsidium, quod utrique occupare contendebant. Sed cum id "equites nostri primo impetu cœpissent, hostes equites suos et sclopetarios quosdam opposuerunt, "et iterum dejecerunt nostros, ita quod et difficulter cœperit et dubij etiam Martis victoria fuerit. "At nos maxima celeritate bombardas nostras quas in promptu habebamus opposuimus contra "hostes atque ita Brunsvicensis copias vi tormentorum in fugam dedimus, statimque bombardis "aliquantulum permotis sequi jussimus equitatum et peditatum nostrum, hostesque in maximas "angustias redegimus, ut actum de ipsis fuerit, neque cedere amplius potuerint. Neque fuit du-"bium, si fortuna nostra uti voluissemus, quin, ut postea cognovimus, omnes adversariorum copias "delere potuerimus. Sed ij statim missis ad nos legatis recipi se in gratiam petierunt, et promisit "Brunsvicensis se cum Carolo Victore filio in potestatem et manum nostram venturum. Quan-"quam autem acceptare hostium conditiones in animo non haberemus, quod vellemus vi contra "eos agere, tamen moti precibus Mauritij Saxoniæ Ducis, generi et consobrini nostri, cujus forti "et fideli opera in hoc bello etiam nunc utimur, concessimus quod petebatur. Denegare enim "quicquam optime de nobis merito noluimus. Quare Henricum Ducem et Carolum Victorem "filium in potestatem et custodiam nostram acceptavimus, et, ut principes decet, meliore conditione "quam ipsi meruerunt habuimus. Possumus itaque certo ut vere affirmare hanc victoriam nobis, "neque nostris consilijs neque viribus, partam, sed a Deo tributam esse, qua in re evidentissime "benedictionem divinam animadvertimus. Quare debemus Deo meritas gratias agere." Bucler and Mont also sent further particulars of the affair on the 4th and 11th of November.

avoir entendu par nous que la sequestration de Boulougne n'estoit agreable a Vostre Majeste, ensemble que Vostre Majeste reputoit les moyens (lesquelz ont este advisez tant par noz compaignons que par nous, comme duisans a la pacification finale) n'estre suffisans pour satisfaire a la demande que Vostre Majeste y pretend. Mais puis que apres nostre venue en ceste ville, nous leur avons mandé d'avoir trouvé Vostre Majeste assez encline de vouloir en ceste affaire gratiffier a noz Princes, ce que pour ceste cause ilz se voulsissent employer de rechef envers le Roy de France, affin que l'assemblee se feit d'ung coste et dautre sans differer plus longuement; eulx (noz compaignons) se sont mis en leur debvoir, et ont tant faict, que le Roy a consenty que entre nous (les Ambassadeurs) nous trouvissions ensemble, affin quil en soit traicte, et qu'on envoye de gens de deux costez le plutost que faire se pourra.

Et pourautant que noz compaignons et nous avons trouvé que, touchant la depesche et le voyage des conseilliers, Voz deux Majestez avez regard, ung chascun en son endroict, a voz reputations; pource, et affin de inventer quelque moyen qui ne soit en rien prejudiciable a voz anciennes reputations; noz compaignons et nous avons pense, que ce ne sera pas hors de raison ne propos de supplier et requerir Voz Majestez, au nom de noz Princes et maistres, que a l'assignation, qui par nous pourroit este advisee, vous eussiez chascun en son endroict envoyé voz gens a ung certain temps, cestasscavoir, Vostre Majeste les vostres pardevers nous a Calais, et le Roy de France les siennes pardevers noz compaignons a Ardres, a cette fin que l'envoy se face esgallement, et que la reputation d'ung chascun de Voz deux Majestez demeure en son entier.

Apres donc que noz compaignons eussent remonstre cecy au Roy, ilz ont este advertiz par Mons^{r} L'Ammiral, que le Roy, pour gratiffier a noz Princes et Estatz, estoit bien enclin d'envoyer en ceste sorte aucuns de son Conseil a Ardres. Et ausurplus lAmmiral leur a donne assez a entendre, que la ou Vostre Majesté y envoyeroit gens de mesme ou semblable qualite et estat, que son maistre le Roy l'envoyeroit aussi avec dautres grans personnages de son Conseil.

Si doncques Vostre Majeste est deliberee de condescendre a nostre requeste pour et au nom de noz Princes et maistres, cestasscavoir, si Vostre Majeste veult consentir, quil en soit traicté ou de la sequestration de Boulougne, ainsi que parcydevant avons declaire a Vostre Majeste, suyvons nostres charge et commission, ou des moyens par nous desja proposuez et autres semblables, tendans a la pacificacion finale, et rendant Boulougne au Roy de France, pour recompense honneste et raisonnable; et en comprenant au traicté les Escossois (veu que autrement il ny a point d'apparence de pouvoir

paciffier

paciffier les differens); nous supplions Vostre Majeste treshumblement et bien affectueusement, au nom de noz Princes et Estatz, que pour le bien de la paix universelle, il Luy plaise de commectre et envoyer aucuns de vostre Conseil pour se trouver a Calais le 11e jour de Novembre prochain venant, ou le lendemain apres, affin de traicter des poincts dessudicts. Et la ou Vostre Majestee sera deliberee de condescendre a nostre requeste, nous supplions au surplus, quil Luy plaise de nous faire advertir de cecy par ce present coureur, ensemble quelles gens Vostre Majeste pense d'y envoyer, affin que noz compaignons et nous puissions tant mieulx disposer et ordonner de noz affaires, et aussi affin que les gens du Roy de France deputez pour se trouver a ceste assemblee ne se mectent en chemin pour neant. Mais aussi pareillement, si Vostre Majeste Se trouve chargee en ce qui dict est, et qu'Elle n'y veult entendre, nous La prions de nous octroyer congie benignement, affin que sans plus longuement differer nous puissions tirer nostre chemin avec noz compaignons, et retourner au pays. Et surce attendrons icy la responce de Vostre Majeste; prians le Createur, apres nous avoir treshumblement recommandez a Vostre Majeste, de La maintenir tousjours en bonne prosperité et heureuse vie. De Calais, ce Vendredy, le 30e jour d'Octobre, l'an 1545.

De Vostre Majesté
Les treshumbles et tresobeissans serviteurs,
(*Signé*) H. Hoffmarsschalck Lo. V. B. ffl.
Joannes Sleidanus.

Sire, Apres avoir escript ceste lettre a Vostre Majesté, nous avons eu nouvelles du Premier Secretaire de Vostre Majeste[1], dont avons este fort resjouyz, et remercions treshumblement Vostre Majeste de ce qu'Elle S'y est declairee si benignement: ensemble en ferons le rapport a noz Princes et Estatz. Et si ladicte lettre du Secretaire nous eut este delivree plutost, nous nous fussions bien passez d'escrire si amplement a Vostre Majeste, mais neantmoins avons voulu declairer franchement a Icelle nostre devotion et le bon vouloir que nous avons a paciffier les choses. Datum post literas.

(*Suscrit*)
Au Roy.

---

[1] By this letter, of which a minute remains in Paget's own hand, he apprised them that he and Bishop Tunstall were preparing to cross the Channel, as soon as they should be likely to meet the French Commissaries; but that as no man suffered more from a voyage than himself, he did not wish to make the passage, until the Frenchmen were either arrived at Arde, or certainly on their road thither. It is dated at Windsor, and appears by the indorsement to have been sent to Sleidan on the 28th of October.

MCCXXXVIII. Harvel *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

It may please Your Highnes to undirstand, that I wrote to the same the 18 of September; and this present day I recayvid letters from Your Magestes most Honourable Concel of the 28 of the said monith, with letters of Your Mageste to this Signorye, wich I deliverid immediatly and declarid to the same Your Graces pleasure for the restitucion of the Signor Ludovico de Larme and of his gentilmen, banishid, to ther former estate and libertye; in the wich cawse I have and wil use my uttirmost diligence for thaccomplychment of Your Magestes desire. The Signorye recayvid Your Magestes letters very gratefully, and made me answer that they wil treate the matter in ther Senate, and make answer as expediently as they can, not dowting but the same wil right gladly gratefye in this thing to Your Regal Mageste, as by my next the same shalbe more at large advertisid.

Acording to Your Magestes commission I have signified to the Countye Barnardo[2], to Angiolo Marian, and to Philippo Pini, to discharge al ther captains, serving Your Mageste under them, with most jentle maner; and if thocasion be given the next yere, Your Mageste wil not refuse ther service, wherwith I dowt not but they wil rest wel satisfied. I have also advertisid the said Angel Marian, in Your Magestes name, that he shold not go farther in practises with the Signor Loigi Gonsaga and the Countye Rangon for this winter, as I have also tofor notified unto him by Your Magestes commandment, with al other pertayning therto.

By my last I advertisid Your Mageste of the Hungarien gon in Your Magestes service to Constantinople, from whome I loke shortely for letters, for he semith to be diligent.

By letters from Constantinople of the 29 of September it is raportid, that the efayres of thAmbasadoures with the Turke went coldely forwardes, and drawen at lenght, somme joyning that the Turke recusid to compound with thEmperour, except Milan be rendrid in ful possession of the Frenchmen. And Venecians afferme continually, that thAmbasadoures shal depart re infecta.

In Piemont the thinges betwen thImperials and French procedith very roffely, every part ingrossing themself as in juste warre, so grete is the sus-

[1] Holograph.

[2] See p. 399, note [2].

picion

picion betwen the partes; wherby men conjecturith manifest ruture betwen thImperials and French.

It is also renewid that the Bushop is in farther practises with thEmperour for more state, being namid not only Sene and Luke, but also Milan.

Other I have not worthye writing. After the kissing of Your Magestes handes most humbly, God preserve the same in most prosperous helth and felicite. From Venice, the last day of October, 1545.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful S^{r}vant,

Edmõd Harvel.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Noble Mageste.

MCCXXXIX. Gardyner *and* Thirlby *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith it Your Majestie to understand, that upon knowlege of Your Highnes pleasure concernyng my repare to this Courte, I arryved here upon Saturdaye at night last past, attendyng thEmperours cummyng, Who departed upon Mondaye from Gaunte and camme to this towne yesternight; and this daye at thre of the clok at afternone we had audience, and wer sent for by the Countie Bures, being thEmperours Courte furnished with the garde and gentylmen against our cummyng. I made Your Majesties most affectuous commendations to thEmperour, with delyvery of Your Majesties letters. ThEmperour asked very seriously and diligently for Your Majesties good helth, and shewed Hymself lovingly and desirously to here therof, which when I had declared, thEmperour again putting of his cap, as He had doon bifore enquyryng of Your Majestie, wold not put it on again tyl we had put on ours, and thenne red Your Majesties letters, and afterward He required to here my credence; which I declared, and tempered it according to such letters as two howres bifore my goyng to thEmperour I receyved from Master Secretarye, signifying Your Highnes pleasour therin. I told thEmperour, howe the cause of my sending proceded of the request made by his Ambassadour in his name to Your Highnes in England, with certain advertisement that thAdmyral of Fraunce was alredy in journey from the French King. Wherupon Your Majestie, for declaration of your affection to thEmperour, had not oonly sent me, but also sent me with such diligence as I might be here assone as the Admyral. And nowe I perceyve not oonly that there is noon Admyral cumme or cummyng, but that he is not like to

as

cumme at al, if it be trewe that thAmbassadours of the Protestantes reaporte, as I am advertised, who saye that the French Kyng wyl send thAdmyral to Arde, if Your Highnes wyl send a like personage to Calays. To this thEmperour said, that undowtedly the Admyral is on his journey hitherwardes, and wylbe here within thiese thre or foure dayes. Therof He assured me, and smyling said, howe the French King did use the Protestauntes He coulde not tel, or what the Protestauntes reaporte unto the French King; "But," quod thEmperour, "the French King hath signified unto Me, that "the Protestauntes have shewed Hym howe they have wrought the matier "wel with Your Highnes, and that the French King trustith by ther meane "to have a good bargayn at Your Majesties hand; and if He canne soo have, "He wyl take it." Wherunto thEmperour sayde He answerde, that if the French King had two stringes to his bowe, He might use which He lysted, and take the best. "For I desyre nothing," quod thEmperour, "but a peax, "which if it folowe by any meane, He wold be glad. Mary," quod thEmperour, "I am sure He sendes the Admyral oonly to Me, and he cummyth "undowtedly with power to treate of peax and treulx;" wherof He thought assuredly I was furnished also, and Himself wold doo the best He could to conduce the matiers to a good ende, eyther for a treulx or a peax, as we shuld thinke on both parties most convenient. I told Hym we had commission sufficient in that bihaulf. ThEmperour told us thenne of the depech of Skepperus to Your Highnes, wherin He touched howe He had moved the French King for a treulx, upon knowlege that Your Highnes wold be content therwith, which nowe it apperith otherwise. "The French "King hath sumwhat altred therat in sending of th'Admyral, but finally He "sendith hym; and whenne he cummyth, talke of treulx or peax as ye shal "thinke good. In eyther of both," quod thEmperor, "I wyl doo the best "I canne." And herin thEmperour spake indifferently without pressing a treaulx, as Skepper dyd to me, the Bishop of Winchester: and that we noted that thEmperour made noo foundation that a treulx must nedes be first, ne shewed any precisenes in it, which moved us not to enter any discussion therof tyl we might here from Your Highnes again, whither we shal folowe the instructions sent to me, the Bishop of Westmestre, in that bihaulf, wherby, the enterview fayling, as it doth, we be ordred to procede to the treatye of peace first, or elles whither Your Majestie wyl tempre our instructions in that bihaulf; wherof if we here not in the meane season, we shal folowe the platforme of Your Majesties pleasour, alredy prescribed unto us. ThEmperour shewed us, howe He had sente to Your Highnes to signifie the lettes on his parte of thentrevue, and that seing we shuld be here,

here, being of Your Majesties Pryve Counsayl, the other matiers might be here loked on and considered. I told Hym I wold have wished He had sent his resolution to Your Highnes by Skepper, who was instructed in them; nevertheles, I said, Your Majestie had geven us commission to treate of those matiers with Hym, upon confidence that He wold resolve them at the tyme of being here, which shuld be for the welth of both ther affayres and countries. ThEmperour desired us to speke with his Counsayl in them, and sayde He wold al thing wer cleresed. And this was theffecte of our communication with Hym, wherin we thought beste to here Hym utter asmoch of his own disposition as it pleased Hym, without styrryng Hym with any contradiction. If He wold have shewed Himself desirous of a treulx, we wold have reasoned with Hym in it, and shewed Hym why Your Majestie liked it not, forasmoch as the entervicu fayleth; but He passeth al over to thAdmyralles cummyng, and shewith not Hymself displeased with the medlyng of the Protestantes. His enterteynement of us was very famyliar and gentyl.

And, forasmoch as thAdmyral shal not be here thies thre dayes, we shal have good occasion to move Grandvyle to spende this tyme in thexpedition of Your Majesties matiers with thEmperour for eclaryssyng of the treatye, to thentent, aftre the arryval of the Admyral, we maye have the more laysour with hym; and by Grandvelas answer and facion, to put of the matier or goo aboute it, Your Majestie shal gather better what is to be loked for, wherof we shal advertise Your Majestie with diligence.

Yesternight we receyved letters from Your Majesties Commissaryes with thAlmaynes, wherby apperith howe the be very cruelly and unreasonably handled, unto whom we of ourself wrote yesternight letters of asmoch comforte as we coulde divise, and have spoken with thEmperour therin, and declared the hol matier, which He detestith, and hath promysed to doo that shal lye in Hym for reformation of it, and desired us to speke with Grandvela in it. And this thEmperour said, that having ther bargayn payde them, they maye have noo more. He told us howe they destroye the countrie where they be. We told Hym howmoch Your Majestie was displeased therwith, and what commandement Your Majestie had geven to the contrary. Wherupon thEmperor desired us to make request to Your Highnes that thAlmaynes horsemen at Calays may be disharged, whenne Your Highnes wyl licence them, in several bandes, and not in gret trouppes, for wasting his countries in ther retourne. Which we promysed Hym we wold doo.

Tomorowe in the mornyng we shal speke with Grandevela to hast Your Majesties Commissaryes relief, and also upon further communication with

 the

the said Grandvele of thother matier, advertise Your Majestie with diligence accordingly.

And having noon other matier worthy advertisement for this tyme, we shal praye Almighty God for the preservation of your most noble astate to continue in long felicite. At Bruges, the 4th of Novembre.

Your Majesties most humble
and obedient subgettes,
servauntes, and dayly bedemen,
(*Signed*) Ste. Wintoñ. Tho. Westm[?].

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

MCCXL. Gardyner *to* Paget.[1]

Master Secretary. Aftre my right harty commendations. Synnes my cummyng to Bruges, I have spoken with Chapuis, bifore thEmperours arryval, who, as he sayth himself, was commaunded to folowe the Courte, tyl our matiers wer past. He, to this interrogatory, Whithir in good fayth he knowith any newe practise bytwen Fraunce and thEmperour? denyeth it utterlye. But yet in communication I noted howe he told me that, when the Prince of Piemont sued to thEmperour of late to desire Him to remembre his matier of recovery of Piemont, thEmperour, said he, thought on his matier, and wold, at Admyralles cummyng, he trusted, bring it in good termes. Chapuis told me a gret long communication bytwen hym and thEmperour, and noted unto me howe lusty thEmperour is nowe, and soo is He in dede over He hath been. But tellyng me of his lustynes, he said therwith he had gret communication with Hym of my Lady Mary, and that he made thEmperours mouth water at it. It wer to long to wryte al his communication, but nedes he wold, I shuld hope wel of thys my journey, and that I shuld take for most certain that thAdmyral cummyth, and yet this was on Mondaye, and the Countie de Bure could tel me thAdmyral cummyth. It wer to long to wryte al Chapuis talk, and there was noo more material thenne that I have wryten.

Mons[r] de Bure hath tolde me in the tyme of his accompanying of

---

[1] Holograph.

me

me to the Courte, how he receyved this daye advertisement from the campes of the Almaynes of the Lansgrave and Brunswike, where there is yet nothing doon but skyrmyshing. Mary, letters of the 21 the last moneth signified of taking of Bruneswike in a parlamentation, but there is noo such matier. He sayth that Bruneswike hath the better bande of men of warre, and the Lansgrave the moo peasauntes. Thus he sayth of that matier.

I note in your letters that the French Kyng wyl have Bolen spoken of, in the communication at Calays, by the Protestantes meanes; and this I oonly feare, that such communication, as the French King wyl beare in hand He maye have there, He wyl require the same here. There is noo reason in it, that it shuld soo bee; but I feare that, bicause of thEmperours tale of the French King, if the French King be soo famyliar to tel thEmperour consilium suum soo playnly, and thEmperour pretendith noo discontentement in it. Nowe maye youe there easely fishe out whither the Protestantes geve in dede the French King a more lightlywode of good conditions by ther meanes, thenne ye be pryve unto; and to trye them therin, it shalbe good nowe consider this; if the Admyral cumme hither and yet the French King practise with us by the Protestantes and with thEmperours knowlege and contentement, our cause cannot, in my jugement, be the oonly cause of the Admyralles cummyng; that practise by the Protestantes taking effecte, his to be soo frustrate. Upon our communication with Grandevela we shal see a lytel more light, and advertise with diligence.

Thus being late, I bydde youe fare wel with al my harte. At Bruges, the 4th of Novembre at night.

Yo$ assured loving frend,

Ste. Wintoñ.

My Lord of Westmestre noted that thEmperour did not calle the French King brother, and therfor I put it out in my latter[1], for in the doubte I had rather have it soo.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right worshipful Sir Wylliam Paget, Knight, oon of the Kinges Majestes two principall Secretaryes.

[1] This refers to the preceding letter, where the words "my brother" were originally inserted in l. 7. of p. 648. before the words "the French King," but have been erased.

MCCXLI. GARDYNER *and* THIRLBY *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH it Your Majestie to understande, that the Quene, being yesternight sent for to thEmperour to be with Hym in Counsayl, disapointed therfor thaccesse of me, the Bishop of Winchester, to Her, and differred it tyl this daye in the mornyng, when She sent Monsr de Hocstrate to accompanye me to her presence. I founde with her Monsr de Rieulx, Monsr de Praet, President Scorye, and a gret companye. I made Your Majesties most affectuous commendations, and therwith presented Your Highnes letters of credence. She asked very hartely for Your Majestie, and saide She was glad to here of Your Highnes good prosperite. I declared unto Her that Your Highnes, having sent me to thEmperour her brother, to meate with thAdmyral of Fraunce to commen and treate of a peace, and therwith also commission for theclarissement of the treatie bytwen Your Majestie and thEmperour, had commaunded me to repare unto Her, as oon of whom Your Highnes was persuaded that She wold doo al the good office She coulde for the conducing of thinges to good purpose; which I required Her-to doo, for the welth of Christendom and conservation of the good amitie bytwen Your Majestie and thEmperour. Wherunto She said She was glad of my cummyng for such purposes, and that She wold doo the best She coulde, but She knew thEmperour somuch affectionate of Himself to thamitie bytwen Hym and Your Highnes, that her intervention shuld not be necessary. Nevertheles She wold always doo that shuld lye in her power; and herin spake very cherfully. I, to provoke Her to utter sum particuler communication, replied again that I knewe Your Highnes had a special trust in Her, and had conceyved a gret opinion of her devotion and inclination to have thinges uprightly considered. She said She was moch bounde to Your Highnes to have that estimation of Her, and added that She wold pretermitte nothing, wherin She might doo that might serve the conservation of amytie bitwen Your Majestie and thEmperour: and more special communication She entred not, but spake very familierly and chierfully. I shewed her thenne of the howndes and grehondes Your Majestie had sent Her, upon advertisement that She was desirous to have of them for mayntenaunce of her pastyme, which I said I wold sende unto Her at after dyner. She thanked Your Majestie most hartely for them, and said they shuld geve Her occasion to exercise Herself somuch the more for conservation of her helth. And thus I departed from Her.

Her. And when my servaunt presented the howndes and grehondes at after dyner, they wer brought into her pryve chambre, and there bifore my servaunt was very buesy to see them and stryke them, aske ther names, and here of ther qualites, and delyted moch in Your Majesties chast grehound, and to here what he canne doo.

The furrer is cumme bifore to take up thAdmyral of Fraunces lodging, and thAdmyral wylbe here eyther tomorowe, or upon Sondaye at the furthest, in whose companye there cummith the Chaunceler of Fraunce and the Secretarye Bayarde; which two neyther thEmperour nor Grandvela named unto us, but spake oonly of thAdmyral.

This daye we dyned with the Counte de Bures, and wer by hym and other accompanyed to his hous, and hom again. There was to dyne with us the Marques of Barges, Mons^r^ Hockstrate, Mons^r^ Wyme, Mons^r^ Courrier, Montfacon, with a good company besides, and al thiese brought us hom to our lodging again, and used large communication against the French men in the dyner tyme and after. Montfacon described to me, the Bishop of Winchester, the qualites of thiese thre, that cumme nowe out of Fraunce. "The Admyral," he said, "hath the name oonly, without wytte or memorye. "The Chaunceler hath both witte and lernyng, without any auctorite or "boldnesse. Bayard hath stowtenesse, and such a facion of auctorite as he "dare, and doth speke to ambassadours very roundely, and otherwise thenne "hath been harde in Fraunce bifore." He tolde me also this, that it hath been openly said to the French King by sum of his Counsayl at home, that it is even as good for the French King to geve his doughter to thEmperours sonne, and ther chylde to enjoye Myllayn, as if Mons^r^ de Orlyaunce had had it. "Shal not," quod that Counsaylour, "your doughters sonne be as nere a kynne "unto youe as your sonnes sonne? Yes," quod he, "and percace nerer, for "he shalbe undowtedly of your blood." And thenne for Pyemont and Savoye the Counsaylor in Fraunce asked the French King, why He shuld make difficultie to restore it, seyng He may have it again within sixe dayes, whenne He wyl. And in this wyse Montfacon sayde they wyl, in Fraunce, reason the matiers with the French King openly; addyng howe Madam de Estampes ruleth al, and howe every honest man withdrawith himself from the Courte: sayng further, that if the numbre of Almaynes had entred Fraunce at ther first mostres, they might have doon a mervelous feate. He told me many tales, not nedeful to be wryten to Your Highnes. I knowe Montfacon very gret with thEmperour, and although he hath good cause to bere Your Highnes his harte, which he nowe confessed unto me plenteously, yet, whenne I was here this tyme fyve yeres, and this tyme twelmoneth, he was not soo famyliar

famyliar as at this tyme. And nowe in accompanying me to my lodgyng Montfacon went with me before the Counte Bures in ryding in the streates, and enterteyned me with declaration of Your Majesties familiarite towardes hym. But, forasmoch as the tale he told me of the French Kinges counsayl to be soo openly used nowe in Fraunce, conteyned in it matier which wer worthy to be pryvie, and if any thing be bytwen thEmperour and the French King, in dede it is like to be that; I have sumwhat doubted synnes, howe I shuld take that tale to be told, eyther unadvisedly of himself, or advisedly by commaundement, to here what I wold saye to it, and buysyly aske further of it, or elles that in dede he had harde the same told him. I wold not be sene to marke the matier of the tale, but as it declared the dissolution of the French Courte, where Montfacon sayth they speke in maner openly against the French King.

Hitherto we here nothing more of thEmperours Counsayl. If they send not unto us this night, we entende tomorowe to sende unto them to know whenne we shal mete; wherby we shal see further thenne we yet doo, and therupon with diligence advertise Your Majestie, and praye Almighty God for the preservation of your most noble astate in prosperite and felicite long to endure. At Bruges, the 6th of Novembre.

Your Majesties most humble and
obedient subgettes servauntes and
dayly bedemen,

(*Signed*) STE. WINTOÑ. THO. WESTM?.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Excellent Majeste.

MCCXLII. GARDYNER *to* PAGET.[1]

MASTER Secretary. After my right harty commendations. These letters conteyne noo gret matier, but oonly declare our diligence, which, as oone said, is the grettest matier that I have for myself, and that myself is in good reputacion every where with every man. Oone thing I note, that the Chaunceler and Bayard cummith with thAdmyral, which might make an argument that eyther the French King myndeth not ernestly with youe there,

[1] Holograph.

or

or the Emperour meanith not ernestly with us here. For hither cummith al the reputacion of Fraunce, Madame de Tamps except; and sum of thiese thre bringith a pease of her also. Nowe, oonles sum Cardynal be sent, I knowe not who shuld be sent from the French King of any havour meate to be mached with my Lordes of Norfolk or Herford, and therfor a suspition there maye be, that they entend not in Fraunce to send any Commissaryes to Calays. And on the other parte, being our matiers of the peax noo further squared thenne they be, howe I shuld byleve that the Admyral the Chaunceler and Bayard shuld cumme for that oonly purpose, I am moch troubled to acquyet my persuasion in it. And sumwhat I note that thAdmyralles name hath been always in the noyse, and the Chaunceler, being the first Commissioner and gretter personage in place, not spoken of tyl nowe. Youe maye there set al thing better to gither, thenne I canne here, bicause ye knowe what reaporte the Protestantes make from the French King. ThEmperour here, ne his Counsayl, hath not spoken to us any worde, directly or indirectly, wherby we shuld gather that He wold not we shuld treate by meanes of the Protestantes, or the French King eyther; and yet it is to my conscience evidente that He chiefly myndeth the reformation of those Protestantes and the chastisement of them, soo as I thinke He wold not be glad they had somoch honnour as to brynge such a matier to passe. And howe it shuld stand togither that Fraunce, sendyng such personages hithir, if it be for the peax with us oonly, wold thenne disapoint ther voyage with sending meaner men for the same matier to an other place, or, if Fraunce sendith thiese men for conclusion of sum secrete matier, which they desier, wold thenne at the same tyme honnour them, whom they knowe not to be acceptable to thEmperour, and use ther meanes, rather thenne thEmperours, for conclusion of the peaxe with us. And therfor, remembryng what thEmperor hath said, I thinke thus, that the Protestauntes have in dede put the French King in hoope to compasse sumwhat to his purpose, which He folowith by them, and whatsoever they canne obteyne, or saye they might obteyne, to be alleged here, wherby they might calumniate that we be forwarder to the peax by the Protestantes, thenne here by thEmperours mediation. Herunto I doubte not but ye have regarde, and I remembre ye wryte unto me, howe the Kinges Majeste wyl not send any Commissioners upon such a request as they made, to have Bolen talked on, and with that precisenes. As long as ye observe that maner of proceding, there canne cum noo hurte to talke with the French men in both places, and in both places to offre like conditions. Mary, if the French men send noo Commissaryes

saryes at al, or delaye the sending, and use the Protestantes, being goone from them and remayning with us, as a bogge to thEmperour, to avaunce ther owne matiers and hindre ours, I leave that to be considered there. I praye youe, Master Secretarye, send me the memorial that Skepperus made of the treatye, and procure as ye maye that we maye here often from youe, and have knowlege of the Kinges Majeste pleasour, from tyme to tyme, as the cace requireth, as I doubte not but ye wyl: and specially, nowe the entervieu in dede faylith, whither we shalbe soo precise in the treulx to agree to noone, if it be required, and what moderation His Highnes thinketh to make in the conditions of the peax; for the tyme of thEmperours being here cannot be long, and sumtyme the passage is cumbersome and stayeth; and, if that is ernestly ment shuld be delayed, it might fortune not have the good opportunite again. We here maye be trusted with degrees, for we be al scrupulous, and such as wold have England as brode as might be. And oone thing the Kinges Majeste maye be assured of, that, and we had the Gret Seale of England lying by us to seale what commission we list, with as large instructions as we coulde divise, we wyl never set our hand here to any minute or wryting, as agreed by us, oonles we have the same wryting in forme first signed with the Kinges Majestes hande, from which our shal not vary a letter: take that for a principel. And therfor the wurst wer we might talke over largely, wherof we wyl have as good regarde as we canne; but, as for any acte prejudicial or towardes it by asseveration or wryting, we may be trusted wel inough. I am joyned with noo babes, and I have been myself supersticious therin al my lief. Wherfor I wold wishe that we wer here soo instructed, as we knewe thextremite of the Kinges Majestes determination concernyng a peace to be spoken of by degrees, and the latter degree to be sent unto us in a letter, sealed, with commaundment not to open the letter but by a commen consent of us al thre, at the tyme of an utter refusal, and elles to kepe the letter close, and soo shal we never knowe what the latter and uttermost condition is. And I wryte not this, bicause I thinke the Kinges Majestie doth mistruste us to tel it us, but, to saye truth, it is better for us to have it secrete thenne otherwise. And, if I shuld divise myne owne instruction to treate in a matier by degrees, I wold have the last degree secrete, both from me and my felawes, for sowe men shuld speke most ernestely, and we shuld be sure coulde not cumme abrode by noo espial upon us, if ther wer any or elles where. If the sea wer not bytwen us, I wold not wryte thus, but I feare lettes therof, and wold wishe if peax might be havisely had, that it wer embraced. For, onles we might have a good companion

panion in warre, it wylbe fromhensforth very fashious; and whose companye wer worth the warre I knowe not. Truste is soore decayed in the worlde.

The Duke of Bruneswike and his sonne be in the Lansgraves handes, and if Monsr de Hockstrats tale be trew, there is in the matier a gret treason. Monsr de Bure hath promysed me the copye of a letter wryten from the Lansgrave, who sayth the Duke of Bruneswike dyd yelde himself; the other saye it was upon a parlamentacion. I shal sende the letter, whenne I have it.

The Archiebishop of Magunce is chosen, such oon as thEmperour wold have. I have forgoten his name.[1]

The Archebishoprich of Magdeburgh is bestowed also, as thEmperour wold have it.[2] Thus I have of those matiers. And soo bydde youe hartely fare wel. At Bruges, the 6 of Novembre at night.

Yo assured loving frend,

Ste. Wintoñ.

(*Superscribed*)

To the right worshipful Sir Wyllyam Paget, Knight, oone of the Kinges Majestes two Principal Secretaryes.

hast hast.

MCCXLIII. The Privy Council *to* Bucler *and* Mont.[3]

After our harty commendations. The Kinges Highnes hath receyved your sondry letters and advertisementes, and taketh the same in right good and thankefull parte. And, allbeitt His Highnes wolde have ben gladde to have hardde from thens summe certeynte of such thinges as yow were sent thither for, yett, perceyving that litill fruict doth follow of your tarrying there, His Majeste hath determined to revoke yow both from that your charge, and yow, Mr Buclar, incontinently, wyth as good diligence as yow can, to repayre unto His Graces presence, and yow, Mr Mounte, to remayne in such service as yow wer before your joyning wyt Mr Buclar, wyth the contynuaunce of such diettes and entreteygnement as hath ben allowed unto yow sithen your entre in to this last commission. And towching the sorte of your departing, yow shall undrestonde His Majeste wolde, as sone as yow can conveniently after

[1] See p. 635.

[2] On John Albert, son of Frederic Margrave of Anspach.

[3] From a minute in Petre's hand, indorsed, "M. to Mr Buckler and Mr Munte, vio Novembr 1545."

the receyte of these presentes, yow sholde repayre joyntly unto the Lantzgrave, and requiring accesse unto his presence, to declare unto him, that wheras upon communication hadde wyth yow, M^r^ Mounte, whereof yow advertised His Majeste, itt hadde plesed His Highnes to addresse, to him and others, yow twoo as His Majestes Agentes, wyth commission to know a full and a resolute determination in the same; perceyving that in all this long tyme that yow have there attended, His Majeste doth perceyve no certeyne fruict to have succeded, butt sholde seme, rather by delaying and tracting of the matters, that they have no great desire to come to any ende in the same, His Highnes thowght goodde therefore to revoke yow from that charge, and to call yow backe ageyne unto His Highnes presence: trewth itt is, that certeyne ouvertures, yow may say, wer here made by certeyne Commissioners, wherupon, forasmuch as they wer declared nott in the name of the hole liegue, butt as a thing of themselffes, whiche themselffes required nott to be taken for any resolution, His Majeste cowlde make no kynde of foundation, and therfore considering muche tyme hath ben spent, and that in effect all thinges ar in the same incerteynte as they wer att your departing thither, His Majeste wolde yow sholde take your leaves of him: declaring nevertheless His Highnes to remayne in such termes of amytie and frendeshippe wyth him and others of that liegue, as His Majeste hath this long tyme borne towarddes them, making lyke accompt of theyre frendeshippe towardde His Majeste. And in cace they shall thinke goode to procede any farther in suche thinges, as have ben moved and opened, sending their Commissaries for that purpose unto His Highnes, His Majeste woll make them suche answer therein, as shall be consonaunt unto reason. And here His Majeste wolde yow sholde declare unto him, how ungoodly and how untreuly Rieffenberg[1] hath served His Highnes, whome, att the recommendation of the sayde Lantzgrave, His Majeste hath receyved to servyce, and geven him such a charge, as hadde ben rather meete for a prynce, than for such a one as he hath sithen declared himselff; who, wythout respect ether of His Majestes goodnes toward him, ether of the sayde Lantzgraves honnour, or his owne honestye, having made promes to have ben wythin 3 dayes after the musters wythin thennemyes landes, hath nott onely for no purpose so delayed and tracted the tyme, as he hath made of 3 dayes 2 hole monthes, butt finally, being in manner wythin the sight of thennemyes cowntreis, having now none excuse

[1] His misconduct was reported to the Privy Council in a despatch from Fane and Chamberlein at Florennes, on the 25th of October.

left

left to protract any lenger tyme, is fallen to an open mutynerye, upon the unreasonable clayme of one moneth for the horssemen over and above His Majestyes bargayne wyth them; His Highnes having onely bargeyned wyth him for 3 monthes, wherof 2 monthes His Majeste alloweth for theyre small service in so much tyme, and the thirdde month His Highnes appoynteth to pay them for theyr conduit homewardde, the tyme of the yere being so farre spent, and thennemyes by fowle weather of the wynter so being dryven away, as if His Majeste sholde consent to theyre demaundes, being more then the bargeyne, whiche He woll in no cace doo, He wotteth nott how to employ them. And, in cace His Majestes peces sholde have hadde nede of them, as was thowght att the begynning, His Highnes hadde hadde good ayde att theyre handes, who have so tryfled and spent the tyme by the way, as itt can nott be thowght otherwise, butt that there hath ben intelligences in the matter; whereof His Highnes hath hadde by diverse meanes knowlege, and yett refuseth nott, whereas they have deserved nothing, to make them full recompense to thuttremost peny they can require by theyre bargeyne. Butt, to thinke that by theyre mutynerye and emprisoning of His Majesties Commissaries they shall dryve Him, after so muche lewde service, to entreteyne them one hole month for no purpose, more than He hath appoynted or convenaunted wyth them, they ar assuredly in a wrong belefe; for His Majeste woll never do itt. Praying the sayde Lantzgrave to have such consideration herin, as apperteyneth to reason, his owne honour, and thamitie betwene them and His Majestie; and to wright unto Rieffenberg, as His Highnes thinketh he hath allredy doon, to content himselff with reason; His Majeste being ready to satisfye all his reasonable demaundes wyth rather more than lesse. Wherein His Majeste referreth Himselff to all bargeynes made of lyke kynde wyth Himselff or any other Prynces before tyme, whiche hathe allway so ben used that, whenne a bargeyne is made for thre monthes, the parties ar bownde to serve the hole thre monthes, if the Prynce shall so require. Butt in cace the sayde Prince shall nott nede them so long, he is bownde to geve them onely thentreteynement for twoo monthes, and thentreteynement of the thirdde month for theyre conduit homewardde: whiche His Majeste offreth to do wyth the uttremost. And, allbeitt that the sayd Rieffenberg letteth not to avaunt himsellff, that what so ever he hath doon in this mutinerye is wyth the knowlege consent and advise of the sayde Lantzgrave; yett His Majeste, calling to remembraunce, what good mynde His Highnes hath allway borne unto him, whereof He asketh none other witnes butt himselff, can nott be persuaded that he wold go abought any thing so prejudiciable

as this tumulte, stirred besyde all reason, is unto His Majeste. Whiche opinion, roted of him in His Graces stomacke, His Highnes trusteth he shall have by no meane att his hande any occasion to aultre.

MCCXLIV. GARDYNER, THIRLBY, *and* CARNE *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH it Your most excellent Majeste to understande, this mornyng erly cam to me, the Bishop of Winchester, thEmperours Secretarye, with message that thEmperour had ordred Mons[r] de Grandvela with Mons[r] de Prat to speke with us, and, if it pleased us to cumme at nyne of the clok to Mons[r] de Grandevela lodging, they wold be redy for us, or elles repare unto us. I answerd that we wold right gladly mete with them there at the said howre; and soo we have doon, and wer welcummed with a gret familiarite. Mons[r] de Praet was not then cumme, and tarying for hym spent the tyme in general communication of the astate of the worlde. In which matier Grandvela said he observed and marked, howe moch the moderation and frugalite of the worlde is decayed in the lower astates, in which noo man considereth hymself, but lokith upon the best and highest; and forgetting themself in feding clothing buylding trayne and al other worldly havour, fation themself soo far beyond ther astate, that it wyl overturne the worlde, if remedye be not provided. And shortly cummith Mons[r] de Prate, who hath the higher place, but Mons[r] de Grandvela is always the mouth; and he made a shorte rehersal of our matiers wherof we have spoken to thEmperour, that is to saye, the treatye of a peax with Fraunce, the establishement of amitie bitwen Your Majestie and thEmperour (which Grandvela said was the principal matier), and thirdely the reducyng of Riffenberge to reason for relief of Your Majesties Commissaryes. In which thirde matier the depech was made to Mons[r] de Lyre, who, fynding Ryffenberge untractable, shal in thEmperours name speke with the multitude, and practise with particuler captaynes; adding howe, synnes ther being with us, upon a letter wryten from the said Mons[r] de Lyre to the Duke of Ascot of the unreasonable bihavour of thAlmaignes, which the said Mons[r] de Lyre did bifore this commission of thEmperour coulde arryve there, they have wryten unto hym again, and wyl divise other meanes, upon further advertisement thens howe the meanes setforth maye take effecte. And thus Grandvela accompted that matier in good ordre.

As

As for the matier of peace with Fraunce, he said the Admyral with the Chaunceler and Bayard, and namyng Bayarde he laughed, wold be here this night. Thusmoche he understode by the Baly of Digeon, who is cumme bifore. And Grandvela told me, the Bishop of Winchestre, that I knewe Bayard welynough. I said I knewe him and the Chaunceler also. Upon ther arryval Grandvel said we shuld in hand with that matier. I asked him, what lightlywode he thought in the successe of it on ther parte. Wherunto he said they camme with ample commission both for treulx and peax, but he knewe noo particularites. "Mary," quod Grandvela, "the Protestantes shewe the "French King that they have induced Your Highnes to agree to a sequestration "for Bolen, and to offre to send Commissaryes to treate of it, and of the "peace, soo Fraunce wyl doo the semblable." I assured them that Your Majestie hath entred in to noo particularite, what soever the Protestantes shuld reaporte of Your Highnes, or the French King reaporte of the Protestantes, and that the medlyng of the Protestantes hath been setforth by the French King, and by Hym offre made to sende, soo Your Highnes wold send. And nowe they tel the tale on the other syde, and soo they alwayes ar wont to doo. But thenne I asked Mons^r de Grandvela, whether he conjectered that they wold have a treulx concluded, and styk theron bifore the treating of the peax. Grandvela sayde, they wold percace require a cessation of armes. Whiles we commoned, we told him that soo shuld we spend the tyme without purpose, for the conclusion therof wold consume the tyme of thEmperours abode in thiese parties, and without purpose at this tyme of the yere, which hath a natural cessation; which Mons^r de Praete thought reasonable, and discoursed the reason of it. Wherunto Mons^r de Grandvela agreed, and Scorye also, soo as, in the jugement for exchuyng wast of tyme in communication, we shuld entre communication of the peax. And thus Grandvela said that, what soever sorte of proceding we wold use in it to take thEmperour as mediatour or any other sorte, thEmperor and they wyl employe themself to conduce the matiers to a good ende. "And soo," quod Grandvela, "we have noo more to doo with "that matier, tyl they cumme." Grandvela towched this worde "mediatour" without staying or tarying on it, and we wold not be seen to understande it. And yet, if it shuld chaunce the French Ambassadours to make any such offre to abyde the arbytrement of thEmperour, although we canne resonably speake sumwhat, yet it wer moch to our quietnesse to speke and answer to that offre, aftre such forme as might like Your Highnes to prescribe to have said in that bihaulf; and therfor make somoch the more spede of this depech.

Whenne Grandvela had, by distribution as afore, spoken of the other two

two matiers, thenne he camme to the amitie with Your Highnes, and theclarishing of the treatye. "Wherin," quod he to us, "ye saye ye have "commission, and thEmperour hath commaunded us to travayle with youe "in it, and to bringe it to perfection, that the strayter amitie may be "bytwen Them;" and Grandvela said they had sought for Skepperus memorial, and coulde not finde it. We said we had it, and they desired the copye of it, which we graunted them; and thenne they desired me, the Bishop of Winchestre, to repete unto them sum of the poyntes of the matier. Which I did, and beganne first with this generalite, that being the treatye of two partes, oone to be perpetual, an other specially made for Fraunce, the speciallties for the invasion of Fraunce to be put out, and other treaties touching that matier to be abolished, and the other articles to remayne. In which ther must be eclarishement and accomplishement; and soo tolde them of the 6th for commen enemytie, there to be added wordes more playnes to exclude al allegation of causes, which the wordes purporte alredy, but bycause therin we thinke they have pretended otherwise, it had nede to be soo expressed and accomplished; and in the 7th to be expressed howe ech Prince shal geve credite to the certificate of the other concerning the numbre of 10000, and also if the 10000 be assembled to entre and invade, if sum remayne in a stale, and send the rest in to invade and wast, it shal accompte the invasion of the hol numbre, wherupon to demaunde thayde; and herin we told them they must accomplishe in geving us like ayde for this yere, as Your Majestie gave them for Landresaye. I told them thenne, howe upon advertisement from thEmperour of a practise proponed to Him, we wer put in remembraunce to make tharticle more playne, where it is sayd that noo treatise made or to be made shalbe prejudicial to this. It must be adde that thEmperour shal use noo meane of allegation by pretense of dispense or such other like matier, wherby to disharge his fayth made for thobservation of this treatie. Grandvela to this said, that we might be sure thEmperour wold use with us noo such indirecte wayes. We told him thenne of tharticle, neyther to take peace without consent of the other, to be added "without consent signified in wryting by the letter and seale of the Prince "whose consent is required." We told him thenne of tharticle for the clere understanding of the treatie, tharticle of reprisayles, the article of libertie to bye harnesse and munition. At this poynte Grandvela said that, if for furtheraunce of the matier we wold make a copye of the treatie, and totte in the margyn tharticles with a lytel note for a memoryal what is mete, we shuld doo moch for them, and they shuld be able the shortlyer to comprehende

prehende them, and make us answer, with promyse that they wold not reteyne our wryting with them, but incontinently send it unto us again. Which we promised them to doo for acceleration of the matier; wherin they pretend to be very ernest, and we thinke it expedient, bicause of thEmperours shorte demore here, to be noo slower thenne they wold have us, wherby the sonner to atteyne ther answer. And, as they have promysed us not to kepe our wryting, but delyver it us again, so we purpose to fation it soo, as it shal appere a matier sought by them in England, and rehersed as treated by Skeppere there, lest they wold shewe it for sum purpose to the French men, which is the wurste, but soo they shal shewe howe themself have sued for it. And thus far we be entred in to the matier with a very good gentyl fation on ther partie, and an outward apparaunce of an erneste meanyng; which, as we see and heare, doo likewise signifie to Your Majestie, and for ourself trust noo furder thenne neadyth, using neverthelesse a behavour correspondent to thers for thavaunce-ment of Your Majesties affayres.

The Quene of Hungarye is mervelously enamoured with Your Majesties present, which She rewarded like a Quene, geving my gentylman that presented them a fayre chene of golde, and the other that ledde them 50 crownes of the best sorte of crownes; and nedes She wold a hunting this mornyng with them, and have of my gentylmen with Her, and I have sent with Her that canne hunte very wel. She had the howndes and grehowndes with Her in her chambre this mornyng a good while bifore daye, as it hath been shewed us.

As we shal knowe other matier worthy advertisement, we shal use al diligence possible to signifie the same, and shal continually pray Almighty God to preserve your most noble and Royal Personne in longe felicite. At Bruges, the 7th of Novembre.

Your Majesties most humble
and obedient subgettes, servauntes,
and dayly bedemen,

(*Signed*) STE. WINTOÑ. THO. WESTM[?]. EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most excellent Majestie.

MCCXLV. GARDYNER *to* PAGET.[1]

MASTER Secretary. After my right harty commendations. By our letters to the Kinges Majeste ye shal perceyve that hactenus bene se habent principia. We be fereful, as a doo is that stayeth harkenyng to every crashe of a bowe. Yesternight we liked not, that we harde not from them, and this mornyng they redubbed it with sending for us. My being here is set forth with a gret demonstracion outwardly, for every daye hath had suam pompam. Wedonsday we went to thEmperour. Thursdaye Grandvela, Praet, and Scory, cam to us, which is notable. Frydaye we went to the Quene, and this daye to Grandvelas howse; and we togither be conspicui, and move with an honest companye. But the Frenchmen, they pourpose to outbrage us with numbre; they cumme as they saye with 600 horse. A mery felowe was with me, and tolde me they had nede soo, for oone Englisheman was worth 6 French men, both in warre and peax. They cumme al in blak for duel of the Duke of Orlyaunce, and I thinke Pasquillus, if he be mery, wyl saye they cumme soo prostrate, pulla veste, to seke peace. Master Secretarye, if we take peace nowe, we establishe the valyauntnesse of Englond for ever; if we leave game nowe, we be wonderful wynners, we be estemed to have treasure infinite, and to excede al other in valyantnesse. Here was with me to visite me the Marques de Terra Nova, with a good meany Italyans, that had great pleasour to talke with me, howe we have skourged the Frenchmen, and howe we paye our men, and the Frenchemen doo not. They saye we have doon the Frenchmen more hurte in oon yere, thenne thEmperour hath doon in al his warres. If we leave nowe, we shal wynne this opinion, that we leave required and desired, and might doo what we lyste, wer it not for respecte the Kinges Majeste hath to Cristendom; and whenne soever the Kinges Majeste shuld thinke good to leave Bolen, it shuld not be thought it wer bycause we coulde not kepe it, but bicause His Highnes wold not. In this opinion be we abrode in the worlde nowe, and this opinion may be maynteyned by a peace; and by continuaunce in warre, which is chaungeable, maye be hindred. And the French men, as they hate us naturally, being ther squorge, and as the boye hateth the rodde, soo if we cam by any meanes to an afterdel, they wold handel us strangely. I esteme nothing Bolen, in comparyson of the mastery we have wonne in kepyng of it, and defendyng our realme alone. Bolen in processe may be lost many wayes, the name fame honnour and renowne goten

[1] Holograph.

by

by it canne never decaye, if it be nowe established by a peax. They saye that an Englishe man in al feates excellith, if he coulde leave whenne it is wel, which they cal tollere manum de tabula. And if Riffemberges lewdnesse maye be an occasion to accelerate a peax, wherby to eskape the thrawldam to such noughty mennes service, we shal saye, "diligentibus Deum omnia "cooperantur in bonum." In the desire I shewe to have to peax I make noo foundacion nowe of our wantes at hom, nor of other inconveniences, but having harde yesterdaye at dyner somoch honnour spoken of us, and also by the Italyans, I am afrayde of further warre, for losing any peace of it. The French King told me oones, whenne I had commission to exhorte Hym to doo as He was bounde to do by his treatie, and added that it was honnourable for Hym to doo as I required Him, that is to saye, to delyver the traytour Pole, and not to regarde the saufconduyte which He said He had graunted, which He might not graunte by his treatie; to stop my mouth He said, I coulde noo skyl of Prynces honnours, with such a facion and gesture as I was fayne to hold my peace; and soo dyd, and left that worde, and entred with Hym in the matier an other waye: but yet I spake truth.

The Admyral wyl be here this night, and thEmperour goth hens upon Thuesdaye at Andwerp, and from thens to Utrek. How thinges wyl prove here, ye shal see shortly; and I praye youe remembre to procure advertisementes to us of the Kinges Majestes pleasure, howe to answer the Frenchmen, if they make offre of mediation to thEmperour, wherby to seme to remitte any thing to his arbytrement, and to instructe us soo fully as may be.

I wryte long bablyng letters to youe to provoke youe to take the more payne by myne example. Ye have many moo to wryte unto, but I remembre not that nowe. Thus I bydde youe hartely fare wel, having not yet dronken this daye, having made profession, that I wyl serve the Kinges Majeste bifore I serve myself. In this tyme of hast I praye you forget not my commendations. And soo again fare ye wel. At Bruges, the 7th of Novembre.

Yo} assure loving frende,

Ste. Wintoñ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right wourshipful Sir William Paget, Knight, oone of the Kinges Majestes two Principal Secretaryes.

MCCXLVI. Gardyner, &c. *to* Paget.

Master Secretary. After our right harty commendations. Yesternight we receyved your letters of the 6th, signifying the Kinges Majestes pleasure concernyng our proceding in the peax and treulx, and the amitie and mariages with thEmperour, which we shal folowe accordingly.

Upon Saturdaye towardes night thAdmyral arryved, not in blak, as I, the Bishop of Winchestre, was enformed, but gorgeously, and with hym the Chauncelour and Bayard, with a gret trayne of gentylmen in horse and mules, 250.

Upon Sonday the Countie de Bures accompanyed them to thEmperor, with whom they taryed almost an howre. Upon Monday in the mornyng Grandvela was with them alone above two howres. At afternone thAdmyral, with the Chaunceler, was with thEmperour an howre and more.

The same afternone thAmbassadour of Venyce cam to visite me, the Bishop of Winchester, and, after the wordes accustumed at such meatinges, we entred communication of the being here of thAdmyral; and the Ambassadour said that thinges in this Courte wer wrought soo secretly, as noo man could atteyne certain knowlege. Mary, this generalite he harde, that the French men reaporte that they be cumme hither for thinges not to be doone, but doone, and shuld retourne upon Thursdaye; at which tyme thEmperour departith hens towardes Andwerpe.

And, forasmoch as we had not harde from thEmperours Counsail synnes thAdmyralles arryval, it was thought good, that I, the Bishop of Winchester, shuld send to Grandvela this message, howe synnes tharryval of thAdmyral I had delayed to wryte to the Kinges Majeste therof, and nowe it is noysed abrode that they departe upon Thursdaye, desiring Grandvela to advertise me of the truth, to thintent I might wryte the same for my disharge. Wherunto Grandvela made noone answer, but said President Score shuld repare unto me by and by with declaration of that matier.

At 6 of the clok within night President Score came to us, and first excused the not cummyng of Monsr Grandvela, and thenne told us howe Grandvela, by thEmperours commaundement, had been with the Admyral, to divise howe they and we might mete, and it was considered that bicause neyther we wold be content to cumme to ther lodging, nor they to ours, a chambre shuld be prepared in thEmperours Courte, whither this forenone we shuld

shuld repare both, and soo entre communication: wherunto we loke hourely when to be sent for. And having opportunite to wryte and send this letter to Calays, we have thought good to signifie asmoch as we knowe, and upon our communication to depech a special post with al spede. In our jugement it is evident that the French men have other matiers with thEmperour, which we wyl fyshe out, and we canne.

We sent to the Secretary our notes upon the treatie, and had our wryting again after they had taken the copye. Skore said therin that they wer determyned to consider them, and make reaporte to thEmperour. When we procede further in that matier, we shal remembre that ye nowe wryte of, to comprehende Bolen, and the bonde of the townes. And thus we bydde you hartely fare wel. At Bruges, the 10th of Novembre in the mornyng.

Your assured loving
frendes,

(*Signed*) STE. WINTOÑ. THO. WESTMꝰ. EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right wourshipful Sir Wyllyam Paget, Knight,
oone of the Kinges Majestes two Principal
Secretaryes.
hast post hast, hast for thy lief, for thy lief.

MCCXLVII. GARDYNER, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH it Your most excellent Majestie to understand, that the assemble of us and the French Ambassadours, being appointed yesterdaye to have been this daye bifore noone, was differred tyl thre of the clok in the afternone, wherof President Score brought himself thadvertisement to us bifore dyner. At thre of the clok we repared to the Courte, upon advertisement that the French Ambassadours dyd the like. We aryved a lytel bifore them, and founde Monsr de Prate Monsr Grandvela and President Score in the chambre appoynted, redy to receyve us, which they did very gentyly. The chambre was hansomly trymmed for such a purpose, being a table set in the myddes with formes on ech side covered, and at the upper ende a forme also covered, which was the place of thEmperours thre Counsaillours. The lytel while we taryed with Monsr de Prate Grandvela and Score, bifore the

cummyng of the French Ambassadours, we spent to knowe the ordre of the French men in place, and lerned howe this Admyral is soo favored of the French King, as noone other hath been the like, and soo hath goten the upper hand of the Chaunceler, which also hath not been seen. And yet Bayard is the superiour to them both in advise. And, whiles we wer divising herof, arryveth the Admyral with his colleges, whom thEmperours Counsaylours receyved as they had doon us. And forthwith thAdmyral addressed himself to embrace us, in ordre, and the rest of his company likewise, wherin we used like correspondence. ThAdmyral said we wer assembled for a good purpose, and prayed God it might take good effecte: and soo therwith placed our self, they on the oone side of the table, we on the other, and thEmperours Counsayl at the bordes ende; and the French Ambassadour Resident, not being in commission with them, sate upon a bench from the table, and within hearing. First, we shewed and exhibited ech to other our commission, and after a litel perusing of them, Mons^r^ de Grandvela, declaring howe desirous thEmperour is, and hath been, for to conduce a peax bytwen Your Highnes and the French King, and what instaunce He hath made to both to sende Commissioners for that purpose; he said he trusted it shuld nowe take effecte, and desired us, both parties, to further the matier as good ministres. We wer personages of trust favour and auctorite, and knewe our masters myndes; and if any thing shuld occurre, wherin thEmperour might with eyther Prince doo any good, He wold travayle in it as a commen frend to both; oone that hath peace and frendship with both, and for the welth of Christendom wold gladly matiers wer brought to quietnes and pacification. And with wordes to this sense Grandvela ended his spech. Thenne began thAdmyral, and said howe at the request of thEmperour he was sent with his colleges to entreate the matier of peax, and desired we might soo doo with frute and effecte, with this request also, that there shuld be nothing spoken or reherced by any man there, that might rather engendre a further displeasour bytwen the Princes, thenne further that we be abowte, which is concorde: desiring therfor that, al old matiers and griefes set aparte, we might commen and talke frendly and famylierly of the matier. And thiese wordes thAdmyral spake very gentyly, coldly, and soberly, without any facion or gesture declaring such arrogancie as hath been noted in hym. Wherunto was answerd by us that, upon like request of thEmperour, Your Majestie had geven us commission to treate with them of peax, with an ernest mynde and desire to have a convenient peax, being auctorised and instructed from Your Highnes to doo and speke that might tende to the peax; soo as being placed in this office, if we shuld in spech

or

or bihavour use ourselfes otherwise, we shuld offende Your Majestie, and not doo our duetie as we be appointed; and therfor desired them in that sorte to interprete our sayinges and doynges: and concluded that for our owne parte we mynded the peax, and wold therfor exchue and avoyde al such spech and facion in communication, as might hindre the same; desiring them to do the semblable. Thus moch was said in very fewe wordes, and thenne beganne the Chaunceler, and after thallegation of a texte of Cicero, which was to this sense, that in thassemble of wise men fewe wordes wer mete, he himself used a gret meanye to declare, howe, thiese matiers being in contraversie bytwen Your Majestie and the French King, thEmperour, having such an high dignite in the worlde, is oone most moste meate to here and knowe such differences; and therfor the King ther master had sent them thither: and further said that in this communication it shuld be out of purpose to speke of frendshippes or pleasours doone, there had been, he said, pleasours doone in frendshippes on both sides. "Let us," quod he, "cumme to the matier. As for setting forth of "thinges with circumstaunces of spech, is in this assemble superfluous. "I coulde," quod he, "but I wyl not, use it; let us cum to the poynte. "We be assembled to treate a peax. Rendez nous Boloigne, qui est a noux, "and what soever we ought to doo for our parte, we," quod he, "wyl doo it." Wherunto for our parte was answerd, we wold use as lytel spech, as the matier wold suffre, and wold not out of tyme speke of gratuites and pleasures, but of that shuld be spoken on, and in such maner as it shuld be spoken of in treating bifore such a presence as this was, where wer wise men to here us. We shal for our parte propone, what reason wold we shuld have with a peax. It is noo meane to concorde for ech parte to saye, "this I wyl have," but to declare what ech ought to have in reason and equite. And therfor for our parte this we saye, that Your Highnes hath in a juste warre conquered Bulloigne and Bulloignes, by which conquest the trieu title is deryved in to Your Majestie, and is by lawe and commen use of the worlde to be called oonly Your Highnesses, as it is in dede. And it is reason, that Your Highnes shuld be suffred to enjoye your owne, and to enjoye such benefite of the lawe of armes as al other Princes doo, who have been content to acknowlege that lawe, and made peace, leving ther land lost in warre as acquired and goten to hym that had conquered it; after which sorte youe yourself have heretofore made peace with us, leaving Turnaye in our handes, and ye have doone the like with other. And therfor we said it appered in reason Your Highnes ought to be suffred to enjoye Bolloigne and Bolloignoyse, as being justely Your Highnes owne. Secondly, we said the French King ought Your Highnes a yerely pention,

pention, and a pention to be paid perpetually, which wer reason to be payde and assured. The French ought rerages of the same pention, which reason wold shuld be satisfied. There is due also by a wryting, signed and sealed by the French King, above 400000 crownes, which reason requireth to be payde. And besides this, Your Highnes had in thiese warres, for recoverey of your right and defense of your owne, susteyned gret charges, wherof reason requireth sum consideration to be had. And thus leaving al other old quarelles, according to your request, we propone in this audience this reasonable matier, with an ernest desire of peax, for the welth of Christendom. Herunto the Chaunceler replyed, that we made our foundation of Bolen upon a juste warre, "and it is not," quod the Chaunceler, "inough to calle the "warre a juste warre, but it must appere and be proved a juste warre, and "he, that wylle saye and afferme, must prove it whenne the other parte "denyeth it, and we," quod the Chauncelor, "denye the warre to have been "just," and soo, the profe therof laye upon our syde, he sayde. Wherunto was answerd that we coulde and wolde take upon us to prove the warre juste; and here noted unto them that al proufe in al maner of matiers doubteful was deduced eyther from thauctorite of such as have wryten, spoken, or doon, any thing in the matier to be proved, or elles is gatherd of the circumstaunce of the matier to be proved. And both these kindes of prouf wold serve us in this matier. First, as touching auctorite, thEmperour, the high Prince of this worlde, hath approved our warre for juste, and joyned Himself with us for the prosecution of it. "ThEmperour," quod the Chaunceler, "knewe "not the particularites of the matiers bytwen youe and us." We said thenne, if they wold move this matier, and styrre it soo lowe, I wold reasorte to the secounde kinde of prouf, to prove the warre juste, upon declaration of particuler causes of the warre, which in rehersal wold be sharper thenne we wold reherse; with protestation to the Admyral that we speke compelled. "The Chaunceler," we said, "wyl nedes have us prove the warre juste, and he "wyl not geve place to auctorite, but pressith us therunto. We canne prove "it, and wyl, howsoever the spech be mysliked." Here the Chaunceler said he wold take upon hym to prove the werre unjust on our partie, and soo was glad to stoppe our prouf, and take upon hym to prove the negative, thenne here us declare thaffirmative. And for proufe of that he said, he went aboute to shewe howe Your Majestie had refused to geve ayde to the French King, at such tyme as thEmperour did invade Fraunce with two gret armyes, by Hym self in Provence, and Mons^{r} de Nasso in thiese parties. Wherupon the French King thought Himself discharged to paye any lenger

the

the pention. And this matier he did set forth at lenght, forgetting his first preface of fewe wordes, and noted to them, howe there is noo kynde of argument soo mete, as that which is gathered out of thadversayres matier; and soo gave himself the victorie, or he harde any thing to the contrarye. For answer to this argumente ther was on our parte moch matier opened in declaration of the treaties bitwen Your Majestie and Fraunce, and truelye denyed that Your Majestie was bounde to any such defense, as by the Chaunceler was surmitted, and toke that issue directly negative upon the facte; and added what the bonde was, and of what nature, and ad expsensas requirentis to geve men in the like bande, Your Majestie was also bounde at that tyme to thEmperour. We denyed the asking of the ayde in forme to cal it nowe a non observation of the treatie, and therupon declared the French Kinges contentement in the matier, and his satisfaction shewed to Master Wallop and me, the Bishop of Winchester, at Lyons in the Abbey of Eyne, with a letter wryten therof to Your Highnes, which we had to shewe, of the French Kinges own hand. And, where the Chaunceler had made a foundation, howe synnes that tyme the French King had ceased in the payment of the pention, we said that was true the French Kinge had in dede ceased in payment, which was the cause of the warre amonges other, but He did never make any such allegation to us bifore the warre, but said He wold paye and dyd not, nor coulde be by noo good meanes induced to doo it. It was shewed, howe I, the Bishop of Winchestre, had asked it after the tyme of thEmperours entre in to Provence, and they had geven us moch hope of the payment many tymes synnes. And here it was declared, howe the money was due upon a natural det to Your Highnes, besides the nature of a pention, and the titles wherupon the dettes grewe wer reherced; as, partely for Turney, partely for money due by the generalles of Fraunce, &c. At the rehersal wherof the Chaunceler beganne with a circumstaunce to desire them that they wold not thinke he wold gladly reherce matier that shuld be sharpe and pryk, but he was dryven unto it by our rehersal. (We sumwhat loked howe this tale wold ende.) "Ye shal see," quod the Chaunceler, "howe "the King my master hath been served;" and herwith beganne his tale. "It was soo," quod the Chaunceler, "that the King my master had nede of "money, and borowed of the King of England 77000 crownes, byndyng the "Generalles to repaye the same again in 60 yeres, and to paye yerely for "the interest a certain, which interest in the 60 yeres shuld amounte to "400000 crownes with the principal. And we," quod the Chaunceler, "had "the money never 2 yeres, and yet they wold make us paye for the interest

"of

" of 60 yeres." To this tale we told thAdmyral, although it wer out of purpose, yet it was to be answered directly, for it soundeth not wel to note Your Highnes to have lent money soo, and to your frend thenne, for such interest, and after to require the interest: and therupon told the hol of that matier, which I, the Bishop of Winchestre, knewe very wel, and canne never forget the politique handelyng of Antony Cavalere to rydde himself out of Your Highnes debte; which was opened here at lenght, and playnely doone them to understande howe Your Highnes wanne not oone peny in it, but forbare your money, which the merchauntes ought. Wherunto the Chaunceler replied not, and therwith it was told hym that in his argument likewise, which he made of the brech of the treatie for not geving ayde, he doth afferme oonly that liketh hym to saye, without prouf or demonstration. Wherunto we maye not yelde, but saye the contrary, which we knowe to be trewe, and have wytnesse and prouf of it. And agayne after, to saye we have broken the treatye, bicause we gave youe none ayde without declaryng and proving howe ye asked it, and as ye shuld have asked it, and that it was denyed, specially seing ye have (synnes the tyme ye speke of) soo many tymes promysed payment, shewed such familiarite to us, and we to youe, without any quarel moved for any such matier, and Your Highnes, we sayde, was lothe to cumme to thextremite tyl at the last there was noon other meane of justice but the sword, which Your Majestie hath justely taken in your hand, and, with travayl and gret daungier of your owne Person in prosecution of justice by warre, acquired Bolloigne and Boulloignes, which is a juste acquisition; and therfor desired them, as they tended the welth of peace, not to presse Your Majestie in that matier. As they had oones made an ende and peax with us, leving Turney in our handes, they might nowe doo Boloigne. To this thAdmyral said, that Boloigne stode better for them, thenne Turney did, and sayde he wold the matiers wer at sum good poynte; and, soo that we coulde be content to rendre Boloigne, and comprehende the Scottes, there shuld be noo difficulte in any other matier. We asked what they ment, to joyne the Scottes quarel to thers. ThAdmyral said the Scottes wer ther old frendes, and they might not abandon them, without they wold be called proditours of ther frendes. And thenne thAdmyral sayde, " shuld we desire youe to leave thEmperour? We did not," quod he, " desyre thEmperour to leave youe; and if we had, we are sure He wold " not, for he, that wyl leave oone, wyl leave an other." Wherunto we sayde, they nede not be soo scrupulose for the Scottes nowe, for, if it wer any faulte for them to leave the Scottes, the faulte was past, for we wer in warre with the

the Scottes bifore our warre with Fraunce, and at that tyme the French Kyng let us and the Scottes alone, and synnes that tyme the Scottes, having convenaunted with us, have by ther treatie abandonned the French King. And at this poynte spake thAmbassadour Resident sumwhat, and said that treatie was made by certain of our faction, and not by the hol realme. Wherupon the circumstaunce of that matier was declared by us to them with a declaration of Your Highnes title to the realme of Scotlande. Wherunto thAdmyral said the title was olde, and the Chaunceler said, it is not necessary to renewe those olde matiers; the Scottes, he said, had lyved by us as frendes a gret season. We said we merveyled they forgate the title of the lawe, quod quisque juris in alium statuit, ipse eodem jure utatur; "youe that chalenge soo many by olde titles, cannot abyde ours. He that "lokith nowe upon the worlde, and consider the possessours of it, he must "saye they have olde titles, or elles they have noone." And we sayde, if Your Majestie wer prysonner, they coulde demaunde noo more, and yet soo to be compelled to restore agen hath been estemed moch, and added, that a Prince above al thing estemeth his honnour, for elles warre hath noo proufite in it for neyther partie, and this facion of proceding is rather to geve lawes of peace, thenne to treate frendly. To this thAdmyral said, that they ment not to propone the matier soo, or to be sene to constrayne Your Majestie by force to restore Bolen, but to desyre Your Majestie for the good of peax to restore it, and take awaye therby al occasion of warre herafter. And further the Admyral added, if warre, as we said, wer made for honnour, thenne, as Your Majestie had wonne much honnour in conqueryng of it, and moch honnour in keping of it, soo Your Majestie might have moch honnour in the restoryng of it upon sute and request, for the welth of peace.

And at this poynte thEmperours Counsayl withdrewe themself, and went to consulte in a corner of the chamber, and in that lytel while we commened of the private frendship bytwen Your Majestie and the French King for your Personnes. And therin thAmbassadour Resident affirmed that the French King hath ever been affectionate to Your Majestie, and I, the Bishop of Winchester, affermed for both parties, for myne owne knowlege; and that they wer glad to here. And soo we in our talke wer very familier, and many requestes on ther bihaulfe to us to be good ministres, and promyses on our bihaulf to do the best we coulde. And thenne retourned thEmperours Counsayl, and Grandvela beganne to repete, in what poyntes we differred, which was oonly in the restitution of Bolen, and comprehension of the Scottes; "in al the rest ther shalbe noo difficulte": the French Ambassadours graunted. And

Grandvela said they wold make reporte to thEmperour, and they wold use al meanes bytwen us to brynge those two poyntes to sum good agrement; and, what by reparing to us aparte, and commenyng with togither, they trusted to bring the matiers to sum good appointement. And soo, without any square in al our communication, and moch gentyl bihavour shewed on thAdmyralles bihaulf, we departed, and they left us with Grandvela and thEmperours Counsayl; whom we asked, whenne we shuld talke with them of our matiers. Wherunto they said they wold see sum convenient laysour, and in the meane tyme knowe thEmperours mynde in the poyntes of the treatye. It was by this tyme torche lyghte, and soo we departed from them.

At our lodging, rehersing among us theffecte of this communication for the better remembraunce of the principal pointes of it, we thought good in the mornyng to send to thAdmyral for the copie of ther commission, to thintent we might sende it to Your Highnes, and also by the maner of the answer in it sumwhat to gesse howe they toke our proceding with them, by ther countenaunce answer and familiarite to the messanger; determyning not to sende awaye thiese letters, tyl we had answer. And hither to yesternight the 10th of Novembre.

This mornyng I, the Bishop of Winchester, sent my servaunt Wingfeld to thAdmyral with this message from me, that forasmoch as my colleges yesterday had not throughly seen and considered ther commission, if yt wold please hym to commaunde his Secretary to geve a copye of ther commission, they shuld likewise have a copye of ours. The Admyral answerd, that he had not the commission of power, but he wold incontinently send his college Bayarde unto me with the commission itself, and I shuld see it, and have the copye at my pleasour. Wherupon we stayed thiese letters tyl the cummyng of Bayard, who cam at 11 of the clok, and brought the commission with hym, and a copye redy made. And as he cam familierly to us, we used hym with al familiarite, and respecte to his place, and we thre and the said Bayard reparing to the bed chambre of me, the Bishop of Winchestre, and placyng ourself, we commened togither two long howres. In which time we repeted parte of the communication the night bifore, and that worde was wel caryed awaye of the private affection bytwen Your Majestie and the French King; upon confession wherof he made the matier of the peace somoch the more easye, and desyred us to doo like good ministres in it, as they trusted we wolde. Thenne Bayarde beganne to aske again of the 450000 crownes, due, as we said, besides the pention and tharrerages. He said he had here al the treaties, but he hath noo such matier. We told hym, whatsoever they had, or had

had not, we had that to shewe of the Frenche King sealed and signed. Thenne he fel in talke of the treaties for defense, wherunto Your Majestie is bounde. And synnes yesternight they had loked of the treatie of 1532, that Pomeray mayned, wherin Your Majestie is bounde at your own costes to an ayde by see, which ayde I sayde they never demaunded. Thenne Bayard wold have borne me, the Bishop of Winchester, in hande, that they hade demaunded it of me in Burgoigne at Russon, whenne I was ther Ambassadour; and soo I was fayne to tel al that story, and amonges other thinges declared that it coulde not bee soo, for the French King was not thenne in war with thEmperour, as by processe of the matier did appere. Wherunto he coulde not replye, and yet he had sayd bifore he was present himself. Thenne he was in hand with us for the French Kinges letters of his owne hande, wherof we had spoken the night before. We said there wer such letters to be shewed. He said he thought, and they wer sene, there wolde appere in them other matier thenne we rehersed, for he said they had here the copye of them. We said that we wold not reaporte otherwise of thinges, thenne they be; and such tales, speches, reaportes, without foundation, hindred many matiers with evel ministres and a wrong conjecture of ministres, as in Fraunce they used me, who bicause I spake to them playnly, I was noted an enemye to ther matiers, and I was called noo good French. Bayarde said he loved me the better for my playnes, for he said that was his nature, "and they note me," quod he, "the worst Imperial in the worlde, and I am," quod he, "my masters servaunt "oonly, and I wish al to be wel, and in peax and playne spech and franke "servith better for continuaunce of peax, then otherwise. I cannot," quod he, "allowe a man, that wyl favour an other Princes affayres against his owne "master. Let us," quod he, "favour al peax, and thenne we shal serve our "masters wel, and thenne ruleth honestie and vertue, and in werre noughty "men governe the worlde, and there wantith not of those evel spirites abrode "I am sure. There be," quod he, "an 100 Italians in this towne, that with "newe divises wyl put counsorte to continue, and they care not what they "promyse, nor howe they serve, as thAlmaynes," quod he, "have served "youe of late, take your money, and doo nothing for it; and they serve us," quod he, "of the same sorte. Also peax," quod he, "is even necessary;" and desired us to helpe, and to finde sum good meane, and to be persuaded assuredly, holding up his handes, and lifting up his eyes, which he desyred us to take, not by waye of threatenyng, but lamentyng the state of the worlde, and of the affayres that the French King wyl wast and consume the rest of his realme, or recover againe Boleigne. "We shal," quod he, "suffre in it

" wonderfully, but thus we see the matier determyned." The King his master he said coulde not digeste the hownte. We tolde him it was noo hownte to lose in warre; it was a grief, but such as might be digested with wise consideration, aswel by reason owte of hand, as by tyme at lenght. And they, we said, that by warre have soo encreased and enlarged ther countrie, shuld not soo invye a lytel grayne of soo noble a Prince as Your Majestie is: and thinke it noo more straunge nowe, thenne they have doon hertofore, whenne they left Turney in Your Majesties handes. Bayard desired us to be thus persuaded, that there wyl noo peax be, without restitution of Boleyn and the comprehension of the Scottes. " Mary," quod he, " this maye be considered, " that such fortifications and workes, as ther be made in Bolen, shuld be " recompensed as reason wold, God forbyede elles." And, as for the Scottes, it is not ment to comprehende them, soo as the French King shuld be enemye to Your Highnes for ther quarel, but oonly to comprehende them, soo as He shuld not abandon them, which wer tomoch his rebuke, he said. And whenne Bayarde sawe we wold in noo wise relente to any moderation, ne geve any hope specially, but oonly in general wordes, that we desired peax, Bayarde said that the Protestantes had wryten to thAdmyral, that they sawe apparaunce and hope to induce Your Majestie to relent in both; and sayde therwith, seyng we have the commission here, " I had rather," quod he, " we made an " ende, thenne they," and added howe this daye the President Raymont, the Bishop of Sosson, and an other, shuld arryve at Arde to meat with my Lord of Herford, an other whom he coulde not name, and Master Secretary Paget, and howe thiese Your Majesties Commissaryes be at Dover redy to cumme. We told hym it wer noo wondre that the Protestantes shuld wryte soo far beyonde the truth. " I have," quod he, " ther letters, signifying as I shewe " youe." We said, we coulde not byleve they saye trewe. " In good faythe," quod he, " although I had rather have the matier passe here, yet if it cumme " to passe there, I wylbe glad of it, for peax is nowe worthy to be embraced, " by whose meanes soever it cummyth to passe; and it requireth," quod he, " celerite, for evel spirites that wold styl have warre." We said we wold signifie to Your Highnes, what had been said bytwen us, and therupon asked hym, whenne they departed. He said shortly, for the personages here might not long be spared out of the realme of Fraunce. We said we mervayled thenne, why they, cummyng hither upon Saturdaye, spake noo sunner with us thenne yesternight. By this question on our parte was ment to provoke hym to speke and utter it, if he wolde note any lak in these men. But his answer was, that they trusted shortly to conclude with us, having thiese two poyntes of

of the restitution of Bolen and comprehension of the Scottes, as articles and poyntes from which they cannot swarve; and, as they might see apparaunce to doo good, soo to tarye, or elles to lose noo tyme in vayne. And other matier thenne this he wold not open, ne fynde any lak in thEmperours procedinges or his Counsailles. Which we noted, and like somoch the worse, for undowtedly the grounde of ther cummyng hither hath a gret matier which by al lightlywode gooth to wel for our purpose; for both thEmperours Counsayl is colder with us, thenne they wer; and thiese seme familier with thEmperours Counsail, and moch going to and fro is bytwen them.

We have nowe an entre with Bayarde, if Your Majesties other practises fayle, to be used and folowed, as it shal please Your Majestie to commaunde. And thus have signified the hol effecte of al conferences here, with al spede to us possible. And as we shal further knowe, shal signifie the same to Your Highnes. Whom Almighty God preserve in long felicite. At Bruges, the 11th of Novembre.[1]

Your Majesties most
humble and obedient
subgettes servauntes and dayly
bedemen,

(*Signed*) Ste. Wintoñ. Tho. Westm[?]. Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

MCCXLVIII. Harvel *to* King Henry VIII.[2]

Most Sacred Mageste.

It may please Your Highnes to undirstand that by my last of the 31 of October I signified to the same of the presenting of Your Magestes letters to this Signorye concerning the matter of Ludovico de Larme, wich herto hath

[1] After this despatch was sent off, they were sent for to the Court, and informed by De Praet, Granvela, and Schoer, of a conversation they had had with the French Commissioners as to the two points of difficulty, the restitution of Boulogne, and the comprehension of the Scots; the substance of which they reported to Paget at six o'clock the same evening. On the same day Gardyner wrote two separate letters to Paget, giving his own private views on those subjects, the first dated at four and the other at eight o'clock.

[2] Holograph.

not

not ben expedite for the late discesse of the Duke Petir Lando, who departid the 9 day of thinstant monith in thage of 84 yeris. And al the present monith thes men shalbe occopied in the creation of a new Prince; and afterwardes I wil diligently sollicite the said Ludovicos cawse, not dowting but this Signorye wil gratefye herin to Your Mageste.

I have alsō certefied the same of the discharging of soche captains as wer in Your Magestes wages undir the Countye Bernardo, Angel Marian, and Philipo Pini, acording to Your Magestes commission.

Of thAmbasadoures at Constantinople it is thowght that by this present they shold be expedite, and also departid withowt effect, the Turke demanding so grete condicions, that by al mennis opinions ther is no likelyhode of agrement. Venecians wold be seen that ther Ambasadour with the Turke shold labour and practise in the favour of the said Ambasadoures; howbeit men thinke they shold rather impedite the trewis for feare and gelosye of thEmperour, Whome they have continually ayenst the stomache.

The thinges in Piemont betwen thImperials and French semith to increase daily more and more in suspicions, renforsing both partes ther garrisons and powars continually.

In Rome they make grete rumoures aswel to open the Concel at Trent shortely, as also to send the Cardinal Fernesy ayenst the Protestantes, with a grete powar, but the late victorye of the Langrave ayenst Pranswike wil reframe al ther designmentes, and be to them litil pleasant. The Protestantes by this victorye are growen to passing grete estimacion in thes parties. Thus God preserve Your Regal Mageste in most prosperous helth and glorye. From Venice, the 13 of November, 1545.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful Servant,

EDMŌD HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Gracious Mageste.

MCCXLIX. Gardyner, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Pleasith it Your Majestie to understande that yesternight we supped with the Quene of Hungary, and had very good chere, and wer with moch famyliarite enterteyned. She praysed moch to me, the Bishop of Winchestre, the goodnesse of the howndes and grehowndes sent Her from Your Majestie, and said thEmperour and She had had a prouf of them, and they wer soo good, that thEmperour wold nedes have the oone haulf of Her; and soo He hath. She axed, whither Your Majestie delyted in hawkes. I told Her yes, and She said She intendith to sende Your Highnes of the best She hath. We sende unto Your Majestie herwith the copye[2] of such articles as the President Skore delyvered unto us yesternight; the oone parte toucheth redresse of particuler sutes, which wer matiers of the diet, and at our next communication may be answerd, the other be for more favorable enterteignement of thEmperours subgettes of thiese parties in Your Highnes Realme, requyring those articles to be added to the treatie. In conceyving wherof the President, who ruleth under the Quene in thiese parties, hath demaunded whiche we thinke he loketh not to obteyne, but yet he wold have sumwhat. And in our communication the last daye with Grandvela, hymself, and Mons^{r} de Prate, it was by them proponed, by waye of request, that thEmperours subgettes of thiese parties might have sum favour shewed them, considering the gret privileges Your Majesties subgettes have in thiese parties; and it was by them alleged howe diverse exactions had bẹn of late yeres taken of them. For answer wherunto the conclusion taken at late Dyet for reformation therof was rehersed, which was, that the antiquite of such paymentes, as they called exactions, shuld be considred, and, if they might not stande with the treatise, they shuld be abolyshed, soo they did the semblable. The said the conclusion was good, soo it wer put in execution, but the thing remaigned as it did. And they desired us to wryte herin to

[1] Between the preceding letter, pp. 667–677, and the present there were written, and are still extant, no fewer than nine letters, viz. by the three Ambassadors to the King on the 12th and 14th of November, by Gardyner and Thirlby to the King on the 15th, by the three to Paget on the 11th, and by Gardyner alone to Paget, two on the 11th, and one on the 13th, 14th, and 15th. But as they disclose no new arguments and no new facts of importance, except the transmission of a copy of the proposed articles, they have not been printed. Gardyner also wrote a separate letter to Paget on the 16th, in which he mentions that Scepperus had arrived, and was commanded by the Emperor to be at Antwerp.

[2] Not preserved.

Your

Your Highnes, and to desire Your Majestie that in this renewing of amytie and setting it forth soo many wayes as is intended, the subgettes here maye see sum favour obteyned for them. We said we wold gladly soo doo, but we loked not that any article shuld be conceyved of it, and soo at our meting shal answer them in it. And yet, as Your Highnes seeth, thinges goo forward here to Your Majesties contentation: if thenne to gratifie them it maye please Your Highnes to moderate by an article such paymentes there, as growe not to Your Majesties gayne, but be gathered to a private proufite, it maye satisfie them here very moch, without Your Majesties losse. But as we shal here from Your Majestie, soo shal we facion our spech accordingly.

ThEmperour is removed this daye towarde Andwarpe, whither the French Ambassadours goo also, wherby apperith they have other matier thenne to treate with us. And yet the Chaunceler of Fraunce wold have made me byleve that they tary to knowe a resolution bytwen us, and that if it wer desperate to have Boloigne, they wold strayte departe. And I made it as desperate as I coulde, saving I wold not take upon me the spirite of prophecie, to tel what Your Highnes wyl doo herafter, but from tyme to tyme wryte, and thenne tel them as myn instructions wold beare me. They folowe thEmperour, and they be noo smal causes that make such personages to folowe; for, as for the matier with Your Highnes, they themself seme to have more trust by the Protestantes, thenne this waye, soo as they nede not folowe therfor. It is also cumme abrode among the Italians, that they doo treate a mariage, and of the restitution of Piemont, reserving to the French King thre holdes. This hath noo certain foundation, but a gret apparaunce, by reason of the personages sent, with a facion of a sute in folowing thEmperour, which the French King wold never doo but for a gret commodite, or a hope of it. The Chaunceler of Fraunce told me he hath the post retourned from the French King ever within 27 houres, so as they folowe not in this journey in expectation of an answer. Nowe to restore Pyemont or geve up Mylliayn, in contemplation of mariage with the French Kinges doughter, shuld rather be thEmperours commodite, thenne the French Kinges, and a cause why thEmperour shuld send to the French King as a woer for a wife for his sonne: oonles we shuld saye, that the French King thinkith that the composition of those lose thinges with thEmperour shuld be a meane to recover Bolen of Your Highnes, and then tempre ther procedinges with thEmperour, soo as, if they maye have Bolen without Hym, they wyl somoch the lesse esteme that they folowed, and waxe in ther sute colder.

The

The French King hath somoch talked of Bolen, and made soo light to wynne it, and nowe seeth it impregnable by force, that being overcumme in the feld He serchith whither He canne recover it in the chambre, by practises, not by expresse meanes, to obteyne promyse of thEmperour to helpe Hym in it, for thenne it is like thEmperours Counsayl wold not have spoken soo specially in it to us, but that the French King, having al matiers ended with thEmperour, and noo care of warre but with Your Highnes, shuld as it wer envyronne Boloigne with soo many moo fortresses, as might encountre Boloigne, and soo, making the contre aboute Boloigne stronge, He shuld discorage Your Majestie or your successours to be at a charge to kepe Boloigne without any proufite or avauntage. Thus we discourse this blynde matier bytwen thEmperour and the French Kinge, wherin percace we divise alsoo blyndely; but we knowe Your Majesties goodnes, and therfor be the bolder to wryte our imaginations as they be; most humbly desiring the same to take our meanyng herin in good parte.

This daye in the mornyng cam to me, the Bishop of Winchestre, the Secretarye of the Duke of Ferrare, and, after the facion of such Secretaryes, insinuated himself to me with offre of his service &c., and thenne for an entre told me howe he understode de bon loco (such an allegation they have to conferme credence) howe it wer better for Your Highnes to treate with the French King aparte, thenne by meanes of thEmperour; for the Bishop of Rome had made meanes to thEmperour, by his Nuncio, with gret offres, that He shuld not make peax bytwen Your Highnes and the French King. This was in effecte his matier, which he onorned with a gret circumstaunce of wordes. This Secretary is of the French faction, and soo noted, and being here this fourtenight hath not seen me tyl nowe. And that he tellith me nowe, tendith to persuade the same, which Alexander the Cardynal of Ferrares servaunt, of whom I wrote to Your Majestie yesterdaye[1], spake unto me, that the Admiryal and I might mete. And al harpe on that strynge, that Your Highnes shuld not treate this matier bifore thEmperours Counsayl, or that thEmperour shuld have to doo in it. Wherin they have undowtedly a conceyte, which must be oone of thiese two; eyther they thinke not expedient

[1] "At after dyner an Italyan, servaunt to the Cardynal of Ferrare, and nowe cummyng in the "company of the Admyral, said unto me, the Bishop of Winchester, that he knewe the French "King and his master moch rejoysed that I occupied this place here, and that thAdmyral wold "gladly, he knewe wel, have occasion to mete with me, and speke with me in sum church, or "walking abrode; and when I wold be content soo to doo, I shuld at al tymes use hym for a "ministre to appointe the place. I thanked him for his offre, and whenne soever Monsr de "Admyral wold speke with me, I wold meate with him with al my harte."

to have al the matiers hertofore passed bytwen Your Highnes and them knowen and opened, bicause there shuld by the waye sumthing be spoken which wer not pleasaunte to here again, or wherof they have told the contrarye; or elles they forsee this, that if the peace be concluded by mediation of thEmperour, thenne, if they kepe not the same peace, afterwarde thEmperour maye, if He wyl, take it as a brech of the conditions with Hym, bicause of the article wherin they bounde themself to thEmperour to stand to his mediation in Your Highnes satisfaction: or finally this, that Your Highnes, mysliking thEmperours medelyng, and soo refusing, they shuld the more easely conduce ther thinges with Hym; for elles they might doo themselfes that they wold persuade Your Highnes to doo, or by offryng such conditions as might please Your Highnes, conclude the matier at Calays by ther other Commissioners. But the Chaunceler assured me that, for the French Kinges parte, there shuld be noo better conditions offred there thenne here, and countenaunced it as it wer a gret absurdite to thinke the contrary therof, and yet they wold not have Your Highnes treate the matier here. And nowe we note that they arryved here the Saturdaye, and yet they spake not with us tyl the Tuesdaye at night; and we wold have fished out of Bayarde, whether ther delaye of talking with us proceded from thEmperours parte or noo; and he told us they delayed to speke with us, bicause they thought they shuld shortely adoo with us, if we agreed to rendre Boloigne; and otherwise they might not medel. Soo as herof we nede not doubte, but the French Ambassadours be loth to have the matier harde bifore thEmperours Counsayl, or concluded by thEmperours mediation. But what shuld be cause therof, we canne oonly conjecture, and have discoursed the same as afore.

I, the Bishop of Winchestre, sent to the Chaunceler of Fraunce yesterdaye at afternone a booke, wherin he might see the article of qualification of the comprehension of the Scottes, which in my communication with hym he wold not byleve there was any such; which article in dede confoundith the gret pretence they make for betraying, as they termed it, oones, and after called it abandonnyng ther frendes, and therfor I coulde not make the Chaunceler graunte that there was any such by way of communication. I sent it soo as the messanger did oonly shewe it hym in the booke, as he might rede it, and see it was not wryten a post. The Chaunceler red it, and said it was sumwhat, adding howe he wold had seene the hol original. My message was, that I wold allege nothing to hym, but such as I was able to shewe. He gentyly thanked me for it, without sayng any more to my servaunt thenne I have bifore noted.

The absence of Skepperus is a hindraunce to Your Highnes matiers with thEmperour,

thEmperour, as they saye; adding that, whenne he cummith, we shal goo throwgh couragiouslye, and if he cumme bifore Thursdaye, he shal cumme assone as we canne have any conference with them. Which we most humbly desyre Your Majestie to consider, and not to loke for any letters from us tyl Thursdaye, oonles ther be any occurrauntes abrode worthy advertisement, which we shal not fayle to signifie; and pray Almighty God for the preservation of Your most noble Majestie. At Bruges, the 16th of Novembre.

Your Highnes most humble and
obedient subgettes servauntes and
dayly bedemen,

(*Signed*) STE. WINTOÑ. THO. WESTM̃. EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

MCCL. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* GARDYNER, &c.[1]

AFTER our right hartie commendations unto Your good Lordships. Thiese may be to signifie to the same, that the Kinges Majeste hath receyved your sundry letters, aswell those to His Majeste as your others to me, Sir William Paget, wherby His Highnes perceyveth theffect of your proceding hitherto with the French Commissioners touching the treatie for the peax; and mervelleth moche that, considering you know the perfection of thother parte of your charge concerning the maters of renovation of our treatie with thEmperour, is the lyne wherby we must have wrought a grete pece of our other affayres with Fraunce, and that also the hope, which hath byn given unto us, that that thing which was so moche desired by thEmperour, the Regent, Monsr de Praet, dAscot, De Rieux, Scory, Skipper, and all the worlde there, (viz. an establisshment of the treatie and amitie betwene us, shuld be even furthwith determined and reduced to his perfection) was the cause in dede which moved His Majeste most to be contented to have the mater of the

---

[1] From a minute, corrected by Paget, and indorsed, "M. to my Lordes of Winchestr̃ & Westm̃, "&c. xvio Novembris, 1545." There is a minute of the following day, wholly written by Paget, of another despatch, containing little else than minute criticisms on the articles transmitted by them on the 14th.

peax treated there, you have pressed the treating of our matters with thEmperour no more ernestly, then you have don hitherto, neither before thAdmiralles cumming, nor sithens; wherin His Highnes desire was you shuld have travelled most, therby to have knowen the botom of thEmperours determination in those matters. And lykewise, when in your conferences with the French men, thEmperours Counsell being present, you had convinced them in suche maters, as they bare their wilfulnes most upon, and very wittyly and truely so set furth the thinges to the eyes of Granvele and his colleges, as they could not but se the untrouth, the injustice, and the wilfulnes of the Frenchmen; His Majeste woold have wisshed that you had converted your speche then to the said Emperours Commisshioners, and bothe in the presence of the Frenchmen, and also aparte with the Quene, with Grandvele, and Scory, have set furth his good inclination to a peax in respect of the benefite of Christendom and the wilfulnes of our ennemies bent to the contrary, who, for that they may not have what they list and at their commaundement, a thing which to them is of no more value and estimation then a 100000 crownes, will in no otherwise, nor upon any other occasions that might be devised for thenducing of a peax, be contented to cum to the same, then yf they may have Bollen; which they shalbe sure never to have, God willing. Wherfore, for the redubbe herof, His Majeste requireth you to take commoditie of accesse to thEmperour, the Regent, and Grandvele, and to presse their determination for the matters betwene them and His Majeste, to thintent we may know wherto to sticke in that behalf, tempering your communications with them; so as, whatsoever aunswer they shall give you therin, yf the same be not to our expectation, yet you may seme rather to note an unkind dealing of them towardes His Majeste, with litle regard to that which may follow by their over moche crediting the practises of Fraunce, then to fall out with them therfore, or to give any incling to them of displeasure in His Majeste towardes them on that behalf. Mary, to the Regent, to Scory, and specially to Skipper, His Majeste woold you discoursed at length the practises of Grandvele with Fraunce, for his own purposes, the small respect or care that he hath for the weale and benefite of those Low Countrees, the devises which he useth to continue his aucthoritie to deface their credite, which hath well appered in that now in his absence, commission having byn given to Skipper to passe that mater with us here betwene His Majeste and thEmperor; at his return he hath found the meanes not only to revoke that commission, but as it shuld seme to dasshe thole treatie of that matier already commenced; the sequele wherof may be more daungerous to those Low Countrees, then peraventure they do consider.

consider. For, what so ever good bargayn thEmperour, either by Grandveles practises or otherwise, shall thinke to have at the French mens handes at this present, let them veryly thinke, and so it will prove, that it is only a relenting of the French for a tyme, upon entent to have therby herafter commoditie to obteyn their further desires, which they shuld the better be hable to achieve, yf they might be suffred to have their will at our handes first, as, God willing, they shall not. For is it lyke that the Frenchmen woold give up Mylan (for nothing, as we here,) the thing that they have travelled so long to have, with losse of so many men and thexpenses of suche inestimable summes of money as they have don to have it? yf they ment good faithe to thEmperour, or entended to kepe surely that which they now shuld bargayn; and not rather, when they saw tyme, take the benefite of there practise at this tyme, alledging then (as they say thEmperour did now last in the treatie of the mariage) thus or that thing, either to avoyde utterly that whiche they shall have passed with them, or at the leest use delayes and excuses to wyn tyme, the better to put in execution thobteyning of their desire; which thing it semyth they meane, in that they entend to kepe stil Savoy, therby to make an entre heraftre into Myllan, as the Daulphyn, whose right it is, wil not fail herafter to do. Advise them well therfore to looke to the perfection of this amitie with us, wherby what so ever shall chaunse betwene thEmperour and Fraunce, their countrees here may be in suretie. Which you may in your conference with Skipper say that you doubt not but he doth well way and consider; and put him in remembraunce of his discourse with the Kinges Majeste, in what daunger those countres shuld be left, yf thEmperour shuld departe without reabillement of the matters betwene Him and His Majeste, and the establisshement of the treatie; and lykewise how ernestly he said he and the rest, viz. the Regent, the Duke of Ascot, Mons^{r} de Rieux, De Prat, and Scory woold travell to that effect; requyring hym to sollicite them in that behaulf, and to advise both them and hym to consider how truely the Kinges Majeste, and sincerely without dissimulation, hath alwayes delt with them; not letting frankly to tell thEmperour from tyme to tyme, lyke a true frend, yf He have misliked any thing in his doinges, and not omitting in all his doinges with Fraunce to have suche respecte to thamitie of Him and his countrees, as it might well appere He estemed the same. And that do they well perceyve, not only by all the conferences and treatie we have had with Fraunce upon these matters now in controversie betwene us and them (as all our instrumentes, bothe saveconductes, commissions, articles, capitulations, and letters doth shew); but also heretofore at all tymes, lyke as they have herd

herd by the Frenchmen themselfes, who have no other mater to charge us with for breache of the treatie, but that we woold not ayde them against thEmperour; which in dede as we wer not, at that tyme nor any other, desirous to do, yf they had required hit, so the trouth is they wer satisfied at that tyme without touche of the Kinges amitie to thEmperour. And therfor at this present, where the Frenchmen shew themselfes heddy and wilfull, and, as it were upon courage of thEmperours amitie, alienated from reason, and precisely bent to have Bulloyn, orelles to trouble and molest all Christendom, refusing such offres and conditions of a peax, as they themselfes have upon an honest entent proponed unto them, they shuld (we say) yf they woold do well, tell them roundly of it, and lay unto them that His Majeste being conformable to all honorable and reasonable conditions of peax, and they on thother side heddyly and without reason wedded to their will, bothe thEmperour and the rest of the worlde can not but justly lay the faulte of their unquietnes and disturbaunce to their charge, and that onlesse they will cum to more reason and conformitie in those matters, they can not but rather lene to His Majestes parte then to theirs. And by these maner of proceding with us and the Frenchmen, they shall, you may tell them, bring thinges to a more certen stay and surety for their selfes and their countrees, then to gò about by fetches to accept suche offres at the Frenchmens handes, as they mynd not kepe but for a tyme, and herafter to observe or breke the same agayn, as they shall se to make most for their benefite or commoditie. Wherof they have had experience inough by the last breche of the truex taken at Niece, and othertimes, yf they list to call the same to their remembraunce, and to measure their practises now by the same. And this His Majeste woold you to say, and what elles you can devise, to bring them to the perfection of the treatie betwene them and the Kinges Majeste, and to declare His Highnes inclination and good conformitie to do that, which may stand with reason and his honour for the weale of Christendom; and on thother side to set furth the iniquitie and wilfulnes of his adversaries, who will in no wise cum to any reason or indifferency, onlesse they may have that which they ought not to have, aswell for that it is made His Majesties by a just warre, and also bycause bothe that, and the rest which His Majeste requireth at this tyme, is but a pece of recompence in lieu of that wherunto He hath just title and clayme, yf He listed to be so stiff in the demaund of hit, as He might be with honour and reason, yf He had gretter regard to his singularitie and privat benefite, then to the weale and quietnes of Christendom.

As touching the truex, wherunto Grandvell sayeth the French men will agree

agree for 6 monethes, His Highnes thinketh it not expedient to take it under 10 monethes at the leest, not doubting but that His Highnes shall here from you therin, before you cum to so shorte a conclusion for the same, as you have don for the peax. Nevertheles, yf the Frenchmen shall shew them selfes as sturdy in that poinct of 6 monethes, as they have don in the mater of Bulloyn, His Majeste woold you to leave treaty any further in that behalf, for as that tyme and no longer may serve better other mennes purposes then his, so His Majeste will not agree to it for 6 monethes, onles they will that the treux shal begynne to take effect the furst of Aprill.

His Majeste requyrith yow, my Lord of Wynchestre, to procure, against your departing from thens, a letter from thEmperour unto His Majeste, declaring that in the maynyng of this matter of the peax, yow and your collegues have done your endevours, and that the let of good successe in that matter to the quietnes of Christendom, hath proceded only from the wilfulnes of our adversary, and no part from us.

And, forbycause it semyth the French have avaunted, that by the Protestantes meanes they looke to have Bulloyn rendred unto them, you may say that it may welbe the reaport of the Frenchmen, but asfor the Protestantes, you know that they have never gyven to them any such hope, for the contrary hath bene precisely declared unto them, and that nother His Majeste, nor his Counsail, nor the Realme, will in any wise consent to the same.

MCCLI. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

Most Sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Mageste to be advertisid that the 13 of thinstant I wrote to the same. And at this instant howre, at two howris of the night, ther ben arivid 3 brigantins from Ragosa, one to this Signorye, another to thEmperoures Ambasadour, and the thirde to the Frenche Agent. And it is said for certaine, that the trewis with the Turke is concludid for 5 yeris[2]; and that thImperial and French Ambasadoures doth retorne by the wais of Hungarye. But tomorow I wil know by the Signorye, how the thinges passith, more particularly,

[1] Holograph.

[2] This proved not to be quite correct. See his next despatch.

ticularly, and therof shal give diligent advertisment to Your Mageste, Whome God preserve in most prosperous helth and felicite. From Venice, the 16 day of November, 1545.

Yo$ M^tes most faithful Servant,
EDMÕD HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most gracious Mageste.

MCCLII. Instructions, given by the KINGES MAJESTIE to the Right Reverend Father in God, his right trusty and welbeloved Counsellour Cuthbert BISSHOP OF DURESME, and to his trusty and right welbeloved Counsellour Sir William PAGET, Knight, one of His Highnes two Principall Secretaries; addressed at this present over to Calles for the purposes ensuyng.[1]

FORASMOCHE as We have byn enfourmed from our town of Callys by the Commissioners lately sent hither to Us from the Princes Protestauntes, and other the States of their confederacy, to entreate Us for a peax or truex with Fraunce, that the French King is desirous to treate upon a peax and truex to be concluded betwene Him and Us, and sendeth for that purpose at this present to Ardre certen Commissioners[2], having required the said Commissioners of the Protestauntes to enduce Us to do the semblable, We have therupon thought convenient to addresse you, the said Bisshop and Secretary, over to our town of Callys to assemble and mete with suche Commissioners as the French King sendeth to Ardre for the purposes aforsaid. And therfore our pleasure is that, taking with you thies our instructions, and suche other commissions and writinges as shalbe necessary for your procedinges in the said matter, you do passe over to our town of Callys, and at your cummyng thither, after you shall have spoken with the said Commissioners of the Protestauntes, and by them lerned sumwhat of thentent of the French Com-

---

[1] The original draft of these instructions, entirely written by Paget, remains in the State Paper Office. It has no date, but the instructions (which are in the list of documents stamped in October) were probably stamped on the 18th.

[2] See p. 644.

missaries,

missaries, and lykewise hard what way they themselfes entend to follow and to use in thandling of this matter, you shall devise meanes that they may move you to speke with the said French Commissioners, for that We thinke it not convenient that you shuld first require to speke with them; and for the meeting to appoinct Callys, for that it is the most propice and quiet place for all partes, or at the lest Guysnes. To one of the which places yf the French Commissioners shall not agree for the first meeting, but rather contende to have you cum to Ardre first, you shall then agree with them uppon sum indifferent place upon the frontier of bothe dominions, and there meete, appoincting for your second meeting Guysnes or Callys, and so contynew your demour there altogithers, yf you can by any good meanes enduce the French Commissioners to that effect, or elles after their comming to Guysnes or Callys, then you to repayre to Ardre, and so afterward alternatively, one of you to visite an other.

And, albeit We have given you ample commission[1] to treate bothe upon peax, and treux; yet our pleasure is, you shall first treate upon the peax, and to give your adversaries leave to entreate the matier with you, and to broche the same first; wherunto, as occasion shalbe ministred, you must by your wisdoms and dexterities make answer. For, yf they shall make gentle and franke overtures to you, with semblaunt to be contented to devise with you upon honorable meanes for a peax, then must you temper your language therafter: and, having hard what they shall offre, gently to refell suche parte therof as you shall perceyve contrary to our determination with you; wherupon, yf they shall require you agayn to aske and make demaundes, you shall require the pention and tharrerages, with good and substanciall hostagies for thassured payment herafter of the pention, and that We may peasably and without disturbaunce enjoy Bulloyn and Bullonoys. Which demaund yf they shall mislyke, and shew themselfes to rest moche upon Bulloyn, you shall enduce them, by all the reasons and meanes you can devise, bothe to gidres in open communications, and a parte in private conferences, to leave their fantazies in that behalf, and to cum to sum other overtures, which you shall offre yourselfes content to here; and therupon advertise Us of the same. Mary, yf they shall nevertheles stand stiffely to the having again of Bulloyn, and that they will have Bulloyn or the talke is at an ende, and so grow to

[1] The minute, which remains in the State Paper Office, of the commission issued to Gardyner, Thirlby, and Carne on the 9th of October, has received various alterations, converting it into one for Tunstall, Paget, and Tregonwell.

suche extremities; then must you be rounde, and tell them they have to deale with a Prince of power, aswell as they be, Who will not be ordred by will and direction of any other Prince; and so fall sobrely to accompt the doing of bothe their forces this last yere; and further framyng your discourse that wayes, as they by the maner of their former talke in that poincte shall give you occasion: and in fyn, yf you shall se they will nedes breke of the treatie of peax, unles they may have their desire for restitution of Bulloyn, then to practise so with them, as they may first entasme the purpose of the truex, which must be merchand and communicatyve for [1] ,
and nether Prince to fortifie, the countree to be debatable without manuring of either Prince, the French King not to begyn any new fortifications in the countie of Guysnes; and that within 10 dayes after the publication of the said truex at Callys, Guysnes, Bulloyn, Dover, Rye, London, Hampton, and Plymmouth, for our parte, and for the French parte at Ardre, Mustrell, Abevill, Amyens, Parys, Rone, Diepe, Brest, Rochell, and Burdeux, all feate of warre and hostilitie shall ceasse betwene bothe parties, and restitution to be made of all thinges taken or spoyled afterward by any of bothe partyes during all the tyme of the said truex; and that the said publication be made at the forsaid places within suche a tyme, as shall be agreed upon betwene you and the French Commissioners.

And in case the said French Commissioners shall in the treatie either of the peax or treux move the comprehension of the Scottes, you shall aunswer, that We se no cause why they shuld be comprehended, being an other partie seperated from the querell betwene Us and the French King, with Whom We wer in warre a good while before the warre betwene Us and Fraunce. Wherfore the French King must be aswell contented to leave them aparte out of the comprehension of this treatie, as He was in his last treatie made with thEmperour. Wherin and in all the rest, how you shall procede bothe for the mater of peax and truex, you shall advertise Us from tyme to tyme before you conclude any of the same.

---

[1] Blank in the original.

MCCLIII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised that, at myn arryvall in this toun[1], I found here Brewno and Sturmius[2], the twoo Commissioners sent from the Protestantes to the French King. Brewno a man of fyftye yeres, grave in countenaunce and of coleur, more liker a Spanyard then an Almayn, born in Mettz in Lorayn, and a burgeoys of Stratzborgh, by his furst profession a Doctor of Phisick, but being a witty man, and gyven to travail and discours the woorlde, communly used by the States of Almayn in all their affayres with Fraunce of many yeres for a principall minister, and had in reverence of the rest of his colleges here. Asfor Sturmius, (bicaus that same after none he went in the cumpany of one of Your Highnes heraultes to Mounstreul with the saufconduct from my Lord Depute, and therfor we had no leysour to talke with him, as we had with the other) I could not so well lerne what he was, saving in apparence a gentle personne, and famous for his knoweledge in gentile lernyng, moch favoring thaffaires of Fraunce, and hath therfor from thens an honest pension. That night Sleidanus cam to my lodging from Bruno, with request to have an howre appoincted by me to them in the morning, where they might speke with me: wherunto whenne I had aunswered that I woold take advise with my colleges and send them knoweledge, and so toke occasion to set furth the good affection both of my Lord of Durham and of M^r^ Tregonel to them and their Princes, he aunswered that Brewno and he desyred to speke with me apart, not of our commun matiers, but only that Brewno might be acquaynted with me, and declare unto me sumwhat of the state of Fraunce. Wheruppon I agreed with him to be at 9 of the clock this daye at our Ladyes, and gave my colleges warning thereof, to thintent they

[1] Paget wrote a holograph letter from Dover on the 19th to acquaint Petre that on his arrival there he had found a letter from Sleidan, which he forwarded for the King's inspection, that the Bishop of Durham had sailed to Calais with fair weather, but it had become so foul as to prevent Paget's sailing. He appears by another letter to Petre, dated the 20th, to have arrived at Calais that morning, so sea-sick, that he could not accept an invitation from the Lord Deputy to meet the Ambassadors of the Protestants at dinner.

[2] See Vol. I. pp. 856, 859. In the former page "de Lavinis" is printed instead of "de "Larmis."

might be there also to entreteyn the one with communication, whiles I talked with thother; for that I never thought it good to talk alone with twoo in any such matiers. After that we wer matched to giders, Brewno beganne to discours their commission, moch like to that Sleidanus had to Your Majestie at his furst acces unto the same. Mary, this seamed not premeditata oratio, but as it wer ex tempore; shewing how that their Princes and Estates, consydering how that the commune ennemye both to them and Your Majestie, the Pope (as he called Him) was gret in the hartes of all the gretest Princes of the woorld, except Your Majestie, namyng furst thEmpereur, the King of Romains, the King of Pole, and last, the French King, and that the greter that he grew, the more affoibled shuld booth Your Majestie and themselfes be; and forseying also that this warre betwen Your Majestie and Fraunce shuld not onely be an encreace of force to sum others, whiche be, although not in woordes, yet in re (he said), commun ennemyes to us bothe, but also be an occasion to bring the French King holy to the Popes devotion; whereby at length a conjunction being made to gidre with the Pope and other gret Princes, either they, the Prynces of Almayn, furst shuld be brought to do against their honours and the trouth, and Your Majestie not long after be forborn; oreles Your Majestie furst, and then they next, brought to the subjection of the Bishop of Romes tyrannye; have thought it aswel expedyent and necessary for the respects aforsayde, as their duetye by christen charite and old amitye born to both the houses of England and Fraunce, to travail asmoch as they can to induce both Your Majestie and the French King to unite and agreement, with more regard yet (he sayde) to Your Majestie, then to the French King, bicaus they knew that the affoibling of Your Majesties power is a decay to their own strength. And he made a long discours, what maistrees by meanes of thEmpereur and the King of Romains (but specially the King of Pole, bicaus He is so strong of horsmen, whom thEmperour hath now of late perswaded throughly to the Bishops faction) the sayd Bishop entended, and shuld be able to work, if the French King wer not by sum practise alienated from him; as they wer in good hope He shuld, if the peax might take effect; requyring me to play the part of a good minister in it, (and here a litle he cawed me) and trusting that, as the French King had promised to do more at the desyre of their Princes and Estates, thenne of any other in the worlde, so Your Majestie woold in respect both of the weale of Christendom, and your own private commoditye, shewe Yourself wel disposed to the conclusion of peax; for the mayninge wherof he and others wer sent to both Princes; furst, to thintent that if it might be

be to make a treux for a 12 moneth or such a tyme (so as in the meane tyme gretter personnages might be sent to treat the substance of the matier, and to conduce the same to the perfection of a peax); and next, if that they could not entreate a truex, then to do their devoirs for the making of a peax. To this, after a brief repetition of his long discours, I aunswered, that Your Majestie tooke this their legation in moost thankfull and freendely part, nothing doubting, but that they wer sent in regard both of the commun welth of Christendom, and of thaffection which Your Majestie beleved the Princes and Estates, their maisters, had born, and yet doth beare, to Your Majestie and your auncestours; the reciprock wherof they have alwayes ben sure to be in Your Majestie towardes them. Asfor the peax, I said I knewe no Prince in the woorld loved it more then Your Majestie, knowing the same specially recommended unto us by God, and to be God Himself, and that full sore against your will, aswell by the ill demeanour of the French King towardes Christendom in being thoccasion of the Turkes cumming to thinvasion of Almayn, as also by his gret unkindnes, and as it wer so moch contempt of Your Majestie, as onles Youe woold have born to moch dishonour and almoost shame at his hande, You could do non other thenne You have don. And here I toke occasion to tel him at length, what frendeship Your Majestie hath shewen unto Him at sundry tymes, and how il He hath with unkindnes again requited the same, and in what termes the justice of your querel standith. "By my trouth," (quod he) and break my tale, "and I have "herd in Fraunce that betwene their Persones there was never no contumelye, "as had bene betwen the French King and sum other, but only a horson "money matier; and that out of question the fault hath ben great in "their ministres, that the King your maisters freendship was no better "entreteyned;" and so set furth what he had herd of the French Kinges love to Your Majestie, of the Quene of Navarre, and his that nowe is Chauncelour, with also Madame dEstampes. "Ye, good ynough" (quod I); and furst protesting no malignitye in my tale, but only an opening of my hart franckly to him, whom I tooke to be a man of good, and just in his sainges, I said, that howsoever the fault was in the French King altogidre, or part in Him and part in his ministres, a fault there was, and is, and I feared woold be still; which is, that as long as they may have what they will at their freendes handes, so long will they make of them, with good woordes; but drawe the rayn a litle, and then all was renversed and lost that had before ben don, how freendly and beneficial soever it was. "I woold to God," (quod I) "that all

"the

" the woorlde wer of that integrite and uprightnes in their doinges and " procedinges, that you and we be of; the woorld, ywis, shuld thenne go " otherwise then it doth; but, now adayes, the moost part of men, to have " their desyre, care not what nor how to work and saye, and that may you " plainly see in the French mens handling of this matier with youe. For " now, to allure you to travaill with us to bring their purpose to passe, they " make you beleve it is the meane to bynde them to work against the Bishop " of Rome; which tale, as it is newe to you, and pleasant, bicaus you do " desyre it, so is it to us very familier, for heretofore, when soever they woold " work any thing with us, then had they nothing in their mouthes but the " Bishop of Romes matier, the taking of Avingnon, the devising of a " Patriarcha; which hath ben so often sayde, and so litle don, that it is out of " our crede til we see it don. In woordes they tel you, that there is no Prince " or Estate in the woorld for whom they woold do so moch as for you, but " their dedes" (quod I) "shewe otherwise. Hath they not bounde themselfes" (quod I) "by the last treatye with thEmpereur to assist and maynteyn " this Counsail at Trent, called by the Bishop of Rome; at the which " Counsail no doubt the hole state of your religion shuld have ben con- " dempned?" "Yea, mary, I warraunt you," (quod he) "and yours to." " Well," (quod I) "to shew his good affection the more towardes youe, what " an ambassade hath He sent to thEmpereur, the gretest that ever went out of " Fraunce; his Chauncelour (a thing never seen before), his Admyrall, and " Premier Secrètarye, except Turnon, all his hole Prevy Counsail: and " wherfor?" (quod I) "to take this treatye out of your handes for the peax, " gyving you a je fayle." And here I told him the very maner of my Lord of Winchestres going to be not only upon the French Kinges former offre to sende thAdmyrall, but also upon advertisement that thAdmyrall was alredy cum to thEmpereurs Court, but also to joyn with thEmpereur in a straicter amitye; "ye," (quod I) "(to tel it you secretly) and even against you, with " desyre to have had the Kinges Majestie my maister to have joyned with " them. And this is true," (quod I) "but you be men of so good a meaning, " as you beleve all they tell you for the Gospel, and theruppon to satisfye " them, have gyven yourselfes to travail with us the best you can; wherin " you do not wisely remembre your own principle, the weaker we be made, " the weaker shall you be; and therfor travail that we may have rather more, " thenne forgo any thing. The furst thing the King desyreth in respect of " the good and the commyn wealth of Christendom is a peax, that may stande

" with

" with honour and reason. Wherunto, if his enemies shall gyve no place, " thenne the next He desyreth is, that you and the rest of the world may " both knowe that the fault is not in His Majestie, and therfor leane the " more to the justice of his cause." " Surely," (quod he) "it is straunge to " see the facions of the woorld, and I beleve you tel me the trewth of their " condicions, and yet I canne shew you letters of thAdmiralles of other " purport. But let them work what they list," (quod he) "si Deus pro nobis, " quis contra nos? Hitherto all the woorld hath ben against us, and yet God " hath preserved us. And albeit you and we agree not togidres in all poinctes " of religion, yet touching the Counsel, and the Bishop of Romes authorite, " which be the keyes to open the wayes to both our destructions, we do; " and I am sory" (quod he) "that these overtures betwen you and us at the " Dyet in Almayn went no better forwarde." "The fault was in you" (quod I). "I cannot tel" (quod he) "where the fault was, except it wer " that all that be confederate in that leage be of one religion, from the which " you varye." "Not all to gidre" (quod I) "of one religion." "Yees" (quod he) "in the matiers of substance, mary, in ceremoniall thinges divers " places have divers facions accordyng to their polycies." "But" (quod I) " in the matiers of Rome, and the Generall Counsayll, we do agree." "It is " true," (quod he) "and certain overtures wer made for a leage defensyve, " but you thought not the reciprock equall. Howbeit surely in these two " matiers we agree with you, and to the defense of those we must and will " stande with youe against all the woorlde to thuttermoost of our powers, " and we hope you will do the same to us." "The fault was in you," (quod I) "that the matiers went no better forwarde, but you ar so great " Princes" (quod I, smylingly), "that you contempne the freendeshipp of all " other Princes except the French Kinges, Who useth youe all to gethers to " his benefite, and nothing to your oun. He maketh you an instrument " to work his thinges, at our handes, at thEmpereurs handes, and also the " Bishop of Romes; and when He hath don, He will cast you at his tayle; " and therfor let your freendeship serve, where you may be sure to have " freendeship agayn. Whenne you shall here us talke reason, and they not " able to aunswer it, perswade them to gyve place to it, and so shall they " shewe they will do sumwhat for you; oreles never beleve it." Wherunto he sayd he woold do asmoch as lay in him that reason may take place; and so fel to devising for our meeting with them of Fraunce. Wherunto I told him it wer necessarye our colleges on both sydes wer called; and so they wer;

wer; and this town thought moost meet both for them and us, neyther Ardre nor Guisnez having any convenient lodging for us. And also we brought for example, the cumming hither the last yere of a gretter personnage then any cummith nowe, the Cardinall of Bellaye, with the self same President that cummith nowe. They said that for their part they thought as we did; mary, they feared the French woold have sum scruple of their honour and reputations. Wherupon we agreed, if the worst fel, to have for the furst meeting a tent pitched upon both frountiers, and there to conclude to guiders for our assembling afterwardes; wherin if the Frenchmen will make difficultye to cum hither, they sayd they woold write to the French King in that behalf. And here they brake unto us for a treux both by see and by lande, during the tyme of this treatye, viz^{t} a fortnight or a moneth at the furthest; which I shewed them could not be, for the losse Your Majestie, and the benefite that your ennemies, shuld receyve therby. They spake then only for the lande. I sayd a fortnight woold passe, er warning could be gyven abrode to the places of both Princes, so as the same shuld be to no purpos; mary, I sayd for a saulfconduit under your Gret Seale for the Commissaris and 60 of their trayn to go and cum to and fro what place soever they woold, during the tyme of this treaty, might be had conveniently, for the like to be gyven on their behalf. Which they misliked not, but yet wer more desyrous of an abstinence by lande for the sayd tyme; requyring me to write to Your Majestie in this behalf. Wherin albeit Your Majestie declared your contentation at my departing, yet, bicaus it may be that sum just occasion might have altered sithens Your Majesties determination, I forbare to speke therin, promising only to write, and so to receyve eyther a confirmation of Your Majesties former pleasure, or an alteration of the same; wherof I beseche Your Majestie to advertise us, and also to sende us the other commission, for the which I wrote yesterdaye to M^{r} Petre.[1]

To morow the French Commissaries, or upon Monday, be loked for at Arde, and we upon advertisement from Brewno (who repayreth also thither to morow) think to assemble upon Wednisdaye at the furthest. And what shalbe don there, we shall not fayle to advertise Your Majestie with diligence; beseching Almighty God to preserve Your moost excellent Majestie in long

[1] The letter to Petre bears date on the 21st. It desires that the words "treuxe and abstinence" may be left out of their commission, to the intent it may appear at their first communication that they have no commission to talk of truce. It mentions that the French Commissioners are expected at Arde on the morrow night, and it is likely the meeting with them will be on Wednesday.

lief

lief and good helth, with prosperous succes in all your affaires. From Calays, the 21th of Novembre at night[1], 1545.

(*Signed*) Yo͡ Majesties
Most humble faythfull and obedient
subget ꝺvaunt and daily Orato͡,
WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestye.

MCCLIV. HARVEL *to* KING HENRY VIII.[2]

Most Sacred Mageste.

IT may please Your Highnes to undirstand, that by my last of the 16 of thinstant I sodainly advertisid the same of tharival of 3 brigantins with letters and men from Constantinople, afferming the trewis betwen the Cristen Princes and the Turke to have ben concludid for 5 yeris; but senith I undirstond by sondry raportes aswel of thImperials as other, that the said trewis wer made for one yere with al Cristians, but, if in space of the same yere the King of Romains did rendre to the Turke 3 townis in Hungarye of grete strenght and importance, and sometime pertayning to Turcovalente, that then the trewis shal extend 4 yeris lengar, during wich trewis Ferdinando is bounde to pay yerly to the Turke 10000 ducates. But the Signorye hath red me ther letters of the 24 of October from Constantinople, signifying that the suspencion of armis is made for one yere, and that the Turke requirith of Ferdinando the said townis; wich obtayning, the Turke promisith farther prorogacion of the trewis withowt limiting time otherwise, by the said letters of this Signorye.

The Cristen Ambasadoures retornith by the wais of Hungarye to speke with the King of Romains.

Thes condicions seamith to al men to grevous and intollerable to be confermid by thEmperour and Ferdinando, for in rendring the said townis or

---

[1] There is a separate letter to Petre, dated the 22d, which accompanied that in the text, Paget (as he states) having been unable from the state of the tide to despatch it yesternight. He says of his conversation with Bruno: "mattiers of no grette importance, and therefore not mete to have "been written so at length to have trobled His Majestie with all, butt that I have a fantazie "alwaies, that it is mete for His Majestie to knowe all introductions."

[2] Holograph.

 fortressis

fortressis Ferdinando shold not only remaine feble and nakid, but also coroborate thenemye, and stand afterwardes at his discrecion, moche dowtful.

Of the Hungarian, Your Magestes servant that went to Constantinople, herto I herd nothing senith his departure, but I stime he wil not be long to apiere, if he be in helth.

It hath ben lately renewid that the Bushop hath deliberate to open the Concel at Trent the first weke of Lent, and condemne by censuris al those that wil not apiere ther; but ther seamith to be smal acompt made of the Bushops Concel and procedinges, being owt of credit with al men. It is raportid that the French prelates, wich are at Trent abowt thafaires of the Concel, are revokid home by the French King.

Venecians are gretely occopied abowt the creacion of ther Duke, cessing in this meane al negocies in this cite, wherby I can not expedite the matter of Ludovico de Larme.

By letters from Rome the Bushop was agrevid with sikenes, also it hath ben mentionid that He shold practise to marye his nice to the yong King of Polaine. Other I have not worthye writing. God preserve Your Regal Mageste in most prosperous helth and felicite. From Venice, the 22 of November, 1545.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful Servant,
EDMOND HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most gracious Mageste.

MCCLV. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER our most harty commendations. Thies may be to advertise yow that the Kinges Majestie, understanding by your letters of the 21st addressed to me, Sir William Petre, thatt thAmbassadours of the Protestantes have eftsones renued ther olde desires touching an abstinence during the tyme of your treatye ther, is pleased (if the French Ambassadours shall so desire) to grawnt the same, so as the French men, during the sayd abstinence, doo putt no victailles into any of ther fortes, nor begyn any nue fortification in

[1] Minute, written by Sir William Petre, and indorsed, "M. to M^{r} Secretary M^{r} Paget, "22^{o} Novembris, 1545."

Bulloneys,

Bulloneys, with which twoo conditions His Highnes is pleased ther shall be an abstinence of thatt syde the sees during the tyme aforsayd. And touching the commission yow wryt for, His Highnes hath commawndyd it to be made, and sent un to yow att this present.

Yow shall also understande, thatt His Majesties pleasure is, thatt uppon somme good occasion, in your conference with thAmbassadours of the Protestantes, yow doo declare unto them that His Majestie is credibly advertised from a good place, thatt the Frenche King useth all the meanes he can to induce thEmperour to make warre against the Protestantes; wherof His Highnes having very credible advertisment, hath wylled yow, in respect of thaffection He beareth to their maisters, to make secret declaration unto them, to be further considered as they shal thinke good.

MCCLVI. GARDYNER, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEASITH it Your most excellent Majeste to understand that, being appointed to have accesse to thEmperour this Sondaye at afternone, we came not to his presence bifore five of the clok at night, which happened by an errour, as thEmperour

[1] A daily correspondence had been kept up between the English Ambassadors and their Court, but the contents are not of sufficient importance for publication. The Ambassadors wrote to the King on the 19th, 20th, and 21st. In the first they give the details of a private conference between Gardyner and Olivier the Chancellor. In the two others they discuss various articles, and in the second give the following:

"We entred thenne the overtures of maryages, wherin Grandvela protested howe thEmperour "was desirous to have as strayte allyaunce with Your Majestie as might be divised, and said he "wold be frank and playne with us in those maters. First, as concernyng my Lord Prince, they "take him for such a personage, as they esteme his maryage to be desired of thEmperour, for He "coulde not place his doughter in a more honnourable place; but the truth is that thEmperour, "barganyng with Portugale for the maryage of the Prince of Spayne, did thenne by convenaunt "promyse his yonger doughter to the Prince of Portugale. 'But,' quod Grandvela, 'and it wold "'please the Kinges Majeste to entre such allyaunce with thEmperour, we have,' quod he, 'which "'we accounpte as thEmperours, of the same house, of noble progenie on both sides, as goodly "'babes as ever have been seen, the King of Romaynes doughters, wherof is choyse, and of age "'convenient for my Lord Prince, and thEmperour shal take it as contracted with his doughter, "'if Your Highnes wyl soo be content.' This matier was set forth vehemently with accumu-"lation of al circumstaunces, with kyndred and allyaunce of that house, wherwith to persuade the "same, and the bewty of the chyldern wherof to chose was moch extolled. Herunto being a "newe overture we coulde make noone answer, and they desired oonly we shuld advertise. As

 "concernyng

thEmperour shewed us. Mons[r] Skepperus was appoynted to cumme for us, and soo he did, and taryed with us tyl it was past foure of the clok; and loking ever for oone to cumme to hym to bryng hym worde, went at the last himself, and retourned with declaration of therrour, which also Mons[r] de Prate and thEmperour Himself excused. At our accesse to Hym we made Your Majesties most affectuous commendations, which He toke very thankefully, and asked of Your Majesties helth, and sayde He was glad to here of it. We shewed Him thenne howe we had receyved letters from Your Highnes, conteyning declaration of Your Majesties mynde concernyng the conditions of peax with Fraunce, as also towching the eclarishement of the treatie of amitie with Hym. In the matiers with Fraunce Your Highnes, we said, wylled us to thanke thEmperour for his paynes taken in them, and is sory that the French Ambassadours shewe noone other towardnes for ther parte in the matier; considering Your Highnes hath, for the zele of peax, been content to forbere to speke of such gret demaundes as Your Majestie might, and oonly required to kepe that Your Majestie hath conquered your own Person, and to be payde that which is natural and evident debte. Wherin Your Highnes trusted thEmperour wold to the worlde testifie Your Highnes conformite, and the untowardnes of the other parte. And, as towching the perfection of amytie bytwen Your Highnes and thEmperour, we said we wer glad to see it in soo good termes, and by that ourself considered of our instructions from Your Highnes and of the good towardnesse we perceyved here, we trusted that matier shuld have the desired effecte. ThEmperour, at the hearing herof, chaunged his countenaunce, and shewed a very myrthe and rejoyse, which we noted; and then retourned to the first parte to answer us in ordre; and said, towching the matiers of Fraunce, He was sory He coulde not fynde any meane in them, and said He wold gladly there wer a peace; and if there wer any

---

" concernyng thEmperours own Person, Grandvel said he had geven Hym many copes de canon, " as he told it, to cause Hym to mary, and specially my Lady Marye, but hitherto he cannot " induce thEmperour to marye. As towching the Prince of Spaynes maryage, Grandvela saide " that the yong Prince hath taken such a conceyte with the deth of his wife, as he intendith not to " marye yet. And after this sorte the matiers of maryage passed over, with repeticion that they " wold wishe Your Majestie coulde be content with the mariage of oone of the King of Romaynes " doughters for my Lord Prynce, wherin thEmperour wold contracte as for his owne."

Gardyner in his letter to Paget of the 19th expresses his personal dislike of private meetings, and in that of the 20th gives his opinion that the expense of retaining Boulogne will exceed it's value. On the 21st he writes to Paget at Calais.

The Privy Council wrote to the Ambassadors on the 20th and 22d, and in each despatch conveyed the King's approbation of their proceedings, and his opinion in favour of private meetings.

overture

overture to be set forth to assaye what might be doone, He wold labour in it. "For," quod He, "I wold ther wer a peax," adding that if we had signified unto Him and opened ourself to declare what we wold have set forward, He wold have set the matier forth as of Hymself; for Christendome, He said, had nede of peax, and He wold gladly labour in it, and is sorry He canne noo more frutefully labour in it. We told Hym it doth appere He wold gladly have a peax, and his Counsayl, by tempting the French Ambassadours with overtures of ther own divise, have declared the same. But the French Ambassadours, we said, cumme hither to treate of peax with lawes prescribed to geve peax, not to serch for it; and albeit they change afterwarde ther maner of speking, and commen more dulcely with prayour and request, yet they wyl have that is unreasonable. As for our parte, we told Hym we had left out al degrees of demaundes of that Your Majestie might clayme, and not oonly of right, but also after the maner of this tyme we be in, in which we see old titles and claymes renued and hardly styked at in conclusions of peaces, sum also not oonly chalenged, but also obteyned. Which matier the French men shuld not finde straunge, bicause they use it; and yet neverthelesse Your Highnes had wylled us to omitte al such matier, and oonly to propone that had no colour of contraversie or contradiction, by reason wherof we told Him we coulde have noone other overture to make, bicause we had spoken al at the first playnly: and yet said that, whenne the Chaunceler of Fraunce, desiring to speke with me, the Bishop of Winchester, aparte, conjured me, for old acquayntaunce and the zele I ought to have to peax, to further ther matier as I might; I was soo glad to declare myself wylling to avaunce the good of peax, that in cace they wold yelde in that reason wold they shuld yeld in, to suffre Your Majestie to enjoye that Your Highnes hath conquered, I wold aventure to travayle for relief of payment of sum parte of that they owe. I tolde thEmperour I was bold to open my private zeale to the peax, which I durst not openly professe ne make any such overture; but such was my familier communication with the Chaunceler, which he savered not. ThEmperour asked here, what summe of money was due by the French men. We told hym by estimation in arrerages 1500000 crownes, and above. ThEmperour said it was a gret summe. I, the Bishop of Winchester, told thEmperour that, albeit I was not auctorised soo to saye, and to make any such overture, yet of truth there was such communication bitwen me and the Chaunceler of Fraunce privately: wherin I spake as a private man, to answer such privalte as he used with me, and in dede of myself I had rather Your Majestie, for the good of peax, abated sum parte of that is dewe, thenne spent somoch as that

is

is in the continuaunce of warre. But I told thEmperour I durst not avowe this, as any overture to be made by me as Ambassadour, for I had noo such commission; and I spake it oonly to the Chaunceler as to a private frend: and yet, bicause I had spoken it, I thought good to tel it thEmperour, to thintent He shuld knowe the uttermost of any private communication we have had with the French Ambassadours: and herupon told thEmperour howe unreasonably the French Ambassadours persiste in the demaunde of Bolen, and that upon such a grounde, as, though al men shuld be persuaded that Fraunce in warre maye never lose. Fraunce maye by warre wynne of al, if they canne laye handes of any thing; but if any peace be taken of them in warre, it must in the conclusion of peax be rendred again, or elles warre to be perpetual; after which sorte they shuld never aventure in warre, but travayl the worlde without feare, which is not expedient; but holsom for the worlde that the French King shuld be soo disciplinate, as He might accounpte Himself subget to the chaunce of warre, and the more ware to kepe his pactions and convenaunts by remembraunce of the losse of this peace in this warre, and howe in further warre or in an other He might lose more, and therfor love the better peax, and take the more hede to the observation of his convenaunts. And further said, that, if Your Highnes shuld, to obteigne a peax, rendre Bolen, and receyve oonly money, forasmoch as, when Fraunce shuld paye asmoch as they ar able, it wer not a recompense of that Your Highnes and the Realme of England hath spent; the French King shuld herby have made this conquest of England to feare them from warre with Fraunce for ever, as wherof could ensue noo acquisition of land, but oonly a consumption of men and money, without any frute, and with gret losse. Wherfor we said Your Highnes doubted not but thEmperour, as a prudent and vertuous Prince, made prive to the treatie of this matier, wold testifie to the worlde that Your Highnes is not the let of the peax, but oonly the unreasonablesse of the other parte. The Emperour said He wold gladly have a peax, and that was his special desire, and prayed us to shewe Him, whither we had any further commission of abstinence or treulx, soo as the entrie to a peax might be thereby facilitate. We told Him that we durst boldly shewe His Majeste the botom of our instructions, which was that upon request made by Mons^{r} Skepperus we have also commission for a trieulx; but in this sorte qualified, that oonles the French Ambassadours made request therof, we might not speke of it, and in that cace we might not conclude it for lesse tyme thenne tenne monethes at the lest. ThEmperour said we nede not feare to tel Him somoch, for the French men shuld knowe nothing therof by Hym. And as for theclarishement of

of thamitie bytwen Your Highnes and thEmperour, thEmperour spake very ernestly that He desired nothing more thenne the assured perfection of this amitie, and asked us whither we had seene the wryting drawen by his Counsayl. We said we had seene it, and sumwhat we sawe that liked us, but we trusted his Counsayl wold indue his affection, and in sum poyntes altre and amende the wryting, as reason shal require. ThEmperour desired us to speke with them, and shewe them as we had shewed unto Hym. And soo we departed from Hym, being then 6th of the clok at night upon Sondaye.

This mornyng at such tyme as we wer mynded to depech a post with the premisses, came at 7 of the clok in the mornyng oone from Skepperus, signifying howe thEmperour had appointed his Counsayl to assemble this dayc in the mornyng, haulf an howre aftre 8 of the clok, at which tyme Skepperus wold repare to us to accompany us thither; desiryng us therfor to be redy against that tyme. Wherupon we stayed the sending of this post.

At the tyme appointed Skepperus came to us, and we repared incontinently to the Courte, and met in the waye thitherward Grandvela and President Skore, and soo they accompanyed us to the Counsayl Chambre, where we founde Monsr Prate tarying for us; soo as there appered grete diligence used to speke with us. Whenne we wer placed, Skepperus remayning there in counsayl and sitting with us, we repeted that we had said to thEmperour in both matiers.

And concernyng the matiers of Fraunce towching treulx, thre dowtes wer moved: oone was, whither we wold speke and answer in the matier of treulx upon thEmperours motion, bicause the Frenchmen dare not bee seen to aske that they wold fayne have. We said in that cace we wold wryte.

An other doubte was, whither, bicause we spake of 10 monethes at the lest, we wold agre to a more tyme or noo, as for oon yere; and thenne Monsr de Prate said he sawe not whye oone yere might not be agreed unto aswel as tenne monethes, which shuld extende to the ende of Auguste, and after that al season of warre is past. We told them that in very deade the treulx is not most propice for Your Majestie incontinently, and that tyme, which they esteme not mete for warre, Your Highnes hath most commodious wherin to annoye thenemye, as, in wynter to empech ther fishing, to intercept the vintage, and interrupte such passage as they have on ther costes in the wynter. Howbeit at thEmperours request Your Majestie hath been content to condescende to a treulx, in cace it be required, for a tyme, wherin what Your Highnes wyl doo further, we cannot tel, but wyl wryte.

The thirde dowte was towching the tillage of the countrey of Bolloignos during the treulx, wherin we wer oute of doubte Your Highnes wold not permitte

permitte any to medle with that grounde, oonles they wer Your Majesties subgettes, which Mons[r] de Prate affermed to be reasonable. Wherupon it was moved, howe Madame de Fynes shuld doo with her landes, which matier passed over as insoluble. And soo we ended communication of the matiers of Fraunce.

After this we came to the discussion of ther wryting upon the eclarishement of the treatie. And, leaving the specialties of proheme for the wordes of it, and allowing the grosse, that this we be now abought must be a understanding of the old treatie, and noo newe treatye, we came to the openyng of the 6 article, as they have wryten it, wherin we spent a good tyme in reasonyng of thiese thre poyntes. Oone was to have Bolen added to the rest of Your Majesties peaces: an other was to have the numbre of invaders smaller, that is to saye 1000, as Your Majestie hath wryten: an other to have credence geven to the letters of the Prince invaded, to require declaration of hostilite according to theffecte of tharticle. As towching the first poynte of Bolen, they sayed they might not adde it nowe in noo wise, being Bolen the place in contention, nor they might not, but with occasion of slaunder to the French men, bargayn of it bifore that in such cace, as Your Highnes shuld be in peasable possession of it, it shuld thenne be added. But this they said, that peax being in dede established, and Bolen soo come to Your Majesties handes, thEmperour wold at that tyme not refuse it, but if He shuld make any promyse of it bifore, He shuld be noted to have been a let to the French King in his request for it, and, under pretence of indifferencie to entreate this peax, wold be loth to be noted therof. And this was thanswer we coulde get therunto, notwithstanding any persuasions we coulde make to the contrarye.

In the secounde poynte, for the numbre of invaders we coulde not agree. We pressed Grandvela with that he had said bifore of 200 or 100 horse, which ought not to be thought or taken an invasion. Nowe we said Your Highnes was content therfor to extende the numbre to 1000, and that was a gret numbre, and we liked neyther his thre dayes of abode, nor soo gret a numbre as they speke of to make an invasion. They moved oone doubte of the slaunder shuld arrise, howe by this interpretation thEmperour shuld seme to serch an occasion to be brought into warre against Fraunce. Oone thousand men they said made noo invasion, but an incursion, which is noo cause of warre for soo gret Prynces. An assaulting with a power like to occupate any place is a cause to move warre, but elles such skegges shuld not be estemed for a just cause of warre, to move the worlde as warre doth. We desired them to consider that we wer nowe aboute

noo

noo newe treatie, ne made noo newe request unto them, but wer aboute the declaration of the olde, which is more clere and more beneficial to Your Highnes, thenne this eclarishement, which they wold make; for the treatie spekith de invasione aliqua, without any numbre, and soo may be verified in a moch smaller numbre thenne Your Highnes is content with: and morover said, if the French men had knowlege of this eclarishement, as they must nedes have, for it cannot be so kepte secrete, but must be knowen unto them, as we commened the last daye, they wold delude theffecte of it by annoying or attempting to annoye Your Majestie with oone 1000 fewer thenne tharticle purpourtith. Grandvela sayde they durst never invade Your Majesties Realme with a smaller numbre. We said that is trewe, nor tarye there thre dayes neyther; but that was, we said, for feare of Your Majesties strenght alone, and not for any feare of commen enemyte, which this article importe, and geve terrour therfor; and soo shuld Your Highnes auctorite stand ther countries in stede, and ther auctorite Your Highnes countries, for otherwise this article, we said, shuld stande Your Majesties countries in smal stede. And as for the worlde, we said, shuld take very wel that thEmperour, mynding to observe his former treatie with Your Highnes, doth by Your Highnes consent soo tempre the numbre, wherby to avoyde occasion of warre, if the French King wyl not wyllingly provoke it by sending oone thousand to invade Your Highnes countres. After thiese debatinges, this poynte of tharticle was by them put by to be consulted on.

In the thirde poynte we obteyned of them, that credence shuld be geven to the letters of the Prince invaded towching the invasion and the numbre, and upon request by the same letters commen enemytie to be declared, as tharticle purportith. In the declaration of the 7th article they wold have noo thing spoken of, but oonly that fayth shuld be geven to the Prince that requireth ayde, towching the numbre invading and request of ayde according to tharticle, and thinke not necessary to make it a cace of ayde, in cace the invader dare not entre with tenne thousand. They saye it wer better for them thenne for Your Highnes, bicause they be nerer ther ennemye, but in such caces, as thennemye dare not entre with his power, he canne doo noone enterprise worthy an ayde. They saye the French men wyl never enterprise any such matier, but they wyl aventure further thenne to kepe ther power in the borders. The French men, they saye, hath doone such a like attemptate with Your Highnes upon the seeaes, keping ther numbre aborde, and sending a fewe alonde, but that foly had such successe, as the like shal not be attempted within memorie; and oonles tenne thousand goo aland and entre,

there cannot be noo gret enterprise; and without sum apparaunce of enterprise, it wer not expedient for Your Highnes to make it from hensforth a cace of ayde. We reasoned with them in it, and wryte to Your Highnes what they saye in it. And this declaration proceded in dede from Skepperus in England, and in our opinions, albeit we relent nothing to them, it is not material, for that is to cumme, somoch for Your Highnes as for them, as they have declared; and for that is past, Your Highnes can demaunde but oone ayde for oone yere. And the French men did entre in dede 10000 by land and above, which is without question wherupon ther ayde might be demaunded, which we shal not forget to demaunde in his place, as Your Majestie orderith us to doo.

In the other articles is like to be noo difference, saving in the 24, which must be understanded, they saye, according to the matier precedent for the tyme of commen invasion, or at the lest such a tyme as the French King is commen enemye to both. And it semeth not unlike they wyl cum to that, if Your Majestie wyl soo be content. We have moch pressed them in it, and have dryven them to a consultation upon this 24 article, and the numbre for the invasion in the 6th. And in this wise ended our long communication after a gentyl sorte, and a famyliar declaration on ther bihaulf, that they be desirous of the redintegration of this amytie.

We forget not to require special bandes of thAstates of this countrie, but we wold first passe with them ther matier, wherfor the bondes shuld be; and soo shal we not hindre the communication of oon thing with an other. And if Your Majestie shal like the matier, and then they wold styk at the bondes, as there is noo cause why they shuld, yet if they wold, the bandes alredy passed by the treatye be as strong as any that shalbe newe made in justice; and as for the sword, which is superior judge in such contraversies, maye aswel be executed by pretence of the band alredy made, as by a newe; which reasons shall not slak our duetie to doo and require most diligently, as Your Majestie hath ordred.

In the letters from Your Majesties Counsayl it is signified to us, that in the pennyng of thiese declarations it shuld be expressed that they shuld be expounded neyther after civil lawe, common lawe, ne canon lawe, but according to the litteral or the grammatical sense. In this bihaulf we be, as becommith us to be, scrupulose in thexecution of Your Majesties commaundement, wherunto we submitte our jugement, for whatsoever cummith of it we wyl pretermytte noo parte of Your Majesties instructions. We have a doo with sum that dare not staye directly at the matier, and yet might calumniari in the

the wordes. And, if they wold styk at thiese forme of wordes, therat must we staye with them. In the meane tyme it maye please Your Majestie to thinke, whither thiese wordes, playnely bona fide, and as the litteral sense shewith and noone otherwise, be not of as good force and strenght as the other expression that denyeth civil lawe, commen lawe, canon lawe. Grandvela this daye told us that, soo we agreed in the matier, he wold have it expressed in very fewe wordes. Whatsoever he sayth, we wyl persiste as Your Majestie commaundith, and yet wold be loth he shuld staye at any wordes we shuld require to be put in, and we feare moch thiese in hym, that wold take occasionem calumnie, and saye they wyl not by any treatie condempne lawes. Here is in dede noo such thing ment; but, where there is any inclination to evel saying, this maye be feared, and that moveth us to be soo bolde to wryte to Your Majestie in it.

Assone as we shal have knowlege of the resolution in the two poyntes remayning in deliberation with them, we shal advertise Your Majestie, and therwith send a minete of a forme as we thinke to penne this declaration, to thintent Your Majestie maye see it, bifore we geve them any copye here of ours, as they have doon to us of thers, for soo shal we exchue errour.

This afternone came unto us oone from the Admiral and Chaunceler of Fraunce, signifying howe they had harde we had receyved answer from Your Highnes concernyng the communication of our treatie with them; wherfor they wer desirous to assemble and mete with us, to commen with us upon the same. We answerd that in dede we had receyved letters from Your Highnes, and had shewed the contentes of them to thEmperour and his Counsayl, and wold gladly mete with them whenne soever it shuld be appointed. At which meting, if any treulx be moved, we shal soo answer as noo conclusion shalbe, tyl Your Majestie shal be advertised. And thus, having noone other matier to wryte, we shal always praye Almyghty God for the preservation of your most noble astate. At Antwerp, the 23^{ti} of Novembre.

Your Majesties most humble
and obedient subgettes servauntes
and dayly bedemen,

(*Signed*) STE. WINTOÑ. THO. WESTM^{R}. EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Excellent Majeste.

MCCLVII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestye to be advertised that yesternight Sturmius, who was gon to Ardre with my Lord Deputyes saulveconduit, upon Frydaye (as I wrote in my letter of Saturdaye) returned to this toun, and cam to my lodging with Brewno to speke with me. Being admitted, they beganne to declare how moch desyrous they wer to have this peax to take effect by meanes of theyr maisters, aswel for that thereby shuld ensue great benefite both to Your Majestie, they saide, and the French King, as also for that they trusted to cum into confederation with You by the same. And here they beganne to set furth the French Kinges desyre to be at one with Youe, with the travail that sum other personage (namyng nobody) did take to induce the French King to a conformitie, contrary to the mindes of thAdmyrall, Bayard, and the Cardinall of Turnon; who alltogither wer Papistes, and desyred nothing more then to have the matier ended by thEmpereur. And here they told how Bayard tryumphed, whan he herd that my Lord of Wynchestre was gon to thEmpereur. "And, forbicaus" (quod they) "the "tyme passeth that we woold be gladd the thing shuld take effect shortly, "leest that those, which have entreponed themselfes to travail in this matier "with the French King, shuld withdrawe their determinations, and the "French King thereby, being left without hope of an ende at your hands, "might divert his minde from youe, and take sum other waye to seke "frendeship, which shuld be noysom both to you and us: and therfor we "woold wishe," (quod they) "that it might like you to open unto us briefly "to what poynt the Kinges Majestie your maistre will growe unto herein; "and you shall see that we will do such honest service, as may be to his "satisfaction." I tolde them the talke of this matier was a pece of my commission, wherin I might work nor saye nothing without thadvise and presence of my colleges; and therefor if they woold as this daye take a tyme to commyn with us togidre, I woold move my colleges therin, and make them a further aunswer. "And yet" (quod I) "I cannot well see to what "purpos our communication shuld gretly tende, onles the French King had

---

[1] Paget's minutes of this despatch, and of the subsequent one of the 18th of December, are in Caligula, E. IV., the present being found in two portions, viz. at leaves 71. and 143.

"gyven

" gyven you commission by your promes to bynde Him, wherof I doubt, " for that He sendeth other speciall ministres of his oun for that purpos, " with whom it shalbe best these matiers be reasoned upon in your presence; " whereby, hering both partes, you shalbe thabler to judge who is in the right, " and help to perswade the other to conforme himself to reason." "Well," quod they, "we have further commission, sum of us, then you know of, or " peraventure then all they knowe of which cum now as speciall Commis- " sioners from the French King; and you shall understande," quod they, " that Mons^r de Longuevale hath sent a speciall man unto you, Laplanche, " with his letter, with the sayd Laplanche prayed us to delivre unto you, " for that he will not presume to cum hither except you ordened it, but will " tary after the furst assemblee of you with the French Commissioners." " Why," (quod I) "what meaneth the French King, when He sendeth " Commissioners, to practise the mater by an other indirect meane?" "No " indirect meane," (quod they) "but, forbicaus in the conference of this " matier sum thinges be to be spoken, which is not meet for all sortes of men " to knowe, therefor they handle it after this facion; like as" (quod Brewno, who spake moost of this talke) "Mons^r Sturmius shall to morow, before our " departing to Arde, declare more at length unto you; so as you will promes " that the opening of it shalbe sine fraude nostra, and that you participat " to no man, but to the Kinges Majestie your maister, and the Secretary " now at home with His Majestie:" which when I had promised, and taken Longuevales letter, we went to a set supper to my Lord of Durhams. This letter Longuevale taketh occasion to write upon one sent from me to him, Your Majestie being at Portsmouth upon the depeche of Bartolmew Compagin by Your Majesties commaundement.

This morning cummeth Sturmius to me alone bytymes, and begynnyng where we ended yesternight, laboured to perswade me how moch affected he was to Your Majestie. And when I had interrupted his tale at the furst, saing that I thought so, but yet not so moch as to Fraunce, for he was bounde to it by a pension; he aunswered it was true he had a pension, but yet had he never made bonde othe nor promise to serve Fraunce; albeit in dede, for honestyes sake, he must confesse he woold adventure his lief to do the French King service, and even so woold he do for Your Majestie, to Whom he thought himself more bounde in conscience, then to the French King, both for that Your Magesties conscience agreeth with his and his cuntreis, in sum such matiers as must be defended by Your Majestie and his Princes, and the wekening of on is the wekenyng of thother; and for that also, to speke

as

as he thought, he judged You in these matiers to be in the right, and the French King in the wrong, and with the right every honest man is bounde to stande, and to advaunce it asmoch as he can. "Wherefor," quod he, "if you "will trust me, and deale syncerely with me, you shall see, what I will do "herin for the Kinges Majesties service. Mary, thenne must I knowe "thuttermoost that the Kinges Majestie will cum to. And, albeit peraven- "ture I shall not be able even nowe at the furst dash to do that I woold "in the mater, yet you shall see I have meanes to do it afterwarde, and for "the furst part to worke suche a begynnyng of the peax, as you shall have "cause to be contented." I asked him, howe? "Nay, furst" (quod he) "let me know, wheder the Kinges Majestie wilbe pleased to leave Boulloyn, "and to have the Scottes comprehended, so as He may be payd his pension, "have his arrerages and other debtes, and be recompenced for his charges in "the warre." "You shall see," (quod I), "whenne his Commissioners and "we meet togythers, the justice of the Kinges cause so set furth, as yourself "will think it reason that His Majestie kepe Boulloyn, be payd his pension, "his arrerages, &c. and be recompenced for his damages and interest." "I meane not," (quod he) "but that the ceremony of the meetyng of the "Commissioners and you shuld go forwarde, and that eyther of youe shuld "say for his maisters cause asmoche as may be; but" (quod he) "I talk "with you tanquam privatus cum privato, and I shall desyre you that, what- "soever I shall saye to you, may turn me to no displeasure, for you shall "see that I will deale syncerely with you, and likewise your sainges to me "shalbe" (quod he) "in nothing prejudicial to you. I pray you" (quod he) "tel me wheder you will redeliver to the French King Boulloyn, or no?" "It is a matier out of question," (quod I) "and I doubt not but that the "French King knoweth that He shall never have Boulloyn again, for that "aunswer hath ben precisely gyven alredy." "Well," (quod he) "you can "be contented to have Boulloyn putt in sequestration?" "Nay," (quod I) "we saye in Englande that there be but 12 partes in any lawe, and that "possession is worth tenne of them; and it is not thought a wise mans parte "with us to put his capp in daying, and to go barehed." Wherat Sturmius laughed. "But," (quod I) "whenne we meet, you shall here that we ought "to have other thinges thenne Boulloyn, if we had right." "Well," (quod he) "you shall do well to procede togythers according to your instructions on "both partes. But" (sayth he) "I have other overtures to make unto you, "by a speciall commission, which be reasonnable; but the trouth is, that I am "appoincted to utter them as of myn oune devise, as not knowing how the

"French

" French King will accept the same, until there may appere sum likelyhode " that you will sumwhat enclyne to them." "I mervail moch," (quod I) " that thAdmirall then and his colleges, which be the French Kinges breste, " have not like." "Nay," quod he, "it is the working of Madame dEstampes " and Monsr Longuevale, who have induced the King to it, and the King, " I assure you, in his hart hateth thEmpereur." "Ye, but" (quod I, and brake his tale), "but so doth not Monsr le Doulphin." "Yes," (quod he) " and moost offended man with this last peax that ever was, and what " soever the King doth for Millan, the Daulphin will make querel to it " herafter again." "Mary," (quod I) "but now, for all your saing, thEm- " pereur and the French King entre leage for that mater of newe, wherin " the French King is about to make a bargayn, the straungest that ever was " herd; to renounce the title of Milan for his doughters mariage." "That " is not even so," (quod he) " except thEmpereur will acquyte to the King " all Piedmont, which He will never do, unles He entende herafter also to " loose Millan again, wherof He may be sure, or at the leest his sonne; for " who shall lyve, shall see as mortall warre betwen the Doulphin and the " Prince of Spayn as ever hath ben betwen their fathers." "What," quod I, " the Doulphin is all imperiall." "It is no so," (quod he) "nor never was, " but upon hope to have had Millan, which both he and the Constable " beleved at thEmpereurs hande, and therby the Constable lost the Kinges " favour." "But why then" (quod I) "went thAdmiral and his colleges to " thEmpereur?" "To treate this matier of peax," (quod he.) "Yes," (quod I) "and to entre new leage togidre, one part wherof is to be against " youe." "Nay, nay," (quod he) "we feare it not, but forbicause" (quod he) "you sent the Bishop of Wynchestre thither, who was there a good while " err thAdmirall cam, who els had not gon at all, and that they feared he " shuld have entred sum treatye for mariages betwen thEmpereur and Madame " Marie, and the Prince of Spayn and your other doughter, they entred new " purpos of treatye with them. But" (quod he) "I durst take upon me to " breke with the French King, as of my self, and shall never knowe that I have " moved the matier to youe nowe, to revoke thAdmyrall furthwith, and his " colleges, so as I may saye to Him that I will travaill with you for the " perswasion of the Kinges Majestie for the revocation also of the Bishopp of " Wynchestre, and have trust to enduce youe to the same; and so thys " motion shall furst procede from Him." "And afterward" (quod I) "He " shall tell thEmpereur that it proceded from me." "Nay," (quod he) " thenne shall He do wrong, for neither doth it so, nor I may not so say unto " Him,

" Him, if I be an honest man." " As for that mater," (quod I) " let it be as " may be, and eyther Prince to do therin as he shall thinke convenient. As " for thAdmirall," quod I, " taryeth not there long I thinke now, onles it be " to lye in awayt what shalbe don here, and so to take thadvauntage of it " there, as it may serve for his purpos." " Nay," (quod he) " thAdmirall " shall never knowe this overture, that I meane; nor I praye you let no bodye " knowe it, but the Kinges Majestie, and in any wise to be kept from the " Bishop of Winchestre. And though I make thoverture to you as of myself, " to see what you will saye to it; yet the trueth is that Madame dEstampes, " Mons^r le Doulphin, and Mons^r Longuevale, which labour to set thAdmirall " besides the cushyn, and desyre (specially Madame dEstampes) thonour of " the making of this peax, have willed me to open the same." " What is it?" (quod I.) " Mary," (quod he) " you shall kepe Bulloyn still." " That is " well sayd;" (quod I) " furth on for the rest." " You shall also be payd " your pension yerly." " All this I like well yet;" (quod I) " what more?" " And you shall have the doughter of Scotlande for your Prince in mariage." " This is a fayre front" (quod I). " Why," (quod he) " is not this ynough?" " No!" quod I, " there wanteth both thunderpynning of this frame, for the " sure standing of it, and also the garnitures of it. I meane the money due " to us for tharrerages, and recompensation of our charges in the warres, " which one and other will amount to above seven millions of gold." " I " wold" (quod he) " I had lost this fynger for your sake, that the peax wer " made, even simply as I sayde." " That shall not nede," (quod I) " for I " dare saye they will gladly agree so." " That knowe not I" (quod he). " How then," (quod I) " what meane youe by that you sayde?" " Mary," (quod he) " you shalbe payd your pension in dede, and you shall kepe still " Bulloyn, until you be satisfyed of your arrerages, all other debts, and your " expenses in the warre, that is as good to saye as for ever." " Why shuld " the King buye Boulloyn so deere" (quod I), " as to loose 7 or 8 millions " for it?" " By my trouth" (quod he) " so must He be fayn to do, for " thother shall never be hable to paye Him that He owyth Him, and " otherwise they ar like one of Them to consume an other, to the great " advauntage of their ennemies: wheras if it shall like Them to make peax, " They may make a new treatye defensive, and take us in to Them, which " maketh us travaill so moch in this matier, and to be desyrous to have " thending of it, bicaus so shall both we and you be tuti ab Imperatoris et " Pontificis tyrannide; and if this leage wer ones made, no doubt the French " King woold not rest two yeres, but He woold be at warre with thEmpereur;

" and

" and so might both we and you lyve at rest, saving for peradventure a litle " ayde gyving for the reciproke an other tyme, if our cace shuld so requyre ; " and after a yere, or such a tyme, that the heat of Bulloyn were out of the " French Kinges hed, our Princes shuld labour for a clere acquitall of it to " youe. And yet, being so moch due unto youe as you speke of (7 millions), " and pay you also yerly your pension (which you say is above 100000 " crownes a yere), you ar sure to have it for fourscore yeres, and by that " tyme it shuld be yours by prescription." " Why, this is no new thing," (quod I) " this hath ben offred by thAdmirall." " I know not that," (quod he) " but I beleve nay." " Yeas " (quod I), " by an indirect meane." " I dare " saye " (quod he) " thAdmirall had never charge to do it, nor yet to offre " the mater of the Scottes." " No more do you," (quod I) " but in generall " termes." " Yes," quod he, " you shall choyse, wheder you will have " hostages for the Quene to be delivred at her age to be maryed to your " Prince, oreles to have Her now delivred in to your handes, to be kept in sum " strong place within Englande upon the frontiers against Scotlande, whereas " sum indifferent personnage, such one as the King will choyse for the maner " sake Himself in all Almayn, to be there with Her as her tutour for satis- " faction of her mother." " What is ment by that?" (quod I) " Wer it not as " good to delivre her simply to the Kinges handes, to be kept in his Court " honorifice, as in a castle like a captive." And here I told him the hole discours, how tendre Your Majestie hath ben to her father, after her graund-fathers death, and sithens ment no lesse to Herself after her father. " I cannot " tel " (quod he) " the meaning of it, but this I am commaunded to breke " with youe, as of my self; praying you hartly to know the Kinges Majestes " pleasure therin, and also that you will kepe secret, that I have told youe " that I have commaundement to do it." " In good faith," (quod I) " it wilbe " but labour lost to move it to the Kinges Majestie." " Well," (quod he) " for a begynnyng of a peax it seameth good, and one thing is impossible (the " philosopher sayth) that a man shall will one thing at all tymes ; and though " the French King will not cum even now at this tyme to renounce Boulloyn " clerely, yet tomorow He may peraventure, if not at one tyme, yet at an " other; and this is the best waye for saving upright of both the Princes " honours. And I dare saye that, if They wer ones in peax togidre, They " woold never fall out agayn." " The losse by this bargayn " (quod I) " shuld be to gret to the Kinges Majestie, to loose his arrerages, and also his " expenses in the warre." " Yet I beseche you " (quod he) " for the love of " God and the honour of our Princes, the suertye of us and yourselfes, and

" the destruction of the Pope our commyn ennemye, to knowe the Kinges " pleasure therein as of yourself." " Well," (quod I) " this thing is a mater " a part, and you no Commissioner, nor I in this talke with youe; and therfor " I will think what is to be don, and within a fewe dayes tel you more of my " mynde." And thus, after a litle more talke with him of the Cardinalles of Fraunce, whom he dispraiseth all, except Bellay, and these Commissioners now, except Remon, and what likelihod there is that by this peax the Bisshop of Rome is like to have a fall; we departed.

Now, Sir, I beseche Your Majestie moost humbly to take this communication in gracious part, for that I neither could avoyde it, nor thought it unmeet to here theffect of it, and to know your pleasure, what aunswer I shall make in the same, or wheder I shall gyve any more eare to him, or any other alone in these by overtures, besides our talkes with the Commissioners; for I have no instruction in that behalf, except Your Highnes pleasure be I shall aunswer peremptorily according to our common instructions, oreles set furth any of the secrete overtures, that Your Majestie declared unto me apart. Upon knoweledge of Your Majesties pleasure herin, I will accomplishe the same according to my moost bounden duetye.

Sturmius pressed me agayn for this abstinence by lande for a moneth, and added (bicaus I spake of victualling and fortifying) that the French King woold be contented that neither Prince shuld victual or fortifye during thabstinence, the same to endure for a moneth, and shewed me a letter from the Commissioners (who be cum this night to Ardre) that they had commission to agree upon the sayd abstinence. Wherin it may like Youe to advertise your pleasure. It shuld seeme that Sturmius hath half taken upon him to entreat Your Majestie to this abstinence. And, forbicaus Your Majestie woold that my Lord of Wynchestre at thEmpereurs Court, and we here, shuld procede fote by fote, it may like Your Highnes to let me knowe, wheder that I shall communicate these private conferences to my sayd Lord of Wynchestre, or no; and also, forbicaus these Protestantes have requyred the like secretnes from my colleges, wheder they shall know the same or no any more herafter; for generally I have touched the mater to them with request to beware of any thing to escape them, wherby these Protestantes may savour that I have told it them.

Tomorow we shall here from Ardre touching our metyng; howbeit, asfar as I perceyve, if any thing cum to passe, it is like to be by this Sturmius private practises, who is in good credit with the French King, and others about Him, such as be not the great favourers of the Bishop of Rome, wherof both thAdmirall, Bayard, and Turnon ar chief capitains. And thus, moost humbly beseching

beseching Your Majestie to accept graciously my simple doing, I pray to our Lord to sende you long lief, and good helth and prosperity in all your affayres. From Your Majesties toun of Calays, the 23th of Novembre, 1545, at midnight.

Your Majesties
Moost humble faithfull and bounden
subject servaunt and dayly Oratour,
(*Signed*) WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestye.
At Callays, the 23th of Novembre, at midnight.

MCCLVIII. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* GARDYNER, &c.[1]

AFTER our most hartie commendations unto Your good Lordships. The Kinges Majeste hath seen your letters of of this instant, and by the same dothe understand your conference with Grandvella and others of thEmperours Counsell: first, touching the maters of thentercourse, wherin His Highnes thinketh you be comme to a very good resolution, which His Majeste is well pleased to see accomplisshed of his parte, not doubting but thEmperour will do the semblable for his.

Touching the mariages, wherunto it semeth that thEmperour and his son for their own persons have no gret hast, His Majeste is pleased to passe over those two, and yet His Highnes doth sumwhat mervell of there sayeng that the Prince of Spayn is so ill affected to mariage, seing it is so many wayes reaported that they have entred a talke with Fraunce for the mariage of the French Kinges doughter, being a person not so well favored as wer necessary for the weake courage of the Prince of Spayn, yf he had no other affection to mariage then they speake of. And this His Majeste wold that you, my Lord of Winchester, shuld upon somme occasion open to Skipper, Scory, or somme other of thEmperours Counsell, by that meanes to fisshe out asmoche as ye may of there doinges touching that mariage with Fraunce. And because they seme very desirous and have used meanes to persuade the mariage betwene my Lord Princes Grace and one of the King of Romayns

[1] From a minute, corrected by Petre, and indorsed, "M. to my Lorde of Winchestre and Westm" "&c. xxiiii°. Novembris, 1545." The blank in the second line is in the original: the 20th must be the day intended.

 doughters,

doughters, His Majeste, understanding by your letters that it semeth to procede of a good affection, and trusting that it shalbe a great confirmation of this strayte and perpetuall amitie betwene His Majeste and thEmperour, Who is (as ye write) contented to make hir as his own doughter, and to covenaunt accordingly, lyketh thoffer very well, and doubteth not but, as they have opened the first of this matier, which His Majeste lyketh and is pleased to give eare unto, so, ensuing that which is by them begon, they will also procede further in suche franke sorte, and offer suche conditions, as to the honour and estate of the personage, with whom she shall matche, shall be thought agreable.

In the mater of thesclarisshment, His Majestes pleasure is at full advertised unto you by our former letters; we shal not nede to repete any more unto you, saving that upon occasion of thies your letters, by the which you signifie that for armure and munition you thinke they will not moche sticke, His Majeste woold very gladly, that in the same article victuaillcs wer also added, and cariages at the lest 400 or 500, at suche tymes as His Majeste shall so require.

Fynally, if your talk with the French Commissioners shall in thend tend to our termes, His Majeste requireth you tadvertise the conditions therof hether, befor you shall fully conclude the same. And thus we bydd your good &c.

MCCLIX. GARDYNER, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH it Your most excellent Majeste to understand. This daye in the mornyng, being the 24ti daye, cam unto us Monsr Skepperus, and desired to see, whither in our other treaties of old, the 24ti article, wherat we had nowe a staye with them, was conteyned; for he said that thEmperours Counsayl care oonly in thiese matiers for the outwarde reputation, and that the French men shuld not impute to them that they agreed to any newe matier, wherby to aggrave them farther thenne they might or ought by ther last treatie. We told hym howe for that purpose it was old inough, bicause it was concluded with Your Highnes bifore thers. Wherunto he replied not, but toke the copye of the article as we had it in other treaties. He told us, howe the French men wold nedes departe, and therfor thEmperour wold knowe whither we wold have any thing elles proponed unto them. We said naye. Skepperus sayde,

sayde, howe the French men, moved of a treulx, answerd howe, if we wold speke of a treulx, they had commission to answer us; and soo, seing thinges wer desperate here, they wold departe. The Duke of Ascote at the same tyme sent to invite us to dyner with hym tomorowe, at which tyme Skepper promysed to goo with us thither, and to suppe with us this night. We desired Skepper that he wold sollicite our matiers, which he promysed to doo.

Synnes his departure we have conceyved a minute of a forme of contracte to passe thiese matiers with thEmperour, which we send to Your Majestie herwith[1], oonly as a rude matier to be an occasion to Your Majestie and your Counsayl there to directe us to this or that facion, the leaving out of sum thing that is wryten in, or omitting that Your Majestie shal not thinke expedient to be put in; wherby we maye obteyne from Your Highnes certain instructions in the matier, bifore receipte wherof we entende not to delyver unto thiese men any wryting of ours.

At thre of the clok the French Ambassadours wer with thEmperour, and toke ther leave; and at fyve of the clok cam to me, the Bishop of Winchestre, from thAdmyral and Chaunceler, oone Maverle, of ther trayne, the same that brought the Chaunceler and me togither the first and seconde tyme. He is lerned, and of good estimation amonges them. His message was from them, that they sent me ther harty recommendations, and by him bad me farewel, which they had rather have doon themself, if we had assembled as they had thought we shuld have doon, and they wer sory thinges wer in thiese extremites, and howe they trusted of a better conclusion then this: and seyng Your Highnes had sent me, and they such personages being sent from ther master, it was hoped I shuld have had ful commission for al thing, and beganne to lamente with me that Bolen shuld be the cause of warre. I desired hym to make my recommendations to the Admyral and Chaunceler, and thanke them for ther gentylnes to send to byd me fare wel, which I wold gladly we might rather have doone ech to other, and departe as we met, and sory I am that thinges have had noo better successe. I wold gladly have been a ministre, in soo honnourable a companye as they be, to soo good and godly effecte, but that is nowe disapoynted, rather by want of commission of ther parte thenne of myne; and required him to shewe the Chaunceler howe I had nowe for hym the qualification of the comprehension of the Scottes, exemplified; which I caused this Maverle to see and rede,

[1] It will be given, with the alterations proposed by the King and Council, in a note to the despatch of the 30th of November, p. 734.

adding

adding this, that having fayled my purpose to conduce peax, which I desired, I gather sum commodite to myself of our communication togither, that they have cause to thinke wel of me, and that Mons^r^ the Chaunceler maye nowe perceyve I talked as playnly and from the botom with hym, as he said he did with me; for I said I perceyved ever by his communication, that he hoped to fynde me relent in Bolen, and yet I told hym that apperith trewe nowe. Maverle sayde, and therwith lyfte up his handes and eyes, that, if ther wer any fayth in men, the Chaunceler had cause soo to hope and trust. I asked hym, whither they had any counforte geven them from hens therof? He said he wold not saye soo, but they had gret cause soo to hope. I told hym thenne the unreasonablenesse of the poyntes they stayed at, and said I trusted God shuld otherwise tempre ther masters harte. He feared it, and beganne to lamente with me the affliction of the worlde by warre; and soo after a gentyl facion departed. This night Skepperus cam to us to supper, and doubted whither the departure wer in ernest or noo; and soo we passed this 24 daye.

This mornyng we understand that the French Ambassadours departe in dede, and yet there be with them Grandvela and President Score. Which matier of ther departure we thought worthy the depech of a post, wherby also we might the sonner knowe Your Majesties pleasour in the minute by us divised, which we sende herwith.

Skepperus hath told us that the Lansgrave hath sperkled his armye, without any further enterprise, and hath sent oon to thEmperour, who arryved on Mondaye at night, with letters and instructions to justifie and declare his procedinges. As we shal knowe other matier, we shal advertise with al diligence possible, and praye Almightye God for the preservation of Your most noble astate. From Antwerpe, the 25 of Novembre.

Your Highnes most humble and
obedient subgettes servauntes and
dayly bedemen,

(*Signed*) STE. WINTOÑ. THO. WESTM^R^. EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

MCCLX. Gardyner, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith it Your most Excellent Majeste to understand, that yesterdaye after the departure of the French Ambassadours Mons^r^ Skepperus cam unto us, shewing that it was ordred by thEmperour that his Counsayl shuld declare unto us, in what sorte the said French Ambassadours departed hens. For which purpose we wer appointed to speke with them this daye, being in the same Counsayl Mons^r^ Prate, Grandvela, President Skore, and Skepperus. And Mons^r^ de Grandvela told us, howe the French Ambassadours thanked nothing thEmperour for his travayl in conducyng the matiers bytwen Your Highnes and Fraunce concernyng peace, "and yet," quod Grandvela, "we "have doone our best, insomoch as we have left no poynte untouched, but "assayed al meanes of ourself," and thenne told howe they had moved them finally to be content to absteyne from ther demaunde of Bolen, and take sum recompense in abating of sum parte of that is due to Your Highnes. But nedes they wyl have Bolen, and speke therin al of wyl, and therwith recyted ther allegation that bellum was not justum, and laughed at it; and thenne shewed us howe, as concernyng treulx, they said that if we desired a treulx, they wold answer us; and otherwise they wold not speke therin. "And soo," quod Grandvela, "they be departed, not content in those matiers, no more," quod he, "they doo in such matiers, as thEmperour hath treated with them "at ther request." Which hath been in thre poyntes; oone concernyng the restitution of Pyemont and Savoye to the Duke of Savoye; wherin the French men make gret difficultie, with allegation of old titles, and offre finally to restore Savoye, but they wold kepe both Pyemont and Bresse. And whenne thEmperours Counsayl allegith ther treatie, wherby they be bounde to restore those countries entierly, the French Ambassadours saye, howe the Duke of Orlyaunce is ded; and, whenne thEmperours Counsayl replyeth howe the Duke of Orlyaunce deth touchith the treatie nothing, as not being grounded upon his life or deth, the Frenche men saye, it importeth them overmoch to leave those peces, to the which they have soo good right, and nowe they saye Pyemont is of the fee of Provence, and soo under the Crowne of Fraunce. ThEmperours Counsayl byd them rede ther owne wordes in the treatie last made, wherin they graunte to restore al those peces of Piemont and Savoye, and cal them in ther article "landes occupied of Mons^r^ de "Savoye." But herin the French men wyl not answer according to reason, noo more thenne in other; and soo that matier passed over.

The

The French Ambassadours have also proponed a mariage bytwen the French Kinges doughter and the Prynce of Spayne, "wherin," quod Grandvela, "albeit the Prince of Spayn signifieth that he is not disposed to mary, yet "we gave them libertie to propone as they thought good therin, wherin "they said is noo substaunce."

The thirde matier was concernyng the restitution of Heding for a recompense, which thEmperour chalengith by vertue of ther last treatie with Fraunce. The French men for aunswer saye, that soo as they have warre with Your Highnes, they cannot forbere Heding in noo wise, it standeth soo necessaryly for them, and wyl not by any argument of the duetie and obligation be brought from that answer, grounded upon ther commodite; the most unreasonably, as Grandvela said, that hath been harde. Nevertheles thEmperour, he said, did yesterdaye in the mornyng send him and President Skore to them, to signifie howe thEmperour required them to declare to the French King, howe in this matier of Heding thEmperour required a precise answer to the treatie in that bihaulf, the accomplishement wherof He wold require. And of this sorte Grandvela said the French Ambassadours be departed; which matiers thEmperour had wylled them to communicate unto us, with desire that they, with us, might procede to thaccomplyshement of our matiers. We told them they had taken deliberation upon two articles, ther resolution wherin we wold gladly here. They said they trusted we wold be content with ther wryting for the 24 and 6 article, and therupon entred communication of the 24; wherin we had moch reasonyng and discussing of quocies and tocies, which they said is in the 23 article, which we put owte, aswel as in the 24, which we wold have stand. We told them it wer noo matier, and al stode for Your Highnes, and we demaunded noo newe thing but the observation of thold convenaunt, which also must stande, oonles Your Highnes wylbe content to relent in it. They sayde it shuld have place, but oonly in cace of commen enemytie; and if they shuld put oute the other articles precedent in the treatie, and let that stande, it shuld be apparaunte how they provoked Your Highnes to the warre. We said there was noo daungier therin, for they might professe to the worlde that they have made noo new thing with us, but doo oonly promyse to observe the old. Many wordes wer spente aboute that article, without any expresse refusal of ther parte. Thenne we spake of the 6th article and of the numbre that shuld make an invasion, and therin they said thentre of 1000 wer to be contemned of two such gret Prynces, as thEmperour and Your Majestie be, and noo matier to be the foundation of warre. We sayde that, if the numbre of 1000 shuld not make an invasion, thenemye might take occasion by annoyaunces

in

in diverse places at sundry tymes with 1000 men to doo continual displeasour, without daungier of commen enemytie. And soo, without any further discussion herof they fel in communication with us of releaving the newe impostes on both sides, and the good treating of merchauntes, which shuld be expedient. We spake to them of tharrest of the merchauntes not yet released in Spayne, wherin Grandvela sayde he had wryten, and wold wryte again.

And here arrose communication of Rennager, and howe the gold by him taken was thEmperours, and howe thEmperour had that matier moch to harte. We told the hol tale with the circumstaunces of Rennagers bihavour, and purged him somoch, that Mons^{r} de Prate said his faulte and deameanour was not soo haynous as was reaported: but yet restitution shuld be made, assone as it appered that the goodes wer Spaniardes; and moch more, seing they be thEmperours owne, that is to saye the gold. We told them that was offred, soo Rennager wer likewise restored.

Our communication herin was soo long, that Mons^{r} de Prate, calling Mons^{r} Skepper unto hym, walked up and down, and commened aparte. We talked sumwhat vively, but without any square, and anon thEmperour sent for Mons^{r} Grandvela. And at our rysing from the borde Mons^{r} de Prate and Skepper, speking alone to me, the Bishop of Winchester, wished we might cum to a poynte in the sixte article for the numbre, and they sayde howe in dede to make thentre of oon 1000 the grounde of a warre wer a gret matier in the face of the worlde. I asked them thenne, What, and an incurse or invasion be made oone daye with oone thousand, and an other daye with an other thousand, and soo doo annoyaunce without desisting? Thenne they sayde, that if fyve thousand did at oone tyme entre, or elles invasion wer made often by a smaller numbre of 2000 or soo, thenne the often doing of the smal numbre might be taken for a cause of hostilite. I asked, what they called often? Mons^{r} de Praet said thries or foure tymes. As for oones he said might be sodenly doone, and rather to be neglected thenne to make a warre for it. I said I wold here, what they wold said in it, and they desired me to speke therof tomorowe at our next metyng, and assured me that thEmperour cared oonly to facion the matier soo, as He shuld not be seen to the world desirous to seke matier and occasion of quarel with the French King. It was there agreed that the Chaunceler Nigri and President Skore shuld reasorte to me, the Bishop of Westmester, to commen of those matiers, that wer concluded at the diet: and thus we ended that communication.

Oone thing was told us by Skepperus aparte, and nowe confermed by Grandvela openly in counsayl at this tyme, that the French Ambassadours

offred thEmperour, soo He wold leave Your Highnes, maria et montes. Wherunto was answerd they wold not, nor coulde not. And further Grandvela said that, what soever opinion any man wold conceyve of thEmperour, it is persuaded here that, if thEmperour wer not bounde by treatie to doo any thing for defense of England Calays and Guysnes; in such cace as ther wer apparaunce Fraunce shuld with ther armye prevayle against them or any of them, thEmperour wold, in respecte of his own interest, help to defeate the French men. For thEmperour thinkith his owne saulf garde to be in the preservation of England Calays and Guysnes in Your Highnes possession, for, if Fraunce had any of them, He wold be a terrible neybour to thies parties. And therfor they conclude this amytie with Your Majestie to be necessarye for them, and desyre moch, they saye, to have it established.

We have receyved this daye letters from Your Majestie to thEmperour, with letters from Your Highnes Counsayl signifying our charge therin, which we shal accomplishe. The Prince of Piemont sent to me, the Bishop of Winchester, this evenyng, a gentylman with excuse that he hath not yet visited me, and offre to cumme to see me tomorowe.

We dyned yesterdaye with the Duke of Ascote, and had a grete fest, wher wer the chief of the nobilite of the Lowe Countries. This daye we dyned with Jasper Duche, wher was the Duke of Ascot, the Countie Bure, and Mons^{r} le Grant, with many other. It was without the towne, and the Duke of Ascot accompanyed us hom to our lodgyng with a mervelous famyliarite. Al be desirous of amitie with Your Majestie. As we shal knowe further, we shal advertise Your Majestie Whom Almighty God preserve in long felicite. At Antwerpe, the 26th of Novembre.

Your Majesties most humble and
obedient subgettes servauntes and
dayly bedemen,

(*Signed*) Ste. Wintoñ. Tho. Westm^{r}. Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moste Excellent Majeste.

MCCLXI. Tunstall, Paget, *and* Tregonwell *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleas it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised that this daye, about one of the clock, we met with the French Commissioners in a tent pitched amyddes the feldes against Camp, the one half of the tent uppon Your Majesties grounde, and thother uppon the French ground. We wer about 60 horses of our owne cumpany, and they about fourty of theirs, accompting sum of the gentlemen of the garrison of Arde. And, as it chaunced, we met even at on steven, before the tent, eyther of us embracing other familiarly, and so entred togidre, the Protestantes folowing us. And after a litle formalitye used by the Protestantes for the bringing of us to our places at the table, Sturmius, with his colleges standing at the bourdes ende, with few woordes beganne to declare the grete desyre their Princes and States had to bring Your Majestie and the French King to an unite and agreement; and, after they had a litle set fourth the commodytyes of peax and thincommodytyes of warre, sayd that, forbicaus to make a peax ymedyately wer no small difficultye, and a longer tyme must be had for the same, their Princes woold instantly desyre the Majesties of both Princes to agree to a treux, to endure usque ad primum Octobris, and that the Scottes might be comprehended in the same: seconde, that it woold lyke both Your Majesties to appoynt primum diem Maij proximi for an assemblee of Commissioners on both partes to commun further uppon the matiers of the peax; at which tyme there shuld also be sent, to be medyatours betwen Your Majesties, for the better conducyng of thaffaires to a good effect, sum more notable personnages from their Princes and States, onles Your Majesties could be contented with so meane men as they wer. And thirdly, they desyred that in the meane tyme Boulloyn might be sequestrated in to sum indifferent freendes handes. And, this sayd, they departed out of the place. The Frenchmen also retyred themselves apart from us in to an other corner of the tent. And we remayned at the table to consult togidre what was to be aunswered to this proposition, and further to be don betwen the Frenchmen and us. But the Protestantes returned no more unto us, until we ended our assemblee. The Frenchmen did; and after they wer settled, leaving to spek of the protestation of the Protestantes, (saving a litle they commended their zeale and desyre to the peax, saying also by the waye that they hadd not herd before of those requestes the Protestantes made; whereat we smyled, and they a litle defended their ignoraunce therof, very coldly) they beganne to sett furth the desyre of their maister to have a peax,

and to reintegrate his old amitie and freendeship with Your Majestie, and therefor had willed theim to gyve thankes to Your Majestie for that it had liked You to sende us (and here every one of us had his commendation and thankes also gyven) to commun with them upon the same; trusting that by our good meanes, thinges might be conduced to sum good effect; for the matiers wherefor Your Majestie entred this warre was not great, they sayd, and their maister mervailed moch, that seing in yougth, when gret and mighty Princes (such as Your two Majesties be) ar more enclyned to prove maisteries, and tassaye the warres, then to kepe peax or make freendeshipp, there had ben such amitye betwen Youe, that now in your old dayes You shuld fall at variaunce, and that Your Majestie, against Whom He never had any bitternes or inward displeasure in his hart, wold, at such tyme as He was invaded by a moost mighty and puissant Prince, not only not gyve Him ayde according to your treatyes, but also invade Him and take from Him Boulloyn; which, being gotten after that sort, ought of reason to be rendred. And, if Your Majestie woold so be contented, and also comprehende the Scottes, with whom they had amytie sithens the tyme of Charlemayn the Gret, and never in the meane season but twyse wer at any square togithres; they had commission, they sayd, to treate for satisfaction of the rest of the deffrendes betwen Your Majesties. For these twoo poynctes, Boulloyn and the Scottes, wer the principall poinctes; and this matier they set furth, as though the French King tooke Himself to be still in amitye with Your Majestie, and all your treatyes to remayn ferme. To this, after a like commendation of Your Majestyes desyre to the peax in respecte of the weale of Christendom, with request also, forasmoch as we could not declare Your Majesties just procedinges herein, but by rehersall of the contrary in the King their maister, to think we did it, not for despect or displeasure, but only bicaus the mater laye so, and yet woold do it candide and honeste, we thought good for the furst encontre to aunswer briefly, and yet to the poinctes; and that was, that they seamed to us to mistake the matier, and with their woordes now to setfurthe the contynuation of thamitye, when by their dedes they have shewen the contrarye; for the trouth is, there is not, nor was, any amitye betwen Your Majestie and their maister at the beginnyng of this warre, the King their maister having furst renounced thamitye. For, whereas Your Majestie had ben pleased to forbeare the asking of gretter thinges then Boulloyn is, in respect of the weale and quyet of Christendom, and for the love You bare to the personne of their maister, thinking to have founde the reciprock at his hande again, and at the leest to have had that payd, which was due unto Youe for sundry causes, He had delt unkindly with You and yours in sundry thinges,

thinges, observed no part of his convenauntes with Your Majestie, and witholden such money as is due unto Your Majestie; which money I, the Secretary, sayde was but one of the sparkles that kindled the rest, for there were other thinges of gretter importaunce that provocqued You to the warre, which You entred upon just groundes, and furst enforced by the ill handling of their maister, and his former renonciation by his dedes of thamitye betwen You, did adjoyn Yourself to other freendeship, and with the same entred the warre not only for the recovery of the money, but of other thinges; in the demaundes wherof if Your Majestie shuld shewe Yourself as ernest, as they wer wilfull for the recoverey of Boulloyn, the matiers betwen Youe shuld never growe to an ende. When Your Majestie entred this warre with their maister, You were in non amitye with Him, but toke the same as it was in dede broken by Him, and therefor had good cause to entre the warre, and your warre had ben and is just, and in this just warre You had acquyred Boulloyn, which they ought not to aske agayn, being Your Majesties oune good by all lawes, both Goddes lawe, cyvill lawe, and the lawe of the world. And as for the Scottes, we mervailed moch what they ment to joyn their causes togidres; we had no commission to talke in that matier, no more had they, asfar as we could perceyve by their commission. Let us talke of the peax betwen our two maisters; and as for the Scottes we had seen sumwhat of their storyes before our tyme, and could not fynde such a contynuation of amitye betwen them, as they spak of; and in our tyme we did remembre, so did they, how thinges had passed concerning the Scottes: and so concluded that they having furst by their dedes renounced thamitye with Your Majestie, and gyven You just cause to entre the warre, You had entred the warre, and in the same just warre had gotten Boulloyn, which You ought and woold kepe; and that the warre with the Scottes, being out of this matier, ought not to be spoken of amonges us. After a litle consultation apart, they returned to us, and furst making a like protestation to us for to enterprete æquo animo that shuld be sayd by theim in defence of their maisters cause, they replyed that the warre was not just, nor Your Majestie had had any grounde to entre the same; for, as touching the money which I had sayd was but scintilla, they sayd was never denyed, and though it had, yet had they not broken their treatye, nor gyven us cause of warre, for we wer bounde to do certayn thinges by the treatyes which wer not observed on our part. And furst, by a treatye they sayd in anno 1518 Your Majestie was bounde to be ennemy to ennemye upon invasion made, which Your Majestie had not observed when thEmpereur was in Provence. And likewise by an other treatye in anno 1532 Your Majestie was bounde to gyve ayde by land ad expensas requirentis, and so wer You by the

the treatye in anno 1525, and also ayde upon the sees at your oune charges; which aydes Your Majestie had not gyven, whereby their maister had just cause to denye Your Majestie the money, and yet had not denyed it, for it had never ben asked. And other pretence of the warre, then the denyall of this money, and a certayn unkinde handling, which Your Majestie seamed to chardge with all the French King for not communicating unto You his procedinges with other Princes, they never herd of. And here they prayed us, for the love of God, to help in this mater, and that these twoo Princes which had lyved and loved so long togidre in quietnes, might be brought to the same, and that Boulloyn might be restored. It was but Boulloyn, that made all this mater, and the losse of it touched their maisters honour so moch, as He could not forgo it. Look what we woold say in it, they woold be glad to write it, and to set it furth the best they could to their maister; but for to do any thing with us, without Boulloyn and the comprehension of the Scottes, they could not. To this we replyed at length, and sayd, that as touching the money, which they tooke only to be cause of the warre, and which they might denye justly for non observaunce of your treatyes with them, I sayd that being men beaten in thaffayres of their maister, as they wer, I doubted not but they knewe that there was no reciprock due by your Majestie for the money, the same being growen debt to Your Majestie not uppon any gratuitye or other respectes at their maisters hande, but for sundry other particuler causes of debtes, and so amassed and brought to one summe, part therof for Tourney, part for his raunsom, part for debtes of the generalles of Fraunce; which wer so due unto Your Majestie, as, although there had never ben any treaty made therin, yet they ought to have ben payed, yea, and though treatyes being made by Your Majestie, You had observed no part of the same. Howbeit, asfor thobservation of the treatyes, wherof they had made mention, that in anno 18° was by a warre afterward extinguished; "Yea," quod the President, "you wer the cause of that "warre." "That is not so," quod I, "you wer the cause; but that maketh "not the matier," quod I, "who was the cause; it was broken: and in "Princes causes the swoord tryeth the fault. In that warre your maister "chaunced to be taken prisonner; and forbicaus the furst amitye was "broken, you thought then necessary to desyre a new treatye, which "was concluded in anno 25° at More, and in that treatye there was no "recitall made of thother treatye in anno 18°, nor no confirmation of the "same, and by that treatye we wer bounde to an ayde ad expensas requirentis, "which you never demaunded." "Yes," quod the President, "our maister "demaunded it of Mons^r de Winchestre, and Mons^r de Terbys of the King "your

" your maister, and so did also the Cardinall of Bellaye, our maisters Lieu-
" tenaunt, when thEmpereur invaded Pycardye." "Nay," quod I, "when
" my Lord of Wynchestre had commission to aske the money, wherof
" a payment was even then due, when thEmpereur was in Provence, your
" maister, making a recitall of thayde of certain men to be sent out of
" Englande, desyred the King our maister to forbeare for a tyme that
" payment, and He woold not only acquicte Him of that ayde, but also take
" it for a freendely turn." "Nay," quod the President, "is that like, that for
" a litle delaye of tyme of payment He woold acquite 6000 archers?" "Yea,"
(quod I) "with further considerations that the charge woold have ben so
" great, and their service so litle, for that the waye betwen England and Pro-
" vence was so farre, that their service shuld be to small purpose." "Mary,"
quod they, "but thEmpereur invaded in Picardye, and they shuld have cum
" thither." "It is like," quod we, "that your maister ment to have men at
" his charges out of Englande, and sent no treasorer to paye them money for
" their chardges." "Yes," quod they, "if the King your maister woold have
" graunted thayde, a treasorer shuld have ben redy uppon the frountiers with
" money to have defrayed them." "Ye, but" (quod I) "whoo shuld have
" payd them in Englande for their cotes and conduct?" "There shuld have
" ben an ordre gyven for it," quod he. "Ye, but there was non," quod I,
" and for a further declaration herin the King your maister wrote a letter
" to the King our maister declaring his contentation in the same." "Let us
" see that letter," quod he. "It is to be shewed," quod we, "but asfor this
" argument is to no purpose. In dede you never asked it directly, as it
" shuld have ben asked, nor yet gave such order in the mater for thexpenses,
" as you shuld have don." "No," quod they, "but for thother ayde upon
" the see, which the King your maister shuld have furnished at his oune
" charges, how ar you able to aunswer that?" "Mary," (quod I) "it was
" never asked." "Yes" (quod he). "By whom?" (quod I). And therat
he stayed, and sayd, "It was asked." "Asfor the money due to the King,
" hath ben asked." "Nay, that it was never" (quod he). "Yes," quod I,
the Secretary, "my Lord of Wynchestre asked it, and I myself asked it,
" and could never gett it. But that was not the only matier of the warre.
" Hit, and the ayde, and the favour you gave to the Scottes contrary to your
" treaties (for by your oun treatye the Scottes invading, but with 300, or
" with any nombre by the consent of their King, wer no lenger comprehended),
" themprisonement of his subgectes, and arrest of all their gooddes, and
" tharrest of his Ambassadour contrary to omne jus gentium, with other great
" causes, which shall not be recited at this tyme, moved His Majestie to the

" warre;

" warre; in the which he hath gotten Boulloyn. Wherewith your maister " must be contented, and suffre Him to enjoye it; and no dishonour to Him, " in respect of the quiet of Christendom. Your maister wan Hesdyn from " thEmpereur, and kepith it still, and no dishonour to thEmpereur." " Yea, " mary," (quod he) "it was so convenaunted." "Wel, He hath it," quod I, " and it was so convenaunted, and let this be so convenaunted. And why not, " I pray you? Hath not the King our maister ben contented for the weale " of Christendom to forbeare asking of gretter thinges due to Him in Fraunce, " thenne Boulloyn is? and yet He hath taken it for no dishonnour; nor your " maister hath taken it for no dishonour to make peax with thEmpereur, and " let Milan alone, which He lost in the warre; nor tooke it for dishonour to " make peax with the King our maister, and let him kepe Tourney. This is " no newe thing. Lay to your wisedom and industryes in this mater, and " advise your maister to satisfye Himself in this behalf. And asfor the " Scottes, it is no novelty to let them alone: you have don so, er this tyme." And here was repeted to them the procedinges of me, the Bishopp of Duresme, when the French King was prisoner, touching a treatye of treux, out of the which the Scottes wer left. And also now at this last treaty with thEmpereur, the same put clere out of the book. " Let us procede after a freendely facion " in our oune matier, and not saye we will have Boulloyn, for that is to cum " to imponere nobis leges. Let us see what you can ask with reason, and " what you ought to do in reason, and so procede therupon. Peax is expedient " for you, and it is so for us also, and therfor let us leave will apart, and " waye the mater after reason." They sayd they had instructions, and from those they might not departe. We thought the same we sayd, and so had we, and yet they might enforme their maister of the trouth. The which they sayd they woold, and prayed God to illuminate the hartes of the Princes to a peax, for the avoyding of the hurtes that the poore innocentes suffred thereby, and the sheding of christen blood. We prayed the same, and for Your Majesties part sayd, there shuld be no fault, and so began to breke up.

And then I, the Secretary, who had hurt my legg with the fall of my horse cumming out of Calays, began to complayn of the coldnes of that place, and therewithall added the commoditye of Calays, our travaill hither over the sees, thincommoditye of Ardre and Guisnez for lodginges by reason of men of warre in them bothe; using meanes for them to cum to Calays; wherunto they made no hast, but invited us to morow to dyner at Ardre; which we excused, bicaus of our depeche to Your Majestie. They added that they cam furst the last yere to us to Calays, desyring us now to cum to Ardre to dyner; but we excused our busynes, and alledged that the Cardynall

Cardynall sayd the last yere at Calays, that their cumming thither was to gratifye thEmpereur, and not for our sakes, and that if they had cum over the sees, as we did to them, we woold not stick to ryde to them, asfar as Paris is hens. They sayd they woold write to their maister, and upon aunswer they woold do further as they had commaundement. And so, after we had dronk togidre there (for in the meane tyme one of their muletes was cum from Ardre with bred and wyne), we departed.

It may like Your Majestie to accept this our doyng in moost gracious parte, and to think that, if we have not in every thing satisfyed Your Majesties expectation, the fault thereof hath bene in want of witt, and not of good will to serve Your Majestie, wherunto we must knoweledge our selfes moost bounden of all others: beseching Almighty God to sende You long lief and good helth, with prosperitye in all your affayres. From Guisnez, the 27th of Novembre at midnight.

Your Majesties most humble faythfull
and bownden subgettes servauntes
and dayly bedismen,

(*Signed*) Cuthñ. Duresme. Wilłm Paget.[1] Jo. Tregonwell.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestye.

MCCLXII. Harvel *to* King Henry VIII.[2]

Most Sacred Mageste.

It may please Your Highnes to be advertisid that I wrote to the same the 22 of thinstant. And senith hath folowid the creacion of this new Duke of Venice, namid Francesco Donato, a very wise and vertuous man; and for his merites towardes this commonwelth stimid by the jugement of al men worthye this supreme dignite; whome I have visitid this present day to congratulate of his creacion, and to put him in memorye of Ludovico de Larmes matter, requiring him to see it expedite acording to Your Magestes request and expectation; who hath given very good and loving wordes, and promisid

[1] Paget in a letter of the same date to Petre relates a private conversation with Sturmius, which is not important.

[2] Holograph.

thexpedicion therof very shortely, exscusing the differment for the trowbles of the cite by thold Dukes deth and other occupacions.

Tofor I have by dowble letters signified to Your Mageste of the trewis concludid betwen the Cristians and the Turke; wich men stime not durable, for thevil condicions requirid by the Turke.

It hath ben her openly brutid, that the trewis betwen Your Mageste and the French King is or shalbe shortely concludid for 2 yeris.

Praying God to fortunate al Your Magestes affayres in continual felicite, as herto hath hapenid, to thimmortal fame and glorye of the same, and specially by that famous conquest of Bolaigne, wich shalbe a perpetual monument of the most mightye King Harry the Eight, Whome God preserve in most prosperous helth and felicite continually. From Venice, the 28 of November, 1545.

Yo^{r} M^{tes} most faithful Servant,
EDMŌD HARVEL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Gracious Mageste.

MCCLXIII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* PAGET.[1]

TRUSTY and right welbeloved, We grete you well. Lating you wite, that having seen your letters of the 23th of this present, We have thought good, aswell to yeve unto you our hartie thankes for your wise and discrete proceding in the conference signified by your said letters, as also tadvertise you, that We be very well pleased, that you alone shall give eare unto Sturmius, or any suche other as shall heraftre make the lyke overtures unto you; all which overtures We woold have you kepe secrete to your self, without declaring the same to my Lord of Winchestre, or to your collegues, unto suche tyme as ye shall bothe se more to what ende the same will tende, and be eftsones advertised of our pleasure in that behalf. And, for your further instruction to procede in this mater with Sturmius, lyke as We se an apparaunce of some good fruicte that may ensue of thies overtures, yf they

---

[1] The originals of this and the following despatches from the King to Paget of the 4th, 11th, 20th, and 26th December are in the Museum, Caligula, E. IV. leaves 117–129., but that volume being damaged by fire, they are here printed from the minutes in the State Paper Office, and all material differences, except those of orthography, are noted.

be

be truely ment; so, considering the fyne practises and crafty devises o Fraunce, who by suche indirecte meanes do seeke commonly to make their best bargayn, somtyme at our handes, somtyme at thEmperours, We woold be very glad to have the same well considered, and so digested and debated as it might bothe appere, whither they will se that thing accomplisshed, which they seme now to offer, and how We may have any assurance for the just perfourmaunce of the same. For the which cause our pleasure is, that, upon somme good occasion to be taken by you for this purpose, you shall as of yourself say unto Sturmius, that sens the tyme of the said overtures proponed unto you, you have considered the same with yourself; and albeit being a man addict to the good of peax, which you woold wisshe shuld rather take good successe by their mediation then otherwise, you have byn moche moved tadvertise the said overtures to Us; yet, remembring with yourself of what jugement and great experience We ar, you durst not, even now at the first, advertise therof, unto suche tyme as you had, bothe aparte yourself, and togithres with him also, better considered the same; wherunto you have byn moche the more moved, for that being yourself privie here to His Highnes most secret affayres, you have knowen that many tymes, when the French King hath made most apparaunce of fare wether, He hath mynded nothing lesse. And, lyke as you have good experience therof sundry tymes in our affayres, so you have had knowlege of the same in suche commen mater, as might touche bothe Us and their masters also. And here, using a grete conjuracion for a secretcie, ye may, as of your self, touche unto him the letters, which ye know wer sent hither writen (as Skipper said) from Fraunce, for their mean devised tavoyde all pactes and promises as they listed upon a pretence of the Bisshop of Romes auctoritie. And, albeit Sturmius, being a man of good fayth and sincere dealing, seame to have small feare of the French Kinges joyning that way, yet you may tell him, in the way of frendship and bycause you woold not have him deceyved, it shuld be wisdom for them and their masters, in this busie worlde, to suspect the worst, and not to thinke but that the French Kinges Counsell is crafty inough to mynde to deceyve them, aswell as they have gon about in tymes past, and now of late also, to deceyve bothe Us and thEmperour also. And therefore ye may say it shalbe expedient that they do use some meanes to prove at this present, whither they can induce the French King to promise them that, during this treatie of a league defensive betwene their masters and Fraunce, wherof Sturmius semed to have conceyved some hope, He woold be contented to forbeare thintreating of any mariage with thEmperour, and to suspende the talke for Myllayn and Piemont, and not to entre any league against them, unto suche tyme as that league defensive wer

concluded, and some way taken in this maters of peax, wherof they have now made overtures; by whiche meanes, you may say, they shuld bothe decipher the French Kinges meaning towardes them, and give you also the more boldnes to thinke that the French King in thes maters meaneth good fayth, and therupon encourage you bothe to write to Us, and to worke to thuttermost of your power accordingly. And, as for thovertures which Sturmius proponed unto you for Boloyn, in the namyng wherof (you may say) ye thinke he understandeth also Boullonoys, you may tell him it is no suche thing as shuld give us any occasion to forbeare so great summes of money as be due unto Us, especially seing by that pacte for Bulloyn and Bullonoys We shuld have almost nothing more, then We ar possessed of at this present. And here We woold you shuld make thaccompt with the largest to him of the great sommes of money due, of the just causes of the debt of the same, of the great charges expended in thies warres and the fortifications of Bulloyn; towardes the recompence wherof, because Sturmius sayeth the French King is not hable to pay the mony, yf He woold, besides Bulloyn and Bullonoys be contented to leave to Us Ardre, a dog hole, which serveth the French King to no purpose, but to expend his treasure and give occasion of contencion; and with the same, the rest of the countie of Guysnes, which He deteyneth, being but a small thing: you woold have somme hope of good successe of this conference, and be the more bolde to give thadventure to move Us, and to present the said overtures unto Us. Which thinges We pray yow to set furth unto him in as ernest sorte as ye may; assayeng by that meanes aswell, whither they will utter any other or more large offers, as also to decipher what meanes they can devise tassure Us for the perfourmance of that shalbe covenaunted in this behalf. And yf, for aunswer of that which is writen before touching the forbearing of the French King to treate for the mariage with thEmperour for the tyme as is aforsaid, they shall perchaunce require the semblable to be don by Us touching suche treatie (as ye write) they spake of betwene thEmperour and our derest and most welbeloved doughter the Lady Mary, the Prince of Spayn, and our most derest and welbeloved the Lady Elizabeth; you may say to him as of yourself, willing him to kepe it secret, that, yf they can as of themselfes, for a declaration of some good fayth towardes their masters, obteyn that the French King will promise them in writing to forbeare their said treating, you will travell to the best of your power to move Us to do the lyke touching those mariages of our doughters the Lady Mary and the Lady Elizabeth, and trust that, yf the French King do the same, you shall induce Us also to do the lyke.

As for thabstinence, wherof the said Sturmius hath eftsones moved you, We

We ar pleased to graunte the same for the lande during the tyme you shall entreate this mater of peax there; with thies 2 conditions, that they shall neither fortifie nor victuall by lande any of their peeces, nor We for our parte lykewise.

And as for the doughter of Scotland, you may tell Sturmius it is not inough to say We shall have Hir for our son in suche generall termes as he declared unto you, but it is necessary also to have explaned, with what conditions and by what meanes We shall have Her, and that in that mater also ye dare not advertise Us, untill you have a better foundation then those generall wordes, and that you be further instructed therin; advising him that, yf he desire to have a shorte and quicke ende in thies thinges, he must accelerate thanswer of thies poinctes, to thintent you may the soner write to Us therof, and so thies maters the soner come to some ende. Praying you so to use the setting fourth of thies thinges, as they may well understande and have emprinted in their heddes the great sommes of money due to Us, which you may say ye thincke We wolld in no wise remitt, if it wer not for the common benefite of Christendom and for ther sakes.

Yeven under our Signet at our Palace of Westminster, the 29th of Novembre, the 37 yere of our Reign.

(*Superscribed*)
To our trustie and right welbeloved Counsellour,
Sir William Paget, Knight, one of our two
Principall Secretaries.

MCCLXIV. The Privy Council *to* Gardyner, &c.[1]

After our most hartie commendations unto Your good Lordships. The Kinges Majeste having seen your letters of the 25th of this present, togither with the minute of your capitulations sent with the same, after somme consultation therupon, hath now at last commaunded us to retourn the said

[1] From a minute, corrected by Petre, and indorsed, "M. to the Bisshops of Winchestre & Westm" "&c. xxxio Novembris, 1545." There is a similar minute of a despatch of the preceding day, in which the Privy Council directed the Ambassadors not to treat further for a truce with France, but to urge the conclusion of a treaty with the Emperor.

capitulacions

capitulations unto you agayn, in certayn poyntes somewhatt altered by His Highnes, as ye shall perceyve by the same[1]: and hath wylled us both to signefie unto you his good contentation with your procedinges, for the which His

---

[1] The corrections in this draft of the capitulations are principally made by Mr. Secretary Petre; the few made by the King Himself are printed in capitals:

"Universis et singulis Nos, Stephanus &c. notum facimus, quod cum ALIQUE ALTERCATONES "INTER NOS FUERE DE CENSU tractatis CONCLUSI arctioris amicitie inter Illustrissimos et Poten- "tissimos Dominos nostros &c. de dato anno Domini , ac ut idem trac- "tatus ratus firmus et perpetuus maneat, ac sine omni scrupulo ambiguitatis clarus certus et dilu- "cidus sit, conveniens esse duximus pro data nobis ad id facultate ex mente et sententia eorun- "dem Illustrissimorum et Potentissimorum Dominorum nostrorum eum sensum et intellectum "verborum et articulorum quorumdam tractatus predicti in presenti capitulatione referre atque "exprimere, quem et verborum atque articulorum ipsorum ratio recipit, et animi contrahentium "tum approbare videbantur: Ita enim non innovare quicquam videbimur, sed que obscura sunt "suo sensu illustratis, et que sub verbis latebant in lucem clariorem prolatis, tractatum predictum "uberiore explicacione comprobare.

"Inprimis igitur, cum inter articulos viginti quinque quos predictus tractatus continet, quidam "articuli sunt, nempe 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, et 23, qui causam continent specialem communis cum "Gallo hostilitatis in anno &c. indicende et invasionis prosequende, reliqui vero causam contineant "durabilem et perpetuo mansuram, ita convenit ut si illi articuli, viz. 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, et 23, "ABOLIANTUR AC PRO deletis et abolitis habeantur, ita quod nec ex illis nec eorum materia aut alijs "aliquibus capitulacionibus aut articulis dictam invasionem aut belli indictionem concernentibus, "quicquam imposterum allegetur aut objiciatur, quod reliqui tractatus vim aut effectum impedire "queat, sed predicti sex articuli ita extincti habeantur, acsi nunquam editi facti aut in dictum "tractatum relati fuissent.

"Alij vero quindecim articuli, viz^{t} primus, 2^{dus}, tercius, 4^{tus}, 5, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 15, 16, 17, 24, "25^{tus}, in sua forma vigore et effectu maneant, quemadmodum in dicto tractatu concipiuntur et "continentur.

"Quantum vero attinet ad articulos 6, 7, 13, et 14, de quorum sensu etiam altercationes alique "fuerunt, ut igitur in suo robore maneant, ac ut omnis de eorum intellectu et sensu ambiguitas "penitus tollatur, conventum et concordatum est ut hactenus eam accipiant interpretationem, et "illum continere intellectum judicentur, qui sequitur.

"In sexto articulo cum dicitur 'Casu quo fiat invasio aliqua,' illis verbis (casu quo) id quod "verba pre se ferunt dictum intelligatur, ut quacunque ex causa, quacunque occasione, aut quo- "cunque pretextu, invasio fiat, ut tantum de casu, si ita ceciderit, non de causa pretextu aut "colore queratur.

"Invasio vero ita explicatur, ut quoties numerus octo vel decem millium ad fines sive limites "regnorum terrarum aut dominiorum alterius Principis in dicto "articulo nominatorum per terram sive per mare accedens nume- "rum mille equitum aut peditum intra fines vel limites predictos "hostilitatis causa immiserint, licet reliquus numerus sive exercitus "extra fines predictos remaneant, toties ad effectum 6^{ti} articuli invasio facta esse dicatur.

"*Thies wordes 'per mare' bee putt in, bycause "thatt being none otherway to invade us, butt "by the sees, the convenaunt shuld nott otherwise "seme to conteyne an indifferencye.*"

"De invasione autem facta fides habebitur literis Principis invasionem passi, secundum quas "Princeps requisitus tenebitur se communem hostem Principi invadenti declarare, et subditis suis "commertium interdicere; idque infra mensem a tempore traditarum literarum hujusmodi "numerandum.

"In

His Highnes yeveth unto yow most harty thankes, and to pray your Lordeshippes also to travell asmoche as ye may to obteyn somme good and spedy ende in those maters; uppon thend and conclusion wherof His Majestes pleasure

---

" In 7° articulo etiam illud intelligatur ut Principi, cujus ditiones in eodem articulo nominate " fuerint invase, de ipsa invasione ac numero invadentium per literas suas certioranti omnino " credatur, et juxta requisitionem in eisdem literis factam, et dicti articuli tenorem auxiliare " subsidium in tractatu expressum Princeps requisitus mittere teneatur.

" Illa verba prime partis 13[i] articuli (Quotiens occasione invasionis facte ut prefertur aut alias " indictione belli Gallorum Regi virtute hujus federis et conventionis faciende) mutentur et in " locum illorum habeantur pro inscriptis hec verba 'Quotiens occasione invasionis juxta sextum " 'articulum per quemcunque facte.' Quum vero in eodem articulo dicatur neutrum Principem " sine alterius consensu de pace aut inducijs sive treugis cum hoste communi pacisci posse, id " semper permaneat, ac tum demum consensus intervenisse intelligatur, cum de hujusmodi con- " sensu literis Principis consentientis ab eodem subscriptis et sigillatis ac ad alterum Principem " transmissis constiterit, et non aliter, nec alio modo.

" In articulo 14°, quum ad finem dicatur velle Principes ut fedus illud perpetuum maneat et " stabile, id ita intelligunt ut neuter Princeps eorumve successores utentur vel admittent sive " probabunt aliquod privilegium causam allegationem et pretextum sive colorem, ut ab observa- " tione juramenti et prestatione presentis federis liberentur, aut aliquo modo absolventur, directe " indirecteve dispensari permittent, quo minus idem juramentum et fedus maneat imperpetuum in " suo robore et vigore.

" Quas omnes interpretationes explicationes et dilucidationes tractatus predicti una cum " expunctionibus et abolitionibus illorum sex articulorum viz. 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, et 23, ut supra " est comprehensum, declaramus esse verum certum et clarum sensum eorum, que in dicto tractatu " ambigua dubia aut obscura viderentur, ac pro vero certo et claro sensu eorundem haberi pacto " expresso juxta vim formam et effectum commissionum nostrarum, quarum tenores inferius inse- " runtur, paciscimur et convenimus, nec ullum postea alium sensum recipient, ac dominos nostros " illustrissimos et potentissimos respective, eorum etiam heredes et successores, ut tractatum illum " ut supradictum est elucidatum pro firmo certo et valido habeant, ita quod illustrissimi et poten- " tissimi domini nostri, eorum heredes et successores, predictum tractatum amicitie tam in illis " articulis in quibus expresse comprobatus, quam in illis in quibus modo predicto illustratus est, eo

" *In the place of thies wordes His Majeste thinketh thatt the wordes advertised by our late letters unto yow wyll sarve very well.*"

" sensu deinceps quem bona fides plana verborum series et simplex " ex dictionibus sententia monstrat, et non aliter, intelligentes, ac " quod scribitur et agitur etiam observantes, et prestantes, cense- " buntur et reputabuntur ab omni differentia et pretensione, que in preteritum orta fuerat " discessisse.

" Illud etiam speciali pactione adjiciendum censemus, ut ad certiorem ac firmiorem observa- " tionem conventorum omnes nobiles comites et barones, omnes civitates ville et oppida, ac status " provinciarum et terrarum in 6° articulo specificatarum rata habentes que in rem suam conventa " sint, se sua bona mobilia et immobilia hoc nomine hipothece expresse et speciali subjicientes " promittent, et eadem obligabunt ad inviolabilem conventorum observationem ; ita quod litere " obligatorie hujusmodi, in forma inferius descripta concepte, infra duos menses proximos invicem " tradentur et deliberabuntur.

" Forma literarum obligatoriarum est talis.

" Nos G. &c. universis notum facimus, quod certiores effecti de quodam tractatu amicitie inter " Illustrissimum Dominum nostrum &c. et Potentissimum ac Invictissimum Principem Henricum " Octavum

pleasure is, thatt yow, my Lord of Wynchester, shall make your repare to His Highnes presence in convenient jurnay.

And bycause the Frenchmen have at 2 severall tymes invaded the Low Countrees, making alway their entries to the same thorough thEmperours ground, His Majeste hath divised an article (which we send also unto you herewith) for remedy therof in tyme to comme, which His Highnes prayeth you to procure, if you may, to be inserted amonges thother articles in this eclarisshement, as a thing among all others very necessary.[1]

And touching the 24th article, His Majeste prayeth your Lordships to travell for the continuance therof as it now standeth in the treatie, saving that His Majeste woold gladly that, for the avoyding of all ambiguities and cavillations herafter, that thatt woord "communem" in thende of the said article wer abolisshed, the residue therof remayning still in force, after such sorte as it is conceyved alredy. And, yf thEmperours Counsell shall maynteyn their former argument ab absurdo, touching theffect of that article, His Highnes thinketh that for aunswer to them you may devide tharticle, as it is in dede devided and conteyneth 2 partes, the first parte, speking of His Highnes transfretation and sending of an armey from His Majeste onely, can not in any wise be referred to the commen invasion; and those woordes quoties et toties be over generall to bear that restriction; although the second parte, begynning "pro- "mittit insuper," might geve them a better colour for their purpose. And yf in thende they will not be removed from ther argument ab absurdo, yet the said

---

"Octavum &c. de dato &c. facto, ac illum ratum et gratum habentes et tanquam in rem nostram "factum approbantes, OBSERVARI CONABIMUR, AC Nos, Personas nostras &c. bona nostra mobilia et "immobilia ad conventorum in eodem tractatu inviolabilem observacionem obligamus, sub "hipotheca speciali et expressa; renunciantes omni juris aut facti privilegio ordinario aut extra- "ordinario, impetrato sive impetrando, concesso sive concedendo, quod Nos ab hujusmodi obliga- "cione quovismodo liberare aut absolvere queat. In cujus rei testimonium, &c."

[1] "Cum non obstantibus hijs que in quarto articulo tractatus predicti concordata existunt non "ita pridem usu venerit notorios unius Principum predictorum hostes et inimicos per alterius "dominia invasionis causa ingressum et transitum habuisse, conventum et pro inviolabili tractatus "predicti deinceps observatione, concordatum et declaratum est, quod si imposterum hostes alter- "utrius Principum predictorum per unius eorumdem patrias sive dominia pertranseuntis in "alterius regna vel ditiones cum quocunque numero invasionem facere contigerit, quod eo casu "Princeps ille, cujus patrias sive dominia milites predicti sic pertransierunt et in alterius regna "vel ditiones invasionem fecerunt, mox a cognita invasione predicta Principem cujus milites modo "et forma predictis ingressum transitum et invasionem fecerint omnium damnorum et injuriarum "occasione prefate invasionis sustentarum restitutionem Principi invaso facere per literas suas "expresse requiret: et si Princeps ille sic requisitus infra mensem post requisitionem hujusmodi "Principi invaso realiter satisfacere recusaverit aut distulerit, quod tunc Princeps antedictus intra "tempus predictum satisfacere recusans censebitur, et ipso facto erit cum suis subditis dictis "duobus Principibus communis inimicus et hostis."

article

article may be so declared, that those generall woordes conteyned in the same of men, armour, horses, cariages, victualles, shippes, &c. may be qualified, and understanded of suche of every of the said kindes and sortes as be not for the tyme occupied, nor otherwise employed by thEmperour. Wherin, and in the good ending of this mater of theclarisshment, His Majeste prayeth your Lordshippes to extend all your good dexterites, reducing thending therof to suche effecte, as is conteyned in this mynute sent unto yow, as nyer as you can; the mater wherof His Majeste thinketh very reasonable, though some wordes may uppon occasion by yow bee altered or otherwise placed.

MCCLXV. GARDYNER *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

PLEASITH it Your most Excellent Majeste to underst[*and, that*] accordyng to Your Highnes pleasour, signified by lettres fro[*m Your*] Majesties Counsail, I have laboured to atteyne knowlege; [*and find*] thEmperour doth, neyther for Hymself embrace the mariage [*of my Lady*] Marye, ne accepte the offre of my Lady Elizabeth for hys [*son the*] Prynce of Spayne; wherin I have been advertised, howe [*it hath*] been put in thEmperours hed, that Your Highnes, mystrusting wh[*at He*] wold attempte in that realme, if He had my Ladye Marye, wo[*uld not*] in dede be wylling thEmperour had her, whenne the matier shuld [*take*] effecte. And as towching my Ladye Elizabeth, oonly qualitas, as it was termed to me, is that dissuadith them. Thusmoch h[*ath*] been told me, with gret adjurations and obtestacions of secrec[*y; for*] which purpose I directe thiese letters to Your Majesties own [*handes*]. Whom Almighty God preserve in long and continual fel[*icity*]. At Antwerpe, the last of Novembre.

Your Majesties most humble [*and*]
obedient subget servaunt and
dayly bedeman,
(*Signed*) STE. WINTOÑ.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.
In to his own handes.

[1] This letter is slightly mutilated at the edges.

MCCLXVI. Gardyner, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith it Your most Excellent Majeste to understand. Upon Thursday at night last past we depeched letters to Your Highnes, which we trust be arryved, with the other sent bifore them, wherby Your Majestie is advertised of al that hath passed here.

Upon Frydaye Mons[r] Skepperus and the Chaunceler Nigri wer with us, the Bishop of Westmester and Sir Edward Carne, with articles of the special greves wherin thEmperours subgettes desire releave. I, the Bishop of Winchestre, wold not be at that communication, as being a matier that shuld not interrupte the special causes of my tarying here. What hath been doone in that communication we, the Bishop of Westmester and Sir Edward Carne, write in a letter aparte to Master Peter[1], Your Majesties Secretarye, being our college in the late diet, and therfor having most knowlege of those matiers.

We desyred that Frydaye Mons[r] Skepperus to procure that we might have conference with thEmperours Counsayl and knowe ther resolution in the 6[th] and 24 articles; which he promysed, and yet by reason of Grandvelas disease it was differred al the Saturdaye; thexcuse wherof Mons[r] Skepperus cam himself to signifie unto us, as he hath not fayled every daye oones to come unto us, bring us always to the Courte very gently and honestly, who is in gret estimation among al the noble men of this Courte, wherof we have seen demonstracion. We desired at that tyme Mons[r] Skepperus to procure us audience with thEmperour Himself, to Whom we had letters and matier to be declared, and after we had spoken with Hym we wold thenne speke with the Counsayl; which he promised to doo.

Upon Sondaye in the mornyng Skepperus signified unto us, that in thafternone at two of the clok he wold cum to us and bring us to the Courte; which he did, and told us we shuld first speke with the Counsayl, and thenne with thEmperour. And it semed they mused, what we ment by our request to speke with thEmperour; noo man asked what matier we had to thEmperour, and we gave noo signification of what sorte it was. Whenne we wer placed in the Counsayle, after a lytel communication of the marchauntes

---

[1] The separate letter from Thirlby and Carne to Petre on this subject, dated the 30th of November, is in the State Paper Office, and transmits a list of suits treated on at the diet at Bourbourg, with their answers and observations.

querelles,

querelles, we desired them to expedite the two articles, that is to saye, the 6th, and 24, wherupon they had said they wold by themselfes take deliberation. Grandvela desired us, by waye of obsecrecation, to be content with the wryting they had delyvered unto us, protesting howe they wer oonly moved upon a convenient respecte to the worlde of such two Princes as Your Majestie and thEmperour is, and therfor in the 6th article they thought ther coulde be noo lesse numbre thenne had been declared in the 7th article, wherupon to geve ayde; that is to saye 10000, wherof 5000 to entre and the rest to be in the confines: adding howe a lesse nombre coulde doo noo enterprise to be feared of such Princes as Your Majestie and thEmperour is, wherupon to grounde a warre. And thenne he made a formal argument howe a warre is a gretter matier, thenne the gevyng of ayde; wherfor, if the geving of ayde, which is the lesse matier, requireth the invasion of tenne thousand, the making of warre and declaration of hostilite must nedes require the invasion of a gretter numbre, or as gret at the lest. Wherunto we answerd, and said that they did not take theffecte of the 6th article and 7 article in the right understanding; for the sixte article was made for ayde in mutual auctorite, wherby to feare other Princes to doo any injurye or displeasure by any invasion to eyther of Your Majesties, Your Highnes or thEmperour. In that sixte article ye admonishe al Princes, that they touche neyther of youe by any invasion, for daungier of provokyng your commen hostilite. The 7th article provideth howe to represse a mayne force of 10000 by commen ayde. Nowe, if they wold measure the 6th article by the 7th, then might the French King invade thEmperours countries with 8000, 9000, 7000, 3000, foure thousande, 2000, or 1000, from tyme to tyme continually, without any resentment that Your Highnes shuld take of it; and likewise, if the French King used Your Highnes after that sorte: by which exposition we shuld not eclarishe the 6th article, but wipe it out; for the French King having knowledge of the treatie, as He shuld easely have, wold geve skegges, make wastes and spoyles, with nyne thousand, tyl He thought Hymself able to contempne both, and thenne begynne with tenne thousand. Grandvela said the wryting he delyvered spake oonly of fyve thousand to entre. "Noo," quod we, "but ye "wyl have the cace that other fyve thousand shal remayne in the borders or in "the shippes." We asked hym thenne howe it shuld be knowen what numbres remayned to bak them that entred. Grandvela saide howe they agreed with us the last daye, that credite therin shuld be geven to the Princes letters, that is invaded. We told hym that is trewe, but yet sum cumbre shuld arrise, if he that did invade, to avoyde commen enymite, wold take upon to

prove that the numbre that which entred not wer not soo many as the Prince invaded certifieth. Grandvela said it was a sore matier to make a warre for the invasion of a smal numbre. We said that is trewe; and therfor, where at the first Grandvela spake of 100 or 200 horse, Your Highnes hath been content to augment that numbre to a thousand. Grandvela said he spake of a hundred or two horses, for an example oonly, and thought oon thousand a smal numbre to be cause of warre, and the worlde wold thinke that thEmperour agreyng therunto wold fayne be in the warre with Fraunce. We desired them to consider that we went not aboute to persuade them to any newe band wherat the world shuld fynde faulte, but to observe tholde, wherin Your Highnes, favorably for them, expoundith invasio aliqua, which might be understandid in a very smal numbre, to have oonly place in oone thousand, which the worlde must take wel. But, if this exposition shuld be made, that oone thousande might, without daungier of commen enemite, make invasion continually from day to daye with a playne declaration to be doone by waye of hostilite, theffecte of the 6th article wer playnly frustrate; and therfor desired them to tel us playnly ther resolution in the matier, wherof we said we wold advertise Your Highnes as a final answer of ther determination, and, if they wold rest upon that numbre of 10000, we wold soo signifie. Grandvela said they wer not soo resolute, and dulcely spake howe they had geven us wryting, and we had gyven them noone again; and in this poynte they wold have us helpe them. And thenne President Skore said howe, to speke indifferently, oone thousand was to smal a numbre; mary, on the other parte, if with a smaller numbre thenne 5000, as 3000 or 2000, shuld multiplie ther entre and invasion, it might soo be a good cause of commen hostilite. We asked hym what he called multiplying, howe many tymes he ment to signifie multiplying. "Herin," quod President to us, "ye shuld helpe and saye your mynde." We told hym we had noo commission to speke but of oone entre, and with oone thousand. He said he doubted not, but Your Highnes wold be content with a convenient moderation, and they wold gladly divise howe to brynge the thing to a convenient understanding; and herat stayed with us, with request that they might deliberate of it. We commened with them of the 24 article, wherin we coulde bring them to noo resolution, and by ther reasonyng it semeth they wold be content Your Highnes shuld have the benefite of commen enemytie whenne it shal chaunce, but, afore that cace cummith, they thinke Your Highnes wyl make noo invasion, and the article spekith oonly in cace of invasion, and soo they saye Your Highnes might gratifie thEmperour to leave it out, lest thEmperour, by wyping out the articles that goo bifore,

and

and leaving that, shuld seme to encorage Your Majestie to invade Fraunce. And thenne this grounde they make, that eyther thEmperour shal entre commen hostilite, or Your Highnes wyl make noo invasion at al, and soo have noo benefite of tharticle, and thEmperour therby in daungier of slaunder. We said there coulde be noo slaunder to kepe the treatie, concluded bifore any peace with Fraunce; we denyed that they toke for a grounde, and shewed howe we had travayled with Your Highnes for sum temperament in the numbre of cartes. Herin they wold not resolve to denye nor graunte, but sayde they wold divise of it; and in commenyng herof we wer ernest with a facion to declare ourself wery to talke soo longe of the matier without frute. And they semed sad, and gave us very good wordes to content us, which we harde sumwhat dully, and after sum pause we told them howe we had advertised Your Highnes of ther conference with us, concernyng such overtures of maryages, as had been spoken of bytwen us, and what overture they had made concernyng the Kinge of Romaynes doughter and in what sorte. Wherunto Your Highnes had answerd, we said, (and here they wer in an expectation what it shuld be) that Your Majestie accepted wel the overture, and liked it. At this worde Grandvela, joyning his handes togither, casting himself bak, and liftyng up yees, said, "Est il possible?" with a mervelous facion of rejoyse, and therwith loked on the President and Skepper, and said he thanked God of it, and thenne told us, howe thoverture being first made by hym of himself, he declared it to thEmperour, Who liked it very wel: and thenne fyl in prayse of the yong ladyes, howe goodly childern they wer, of what importaunce the amitie is bytwen Your Majestie and thEmperours howse is to the quyet of Christendom: and out of that matier sodenly, without any other occasion, told us howe evel wylling thEmperour Hymself was to conclude the last peace with Fraunce, notwithstanding the necessite He was in, and what adoo the Viceroye and hymself had to induce thEmperour to it, adding howe himself sodenly brought the treatie to a conclusion in two howres, fearing lest the French King shuld have perceyved thEmperours necessite; "and yet," quod Grandvela, "thEmperour wold noone of it, tyl He sawe there was noone "other remedye." After he had told this, he retourned to the matier, and said he was glad it pleased Your Highnes soo wel to accepte it. We told hym that as they had made the overture, they must further adde in what sorte, and with what dote, and such other conditions mete for such a Prince, as my Lord Prynce is, they offre ther ladye. Grandvela sayde they wold divise against our meting next at Utrech, and desired us also to divise, for ther must be contentement of both parties. And thus we ended that conference with them,

them, and went to thEmperour, unto Whom Grandvela desired me, the Bishop of Winchestre, that I wold shewe thEmperour the answer from Your Highnes concernyng the matier of maryage.

At our accesse to thEmperour we delyvered Your Majesties letters, with most affectuous commendations, which He receyved, and thanked Your Majestie hartely. We declared thentre of the French men by thEmperours countrie, and desired, according to my Lord Grayes request, that He wold geve ordre to Mons[r] de Rieulx and the Captayn of Graveling to let such enterprises. ThEmperour hard the matier very attentively, and said the French men might not soo doo, nor shuld not; adding that He wold enquire of the matier, and doo soo as Your Majestie shuld be content. We said Your Highnes trusted soo, and therfor wrote specially to Hym in that bihaulf, being that our oonly credence at this tyme to Hym. Mary, we said, we had receyved other good matier from Your Highnes, wherof we had spoken with his Counsayl concernyng the overture of mariage bytwen my Lord Prince and oone of the King of Romaynes doughters, which Grandvela had offred as oon of thEmperours, which we said Your Majestie liked wel. ThEmperour said He was glad of it. He shewed us, howe his own yonger doughter is promysed to Portugale. He added howe in dede He toke his brothers chyldern as his owne, and they wer as dere to Hym. He declared what store his brother hath, soo as Youe maye have choyse of oon yere, two yere, thre yere, foure yere, fyve yere, and, or He war aware, rekonned tyl He cam to 15 yere; but thenne He cam to a juster rekonnyng, and said his brother hath just nyne doughters to mary. ThEmperour told us, howe thoverture proceded first of Grandvela; but whenne he had made Him pryve to it, He liked it very wel, and moch more nowe it pleasith Your Highnes to accepte it soo. We told Hym we used the best persuasions we coulde to set forth the matier to Your Highnes: which thEmperour harde thankefully, and said, at Utrech we shuld divise with his Counsayl further of the matier. And soo we toke our leve of Him, and trusted as this daye to have had sum further conference with Grandvela, for soo it was agreed overnight; but this mornyng Mons[r] Skepperus cam unto us to desire us to have consideration of ther buysynes, nowe at thEmperours departure, and to prepare ourselfes to be resolute, against our cummyng to Utrech, and there they shal have laysour to attende unto us to goo through with thiese matiers. And being the journey soo comberous this tyme of the yere, we shal not assemble there bifore the 10[th] of this moneth; and soo Skepperus, the President Skore, and Mons[r] de Prate, who nowe sparkle, be appointed

appointed to mete there against that daye; and sum gooth oone waye, and sum an other, and it is a buysy matier to fynde oone good waye.

Our humble sute to Your Majestie is to have this delaye in this journey in your gracious remembraunce, and not to loke for any advertisement from us in this meane tyme, oonles sum notable incident shuld occurre worthy advertisement; and more over to commaunde, as shalbe seen to your gracious pleasour, that in this meane tyme we maye be advertised of thiese poyntes folowing.

Fyrst, howe Your Highnes liketh the wryting by us divised here for the forme of the convenaunt to be passed here? what shalbe therin altred chaunged or added?

Secondly, whither in the 6th article Your Majestie wyl precisely have the invasion to be understanded of oone thousand, oones entryng, or elles twyes, or thries? Whither Your Highnes liketh this qualification, the invasion to be made by oone thousand to be called an invasion, if the Prince that invadeth wyl not within oone moneth make amendes? Whither Your Highnes liketh this qualification, the invasion of oone thousand to be taken for an invasion, if the Prince invaded wyl take it for a cause of warre? We perceyve that in thiese qualifications they wold have us make sum overture, and as Monsr de Prate spake to me, the Bishop, aparte therin with Skepperus, soo nowe Skore wold have had us move such a degree of qualification to be called an invasion for the gretter numbre at oones entryng, and by the smaller numbre at twyes or thryes. Wherin without commission we durst not speke, but oonly tentyng them to here what they wyl saye? and therfor have thought long to here howe Your Highnes liketh our wryting, for they wold have us divise by wryting as they doo.

Thirdly, Your Highnes ful pleasour to be knowen in the 24 article, whither Your Majestie wyl agree that theffecte therof shal stande and have place fully in cace of commen enemite, and tyl that tyme Your Highnes to have libertie to by armour and munition and such necessaryes, with a moderation; or whither we shal precisely require tharticle to be understanded and observed, as it standith, and therat make a staye, if we agree in al other thinges?

Fourthly, sum knowlege of Your Majesties special good pleasour, howe we maye talke with them concernyng the matier of maryage; howe Your Majestie wyl proportion the dowre to be by them to be geven, with the joynter to be made by Your Highnes; of what age Your Highnes wyl have the lady, for there be of al ages mete; what meanes Your Highnes wyl use for

for the seing of the lady, and consideration of her favour; her bringing up; and where and at what yeres to be delyvered in to England; the dayes of payment of the dote, and the suertie for the rest? If in thiese particularites we maye have sum knowlege, wherupon to talke, we shal the sonner cumme to the botom of the matier. It must be remembred also, that, besides thEmperours contracte, it shalbe requisite the King of Romaynes concurre therin also; and we have noo commission in this cace to talke with neyther, by waye of treatie, if it shuld cumme therto.

The distaunce of the place wyl require a more tracte in advertisementes, thenne hath been hitherto, which causith us to trouble Your Majestie with request of advertisementes in thiese particularites.

We have noone other matier to signifie to Your Majestie at this tyme, but shal praye Almyghty God for the continual prosperite of Your most noble astate. At Antwerpe, the last of Novembre.

Your Majesties most humble and
obedient subgettes servauntes and
dayly bedemen,

(*Signed*) Ste. Wintoñ. Tho. Westm[?]. Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majeste.

MCCLXVII. Paget *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleas it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that I have receyved Your Highnes letters of the 29th of the last moneth, wherin conceyving Your Majesties pleasure for my further proceding with Sturmius, I will not fayle taddresse myself thereafter to thuttermoost of my poore witt, which my very trust is, as it hath ben alwayes, Your Majestie, of your accustumed benignite towardes me, will accept in gracious part; albeit the succes in all thinges folowe not even so as Your Majestie may at this furst front conceyve, and I myself have sum hope of likelyhode to ensue herafter therin. One thing in the meane tyme hath cum to passe, which Your Majestie I suppose misliketh not, and that is, the revocation of thAdmirall and his colleges, who I beleve also have don no great exploicte yonder; and now the Frenchmen labour to have my Lord of Wynchestre also revocqued. For the which purpose Sturmius

mius this other daye in all the hast cam hither to me from Ardre, chalenging of me half a promes therof; but I sayd nay, and in dede I made him no promes, but only sayd that, if thAdmirall wer gon, my Lord of Wynchestre hath nothing els to do, for, if thAdmirall had not gon thither, my Lord had taryed at home, adding also, that I was glad that he was gone from home, for so shuld he not empeche our procedinges here with them: which aunswer served sumwhat for the purpos nowe, for Sturmius calling now uppon me to write to Your Majestie for his revocacion, for eles the French King woold note moch in it, and peraventure, suspecting sum other practise in hande with the Empereur by Your Majestie, may be dryven, for thencountring therof, to sende sum newe ambassade with sum other new devise that may fortune to be embraced. I sayd my Lord of Wynchestre (and bounde it with an othe of honestye) was sent thither for non other thing, but to talke with thAdmirall, "and now," quod I, "that he is there, I pray you let him alone; "it is more expedient for you to have him out of the waye, for you know "that he favoreth not the Protestantes, and, if he wer at home, he might "peraventure devise sum meanes to pluck this practise out of our handes; "and therefor it is good to keep him yet out of the waye for a while, "till our thinges here be in sum better forwardnes; and then let him cum "home, we care not for him. And I may tell it you" (quod I); "mary, you "may not tell to them of Fraunce, for peraventure one Bishop will tel an "other; contrary to your expectation I have written home to sum body to "practise to kepe him out for a while, but now I am sure you knowe the "reason of it, you like it well, and maketh also sumwhat for them of Fraunce, "who take him not to be theyr freende, and therefor now being from home "he shall not moch stande in their light." With which aunswer Sturmius seamed right well contented, and is returned to Ardre with the same.

At his being with me, he was in hand to have knowen two thinges of me. The one thing was, wheder I had written in to Englande touching his overture, or no, being now tenne dayes ago sithens he made it to me; and thother was, seing he had (he sayd) opened to me, on the behalf of Fraunce, twoo overtures, to knowe of me again sumwhat towardes what poinct Your Majestie woold growe. At which tyme I aunswered, that I had written therof aloofe to a freende of myne, one of Your Highnes Counsail, to knowe his advise for my proceding therin, from whom, as thenne, yet I had receyved none aunswer; whenne it cam, he shuld knowe more. Wherwith he was satisfyed. And as for thother, (I said) I had told him ynough, and that was, I hoped sum fruit shuld cum of our assemble, if the fault wer not in the Frenchmen.

"Yea," quod he, "but that is not ynough to them, they have now made to "you two overtures, and you make non." "Which two?" (quod I) "Mary," (quod he) "that which Sleidanus shewed you in Englande touching the "sequestration, and thayde of horsmen." "Why," (quod I) "I had thought "you had brought that devise out of Almayn with you." Wherat he smyled, and I laughed, saing, "Ho, Ho, you brought with you for your instructions "out of Almayn carta biancha, as thItalien sayth." "Nay," (quod he) "you shall see our instructions, if you will." "And what is thother "overture?" (quod I) "Mary, this" (quod he) "that I have proponed to "you nowe." "How shall I knowe it is theirs?" (quod I) "Yeas," (quod he) "for I will shewe you secretly the French Kinges hande to it, assone as it "cummith, and I looke for it now at my returne to Ardre." And here he began to presse me to write to Your Majestie to know sumwhat what aunswer he shall make to the French King touching this overture, and that the thing had nede to be shortly ended without more delayes, for they had nowe ben three monethes in hande for this matier, and nothing more don then at the begynnyng; and all, he sayd, by my delaying both in England, and now here also. "Nay, mary," (quod I) "sumwhat the fault was in your colleges, "who woold have departed without doing any thing at all, if they had ben "lett alone; but moost in the Frenchmen, who cum furth, now with this "pece of an overture, and now with an other, and thenne I wote not what. "But, if they woold cum roundely forwarde, me thinketh the matier shuld be "shortly at a poynct; and therfor call upon them" (quod I), "and you shall "see no slacknes on our syde." "Well," (quod he) "we will dryve them, "the best we can, to cum shortly to one ende or other, and my thinketh," (quod he) "by Saincte Mary, the French to paye you still your pension, and "to suffer you, for that they owe youe, to enjoye still Boulloyn, till it be "payd (which" (quod he) "wilbe never), and the Scottes to gyve you "hostages for the mariage of their Princesse to your Prince, is not, as you "call it, a pece of an overture, (if the French King will agree to it) that "saveth both the Kinges honour and the French King also upright, besides "christian charite, and the quietnes and suretye of all Christendom besides." "Why," (quod I) "Boulloyn we have alredy: and let them do" (quod I), (for he had a litle set furth the poore of Fraunce, and what the French King woold do, and joyn Himself with the Pope, and thEmpereur &c, to have his will, whereby they shuld be undon, and we in peril therafter) "let them do "what they can, stampe and stare their uttermoost, they shall never have "Bulleyn." And so bragged I a litle also, and told their goodly voyages and enterprices

enterprices the last yere. Wherat he laughed, and sayd that we had great stomackes. "And so we have" (quod I) "against the Frenchmen, every one "of us accompteth him self worthe thre Frenchmen." "So you may," quod he, "if they have no better Capitains, thenne th Admirall and Mons^r "du Bees;" whom he dispraised excedingly. "What His Majestie will do" (quod I) "touching your overture, when He shall heere it, I know not; but "for my part I like it not, and I beleve no more will He." "By my trouth," (quod he) "and thenne I feare we shall breke of without doing any thing, "for I think this be all that the French wilbe brought to, if He can be "brought to it, and to take this at the furst, till both you and we be better "settled, my thinketh were not amisse; you may peraventure make sum "other bargayn herafter togydders." "Be, as be may," (quod I) "break or "hold, I like it not, and to writ to the King" (quod I) "in it, till I see sum "better fondation, I dare not." "Well," (quod he) "I will to Ardre; and "when I cum agayn, you shall know more."

This Sturmius, Sir, is a great practisioner, and whatsoever he sayth is all togidre French; but yet if he had not ben, the rest of his colleges be such shepe, except Brewno, who is more witty and grave then inventive, we had broken up er this tyme. Wherfor, Sir, it may like Your Majestie to signifye unto me, in cace he shall return, and propone this overture on the French Kinges behalf, wheder I shall directly refuse it and stand to our generall instructions, or no, oreles cum to any of the overtures, viz^t either the remission of the thirde part of your pension viager, with Estaples and a pece of grownde on thissyde, oreles the one half, reteyning the hole Conte of Boullonnoys, and having your arrerages payed, and likewise your pleasur for the same; for these grosse Almains entende to departe before Christmas. Brewno, Sir, cast furth thother daye in our talk togidres, that he wished for thacquital of al debtes and pensions, that Your Majestie had Boulloyn and Ardre with their hole contyes; which I sayd shuld be a good bargayn for Fraunce in dede, and the worst that Your Majestie could make, to releasse so moch money for that which you had almoost alredy. "Why," (quod he) "the French King hath all, saving the "town of Boulloyn." "That is not so," (quod I) "and that which He hath, "we having Boulloyn, He is like to kepe in shrewde rest." "Well," (quod he) "I pray God sende sum good way one or other betwen you."

Whatsoever shall like Your Majestie to prescribe unto me, I shall not fayle to advaunce to thuttermoost of my poore witt; moost humbly beseching Your Majestie to let your goodnes and equanimitye contrevaill the defaultes of my knoweledge and experience. And thus I beseche God to sende Your

Majestie good helth and long lief, with moost prosperous succes in all your affayres. From Calais, the seconde daye of Decembre, 1545.

Your Majesties

(*Signed*) Most humble faythful and most bownd subget ꝑvaunt and daily Oratõ,

WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestye.

MCCLXVIII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

IT may please Your most excellent Majestie to be advertised, that even now Bruno and Sleydanus cam to my lodging, to shew to me a letter written unto them from Sturmius at Ardre, theffect wherof was, that for a certain knoweledge of the French Kinges determination to this peax, and to lerne to what poyntes He will cum for the same, albeit he had spoken with La Planche and with Fraxine, who cam lately from Madame dEstamps, yet he thought best to repayr hym self to the French King, praying Bruno to cum to speke with him before his departure: which Bruno sayth he will do to morow, and if any new thing be chaunced, send advertisement therof to Sleydanus to be declared to me. And here Bruno was in hand with me agayn to devise sum meanes, and to set furth sum overtures for the peax; to whom I answered that the devisers wer in Fraunce. "I woold," quod he, "sum what myght be devised to take "away all maner of occasions of warre, not now only, but for ever, betwene "you and Fraunce." "Well," quod I, "we shall here sumwhat, when "Sturmius returnyth." "But, if you woold devise to," (quod he) "the thing "woold the soner take effect." "Well, go to" (quod I), "when Sturmius "returneth out of Fraunce, you shall see me dreme out sumwhat to advaunce "the matter withall." And herof I have thought mete to advertise Your Majestie, to thintent, if Your Majestie shall in the meane tyme thynk good to conceyve any thing for my proceding herin, Your Majestie may have convenyent tyme by your most grave and excellent prudence to digest the same, and to prescribe me a rule to work therafter accordingly. One thing I am sure they be perswaded thorowly, that there is no hope of Bulleyn, and I have

[1] Holograph.

also

also named Bullonoys to them. In this letter also Sturmius writeth, that the Frenchmen wil by no meane cum to Calais, but alternatim to Ardre and Guysnes; and furst to Ardre, which is contrary to our instructions. Wherfore it may lyke Your Majestie to signifie your pleasure therin, and wheder, rather then faile, we shall mete stil (when occasion of meting chauncyth) in the feldes, as we did last. I have leeft nothing unattempted, in my pryvat conferences with the Protestantes, to enforce them to perswade the Frenchmen to agree with Your Majestie; and with one thing I am sure I have stynged them moche. Until Sturmius returne, Your Majestie cannot have any gret occasion to looke for letters from us, onles your pleasure be to appoynt any thing specially of newe from thens, to be practised either with the French Commissioners uppon our late commyn letters, or eles with these Protestantes, that remayn behynd. I shall beseche Your Majestie most humbly, in cace I fayle in any part of my dewty here, that it may lyke your clemency to advertise me therof, to thentent I may amend the same according to the best of my simple capacyte; wherin I will employe my self to the uttermost, by the grace of God, Whom I pray on my knees to send Your Majestie long lief, and good helth, with most prosperous successe in all your affayres. From Calais, the second of December, at 10 of the clok in the nyght, 1545.[1]

Yo^{r} Ma^{tes}

Most humble faithful and most bownden
subget, servaunt, and daily Orato^{r},

WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

MCCLXIX. KING HENRY VIII. *to* PAGET.[2]

TRUSTY and right welbeloved, We grete you well; and late you wite that having receyved your letters of the seconde of this present, by the which We do bothe perceyve such further conference as hath lately byn betwene you and Sturmius, and also your desire to know our finall resolution for your

[1] On the same day Paget wrote a holograph letter to Petre, giving at length his opinion respecting the fortifications erected at and near Boulogne, and in favour of some of the officers employed there.

[2] See note p. 730.

further

further procedinges there, We have thought good, for aunswer, to signifie unto you that, where Brewno, the chief and most grave of those Ambassadours, dyd by the way touche an overture, and wisshed that, for thacquitall of all debtes and pensions, Bulloyn and Ardre with their hole counties might be rendred unto Us by the French King &c; We woold that you, taking some occasion to bring that overture agayn in communication, shuld by all wayes and meanes devise to serche out the foundation therof, and to get out, yf you may, what ground he had for the proponing of this overture; wherof as you shall se any fruyct lyke to ensue, so We woold you shuld entre and procede further, using suche good meanes in the treating and debating therof, as ye may make our best bargayn. For your more ample instruction wherin, you may declare unto them, that albeit, being Bulloyn with the great parte of the countre of Bullonoys already in our possession, the town of Ardre with the countie of Guysnes and the residue of Bullonoys seameth a very small thing in respect of the great summes of money alredy due unto Us; yet, for that We woold do them to understand that We have nothing more at harte then a good pacification of all suche thinges, as now be in controversie betwene Usand Fraunce, specially because by thies meanes a great lykelyhod might be of the clere extinguisshment of all occasions of contentions and strives betwene Us and our and his successours for ever; We can be contented, the rather for that this overture hath proceded from them, whom We accompt to be men of good faith and well dedicate to our affayres, to remit all tharrerages due unto Us, all our charges and expenses susteyned in thies warres, so as We may have for the same the town and countree of Bullonoys, the town of Ardre with the countie of Guysnes, holy and frely released, to be quietly had possessed and enjoyed of Us and our heyres for ever. In debating of which poinct, lyke as our pleasure is, you shall extende all your dexteritie to set furthe the great summes We shall in this case departe withall, the smalnes of that We shall receyve agayn, and employ yourself holy to persuade the reasonablenes of this offer unto them; so, yf you shall in thende se that they shall not lyke it, nor will by no meanes assent to the same, our pleasure is, you shall descende to another degree, viz^{t} to offer them not only thacquital of all our costes and expenses in the warres, but to discharge also the pension perpetuall, so as they do, from the tyme of this treatie concluded, pay unto Us truely our pension viager during the tyme of our lief, with tharrerages therof. Wherin albeit they shall have no great cause to sticke, yet because We woold it wer holy deciphred what they shall mean in this overture, rather then fayle, yf the French King will leave to Us and our successours for ever the townes and territories

territories abovesaid, We shalbe pleased to remit thole arrerages, thole charges, the pension perpetuall and the half of the pension viager; or, yf they shall in lieu therof be contented to pay Us in hand one million, to remit also thole pension viager. Thies degrees We woold wer so opened unto them, as upon a refusall of the first, ye do alwayes procede to the nexte, and so from degree to degree, unto suche tyme as ye shall se their finall resolution in this mater; remembring unto them, yf they shall come to any agrement with you, that, for lacke of perfourmaunce of that shalbe promised on their behalf, We and our successours shall remayn in the same state We ar at this present to all respectes and purposes. And, in your travelling with them in the poinctes aforsaid, you must sticke earnestly with them, and in nowise descend to the second degree, but upon a manifest apparance that they woold rather breake up then assent to the first; and in that case you may, as of yourself, propone the second degree, asking them, what they will say, yf you might atteyn at our handes tassent to that. And the lyke order ye may observe in the rest of the degrees aforsaid.

Touching the Scottes, you may say unto them, that you mervell what moveth the French men to stick so earnestly to their comprehension, who can serve Fraunce to no purpose, but only to set bogges and matiers of nue variaunce betwixt Us and them. And, forasmoche as We (yf they shalbe contented to come on with Us roundly) can be contented to shew Our self willing, yea, with the forbearing of great thinges due unto Us, that, all occasions of nue contention being taken away, this peax and amitie betwene Us and Fraunce might be so establisshed, as the same may have a continuance, and endure betwene Us and our successours for ever, you thinke ye may say that they, yf they mynd the conclusion of amitie in dede, shuld have the lyke consideration to take away all occasions of any variaunce herafter, and be glad that all maters that might by any meanes minister mater to the breache of this amitie wer clerely taken away. They have not byn so precise to have the Scottes comprehended in other treaties in tymes past with Us, and in their late treatie with thEmperour they left them out. You know that, at the being of the Ambassadours with Us at Bulloyn, they said they desired nothing, but to have some good ground, wherby they might honorably declare to the world that they shuld leave them upon sòmme good cause; and being at that tyme shewed, how the Scottes had, by treatie before made and concluded with Us, expressely abandoned Fraunce, the French Commissioners semed satisfied in that poinct; wherwith they ought to be satisfied in reason, considering that the Scottes wer not comprehended in the treatie betwene Us and Fraunce here-

tofore,

tofore, but with conditions which the Scottes have not observed. And therfore, yf they leave them out now, they shall leave them in the self same state they found them in before the begynning of thies warres. Which thing as they may do without any touche of their honour, and ought to do by their olde treaties; so they will do (you may say) in dede, except they mean to patche up an agreement for the tyme, and yet to kepe in the decke suche mater, as shall brede nue variaunce, when they list, or may se their best advauntage. And therfore, seing this treatie is for a peax, you woold wisshe (ye may say) that it may be concluded with suche condicions, as it might continue a peax in dede for ever. Thies poinctes you must set furthe unto them as earnestly and vehemently as ye can, travelling by all wayes possible tinduce them to leave out the comprehension of the Scottes; but yf in thend, they will by no meanes assent therunto, you shall then declare unto them the treatie, which hath passed betwene Us and the Scottes for the mariage of the yong Quene to our son: the performaunce whereof if the Scottes shall offer unto Us, and be contented with thalteration of such maters of no greatt weight, as ar to be chaunged in thatt treatie, the substaunce therof remayning in force, and wyll also delyver unto our custodie ther sayd young Queen, to be kept after such sort as was proponed unto you this other day by Sturmius; in thatt case We wyll be pleased the Scottes shalbe comprehended with the lyke qualification as was made in the treatie, the copie wherof We commaunded to be sent unto you. And for the better conducing of thies thinges you may secretly travell with the said Brewno, declaring our good inclination towardes him, and feele him, whether he can be contented to ow his service towardes Us, and to receyve our pention, as Sturmius hath, of the French King. Wherunto yf you shall perceave him well affected, our pleasure is you shall secretly inquire what pension the said Sturmius hath of Fraunce, to thintent upon knowlege therof We may appoint the lyke for him.

Finally, wher they have eftsones moved you for an abstinence during this treatie, We be very well pleased to graunte the same during that tyme, for the land only, so as they begynne not in the mean tyme any nue fortification in Bullonoyse, nor the countie of Guysnes. Yeven under our Signet, at our Palace of Westminster, the 4th of December, the 37th yere of our Reign.

(*Superscribed*)

To our trustie and welbeloved Counsellour,
Sir William Paget, Knight, one of our
two Principall Secretaries.

MCCLXX. Paget *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleas it Your moost excellent Majestye to be advertised, that this afternone Laplanche arryved here at my lodging, and, after salutations, he beganne to declare how that he sent me of late from Mons[r] de Longueval a letter of credence to be gyven to him; and, for that he had not as yet declared his credence to me, he was cum to me at this present before his return to the Court. I asked him how Mons[r] de Longueval did, and wheder he had, ever sithens the sending of that letter, remayned at Ardre. He aunswered, no, and that shuld I perceyve; and therewithall plucked me a letter out of his bosom from the Quene of Navarre, which he delivred to me with a gret many commendations, both from Her and from Madame dEstampes, declaring the gret desir they had to bring Your Majestie and their King to an unite and peax, and how that it stoode them uppon; for there was another sort, that wrought what they could to joyn their King with thEmpereur; and if they prevailed, then wer Madame dEstampes, and all that wer against the Pope (as he called Him), ruynated; and if they could compasse a peax with Your Majestie, then these Papistes (as he called them, namyng thAdmiral, the Cardinal of Tournon, and the Secretarye) be sent to the devel hedlong. And here he began to shewe what an opinion the French King, the Doulphin, the Quene of Navarre, Madame dEstampes, and all that bande, had of me, and what a perpetuel honour it shuld be to me to be the minister for the conclusion of this peax; and they prayed me, for the love of God, to helpe that this peax wer ones brought to sum poinct; and many other gay good woordes this Laplanche spake (as he hath tong at will) with commendation of Your Majesties magnanimitye, wise and actyve procedinges in this warre alone, being lefte of thEmpereur; and that these ladyes knewe, whatsoever warre had ben betwen Your Majesties, yet nether of your hartes wer bitterly wounded against thother. I aunswered (with a protestation furst, for my ill language) that I had of long tyme knowen these two ladyes to be of great vertue and wisedom, and of their oun inclinations gyven to godlynes, and therefor I did not mervail at this desyr in them to set their foote forwarde to thadvauncement of so godly a work; and surely for my part I could not denye but that, saving my duetye to Your Majestie, I had alwayes born speciall good affection to Fraunce, and that no man in the woorld was soryer, that the French King shuld gyve such occasion, as He hath gyven to Your Majestie, of the warre;

for the repaysement wherof I woold do, what soever I might, standing with reason and Your Majesties honnour; and in good faith I sawe not why the peax is not easy to be brought to passe, the effect resting in two poinctes, Boulloyn, and the Scottes. "In this warre, wherof the King your maister hath "bene the causer, the King my maister hath gotten Boulloynnoys." "Not "all" (quod he). "Yes, in good fayth," quod I; "and what more dishonour "shall it be to the King your maister to let Him enjoye it, thenne to suffre "other men to enjoye gretter thinges, whiche let Him never looke to have, "and moch the more unlykely, that He contynueth warre for Boulloyn?" "O Boulloyn," (quod he) "I woold it wer bulla in mari, for the King your "maister will have it, and the King my maister will have it; and how is it "possible, that They both shuld have one thing at one instant?" "It is "impossible" (quod I) "in one sense, that you and we shuld have it to gidre, "and impossible in an other sense, we having it as we have it, that ever you "shall have it again." "O," (quod he) "helpe nowe, for here resteth the "deliveraunce of Fraunce out of the tyranney of the Pope, and the con-"servation of your libertye from the same." "The King my maister" (quod I) "hath er this tyme delivered Fraunce out of captivitye; but now "it is forgotten. I speke it not for any reproche, but for that occasion so "serveth nowe. If there wer peax" (quod I, smyling), "woold the King "your maister leave the Pope?" "I say not so directly," (quod he) "for "no creature of us dare directly move to Him that; but surely Madame "dEstampes and the Quene of Navarre sayth plainly, it could not choyse but "folowe." "Why make you not peax then?" (quod I) "Make us sure "of our pension, pay the King his debtes, and let us alone with that we "have gotten justly in the warre, and you shall fynde us reasonable in all "other thinges." "And what for the Scottes?" (quod he) "For the Scottes," (quod I) "by my trouth, howsoever I have ben affected to Fraunce, I have "seen so moch falshed in them, I cannot think the King can with his "honour but scourge them, to the notable example of the woorlde: and "why should not you" (quod I) "let us and them alone, if you entende "bona fide to make a peax, and to kepe it?" "Yes, surely," (quod he) "we "entende to make a peax with youe, if you wilbe reasonnable, and if you "will not, well, we must seke aventures." "You have sought them alredy" (quod I) "by thAdmiral, the Chauncelour, the Secretarye, the Confessour, "and all kinde of folkes; and bicaus you can not fynde them at your will, "you seek an other waye, God amercy, against your will." "Well," (quod he) "you ar deceyved; thEmpereur tosseth the ball to us, and tosseth the

"ball

" ball to you, and will deceyve us both." " Nay," (quod I) " take hede " youe deceyve not yourselfes, and whiles you go about to have all, may " perchaunce loose all." " You wer the cause," (quod he) " that we sent to " thEmpereur." " What!" (quod I) " so great an ambassade upon so sleveles " an errant!" " Nay," (quod he) " we wer put in hope of better succes, " if we woold have taryed; but Monsr de Longueval caused them to be " revocqued so sone as they wer, and Madame dEstampes, who prayeth you " moost hartly, if there be any thing that you think good to be don for this " peax (so as she may put the King in hope of Boulloyn) to commaunde her; " and the peax ones made, if you think good that an entrevieu be, she " desyreth it, and nothing more." " Speke not of Boulloyn," (quod I) " for " out of question it will not be." " What remedy thenne?" (quod he) " seing " the Princes desyre both one thing, which They cannot have. Will you not " devise sum mediocrite to content Them both for the tyme, and to make " the peax? and thenne may They theruppon meet, if you will, and wayes " may be devised that the King your maister may let the King my maister " have sum thing that He will desyre, and the King my maister let the King " your maister have sum thing that He will desyre." " It is no speking of " a meetyng, until there be furst a peax," quod I. " It is true," (quod he) " I meane so." " Mary," (quod I) " as long as you saye, we 'will have " 'Boulloyn,' looke for no peax." " Nay, we say not so" (quod he), " but " let us devise sum meanes to satisfye both the Kinges, to make the peax: " saye your opinion," (quod he) " and I doubt not but Madame dEstampes, " who desireth the honour of the making of this peax, will set to her hande. " Mary, she may not go directly to work," (quod he) " for be asseured you " cannot travaill more for the King your maister, thenne she travailleth with " the King my maister to bring Him to sum appoynctement, and she prayeth " you" (quod he) " to helpe to devise." " I am," quod I, " of a grosse " entendement, and can devise nothing, nor set furth any other practise, but " after this rude and plain facion. Let us enjoye Boulloyn and Boullonnoys; " pay us that you owe us, and assure us of our pension." " Why that is " asmoch as to saye," (quod he) " gyve us all we list to have." " Nay," (quod I) " we can say, rendre Guyen and Normandye, and more to," (quod I) " but I will not name it at this tyme." " Nay," (quod he) " this is one " fote forwarde and two backewarde; either devise sum reasonnable way," (quod he) " oreles all is marred." " If you like not this," (quod I) " you " Frenchmen be naturally born to devise, to practise, and discours, let me " here what Madame dEstampes sayth." " Hath not Sturmius told you

" sumwhat ?" (quod he) " Yes," (quod I) and recited thoverture. " If Madame " dEstampes " (quod he) " can bring the King to that, she will think herself " the happyest woman in the woorlde; and, when the peax is ones made, " eyther Prince may see other, to their contentations, if you think meet for " them to see to giders; and, if any thing may, after the peax made, be " devised to take away these thinges that be thoccasions of the renewing of " warre, no creature lyving will helpe more to it thenne Madame dEstampes; " for it is not ynough (she sayth) to be ministres to make a peax, but also " you must, and she will for her parte, contynually travail about both your " maisters for the contynuaunce and establishement therof; and she hath " bidden me assure the King your maister, and to gyve you my hand in " that behalf, that there was never minister, that will travail more for the " continuation of this peax, if it wer made and assured confirmation therof, " then she will; trusting that you will doo the semblable for your part." " If the peax wer made," (quod I) " there shuld want non honest office on " my behalf: let her endevoyr herself to bring the King your maister to " reason." " Well," (quod he) eyther Prince must have regard to God, and " to the affliction of their pore subjectes, and refreyn eche of Them a pece of " their will." " There is no will " (quod I) " in the King my maister, but that " is subget to reason; and if the King your maister be in like cace, I hope " all shalbe well." " I pray you help " (quod he) " for your part, that there " might be a peax ones made, and I doubt but all will go well afterwarde; " and for the conclusion of it, Madame dEstampes desyreth to knowe, wheder " you will have any gretter personnaiges joyn with you in it, herself, or " Mons^r^ de Longuevale. She woold be glad to have the honour of it herself, " and she thinketh you ar not well matched" (quod he). " When it cummeth " to that poinct," (quod I) " we shall devise. As for my part " (quod I) " you " or Sturmius suffiseth me well ynoughe. If peax cum, lett Him have the " glory of it, to whom it apperteyneth; God, from Whom all good cummith, " and in Whose handes it is to directe the hartes of the Princes, Who worketh " gret thinges sum tyme by men of litle power." " Well," (quod he) " I go " to the Court this night: will you commaunde me any service?" " Make " myn humble commendations " (quod I) " to the Quene of Navarre, Madame " dEstampes, and Mons^r^ Longuevale." " And why not " (quod he) " to " Mons^r^? who desyreth this peax, no man so moch." " To Him to," (quod I) " if it like Him taccept the same." And herewithall asked me, if I woold kepe the Quenes letter. " Ye," (quod I). " Then She prayeth you " (quod he) " to promise me that no man shall see it, but your self and the King your " maister,

" maister, and that it be not shewed nother to Empereur nor to Ambassadeur." " No," quod I, and promised, saing I woold not deale with Her, as She did with me, where She had like to have made me be shent of the King my maister; for when I wrote Her a letter, I sayd, of myn oune hed at my being in Flaunders, She sent a copye of the same to thEmpereur. " That mater " was ill handled," (quod he) " for She bad me tel you, that you delivred " your letter to be conveyed to Her by Morret, who caryed it strait to those, " from whom She woold moost have had it secret; and they sawe it, ere She " did, and brought to Her at one instant both your letter, and thaunswer " devised for Her to set to her hand; which was sent youe." " It maketh no " matier" (quod I). " Well," (quod he) " She was as sory for it as could " be; but seing you will kepe her letter, which She hath written all " toguiders with her oun hande, I pray you kepe promesse for the secrecye of " it, and let me have a woorde or two to Her in writting of recommendation, " to thintent She may know you have receyved her letter, with sum good " woorde to styrre Her to travail in this matier." Wherin I satisfyed his desyr, and sende to Your Majestie a copye therof, with also her original letter, and a copye of the same, better written, bicaus it is hard reding of her hande.[1] Under Your Majesties correction it wer not amisse, that Mr Petre shuld

[1] " Monsr Paget. Je loue nostre Seigneur, qui a chemine ces deux Princes pour parvenir a ceste " heureuse pais, de laquelle jay seu par La Planche que vous estes lung des minystres; dont Jay " receue tres grande joye, fondee sur une ferme esperance, que le bon Dieu mettera en ung les " deux meillieurs amys quy furent oncques quant le maling na heu lyeu dempescher leur amytie. " Et pource, Monsr Paget, que vous aves entandu par ledist de La Planche le desir, que ma cousin, " Madame la Duchesse dEstampes, a tousjours heu a ceste amytie, Je vous veux bien aseurer, " quelle et Moy somnes ungnyes en ung mesme vouloir, et marchons dung mesme pied, et ne vous " a riens este mande de son coste sans avoir este delibere dung commun consentemant, pour ce que " Je congnois les graces, que Dieu a misses en elle, et la grande afecsion quelle a tousjours portee " au Roy vostre mastre. Vous aseurant quelle et Moy Nous confions en La Planche, lequel est de " ma nouriture; et, sy vostre premiere lectre meust este ballee par ausy seur moyen, Je vous heuse " fait plus libre responce, comme vous saures. Vous aseurant que sy le Roy vostre mestre nest " trop desraysonnaible, Jespere en Dieu, quIl fera par Nous la plus veritable et durable amytie, " quy onques feust. Car du coste du Roy, Monseigneur et Frere, ma dite Dame, et Moy, y ferons " sy bon ofice, que vous le troveres plus que raisonnaible. Vous pryant tenir la main que le Roy " vostre bon mestre de sa part sacorde a la raison, regardant au grant bien, quy parviendra de " cete amytie, tant pour la gloire de Dyeu, quy en augmentera, que pour le bien des deux " Reaulmes, dont lunyon est leur augmantacion, et la divysyon leur ruyne. Je ne vis james les " choses en estat destre perpetuelles, comme Je les voy, sil ne tient de vostre couste: et pource " que ung sy grant bien ne peult estre fait que par la main de celluy, en la quelle sont les ceurs " des Roys, Je le suplie lier en ung ces deux ceurs pour exaltre son saint Nom, et confondre " celluy de son contraire, afin que sans ydolatrye Luy seul soit honnore et recongnu pour Dieu, au " ciel

shuld aske Tolorge (who had the cariage of my letter) wheder he delivred it with his oun handes to the Quene of Navarre, or no.

Thus hath Your Majestie herd, Sir, the discours betwen Laplanche and me, wherin if I have not aunswered to Your Majesties expectation, I make my refuge to your moost benign and gracious equanimitye; moost humbly beseching Your Majestie to let me be sumwhat instructed of Your Majesties pleasure in these matiers against Sturmius return, which I think wilbe about Wednisdaye at night; and I will not fayle taccomplishe the same to the uttermoost of my simple witt. As knoweth God, to Whom I pray dayly on my knees to sende Your Majestie long lief and good helth, and prosperity in all your affayres. From Calays, the 5th of Decembre, 1545.

Your Majesties

(*Signed*) Most humble faythful and most bownden subget, ꝑvaunt, and daily Oratoꝛ,

WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestye.

" ciel et en la terre. Je vous escrips priveement, puis que Jay moien seur pour la fiance que de " long temps a en vous.

" La toute vostre,
" MARGUERITE.

" MADAME. Je me recommende a la bonne grace de Vostre Excellence. Le Seigneur de la " Planche ma donne vostre lettre, par laquelle ay entendue la tressinguliere affection, que Vostre " Excellence et celle de Madame la Duchesse dEstampes portent a la reconciliation des ces deux " Princes, et suis tresaise que telz personnaiges comme Vous deux estes se veullent employer en " ceste affaire, scachant certainement quil ny est personne en toute la France qui le peult conduyre " a si bon effect. Et quant a moy, je ne fauldray de faire bon office devers le Roy mon maistre en " toutes choses, qui ne Luy pourront estre contre son honneur et desraisonables; comme scait le " Createur, auquel je prie de donner a Vostre Excellence laccomplissement de voz tresnobles desirs. " De Calais, le 5me jour de Decembre, 1545.

" Madame, selon ce qui le Sieur de Laplanche ma donne charge de par Vostre Excellence, je " tiendray secrete vostre lettre de toutz aultres personnes, sinon de la Majeste du Roy mon " maistre."

MCCLXXI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* GARDYNER, &c.[1]

AFTER our most harty commendations unto Your good Lordeshippes. Thies may be to advertise yow that the Kinges Majeste hath seen your letters of the , by the which yow desyred aunswer from His Majeste in thies poinctes ensueng.

Fyrst, whethar His Majeste wold have any thing altered chaunged or added to tharticles sent by yow hither.

Second, whethar His Highnes wold have yow styck precesely to the nombre of one thousand to mak an invasion, to theffect of the 6 article, or els wold be pleased with any of those qualefications mencioned in your sayd letters.

And thyrdly, whethar the 24th article shall stand as it doth, or els be declared according to the purport of your sayd letters.

Which questions albeit we think to be fully awnswered by our formar letters, and such articles, as His Majeste commawndyd to be of late sent unto yow, and war depeched hens befor tharryvall of your said letters, yett, bycause uppon the recept of thies your letters thies poyntes wer eftsones considered, and the resolution sent befor unto yow thought very reasonable, and a sufficient awnswar to the sayd questions; His Majestes pleasure was, thatt ye shuld folow tharticles and thinstruction allredy sent unto yow for the same, which was so considered by His Majeste befor the sending away therof, as nothing materiall semeth to be chaunged therin.

As for the mater of the mariage, His Majestes pleasure is thatt, ensuing thorder heretofor prescribed unto yow touching thatt mater, yow shall fyrst travayl with thEmperours Counsayll to propone, whatt they wyll offer with the woman; befor the knowlege of which overtures His Majeste neyther thinketh expedient, nor can well, resolve uppon her joynture, nor appoynt any certayn order for such incidentes, as must be considered befor the full conclusion of this mater.

Fynally, His Majeste hath seen the letters and articles sent hithar by yow, my Lord of Westminster and Mr Kerne, touching the maters of thintercourse, the debating and appeysing wherof, all bee it His Majeste thinketh

---

[1] From a minute, wholly in Petre's handwriting, indorsed, "M. to my Lordꝭ of Winchester & "Westm̃ &c. vo Decembris, 1545."

shuld

shuld bring more comodite to His Highnes subjectes then relief to thers, yett, bycause the poyntes be nott yett resolved uppon, the particular consideration wheroff wyll requyre a very long tyme, His Majeste thinketh nott expedient to differ theclarisshment of the treatye of perpetuall amyte for any debating of thies thinges; and thought thatt, according to your former letters, thEmperours Counsayl hadd byn satisfyed in those thinges with thatt commen agreement taken between you and them for the discharge of all such burdens or charges, as bee layed on the subjectes of eythar Prince, contrary to the treatyes of thintercourse; which agreement taken by yow His Majeste thinketh very reasonable, and wyll nott fayle to see executed accordingly, if they shall doo the lyke for ther part.

MCCLXXII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that I have receyved your moost gracious letters of the 4th of this present, wherby it hath liked Your Majestie to signifye unto me your pleasure in certain overtures to be made for the mayning of this affayre to a good ende, in such sort and in such degrees, as in the said letters is expressed. Sir, if it shall pleas Your Majestie to gyve an ignorant man licence to saye his opinion in so gret a mater, Your Majestie hath moost prudently discretly and moost charitably consydered and determined in this matier, and in such a sort as all Christendom for this present, and all your posterity herafter, have and shall have good cause to think themselfes moost bounden unto Youe, that it hath pleased You to cum to such an appointement with your ennemy: wherunto surely, if He shall, eyther for want of grace (if I may be so bold to say so by a Prince), or for want of just consyderation of the state of his oun affayres, refuse t'accorde, I cannot tel what to say more, then that God I think will have it so, I trust and beleve it, undoubtedly to his confusion. For by this bargayn both your honours doth consist without empayrement, both your Realmes shalbe brought to a quietnes, and to a certain quietnes, and much mater ministred of kindnes, eche to other. Our Lord directe his hart to thunderstanding of reason, and blesse Your Majestie evermore for the great demonstration of your gracious benignite, and moost princely and charitable wisdome used at this present, and endew me with His grace and mercy so to procede in the termes limited to me by your

your moost excellent prudency, as may be to His glory and Your Majesties good contentation, for the gracious acceptilation wherof I flye unto your accustumed grace and clemency.[1]

To morowe or the next day we looke for Sturmius to return, who I think will shortly after be with me, and then Your Majestie shalbe enformed further of our procedinges accordingly. As knoweth Almighty God, Who sende Your moost excellent Majestie long lief and good helth, with prosperite in all your affaires. From Calais, the 8th day of Decembre, 1545.

Your Majesties

(*Signed*) Most humble faithful and most bownden subget, ꝑvaunt, and daily Oratoꝛ,

WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

MCCLXXIII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* PAGET.

TRUSTY and right welbeloved, We grete you well. And, where ther hath 2 severall overtures of late byn proponed unto you as meanes for a peax betwene Us and Fraunce, thone by Sturmius, and thother by Brewno; for aunswer wherunto We have heretofore signified our pleasure by two sundry letters unto you; understanding that Sturmius, who (as you write) is gon to the French King, did before his departure presse you very ernestly to write unto Us touching thoverture proponed by him, We have thought good for a more ful declaration of our pleasure, over and besides our former instructions, to signifie unto you that for our parte, so that ther may be an honest mean in thaltering, We had rather have the conditions touched unto you by Brewno, then those which wer declared by Sturmius, so that Ardre and the countie of Guysnes may comme withall, and as moche of our pension saved as may be,

[1] Notwithstanding the encomium here lavished on the King's instructions, it was doubted upon the receipt of Paget's letter of the 4th, whether they were sufficiently definite, particularly as to the King's preference of the overture of Sturmius or of Bruno; and the King on the 6th directed the Council to ask Paget, whether they were full enough. Paget accompanied the letter in the text with one to Petre, desiring the King's resolution as to the proposals of Sturmius and La Planche, and also whether he and his colleagues should go to Arde, if the French Commissioners would not first come to Calais or Guisnes.

or elles altered into salte, wyne, woad, and canvas. In the debating wherof you must travell by all wayes and meanes to induce them to the utter renunciation of the Scottes, seeing thatt We for our part ar contentyd to take away all maters and bogges that might herafter cause any contention between Us, alleging unto them aswell all those considerations, which have heretofore byn signifyed unto you touching that mater, as also this, that yf thEmpereur do keape his treatie alredy made with Us (as ye doubt not He will), being the same, as you think, by this tyme made playner, renued, and renforced, wherin you recken that by this day ours and his Commissioners be fully agreed, and thatt thEmpereur must and wyll nedes declare Himself ennemy, according to his former treatye, to the which He standeth as yett bownden, yf they shall by any meanes, either with money, men, victualles, munition, or any other wayes, ayde the Scottes, and by that occasion they may purchase themselfes two ennemies, which, may happe, wyll be very hard for them well to beare, and well go away with; whear, leaving out the Scottes, they may have frendship with bothe. In the setting forwardes of which poinct We require you to extende all your good dexteritie, persuading them, by all wayes and meanes you may, to relent in that mater of the Scottes, and to satisfie our request touching the abandoning of the same. Wherin, and in the debating of Brewnos overtures, yf they shall shew themselfes willing to comme to any good apointment, our pleasure is that, seeking alwayes to make our best bargayn, you shall procede in suche degrees sorte and order, as by our former letters We have appoincted unto you, or better, if yow can by your dexteritie so bring it to passe. But, yf in thende they will by no meanes be persuaded to Brewnos overtures, and yet shall shew themselfes desirous to know what aunswer ye will make touching suche matiers as Sturmius declared unto you; in that case We will, that making an accumulation of all tharrerages due unto Us, of our great charges in thies warres, of the great expenses don and to be don in the keping and fortification of Bulloyn and Bullonoys, you shall open and clayme suche a great summe, and at suche dayes to be payed, as by lykelihod shall not be possible to be payed by them. For the true and assured payment wherof, yf they will be contented to permit Us quietly and peasably to have and enjoy Bulloyn, Bullonoys, Ardre, and the countie of Guysnes, We can be contented taccept the same as pledges for payment of the saide summes, reserving the pensions to Us, according to Sturmius overtures; and, forseing that We may have sufficient hostages for the payment of the same, the payment of the said pensions to begyn immediatly upon the conclusion

conclusion of this league, with one yeres payment at the lest to be delivered unto Us out of hande.

As touching the place of your metinges, and whether you shall first come to Callys or to Ardre, lyke as We thinke it very mete and convenient that you do require to have the French Commissioners to comme first unto you to Callys; so We recken it nothing expedient to have overmoche curtesey strayned therin, yf you shal se that they meane to procede with you bona fide, and be fully bent to a perfect perfection of the peax. And therfore, rather then the ceremony of meeting in this or that place shuld empeche the good ending of this mater, We can be contented, that you do either appoinct to meete upon an indifferent grounde, orelles that fasshioning the mater so as it may appere you do it at thinstaunce of the Protestantes, you repayre first to them to Ardre, so as they comme agayn to you to Callys. Signifieng further unto you that our pleasure is, that you shall travell the best you may to get a promise of the Commissioners for the Protestantes that, according to Sturmius sayeng unto you in his first overtures, as ye wrote unto Us, ther masters within one yere shall labour and endevour themselfes to bring to passe a clere acquitall of Bulloyn and Bullonoys to Us and our heyres for ever; not omitting Ardre and Guysnes, as in our former instructions We have declared unto you. Which promisse yf the said Commissioners will make unto you on their masters behalf, our pleasure is you shall go thorough, and conclude with them upon Sturmius overtures accordingly, as is befor rehersed. And, in case they shall say unto you that they have not now any commission to make the said promyse, yet We shall be pleased to growe to suche ende as is aforsaid, so as within two monethes after their return they shall cause their Princes to promyse it Us by their writing and seale, and that We may so actually have and enjoye the same.

Finally, yf at the return of the said Sturmius from the French King, those overtures, whiche he alone opened before unto you, shall also be communicate to the French Ambassadours (of whom We mervayll you have hard nothing all this tyme), in that case We woold that ye shall also open as moche of your procedinges touching the same to your colleges, as yow shall perceyve to have byn opened by them to thothers, and that your colleges may from tyme to tyme joyn with you in the further debating and concluding of this mater as shall appertayn, and as yow think convenient to be openyd to them from tyme to tyme. And, as any nue overtures worthye hyring, or doubtes, shall arrise, We woll yow advertise Us with all diligence, and gentylly enterteyn them in suspense, untyll yow may hyre eftsones from Us; and thatt,

befor yow comme to a full conclusion, yow advertise Us uppon whatt poyntes yow bee agreed. Yeven under our Signet, [*at our*] Palace of Westminster, the 11th of December, [*the 37th*] yere of our Reign.

(*Superscribed*)
To our right trustie and welbeloved Counsellour,
Sir William Pagett, Knight, one of our two
Principall Secretaries.

MCCLXXIV. Sleidan *to* King Henry VIII.[1]

Serenissime Rex. Principes Ordinesque Protestantes confœderati, in ea conditione, qua me sibi devinxerunt, inter alia mihi mandarunt, ut totam historiam renovatæ religionis, jam inde ab initio, et ab anno 1517, quo tempore Leo Pontifex Romanus effuderat in Germaniam suas indulgentias, ordine conscribam ad hodiernum usque diem, et quicquid deinceps geretur. Et quo vero perscribantur omnia, neve admisceatur aliquid, quod non sit authenticum, ipsi materiam scribendi et argumenta subministrabunt e suis, quas vocant, Cancellarijs ; ita quidem, ut quicquid omnino publice privatimque gestum est, in Comitijs Imperij et alijs conventibus, tam præsente quam absente Cæsare, inseri debeat, in eoque nihil tribuetur affectui, sed omnia solide et pure describentur. Et, quoniam ex Anglia Pontificatus est ejectus beneficio Dei et Majestatis Vestræ authoritate, postulabit sane ordo historiæ, cum ad tempus illud ventum erit, ut ejus rei mentio aliqua fiat. Sed, ut vere et integre omnia explicentur, quod inprimis requiritur, in Majestatis Vestræ benignitate positum est.

Et quemadmodum nihil nisi compertum ac exploratum emittere velim, nec etiam absque Majestatis Vestræ consensu ; ita quoque futurum mihi sit longe gratissimum, si rem omnem ordine tenerem. Conveni super ea re virum clarissimum D. Pagetum, qui mihi suam operam perquam [*amicissime*] pollicitus est. Verum, si quæ sint literæ aut scripta, illustrandæ narrationi accom-

---

[1] Holograph. This was accompanied by another holograph letter, premising that as the Protestants thought it necessary to put an end to the controversy between England and France, he thought it not foreign from the duty he had undertaken to write to His Majesty privately to that end ; and then proceeding to state at length his arguments on the subject. But this document is so mutilated, as to be incapable of publication. That in the text is damaged, but the only chasm which cannot be supplied except by conjecture is that in the last line but one of this page.

modata,

modata, quæ quidem Majestas Vestra pati possit evulgari; valde commodum fuerit illa quoque recitari. Quicquid est ejus generis, Principes nostri proferent, quantum quidem ad res Germanicas pertinet. Quæ vero causa commoverit illos ut hoc procurent, facile Majestas Vestra intellexerit. Etenim, quum insignis ac vere mirabilis facta sit, his nostris temporibus, in religione conversio, fatalis hauddubie; putant tantarum rerum memoriam debere omnino ad posteritatem transmitti. Jucundissimum igitur erit illis, ubi cognoverint Majestatem Vestram, quæ, præter alias complures virtutes, eruditionis quoque laudem obtinet, hac etiam parte noluisse deesse tam sancto et præclaro instituto. Ut ergo Majestas Vestra susceptum laborem meum clementer adjuvare velit, etiam atque etiam obtestor.

Primum ejus historiæ librum absolvi. Et quo videri possit, quem ordinem atque modum observem, posteaquam in Germaniam rediero, sum missurus eum descriptum ad Majestatem Vestram. Nihil autem evulgabitur a me, nisi de consensu et mandato Principum. Nam et hoc mihi ab illis injunctum est. Equidem spero tam illustre futurum esse opus, ut cum quovis alio ejus generis conferri possit, quantum quidem ad rem ipsam pertinet. De stylo nihil aliud polliceri velim, nisi me daturum operam ut sit purus et apertus. Caleti, 11 Decembris, 1545.

Majestatis Vestræ
Obsequentissimus,
JOAN. SLEIDANUS.

(*Superscribitur*)
Serenissimo Potentissimoque Principi ac Domino, Domino Henrico, ejus nominis Octavo, Angliæ Franciæ et Hiberniæ Regi, ac Supremo per Angliam Hiberniamque Ecclesiæ Capiti, Domino suo clementissimo.

MCCLXXV. GARDYNER, &c. *to* PAGET.

MASTER Secretary. After our most harty commendations. Thies shalbe to desire youe to advertise from thens the Kinges Majeste, unto Whom we have noo matier worthy to be thargument of any letter unto His Highnes, what ye here from us, who arryved here upon Thursdaye at night, at which tyme it was determyned al schuld have met here, but thEmperours siknesse hath in sum parte altred that determynation. We cal siknesse the gowte, wherwith as

as it is said He is a lytel touched[1], but soo as He wyl be here upon Tuesdaye. Monsr Skepperus is not yet cumme, but here is the Quene, Monsr de Prate, and Monsr Grandvela. This daye we have spoken with Monsr Grandvela, who shewith himself very desirous that we shuld goo throwe with our matiers, and hath told us a long story of the maner of the taking of the peace with Fraunce in ther necessite, with a discourse howe necessary the amitie is with the Kinges Majeste, and howmoch it is expedient for both parties; and, to declare his own indifferencie, sayth that his landes lye in Bourgoigne, far from the see, and ought of our daunger; but yet he must confesse thamitie of England to be the very amitie, which this countrie shuld desire, adding, howe it is also of like commodite for us, and howe the French men have ther yeen to both. And by occasion herof he desired us to divise, that the greves of thies countrie men might be indede releaved, wherin he said there wantith oonly thexecution of that we saye we wyl do. He protested he was noo countrie man of thiese parties, but he wold be glad to see a thorough perfite sincere amytie, aswel particulerly bitwen the subgettes, as bytwen the Princes, "Who," quod he, "we must nedes graunte to be mortal; and although thEm- "perour be the yonger Prince in yeres, yet He hath that makith Him elder, "and thestimation of this amitie shalbe the preservation of both in ther astate." And by meane of this communication we proponed the particuler bondes of the townes and noble men, wherof we had not hitherto spoken. Which he mysliked not, but yet did not agree to it, but said that he trusted Monsr Skepperus wold be here this night or tomorowe, and he wold commen with the Quene to thintent we might cumme to a poynte in this matier of eclarishement, and geve us answer in the matier of the mariage also. Wherin, as we be instructed, we shal procede, and noone otherwise; for, notwithstanding any private pleasour of retourne of me, the Bishop of Winchester, we be al agreed to this conclusion, sat cito, si sat bene.

If, concernyng the particuler matiers of merchauntes, they wyl require a general clause, that al shalbe doone in dede as we have agreed it shuld be, we be lerned from hom ont to saye naye unto it, and soo wyl we; but yet, if they wold presse it as a material matier, and as it wer staye at it, it wer wel to be thought on, whither, obteyning al other thinges, that shuld be

---

[1] Paget in writing to Petre on the 16th says: "ThEmperours gowte servith Him to pur- "pose allway, as his diet did the last yere, and wilbe an honest excuse for Hym to thEmpyre "for not beyng there present, as he promised, at the Diet. That man is of a wonderful "practise."

a lette,

a lette, or wer worthy to be a let, if the rest liketh. It is like that, if any relief canne be goten for them of the countrie here, they shal paye for it, and therfor it is somoch spoken of. We shal use al diligence to bringe the matier to a pointe as nere as we canne, and, if any staye be, advertise; which if it arrive not there in tyme, we praye youe help to persuade that the want is in the currers misfortune, and not in our negligence, for wryting is here good chepe and plentye, and we cannot rest tyl we have sent awaye that we knowe. Upon which consideration we retourne this berer of Calays to youe, and kepe Francisco to retourne with sum better matier, as we trust; wherin if delayes happen, we wyl signifie that also for purgation of our owne negligence. Our chief care is for the commen matier to the Kinges Majestes contentation, and secondly to preserve ourselfes from blame of negligent service. Mons^{r} de Grandvela told us, howe they be advertised from the Ambassadour in Fraunce, that the Protestantes be retourned to the French Courte re infecta, and howe the French King dismisseth them into Germanye with gret chere, and sum practise by ther meane to have sum men thens.

Here be noone other newes, ne men soo satelled, as any canne be, among Ambassadours commened of. We have spredde abrode your good newes from Bolen[1], for the which we hartely thanke youe. And soo byddye youe hartely fare wel. At Utrike, the 12th of Decembre.

Mons^{r} Skepperus is cum even nowe.

Your assured loving
frendes,

(*Signed*) Ste. Wintoñ. Tho. Westm^{l}. Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right wourshipful Sir Wyllyam Paget, Knight, oone of the Kinges Majestes two Principal Secretaryes.

---

[1] On the 4th of December Surrey advertised the King of a series of successful skirmishes with the French in the vicinity of Boulogne; and on the 7th of an engagement at sea off Somme Head with a fleet of 40 victuallers coming from Dieppe with provisions for the French camp, when seven ships laden with meal, salt beef, and wine, were captured by Vice Admiral Cotton, and the rest of the fleet dispersed and escaped up the Somme.

MCCLXXVI. Paget *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleas it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that yesternight Sturmius arryved here from the French Court, and cam to my lodging within an howre after his arrivall. At our furst meeting we talked of the newes of Fraunce, of the return of thAdmirall and his colleges, wherof Bayard was gon home; of the late enterprise for the surprise of Turin, and how that thEmpereur had sent Frere Gooseman to make his excuse to the French King in that bihalf; and how that they had looked for the Cardinall of Scotlande, but now he cam not, being occupyed about the siege of a castle of a Scottishe Baron, that was revolted to Your Majestie, from whom they had recovered two casteles, and now this was the third they wer about. Wherunto I declared the taking of the Lord Maxwell, furst and last, and the good doing both of him and his sonne towardes Your Majestie, how he delivred to a servaunt of Your Majesties a certain pile, with promise of munition in it, and then there was found almoost nothing, so as your servaunt upon the view therof thought better to abandone it. And this was all their great taking, and yet this was don more then three weekes before my cumming out of Englande. And as for the Cardinall, I thought nother cam, nor ment to cum. And with this I told him the distres of the French ships cumming of late with victualles to their new fort, and likewise the last honest enterprise uppon Estaples, wherof he said he had herd, and the French men made light of it. And I said, it was good beating of a prowde horse. "But now" (quod I) "what newes for "our matier?" "Madame dEstampes" (quod he) "and the Quene of "Navarre recommende them moost hartly unto youe." "I thanke them," (quod I) "and how do they?" "Well" (quod he); "and I will tell you "what I have done with the French King in this mater, so as you will "promise me thre thinges; furst to kepe secret that I will tel youe, from all "men, saving the Kinges Majestie your maister, as you promised before; "seconde, that you shall tel me, wheder the King your maister will like that "which I will propone; and thirdly, if you think He will not, to help then to "devise sum other meane in this mater." "Bien," (quod I) "dictes y." "In "faith," (quod he) "I have ben with the French King, and there have I had "so moch ado for Boulloyn, as I never had for thing: howbeit with many "persuasions He is contented touching the two poinctes of Boulloyn and the "Scottes; that Boulloyn shall remain in your hande for pledge of payment "of

" of arrerages debttes and all other sommes you can clayme, and to remitt " the judgement of the dayes of payment, with the taxation of the somme " touching your expenses, to our Princes and Estates, making nevertheles " peax with youe in the meane season. And as for the Scottes" (quod he) " the French King saith that, whatsoever sum other, which heretofore have " bene his ennemies, have reaported of Him, He hath ben alwayes moost " curious of his honour; and therefor, being his old frende in lege with Him, " cannot with his honour leave them at this present, but have them com- " prised in the treatye of peax; and afterwarde He will do the best He can " to bring them to the perfection of the mariage, wherin if they shall refuse " to gyve eare to his requestes, (sending, as He mindeth, honorable personnages " thither for that purpos) He may with less touch of his honour let them " alone; but otherwise He cannot. And this is all I can bring the French " King to," (quod he) " and I pray youe for the love of God take it" (quod he). " You have entred the warre upon just causes, you have conquered " honorably in it, you have, being invaded with mighty armeys both by see " and by lande, defended yourselfes so honorably, as all the woorld speaketh " of it, and now may you make peax with honour. For, when all the woorld " shall saye there is peax betwen Englande and Fraunce and aske uppon " what condicions, and that it shalbe sayd, ' By God, the King of Englande " ' kepith still Boulloyn,' it shalbe thought, when they heare also that your " pension is payd you, that you kepe maulgre your ennemy, and that he " hath ben enforced to cum to peax with youe; and by this meanes the " honour of your Prince is not only preserved, but augmented, and he kepe " Boulloyn still." " Why, Mons^r Sturmius," (quod I) " what meaneth this? " Wherfor went you to the French Court? You might have taryed stil here, " and told me that the French King is disposed to contynue the warre, and " then I neded not to have lost so moch tyme here; and yet this is lesse " then you told me of before that the French King woold cum unto." " I " told you not before" (quod he) " that the French King hath willed me to " saye any thing, but that Madame dEstampes had, and others; trusting that " if you liked that which was proponed, that the French King might be " induced to it; and my going to the Court nowe was" (quod he) " to know " the French Kinges minde directly in it, and that is this, whiche I have " reaported; which if you like, you shall have it signed with his hande." " To kepe promise with you" (quod I) " in the furst poinct, I will not disclose " this overture to any man; no, nor yet to the King my maister. And to the " seconde, I saye that nother I like your overture, nor the King my maister

" will like it, except He will have his honour to moch touched in it. And to " the third point of my promise, let the French King contynue his pension with " sufficient securitie for payment of the same, let Him render unto the Kinges " Majestie Ardre, with the rest of the countye of Guisnes that He occupyeth, " and suffre quyetly to Him and his posteritie Boulloyn and all Boullonnoys; " and I hope His Majestie may be induced to make with the French King an " assured and a perpetual peax, and remitt the debt of his arrerages and other " expenses in the warre." " O," quod he, " vos estis nimium duri. And what " say you to the Scottes?" " Bicaus," quod I, " you speke of the Scottes, I " will speke of the hole. Shewe me, whenne the woorld shall heare that there " is a peax made betwen Englande and Fraunce, and asking, 'Is the King of " 'Englande payd his money?' shalbe aunswered 'No, but he hath a good " 'gaige for it, Boulloyn;' wheder they may not say again, 'Boulloyn! " 'mary, that He hath alredye.' But what hath the French King delivred " unto Him in gaige out of his handes? When we shall say, 'By my fay, " 'nothing,' they shall think we have made an honorable bargayn to leave " so gret sommes of money for nothing." " Yes," (quod he) " you have " Boulloyn for it." " But that is nothing to the French King," (quod I) " for " that we have alredy." " Yea, mary," quod he, " but you have it not " peasibly." " I doubt not " (quod I) " but we shall have it peassibly, or it be " long, wheder the French will or no, for we know the French Kinges estate " well ynough; we know in what cace He is, and in what necessite, and that " He is not able to mainteyn the warre two yeres more; and that, albeit peax " is expedient for us both, yet it is nedefull for Him, let Him set as good coun- " tenaunce of it, as He will. And as for the Scottes," (quod I) " I mervail He " speketh tam imperiose in the thing, as though He had to do with one that " were at his commaundement; 'As for the Scottes, when the peax is made, I " 'will do what I can &c; and they be my freendes, I cannot leave them.' How " hath He, I pray you, left them twyse or thryse alredy? but now notably in " his treatye with thEmpereur. How, I pray you, hath He saved his honour " in leaving his old freendes at that tyme?" " Ye, but the French King sayth " He hath not left them " (quod Sturmius). " What?" (quod I) " you shall " see the treaty: He cannot saye so." " Yes " (quod he), " there is a private " convenaunt betwen thEmpereur and Him for that matier." " It is not so " (quod I); " and if any of his Counsaill woold saye so, I woold saye it wer a " shame for Him. All the woorld seyth the contrary, how thEmpereur and " the Scottes be in ennemitye; so that either He must confesse, that He hath " alredy don dishonorably, oreles, that to do it now, which He hath don alredy,

" is

" is no dishonour unto Him." " Yea, but," quod he, " He was then enforced " to do as He did; and now being in a treatye, wherin He maye help them, " both with his honour and your reasonable satisfaction and their quiet, if He " should leave them after this sort, He might gyve us occasion to think He " woold do the semblable with us." " Nay," (quod I) " He is bounde by his " treatye, which the Scottes have confirmed by an other treatye, to leave them " in cace they entre in to Englande with 300 in a cumpany; and in that point " I promise youe the French King brake his treatye directly; and aunswered, " when I told him of their invasion, and requyred him to let the King my " maister and the Scottes alone, for his treatye requyred it, he aunswered, 'I " 'say platly that He woold not leave them,' clere contrary to his treatye. I " pray you," quod I, " speke not of the Scottes; it is generatio prava, there " is no honour faith nor trueth, but all falsehod and abhomination." And here I told him how the Gouvernour was an Apostata, how moch he was bounde to Your Majestie, how he favoured Goddes woorde ones, and his brother also, and how now he had abjured it, and don open penaunce, and was the gretest Papist that could be; what persecutions there was in Scotland of honest men by the meanes of the Gouvernour and Cardinall. " Let us alone " with them " (quod I), " we requyre not the French Kinges helpe to bring " them to conformite. They shalbe chastised well ynough, wheder the " French King wil or no, and so they have ben metely well. And one thing " let the French King be wel sure of," (quod I) " that if He do sende them " any more ayde either of men or munition, He shall fynde his handes fuller " then He is ware of." " If there be non other meane," (quod he) " I wote " not what to saye, but let God work: if you will not comprehende the Scottes, nor be contented except you have all Boullonnoys: I pray you " (quod he) " have not so moch respect to your oune profit: gyve sum regard " to God, and thadvauncement of His glorye, and He shall prosper your " Realme, as He hath done hitherto. You have alwayes yet had the honour " of this warre, and may honorably ende it, and if you will not, it is to be " feared that sum after clap will cum and marre all." " These be Hanniballs " persuasions to Scipio," (quod I) " but our cause is just, and I trust God " will not forsake us." " I see non other remedye then " (quod he) " but " make a treux, and in the meane tyme there may sum other legation be sent " to work this matier betwen the two Princes." " A treux " (quod I) " is insi- " diosissima nobis, and nother I have commission in it, nor yet woold gyve " advise to the King my maister to make a treux, for it shuld be a gret relief " to the French men, and non to us; for I assure you of one thing," (quod I)

" theyr faith is so well knowen in a treux, if commodytye serve them, that if it " wer treux to morowe, I will not gyve advise that any one pece of the Kinges " Majesties forces shuld be disminished." " Why, then " (quod he) " make a " peax, and take Boulloyn with that which you have alredy, and let the rest " be referred to a gretter legation to be sent from our Princes." " The King, " my maister," (quod I) " hath as good an opinion of your Princes, as the " French King hath, and peraventure a better; but we knowe the nature of the " Frenchman to be such as doth nothing; never, but by force. And if " Johannes Sturmius and Bruno cannot induce Him to reason, I am sure that " neither Burgartus nor Jacobus Sturmius " (for he named those two in his talke) " shalbe able to do it." " Why, then " (quod he) " let it be referred til " a meting of the Princes, wherin you told me thother daye you had sum " hope." " I was not, nor am not," (quod I) " out of hope, that they may " meet, if the peax wer made; but I think it for my part in no wise expedient " to have any meeting, but the matiers be furst compounded. The French- " men be now in necessite; and, what they will do, that they will do nowe, and " seketh no thing more, when he meaneth not well, then respit and delaye of " tyme, thinking to wynne sumwhat therby." " I think they be in necessite," (quod he) " and thereby shalbe enforced (to have their thinges at your hande) " to yelde more to thEmpereur then reason is. And now " (quod he) " this " Frere Gooseman hath broched an other practise for Piedmount and the " duchye of Bourgoyn." " Shall I tell you?" (quod I) " whensoever youe " speke to us either of amitye betwen the Empereur and Fraunce, or of the " French Kinges power, it is even asmoch as they use in Englande to make " childern afrayed, behinde a cloth, with a vayn noyse. I say to you that, if " peax wer even now betwen us and Fraunce and yow togidre, and we wold " devise and practise all the meanes we could, to set a firme peax betwen " Fraunce and thEmpereur, it shuld be impossible for us to bring it to passe:" and shewed such reasons for it, as he was not able to say nay, but turned again to; " I pray you take this offre for the furst time, and the rest will cum after; " and seing you have no fantazye to the handling of the mater by an other " legation from us, let peax be made now after this sort, and the rest of " thinges, which you demaunde, referred to certain of eyther Princes " Counsail, when they shall meet." " It is not " (quod I) " for want of " fantazie to your legation, but for that I knowe the French men so fyne in " their practises, and both you and we men of so syncere procedinges, that " they woold matche shrewedly with us bothe, if they wer ones alofte; and " therefor that, which is to be done, must now be don that they be abassed,

" and

" and then let us talke of meeting afterwarde, wherin I will travaill the best " I can." " I am sory " (quod he) " that thinges go thus." " And so am I;" (quod I) " and yet the fault is not in us." " Well," (quod he) " I will dreame " of the mater, and to morow with my felowes will cum to speke with you " again." " Shall my felowes cum to?" (quod I). " Nay," (quod he) " you " have promised to kepe silence." " But for my promise sake," (quod I) " it " made no mater, who knew it." " The French Ambassadours know it not" (quod he). " Yes," (quod I) " the President." " Generally he doth," (quod he) " but elles not." " Bien, bien," quod I: and so we departed for that tyme.

This morning I looked for Sturmius, but he cam not. At after dyner Bruno prayed me by his sonne to appoynt him an howre, wherin he might cum to speke with me alone. I aunswered, whenne he woold; and so he cam furthwith. And, after he had declared unto me, what he had perceived by Sturmius to have passed betwen him and me yesternight, protesting furst, that he had travailed, and woold travail, in this mater to thuttermoost of his power, only for Godz sake, and for the love that he bare to Your Majestye, adding that he was bounde to no man alyve, but was at libertye, without any mans pension or stipende, or any other kinde of bonde, saving that of the citye of Metz he had certain privileges, which wer worth to him a trifling mater, about 100 gulderns a yere, and the like of Argentyne; he desyred me to entreate Your Majestie to this agreement for this tyme, and that there was no doubt but afterwarde Your Majestie shuld have your hole mynde, using many obsecrations and prainges to me in this behalf. I told him that I took him to be an honest man and a wise man, and therefor I woold be playn with him. For his part, I sayd, he used, me thought, good office in this mater; " mary, I noted that Sturmius had varyed, me thought, in his procedinges " with me, the which perceyving, I beganne to repent that ever I had medled " in this mater, for nother the condicions of the overture, which he furst " shewed me in writting, and after declared to me by mouthe in more larger " sort for us, agreeth with that he proponed to me yesternight, nor yet that " point for the remission of the further treatyng of the mater to an other " legation to be sent from your Princes and Estates; nor" (quod I) " the " overture touching the Scottes;" and so I shewed him wherin the variete was, which I spake not for the thing itself (the same being in one degre to us for refusal), but for the maner of the proceding, " which I cannot kepe from youe, " for I have a good opinion of youe, and so I assure you hath the Kinges " Majestie my maister, in so moch that if you wilbe contented to be towardes

" His

" His Majestie, I dare assure you of a right honest pension." Wherunto he thanked Your Majestie for your graciousness towardes him, saing that he hath born youe his good hart of long tyme, and was never in service with Fraunce, nor non other directly; albeit that both the French King, the Landgrave, and the Duke of Wirtzenbergh, had offered him honest pensions. In Fraunce he had dwelt two yeres and a half to gidre in the cumpany of Count Guillaume, and other wise had never to do with them, nor entended not. He loved allwayes fredome, and yet hart and body hath alwayes bene redy to serve, where the same might do good; and reckened diverse legations, wherin he had ben sumtyme for this Prince, and sumtyme for that Prince, and sumtyme for this towne, and sumtyme for that, and sumtyme for the hole Empyre; and how that he had bene acceptable to thEmpereur, and now moost odious to Him of all men, for that he refused his service and favoured Godes woorde. " And" (quod he) " I have determined of long tyme to have gyven " my sonne to His Majestie, moost humbly thanking Him, if He be disposed " to gyve me any pension; which surely as it becummeth me not to refuse, " so being now in this legation sent as indifferent personne, I cannot with " honestye take, til the mater be determined one wayes or other, and then " I wilbe at His Majesties commaundement; assuring Him, that there shalbe " nothing don in all Almayn, but He shall knowe it from tyme to tyme; and " wil besech His Majestie to be good Lord to my sonne Philip, whom I will " sende unto His Majestie with youe, and unto my sonne in lawe Sleidanus, " to whom I have gyven my doughter in mariage for his honestye and vertu. " And, albeit he be not greatly practised in these woorldly affayres, yet is he " an honest man, eloquent, and very well lerned, and shalbe hable with his " penne to do his Majestie honest service. But, for to turn to our mater," (quod he) (after I had promised to recommende his sonne, and Sleidanus to Your Majestie) " I pray you think no blame in Sturmius, for the variete you " speke of, for I wisse it procedeth not from him. Madame dEstampes, as " Fraxins and La Planche sayd," (quod he) " perceyving that the French King " toke sumwhat displeasauntly the rigour of thEmpereur in his procedinges " with thAdmyrall (Who gave them for aunswer, that, onles the French " King wold agree with Him de omnibus rebus litigiosis, He woold not travail " for the restitution of Boulloyn; and in that cace He woold), thought good " to take oportunitye for thadvauncement of this peax with us; and, one daye " hering the French King declare sumwhat frankly his affectes against thEm- " pereur, as " (quod he) " the French King is soubdayn, and sumwhat to open " mouthed, and cannot conteyne his tong, which is his gret fault, and without

" that

" that wer He potentissimus and prudentissimus; asked Him leave to entre " practique in this mater, and so willed La Planche to cum with this overture " to us; which La Planche delivred in writting of his oune pennyng, having " receved instruction by mouth, and was content we shuld shewe it youe, " as of ourselfes, to fele your inclination; and when you had sayde you " misliked it, then told he an other tale sumwhat easyer, by mouth, which also " was told youe. But when I herd this variete, I liked it nothing, and told " Sturmius it was not good for us to procede thus slenderly with you, but " rather to let the mater alone to the Commissioners, onles he myght have " sum more surer grownde to work upon; thinking good, bicaus he had gon " so farre with youe, that he went himself with the writting to the French " King, which was delivred to Sturmius; who sayd to the French King, it was " of his oun devising. Wherewith the French King was nothing pleased, and " shewed it to the Cardinal Turnon, and thAdmyral, who thought the keping " still of Boulloyn in Your Majesties handes iniquissimum, and that if He " woold cum but to half so good condicions with thEmpereur, He might " make a better bargayn: and herewith wrote they both to thAmbassadour " with thEmpereur, from whom they they herd that He was aliquantulum " remissior; and also to the President here, to knowe who had ben the " author of this overture. The King suspected Madame dEstampes," (quod he) "but the President wrote he knew not, except it wer we; and so the " mater beganne to quayle, and this was the cause of the long tarying of " Sturmius. In this meane tyme cummeth Gooseman from the Confessour " with this overture," quod he, "that where the French King had offred the " Duchy of Bourbon unto the Duke of Savoy and Piedmont, thEmperour " was content the French King shuld kepe stil the same, so as He might " also kepe Millan quietely, and the Duke of Savoye have the duchye of " Bourgoyn and the countrey of Bresse. Which overture," quod he, "made " the French King so in a rage, that by and by He sware, par la foy de gentil- " homme, He woold entre leage with the Protestantes; (for, whensoever He " will fray Tournon, who gapeth for the Papacy, and thothers Imperialles, then " sayth He that He will entre leage with us straicte) and herupon wrote ones " to me, sithens my cumming to this town, in that behalf. But I aunswered " that our Princes wold not joyn in amitye against the King of Englande, " being in hostilitye, as we be, with the Pope. But, in this rage with thEmpe- " reur, He called Sturmius and Madame dEstampes, and caused the same " articles to be penned, which you saw yesternight. And this is the cause" (quod he) " of the variete. If the French King wer, as the King your maister " is,

" is, stable and constant, it wer an other mater to deale with Him; but He is " ruled by those papistes, Turnon, thAdmiral, and the Secretarye, as they " list; who ar ever titling in his eare, that what peax soever He make with " the King your maister, the same can never be stable, and that there is no " ferme peax, but that with thEmpereur. And therfor, whiles He is in this " good moode, take Him. We thinke it a great mater, that He is contented " by any meanes to leave his inordinate affection to Boulloyn. Wherfor we " besech you to help, that this may take sum good effect." "I can say no " more to it," (quod I) "thenne I have sayd. I am sure Sturmius hath " communicated the hole to you." "Is there non other wayes?" (quod he) " I pray you let us not breke of thus: help you, and you shall see me also " lay to my handes." "You must understande" (quod I), "that I have this " amitye so moch to hart, that I eat it, I drink, sleap it, and dreame it; and " this night musing in my bed I thought, if it wer possible to induce Your " Majestie, for quiet possession of Boulloyn and Ardre with the hole " countyes of Boullonnoys and Guisnez, to remitt the debtes alredy past, and " thinterestes of the warre, with the pension perpetuel, it wer a happy bargayn " for the French King, and such one as He ought to be well satisfyed withall. " But," quod I, "by Goddes body, this mater can never out of my mouth, for " if it wer knowen, that I shuld move or think upon the gyving away of " thinheritaunce of the Crown (for so is the pension invested to the Crown), " there be, you must understande, Imperialles with us to, that woold aswel " crye out crcifige upon me, as Tournon and his faction doth in Fraunce. But " yet," quod I, "if I thought the French King woold embrace, I woold gyve " it the aventure to broche it to the Kinges Majestie alone in a letter; for I " know there remayneth yet stil a gret spark of love in his hart to the French " King, for He is of that nature that, when He ones loveth a man, and hath " done for Him, He canne never hate him afterwarde, albeit there may fortune " sum thinges, in him whom He loveth, which He woold wishe to be amended." " You saye wel," (quod he) "this is an honest overture," and repeted it again. " If the French King wilbe so hard harted" (quod he) "to stande to his " furst overture, is it not possible to entreate the Kinges Majestie that peax " be made, and that we and the Commissaris upon both sydes may consydre, " furst, for the liquidation of all that you clayme to be due to youe? and " therewith all upon consultation (that it shalbe well don to take awaye all " occasions of contention for the tyme to cum) to fall to a limitation to you " of that you desyre, even as you desyre it? and to acquyte them of all " thinges towardes youe, as though two brethern had justly parted all thinges,

" and

" and nothing wer left for them to stryve for; and thirdly, to bring us in " leage with youe, and the Scottes to be partakers of this peax." "No," (quod I) " there is no tyme to be delayed in this mater, for the French King is wery, " and desyreth respit only to take breth. And this I will tel you," (quod I) " and think that I speke it not for any bosting, that if He take not peax " now, albeit the Kinges Majestie the last yere forbare cruaulty upon hope " the French King woold have cum to a conformitye, He shall perceyve, " howsoever He be bare of money, his cuntrey wasted, his people crying out " for peax, that the Kinges treasur is not yet exhausted, nor his oune treasur " (which He hath had many dayes in store) scant touched, and all our people, " both riche and poore, redy to spende their lyves and gooddes against " Fraunce." "Why," quod he, " we vary now but in the tyme, and let it be " referred to the meting of the Princes." "Nay," quod I, "never think of a " meting, til thinges be furst accorded." "Wel," (quod he) "let me repete " this overture;" and did so, comprehending all pensions, and the Scottes. But I excepted the viagier, and sayd, " Speke not of the Scottes, for that will " marre all." "Why?" (quod he) " you may not be so much wedded to your " will: if the Scottes kepe their convenaunt, the King your maister can by " no reason clayme more of them, and quietnes is now sought. And cannot " the Kinges Majestie" (quod he) "be content to take these countyes in " feudo?" "That wer absurdissimum" (quod I) "that a King, which hath " for libertye entred such an adventure against the Pope, shuld becum for " such a trifle a feudotary: you may not spek of that." " If the French " King shall aske," (quod he) "what shall I aunswer to my people, if they " shall grudge that I gyve awaye myn inheritaunce?" "Mary," (quod I) " make the same aunswer, that the King my maister shall do to his people, " asking why He gyveth awaye the pension of his heyres, and why He " claymeth not the crown of Fraunce, and the duchies of Aquitany and " Normendye: tushe," (quod I) " Princes be not wont to make an accompt " to their people in such cases." " And will you be content," quod he, "to " renounce your titles to the crown of Fraunce, and to the sayde Duchies, and " write no more King of Fraunce?" "What?" (quod I) "that is a small dis- " pleasur or losse to the French King: such forme, as was used heretofore for " the quiet keping to every of them of such landes as he possesseth, may be " used." "Will you not" (quod he) "let go all your pension?" "No," (quod I) " you have herd but my dreame. If the French King will ones make the " peax with the Kinges Majestie, and that afterward They fortune to mete upon " sum honorable recompence, what shuld folowe, I cannot tel; but that is to

" be left to Themselfes: I dare not medle withall." "And will you entre " leage offensive?" (quod he.) "I cannot promise you that," quod I; "but let " this peax go forwarde, and I beleve, if the Princes meet, the French King " may looke for asmoch freendeship, as He can with honour and reason requyre " of Him." "I pray you" (quod he) "pardon me, though I aske these " questions, for I woold be glad to have sumthing to allure them withall. " The Frenchmen naturally be fantasticall, and a man shall have at one tyme " that he cannot at an other; and I woold I wer able to ryde in post to talke " with the French King in this mater, for Sturmius is a good witty fellowe, " but he hath not seen so moch of the woorlde, as I have; and when they " make an objection to him in any thing, he is not able to replie and aunswer. " But I have a reason or two to replye to the French King, that may pera- " venture work sumwhat with Him. And if you think convenient, to morow " will I and Sturmius to Ardre, and communicate this mater to the President, " who, I may tell it you, knoweth all, and hath the French Kinges hande at " instructions, and we will devise wheder it shalbe best to write to the French " King, or to return Sturmius to Hym. And yet he wilbe loth to go, bicaus " thImperialles will, we doubt not, lye in awayte to take us; and, if it shuld " chaunce us to cum in their handes, there wer no mercy." "In the name of " God" (quod I); "and in the meane tyme also I will feale the Kinges " Majesties disposition in this overture." "You shall see" (quod he) "there " shall want nothing on my part for the conducyng of the thing to good " effect; which if it folowe, thankes be to God; if not, fiat justicia," quod he, " et pereat mundus:" and so we departed.

Thus, Sir, you have herd my procedinges in this mater, which I beseche you moost humbly to accept in gracious part, albeit the same hath not ben peraventure according to Your Majesties expectation. Wherin if ought be amisse, upon advertisement of Your Majesties pleasure, at our next meting it may be redubbed. Thus I beseche God to sende Your Majestie long lief, and good helth, and prosperite in all your affaires. From Calais, the 15th of Decembre, at night, 1545.

Your Majestyes
Moost humble faithfull and moost bounden
servaunt, subget, and dayly Oratour,

(*Superscribed*) (*Signed*) WILLM PAGET.

To the Kinges moost excellent Majestye.

MCCLXXVII. PAGET *to* PETRE.[1]

M^R^ PETER. After most harty commendations. You shall understand that Sturmius and Brewno stayd here yesterday uppon occasion of letters which they receyved from Arde, and this day be gonne thither. This mornyng, before theyr departure, Sturmius cam to me, and beganne with me, where he lefte tother night, to accept the overture, which he brought, if it be reduced to the forme it was furst proponed in. Wherin I answered hym, as I had done before, and added quicquid preterea potueram excogitare aut comminisci for the avauncement of the matter. But he sware to me, all that ever he myght, that he had told me his full commission, and that he woold travail therin as moche as he could to qualifie the French King, fering he sayd that he shuld not speke again with me, but be revoked." "If you be," quod I, "what remedy? "you see the fault is not in us." "Surely," quod he, "if I wer able to "perswade the French King, you shuld have all on thissyde Mutterell, to be "sure of your frendship. But these Frenchmen" (quod he) "be of a "straunge sort to deale withall. No man knowyth them better then I, and "I know theyr fault wel. I know them to well. I woold," quod he, "it wer "possible to reforme them. They will never amend, but with theyr destruc- "tion. If I go not to the Courte my self, but write, I will send you from "Arde a copie of my letter, wherin I will write sumwhat boldly, for epistola "non erubescit." I told hym that, ere we departed, I was sure they wold mak me an answer to the overture I had proponed, for eles they had made me a good goose to write to the Kinges Majestie therin, and then they to departe after this facion; and asked also, what ment La Planche to desyre me to devise, and he hymself also last nyght, if they procede after this facion? He told me nay, I shuld have answer, and they woold travail the best they could; desyring me eftesones to move the Kinges Majestie to relent in this matter; saying that this matter must grow shortly to one ende or other, and that within two messages more it woold be at a poynt, of or on: so as, considering that the French be very sodeyn, and sumtyme more wedded to theyr will, then reason or theyr profit wold, if they could considre thinges justo perpendiculo; I entend, at our next meting, to go thorow with the other overture, and so consequently, if that lyke not, to theyr own overture, qualify-

[1] Holograph.

ing the same as moche as I can, onles the Kinges Majestie shall in this meane tyme signifie his pleasure to me otherwise. These men (to say what I think) seme all desyrous to have sum ende betwene the Kinges Majestie and the French King; and if that peax cannot be made, they desyre moche a treux: which surely, as I told them, the Kinges Majestie may agree unto, if it lyke Hym, but not by myn advise; for I assure you, M^r^ Petre, a treux, if it be thorowly wayd, makyth clene against us, and most for our enemye; and that He knowyth wel inowgh, and therfor in his instructions, which Sturmius shewed, there was an article, if we lyked not that overture, he shuld then make treux for two or thre yeres, if we woold. But to say to you frankely my hart, I had rather gyve counsail to take the peax they offre; for by a treux we shall have but Bulloyn, and that part we have in possession of the same, and forgo our pension in the meane tyme. By the peax, though we have no more but Bulloyn and that we now possesse, yet we shall have the pension. By a treux He shalbe discharged of all his extraordinaryes, and we litle or nothing eased therof; bycause we shall alwayes have Hym in suspicion of treason to take his avauntage, if commodite serve Hym. Having a treux, He shalbe wonderfully refreshed; and using the tyme of the treux for practises with the Almayns, thEmperour, and the Bishop of Rome, shall (if He can by the suspence He hath at our hand) make his benefit by putting jalouzy in thEmperours hed, that He may cum yet to sum appoyntement with us; which thEmperour fearyth moche, almost assuryng Hym self, uppon the ill conscience of his ill handlyng of both the Prynces, to have Them bothe (although both meane it not) his enemyes, and therupon be contented to fall to sum blynd bargayn with Hym; and then at thend of the treux have we the worse ende of the staff. If He have peax with us, then thynkyng Hym self sure of us, no doubt He will by theares to thEmperour, for He cannot hold his hand. We shal kepe Bulloyn. We shalbe refreshed and be payd our pension, wherby his fethers shalbe sumwhat plucked; and if we list to entre the warre agayn uppon sum querel uppon thEmperours part, we shall be the better able to make our partye good. And if, in makyng this peax after this sort, they shall eyther talke of meting, or strayter amytie, or such lyke thinges, we may contynew stil the practise and talke of meting. I meane that it shuld be promised here, the best shalbe wrought that may be to bring it to passe; and yet woold I in the meane tyme communicate generally to thEmperour asmoche as may be, to enterteyn Hym; ye, and if they call for a meeting, make an honest excuse (as twenty excuses may be devised), and yet nevertheles send sum good personages to here, if they desyre it, what wilbe sayd, or do that which is to be

done

done by the Ambassadour resident. For, if you wer ones in with them, they woold I beleve do moche to entyse you with them agaynst thEmperour; which I woold not wish, except the gayn wer apparent. For entyze you against thEmperour surely they woold, and which entyzement (if they woold not cum to your purpose) myght make wel, beyng declared to thEmperour, for your furtherance that wayes. But hola, Mr Peter, I have gyven you to know that a foles bolt is soone shot; but yet be devising men excercise theyr wittes; and to say the trowth, I woold wish rather this peax then a treux, if the peax may be any thing qualified. As it shall please God to direct the hartes of these Prynces, so must it be; for He only hath the direction of Them, to Whom I committ you. From Cales, the 17th of December, 1545.

Yo most assured loving frend,

Willm Paget.

(*Superscribed*)

To the right honorable and my speciall freende,
Sir William Petre, Knight, oone of the Kinges
Majesties two Principal Secretaris.

MCCLXXVIII. Paget *to* King Henry VIII.

It may like Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that forbecaus Sturmius, ones or twyse in our last conferences, said he thought we shuld breke, I have thought convenient to cause Sleidanus to sende to Ardre for Brewno, if Sturmius be gon; and if he be there, and hath sent to the French King, then for to sende for them both hither again; to thintent (but Sleidanus knoweth not so moch) to feale them further, and to know wheder that Sturmius sayd so, becaus he dispayred to bring the French King at this tyme to any other appointement, then they had overted; oreles for that he woold dryve me to thextremite to see what I woold saye, or wheder I woold cum to any other overture. I made then no great care for the breaking of, and yet (as Your Majestie perceyved by my letters yesterdaye to Mr Petre) I gave occasion to contynue still our practise. It may like Your Majestie understande, that I have from tyme to tyme communicated the hole to my Lord of Durham, and now of late to Mr Tregonwell. But, what with want of being traded in Your Majesties affayres on Mr Tregonwelles part, for want of yeres and lack of experience on myn oune part, and for great age on my Lord of Durhams

Durhams part, Your Majestie is not furnished here, as I woold wishe. I wol to God I wer able to serve Your Majestie as I desyre, and to make as good a bargayn for Youe as I think Your Majestie worthy to have. Good will Your Majestie is sure of in us all; and for my part, so that all thinges wer concluded to Your Majesties contentation, I woolde saye with all my hart, as Sainct Paul said, "Cupio dissolvi et esse cum Christo." How these men be able to perswade the French King, I cannot tell; but they wishe Your Majestie had your will. And, in good faith, me thinketh it expedient for them so to wishe. In conferences apart (for I never talke with them togedre) I have omitted no maner thing, nother of Your Majesties forces, your richesse yet in store, the forwardnes of your subgectes, their welthes, their contribution, what forces You entende to make, what freendeship You be sure of, what frendeship You may have, what You will do, yea, rather then fayle, thinges unthought for, if the French King agree not: and that we know the French King to be poore, his subgectes to be miserable, his cuntrey wasted, his garrisons and men of warre ill contented, and that Your Majestie will invade Him on thisside both by see and lande, on Piedmont syde by the Duke of Savoye, and if He touch Your Majesties cuntreis or helpe the Scottes, that thEmpereur wilbe his ennemye; that thEmpereur shall have commodyty to destroye them (I meane the Protestauntes), which He goyth about alredy, and then afterward will fall out with the French King for Savoy, Piedmont, and Bourgoyn. On the other syde I have sayd there remayneth yet a love in Your Majesties hart towardes Him, what wonderfull thinges He may hope of Your Majestie, if He make this peax with You; how they may hope touching religion, how I am French, how I am Evangelick, how I will and have the meanes to move maria et montes for them and for the French King. Finally, touching Your Majestie, thEmpereur, the French King, thAlmains, and every Princes Conseillours, I have praysed, dispraysed; gyven hope, feare, mistrust, jelouzie, suspicion, respectively. I have lyed, sayd trouth, spoken fayre, roughly, and plaisantly; promised giftes, pensions; and don all that may be don or sayd for thadvauncement of this mater, and moch more then I will abyde by (as William Somer sayth) if I wer asked the question. But all is in Goddes hande, and it is He, that, byyonde all mens expectations, and contrary to their opinions and devises, directeth thinges at His pleasure to His glory. If thinges cannot be had as we woold, Your Majestie is a gret wise man of gret experience, and knoweth your oun thinges, can consydre and waye them, no man so well, and therupon can determin your pleasure, I trust, for the best; which shalbe accomplished to the death. What soever Sturmius sayth, surely he favoureth the French-

men.

men. I think Brewno moch more indifferent and the wiser man, and woold Your Majestie well; as You may conjecture by his overtures, which in devising with me he setteth forth, which arguith (me thinketh) an honest meaning. If the French King remove no foote, but stand stil to this overture, that He will leave Boulloyn, with that part of the countye of Boullonnoys, which Your Majestie now hath, in pledge for the debt, and such sommes for thexpenses as these Protestantes shall assesse, with convenaunt (offring non hostages) to paye the pension, and that the Scottes shall kepe their treatye with Your Majestye for the mariage; offring also, when the peax is made, a meting, and therat the Counsaillours on both sydes to commyn uppon meanes for thextinguishement of the pension, oreles that (if the meeting folowe not) these or other Commissioners from the Protestantes, with others from Himself and Your Majestie, shall meete to devise a fynall ende for the pension upon recompence: iff the French King will no further then this, and without we will accept this, these Commissioners will brek of; it may like Your Majestie to signifye your pleasure, what shalbe done in that cace. I put the worst, Sir, for the best will help it self; and I know Your Majesties pleasure alredy in the rest.

Sir, I besech Your Majestie moost humbly at your feete to think (as it hath liked You to do allwayes by your goodnes of my simple procedinges) that no man desyreth more to serve to your contentation then I, and that I have not this desyre for any profit, commoditye, or estimation, (all which You have of your inestimable bountefulnes and liberality powred upon me plentifully) but only for my duetyes sake, for my consciences sake, and for that I love You with all my hart, having founde You, my good maister, moost gentle, benign, and affable. As God knoweth, to Whom I pray dayly on my knees to sende You long lief, good helth, and prosperite in all your affayres. From Calays, the 18th of December, 1545.[1]

Your Majesties

(*Signed*) Moost humble faithfull & moost obediẽt
subject, s̃vnt, & dayly Orato?,
Wilm̃ Paget.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Mageste
his oun handes.

---

[1] This despatch was inclosed in a short letter to Petre, stating that he wrote to know the King's pleasure at the worst, and praying Petre to write bonâ fide how the King took this letter and Paget's doings at Calais.

MCCLXXIX. THE COUNCIL WITH THE KING *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER our most hartie commendations. Thies may be tadvertise you that the Kinges Majestie, having seen your letters of the of this instant, and understanding by the same your discourse both with Sturmius, now upon his return from the French King, and also with Brewno, taketh the same, with the rest of your advertismentes signified to me, Sir William Petre, in most thankfull parte, and hath commaunded us bothe to give unto you His Majesties most hartie thankes, and also to signifie that His Majestie moche commendeth your wise and discrete handling of the charge committed unto you. And where, in your said conference with Brewno, ensewing His Majesties former instruction, you have proponed an overture unto him for the leaving of the pension perpetuell, arrerages, and costes of the warre, so as the French King will permit His Majestie and his successours to enjoy quietly for ever Ardre with the countie of Guysnes, and Bulloyn with thole territory of Bullonoyes, and pay to His Majestie the pension viager; His Highnes, for a more ample declaration of his most gracious pleasure, hath commaunded us to signifie unto you that, yf upon further debating of those thinges, they shall sticke to grow to that ende, you shall further offer unto them that, yf they will abandon the Bisshop of Rome and the Scottes, His Majestie, having Ardre and Bulloyn with their territories as is aforsaid, wilbe pleased to release arrerages, costes, interestes, and pensions both perpetuall and viager. And this later offer you must not declare, unto suche tyme as you shall here their aunswer to your former overtures, and that you can by no meanes induce them tagree to the same. For His Majestie woold gladly have the pension viager saved, yf it may be; and yf it may not, nor the million in the lieu therof, then His Highnes is pleased that, as it wer to gratifie the Protestantes, and to procure some entree of the French Kinges parte towardes that, wherunto they say He is well inclined, you shall propone this nue overture; and His Majestie accompteth the pension viager or million not employed amysse, yf for the same the French King may be induced to abandon the Bisshop of Rome and Scottes.

And bycause His Majestie hath licensed you to open my Lord of

---

[1] Printed from a minute, which has the blank left in the 2d line. The 15th must be the date of the despatch referred to.

Winchesters

Winchesters letters, yf you shall perceyve by the same, that the mater of thesclarisshment is well passed and agreed upon, you may stay the more upon your former overtures proponed already, and discende not to this other, before you do eftsones advertise His Majestie. His Highnes thinketh assuredly, that within very few dayes you shall have an ende of that matier.

Touching the accomptes of the late Treasourer of Guysnes, His Majestie lyketh very well your devise to have the same considered by an Auditour[1], and therfore prayeth you to send for one of them of Bulloyn, to come to you and remayn at Callys for thexamination of the said accompt, which His Majestie thinketh may shortely be don, and then thAuditour returned to Bulloyn agayn.

Finally, because His Majestie understandeth by your letters the good affection of Brewno to serve His Highnes, which His Majestie taketh in very good parte, His Highnes thinketh it shall do very well, and serve to very good purpose, yf, after grete adjuration for secretcie, you do shew him the copie of Gosemans letters, by the which he may well perceyve, that it is not without cause that you suspect the procedinges of the French King, which of reason ar no lesse to be suspected of all the Protestantes also; for, yf that glose, viz^{t} the Bishop of Romes dispensation, may serve to breake a league made with His Majestie, they may well consider what trust may be given to any promise made to them. But this you must tell him you have in commission from the Kinges Majestie to declare to him only, as to a man whom His Majestie accompteth his own, and therfore doth specially trust him with the secretcie of this mater. Thus prayeng God to send you grace to bring all thinges to a good ende, we byd you most hartely well to fare. From Hacqueney, the 18th of December, 1545.

MCCLXXX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* GARDYNER, &c.[2]

AFTER our most harty commendations unto your good Lordeshippes. The Kinges Majeste having seen your letters of the 12th of this instant, addressed to our very loving freend Sir William Paget, doth sommewhatt marveyle thatt

[1] This has reference to a passage, in a letter of the 15th from Paget to Petre, respecting the confused and deficient state of the accounts of John Wotton, Treasurer of Guisnes, who died in November 1545.

[2] Minute, in Petre's handwriting, indorsed, "M. to the Bushops of Winchester and Westm^{r} &c. "xviii^{o} Decembris, 1545."

the finall awnswar for theclarisshment is thus differred, and therfor prayeth yow at your next meting to presse thEmperours Counsayl more earnestly to growe to some end with yow touching the same.

And, wher yow wryte to know His Majestes pleasure, whethar, agreeing uppon all other maters, yow shall agree to have a generall clause added in thend thatt the particular maters of the marchauntes shall bee of both sydes reformed in deade, as yow have agreed it shuld bee, His Majeste lyketh very well, thatt such a generall clause bee added in thend, as yow have devised, and thinkith it not expedient thatt, agreeing upon all other maters, yow shuld vary for thatt one poynt; and therfor is pleased yow shall add the same.

And, bycause it appereth by your said letters thatt Mons[r] de Grandvilla told yow, thatt they war advertised thatt thAmbassadours of the Protestantes wer returned into Fraunce re infecta, and from thens dymessed into Germanye &c., His Majeste requireth yow thatt at your next assemblye with thEmperours Counsayl, taking somme occasion to enter talk of thatt mater, yow shall declare unto them thatt the sayd Ambassadours be nott yett departed, butt remayn styll att Ardre, wher the tyme hath byn spent hitherto withowt doing any thing: and so the mater is lyk to end withowt any fruct of thatt meting, except they shall comme on more rowndly with other conditions, then be yett spoken of. The Frenchmen, yow may say, have nott yett forgoten ther olde practizes, to seek ther own commodites every way, making both reaportes of thEmperour to us, and of us to thEmperour, as they may best fasshion the same to ther purpose for the tyme, allthough neythar thone reaport nor thother conteyn any portion of truth.

MCCLXXXI. GARDYNER, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEASITH it Your most Excellent Majeste to understande. Arryving at this town the 10 of this moneth, we spake with Mons[r] Grandvela the 12[th], and therupon advertised Master Secretarye Paget at Calays, which we trust accordyng to our request he hath signified to Your Highnes.

The 14[th] daye Mons[r] Skepperus cam to visite me, the Bishop of Winchester, unto whom, for the better avauncement of the matier, I shewed the minute[1] of the wryting which we intended to delyver to them al together at

[1] The material parts are the following:

"Primo, quod sextus articulus prefati tractatus sit declaratus et intelligi debeat, si imposterum "per aliquem, quisquis is fuerit, aliqua invasio fiat contra dominia et loca alterutrius ipsorum "Majestatis,

at our next meting, and wold have had hym taken it with hym to communicate to Mons[r] de Prate and President Skore, which he refused to doo, bicause he said he cam to me prively, and not sent from the rest. And for himself he mysliked it not in the forme and facion; mary, whether they wold agre in the 24 and 6 article, as the forme of our minute conteyned, he doubted, but he trusted the matier shuld cum to good passe; and soo departed.

The 15[th] daye Skepperus retourned in the mornyng at 10[th] of the clok, and said he had been with the Counsail, and declared his being with me, and what I had shewed him, and why he refused to take the minute of me; who said he neded not soo have doon, and therfor desired him to retourne for it, to thintent upon the sight therof we might growe the shortelyer to a conclusion. Wherupon it was delyvered hym and our meting appointed against the 16[th] daye at afternone, which was the morowe. Mons[r] de Prate had receyved the 14[th] daye tydinges of the deth of his oonly soon and childe, which sumwhat troubled him, and was sum delaye of our assemble.

The 16[th] daye in the mornyng Mons[r] Skepperus sent unto us a minute

---

" Majestatis, nominata et specificata in prefato articulo, cum exercitu continente decem milia " *virorum, vel quod de tali exercitu continente decem milia virorum quinque milia ad minus* " *invadant prefata dominia et loca, in eijsdemque se per triduum contineant, et non recedant,* " *atque infra dies proxime subsequentes non restituant reparent et recompensent damna* " *per ipsos illata,* quod eo casu alter Principum contrahentium tenebitur se declarare hostem " illius invadentis, et ipsius subditis omne commercium et negociationem cum suis subditis " interdicere et prohibere.

" Et pro declaratione subsequentis articuli idem Princeps tenebitur auxilium ibi specificatum " eo casu et tempore ibidem prefixo similiter transmittere et impartiri.

" Item, quod contentum duodecimi articuli intelligatur per quemcunque talis invasio fiat, et " quod neutri Principum contrahentium sit licitum bello moto secundum specificationem prefati " articuli facere aliquem contractum, aut pacisci cum hoste sine consensu et voluntate alterius, de " quo constet per literas et sigillum talis Principis consentientis.

" *Quoad articulum, quem inter decimum tertium et decimum quartum prefati tractatus Regie* " *Majestatis Anglie &c. Commissarij cupiunt interseri, ne scilicet contra juramentum pro hoc* " *tractatu prestitum possit dispensari, nec directe nec indirecte, sed ut* idem juramentum maneat " inperpetuum in suo robore et vigore &c. fiat.

" Quum vero articuli continentes invasionem, que contra regnum Francie fieri debeat, incipientes " ab articulo , qui orditur, 'quamprimum commode fieri poterit,' usque ad ultimum " articulum exclusive, in quo agitur materia ratificationis, non concernat presentem statum " rerum sed legem tantum dederint bello tum gerendo, ijdemque Principes omnem operam inpen- " dere intendant ad pacificandas omnes differentias et querelas, obviandumque motionibus omnibus " bellorum inter Christianos, tam generalibus quam particularibus, concordatum est, quod forma " provisionis in futurum faciende differatur, donec talis necessitas aut exigentia ingruat, Prin- " cipesque (quod Deus avertat) cogantur bellum resumere, et ad invasionem inferendam consilia " inire atque intendere."

 conceyved

conceyved by them, which we send unto Your Highnes herwith[1], the forme wherof sumwhat troubled us, and caused us to consulte howe to handle the mater with them at our meting in the afternone. Oone thing we considred, which Your Majestie wylled Master Secretarye Paget to signifie to me, the Bishop of Winchestre, that I shuld make fayre wether with thiese men, and passe over ther doinges as doulcely as might be. And yet again we thought necessary to speke sumwhat nowe as the matier required.

In the afternone we came to Grandvelas house, who said he was syk of the gowte, or elles wold have repared unto us. At which tyme there was noone of the rest cum, and to hym alone we wold speke nothing of the matier, but divised other communication, that is to saye, of the Frenchmen and of the Turke. We tolde hym we had harde of a treulx bytwen thEmperour and the Turke, as in dede we had doone. Grandvela said it was trewe, and the Kinge of Romaynes Ambassadour is retorned, and at Bouldwyke with thEmperour. The treulx is for 5 yere, if the King of Romaynes wyl restore certayn castelles in Hungarye, and for oone yere, whether He wyl restore them or noo. And this Grandvela added, and sware extremely it was trewe, that in graunting of this treulx this was formaly said by the Turkes Counsayl, that the Turke graunted this treulx in contemplation of the French King, to thintent thEmperour and King of Romaynes might helpe Hym to recover Bolen out of Your Highnes handes. And he noted it, that as Fraunce hath

---

[1] This omits the passages of the English minute, which are in the last page printed in Italics, and substitutes others, viz., instead of the passage beginning "*virorum,*" and ending "*per ipsos illata*" it substitutes:

"*Militum, qui progrediantur usque ad confinia alterius confederati, et inde immiserit hostiliter* "*tria milia, sive equitum sive peditum, in ditiones alterius contrahentium et confederatorum, qui* "*ibi castrametentur et pernoctent.*"

And adds to the same article the following words:

"*Infra mensem ab eo tempore computandum, quo prefatus confederatus invasus se declaraverit* "*inimicum et hostem invadentis, et confederatum requisiverit super hujusmodi declaratione fienda,* "*nisi interea damna resarciantur, et ab ipsa invasione et hostilitate omnino desistat, credaturque* "*in hoc Principi asserenti de numero, nisi infra predictum mensem constaret ipsum invasum de* "*numero male informatum fuisse, vel hoc preter mentem et voluntatem adversarij accidisse.*"

For the paragraph proposing an article to be inserted between the 13th and 14th, the following is inserted:

"*In articulo decimo quarto, quum ad finem dicatur velle Principes, ut fœdus illud perpetuum* "*maneat et stabile, id ita intelligendum est, ut neuter Princeps eorumve successores utentur vel* "*admittent sive probabunt aliquod privilegium, causam, allegationem, et pretextum, sive colorem,* "*ut ab observatione juramenti et prestatione presentis federis liberentur, aut aliquo modo* "*absolventur directe, vel indirecte dispensari permittent, quo minus idem juramentum et fedus* "*maneat in perpetuum in suo robore et vigore.*"

There are some other verbal differences of no importance.

sued

sued to the Turke to helpe them to Myllayn, soo nowe they sue to the Turke to helpe them to Bolen.

We told hym then howe it was noysed abrode that Admyral and Chaunceler of Fraunce retourned shortly hither to thEmperour. He said he could not tel, but that daye oone dyned with hym, who came lately out of Fraunce, and said he had herde there, of the Quene of Navarres mouth, that they shuld retourne to thEmperour at Twelth Tyde, but otherwise he knewe not. And with this communication we abode the cummyng of Mons^r^ de Prate, President Skore, and Skepperus.

Whenne we wer al assembled, we told them we had sent them a minute of a forme convenient to declare such matier as was in communication bytwen us, and had again receyved from them an other, both in the thing and in the facion far discrepant from our expectation. They had procured the cummyng hither of me, the Bishop of Winchester, to treate with them upon the eclarishement and establishement of the leages, and they by ther wryting nowe wold partely make the leage derker, and partely put it oute, and be further from the conclusion nowe, thenne they were at the first cummyng of me hither. Herupon they asked what misliked us in specialtie. First, we told them this mysliked us, that where they had wylled us to wryte, and we had soo doone, optima fide, indifferently for both partes; they abjecte that we have doone, without cause or consideration, and send us a newe, al of an other facion. Grandvela said ther facion had been by them agreed on bifore thEmperour, and it was playn accordyng to the meanyng nowe entended, and was delyvered unto us first, and why shuld not we be as wel content with thers, as they with ours. We told them that ther agrement bifore thEmperour was not material to us, the pennyng must be by consent of both, as is by both ment, and we ment noone otherwise by thexhibition of ours. And herupon dividing our communication of the forme of the wordes from the matier, we perused our minute, and had with them a gret disputation of the prohem of our minute, and of the worde "hactenus," as we shal sumwhat note in the margyne of the mynute sent from Your Highnes, the copye wherof we send again herwith.

After disputation of the forme, we told them of ther untowardnes in the matier, both in derkenyng the 6^th^ article, and brynging it to nothing, and also denying the 24^ti^ article. In debating wherof such matier was repeted, as hath been bifore signified to Your Highnes, with this for our parte, that where we have used al the best meanes to induce Your Majestie to be content sumwhat to condescende to them in a gretter numbre to cumme to the bordres,

as

as 8000, wherof oone 1000 to entre, nowe they persiste to have thre thousand to entre, with such circumstaunces as shal never have place. And like in the 24ti article, Your Majestie being induced to be content with sum moderation, and relent where Your Majestie nedith not, they persiste in thextremitie of denyal, and yet at Antwerpe said they wold deliberate of that article. After a gret communication which Monsr de Grandvela wold have knytte up with dryving the refusal to our parte, requyring of us to saye that we wyl have the convenaunt passe in this fourme, or we wyl not agre; we wyl have the 24ti article stand, or we wyl not agree; and the 6th article thus as we have conceyved, or we wyl not agree: we said that where they had required the cummyng hither of me, the Bishop of Winchester, and had geven therwith an hope that Your Majestie shuld have sum commodite by Your Highnes treatie with them, we wer here to harken to them, what they wyl let Your Highnes have, the certainte wherof we wold gladly knowe, and had rather have knowen it at Andwerpe, thenne here; and it restith in them to tel certaynly what they wyl doo, after al thiese deliberations, and put them in remembraunce of a sentence that 'aliquid dat, qui belle negat.' We told them they wer wise men, and desired them to remembre that other men understande sumwhat also: the best is for them, and us also, to have every thing as it shuld be, the next the best is for to knowe howe thinges be; and, if we cannot have the best, let us have next the best: and soo desired them to loke upon our wryting again, and make us a playne answer, both in the matier and the fourme; which they said they wold doo, or they departed that chambre. Wherupon we departed from them. And Grandvela bringing us to his outwer chamber doore desired me, the Bishop of Winchestre, that we might make an ende shortly with spede. I desired hym he wold doo soo in dede, and soo departed from hym.

The 17th daye at afternone, towardes night, Monsr Skepperus cam to me, the Bishop of Winchester, with an other minute, the copie wherof we send herwith[1], with a request from them to further this agrement, and that I wold saye

---

[1] "Ther thirde minute delyvered at Utrek 17° Decembris.

"This minute is an aggregate of thers and owrs.

"Quum super intellectu tractatus arctioris amicitie inter Commissarios Serenissimorum et "Excellentissimorum Principum, Domini Caroli, Imperatoris, Regis Hispaniarum, Catholici, &c. "et Domini Henrici, Anglie et Francie &c. Regis, initi et conclusi, die undecima Mensis Februarij "anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo quadragesimo secundo, qui et postea "per utramque Ipsorum Majestatem respective approbatus et ratificatus fuit,

"This prohem is the same they "have ever made."

"nonnulle

saye howe I lyked this last minute, which was partely made of our minute and partely of thers. Wherupon I had a gret large communication with Mons^r Skepperus,

---

" nonnulle difficultates inciderint, super quibus ab eo tempore aliquot sunt habite communicationes:
" tandem finaliter inter Commissarios prefate Cesaree Majestatis
" ex una, et Commissarios prefate Regie Majestatis ex altera
" partibus, conventum extitit et conclusum, quod prefatus tractatus declaretur intelligatur et
" exprimatur, et nonnulli alij articuli expungantur, eo modo quo sequitur; ita quod mediante
" observatione infrascriptorum omnes differentie et pretensiones tam unius quam alterius partis
" sint decise atque extincte.

" In primis igitur, quum inter articulos viginti quinque, quos predictus tractatus continet,
" quidam articuli sint, nempe decimus octavus, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, et vicesimus quartus, qui causam
" continent specialem communis cum Gallo hostilitatis in anno 1543 aut 44° indicende, et inva-

" The forme of this is our, saving " they abolishe the 24^ti article."

" sionis prosequende, reliqui vero causam contineant durabilem et perpetuo
" mansuram: ita convenit ut septem illi articuli, viz. decimus octavus, qui
" incipit, 'Item conventum concordatum et conclusum est, quod quamprimum id commode fieri
" 'poterit' &c., decimus nonus, 20, 21, 22, 23, et vicesimus quartus inclusive, usque ad 25^tum
" exclusive, loquentem de ratificatione, et incipientem 'Item conventum conclusum et concordatum
" 'est, quod primus tractatus' &c. aboliti maneant, ac pro deletis ac abolitis habeantur; ita quod
" nec ex illis nec eorum materia, aut alijs aliquibus capitulationibus aut articulis dictam inva-
" sionem aut belli indictionem concernentibus, quicquam in posterum allegetur aut objiciatur, quod
" reliqui tractatus vim aut effectum impedire queat, sed predicti septem articuli ita extincti
" habeantur, acsi nunquam editi facti aut in dictum tractatum relati fuissent.

" Alij vero quatuordecim articuli, viz^t primus, secundus, tertius, quartus, quintus, octavus,
" nonus, decimus, undecimus, duodecimus, decimus quintus, decimus sextus, decimus septimus, et
" vicesimus quintus, in sua forma vigore et effectu maneant, quemadmodum in dicto tractatu
" concipiuntur et continentur.

" Quantum vero attinet ad articulos sextum, septimum, decimum tertium, et decimum quartum,

" Here in the stede of our hacte- " nus they put in deinceps."

" de quorum sensu etiam alterationes aliquot fuerunt, ut igitur in suo
" robore maneant, ac ut omnis de eorum intellectu et sensu ambiguitas
" penitus tollatur, conventum et concordatum est ut *deinceps* eam accipiant interpretationem, et
" illum continere intellectum indicentur, qui sequitur.

" Thiese wordes be our, but they " differre in oone thousand."

"In sexto articulo, quum dicitur 'casu quo fiat invasio' aliqua illis verbis
" 'casu quo' intelligatur ut 'quacunque ex causa, quacunque occasione, aut
" 'quocunque pretextu, invasio fiat' contra dominia in eodem sexto articulo comprehensa, cum
" numero octo milium militum ad fines sive limites terrarum regnorum aut dominiorum alterius
" Principis in dicto articulo nominatorum, per terram sive per mare accedente, et numerum bis

" For hostilitatis causa they put " hostiliter, which hath a smal " difference."

" mille militum, equitum aut peditum, intra fines vel limites predictos *hostiliter*
" immittente, licet reliquus numerus sive exercitus extra fines predictos
" remaneant, toties ad effectum dicti sexti articuli invasio facta esse dicatur.

" Here they adde to ours, say- " ing it is necessary that he, that " wyl have his felawe in warre, " must declare himself first for " our case, that be in warre; they " wyl mende this, as Skepper " brought worde the 19 daye, and " have it a tempore requisitionis."

"De invasione autem facta fides habebitur literis Principis invasionem
" passi, secundum quas Princeps requisitus tenebitur se hostem Principi
" invadenti declarare, et subditis suis commercium interdicere, idque infra
" mensem ab eo tempore computandum *quo prefatus Princeps invasus se*
" *declaraverit* inimicum et hostem invadentis, et confederatum per literas
" suas requisiverit super hujusmodi declaratione facienda. *In quo Princeps*
" *requirens* bona fide versabitur taliter, quod si infra predictum mensem sibi
" constet fuisse rumorem, tenebitur quamprimum de eo certiorem facere Principem requisitum.

" (Thiese wordes In quo princeps &c. have had gret disputation, and by relation of Skepper this 19^th daye, " loke they shal be by them put out.)

" In

Skepperus, what he shuld saye to them in every poynte. Theffecte of which matier Skepperus did after committe to wryting, when he came to his lodging, and shewed it to them the 18 daye, and retourned from them with answer to me, at which tyme he shewed me howe he had proceded, and left with us his owne memorial of myne answers; which we send unto Your Highnes herwith.[1]

The 18th daye they signified by Skepperus that they wer content to put in

---

"In septimo articulo etiam illud intelligatur, ut Principi, cujus ditionis in eodem articulo
" Our wordes." " nominate fuerint invase, de ipsa invasione ac numero invadentium per literas suas cer-
" tioranti, omnino credatur, et juxta requisitionem in eisdem literis factam, et dicti articuli
" tenorem, auxiliare subsidium in tractatu expressum Princeps requisitus mittere teneatur.

"Illa verba prime partis decimi tertij articuli, 'quoties occasione invasionis facte (ut prefertur)
" 'aut alias indictione belli Gallorum Regi virtute hujus federis et conventionis faciende,' intelli-
" gantur in hunc modum: 'Quoties occasione invasionis facte juxta sextum articulum per quem-
" Our wordes." " 'cunque.' Quum vero in eodem articulo dicatur neutrum Principem, sine alterius con-
" sensu, de pace aut inducijs sive treugis cum hoste communi pacisci posse, id semper permaneat,
" ac tum demum consensus intervenisse intelligatur, quum de hujusmodi consensu literis Principis
" consentientis ab eodem subscriptis et sigillatis, ac ad alterum Principem transmissis, constiterit,
" et non aliter, nec alio modo.

"In articulo decimo quarto, quum ad finem dicatur velle Principes, ut fœdus illud perpetuum
" Our wordes." " maneat et stabile, et ita intelligatur, ut neuter Princeps eorumve successores utentur
" vel admittent sive probabunt aliquod privilegium causam allegationem et pretextum sine colore,
" ut ab observatione juramenti et prestatione presentis federis liberentur, aut aliquo absolvantur,
" aut directe indirecteve dispensari permittent, quominus idem juramentum et fedus maneat in
" perpetuum in suo robore et vigore.

" Here they wyl put in the wordes
" left out of that minute we made,
" ut is sit sanctus quem bona fides
" &c."

" Que quidem omnia ut supra nos prefati Commissarij et Mandatarij,
" vigore mandatorum nostrorum inferius inscriptorum, ita ut prefertur,
" concordamus et declaramus, illaque perpetuo et inviolabiliter a Princi-
" pibus nostris et eorum heredibus et successoribus respective observari
" debere, nomine prefatorum Principum et dominorum nostrorum promittimus, et virtute pre-
" dictorum mandatorum nostrorum eosdem ad premissa obligamus."

[1] " 1545 " 17mo Decembris. } " Responsio Reverendissimi Wintoniensis ad ultimum scriptum sibi
" oblatum.

" This was spoken and doone, to cause them the more
" to regarde the forme by us delyvered."

" Non debere mirari Dominos Consiliarios Cesareos,
" quod ipse tam firmiter institerit super suo scripto ipsis
" exhibito, quia id fecisse ex prescripto, et ostendit Cornelio literas originales Dominorum Consili-
" ariorum Regis Anglie, in quibus eadem habebantur ad verbum.

" Fyrst it was said, we might not agree to the extinc-
" tion of this article propter mandata, and thenne added
" thiese reasons to enforce the benefit of tharticle."

" Quantum autem ad istud scriptum attinet, in primis
" quod non auderet auferre articulum 24tum, quia ille
" articulus ab antiquo fuit in plerisque tractatibus, et est
" ille articulus, per quem nostri semper invitaverunt Anglos ad bellum contra Francos.

" Grandvela had playnly said that our treatye was holly
" reserved by ther treatie with Fraunce."

" Etsi Domini Consiliarij Cesareij dicant obstare
" tractatum quem habent cum Gallis, considerent quod
" dixerunt per tractatum cum Gallis relictum esse integrum illum, quem habent cum Rege
" Anglorum.

" Proinde

in the wordes in the ende that they had left out, and wold divise sumwhat for the 24 article. I told Skepperus we coulde agree to noo divises, that shuld take it awaye, but what they said, we wold signifie; and desired hym, for the love of God, not to delaye any lenger tyme, for we forbare to sende the post, upon hope to here sumwhat from them, wherwith to tempre the untowardnesse of the matier.

At

"Thiese general wordes 'quum non dant' &c. wer opened thus: "howe in dede they gave not that they ought to geve, in that upon "that is past they entre not warre, and therfor shuld not take awaye "that, viz. the 24 article, which, the hol treatye being reserved, they "might geve, although the treatie with Fraunce might be prejudicial "to our."

"Proinde *quum non dant que dare debent, illa ne auferant*, que sine prejudicio tractatus cum Gallis possunt concedere. In quo tamen aliqua posset tolerari moderatio: preterea non frustra in eo articulo poni voces 'quoties et toties.'

"What thiese wordes wer, it may appere in ther "minute thenne gyven, which we sende."

"Super articulo de invasione dicit illa verba, que inciplunt 'In quo Princes requirens' &c. esse diminutiva reputationis Principum, quia sonant quasi Principes essent tam leves quam rem sibi non notam pro nota scriberent adinvicem, quod non est presumendum. Preterea ex illis verbis nascituram aut dilationem aut excusationem, quia alter Princeps dicere poterit se informatum esse, quod numerus non fuerit tam magnus, et non dubitare quin Princeps requirens eandem sit habiturus informationem, sibique eam declamaturus intra mensem, quare interea se excusabit, aut differet, aut Principem requirentem mala fide agere suspicabitur, si hoc sibi non nunciet, quare peribit fructus omnis istius articuli, proinde illa verba cuperet deleri.

"There was a doubte by them moved that it might chaunce the "Prince invaded wold not himself entre warre, and yet require the "other soo to doo. Wherfor they said it was reason he that required "thother to declare himself shuld also first declare warre, before he "pressed his companyon."

"Item super eodem articulo, ubi dicitur ab eo tempore computandum, quo prefatus Princeps invasus se declaraverit inimicum et hostem invadentis, dicit addi debere 'si modo 'tunc non est actualiter inimicus declaratus:' quo casu superfluum esset quod se rursum declararet.

"In articulo sexto dicit sibi mandatum de admittendo tantum numero millenario invadentium, quo casu non reputabitur hostilitas, et videri sibi hanc restrictionem esse satis magnam, quum tractatus loquatur indefinite sine numero.

"In conclusione cuperet addi hec verba: 'Quod declaratio et tractatus reliquus ita intelligatur,

"It was playnly and shortly said ominosam esse illorum "verborum expunctionem."

'eumque habeat intellectum, quem bona fides, plana 'verborum series, et simplex ex dictionibus sententia 'monstrat, et non aliter.' De quibus verbis inserendis modo syncere agatur non debere ullam fieri difficultatem, et hæc esse sibi similiter prescripta.

"If they wold agree to bynde thers."

"Quod autem ipsi Angli velint syncere agere, argumento esse, quod Rex contentus est, si Cesari placet confirmationem per Status et alias personas nobiles regni sui fieri curare, huic ostendi, quod absurdum est credere quod in prejudicium istius tractatus aliquid molire vellent.

"Upon a lamentation to hym made to see th Emperours Counsayl "nowe soo untoward, it was told hym howe, bifore perfection of this "matier, we shuld have moved them of this article, which being spoken "by the way it was not by him right understanded, as apperith."

"Item habere se preterea mandatum proponendi alium articulum, quem nondum proposuit, scilicet, si per ditionem alterutrius Principis invasio aliqua fiat in ditionem alterius, quod ille Princeps, per cujus ditionem talis invasio facta est, tenebitur ad restitutionem damnorum eorum que per talem invasionem sunt illata, que postea posset repetere ab invadente, si ita sibi bonum videretur.

 "Distulisse

At this tyme Skepperus signified from Grandvela, howe the Fryer Goosman had nowe been at Buldwyke, to speke with thEmperour, and to renewe tholde practise; wherunto thEmperour wold geve noone eare; and therunto we might trust, whatsoever we harde of his cummyng thither. With this also, that by reason Your Majestie doth entertayne Italyans and Germayns, there be that sprede tales, as though Your Highnes mynded warre against thEmperour. I told hym they wer mere vanyties. Skepperus said he toke them noone otherwise, but he was bydden soo to saye. He brought at the same tyme a request of Spayniardes to the Quene, which bicause it was thenne delyvered, we send herwith.[1]

The 19th daye Skepperus retourned with the divise for the 24th article; which was, that it shuld remayn in suspense, tyl the tyme of commen enemytie, and in the meane tyme Your Majestie to enjoye the benefite of the 4th article of the treatie of Cambraye. And thus from daye to daye by thies meanes we have delayed the sending of this post, bicause we wold send sumwhat if we coulde: and soo finishe thiese letters for this night, praying Almighty God to preserve your Most Excellent Majestie in long felicite. At Utrek, the 19th of Decembre.

Your Majesties most
humble and obedient
subgettes, servauntes and dayly
bedemen,

(*Signed*) STE. WINTOÑ. THO. WESTM̃. EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

" This was said, to presse them to cumme to sum " poynte, that if we coulde not atteyne the thing, we " might at the lest atteyne knowlege wherunto to trust."

" It was shewed him, howe we had upon ther communications per- " suaded the Kinges Highnes a certain hope, which I, the Bishop of " Winchester, had set forth to thextremitie.

" Here I charged them with ther answer at Antwerp, where being " required to shewe, whither they wold utterly refuse to graunte the " 24 article or noo, it was answerd by Grandvela, howe they wold " delyver upon it."

" Distulisse se hactenus scribere ad Regem suum, ut " scribere posset aliquid absolutum et bonum. Scire, si " scriberet has fieri difficultates, Regem suum et nonnullos " alios in regno non fore bene contentos, et exinde nihil boni oriturum.

" Preterea se hactenus dedisse bonam spem, " itaque et privato nomine dolere. Si enim, " quid Antwerpie esset responsum, sibi fuisse " absolute, talem esse Cesaris voluntatem, " qualis nunc illi declaratur fuisse, se non " sequutum trajectum, sed tunc quum inter- " rogaret, questione orta de expunctione 24ti " articuli, an ita posset scribere absolute, rursum est illi, quod desuper adhuc cogitaretur."

[1] Not preserved.

MCCLXXXII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that I have spoken with Sturmius this morning, and many talkes have passed betwen us, to and fro, upon occasion of a letter which he sent me yesterdaye from Ardre[1], wherin he shewed himself (me thought) very French, laying the hole fawlt in me that this mater went not forwarde, and that I nother woold consent to peax, not yet agree to any trewx, wherof at the begynning I put them, he said, in sum hope, and that, now foure monethes wer passed, that they could obteyn nothing of Your Majestie, of Whom theyr Princes looked to have obteyned more then of the French King; and He yet was contented with the sequestration of Boulloyn, which we refused; He was content to put the mater in to the handes of theyr Princes, which Your Majestie woold not; in such sort, he sayd, that they could not choyse but reaport my procedinges at their retourn, and that I had more regard to Your Majesties profet, then I had either to God, or your honour and quiet. This letter, Sir, stirring me sumwhat, even at our furst meeting, (for he sent to speke with me) I told him I had received his letter, which seamed to me straunge, and thereby perceived that he was not indifferent, but French; and that either he woold not, or could not, discerne reason, that thought so moch reason in the French Kinges doinges. And in good faith, Sir, I was with him sumwhat rounde, and not without cause. I told him that the thing, which the French King offred, was nother offred to do them pleasure, for touching the oppignoration of Boulloyn He laboured the same by thAdmyrall in Flaunders (and if He might have obteyned it there, the thing shuld never have ben brought to theyr handling); nor that the sequestration, which He agreed to, was not for any trust He had in their Princes, but for his oune commodytye, and thincommoditie of Your Majestie, being his ennemy. I asked, wheder he thought moch for the French King to agree to sequestre that, which was out of his handes, and non of his. If He had offred any thing in sequestration, wherof He hath the possession, it had ben another mater. "Let se," quod I, "wheder "you can entreat Him to sequestre the realme of Fraunce, the duchies of "Aquitayne and Normendy, and then you may say He doth sumwhat.

[1] This letter is preserved, but has not been inserted, because the substance is given in the text.

" Doth the King nothing" (quod I) "for your Princes, if He be induced to " remitt, for quiet possession of Boulloyn, Ardre, and the countye of Boulloyn, " with a peace of the countye of Guisnez, a perpetuel pension of fyfty thou- " sande crownes a yere? Nay, Nay," (quod I) "to be plain with you, I take " you to be French; and I cannot blame you moch nother, for you cannot " be otherwise, having their pension." To this he prayed me to take in good part his meaning, which was honest, and holy bent to the peax, and that Brewno knew it, and herd him alledge to the President all the reasons that might be: who woold in no wise here them, and gave him also advise not to propone them to the French King, and yet he had for all that written at large. "You promised me" (quod I) "a sight of the copye of your letter." "It is at my lodging" (quod he). And here he began to fall in to his old perswasions to accept this peax, assuring me that non other woold be obteyned at this tyme, and that if I woold not accept the peax, to agree yet to a treux. "To this peax I cannot agree" (quod I), "for it is iniquissima, and to the " treux moch lesse, in my fantazye." "Why then," (quod he) "you do not " so moch at the desyre of our Princes as the French King doth, Who will " agree to a treux." "If it wer as commodyous for us, as it is for Him," (quod I) "we woold; but under pretence of gratifying you, He seketh his oune " profet and our incommoditye." "Yea," (quod he) "but the profet shuld " in thende turn to youe, for, if you remitted the mater to tharbitrement of " our Princes, there shuld be nothing determined, wherwith you shuld have " any good cause to complayn." "It is a straunge mater," (quod I) "that you " woold move a man to put his capp in dayng, and go barehed." And moch other communication (like unto that which we have had heretofore) passed to and fro, Sir, betwen us, wherewith it is not meet to molest Your Majestie. But he aunswered me directly, that to other poinct the French King will not cum, then he had told me; or moch what to that effect; wishing that I woold go over to Your Majestie to perswade with You therin, or that he and Brewno might go with me, or they at the leest. Wherunto I aunswered curtly, that I used not to go upon such sleveles errandes, and that eyther I woold go home, as I came, oreles cary a better message then that. "His Majestie may do " what pleaseth Him to gratifye your Princes, and I will do what pleaseth Him " to commaunde me; but" (quod I) "if my will be folowed, the French King " shall cum to another poinct, oreles I will return with nothing:" and after this sort we departed.

And at after none I sent for Brewno to feale him, who, (I think) if there be any faith in a man, is Your Majesties holy, which he protested to me sacra-

sacratissimis juramentis et attestationibus passionis Christi.[1] After his commencement he told me what they had don at Ardre, even to the same effect that Sturmius told me, saying plainly that the condicion, which I had proponed, seamed to him reasonable, and so he woold protest to all the woorld, and he knew that the Landgrave and the Duke of Saxon woold beleve him. And here he fell in to a gret discours, what affection the Protestantes bare to Your Majestie, excusing them for the fact of Reiffenbergh, that they knew it not, and confessing to me that the Protestantes minded to entre leage with Your Majestie; which he knew, being one of the fyve of the Privey Counsaill of the State of the Protestantes, and that though Your Majestie wer not in leage with them, yet woold they not suffre Your Majestie to be oppressed, for it behoved them not, knowing that, if Your Majestie be furst in the fyre, they be next; wishing that Your Majestie woold be contented to consent in arbitrium of their Princes, that they might see You trusted them, aswel as the French King doth, whiche if Your Majestie woold do, as he was your own, so wold Sturmius be, and they woold promise (to be kept secret to Your Majestie and me) in writting that they woold do all the service they could do for Your Majestie, and that their Princes, if they cum to a dyet for this mater, shuld work by all meanes that all Boullonnoys and Guisnez shuld be Your Majestyes, upon remission of all debtes and pensions and other quereles against the French King; wherin, and in the taxation of thexpenses, which Your Majestye demaundeth for the warre, they woold do nothing, wherewith You shall have cause to be miscontented, but that rather they shall leave all thinges as they founde it, and that they will move the French King to leave the Bishop of Rome, which if He will not, they will not entre leage with Him. And many other persuasions he used (as he is a wise man) for thembracement of this offre for this tyme. I told him in playn termes, that the French King might better trust their Princes then Your Majestie, for that the Landgrave had ben in colloquio with Him, the Duke of Lunemburgh, and also of Wirtzenburgh, brought up in his Court; and that I thought verily (to say myn opinion) Your Majestie woold not accept it. "Why, then" (quod he) "make "treux." "Nay," (quod I) "we have no such instruction." "I woold to "God" (quod he) "we wer all togidre with the Kinges Majestie: I woold

[1] Paget, in a private letter to Petre inclosing the above despatch, says of Bruno: "he is "more than necessary to be reteyned, and to the fewer it be knowen, the better service may he "do. I never sawe no Germayn in all my lief lyke hym for service." Paget also expresses his opinion that Henry is in the right.

"hope

" hope to fynde more grace in His Majestie, and that we shuld entreate this " peax, which shuld be moch better, then the cace you be now in; for then, to " Boulloyn and that which you have in Boullonnoys, you shuld have your " pension, which now you want." " By my trouth," (quod I) " it shuld be " but peyne perdue." " In faith," (quod he) " I woold wishe yet to go, and I " woold think my labour wel employed to see His Majestie, though nothing " eles folowed; and Sturmius I wold have with me," (quod he) both to speke " in the mater, and ad evitandam omnem suspicionem." I nother diswaded them to go, nor to tary, but so passed over to other mater, and to reason again of the iniquite of the French Kinges offer, which he affirmed, saing that they wer iniquæ conditiones in dede, but yet for this tyme necessariæ. And here he discoursed what slipper hold Your Majestie hath of thEmpereur, tawght by experience both of Yourself and of other men, and that thEmpereur (whatsoever He sayeth) will not nor cannot conveniently, until He be at sum appointement with them, entre warre upon any Prince, and that the last yere He had not made warre with Fraunce, but that He was furst at a poinct with them, and that for that Your Majestie, Who hathe the Pope pro comuni hoste, was joyned with thEmpereur, they wer the redyer to contribute with Him: and that the French King is so wilfull, that for to have his brothers eye put out, He will be content to loose both his eyen; and therefor the next way is, to beare with Him at this tyme, and so shall you herafter have the more at your will; for it is impossible even now to take from Him clerely all hope of having Boulloyn agayn. He will rather releasse his title to Millan for nothing, to have thEmpereurs freendeship but indifferently, that He with the Bishop of Rome and the Scottes may kepe warre togedres against Youe. " Why shuld " not the Princes Protestantes help to bridle such men?" (quod I) " Bicaus " they must have an eye to thEmpereur," (quod he) " and also bicaus He " sheweth sum semblant of conformite to stande to their arbitrement." " Mary, I cannot blame Him" (quod I), " for He is sure to have of them what " He will." " That is not so," (quod he) " I will lay my lief to gage for it." " Well," (quod I) " thEmpereur is our freende, our treatye is renewed, and in " cace He do invade us, or help the Scottes, thEmpereur wilbe his ennemy." " Helas!" (quod he) " trust not thEmpereur, per sanguinem Christi, for when " it cummith to that poinct, He will deceyve you: He will fynde a " thousand excuses and delayes." " ThEmpereur" (quod I) " is a Prince of " honour, and will kepe his promesse." " Well," (quod he) " you see, if you " list, ynough." After this sort we have discoursed togidre; beseeching Your Majestie moost humbly to accept the same in moost gracious part, and to signifye

signifye your moost gracious pleasure in this behalf; for these men minde not to tary here long, and so they say. Whatsoever shall pleas Your moost excellent Majestie to commande, shalbe observed. As knoweth our Lord, to Whom I pray for the preservation of Your Majestie in long lief, and good helth, and sende You prosperite in all your affayres. From Calays, the 20th of December, 1545.

Your Majesties

(*Signed*) Moost humble faithfull and moost obedient subject, ꝟvaunt, and dayly Oratoꝛ,

WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)

To the Kinges moost excellent Majeste.

MCCLXXXIII. KING HENRY VIII. *to* PAGET.

TRUSTY and right welbeloved, We grete you well; and late you wite, that understanding by the continue of your letters, bothe of the 17th and others, that bycause Sturmius, sayeng that he feareth his revocation, semeth to presse you to grow towardes somme ende, you desire to know our pleasure for your further procedinges in the concluding of this mater, yf the French King will go no ferder then is conteyned in your said letters, &c We have thought good, leaving aparte all former instructions, for a finall resolution, to signifie unto you that, yf the overture, which you have proponed as of your self alredy, shall not be accepted, nor they by any meanes induced to conclude upon the same; our pleasure is, that you shall propone unto them that, for thextinguishment of all titles and occasions of querelles, it shalbe expedient to make such a frendely and full conclusion, as this peax, ones concluded, may remayn alwayes firme and stable for ever. And therfore, yf the French King will leave to Us Ardre, with the countie of Guysnes, Boulloyn, and all Bullonoyes, and abandon the Bisshop of Rome and the Scottes, We will not only remit unto Him all tharrerages costes and interestes, but release also our pensions, both perpetuall and viager; so as, concluding this way, all meanes of any nue controversie betwene Us and Fraunce may be taken away for ever. By the setting forwarde of which overture, you may tell the Commissioners of the Protestauntes, the French Kinges inclination may also be very well deciphred, whither He meane in dede to abandon the Bisshop of Rome, as they

they have byn borne in hand, or not. But in thende, yf you shall see that by no meanes they can be induced to conclude in any of thies sortes afore rehersed, or nyer to it; then you shall assay, whither you can obteyn them to convenaunt and agree that the French King shall suffer Us and our heyres quietly to enjoy Bulloyn and all Bullonoyes, unto suche tyme as all our arrerages costes and expenses, expended in thies warres or by occasion of the same, be fully and entierly repayed unto Us. Wherunto yf they will agree, and lay Us good hostages for payment of our pensions, and suche further summes as shalbe by Us defrayed in the keping and fortification of Bulloyn, We will be very well pleased to conclude a peax with them, with this fashion of comprehension of the Scottes, that yf the Scottes will kepe the pactes for mariage and peax already with Us made, We shalbe contented that they may be comprehended after lyke sorte as they wer comprehended by our former treaties (the copies wherof you have), so as they will delyver in to our custody ther yong Quene, to remayn within our Realme for thassuraunce and performaunce of the said mariage and pactes, under the tuition of somme noble man of Almayn by Us to be chosen, according to the first overture proponed by Sturmius. And in the debating of this point, besides suche other meanes as you shall thinke good to induce them to an agreement, wherin We require you textende all your good dexteritie, you may with moche reason presse Sturmius very honestly, seing that this conteyneth nothing almost, but that which was first proponed by himself, and also by La Planche from the Quene of Navarre and Madame dEstampes, and shall therfore touche very moche bothe their honours, that gave them that commission, and their own honesties also, yf it be not perfourmed accordingly. In the reasoning wherof yf you shall agree in all other poinctes saving for Bullonoyes, wherwith perchaunce they will not be contented to departe entierly; in that case We woold that you do procure a plat of thole countrey of Bullonoyes to be made, and noted by the French Commissioners for the partes of Bullonoyes, which they will require to remayn in their possession. After the making and noting wherof, you may appoinct somme of our men, suche as you shall thynke skilfull and mete for that purpose, to vieu the said ground, and conferre the same with their platt, and therof to advertise Us; wheruppon We will with spede signifie our further pleasure to you, as We shall thinke convenient.

But, yf finally you shall see that by no persuasions you shalbe hable to induce them tagree to any of the said conditions; in that case our pleasure is, you shall descende to conclude a treux for 8 monethes. Mary, you must say that,

that, bycause a great nomber of our subjectes be now upon the sees in sundry partes, and devided in sundry companies, so as We can not immediatly upon thagreement for a treux give them notice therof, mynding so to procede for our parte as no occasion of violation of the said treux shuld be ministred by any of our subjectes, We woold that the said truex shuld begyn the first day of Marche now next ensueing, and ende the last of Octobre, so as in the meane tyme bothe We, and the French King also, may give notice therof to all our subjectes, and take order for the true and inviolable observation of the same, as to honour and good reason shall appertayn: provided that during the tyme of the said truex no fortification to be nue made, nor olde renewed, within Bullonoyes, of neither parte. Yeven under oure [*Signet, at our Palace*] of Westminster, the 20th of Decembre, the [*37 yeare of*] our Reign.

(*Superscribed*)
To our trustie and right welbeloved Counsellour,
Sir William Paget, Knight, one of our two
Principall Secretaries.

MCCLXXXIV. Gardyner, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith it Your most excellent Majeste to understande, that from Mondaye last past tyl yesternight we have dayly travayled to obteyne sum certeinte at theyr handes here, and they have not idely passed the tyme, but have troubled themselfes and us dayly with it, wherin Monsr Skepperus hath taken moch payne, and, without digression from his duetie to his master, hath shewed himself to us to be an honest man, and of the same sorte here that he shewed hymself to Your Highnes there. ThEmperours absence hath spent sum tyme in sendyng to Hym, and howe thinges have proceded, and by what degrees they be brought to the poynte they be nowe at, apperith in an other pacquet of letters sent herwith. We cannot bringe thiese men to such termes, as we durst passe any thing with them, or geve them hope that Your Highnes wyl accepte that they be condescended unto, but oonly have promysed to signifie it, and yet have we brought them very nere Your Majesties purpose, both in the matier and also the forme. First, in the matier materiel we varye in two poyntes; oone is, that where Your Majestie wold have it called an invasion upon the cummyng of 8000 to the confines, and entryng of oon thousand, they

saye two thousand; soo in oone thousand is the difference: and they herin saye that, for aventuryng of any of Your Majesties peces[1], eyther they wyl be fewer thenne a thousand for feare of being spyed, or entre more thenne two thousand for saufgarde of themself. And therfor moch intercession they make to desyre Your Majestie to be content with this numbre, which they saye hath an honnorable visage to a cause of warre. The secounde poynte is, wherin we varye, concernyng the 24 article, which they doo not abolishe nor yet graunte it to have place nowe, but suspende it to the tyme of commen enemytie, and in the meane season they divise an article to have place, taken out of the treatie of Cambreye, wherby Your Highnes shal have asmoch commodite to bye any thing here, be it armour, cartes, victualles, and other necessaryes, with asmany specialties as the 24 article hath, saving the 24 sayth Your Highnes maye require thiese thinges wherwith to invade Fraunce, and this article sayth Your Highnes may require to have them for defense of your peces, being in warre. The libertie to convey thiese thinges hens is like in both articles; the cause is not like. Also the 24 article is not reciproque, but to Your Highnes benefite oonly; this article is reciproque in forme, but yet, oonles thiese men be in warre, they cannot have any benefite by it, and Your Highnes being in warre maye oonly require the benefite of it nowe. And thus we consider the difference bytwen the 24^{ti} article, that we desired to stand in effecte always, and this, which they offre to have the other suspended to the tyme of commen enemyte. Your Majestie by your high wisdom wyl consider thiese thinges, better thenne we canne, upon the sight of ther minute, which we send herwith[2], having noone other

---

[1] In the manuscript "landes" is written over "peces," but the latter is not erased.

[2] This corresponds with that of the 17th of December given in p. 790. note [1], except in the following particulars:

The first article is made to apply to six instead of seven, omitting the twenty-fourth, and consequently has no allusion to the twenty-fifth. It omits also the year 1543.

It inserts the following article:

"Et quoniam predictus vicesimus quartus articulus prefati tractatus, incipiens &c. sustinetur et "asseritur a Commisarijs Cesaree Majestatis esse temporaneus tantum, et ejusdem qualitatis et "nature prout sunt antedicti articuli, decimus octavus, decimus nonus, vicesimus, vicesimus "primus, vicesimus secundus, et vicesimus tertius, et proinde debere expungi "atque deleri, Commissarijs predicte Regie Majestatis Anglie contrarium susti-"nentibus, et asserentibus prefatum articulum esse perpetuum, et in plerisque tractatibus "antehac factis semper insertum: hujus vicesimi quarti articuli interpretacio suspendatur, "et differatur in tempus communis inimicitie; interim vero locum habeat quartus articulus "tractatus in Cameraco facti quinta Augusti anno Domini 1529, cujus tenor sequitur: Item con-"ventum concordatum et conclusum est quod pro tuitione conservatione et defensione personarum "predictorum illustrissimorum et potentissimorum Principum, Regnorumque Anglie et Hispa-"niarum,

"This is ther divise to supplie the 24th article."

other varyaunce in the matier thenne before is rehersed. In the forme of the convenaunt thus they varye, that they take ther own prohem. Our was better in our jugement, that is to saye more hansome for the matier. But, if Your Majestie thinkith the thing expedient for the state of Your Highnes affayres, and liketh the facion of the eclarishement, the prohem, as it is by them made, cannot be expounded to empayre it, but in our jugement may be passed; which neverthelesse we submitte, as becommyth us, to Your Highnes most prudent determination. They varye also in thre or foure wordes, not being in

---

" niarum, ac patriarum terrarum dominiorum castrorum civitatum villarum et territoriorum " Hibernie, Calisie, et marchiarum ejusdem, castri et comitatus de Guysnes, Brabancie, Flandrie, " Hollandie, Zelandie, Hannonie, Arthesie, Limburgie, Luxemburgie, Namurci, Frisie, patriarum " Doveryssel, Trajecti, et Mechlinie, contra invasores perturbatores et hostiles aggressores quos- " cunque, dicti illustrissimi et potentissimi Reges contra omnes Principes et potentatus, quocunque " consanguinitatis aut affinitatis vinculo connectantur, et quacunque dignitate sive spirituali sive " temporali prefulgeant, vel alios quoscunque, cujuscunque status gradus aut condicionis existant, " qui regna patrias terras dominia civitates castra territoria villas oppida et loca quecunque pre- " dicta, ad alterum predictorum illustrissimorum Principum modo ut predicitur pertinentia sive " spectantia, impugnare sive invadere initantur aut moliantur, seu bellum aut guerram facere aut " movere presumpserint aut attentaverint, se invicem mutuis auxilijs militaribus gentium armo- " rum, tam equitum quam peditum, ac navium armatarum, una cum machinis et instrumentis " bellicis atque etiam auxilijs commeatuum victualium currium plaustrorum jumentorum armorum " munitionum armentorum machinarum, ceterarumque rerum ad bellum seu defensionem necessa- " riarum, ad expensas Principis opem requirentis et interpellantis, quotiens opus et necesse fuerit " equo precio adjuvabunt. In quorum auxiliorum prestacione, quantum ad numerum attinet mili- " tum ac navium armatarum ac instrumentorum et machinarum bellicarum ceterorumque predic- " torum, habenda erit ratio facultatis illius partis, que ad defendendum et prestandam opem requi- " retur sive interpellabitur, ut scilicet amplius subsidiorum auxiliariorum non astringatur aut " teneatur prestare, quam tunc commode facere poterit, considerata temporis et locorum opportu- " nitate rerumque suarum statu, qua in re Principis conscientia sic interpellati onerabitur. Quan- " tum vero ad expensas et stipendia militum aut navium armatarum attinet, illa taxabuntur et " moderabuntur, habito respectu ad forum victualium quod in partibus illis, ubi milites predicti " degent aut militabunt, et naves exercebuntur, tunc tempus continget secundum locorum et tem- " porum sterilitatem et ubertatem. Qui quidem milites et naves armate ei, cui sic conceduntur, " fideliter servient, quam diu eos duxerit evocandos, eisdemque stipendia ut prefertur fideliter " persolverit."

For the article respecting invasion it substitutes the following:

" The first parte is our, saving they fylle the speche with tenebit habebit " reputabit instede of declarabit, which be conteyned in the treatie. " The addition of the latter parte semith to have reason bicause they " saye elles oone being in peace may cause his confederate to declare " before he doth it himself. This was also mended by Skipperus."

" De invasione autem facta fides habebitur " literis Principis invasionem passi, secundum " quas Princeps requisitus intra mensem a die " requisicionis invadentem pro hoste tenebit " habebit et reputabit, et subditis suis commer- " cium interdicet, modo predictus Princeps invasus tunc actualiter inimicus fuerit, aut inimicum " invadentis se declaraverit, de quo confœderatum per suas literas certiorabit."

It adds the following article:

" This is of ours, sufficient " for this purpose in our " jugements."

" Item conventum et concordatum est, quod hec declaracio et tractatus reliquus " ita intelligatur, eumque habeat intellectum, quem bona fides, plana verborum " series, et simplex ex dictionibus sentencia monstrat, et non aliter."

our jugementes material. In ther minute, which we nowe send, we note the places of varyaunce; and, as Your Majestie shal remitte the same unto us, soo wyl we warely passe it with them here, if Your Majestie shal soo ordre, or otherwise travayle with them as Your Majestie shal commaunde.

In this minute ther wante two articles, which Your Majestie wold have spoken of, oone concernyng the bandes of the States, an other concernyng thentre of thenemies by the others contres.

As touching the bandes, we have spoken of them, wherunto they saye neyther yee nor naye; and we presse them not in that, bicause we wold not be sene, but upon further knowlege from Your Highnes, to approve the matier wherfor the bandes shuld be; but, upon advertisement from Your Highnes howe Your Majestie acceptith the matier, we shal presse them therin, as Your Majestie shal commaunde.

As concernyng the article for thentre of thenemyes by other countries, we wer soo entangled in thiese thinges, that, tyl we sawe a more conformite in the principal matiers, we thought good not to adde any thing that shuld be occasion of a further delaye; and yet it was touched to Skepperus, and he, being troubled with other matiers, understode it not right, as apperith by his memoryal. ThEmperour is alredy bounde by the playne wordes in the treatie, that He shal not suffre thenemyes to entre by his countrie, if He knowe it. Mary, whither He wyl nowe bynde Himself to make it a cace wherfor to entre warre, we have good cause to doubte, bycause we see it is the thing they feare, and wold avoyde asmoche as they maye. Neverthelesse we shal, as our duetie is, execute Your Majesties commaundement, and trust bifore thEmperours cummyng hither to here again from Your Majestie; and bifore that tyme, if we speke of it here, we shal not have answer, for thiese men doo nothing of ther owne hed, nor in this matier oone of them without an other, which hath been trobelsom to Skepperus.

We forget not to require of them here ther ayde for the yere past, and it hath a good place to be spoken of, whenne we shuld passe this matier with them, upon those wordes, that they wold have pretenses taken awaye, wherin we maye saye we must reserve that duetie; and soo travayle to get asmoch as we maye, accordyng as Your Majestie hath ordred us to doo.

They make instant sute unto us for the redresse of those thinges, that wer spoken of at the dyet, that ther men might have sum relief, and this amitie therby be joyful to them. They do not presse to have any article for it, as we feared they wold have doone. We have answerd them with Your Highnes gracious answer of contentation, to releave them here, if they wyl doo the semblable

semblable with Your Majesties subgettes; but they wold fayne have it in hand, and doone. And if Your Highnes saver ther procedinges here nowe, and thinke them expedient for Your Highnes affayres, it wold be mervelously comfortable to them to see sum relief in ther handeling there.

As touching the maryage, we have spoken nothing here, for the malencoly encombre in this matier wold not suffre us to joyne any such pleasaunt matier unto it; and we wer very desirous to accelerate the knowlege of thinges here, which Your Majestie hath heretofore termed to be the platforme of Your Highnes procedinges with Fraunce, with whom Your Highnes hath nowe communication.

ThEmperour, as it is told us, myndeth to kepe the Fest of thOrdre here in any wise, but He is yet Himself at Buldwyke, as good as 30 myle hens in respecte of the fowlenes of the waye, and wyl not be here bifore Newe Yeres tyde. Al his Counsayl is here. Other newes we have not to signifie to Your Highnes, but shal praye Almighty God for the preservation of your most noble astate long to endure. At Utrek, the 21th of Decembre in the mornyng.

Your Majesties most humble
and obedient subgettes servauntes
and dayly bedemen,

(*Signed*) Ste. Wintoñ. Tho. Westm̃. Edward Carne.

After thinclosynge of the letters, when Francis was rydie to departe, Skipperus cam to us, and amended the last articles in two places[1], as ye shall perceyve by the notes in the same. Thus we bidde you hartely fare weall. From Utrike, the 21 of Decembre.

Your assured lovynge frendes,

(*Signed*) Ste. Wintoñ. Tho. Westm̃. Edward Carne.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie.

---

[1] Those are the first article, and that as to invasion.

MCCLXXXV. KING HENRY VIII. *to* PAGET.[1]

TRUSTY and right welbeloved, We grete you well. And having receyved your letters of the 22th of this instant[2], by the which We do at good length understand thole discourse and conference, which passed the day before betwene you and Brewno, with thordre which you intende tobserve in proponing thoverture for the truex, We have thought good, aswell to signifie unto you that We take your procedinges in very thankfull parte, and lyke your devise for proponing of the overture of the truex very well, as also tadvertise you for aunswer of suche thinges as ye desired to know our further pleasure, in this sorte ensueing.

First, you shall understand that having perused tharticles or capitulations, which you sent Us, and having altred and added certeyn poinctes of importance therin, We do now remit the same unto you to be concluded upon, in such forme as they be now conceyved, yf you may induce the French Ambassadours therunto; or otherwise to be altered and qualified by your commen agrement in some woordes and termes, so as the substance of the maters do remayn.

And touching the comprehension of the Scottes, our pleasure is that you shall travell as ernestly as ye may to have this truex concluded without any comprehension of them, whom We woold most gladly, and thinke it necessary, to be left out; for without that, this truex, serving the French King to many purposes, shuld be to Us every way overmoche prejudiciall. And therfore, lyke as We for our parte can be pleased to conclude this truex generally with them without comprehension of any States or Princes, so We thinke it reason that they shall conclude with Us after the lyke sorte. For it hath not byn seen in any treaty of truex that We have made with any Prince in all our tyme, that any other Prince hath byn comprehended. And further you may also declare to thAmbassadours, aswell French as of the Protestauntes, howe that by suche treatyes of amytie, as be betwene Us and our good brother thEmperour, We may not in any wise comprehende the Scottes in this or any other treatie of truex or peax.

As for the tyme of commencement of the said truex; although We se not how We may gyve assured notice therof to all our subjectes, being, as We

---

[1] Printed by Rymer, Vol. XV. p. 82.

[2] The original of this despatch has not been preserved, but a draft of it will be found in Caligula, E. IV. l. 71. et seq.

have

have heretofore signified unto you, dispersed in sundry places and companies, before the first day of Marche, and therfore thinke the day appointed in your former instruction to be a very mete tyme for the begynning of the same; yet, yf they shall shew themselfes moche desirous to have the truex begyn rather, We be pleased tassent therunto. Mary, you must tell them withall, that We can not assure them to give perfect notice to our men before the said day; and therfore, yf for want of knowlege of the truex, which neverthelesse shalbe published with as moche spede as may be, any prejudice shall ensue to any of the French Kinges subjectes, We doubt not they will of their wisedoms impute the same to their own hasty abridging of the tyme, and not to those which shall then be found ignorant of the same. And therfore, for thadvoyding of all suche occasions of nue querelles, and to thintent all thinges might be fully observed according to thagrementes, We thought the first day of Marche to be a mete day for begyning of the said truex, thende wherof you must allwayes forsee to be agreed upon the last of Octobre according to your former instruction, notwithstanding you shall perchaunce at their instance sumwhat prevent the commencement of the same.

Thirdely, touching a further meeting of the Protestantes and other Commissioners for Us and the French King primo Maij or such other tyme as shalbe agreed upon, except we saw a gretter apparaunce of some conformitie in the French King, then hath yet byn shewed hitherto, We neither thinke it mete to trouble the Protestantes with any other reasorte to a nue assemble, nor mynd to make now any apointment for the tyme of any suche nue convention, wherof (the French King being so moche wedded to his own will, as He is) ther is no lykelihode of any fruict to ensue. And yet, yf in the mean tyme We may by any meanes perceyve that the French King will relent in his obstinacie, and comme on more roundly to somme reasonable and honorable conditions for a peax, We woold not only be very glad to use the mediation of the Protestauntes in the mayning of the same, but also give them well to understand that We do bothe repose a more ample and fuller confidence in them, then the French King either doth or will do, whatsoever He pretendeth and woold make them beleve, and woold also in the concluding therof use their advise before any others; not doubting, but We shall fynde them asmoche addicted to thadvauncement of our affayres, as of the French Kinges.

Fourthly, as touching Brewno, We will ye shall allure and procure him to serve Us ernestly, as moche as shallbe possible for you to do. And, as for his pension, for this begynning We be pleased to graunte unto him 5 or 600 crownes

crownes by yere, the lesse or the more to be at your discretion; and, as his service shall appere herafter acceptable unto us, so peraventure to encreace it. And for the first payment therof, We will you take one yeres pension of suche our treasure as remayneth in our Treasourer of Callys handes, or is or as shalbe brought from our servaunt Thomas Chamberlayn to our said Treasourer; which, taking his othe, yf it may be, otherwise his promise in writing, to do Us service, you may, yf he condiscend therunto, secretely delyver unto him, with a ciphre tadvertise Us of the state of thinges in Almayn from tyme to tyme, as occasion shall serve; giving him suche good woordes withall, on our behalf, as may bothe encorage him to serve Us truely and diligently, and ministre hope unto him of more ample benefite at our handes, yf he shall shew himself no lesse willing to thadvauncement of our affayres and diligent in our service, then We have conceyved good trust of him.

Finally, yf in thende of this your long conference the Frenche Commissioners will neither comme on more roundly in the conditions of peax, nor assent to a truex in suche sorte as We have prescribed unto you, but will breake of; our pleasure is, that you shall bothe give immediate notice therof to our Ambassadours with thEmperour, and also give knowlege of the same to our officers at Bulloyn Guysnes and Callys, to thintent every of them may se the better to the gard of their peeces, and consider also by what meanes and with what nombers thennemy may be most troubled; advertising Us of there opinions therin, to thintent We may further dispose, as to Us shalbe thought convenient. Given undre our Signet, at our Honour at Hampton Courte, the 26 daye of Decembre, the 37th yere of our Reigne.

(*Superscribed*)
To our trusty and right welbiloved Counsailour,
Sir William Paget, Knight, oone of our two
Principal Secretaryes.

MCCLXXXVI. Paget *to* Petre.

M^R^ Petre. I commende me moost hartelie unto youe, praying youe to signifie unto the Kinges Majestie, that the Frenche Commissioners saie, that theye have not as yett answere to theire last letters, whiche was promised us shulde

shulde have been geven upon Tuesdaie last. Whereat sum of these Protestantes do muse moche, butt so do not I; for, knowing that Frere Gouseman, who hath been latelie in Fraunce with an overture, is gone back againe to thEmpereur concerning the same, I doubte not butt the Frenche King will suspend his procedinges with us to the event of Gousemans practise, and thereafter frame his answers to be geven here. For whiche respecte, and for that also I denyed the Protestantes in my last talk that I hadde commission to speake of the treux, but sayd I woolde writte for it, thinking, if the Kinges Majestie didde any thing therein, it shulde be for the onlie regarde His Highnes hadde unto theire maisters, we have forborne to entre communication as yett of the treux; attending also answere from the Kinges Majestie of my last letters. I durst jeopeard a wager, if the Frenche King have any maner of good answere from thEmpereur, wherebie He maie be amused, that He will geve a je faile bothe to us and to the Protestantes, and peradventure revocq his Commissioners sans dire adieu. Which maner of doing, notwithstanding the greate hast the Protestantes make to be rid hens to go to the dyett at Francforde (wherein they saie theire maisters have written twise unto them), cannot, I woolde thinke, butt offende them greatly. How be it, if there were no wiser men then I am, if the Frenche take this waie, and wooll discende to nothing butt what they list themself, theye shuld be prevented; I meane, if they woolde breake of with out peax or treux, for Sturmius shuld be amused with sum blind overture, to wynne tyme to make the Frenche to tary, and even furthwith declaration made to thEmpereurs Ambassadeur in Englande, and also written to my Lorde of Winchester that, if we woolde agre to an entrevieu now this spring with the Frenche King, and certaine of the Princes Protestantes, and make a league defensive and offensive, the Frenche men woolde agree to what we woolde; and that, the Frenche Commissioners having appointed with us here an other daye of assemble to taulke largelier of that mattier, the Kinges Majestie mislyking theire procedinges, and not mynding to make any such bargaine, hadd revocqued us sodenlie home: and in dede, if the Frenche men woolde breake of without peax or treux, theye sholde, I saye, be amused with sum blinde overture, and kept still, untill a daie appointed to talke with them; and sodenlie, if the winde served, it sholde be tolde them, even an howre before we tooke our ship, that His Majestie upon a sodaine occasion of greate importance hadde sent for us. And that, whiche sholde be tolde either to thAmbassadour in Englande, or by my Lord of Winchestre at thEmperours Courte, must be tolde to Skipper there, and to thAmbassadour at home, by some one that is in credite with him, in a most secrete sorte, as of

him self, and by the waie as it were in talke of other mattier. And, for satisfying of the Protestantes here, it shold be tolde to them that, whensoever Princes in hostilitie breake of communication by theire Commissaries without any maner of good conclusion, theye use commenly to breake of after that sorte. And this in my folishe conceite were moost honorable for the Kinges Majestie, and also most to purpose; for, betwene ennemies or those that entende to be ennemies, sodeyn breaking now a dayes and leest warning is moost commended, and serveth moost to the avantaige of the breaker. Was not I sodenlie called from out of France? Dide not the Cardynall and Raymond the last yere, here in this towne, tel us sodenlie at 9 of the clocke theie woolde departe, and therewithall went a waie at one? Did the Admyrall and Chancelour and Secretary of Fraunce meet any oftener with the Kinges Majesties Commissaries with thEmpereur, then ones? and went theye not sodenly awaie without bidding them farewell? How be it, this is butt my fonde fantazie, which youe maie declare to the Kinges Majestie, to be valued by Him as with the touche of his highe prudence His Majestie shall thinke it good.

Ymediatly upon your answere of my last letters, whiche I looke howerly for, we entende to entre the treaty of treux; praying you also to lett us have answere to this, and what we shall do if the Frenchmen do departe, and wheder we shall devise to bring them, if we can, in colloquium, before theye do departe; and, if we shall se thei will nedes departe without meting, wheder we shall departe before them, if we can. In whiche case the Protestantes ought to finde no faulte in us, if that, knowing the Fr[*enche men*] will nedes departe after that sorte (as theye s[*aid they knewe*] it before us), we do prevent them, and do the sem[*blable.*] I understande in all these doinges that we wo[*uld*] kepe our preudhomie (as he saide) with the Protes[*tantes.*] I praie youe lett me have answere hereof, as shortly as maie be.

Whenne that Dymocke was at Hamboroughe, which was before Reiffenberghe played the traytour, he did commende a Coronel called Curtpenynk moche in his letters, who hadde offred to serve His Majestie and to cum in to Englande. Whereupon His Majestie willed him to be sent for, and now he is cum to this towne to passe over thether. He hath been alwaies Coronell, and a chief minister of leading of footemen to the King of Denmark, and dwellith in Hamboroughe. If Rieffenberghe hadde not done as he did, and that the warres do contynue, Cortpenynk were a man to be entreteyned; I meane for the leading of 3 or 4 thousande Almaynes footemen, for I woolde never wishe to have more Almaynes footemen at one tyme, and theie might alwaies for that nombre cum by stelth by lande, or eles be brought from Hamboroughe by

see.

see. Mary, upon this treason nowe of Rieffenberge, wheder Curtpennyng wilbe thought meet or not, I cannot tell. It is good to consider if the warres contynue, wheder youe will or must nedes occupie Almaynes or no; praying youe to advertise His Majesties pleasure hether, what Curtepenynk shall do, and if you turne him backe agayne, in what sorte he shalbe ridde. The man is notable. He dwelleth in Hamboroughe; the Kinges marchantes trafficq there, and so doth his factours, and passe thoroughe that wayes to other places. And here is also to be remembred, if the Kinges Majestie entende not to use (as I thinke He will not this soomer) the Duke of Loemburghe, nor the Countye of Tecklenburghe, that letters of thankes be written unto ether of them, with declaration that His Majestie hath not occasion to use them this yere; for eles theye will cum in person in Marche, for it was signified unto them by His Majestie, if He did not countermaunde them, they desiring to have cume presently thenne at the writting of their letters, which His Majestie liked at the furst, and afterwarde upon furder consideration differred it untill the Spring of the yere. These letters must be certenly conveyed; wherfore if youe sende to me furthwith His Highnes letter to the Conte, I have meanes to conveye it suerlie by the Landgraves Marshall, and the other to the Duke maie be suerlie conveyed by sum of Hamboroughe, for his countrey is hard by it.

I knowe from a good place, that undoubtedlie the French men wilbe abrode with all their power both by lande and see in the begyning of Marche; for the whiche purpose theye be nowe assembling of Almaynes, and the galleis which was saide departed from Rowen to cum nowe to the see, do in dede avale down, and so doth all the rest of theire navye; not to cume nowe to the sees, butt to be rigged and putt in arredynes against that tyme. And thus fare youe moost hartelie well. From Calais, the 26th of Decembre, 1545.[1]

Your moost assured loving freende,

(*Signed*) WILLM PAGET.

---

[1] On this day Baumbach and Sleidan wrote a letter to Henry VIII. professing an intention of returning to Germany.

MCCLXXXVII. PAGET *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that this afternone Brewno cam to knowe of me, wheder I had receved aunswer to my last letters whiche I promised to write in favour of a treux. I aunswerde, nay, but looked for them this night or to morow, if the wynde served. "And think "you His Majestie will consent to a treux?" (quod he) "Bicaus I knowe" (quod I) "the good affection His Majestie beareth to the Princes of Almayn, "I have good hope of it." "And what think you" (quod he) "for the com- "prehension of the Scottes?" "By my trouth," (quod I) "to be a thing "determined out of all hope." Then feare I" (quod he) "we shall do "nothing. And I woold be glad a treux wer taken both for our sakes and "yours, for then shall we" (quod he) "be the bolder with thEmpereur at this "Dyet, and the French King kept in suspens, and you thereby s[1] , "for I wil tel you" (quod he), "but I pray you not discover your author, the "French King hath sent to Ardre to prepare stabling for 600 horsmen, and "there is now entred four hundred freshe fotemen, and He prepareth a gret "armey, entending to encampe them very shortly after Candlemas on thisside "Boulloyn, where He will buylde a new fortification, which you must eyther "suffer Hym to perfait, and then shall His Majesties honour be gretely "touched to permitt his ennemye to buylde betwen two such strengthes as "Calais and Boulloyn be (for the world mused moch, knowing His Highnes "force, that He suffred the new fort to be made the last yere); oreles His "Majestie must, to let the same, prepare very gret armyes both by see and "lande, whiche wilbe to Him no small charge. Howbeit," (quod he) "I wold "be glad to knowe what moveth you to stick so moch at the comprehension of "the Scottes, to thentent we might use the same reasons to diswade the "Frenchmen in that behalf." I told him, that as for the forces of the French-men, we wer so well acquaynted with them and theyr vayn bragges, as we doubted them nothing, and such ordre shuld be gyven for them, as they shuld be wery of their part, and buyld betwen Boulloyn and Calais with ill rest; like as they shuld have don their new fort the last yere, if Reiffenbergh and his cumpany had bene honest true men; by whose fault that fort went so far forth as it is. "As for the Scottes," (quod I) "furste you shall understande

[1] The centre line of each page of the original is nearly obliterated by damp.

"that

" that the French King can have no reason in the woorld on his syde;
" for He concluded" (quod I) "a treux with the Kinges Majestie, (my
" Lord of Duresme and the Bisshop of Coventre and Lichefeld being
" Commissioners for His Highnes, and Monsr de Bryon, who afterward was
" Admirall, and John de Selva President at that tyme of Rouen, being the
" French Commissioners[1]) leaving the Scottes uncomprehended. He hath
" made peax also with thEmpereur and left the Scottes out; and the Scottes
" and He entred not the warre togiders, nor for one cause. Wherfor why
" shuld He stande so ernest to have them issue out of the warre with Him?"
And here I repeted by the way again how the French King in his treatye with
Your Majestie comprehended them but condicionally, which condition they
observed not, and therefor ought to be abandoned by the French King. "But,"
quod I, "though the Kinges Majestie and the French King woold accorde to
" their comprehension, the same cannot take effect, but be occasion of brech
" of treux betwen Them, for the nature both of thEnglishe and Scottishe Bor-
" derers is such, that in summa pace one of them doth invade the other with
" 100, 200, ye sumtyme mo, horsmen; and so woold they do nowe. In which
" cace the French King might use his commodytye; and upon pretence that
" we had broken by invasion of the Scottes, soudenly breke with us also.
" Wheras the Kinges Majestie, being very religious in thobservance of his
" convenauntes, woold not peraventure take the like advauntage, nor think the
" treux broken in that behalf. And besides, if you make a treux, it must be
" marchande and comunicative, which cannot be with the Scottes; for when
" we make never so strayt league or treux with them, we never agree
" s nor any of the subgectes, either trafficque
" under speciall saufconduit.
" An other reason there is," (quod I) "which I wil tell youe, to be used as of
" yourself, and not that I told it youe, but as though you had gatherd it of
" my talk (for we wolle not be bounde, seing the French be so strait laced,
" to make them so nere an accompte, why we will or will not do this or that)
" the Kinges Majesties cannot comprehende the Scottes without thEmpereurs
" consent. Mary, this I tel you, as to an Englishman; for, whensoever we
" shuld cum to the reasonyng of the mater with the French Commissioners, we
" woold not use so many reasons to them, which use non at all to us." And

[1] This was the truce for three months between the Emperor, Francis I., and Henry VIII., made at Toledo on the 11th of August 1525, Tunstall and Sampson being two of the English, and Chabot and De Selve two of the French, Commissioners.

this

this facion, Sir, I used to Bruno, and mynde to use the same to the Frenchmen (if we meet togidre, and that we see thinges like to go forwarde) for two respectes; the one is, if we shuld plainly confesse that Your Majestie cannot comprehende the Scottes without thEmpereurs consent, I beleive the Frenchmen woold aunswer that they woold get thEmpereurs consent, which I doubt not but they shuld easely do; for thEmpereur is, very moch against his will, and against the minde of all his marchauntes and townes of the Low Cuntrey, at defyance with the Scottes. And the last yere, I perceyved at my being in Flaunders, and so wrote to Your Majestie, that He woold gladly have ben at sum appoinctement with Scotlande, ever inculking that He had no querel in the woorlde to the Scottes, but for Your Majesties sake. Thother cause is, Sir, that the confession therof in such a presence, (wherof for the French King, and four for the Princes of Almayn,) shuld be moch prejudiciall to Your Majesties procedinges, in cace hereafter upon any occasion Your Majestie shuld do the contrarye. Nevertheles, as it shall pleas Your Majestie to prescribe unto us, we shall accomplishe accordingly; for from hensforth in the principall mater I mynde not to medle any more with Sturmius or Brewno apart, but in the presence of my colleges, except it be for sum by mater touching the better service of Your Majestie. And thus, being sory to have troubled Your Majestie so often with my long and vayn letters, I shall besech Your Majestie moost humbly to contrevayle my folye and ignoraunce with the gretnes of your wisedom, and the goodnes of your benignite; which I pray to God to encreace dayly in Your Majestie to His glorye, and our comfort, and to sende Your Majestie long lief, with good helth and prosperitie in all your affayres. From Calais, the 27th of Decembre, 1545.

Your Majesties
Moost humble faithful and moost obedyent
subject servaunt and dayly Oratour,
(*Signed*) WILLM PAGET.

Post scripta. Arryved here Your Majesties moost gracious letters, the tenour wherof shalbe accomplished, by the grace of God, and likewise the forme of the treatye, saving that wheras in that article for trafficq we did put in this woord (armatorum), we did it upon consyderation that the same served more for your purpos then theirs, in our opinions; for that, the Scottes being not comprehended, and thereby Your Majestie having occasion to kepe men of warre upon the see, sum one two or three of your ships of warre might, in a necessite of weder, herborow in their portes without offence. Howbeit, as it shall

shall pleas Your Majestie to advertise your pleasure, we shall ensue the same. And, wheras also in tharticle of restitution, in cace of depredation or other dammaige done by the consent of the Prince whose subget maketh the dammage, Your Majestie wold the same Prynce shalbe bounde within one moneth to signifie your pleasure, wheder You meane, in cace of any such dammage done, and restitution made by the Prince, that the truex shuld not be taken as broken; which may be daungerous to Your Majestie, being a Prince of good faith, and may ministre occasions to your enemye to entreprise more then wer expedyent for Your Majestie. For he knoweth before, that he shall but make recompens, and the truex yet to remayn for such an other entreprise, when he shall see thadvauntage. And on thother syde, yf eyther Prince shall consent to any such dommage to be done, it is to be thought he mindeth the breche of the truex, and then entring again the warre it wilbe hard to obteyn of him restitution of the dommage don. It may like Your Majestie to advertise your pleasure also in this behalf.

To morow we be appoincted altogiders in the morning to treate with all the Protestantes according to the tenour of Your Majesties letters.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most excellent Majestye.

MCCLXXXVIII. TUNSTALL, &c. *to* KING HENRY VIII.

PLEAS it Your moost excellent Majestie to be advertised, that even now the Protestantes be retourned from Ardre, where as they have bene to declare to the French Commissioners that Your Majestie is entreated at the contemplation of their Princes and Estatz to treate upon a truex upon such conditions as we had declared to them (which wer the same in effect that Your Majestie returned hither), and that we, having ben moved by them to the comprehension of the Scottes, woold in no wise agree to the same, for such considerations and reasons as we opened unto them; which (the Protestantes sayd) they have set furth as vehemently as they can; but the French Commissioners replye that if the King their maister shuld take treux and leave out the Scottes, being socios in this warre, it shuld touche his honour to moch; not denying but He hath scant done honorably to leave them out of the treatye with thEmpereur, but that He excuseth Himself sumwhat by a privat promes made to thAdmiral by

by Granvele, that the Scottes shuld not be troubled by them; and sayth that the oftener that He maketh any treatye leaving them out, the more his honour is touched therin. So as fynally, without the Scottes be comprehended, they cannot be induced to the treux, and therefor be minded to departe, saving that the Protestantes will assaye to bring them in colloquium before their departing.

Sturmius was in hand with me, the Secretary, apart, to promise at the leest to him and his colleges, that the Scottes shuld not be invaded during the treux; and that, if I woold make that promise privately[1], he woold see, if he could perswade the French men to leave the Scottes out of the woordes of the treatye. Wherunto I made aunswer that I had no such commission, nor thought it reasonable to make any such promise.

Many desyres and obsecrations the Protestauntes made unto us for the conclusion of this treux, promising omnem operam to bring to passe that Your Highnes shuld have Bulloyn and Boullonnoys with the hole Countye of Guisnez by sum honorable meanes, and to enduce the French King to the abandonyng of[2] to have his freendeshipp, and to Your Majestie to that they estemed yours. Nevertheles, as men without hope of any treux, we departed from them, what shalbe accorded for our , oneles Your Majestie shall prescribe otherwise unto us, betwen this and Saturday, upon whiche daye it is thought we shall assemble for our fare well. As our Lord knoweth, to Whom we praye to sende Your Majestie long lief and good helth, with prosperite in all your affayres. From Calays, the 29th of Decembre, 1545.

Your Majesties
Moost obedyent faithfull and moost bounden
subgectes servauntes and dayly Oratours,

(*Signed*) CUTH. DURESME. WILLM PAGET. JO. TREGONWELL.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges moost excellent Majestie.

---

[1] In a postscript to a mutilated despatch of the 30th from the Privy Council to Paget is given the following instruction on this point:

"His Majesties pleasure is, yow shall say, thatt, if the Scottes wyll observe ther pactes and "convenauntes made unto His Majestie, and neythar invade His Majesties dominions, nor otherwise give occasion therunto, yow trust veryly, and doubtt nott butt His Majestie wyll be pleased "to forbeare any invasion of the Scottes during the sayd truex; wherin yow may say yow wyll "furthar travayl, att your return, to thuttermost of your power, trusting thatt ther Princes and "States wyll use no less earnestnes in the rest, thatt Sturmius hath declared unto yow, and hath "promised on ther behalfes."

[2] Mutilated.

MCCLXXXIX. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* PAGET.[1]

AFTER our most harty commendations. The Kinges Majestie hath seen your letters addressed to me, Sir William Petre, of the 26th; and understanding by the later of your sayd letters whatt precise awnswar is now returned from the French King, and how small lykelehode ther is of any agreement for a peax, hath commawnded us to signefye unto yow thatt, if they shall neythar comme [*to an agreement*] for a peax, nor for a truex, after suche sorte as was last wryten from His Majestie unto yow, butt wyll break of withowt doing or concluding any thing; His Majestie wold, thatt yow and your colleges shuld also, eythar befor the departing of the French Commissioners if you can, or as soon as you may, return to His Majesties presence; fasshoning your departing in such sort with the Commyssioners of the Protestantes, as they may be enterteyned by yow with good wordes, and the good affection His Majestie beareth towardes ther masters, declared with thankes on His Highnes behalf, for ther labours and travayles taken in thies affayres; wherof allthough theffect have nott byn such presently as we cold have wysshed, yett His Majestie geveth to them harty thankes, and trustyth that God wyll assyst the justice of his cause, against the wyllfull precysenes of the French King. And, bycause ther is such towardnes of an amytie betwen thEmperour and the French King, and the same mayned by Frere Gosman, and such ministers, His Majestie, for the good affection He beareth to ther maisters, hath wylled yow to give them warnyng to take good heede to them selfes, and to putt ther thinges in such sort as they be nott trapped by this agreement. Yow may also touch unto them to how nyer a poynt theclarisshment of the treatye is with thEmperour, which taketh from us all occasions of any mistrust that way.

And toching Captayn Courtpenynke[2], His Majesties pleasure is, thatt appointyng unto him suche pension as ye shall thinke convenient, and suche rewarde presently to be taken of His Highnes treasure there, as you shall also thinke meete, you shall swere him His Majesties servaunt, and therwithall

---

[1] This minute, the greater part of which is written by Petre, is indorsed, "M. to Mr Sec. "Mr Paget xxixo Decembris, 1545."

[2] In Paget's letter to Petre of the 28th he reported that "Coronell Cortpenyng", notwithstanding an order for his stay, had gone over without leave. This officer's names are very differently written. He himself signs his contract with Henry VIII. "Conrat Pennÿck," and Mont styles him "Cunradus Pfenyng."

declare

declare unto him that His Majesties pleasure is he shall immediatly retourne home in to his own countree, and take suche order as he may have in a redynes, the nomber of 3 or 4000 fotemen, in suche sorte as upon one monethes warning, and money to be sent from His Majestie for their conducte, he and his said men may advaunce forward to repayre to suche place as His Majestie shall appoint him accordingly.

MCCXC. PAGET *to* PETRE.[1]

M^R^ PETER, with most harty commendacions. These may be to put you in remembraunce, to know the Kinges Majesties pleasure concernyng the letters for the depeche of the Commissioners the Mershall[2] and Sleydanus unto theyr Prynces, which wer not delyvered them in England, for that His Majestie appoynted the same to be differed, therby to gyve them occasion to tary at Calais after theyr departing. The Prynces themselfes wrote not to the Kinges Majestie, but ther Ambassadours at the Diet, wherfor it wer not moche amisse, if that His Majestie Hym self wrote not; but we here, that have bene Commissioners, to write unto them in such sorte, as it shuld lyke His Majestie to prescribe unto us. Wherin I pray you to signifie His Majesties pleasure; for these men tary only uppon that; onles it shall lyke His Majestie to be contented that promise be made for abstinence toching the Scottes, wherwith they seme to hope to satisfye the French King tooching the treux (or eles to lay all the fault of the brekyng of in his neck), and also afterward to bring Hym to reasonable condicions for the makyng of the peax. This mornyng they be returned to Ardre to determyn uppon our last assemblee, wherunto they think the French will not be brought, leest (as Brewno sayth) they shuld heare that which the listed not to heare. They will depeche, at theyr cummyng to Ardre, specially to the French King, to knowe the final answer, and looke for the returne uppon Sonday at nyght. And, albeit we have told them that this is our final answer, yet they have instantly desyred us to write ones agayn, and to signifie unto His Majestie theyr request and sute in this behaulf; whiche I doubte not, but His Majestie hath understanden by our letters yesternyght. Wherunto if His Majesties pleasure be not to gyve eare, nor send us other advertisement before Sonday or Monday, we will stand to

[1] Holograph.

[2] See note p. 559.

the

the confirmation of our former answer made alredy unto them according to His Majesties ordre prescribed in His Highnes last letters. Thus, praying God to send you helth, and to direct all thinges to His glory, the Kinges Majesties honour, and the benefit of the Realme, I take my leave of you. From Cales, the 30th of December 1545, at nyght.

Yo$ most assured loving frend,

WILLM PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)

To the right honorable and my speciall freende,
Sir William Petre, Knight, oone of the Kinges
Majesties two Principall Secretaryes.

MCCXCI. THE PRIVY COUNCIL *to* GARDYNER, &c.[1]

AFTER our most harty commendations unto your good Lordeshippes. Wher wee dyd very lately signefye the Kinges Majestes pleasure unto yow by our letters of the 26th of this instant[2] for your instruction to conclude uppon theclarisshment, in the which our letters wer wrote thatt His Majestes pleasure was thatt in the concluding therof yow shuld extend all your good dexterites to have tharticle for the bandes of the states and cytyes, and tharticle for thentre of thenymyes by thothers cowntrey agreed uppon and addyd to theclarisshment; forasmuch as it hath byn considered, sens the wryting of the sayd letters, thatt, if yow can by no meanes induce thEmperours Counsayl tassent to those twoo poyntes, yow wold perchaunce differr to conclude uppon the rest, unto such tyme as yow hard eftsones from His Majeste therin: albeeit the mater of the sayd articles bee such, as in reason they ought easyly to agree unto, (for thobteyning also wherof His Majeste also prayeth yow to doo as moch as you may) yett if in thend they can by no meanes bee induced tagree to have those twoo articles provided for, His

---

[1] From a minute, wholly in Petre's handwriting, indorsed, "M. to my Lord of Winton: and "Westm. xxx° Decembris, 1545."

[2] A minute of this document is preserved, but is not published, because it was founded on the despatch from the Ambassadors of the 19th, and written before the receipt of that of the 21st, transmitting the altered articles. It further signifies the King's pleasure that no more should be said of the marriage, unless it proceeded from the Imperialists; but that if they heard of De Bryon's coming, then Thirlby should make some pretence for staying after the conclusion of the articles, and should propose to Scepperus, or some other of the Emperor's Council, a marriage between the Prince of Spain and the Princess Elizabeth, and should dissuade his marriage with the daughter of France.

Majeste his pleased yow shall conclude uppon the rest, and procede in the conclusion therof after such sort as we last wrote unto yow. And thus we bydd yow most hartely well to fare. From

As for tharticle of thentre of thenemyes by thothers cowntrey, His Majeste thinketh, for as moch as it is allready convenaunted in the 9 article of the treatye, and forasmoch as the French men have now lately made such entrees att twoo severall tymes, they have no gret cause to styck att this article, which if they wyll nott passe as a nue article, yow may assay to have passed as a declaration to the sayd article; and yett in thend, if yow can obteyn neythar of both, to conclude as befor, so as they goo thorough withall out of hand and make no mor delayes.

MCCXCII. MONT *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

SERENISSIME Rex ac Domine Clementissime. Collocutores et Presidentes modo omnes Ratisbonam advenerunt, verum tanta animorum et opinionum diversitas inter eos est, ut exigua admodum spes sit ineundæ consensionis. Sunt enim a parte Catholicorum inter reliquos monachi duo obstinatissimi et pervicacissimi, quorum alter jam olim editis libris Protestantium doctrinam oppugnavit et damnavit, alter vero nuper in Comitijs Wormatiensibus quotidianis insectationibus loco sacrarum concionum hanc doctrinam sugillavit. Romanus quoque Episcopus modo Tridentinum Concilium sub magnis interminationibus revocat, et edicit ut suo more presens colloquium frustretur et eludat; verum neminem ex Germania eo adcurrere video. Gallus ibi suos Oratores habet. Cesarem hic rumor est propediem Ratisbonam adventurum, et illinc porro in Hispaniam profectum, Algericam expeditionem iterum tentaturum. Hispani enim queruntur magnas inde se quotidie calamitates excipere. Apparatus quoque navalis in Hispania pro ea expeditione fieri dicitur. Cesaris quoque nomine prefecti et tribuni militum condicuntur, ut ad primum anni tempus militem facilius cogere possint.

Varij hic rumores sunt de inducijs a Turca concessis; partim enim dicunt Cesari concessas, partim soli Ferdinando sub tributo annuo decem milium ducatorum; et siquid controversiarum sit vel incidat, hoc Gallie Regis arbitrio componendum. Ferdinandus modo quoque Oratorem ad omnes Principes et primarias Germanie civitates mittit, oratum pecuniam, et subsidia

[1] Holograph.

in

in eorum locorum tuitionem, que in confinio Bosnie habet, sed parum hactenus impetratum est. Scribitur quoque ex Bohemia universum regnum consensisse, ut filius major natu patris successor sit Ferdinandi; et plerique putant hoc regnum deinceps in masculos hereditarium fore, idque omnibus modis a Ferdinando expeti.

Protestantes modo conventum Francfordie habent, ubi de stabilienda religione conferunt, reliquique omnes, qui ejus doctrinæ sunt, eo propediem advenient. Cesarem enim et Romanum Episcopum suspectos habent, plurimaque indicia de Cæsaris animo in hanc doctrinam commoto tenent: verum, quæcunque alea subeunda sit, devotis animis sunt eam doctrinam per Dei gratiam tenere et tueri. Helvetijque in eam caussam haud spernenda auxilia ferre parati sunt. Bavariæ quoque Dux et equites et pedites Lantgravio nuper in bello Brunswicensi obtulit. Vehementer enim omnes Germanie ordines offenduntur citatione illa, quam Imperator contra Archiepiscopum Coloniensem promulgavit ad curiam Brabanticam, quam et modo secundo edidisse dicitur. Episcopus vero contra hanc insolitam in Imperio adversus Electorem citationem omnium fere Principum et Statuum consilia expetijt, qui plerique omnes suadent non esse comparendum, sed ad Imperij pares provocandum; sed verisimile est Cesarem non destiturum, maxime cum hoc factum sit Episcopo Romano instigatore et authore, qui in eundem quoque Archiepiscopum gravia edicta sub interminatione excommunicationis propediem ferende proposuit. Gallici capitanei nonnulli modo hic Argentine agunt, sed nihildum auditur qua causa Georgius quoque a Reckroed, qui modo quoque senis peditum signis in Gallia præest, modo apud Lantgravium agit. Comes quoque Guilielmus a Furstenberg modo prope Argentinam in comitatu suo ociosus agit. Ego sub debita observantia et fide Majestati Vestræ Regiæ me suppliciter addico. Datum Argentinæ, ultima Decembris, anno 1545.

Serenissimæ atque Regiæ
Majestatis Vestræ
Mancipium,
CHRISTOPHORUS MONT.

(*Superscribitur*)
To the Kinges Majestie.

MCCXCIII. Mont *to* Paget *or* Petre.[1]

Discessum Domini Bucleri, et revocationem a data commissione modo factam, plerique omnes Protestantes et boni viri dolent. Cupiunt enim conjunctionem cum Serenissimo Rege inire, quod modo in hisce Comitijs Francfordianis[2] fore speraverant. Vident enim Romanum Episcopum una cum suis complicibus non desistere, a celo terre confundendo; et, ut in causa cum Serenissimo Rege conjuncti sunt, ita admodum cupiunt communi consilio et socijs armis ereptam libertatem contra Romani Episcopi tyrannidem vindicare. Provident enim alterius fortunam utrique tandem communem fore. Ego ad diem crastinum Francfordiam proficisci decrevi, animadversurus quid ibi statuatur. Audio enim Dominum Graunvellanum eo adventurum, et illac porro Ratisbonam iter facturum. De ceteris, que hic per Germaniam aguntur et feruntur, Serenissimum Regem certiorem feci. Vobisque, viri ornatissimi, quibus omnia mea officia et studia defero, me supplicem commendo. Datum Argentinæ, ultima Decembris, anno 1545.

Christophorus Mont.

(*Superscribitur*)
To the right honorable Sir William Paget, or Sir William Peters, Knightes, the two Principall Secretaries to the Kinges Majestie.

MCCXCIV. Gardyner, &c. *to* King Henry VIII.

Pleasith it Your most excellent Majestie to understand. Synnes the depech of our letters of the 21^{t}, which we trust be cum to Your Majestes handes, we have had communication with thEmperours Counsayl, at ther request; wherin they made us special request to helpe that ther subgettes might perceyve and feale sum benefite and favour in this peaxe; and in this request Mons^{r} Grandvela Mons^{r} Prate and President Skore spake in torne,

---

[1] Holograph.

[2] Mont in a letter from Mentz of the 14th promised to give Paget the earliest intelligence of the proceedings of this Diet.

and

and specially Mons[r] Prate doulcely said that, seing they had bounde them to serve us with ther shippes and cartes, we shuld, by good enterteynement and favorable handlyng of them, encorage them soo to doo; and thenne was tolde a tale of the complaynt of oone, who, after he had served a moneth without any wages, he was at the last spoyled and beten, and soo sent home. And, after this special tale, they rehersed howe ther men wer taken upon the see, ther goodes distributed and sold, oonly upon the takers worde to cal them French mennes goodes. Wherfor they desired us to helpe to summe redresse herin, that the subgettes might be releaved. Thenne it was said by President Skore, that the appoinctement, made with them by Master Paget, was not accomplished yet. Herunto we answered, that they coulde not wishe Your Majestie and your hol Counsayl to be of a better determynation thenne they be of, soo as al ther exhortacions herin be superfluous and not necessary; and therfor desired them for ther wisdeom to consider the causes of ther subgettes grefes, otherwise thenne the rude people doth. Wherfor, taking to be trewe that ther subgettes suffer by us in this tyme of warre, they must impute the cause to the warre, wherin every Prynces owne subgettes suffer sumwhat of his owne men of warre, and not to any malice or despite. And, whenne ther subgettes, for lucre and gayne, wyl colour French mennes goodes, which praye and spoyle our men of warre seke for, it is noo mervayl that by oone faulte or a fewe bringing themself in suspition, they be many tymes troubled; and sumtyme percace by wrong, which we cannot remedye after ther appetites, oonles Your Highnes shuld leve to thEmperours subgettes libertie to assure the Frenchmen, and thenne wold the Frenchmen litel esteme Your Highnes warre. For, whenne any of Your Highnes men of warre takith a Flemmysh or Spanyshe ship, he allegith to Your Highnes Counsayl for his justification, that the goodes be Frenchmens, and sheweth probable matier to make it lightly soo to be. It may be the truth is otherwise thenne he sayth, but in the meane tyme we cannot blame such oone for troubling our frendes subgettes; but if we wyl have service, here the matier indifferently, or cause it soo to be harde, and not geve place to the exclamation of ther subgettes; which crye as they be hyred, for money, to save other mennes goodes. Which matier we prayed them to consider, and not to encorage ther subgettes in it by geving over favorable eare. And as for the tale they told us of hym that served without wages and was afterward beten, we thought it not trewe; and yet it might be soo, for Your Highnes had men to your subgettes, and soo have they also, and that wyl shewe themselfes soo sumtyme to the worst; and amonges other, oone, that being laden with Your Highnes corn to carye it to Calays,

Calays, went strayte in to Flaunders, and sold it to his owne use. In a multitude ther be ever sum of the worst, that wold doo asmuch hurte to ther best frend, if they might have opportunite, as to a straungier. Whiche matiers wise men must waye accordyngly, as we doubted not but they wold, and whenne such thinges happen, as cause the subgettes to complayne, not to conceyve any other opinion thenne reason shuld persuade, and to thinke of us, to whom they speke soo ernestly, that we wold al wer wel, and that our souldgers, that travel in the sees to take French mennes goodes, toke al of that sorte to encorage them in ther labours, and suffered al other to passe quietly, and soo they be commaunded; but souldgers of themselfes wyl have unprovoked sumtyme sum lytel excesse, which encreasith by thEmperours subgettes provocation, that wyl take upon them to coler French mennes goodes. And like as Your Majesties commaundement is, that noone of Your Highnes frendes shuld be troubled or hindred by Your Majesties men of warre; soo Your Highnes hath evermore commaunded al offenses to the contrary to be punished and reformed; which takith not at al tymes spedy effecte, bicause the truth, by allegacion of both parties, is hidden and perplexed, and cannot strayte appere. And with thiese general wordes we answerd ther general wordes. As for thappoyntement made by Master Paget, we said was kept for Your Highnes parte. Mons[r] de Prate asked the President, whither he had the copye of thappoyntement, and he sayd "naye, not there." "Wel," quod Mons[r] de Prate, "thenne canne we doo nothing nowe." The President beganne thenne to talke of particuler matiers; as the matier of the Spanyardes, whose goodes wer taken in the Isle of White bifore the warres with Fraunce; which whenne we had opened and declared, howe they wer Spanyardes dwellyng in Roone, there maryed and naturalized, Mons[r] de Grandvela said they wer poultrons then, traytours to thEmperour, and coulde not saver that matier. The President thenne entred the matier of juelles, which was judged in thExchequier. And, whenne we had declared thauctorite of that Courte, and what an inconvenience it wer eche Prince to entre thexamination of an others justice, and soo take awaye thauctorite of jugementes; it was thenne thought good that, whenne the Chaunceler of thOrdre, whose is here in this towne syk, and knowith such special matiers and the particular griefes of thEmperours subgettes, wer recovered, that we shuld speke again together, and see sum waye howe the pore mennes griefes might be releaved in dede. We said Your Highnes subgettes had greves, but they cryed not out of them somoch as thers dyd, nor wee doo not counforte them in ther exclamations as they did ther subgettes. But this we thought, that where they have a booke of particularites

ticularites of Your Highnes subgettes greefes, if they wold consider them, and upon this and that particularite note, "this we wyl reforme, and this," &c. and delyver it unto us, they shuld therby provoke Your Highnes to geve them also answer to ther particularites, after the same sorte, and soo we shuld cum to the special releave of the men as they desire. At this Grandvela laughed, and spake merely, that we wolde rule them in al thinges, and cause them graunte first. We said that, to avoyde that scrupule of grauntyng, they maye wryte ther contentement condicionally, if we doo the like, and thenne it is noo graunte, but in suspense. And thus we talked of the matier, and ended that communication pleasauntly, without appoyntement of any tyme whenne we shuld speke again of it.

After this we entred communication of the maryage offered by them to Your Highnes for my Lord Prince, wherin we desired them to knowe, howe they wold furnishe ther offre, to provoke Your Highnesse to accepte it. To this Grandvela sayde, that he must confesse that my Lord Prince is nowe the grettest personage in Christendom, mete for any such offre; in whose maryage, if Your Highnes shuld regarde more the quantite of the dote thenne the qualites of the person, as he thought and said he knewe wel Your Highnes did not, it wer a gret thing to furnishe ther offre. But, quod he, the ladyes be as goodly creatures, wherof Your Highnes maye have choyse, as any be in the worlde, and that the personages wyl shewe, whom soever Your Highnes shal send to see them; and they be, quod he, wel brought up, and of ther nobilite he neded not to speke: and God hath sent soo many of them, that my Lord Prince shal by her have frendes and allyes in al partes of Christendom, Fraunce excepte; which shuld be a rejoyse, he said, to the subgettes of the realme that travayled abrode, and pleasour to my Lord Prynce also in tyme to cumme, and discourage to such as wold attempt any thing against hym. As for dote, quod he, there be soo many doughters, and the King of Romaynes soo charged, that the countries there have appointed to eche doughter 100000 crownes, and with that dote the King of Pole maryed oon of them, which, incontinently after the dote payde, departed. We told hym he had wel set forth the qualites of the ladyes, and it is pitie they shuld want any parte of perfection to be offered to such a Prynce, throughly perfite as apperteynith; and herin told him howe the quantite of the dote hath an honnorable estimation, insomoch as among sum special frendes the summe of the dote hath been to the honorable quantite expressed, and secretly remitted where the partie hath not been able to pay; but we said he had told us thEmperour wold marye the ladye as his doughter, and He is able; and now

to offre this dowre, it cannot be estemed a thing ment to take effecte. Grandvela said, thEmperour is desirous to have this overture take effecte in dede, ne there canne be any thing more ernestly ment; but thinges of the worlde being in such trouble as they be, thEmperour shalbe moch encombred to furnishe them. Grandvela confessed that this dote is nothing in respecte of the place with my Lord Prince; but he trusted Your Majestie wold have more respecte to other qualites thenne to the quantite of the dote; adding that he thought not Your Highnes wold we shuld travayle with them for thencreace of the dote, which is but a money matier. We answered that in very dede we had noo commission to travel with them in it, ne dyd not, but as the overture was made by them, soo to knowe further the circumstaunces of it; and for the desire we have the overture shuld take effecte, whenne we here them speke of soo slender a dower for such a personage, we cannot but saye our mynde. Grandvela sayd agayn, it is in dede over lytel, if money shuld be regarded; but for this present he declared the qualites of the personage with the dote appointed, and he wold gladly it wer gretter and to Your Majesties contentation, for ther coulde be noo thing more to the satisfaction of the parentes of the lady, nor rejoyse of the countries, then this allyaunce; which they desired us to further, that it might take effecte. And soo ended our communication therof the 22^{ti} daye of Decembre, at which tyme we receyved letters from Master Chamberlain, Governer of the Merchauntes, to obteyne a passeporte for conveyaunce of Your Majesties money to Calays, wherwith we mynded to sende thiese letters: and by reason of thEmperours absence, and the Quenes, was delayed to the 30^{ti} daye of Decembre, at which tyme arryve letters from Your Majesties Counsayl of the 26[1], conteyning Your Highnes resolution in the eclarishement.

In the meane tyme Mons^{r} de Grandvela had by Skepperus signified unto us of oone depeched from the French King in to Scotland, called Captayn Combas, with letters of credence to the Quene, the Governour, Captayne Lorges, and two without superscription. This man cam in to Seland, and wold nedes have hyred a ship to goo in to Scotland, and was there stayed, and sent to this Courte; whom Grandvela hath retourned in to Fraunce with this answer, that thEmperour wyl not permitte any such passage, with request to the French King, that He receyve not in to his portes such Scottes any lenger, as doo dayly spoyle thEmperours subgettes, and cast them over the borde; for thEmperour wyl not endure it.

---

[1] The minute of this despatch is extant, but it has been thought needless to print it.

The

The 30ti daye of Decembre at night thEmperour cam to this towne, very lustye and in good helth.

And having considered Your Majesties resolution in theclarishement, and desirous to execute the same here, I, the Bishop of Winchester, sent for Skepperus, and desired him to signifie to Grandvela that we had receyved answer, and wold gladly speke with them; which Skepperus dyd, and advertised us by his letter that, bicause Grandvela had not spoken with thEmperour of a long tyme, he coulde not the next daye appoynte any howre certaynly, but as he could have laysour he wold advertise us.

The 31ti in the mornyng President Skore sent to knowe whenne he, with Monsr Skepperus, might have us at laysour, for they wold cum speke with us; unto whom we appointed oone of the clok at afternone. At which tyme they cam, and excusyng Grandvelas buysines, that we coulde not have opportunite to speke of theclarishement, they wold sumwhat commen with us in the marchauntes matiers, who dayly cryed out for relief, and desired us to helpe in that matier: which they divided in to two sortes, oone the satisfaction of particuler grefes, and an other for the relief of ther subgettes reparyng in to Your Majesties Realme. Wherin, to make an ende of the old yere, we wer very rounde with the President, who oonly spake; and we commended Grandvela, who said the Spanyardes, dwellyng in Rone and becommyng the French Kinges subgettes, wer traytours to thEmperour, and they to be soo favorably harde at ther handes, as to make it a matier wherof to commen soo often with us, we thought thEmperour wold not take it wel, and we said we wold advertyse Hym of it. The President was moch encombred; for, as he had spoken any thing that we might take amysse, he called it hom again with this excuse, that he hymself knewe nothing, but spake as he was enformed, and soo for want of the Chauncelor Nigri, who was at the Dyett, and coulde speke more ripely in the matiers, we put of that communication. Thenne the President spake for favorable handelyng of ther subgettes in England, addyng howe Your Highnes subgettes had, above al other, privileges in thiese countries, and ther subgettes noone in Your Highnes countries. We said ther forfathers wer wise men, that with privileges coulde allure us to brynge our merchaundise to the market, wherby they be enryched. Your Highnes subgettes, we said, have with ther privileges waxed sloutful at hom, and suffred our townes on the see sides to decaye; and ther subgettes without privileges have travayled and buylded ther townes and waxed rich, which they maye calle the privileges of England, for by us they have soo prospered: and furthermore said, that if the President thought Your Highnes shuld nowe geve ther subgettes of thiese parties any newe privilege, he was abused in hymself;

hymself; for, as the state of thinges nowe is, it might be said Your Majestie wer partely enforced to flater this people with the gift of a newe privilege, and what soever Your Highnes coulde be content to doo rebus compositis, it wer not to be thought upon now, rebus turbatis. The President thenne said he wold ther wer sumwhat, and they paye nowe, he said, al extremites. We told hym Your Highnes had answered, as graciously as might be reasonably wished, that if any exactions have, by ministres, growen upon them contrary to the treaties, Your Highnes wold releve them, soo they did the semblable; and to knitte up this communication I, the Bishop of Winchester, said that seing this matier was noo parte of my commission, me thought I was over often troubled in it. I said I was ever desirous to have al thinges procede directly, and brought to good effecte, and therfor was content, besides commission, to talke of thiese thinges, and had with my colleges wrytten to Your Majestie in it, and had such answer as we coulde wishe, and nowe perceyve it encombreth other matiers of my chief charge: and soo, without other request to speke with Grandvela, departed.

Upon Newe Yeres Day in the mornyng Skepper sent his servaunt to signifie that in the afternone at 3 of the clok they shuld assemble at Grandvelas, if it pleased us to be there. Wherupon we went thither, and after we wer placed, told them howe the President and Mons^{r} Skepperus had been with us the daye bifore, with whom we had made an ende of the old yere, as the matiers required, and for our parte recedant vetera, et nova sunt omnia; for such answer we had receyved from Your Highnes, that it might soo be, if they wold. Grandvela spake meryly, that the last daye of the yere is an unluckky daye to commen in, and he hath ever founde it soo, and said he estemed noo such fansies, but yet it had many tymes happened; soo nowe he trusted we shuld begynne the yere wel. We said on Your Majesties bihaulf there is a gret apparaunce, and soo entred to declare unto them Your Highnes gracious conformite, and they wer content, to put in the worde victualium[1], and the wordes equo precio[2], bicause the worde commeatuum, which is in alredy, signifieth in dede victual, and equo precio must be understanded, if they be not put in. Mary, in the matier of putting in of them ther shalbe a difference from Your Highnes minute nothing to Your Highnes disavauntage; for, inasmoch as they make a rehersal of tharticle as it was in

[1] This word is inserted in the margin of the draft of the articles, dated the 20th of December, inclosed in Gardyner's despatch of the following day.

[2] The words "equo precio" were first interlined in the same draft, but then erased, and inserted in the margin.

the

the treatie of Cambraye, they wyl wryte it in forme as it was there, for elles it shuld be noo trewe rehersal; and in thende, to satisfie Your Highnes, they wyl adde howe by the worde commeatuum they understonde also victualium, and those with the other to be had equo precio. And morover, where the article spekith not of the towne of Berwike[1] with the Marchesse, and the Isles of Gernesey, Jernsey, and Man, the same to be taken in the same condition as the other bee. And after this sorte they satisfie that Your Highnes wylleth to be added in that article, saving that Ireland is not there named regnum, bicause it shuld be a trewe rehersal, as it is wryten in the treatye of Cambraye. And it maye be conjectured that, bicause the treatie of Cambraye was made bytwene thEmperour and Your Highnes at the French mennes sollicitation, as it was in dede, for the French men, at ther taking of peace with thEmperour, wer bounde to procure Your Highnes peace also, they wyl saye to the French men that they have graunted Your Majestie noone otherwise in those aydes, thenne they wer bounde by the treatie of Cambraye, which was made by ther procurement.

We moved them for thaddition Your Majestie desireth, to have libertie to passe men in certayn numbres, harnes horses and munitions, provided in other places, throwe ther countries. They wyl move thEmperour of the oone parte concernyng harnes and munitions, but as for men, they desired us not to presse them in it; but Grandvela layde his hand on his brest, and desired us to trust unto hym that, whensoever Your Highnes had nede, he wold procure hymself with thEmperour that Your Highnes shuld have libertie of passage in convenient numbres at al tymes; but ther countries had suffred somoch, the last yere and this, by men assembled for Your Highnes, that such a convenaunt wer terrible for them to here of; and by this occasion they talked of the hurte doon in Liege, wherof they had geven us a byl of complaynt declaryng dammage of 100000 florens, and soo commened of Riffenberg, who wyl be here within thiese two dayes: and therupon we shewed Grandvela howe Your Highnes had appoynted oone to be here, to require justice of Riffenberge for not observing his convenauntes, and we shuld see what justice they wold ministre in that matier. Grandvela did swere, if thEmperour wold geve him leave to here it, he wold ministre justice in dede, and spake stowtely in it, and added he merveled howe such maner of men wer promoted to Your

[1] One of the marginal notes to the foregoing draft runs thus: "Here you must remember to "name Ireland regnum, and to cause the town and merches of Berwyke, the isles of Jersey, "Gernesey and Man, to be also put into the article, lyke as they be named in all other partes of "this treatie that now is eclairisshed."

Highnes

Highnes service, and therwith spake of the crafte of the Protestantes, and howe fayth is decayed amonges them.

Skepperus added, howe he had been advertised for certain, that the Protestantes have within thiese fewe dayes sent newe Ambassadours to Your Highnes, which passed thiese countries secretly, and that a captayn of Lubek, worse then Ryffenberge, hath been of late preferred to Your Highnes service, called Courtpeny. It is oone that twyes hath been bought from the galows, and oones hath deceyved his master King Christiern of Denmarke, whom he betrayed, and by whose treason the said King Christiern was taken.

After this communication, wherin we denyed we knewe any such thing, we retourned to our matier, and conferred the tenour of the minute sent from Your Highnes with that made by them, and soo far forth have agreed, and is determyned bytwen us to be taken for agreed, and to be signed bytwen us as shortly as we canne assemble therfor. Wherin by reason of the Fest of thOrdre which shalbe here solemly kept tomorowe and Monday, there shalbe on ther parte sum impediment; but Grandvela wold have us take that for doone. Mary, we put him in remembraunce that they may not soo take it for doone, but they must remembre to paye thayde that they have heretofore promysed, due this last yere. Grandvela said it was promysed, but with a condition. We told hym he hymself promysed us at Bruges without a condition, and soo we had wrytten to Your Highnes. Grandvela denyed, smyling, and said "We must nowe forget al, and soo the preface of this matier "spekith." We told hym we noted that right wel, and therfor speke of it in tyme. Presydent Skore said that, after the forme of the treatie, it cannot be dewe for any long tyme, and therwith bad Mons^{r} Skepper make a note of our demaunde of thayde to speke of it to thEmperour; and soo that matier resteth, to here what thEmperour wyl saye.

As touching the bandes of the States, Grandvela said it neded not staye the conclusion of that we entend to passe; it may be added after to it, and they wold delyberat upon it bifore the departure of me, the Bishop of Winchester. I told them I trusted to departe shortly. Grandvela said he was sure, I wold not goo, whiles the matier of mariage wer brought to a further towardnesse, and that Your Highnes pleasour be knowen in it. I told them that, by reason of ther delaye of the pastporte for the money, I have nothing wryten to Your Highnes of that matier, and methought also they mynde not that matier ernestely, to speke of such a dote. Grandvela said they have shewed, what dote the lady hath assigned, not adding precisely they wyl geve

geve no more, but wold gladly here from Your Highnes, and have the matier entred in to further communication, and it may be occasion of other matiers, and desire us to avaunce it; and therwith promysed to send us the passeporte bytymes in the mornyng, to thintent the currer might be depeched; for they wold gladly here from Your Highnes again therin.

We spake to them of tharticle for entre by oone Princes countries to annoye to thother; wherin they said Your Highnes shal nede noone article in penne, for they have alredy concluded to forbydde the Frenchmen by the sword, and that Your Highnes shal see put in execution. And at this poynt Grandvela said, he bosted not hymself of every thing that he doth procure against the Frenchmen in favour of Your Highnes affayres, and he wished we had harde the communication bytwen hym and the French Ambassadours at Bruges and at Antwerp. And it shuld seme Grandvela wold fayne recover his opinion with Your Highnes, for he said to oone, that signified it to me, the Bishop of Winchester, that if we knewe quam malus Francus he wer, we wold have more confidence in hym. And whenne we nowe retourned to the matier of this article last spoken, he said thEmperour had taken ordre with Mons^{r} de Reulx in it, and that it shuld not nede, and desired we might passe this, that we be agreed on, without any moo newe articles, and he trusted Your Highnes shuld see good effecte ensue of it; and therwith wished that al, that had been spoken at Brucelles this tyme twelmoneth, wer forgotten; and soo very gentylly, frendly, and famylierly we arrose from the borde.

And thenne Grandvela and the President spake to me, the Bishop of Winchestre, aparte, to be good in thiese matiers of the merchauntes and for the relief of the subgettes, and that we might spend sum tyme to see what might be doone. I told them I coulde not tel, what answer Your Highnes coulde make, better thenne hath been made. Thenne they wer in hand that, where the Commissioners at the Diet could not agree, that sum ordre might be further taken, howe to ende those matiers that wer there commened of. I said I wold here what theye wold require, to signifie it to Your Highnes. And, in the tyme of this communication, Mons^{r} Skipper delyvered to me, the Bishop of Westmester, a byl of such dommages as thEmperours subgettes have susteyned in the see synnes the warres bytwen Your Highnes and Fraunce.

Yet we have not the passeporte promysed; such be ther lettes here in expeditions, where, thEmperour being present, the Quene wyl doo nothing, and thEmperour is al occupied in thexecution of this Fest, which hath apparaunce of a gret solemnite. For which respecte, fearing any lenger delaye, we have thought

thought good, having matier worthy advertisement, to depech this currour, and send the passeporte by an other.

I, the Bishop of Winchester, have harde, that the Quene here is very desirous to have the maryage goo forwarde bytwen my Lord Prince and the King of Romaynes doughter, and soo be al the Counsayl. I have also lerned that there is an overture made, or shalbe shortly, for maryage bytwen the Prince of Spayne and doughter of Navarre, and of the doughter of Fraunce with the Prince of Pyemont. This hath been reaported of a good place, with this also, that the Cardynal of Loreyn cummith from the French King in commission to thEmperour; and that thEmperour wyl to Brucelles again, or He departe thies countries.

I cannot wel goo hens, bifore I here from Your Highnes again, at which tyme I trust to here certaynly howe I shal, to Your Highnes pleasure which I oonly regarde, use myself in that bihaulf. And thus having noone other matier to wryte, we shal praye Almyghty God for the preservation of Your most noble Personne long to continue in moch felicite. At Utrech, the 2de of Januarye.

Your Majesties most humble and most obedient
subgettes servauntes and dayly bedemen,

(*Signed*) STE. WINTOÑ. THO. WESTMᵀ. EDWARD CARNE.

(*Superscribed*)
To the Kinges most excellent Majeste.

MCCXCV. JOHN BERNARDINO *to* KING HENRY VIII.[1]

CONSIDERATO humilmente il debito della servitù mia, piacerà alla Maesta Vostra essere avertita, che per quanto io intendo per via degli amici et d'altri, et per quello che io cognosco, l'Imperatore et il Re di Francia sono in grande diffidenza, et fuor di speranza d'accordarsi, non volendo egli restituire il stato al Duca di Savoia, ne condescendere all'altre ragionevoli conditioni, anzi tenendo tuttavia evidenti pratiche in Italia, in Allamagna, et altrove contra sua Cesarea Maesta, et gia piu di sono mando un suo gentilhuomo a Cologna per incappa-

[1] Holograph. Indorsed, "John Barnardyn to the Kingꝭ Mᵃᵗᵉ." See Vol. VIII. p. 600.

rare

rare dui capitani, con promissione dargli buona somma de dannari alla mano, accioche stiano a sua requisitione, quando vorra servirsi di loro, quali sono venuti a notificare il tutto a Granvela, dicendo volere essere buoni servitori del Imperatore.

Il Duca di Cleves ha similmente fatto sapere a sua Cesarea Maesta, chel preditto Re ha tentato con molte promissioni di subbornarlo et accordarsi seco.

Il Signor Engravio intendo havere avertito detta Cesarea Maesta, come esso Re pratica seco per haverlo per confederato, abenche questo officio fatto da lui si guidica essere piu tosto proceduto per avantaggiare le cose sue, che per buona volunta che le porti, che ben si sa che vanno et végono di continuo Ambasciatori da l'uno et dall'altro, et hoggi vi e nova, non so se sia vera, che in Francia si sono fatte proclamationi, che tutti quelli che sono banditi per cagione della religione possino ritornare, intanto che le cose siano per lo Concilio determinate.

A questi giorni fu a Bosleduc il Frate Gusmano, colui che pratico la pace tra questi dui Principi, et l'Imperatore non volse ascoltarlo, e gli fece intendere che non gli vennesse piu avanti, dicono, per cognoscere Francesi, da un canto donarle buone parole, dall'altro praticare tuttavia contra sua Cesarea Maesta, et non volere osservare le capitulationi, ne cosa che habbia promesso.

Io sono di continuo certificato da persone, de quali l'Ambasciatore di Francia si fida, che egli sta in grandissimo timore che la Maesta Vostra et la Maesta dell'Imperadore non facuno loro di novo la guerra, et essendo esso Ambasciadore a Bosleduc, hà di continuo tenuto, di qua più persone per cognoscere le pratiche delli Signori Oratori di Vostra Maesta con Imperiali.

Qui e oppenione appresso, quelli che sanno molto che se l'Imperatore accorda Allamani, fara guerra a Francesi, il che pare sia da la maggiore parte di questa corte disiderato.

E venuto da Roma il Secretario Marchina, quale sta di ordine di sua Cesarea Maesta appresso l'Ambasciadore suo al Vescovo di Roma, ma per che le cose vanno molto secretté, et e giunto hora, non si e inteso altro, che alcuni particolari, che appertengono alla grandezza di casa di esso Vescovo, abenche si stima che porti cose di momento.

Delle cose generali di quelle bande io sono avisato, che in Roma si fanno tuttavia processioni per conto del Concilio; et che ha fatto quattro Cardinali, l'Infante di Portugal[1]; il Vescovo de Ghe[2], Spagnuolo, che si trova a Trento;

[1] Henry, Prince of Portugal.

[2] Peter Pacheco, Bishop of Jaen.

il Vescovo di Rouan[1], Francese; et l'Arcivescovo di Napoli[2], Fratello del Cardinal Farnese, abenche non sia licito di fare Cardinali dui Fratelli.

Intendo anchora, chel Duca di Fiorenza cacciò fuora del Monasterio tutti li Monaci, per la mala vita che teneano, et chel Vescovo di Roma gli fece intendere che dovesse lor rimetterli dentro il predetto Monasterio, al che vedédolo stare duro, di novo per un Breve gli comandò, sotto pena di scomunione, et d essere privo del stato et dishonorato, ad ubbedirlo, et cosi li Frati forono rimessi, poi detto Duca comandò all'oratore suo, che era appresso del Vescovo predetto, a prendere licentia, et ritornarsene.

Esso Duca ha tentato impatronirsi del stato di Piombino, luogo vicino al mare, per essere alli giorni passati morto il Signor; ma l'Imperatore vi ha posto per Governo un suo, acciò lo tenga sino attanto, chel figliuolo del predetto Signor morto sia in età. Non altro, senon che in buona gratia della Maesta Vostra, con tutta la inclinatione dell'animo mio, quanto più reverentemente mi raccomando; pregando Nostro Signor, che da male La guardi, et le doni quanto Ella disidera. Di Utrecht, il ij dell'anno 1546.

Di Vostra Maesta
Humilissimo Servidore,
G. Bernardino Ferrari.

(*Soprascritto*)
Alla Maesta del Re.

MCCXCVI. Philip, Count Palatine, *to* King Henry VIII.

Serenissimo Principi, Domino Henrico, Dei gratia, Anglie Franciæ et Hibernie Regi, Fidei Defensori, Anglicaneque et Hibernice Ecclesie Supremo in Terris sub Christo Capiti, Domino nostro charissimo, Philippus, Dei gratia, Comes Palatinus Rheni Superioris et Inferioris, Bavarie Dux, sese humiliter commendat. Serenissime Princeps et Domine, litteras Majestatis Vestræ de die octavo mensis Octobris novissime preteriti jamdudum accepimus, neque responsione opus fuisse existimavimus, quia dicta Majestas Vestra nobis certum terminum, mensem Martium videlicet, assignat, ad quem ad Eam probum aliquem et honestum virum de nostra mente bene instructum (nisi ante illud tempus aliter statuisse Majestas Vestra nobis significaverit) mittere debeamus. Verum, quia tempus labitur et appropinquat, et nihil tam nobis cordi sit quam eidem Majestati Vestræ pro virili nostra gratificari, quam scimus maximis negotijs occupari, noluimus nunc pretermittere quin paucis verbis ad Illam

[1] George d'Amboise, Archbishop of Rouen.

[2] Rainutius Farnese, Bishop of Naples.

scriberemus,

scriberemus, et Eam de hijs admoneremus, persuasum esse volentes non solum nos talem virum libenter missuros, verum etiam, si Majestati Vestræ consultius visum foret, nos in propria persona ad eam conferre et venire paratos esse. Quapropter et nos de sua mente certiores facere, nostrique semper memor esse velit, humiliter rogamus: interim eidem Majestati Vestræ salutem et prosperitatem a Deo optantes. Ex Heydelberga, quinta die Januarij, anno 1546.

Majestatis Vestræ Servus,
PHILIPPUS Comes Palatinus.

(*Superscribitur*)
Serenissimo Principi, Domino Henrico, Angliæ Franciæ et Hiberniæ Regi, Fidei Defensori, Anglicaneque et Hibernicæ Ecclæsiæ Supremo in terris sub Christo Capiti, Domino nostro charissimo, &c.

MCCXCVII. PAGET *to* PETRE.[1]

M^R^ PETRE. Even nowe I receyved a letter from my Lordes of the Counsaill, and an other from youe, whereby I perceyve the Kinges Majesties pleasure that, if we wer not departed, I shuld accept thoverture which His Majestie upon my last letters did conceyve to have bene made unto me by the Protestantes; which overture His Majestie tooke to be a new overture, and so it was in woordes, but not in dedes, as I perceived afterwarde, onles the Kinges Majestie mynde not to invade the Scottes. For, albeit they woold have accepted my simple promes for myn endevour to the contrary, yet did they cum to that offre upon opinion that His Majestie had me so gretly in favour, as I myght perswade Him to absteyn thinvasion of the Scottes. In so moche as, being asked by me, what, if I could not perswade His Majestie? they sayd, "Tunc nos perimus, for upon hope of your credit with the Kinges Highnes "your maister, we must so componere verba, that the French King shall take "it as though you had promised they shuld not be invaded; and we ar "only contented to take your promise aforsayde for the maner sake, bicause "you saye it toucheth your maisters honour asmoch to promise in his name "by your woorde, as by your writting. And if you hope not certainly to "bring it to passe, our credit shal be clerely taken awaye with the French "King." Wherefore, M^r^ Peter, uppon that in all His Majesties letters it

[1] Holograph.

appereth that His Highnes woold in no wise comprehende the Scottes, and that upon signification by two severall letters, written uppon Tuesdaye and Wednisdaye from us, that they had hope to induce the French King to leave the Scottes out of the woordes of the treatye (so as they might be provided for otherwayes), His Majestie aunswered, that keping their pactes and convenauntes, I shuld promise that I trusted &c. My colleges and I, interpretyng that His Majestie by addyng that condition, did contynue still in his determination to have them left out to be invaded, and considering that the French King, having the treux now made upon a certain looking for the Scottes not to be invaded, shuld enjoye no litle benefite by it, aswel for the present refreshing of his fort, which is in mervelous gret distres of victails, as for the commodite now in the ded tyme of the yere to make the better bargayn with thEmpereur (Who, seing the treux concluded by the Protestantes, and fearing the sequele therupon of a peax to be concluded by the same mediatours to his disavantage, might the easelyer enclyne to the French Kinges desyre), the French King, I say, woold (for such ar theyr promises nowe adayes) in the somer season, when we shuld enjoye the benefite of the truex, breke the same, seing the Scottes invaded. For these respectes we durst not patche up the treux in that sort, and therefor (as it becam us) folowed our instructions, and have receyved aunswer from the Protestantes (who departed to Ardre, as I wrote in my last letters[1]) that the French Commissioners will not accord a treux without comprehension of the Scottes, and so tooke their leave of us. Wherupon, according to such ordre as was written to us before in this cace, we thought best to depart before them. Nevertheles you may signifye unto His Majestie that uppon occasion that I doubted, in talke of this last motion, that the French King woold not accept the same, bothe Sturmius and Bruno desyred me to licence them to write unto me out of Fraunce, for they sayd they woold entre with the French King for the clere leaving out of the Scottes, if it might be, and if not, they wold know, wheder yet He will stande to my promise according to this last motion; desyring me to travaill with the[2] Majestie that it might like you[2] not

[1] Paget on the 3d wrote two letters from Calais; one to the King, stating that Sturmius and Bruno construed the declaration made to them by Paget concerning the Scots, in pursuance of the instructions from the Privy Council of the 31st of December, to mean that Henry would not forbear their invasion, and they therefore saw no remedy, but to make an end, and to go to Arde on the morrow. Paget in his other letter informs Petre that the Protestant Ambassadors had promised to feel what Francis will do.

[2] The original at first stood "with your Majestie that it might like you": "your" is altered to "the", omitting "Kinges"; and "you" has been overlooked.

to

to invade them, which if (upon their advertisement to me of the French Kinges contentation after this sort) I could obteyn of His Majestie, they woold be contented that I shuld advertise only that I woold do what I could to satisfye their desyre. By which maner of promise they woold interprete that the Scottes shuld not be invaded; and so, whatsoever shuld becum of my letters, the same could not charge in any poinct His Majesties honour towardes other men, and then the mater might be concluded in thre dayes, and without any gret solennitye; for they know all the other condicions of the treux, and think them reasonnable, saving for the tyme of the beginning of the treux, they woold have it begyn assone as might be: God a mercy, New Fort! Wherin I think shalbe no sticking now, for that the tyme passeth in this meane season.

Uppon Frydaye or Saturdaye we shalbe at the Court to attende upon His Majestie to declare all. Howbeit His Majestie knoweth alredy the hole by our letters heretofore, and my fellowes are made pryvey to alltogidre, saving to this last appoinctement for the writting of Bruno and Sturmius out of Fraunce. And thus, with a seesick hed and stomack, I bidde you moost hartly wel to fare. From Dover, this Twelfday, at 4 of the clock at night 1545.

Yo^{r} most assured loving frend,
WILL^{M} PAGET.

(*Superscribed*)
To the right honorable, and my speciall freend,
Sir William Petre, Knight, oone of the Kinges
Majesties two Principall Secretaris.

LONDON: Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty. 1849.